Franz Schmid. Cell Therapy: A New Dimension of Medicine (1983)

1. Notice

This book was produced in EPUB format by the Internet Archive.

The book pages were scanned and converted to EPUB format automatically. This process relies on optical character recognition, and is somewhat susceptible to errors. The book may not offer the correct reading sequence, and there may be weird characters, non-words, and incorrect guesses at structure. Some page numbers and headers or footers may remain from the scanned page. The process which identifies images might have found stray marks on the page which are not actually images from the book. The hidden page numbering which may be available to your ereader corresponds to the numbered pages in the print edition, but is not an exact match; page numbers will increment at the same rate as the corresponding print edition, but we may have started numbering before the print book's visible page numbers. The Internet Archive is working to improve the scanning process and resulting books, but in the meantime, we hope that this book will be useful to you.

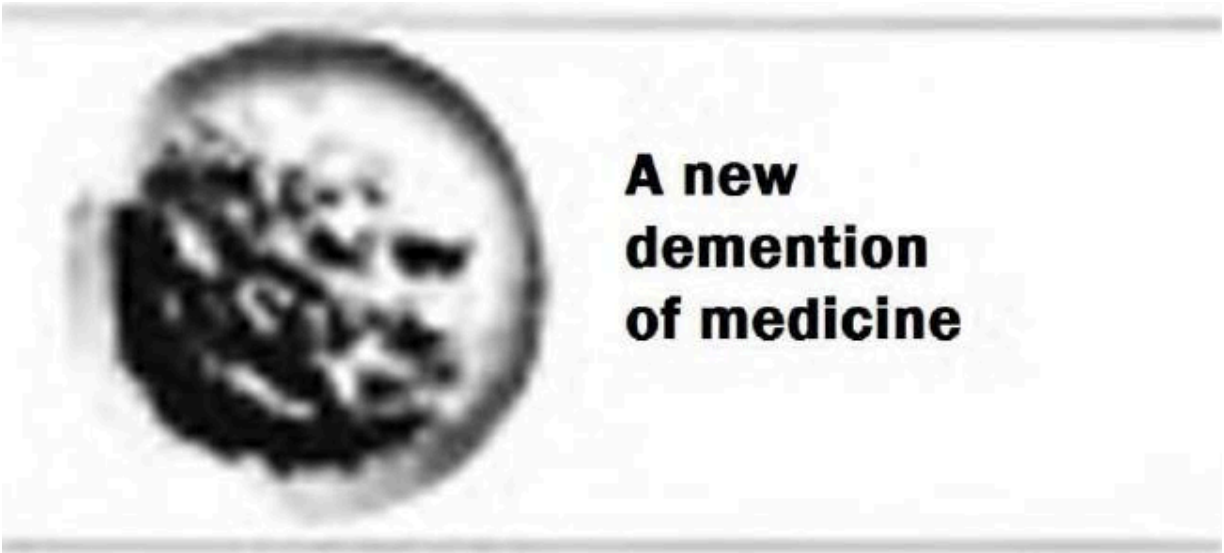
The Internet Archive was founded in 1996 to build an Internet library and to promote universal access to all knowledge. The Archive's purposes include offering permanent access for researchers, historians, scholars, people with disabilities, and the general public to historical collections that exist in digital format. The Internet Archive includes texts, audio, moving images, and software as well as archived web pages, and provides specialized services for information access for the blind and other persons with disabilities.

Created with hocr-to-epub (v.1.0.0)

The text on this page is estimated to be only 22.60% accurate

Franz Schmid 'Mil ■ÀÎSVÎ «T ^^iTTTïïTiôrryi i r jr 1 %D i 1 1 LL 9 OTT PUBLISHERS THOUNE Switreriand

Cell The Franz Schmid Ott Publishers Thoune Switzerland



A new demention of medicine

Contents Préfacé . 9 FOUNDATIONS The cell as a biological elementary unit . II The nucléus . 16 The nucleolus . . . 20 Cylomembranes . 23 The Golgi-apparatus . 29 Centrioles . 34 Endoplasmatic réticulum . . 39 Ribosomes . 43 Mitochondria . 50 Microbodies . 56 Lysosomes . 57 Experimental fundaments . 65 Cytochemical comparison between fêtai and maternai tissues . 69 Minerais, trace-elements and toxic metals in lyophilized tissues . 82 Test for loxicity . 88 Incorporation and distribution ofinjected foreign tissues . 88 Transport-routes and effects . 96 Identification and specificity of action . 104 Immunological synopsis . 109 lmmunological terms . 109 Immunobiologicai phylogenesis and ontogenesis . 113 The thymus . 114 Bursa? . 115 The reticulo-histiocytary System (RHS) . 115 Life profile of immunity . 117 Naturalresistance/Immuniliy . 119 Organisation of the immunological System . 120 The épithelial surface of contact and defense . 121 The thymo-lymphatic defense-zone . 127 The reticulo-histiocytary (mesenchymal) defense-system . 129 5

Contents

Preface 9

FOUNDATIONS

The cell as a biological elementary unit 11
The nucleus 16
The nucleolus 20
Cytomembranes 23
The Golgi-apparatus 29
Centrioles 34
Endoplasmatic reticulum 39
Ribosomes 43
Mitochondria 50
Microbodies 56
Lysosomes 57

Experimental fundaments 65
Cytochemical comparison between fetal and maternal tissues 69
Minerals, trace-elements and toxic metals in lyophilized tissues 82
Test for toxicity 88
Incorporation and distribution of injected foreign tissues 88
Transport-routes and effects 96
Identification and specificity of action 104

Immunological synopsis 109
Immunological terms 109
Immunobiological phylogenesis and ontogenesis 113
The thymus 114
Bursa? 115
The reticulo-histiocytary system (RHS) 115
Life profile of immunity 117
Natural resistance/Immunitiy 119
Organisation of the immunological system 120
The epithelial surface of contact and defense 121
The thymo-lymphatic defense-zone 127
The reticulo-histiocytary (mesenchymal) defense-system 129

Immunobiological cytobiology . 131 Immunocytes . 133 Processes accompanying the synthesis of immune bodies . 138 Eosinophils . 144 Basophils . 147 Immunological constituents . 151 Antigens . 151 Antigenic déterminants . 152 Antibodies . . 155 Antigen-antibody relations . 160 The complément System . 164 Immun-deficicncies . 166 Clinical data on immunizing reactions . 173 CLÎNIC AND PRACTICE Cellular defects as guiding principlc of the therapy . 179 Clinical principles . 186 Preliminary tests . 187 Implantation technique . 190 Concomitant phenomena . 197 Compatibility . 199 Forms of the cell therapy . 202 Conditions of production . 203 Congénital aberrations of funetions and structure . 207 Chromosomal abnormalities . . 208 Down's syndrome . 208 Gonosome aberrations . 241 Genetic aberrations . 245 Mental and multiple disabilities . 254 Concept of a therapy System . 254 Therapeutical approaches . 262 Documentation and Control of Development . 277 Revitalization . 280 Effects of revitalization demonstrated by experiments . 281 The revitalization in clinic and practice . 283 Dysfunctions of organ-systems and organs . 290 Central nervous System . 290 Infantile cérébral paresis . 290 Atrophie processes in the brain . 295 Heredodegenerative diseases . 296 Morbus Parkinson . 304 Dépréssions . 305 6

Immunobiological cytobiology 131
Immunocytes 133
Processes accompanying the synthesis of immune bodies 138
Eosinophils 144
Basophils 147
Immunological constituents 151
Antigens 151
Antigenic determinants 152
Antibodies 155
Antigen-antibody relations 160
The complement system 164
Immun-deficiencies 166
Clinical data on immunizing reactions 173

CLINIC AND PRACTICE

Cellular defects as guiding principle of the therapy 179
Clinical principles 186
Preliminary tests 187
Implantation technique 190
Concomitant phenomena 197
Compatibility 199
Forms of the cell therapy 202
Conditions of production 203

Congenital aberrations of functions and structure 207
Chromosomal abnormalities 208
Down's syndrome 208
Gonosome aberrations 241
Genetic aberrations 245

Mental and multiple disabilities 254
Concept of a therapy system 254
Therapeutical approaches 262
Documentation and Control of Development 277
Revitalization 280
Effects of revitalization demonstrated by experiments 281
The revitalization in clinic and practice 283

Dysfunctions of organ-systems and organs 290
Central nervous system 290
Infantile cerebral paresis 290
Atrophic processes in the brain 295
Heredodegenerative diseases 296
Morbus Parkinson 304
Depressions 305

Migraine . 305 The apallic syndrome . 305 Neurocrine-endocrine synopsis . 313 Endocrine disorders . 315 Hypophyseal-hypothalamicdisorders . 318 Thyroid insufficiencies . 318 Parathyreoid insufficiency . 319 Diabètes mellitus . 320 Adrenal insufficiency . 322 Puberty . 323 Infertility . 326 Ovarian insufficiency . 327 Cardiac and vascular disorders . 328 Peripheral circulatory disorders, arteriosclerosis . 328 Cardiac insufficiency . . 329 Cardiac infarction . 330 Pulmonary diseases . 330 Rénal diseases . . Hepatic diseases . 333 Skin diseases . 335 Diseases of supporting tissues . 348 Development of the skeleton . 348 Skeletonand growth . 361 Hematopoetic diseases . 366 irradiation lésions . 366 Implantation by injecting hematopoetic tissues in leukemia and systematisized blood-diseases . 369 Tumor therapy . 333 Forms . 384 Principle of pathogenicity . 385 Etiology . 386 Tumor immunology . 387 Therapy . 388 The influence of fêtai mesenchyme cells on a Hodgkin-like lyrnphoma cell strain (L.v. Langendorff) . 389 The autor’s own patients . 396 Cell-therapeutic synopsis . 399 Bibliography . . Index . 439

Migraine ... 305
The apallic syndrome ... 305
Neurocrine-endocrine synopsis ... 313
Endocrine disorders ... 315
Hypophyseal-hypothalamic disorders ... 318
Thyroid insufficiencies ... 318
Parathyreoid insufficiency ... 319
Diabetes mellitus ... 320
Adrenal insufficiency ... 322
Puberty ... 323
Infertility ... 326
Ovarian insufficiency ... 327
Cardiac and vascular disorders ... 328
Peripheral circulatory disorders, arteriosclerosis ... 328
Cardiac insufficiency ... 329
Cardiac infarction ... 330
Pulmonary diseases ... 330
Renal diseases ... 332
Hepatic diseases ... 333
Skin diseases ... 335
Diseases of supporting tissues ... 348
Development of the skeleton ... 348
Skeleton and growth ... 361
Hematopoetic diseases ... 366
Irradiation lesions ... 366
Implantation by injecting hematopoetic tissues in leukemia and systematisized blood-diseases ... 369

Tumor therapy ... 383
Forms ... 384
Principle of pathogenicity ... 385
Etiology ... 386
Tumor immunology ... 387
Therapy ... 388
The influence of fetal mesenchyme cells on a Hodgkin-like lymphoma cell strain (L.v. Langendorff) ... 389

The autor's own patients ... 396

Cell-therapeutic synopsis ... 399

Bibliography ... 411

Index ... 439

Préfacé Cell Therapy - a new dimension of medicine The Iiving organism, as a part of the universe, is embedded in the magnitude of the Iatter's dimensions. Within the wide boundaries of the électron mass of 10-31 to the cosmic dimension 1017, life takesup only asmall spanof 10-5 to 10', thus only 6 out of 48 dimensions. Life begins at the organizational stage of the single cell and ends in the domain of the multicellular «organism» State. Life is characterized by the capability of the cells to transform the continuous energy and material losses of lifeless nature into new cnergies and structures. A cellular State deriving from these principles stands in reciprocal harmony with its lifeless environment and is described as healthy. Loss of utilization or deficiency of material of lifeless nature leads to defective functioning of the cellular State, to disease. The paramount objective of medical treatment should be the restoration of the functional capability of the cells and of their functional associâtes, the tissues and organs. Medicine today orientâtes itself towards scientifically registerable symptoms or those deducible by means of technical aids (microscope, électron microscope, biochemical data, electronic recordings). It is thereby neglecting al! dimensional areas below and above the so-called objective détection methods and in so doing it defines its limits. Thought levels below the visible corrélations with nature, such as in homeopathy, or above thcm, such as in the embedment of life in earthly and cosmic relations in anthroposophy, lead a reluctant, patient marginal existence in the medical conception of the majority. It may be that the brilliant idea P. Niehans put into practice 50 years ago of making young cells available to diseascd or aging organs was erroneous. The idea was, nevertheless, rewarded with practical success. Wc know today that the implanted cells are decomposed in order of magnitude under microscopie observation, but it is precisely by these easily transportable and incorporable particles that important building substances for the repair of cellular and subcellular defects are supplied to the diseased organism. Moreover, the repair of cellular defects opens the possibility of a new materialization of the eiementary functions of life, the utilization of the materials and energies of the environment. Whereupon, not only are symptoms eliminated, but the opportunity exists of producing afresh the fundamental principleof life, and withit health. The évolution of life embraces a semicircle consisting of maturing, maturity and aging. Disabilities, disorders and diseases increase with the distance from the

middle of this semicircle in the direction to the beginning and end of the biological existence. The main field for a therapy aimed at repairing the biological potential therefore lies inevitably in the first and the last décades of life. In the course of practical and clinical expériences the following areas of indications hâve crystallized: 9

Preface

Cell Therapy – a new dimension of medicine

The living organism, as a part of the universe, is embedded in the magnitude of the latter's dimensions. Within the wide boundaries of the electron mass of 10^{-31} to the cosmic dimension 10^{17}, life takes up only a small span of 10^{-5} to 10^{1}, thus only 6 out of 48 dimensions. Life begins at the organizational stage of the single cell and ends in the domain of the multicellular «organism» state. Life is characterized by the capability of the cells to transform the continuous energy and material losses of lifeless nature into new energies and structures. A cellular state deriving from these principles stands in reciprocal harmony with its lifeless environment and is described as healthy. Loss of utilization or deficiency of material of lifeless nature leads to defective functioning of the cellular state, to disease.

The paramount objective of medical treatment should be the restoration of the functional capability of the cells and of their functional associates, the tissues and organs. Medicine today orientates itself towards scientifically registerable symptoms or those deducible by means of technical aids (microscope, electron microscope, biochemical data, electronic recordings). It is thereby neglecting all dimensional areas below and above the so-called objective detection methods and in so doing it defines its limits. Thought levels below the visible correlations with nature, such as in homeopathy, or above them, such as in the embedment of life in earthly and cosmic relations in anthroposophy, lead a reluctant, patient marginal existence in the medical conception of the majority.

It may be that the brilliant idea P. NIEHANS put into practice 50 years ago of making young cells available to diseased or aging organs was erroneous. The idea was, nevertheless, rewarded with practical success. We know today that the implanted cells are decomposed in order of magnitude under microscopic observation, but it is precisely by these easily transportable and incorporable particles that important building substances for the repair of cellular and subcellular defects are supplied to the diseased organism. Moreover, the repair of cellular defects opens the possibility of a new materialization of the elementary functions of life, the utilization of the materials and energies of the environment. Whereupon, not only are symptoms eliminated, but the opportunity exists of producing afresh the fundamental principle of life, and with it health.

The evolution of life embraces a semicircle consisting of maturing, maturity and aging. Disabilities, disorders and diseases increase with the distance from the middle of this semicircle in the direction to the beginning and end of the biological existence. The main field for a therapy aimed at repairing the biological potential therefore lies inevitably in the first and the last decades of life. In the course of practical and clinical experiences the following areas of indications have crystallized:

I. Congénital and infantile developmental disturbances 1. Metabolic disorders 2. Chromosome aberrations 3. Insufficiencies and dépréssions in the biood-forming System 4. Immunologie deficiencies 5. Infantile disturbancies of the central nervous System IL Degenerative changes caused by old âge 6. General devitalization 7. Degenerative manifestations a) in the cardiovascular System b) in the central nervous System c) in the connective tissue d) in the digestive tract e) in the skin III. Defective Junctioning oforgans or organ Systems arising front constitutional causes or diseuse 8. Chronic organic diseases of the heart, circulatory System, of the liver, joints 9. Defective functioning of the endocrine System 10. Hereditary degenerative diseases of the central nervous Systems IV Concomitant tumour therapy Within this group of indications the documented experimental values in respect of the strength of testimony range between single observations of uncommon diseases and statistical substantiations of up to thousandfold observations. The implantation treatment with fêtai or joung cell suspensions which has taken its place in medical history under the term «Cell Therapy» opérâtes by way of the following therapeutic factors: 1. The rapidly growing intrinsic content of the fêtai and young tissues of biochemical substrates and enzymes. 2. The fêtai tissues' own composition of minerais and trace éléments. 3. The fêtai tissues' own biological development power which leads to rapid tissue growth. Whilst biochemical substances (1) and éléments (2) are analyzed in great detail, the biological development power is not measurable with scientific parameters. We know that roots, Street pavements and stonework can lift, but we are not a position to interpret and to measure this power. In the therapeutical concept, it piays a big rôle since it alone makes possible the precondition for the application of the éléments and the utilization of enzymes and substrates for new structures. Away from the indicated connections with microcosm (éléments, trace éléments, elementary particles) and macrocosm (solar energy, cosmic radiation), cell therapy should always be a wholistic medicine. This means that necessary measures in the conduct of life, nutrition, physiotherapy, psychotherapy and medical treatment must be incorporated insofar as they are rcquired in the individual situation. No form of therapy is a one and only redeeming religion. The «monosyraptom - monosubstance» daim of pharmacotherapy is one of the most disastrous dogmatizing efforts of our time. Cell therapy

provides a body, under suitable application, with the opportunity of transforming the elementary function of life, the utilization of environmental energies and materials into new energies and structures. This step in a new dimension in medicine leads, in the longer aspect, from a «medicine for disease» to a «medicine for heaith», i.e. the therapeutic efforts are not focussed on the élimination of single symptoms of disease but serve in the restoration of the vital elementary functions of an organism.

I. Congenital and infantile developmental disturbances

1. Metabolic disorders
2. Chromosome aberrations
3. Insufficiencies and depressions in the blood-forming system
4. Immunologic deficiencies
5. Infantile disturbancies of the central nervous system

II. Degenerative changes caused by old age

6. General devitalization
7. Degenerative manifestations
   a) in the cardiovascular system
   b) in the central nervous system
   c) in the connective tissue
   d) in the digestive tract
   e) in the skin

III. Defective functioning of organs or organ systems arising from constitutional causes or disease

8. Chronic organic diseases of the heart, circulatory system, of the liver, joints
9. Defective functioning of the endocrine system
10. Hereditary degenerative diseases of the central nervous systems

IV. Concomitant tumour therapy

Within this group of indications the documented experimental values in respect of the strength of testimony range between single observations of uncommon diseases and statistical substantiations of up to thousandfold observations.

The implantation treatment with fetal or joung cell suspensions which has taken its place in medical history under the term «Cell Therapy» operates by way of the following therapeutic factors:

1. The rapidly growing intrinsic content of the fetal and young tissues of *biochemical substrates and enzymes.*
2. The fetal tissues' own composition of *minerals and trace elements.*
3. The fetal tissues' own *biological development power* which leads to rapid tissue growth.

Whilst biochemical substances (1) and elements (2) are analyzed in great detail, the biological development power is not measurable with scientific parameters. We know that roots, street pavements and stonework can lift, but we are not a position to interpret and to measure this power. In the therapeutical concept, it plays a big role since it alone makes possible the precondition for the application of the elements and the utilization of enzymes and substrates for new structures.

Away from the indicated connections with microcosm (elements, trace elements, elementary particles) and macrocosm (solar energy, cosmic radiation), cell therapy should always be a wholistic medicine. This means that necessary measures in the conduct of life, nutrition, physiotherapy, psychotherapy and medical treatment must be incorporated insofar as they are required in the individual situation. No form of therapy is a one and only redeeming religion. The «monosymptom – monosubstance» claim of pharmacotherapy is one of the most disastrous dogmatizing efforts of our time.

Cell therapy provides a body, under suitable application, with the opportunity of transforming the elementary function of life, the utilization of environmental energies and materials into new energies and structures. This step in a new dimension in medicine leads, in the longer aspect, from a «medicine for disease» to a «medicine for health», i.e. the therapeutic efforts are not focussed on the elimination of single symptoms of disease but serve in the restoration of the vital elementary functions of an organism.

FOUNDATIONS The cell as a bioiogical elementary unit From R. Hooke's discovery (1663) disclosing more than 300 years ago that the bark of the cork-oak consisted of éléments similar to honeycombs, ail along to modem cell biology a fascinating way leads into ever deeper fields of knowledge. Owingtothe «rimmed» cavities seen in the microscopie section, the structures were called «cells». This observation was nol introduced into the scientific standard knowledge until the middle of the I9th century. M. Schleiijen (1838) stated that the cell was the basic unit of ail plant structures, Th. Schwann extended this axiom to animais and plants. With R. Virchow's cell research and his formulation that ail life came from cells, cell morphology began to influence and to largely characterize human-medical thinking. However, nearly another century went by before deeper dimensions were reached from the «little clôt protoplasm» or from the «simultaneous existence of nucléus and cellular plasma». The picture of the cell, from historical and modem angles, reflects the technical potentialities of cell research. The structures watched in the light microscope had possessed the mental conceptions for nearly 300 years till the électron microscope opened morphologically new dimensions, till molecular biology and genetics accomplished the step from the mere contemplation of form (structure) to function. This process paralleled the discovery of subcellular structures and éléments of organization, which, necessarily, raised the question of their significance (= function within the bioiogical order). Though we believe to hâve a good conceptual power about the cell, most of the questions of functional interplay within and between the cells are obscure. What we do hâve, optically, is nothing but a skeleton of structures made visible by Chemical influences (colouring) or physical processes (electron-microscopical sections). These methods provide conceptions of structures and space arrangements constituting just the rough brickwork of a house that only allows suppositions about its life and installations. Observations in vivo and cytochemical methods, therefore, help to explain the function of the elementary

FOUNDATIONS

The cell as a biological elementary unit

From R. HOOKE's discovery (1663) disclosing more than 300 years ago that the bark of the cork-oak consisted of elements similar to honeycombs, all along to modern cell biology a fascinating way leads into ever deeper fields of knowledge. Owing to the «rimmed» cavities seen in the microscopie section, the structures were called «cells». This observation was not introduced into the scientific standard knowledge until the middle of the 19th century. M. SCHLEIDEN (1838) stated that the cell was the basic unit of all plant structures, TH. SCHWANN extended this axiom to animals and plants. With R. VIRCHOW's cell research and his formulation that all life came from cells, cell morphology began to influence and to largely characterize human-medical thinking.

However, nearly another century went by before deeper dimensions were reached from the «little clot protoplasm» or from the «simultaneous existence of nucleus and cellular plasma». The picture of the cell, from historical and modern angles, reflects the technical potentialities of cell research. The structures watched in the light microscope had possessed the mental conceptions for nearly 300 years till the electron microscope opened morphologically new dimensions, till molecular biology and genetics accomplished the step from the mere contemplation of form (structure) to function. This process paralleled the discovery of subcellular structures and elements of organization, which, necessarily, raised the question of their significance (= function within the biological order). Though we believe to have a good conceptual power about the cell, most of the questions of functional interplay within and between the cells are obscure. What we do have, optically, is nothing but a skeleton of structures made visible by chemical influences (colouring) or physical processes (electron-microscopical sections). These methods provide conceptions of structures and space arrangements constituting just the rough brickwork of a house that only allows suppositions about its life and installations. Observations in vivo and cytochemical methods, therefore, help to explain the function of the elementary

organization unit of life, namely of the cell. The ground plan of the cell reflects the phylogenetic order. From the most primitive cells, the mycoplasmacateae, the évolution goes via the bacteria, blue algae, the higher plant cells to the complex System of the cells with membrane barrière and complété organelie fitments in multi-celluiar and higher organized organisms. The further évolution will probably not continue through variations of the cytoorganelles but will dépend on a further différentiation of the interrelations between the cells. The obligatory building éléments of the higher cells include: 1. Nucléus 2. Nucleolus 3. Nuclear membrane 4. Nucleopores 3. Endoplasmaric Réticulum (Ergastoplasm) 6. Ribosomes 7. Golgi-apparatus 5. Vesiculae 9. Vacuoles 10. Granules of sécrétion 11. Lysosomes 12. Mitochondria 13. Cenlriol 14. Microtubuli 15. Cell membrane (Plasmalemm) 16. Desmosomes 1 7. Basic plasma (matrix) The form and function of the cell organelles are subject to functionally determined variations of a uniform building principle. The task in the functional unit cell can just be sketched in the scope of this survey. The nucléus consists of chromatin containing DNA, the nucleolus constitues a bail consisting of RNA (ribonucleic acid) in the nucléus. The nuclear membrane consists of 2 leaves, the outer iined with ribosomes and going over into the endoplasmatic réticulum; it is interrupted by nucleopores. The so-called perinuclear space is between the two membranes. The Golgi-apparatus has various forms, consists of membranes, forms sacculi, double membranes, vacuoles and vesiculae; it serves for tasks of synthesis and Controls and éliminâtes products of synthesis, which are conveyed on by vesiculae, vacuoles and sécrétion granules and eventually are eliminated through the cell membrane. The Golgi-apparatus and the endoplasmatic réticulum are connected by the Gerl complex. The protein synthesis takes place on the ribosomes of the endoplasmatic réticulum. The density and dimensions of this System (referred to also as ergastoplasm) of tubular membranes reflects the synthetizing activity of the cell (see fig. 2). Mitochondria are elliptic, spheric, rod-shaped and filiform structures 0.3-5 pm in length; thanks to their enzymes, they provide the energy for the cell, and therefore are also called energy stations or transformers. According to the activity of metabolism, a cell consequently contains more or fewer mitochondria. The microtubuli and ftbrillary structural éléments are referred to as

«metaplasm». Microtubuli hâve a diameter of 200— 300 À, are of different length and traverse the cytopiasm, but are chiefly orientcd in the direction of centriol. The centriol is near the nucléus, mostly in the middle of the cell, at the concave side of the Golgi-apparatus; this area is also called centrosphere. Nine groups about 0.5 pin length of three mictrotubuli (triplets) form a cylinder of some 0.25 p in diameter. The cylinder is surrounded by spherica! satellites. The centriol contains extrachromosomal DNA, détermines and Controls cell division and

organization unit of life, namely of the cell.

The *ground plan* of the cell reflects the phylogenetic order. From the most primitive cells, the mycoplasmacateae, the evolution goes via the bacteria, blue algae, the higher plant cells to the complex system of the cells with membrane barriers and complete organelle fitments in multi-cellular and higher organized organisms. The further evolution will probably not continue through variations of the cytoorganelles but will depend on a further differentiation of the interrelations between the cells.

The obligatory building elements of the higher cells include:

1. *Nucleus*
2. *Nucleolus*
3. *Nuclear membrane*
4. *Nucleopores*
5. *Endoplasmatic Reticulum (Ergastoplasm)*
6. *Ribosomes*
7. *Golgi-apparatus*
8. *Vesiculae*
9. *Vacuoles*
10. *Granules of secretion*
11. *Lysosomes*
12. *Mitochondria*
13. *Centriol*
14. *Microtubuli*
15. *Cell membrane (Plasmalemm)*
16. *Desmosomes*
17. *Basic plasma (matrix)*

The form and function of the cell organelles are subject to functionally determined variations of a uniform building principle. The task in the functional unit cell can just be sketched in the scope of this survey.

The *nucleus* consists of chromatin containing DNA, the *nucleolus* constitutes a ball consisting of RNA (ribonucleic acid) in the nucleus. The *nuclear membrane* consists of 2 leaves, the outer lined with ribosomes and going over into the *endoplasmatic reticulum;* it is interrupted by nucleopores. The so-called *perinuclear space* is between the two membranes.

The *Golgi-apparatus* has various forms, consists of membranes, forms *sacculi, double membranes, vacuoles* and *vesiculae;* it serves for tasks of synthesis and controls and eliminates products of synthesis, which are conveyed on by vesiculae, vacuoles and secretion granules and eventually are eliminated through the cell membrane. The Golgi-apparatus and the endoplasmatic reticulum are connected by the *Gerl complex.*

The protein synthesis takes place on the ribosomes of the *endoplasmatic reticulum.* The density and dimensions of this system (referred to also as *ergastoplasm*) of tubular membranes reflects the synthetizing activity of the cell (see fig. 2).

Mitochondria are elliptic, spheric, rod-shaped and filiform structures 0.3–5 µm in length; thanks to their enzymes, they provide the energy for the cell, and therefore are also called energy stations or transformers. According to the activity of metabolism, a cell consequently contains more or fewer mitochondria.

The *microtubuli* and *fibrillary structural elements* are referred to as «metaplasm». Microtubuli have a diameter of 200–300 Å, are of different length and traverse the cytoplasm, but are chiefly oriented in the direction of centriol.

The *centriol* is near the nucleus, mostly in the middle of the cell, at the concave side of the Golgi-apparatus; this area is also called *centrosphere.* Nine groups about 0.5 µ in length of three mictrotubuli (triplets) form a cylinder of some 0.25 µ in diameter. The cylinder is surrounded by spherical satellites. The centriol contains extrachromosomal DNA, determines and controls cell division and –

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.38% accurate

Fig. 1: Idcalrzcd scheme of a polar ceU

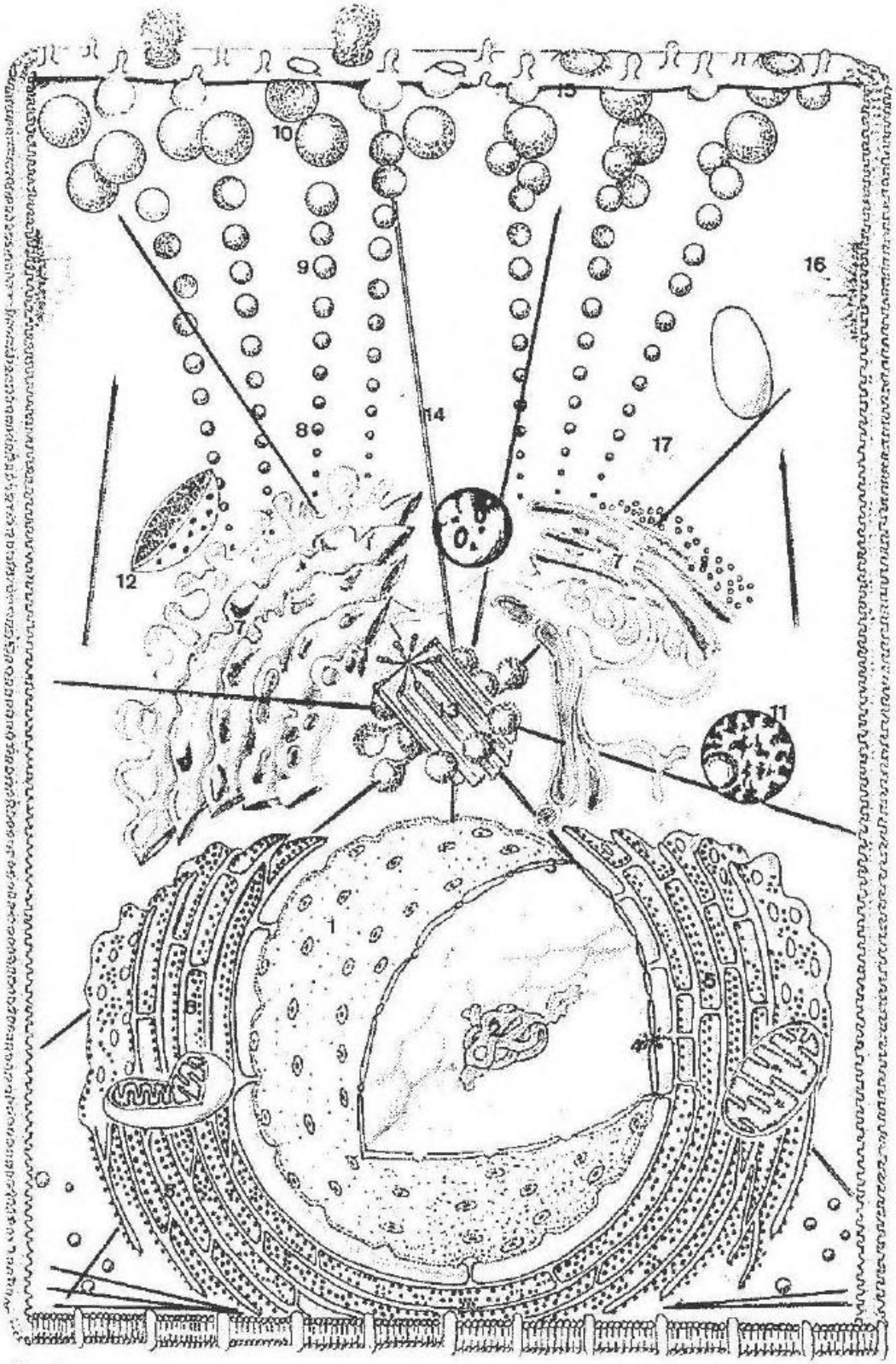


Fig. 1:
Idealized scheme of a *polar cell*

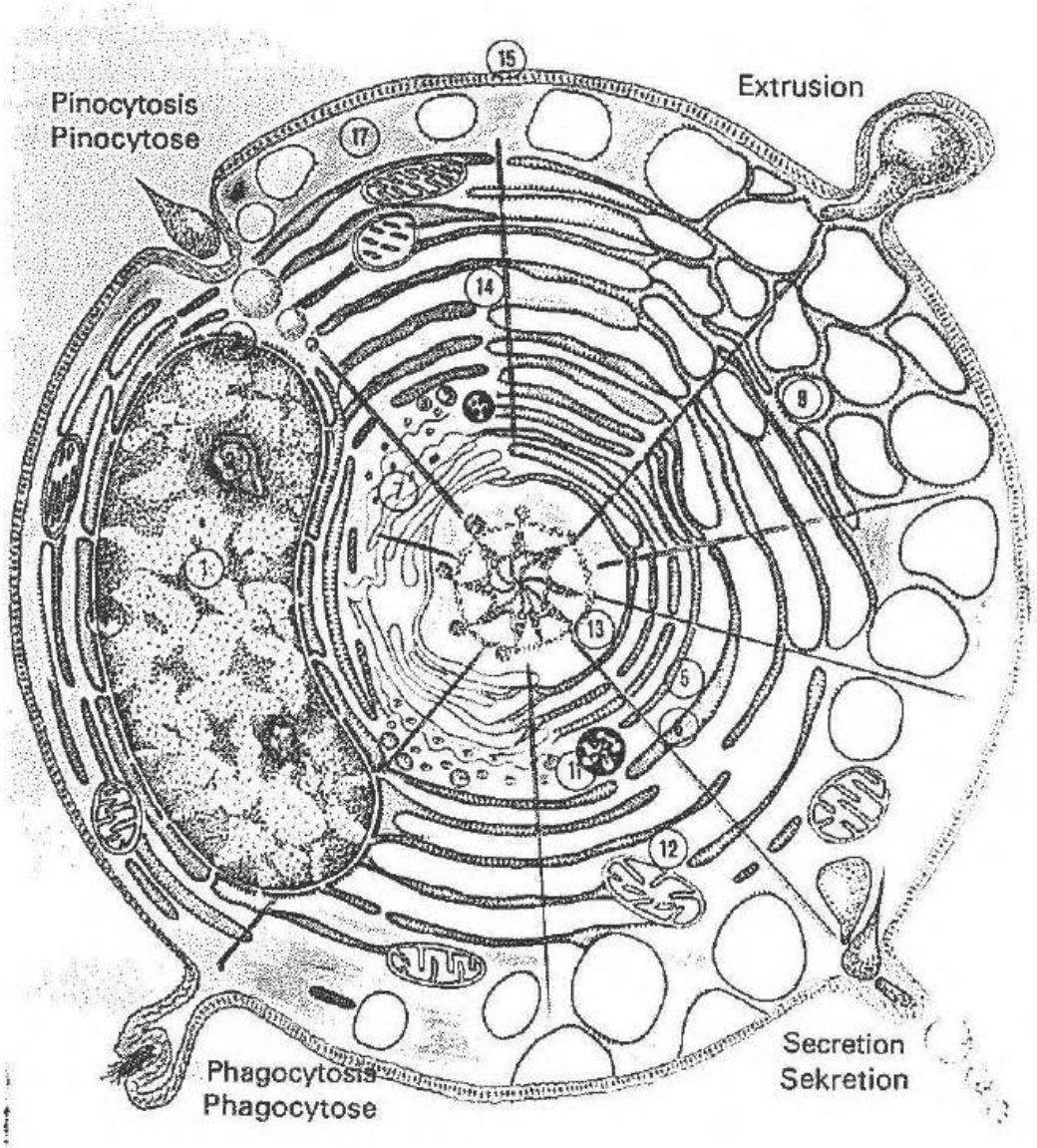


Fig. 2:
Idealized scheme of an *unpolar cell*, immunocyte in the stage of synthesis.

1. *Nucleus*
2. *Nucleolus*
3. *Nuclear membrane*
4. *Nucleopores*
5. *Endoplasmatic reticulum (ergastoplasm)*
6. *Ribosomes*
7. *Golgi-apparatus*
8. *Vesiculae*
9. *Vacuoles*
11. *Lysosomes*
12. *Mitochondria*
13. *Centriol*
14. *Microtubuli*
15. *Cell membrane (Plasmalemm)*
17. *Basic plasma (matrix)*

like the mitochondria - is considered as semi-autonomous in the cel! organizaLyxosomes are spherical to oval, of various density and serve for the intracellular digestion - perhaps also for «autodeaning». The cell membrane (Plasmalemm) consists of 3 layers, has an average thickness of 75-1 00 Â, and is semipermeable; it régulâtes the interrelations with the extracellular space and can take upintothe cell liquid (pinocytosis) orsolid particles (phagocytosis) by advancing and retiring movements (fig.2). The cell membrane contains enzymes and receptors to recognize foreign substances, hormones and other cells. Desmosomes are organelles specialized as suctorial dises serving for the cohésion of cells: this clinging function appears front clusters of tonofibrils. Dependingon whetherthe cell tnoves single in the liquid medium or is bound in the tissue, it is an unpolar (radiary) or polar cell. Fig. 3: Functional scheme of a polar cell (e.g. pancrealic cell)

like the mitochondria – is considered as semi-autonomous in the cell organization.

Lysosomes are spherical to oval, of various density and serve for the intracellular digestion – perhaps also for «autocleaning».

The *cell membrane* (Plasmalemm) consists of 3 layers, has an average thickness of 75–100 Å, and is semipermeable; it regulates the interrelations with the extracellular space and can take up into the cell liquid (pinocytosis) or solid particles (phagocytosis) by advancing and retiring movements (fig. 2). The cell membrane contains enzymes and receptors to recognize foreign substances, hormones and other cells.

Desmosomes are organelles specialized as suctorial discs serving for the cohesion of cells; this clinging function appears from clusters of tonofibrils. Depending on whether the cell moves single in the liquid medium or is bound in the tissue, it is an unpolar (radiary) or polar cell.

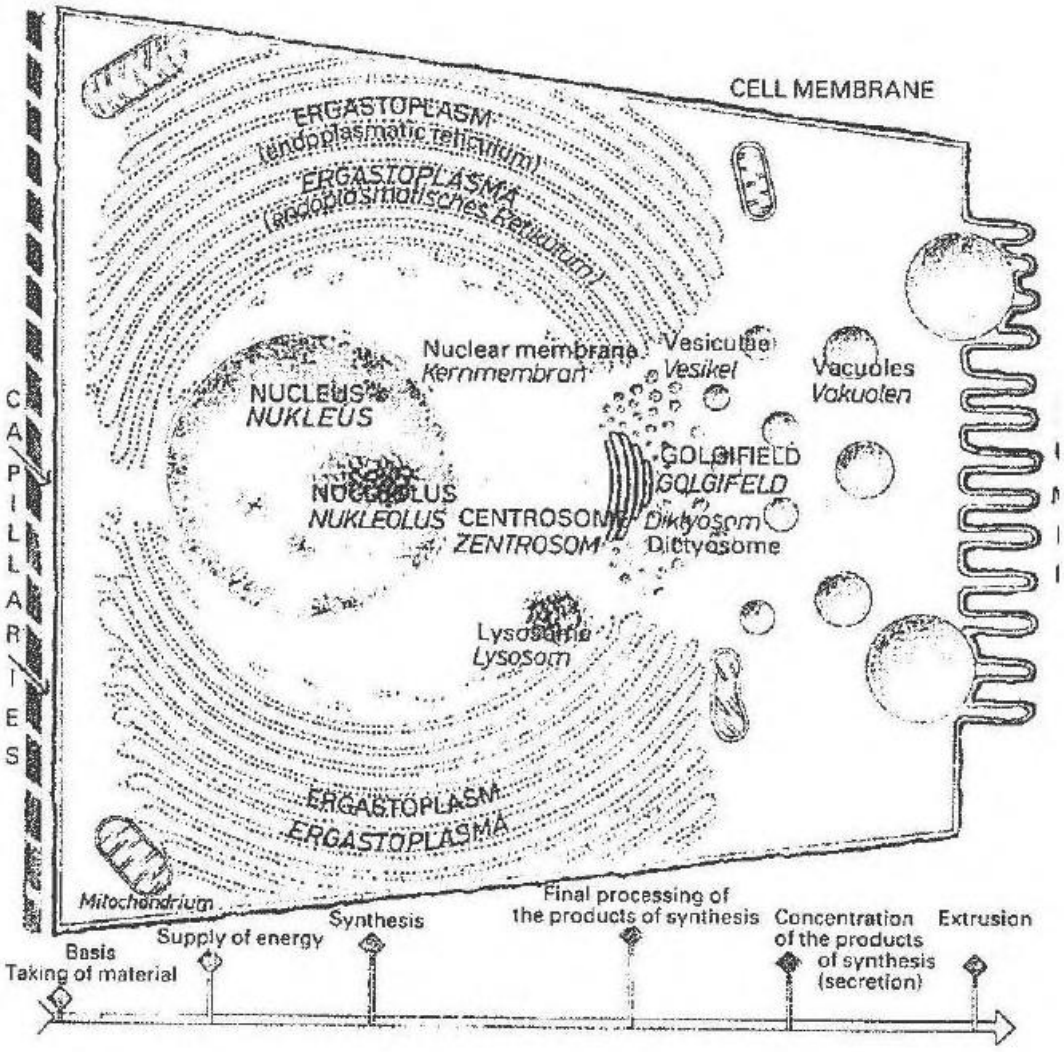


Fig. 3:
Functional scheme of a polar cell (e. g. pancreatic cell)

The unpolarcellfîig. 2) has the form of balls or ball-like rotation ellipses and adapts its shape to streaming conditions. The ingestion of material is effected from the surface from various directions, the élimination into various directions determined by iaws of structure. The ways of transport are radiary into and out of the cell. Prototypes of these unpolar cells are the blood and exudate cells, specially monocytes, histiocytes and plasma cells. The cells hâve usuaily various tasks, are pluripotent and hâve, partly, kept the omnipotence of embryonal cells. Cells bound in the tissue are chiefly specialized and polar. As far as they produce sécrétions (see fig. 3), 3 zones in the course of function must, thcoretically, be defined. 1. From a supply base via capillaires, biochemicaf substances are infiltrated into the cells, mostly in connection with fluids. 2. The zone of synthesis includes the ergastoplasm, the Golgifeld and the System of vesicles and cistems. 3. The products of synthesis are controlled by the Golgi-apparatus, collected in sécrétion granules and cistems, transported towards the apical cell membrane and there, via the cell membrane, deposited either to the nearest cell or into a cavity. Cells bound in the tissue lose, when specialised, the pluripotence of unpolar cells in the fluid medium and mostly serve for sélective tasks of metabolism. The Nucléus The core of the cell (nucléus) is an obligatory cell organelle (except for the érythrocytes), usuaily the most voluminous and most conspicuous formation inside the cell, typically spheric, oval or reniform but very capable of adapting itself to functional requirements. The chromatin built of desoxyribonucleic acid is divided into heterochromatin and euchromatin (interchromatin) with a more active metabolism. The nucleolus (corpuscle of the core) containing ribonucleic acid is embedded in the chromatin substance. The covering of the nucléus séparâtes its «genetic area» from the «économie area» of the cytoplasm. Interruptions of the nuclear covering, the nucleopores, assure an exchange of material between the nucléus and the space of cytoplasm. Définition The nucléus is an obligatory cell organelle surrounded by a membrane, which includes the genetic potential in the form of the DNA-containing chromatin and the nucleolus. Historical data After the discoveiy of the cell structure of charcoal and cork by R. Hooke (1663), it took nearly two centuries till R. Brown (1837) recognized the nucléus and E. R. v. Purkinje (1839) postulated that ail living créatures consisted of 16 cells (cell theory). At the same time, M. Schleiden (1838)

was the first to describe the nucleolus and recognized the cellular structure of the plants, which récognition was extended to the animal kingdom by Th. Schwànn in 1839. In

The *unpolar cell* (fig. 2) has the form of balls or ball-like rotation ellipses and adapts its shape to streaming conditions. The ingestion of material is effected from the surface from various directions, the elimination into various directions determined by laws of structure. The ways of transport are radiary into and out of the cell. Prototypes of these unpolar cells are the blood and exudate cells, specially monocytes, histiocytes and plasma cells. The cells have usually various tasks, are pluripotent and have, partly, kept the omnipotence of embryonal cells.

Cells bound in the tissue are chiefly specialized and polar. As far as they produce secretions (see fig. 3), 3 zones in the course of function must, theoretically, be defined.

1. From a *supply base* via capillaries, biochemical substances are infiltrated into the cells, mostly in connection with fluids.
2. The *zone of synthesis* includes the ergastoplasm, the Golgifeld and the system of vesicles and cisterns.
3. The *products* of synthesis are controlled by the Golgi-apparatus, collected in secretion granules and cisterns, transported towards the apical cell membrane and there, via the cell membrane, deposited either to the nearest cell or into a cavity.

Cells bound in the tissue lose, when specialised, the pluripotence of unpolar cells in the fluid medium and mostly serve for selective tasks of metabolism.

The Nucleus

The core of the cell (nucleus) is an obligatory cell organelle (except for the erythrocytes), usually the most voluminous and most conspicuous formation inside the cell, typically spheric, oval or reniform but very capable of adapting itself to functional requirements. The chromatin built of desoxyribonucleic acid is divided into heterochromatin and euchromatin (interchromatin) with a more active metabolism. The nucleolus (corpuscle of the core) containing ribonucleic acid is embedded in the chromatin substance. The covering of the nucleus separates its «genetic area» from the «economic area» of the cytoplasm. Interruptions of the nuclear covering, the nucleopores, assure an exchange of material between the nucleus and the space of cytoplasm.

Definition

The nucleus is an obligatory cell organelle surrounded by a membrane, which includes the genetic potential in the form of the DNA-containing chromatin and the nucleolus.

Historical data

After the discovery of the cell structure of charcoal and cork by R. HOOKE (1663), it took nearly two centuries till R. BROWN (1837) recognized the nucleus and E. R. v. PURKINJE (1839) postulated that all living creatures consisted of cells (cell theory). At the same time, M. SCHLEIDEN (1838) was the first to describe the nucleolus and recognized the cellular structure of the plants, which recognition was extended to the animal kingdom by TH. SCHWANN in 1839. In

his classical work «Microscopie Studies on rhe Conlormity of the Structure and Growth of the Animais and Plants» he defines the ceil as a structure of cell mucus, cell wall and nucléus with one or ses'cral nuclear corpuscles (cit. H. A. Hii-nz, 1971). The chromosomes were described first by K. W. NXgeli in 1842. Notuntil more than 30 years later, E. Strassbukger (1875) became aware of their part in milosis. The name «chromosomes» (chromo = colour-some — body) goes back to H. W. G. v. Waldeyer (1888). Morphology The findings resulting from the light microscope became more differentiated by electron-optical information. The nucléus is spheric, ovoid, renifovm, but can adapt itsclf very well to functional requirements (Fig. 7). The contents of the nucléus are formed, in the language of the light-microscopy, by the «nuclear dyestuff» namely the chromatin and the nuclear corpuscle or corpuscles (nucleolus). Electron-optically, two kinds of chromatin can be differentiated: the heterochromatin near the nuclear membrane of the nucleolus consists of osmiophile granules 100-1 50 À in diameter and of filaments about 50 À thick (R. V. Krstiô, 1976). The euchromatin or interchromatin, being less tight to électrons, is between the areas of heterochromatin: in question is probably the chromatin with a more active metabolism(fig. 6,7). The chromatin contains the genetic information in its desoxyribonucleic acid structures: the nucleolus includes ribonucleic acid. Metabolic activity of the nucléus is suggested by deformation and deficiency in chromatin. At the same time, the nucleolus or nucleoli grow, the perinuRg. Moilel of nucléus seen from above with segmentai section. Nuclear membrane of two layers, with nucleopores, in b) in longitudinal section : heterochromatin and euchromatin and nucleolus. The connections with the cndoplasmalic réticulum are tined out on the righl. 17

his classical work «Microscopic Studies on the Conformity of the Structure and Growth of the Animals and Plants» he defines the cell as a structure of cell mucus, cell wall and nucleus with one or several nuclear corpuscles (cit. H. A. HIENZ, 1971).

The chromosomes were described first by K. W. NÄGELI in 1842. Not until more than 30 years later, E. STRASSBURGER (1875) became aware of their part in mitosis. The name «chromosomes» (chromo = colour–some = body) goes back to H. W. G. v. WALDEYER (1888).

Morphology

The findings resulting from the light microscope became more differentiated by electron-optical information.

The nucleus is spheric, ovoid, reniform, but can adapt itself very well to functional requirements (fig. 7). The contents of the nucleus are formed, in the language of the light-microscopy, by the «nuclear dyestuff» namely the chromatin and the nuclear corpuscle or corpuscles (nucleolus). Electron-optically, two kinds of chromatin can be differentiated: the heterochromatin near the nuclear membrane of the nucleolus consists of osmiophile granules 100–150 Å in diameter and of filaments about 50 Å thick (R. V. KRSTIĆ, 1976). The euchromatin or interchromatin, being less tight to electrons, is between the areas of heterochromatin; in question is probably the chromatin with a more active metabolism (fig. 6, 7).

The chromatin contains the genetic information in its desoxyribonucleic acid structures; the nucleolus includes ribonucleic acid.

Metabolic activity of the nucleus is suggested by deformation and deficiency in chromatin. At the same time, the nucleolus or nucleoli grow, the perinu-

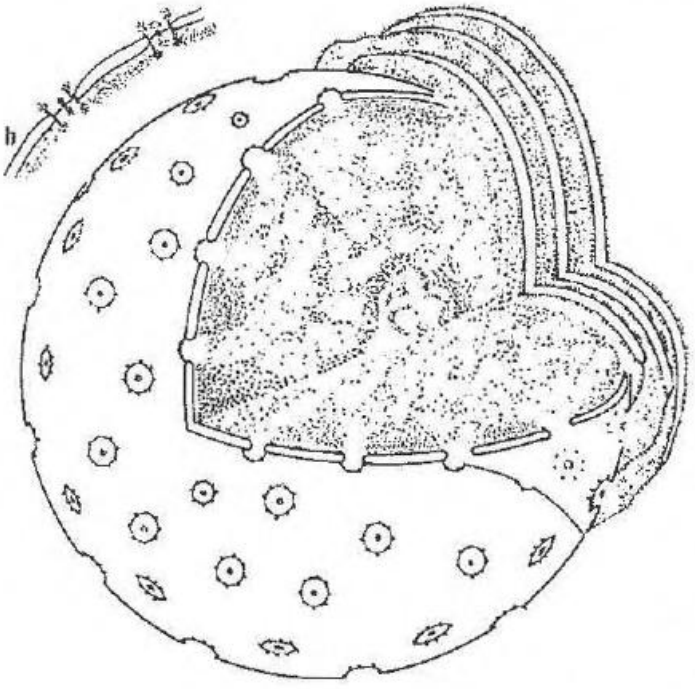
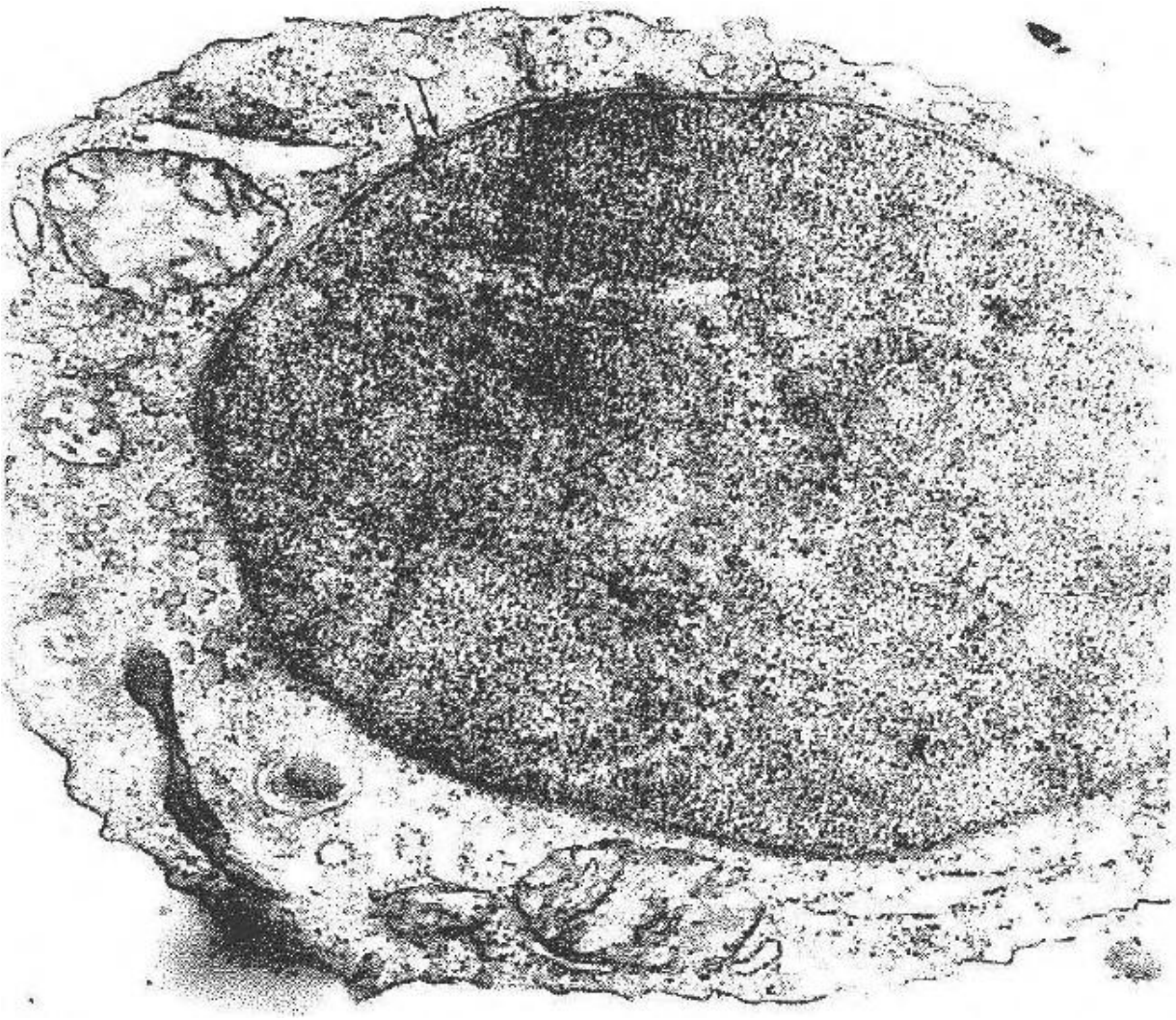


Fig. 4:
Model of nucleus seen from above with segmental section. Nuclear membrane of two layers, with nucleopores, in b) in longitudinal section: heterochromatin and euchromatin and nucleolus. The connections with the endoplasmatic reticulum are lined out on the right.

cteolar chromatin increascs, a pars amorpha and a nucleolonema can be marfced off clearer inside the nucleolus. The form and structure of the nucléus meet the functionai requirements. The nucléus in the head of the sperms e.g. is adapted to the hydrodynamic conditions of sliding and penetrating membranes, as a mediator of the genetic substance comparatively large in proportion to the (hreadlike cytoplasm. The egg-cell, on the other hand, bas a reiatively small nucléus and a large space for the cytoplasm. Nuclei of cylindric epithelia are adapted to the axis of the cylinder, the multi-dimensional osteoblasts hâve many nuclei. The nucléus is covered by a membrane, or rather, by a System of membranes. This covering of the nucléus consisisof(fig.4,5): a) The Lamina fibrosa nuclei (Zonula nuclei limitans), an optically lighter zone 200-600 Â deep, which séparâtes the chromatin substance from the (inner) nuclear membrane ; it consists of microfilaments 20-50 Â thick, and probably represents the nuclear skeleton. b) The inner layer represents the nuclear membrane proper i. e. the boundary line between the nucléus and the cytoplasm.



c) The outer leaf belongs to the endoplasmatic reticulum and is usually lined with ribosomes.
d) Both leaves are separated from each other by the perinuclear space 200–500 Å deep.

The nuclear covering is interrupted by the nucleopores.

Nucleopores

At the crease of the inner leaf of the nuclear covering adjacent to the outer leaf (fig. 4a, b) a membrane 50–100 Å thick, called diaphragm, spans the gap of the covering structure. Round openings are formed with a mean diameter of about 600 Å – the nucleopores. The centre of a nucleopore includes a consolidation area large about 100 Å, osteophile structures at the edge consolidate to constitute the so-called anulus; these structure elements make the nucleopores look like shooting practice targets when viewed from above.

A hypothetic postulate (FRANKE 1970, KRSTIĆ 1976) maintains that the anulus and the centre of the nucleopores consist of 8 or 1 (for the centre) clusters of thread molecules. These thread molecules span the diaphragm and, partly, project into the nuclear space, with their

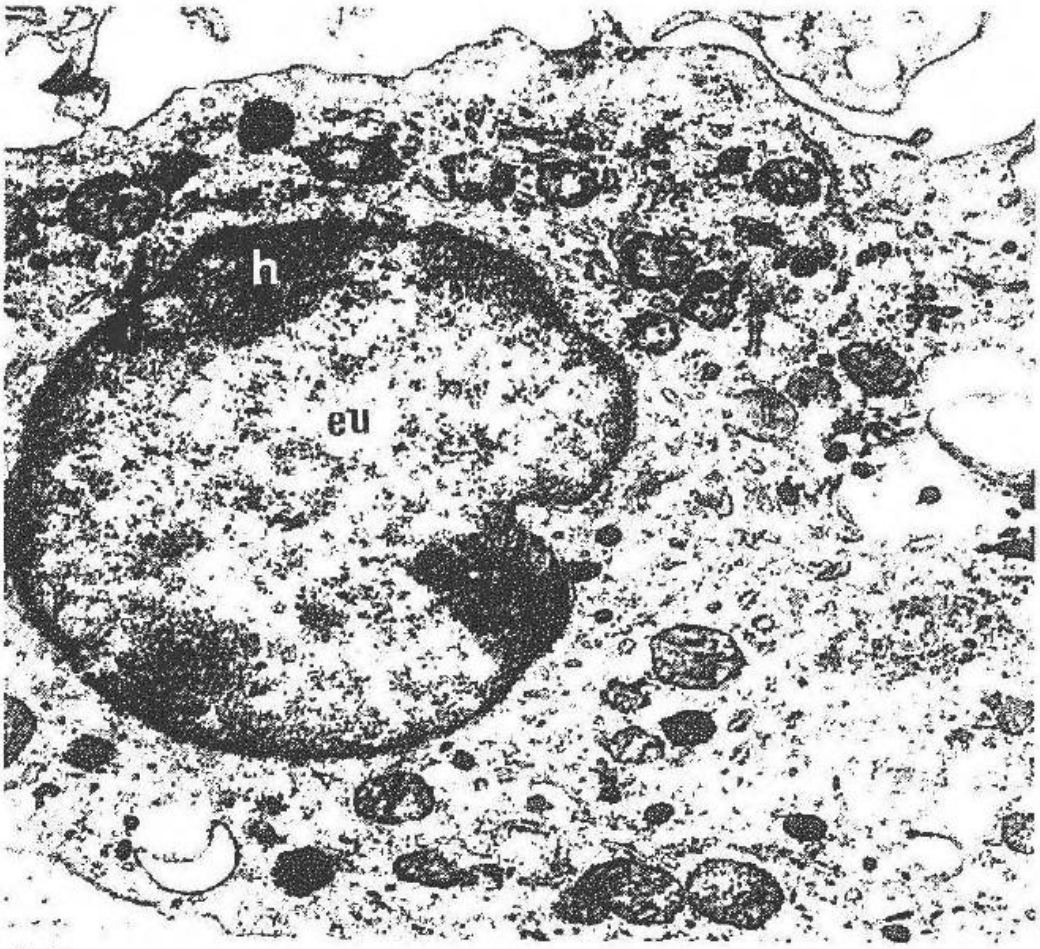
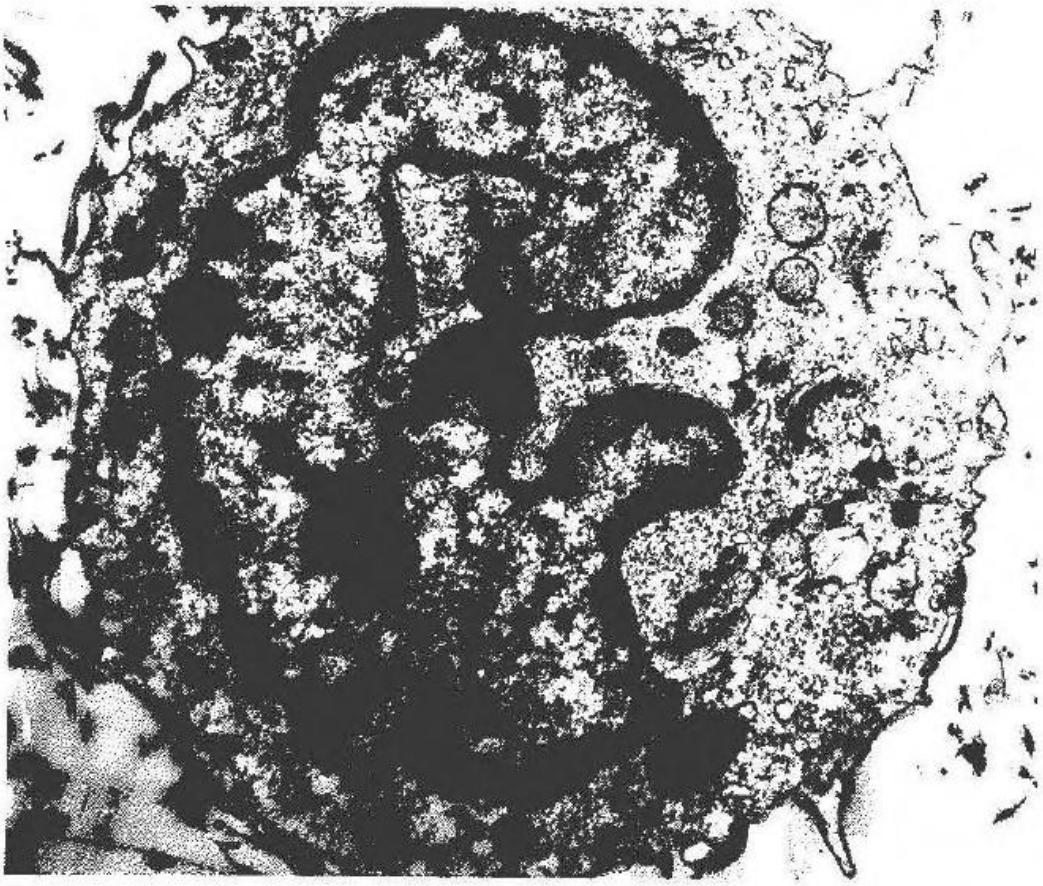


Fig. 6:
Dispersion of *heterochromatin* (h = darker areas in the nucleus) and euchromatin (eu = lighter parts) in a monocyte. Magnif. 1:15,000.

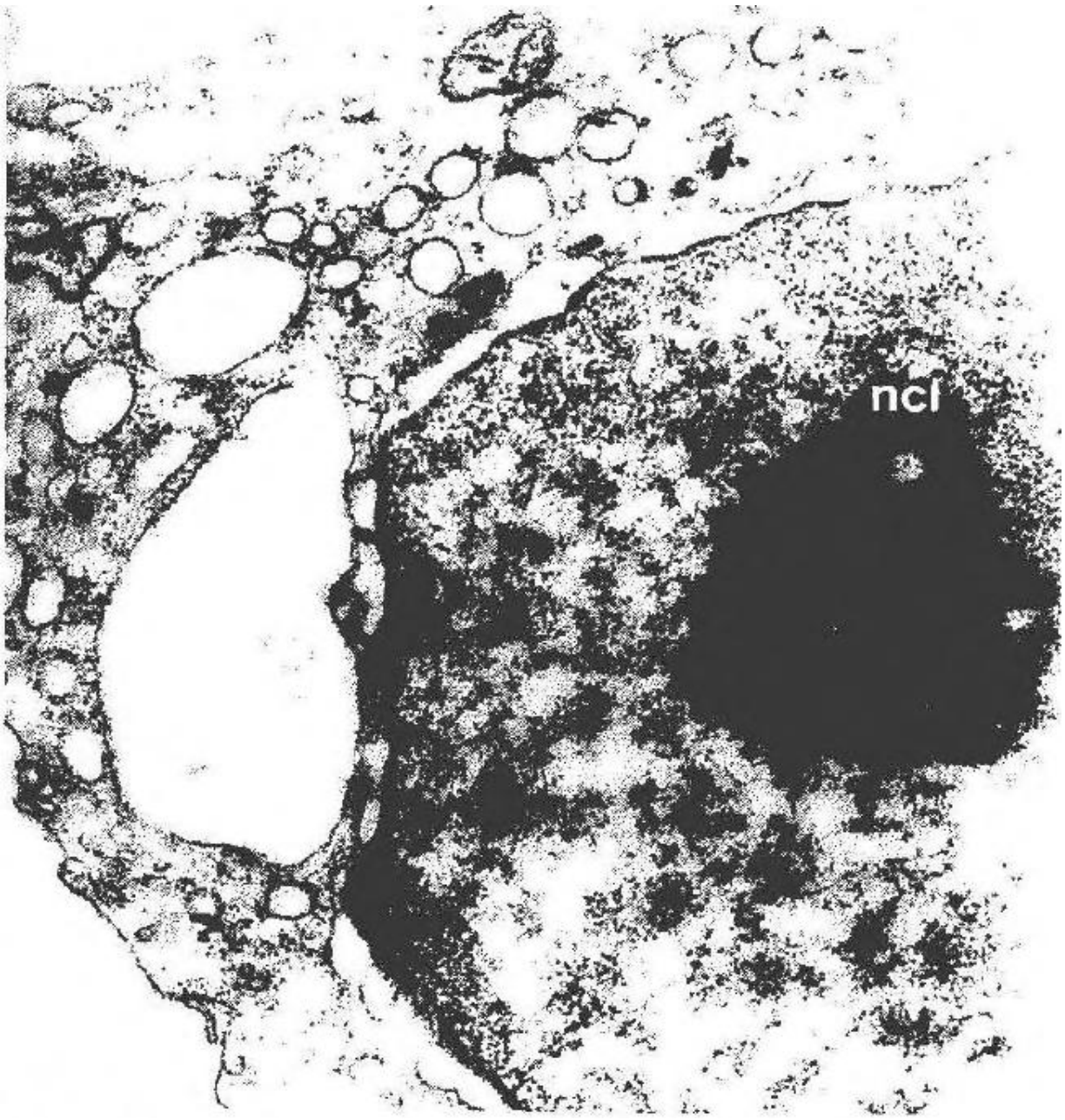
centripetal ends into the cytoplasm (fig.4b). The areas of nuclear heterochromatin in the zone of the nucleopores are interrupted, which, electron-opticalty, causes brighter halos within the covering of the nucléus. Even though it is difficult to make exact assertions about the function of the nucleopores, it can hardly be called in question thaï they serve for the metabolism between the nucléus and the space of cytoplasm. A quarter of the nuclear surface is occupied by the nucleopores. Through them, éléments of the nucleic acids - chiefly aminoacids, purines - get from the cytoplasm into the nucléus. The nucléus for its part infiltrâtes, via the nucleolus, RN A (ribonucleic acid) through the nucleopores into the space of the cytoplasm. r>H 7: Plastic adaptability of the nuclear fonn in a monocyte. Large and optically compact micleolus. Magnif. 1:15,000. The Nucleolus constitutes an optically outstanding is closely connected with the lighter structure (or 2-3) wtthin the nucléus. A areas or the pars fibrosa (amorpha) and rounded, oval to polymorphous irregu- the perinucleolar chromatin. The gralar body, the nucleolus (pars granulosa) nules of the pars granulosa hâve a di20

centripetal ends into the cytoplasm (fig. 4b). The areas of nuclear heterochromatin in the zone of the nucleopores are interrupted, which, electron-optically, causes brighter halos within the covering of the nucleus.

Even though it is difficult to make exact assertions about the function of the nucleopores, it can hardly be called in question that they serve for the metabolism between the nucleus and the space of cytoplasm. A quarter of the nuclear surface is occupied by the nucleopores. Through them, elements of the nucleic acids – chiefly aminoacids, purines – get from the cytoplasm into the nucleus. The nucleus for its part infiltrates, via the nucleolus, RNA (ribonucleic acid) through the nucleopores into the space of the cytoplasm.



amcter of 1 50 Â, the filaments of the pars fibrosa about 50 Â (fig. 4, 8). Whereas the nucleolus, electron-optically, is usually more compact than the neighbouring chromatin substance, it contrasts as a brighter area in the light microscope by panchromatic staining. DNA staining (Feulgen) leaves the nucleolus invisible in the nucléus, differential staining of nucleic acid (methylgreen pyronin) distinguishes the DNA front the RNA areas of the nucléus. The nucleolus is integrated into the function of the nucléus and has no membrane. Its purpose is to produce ribonucleic acid (RNA) after the information pattern of the DNA of the nucléus, and to yield it as a mediator of information to the cyloplasm. The M-RNA régulâtes the synthesis of the ribosomes of the en.VHde»/ur(ncl), in which the more compact pars granulosa can be clearly distinguished from the lighlerareasof the pare amorpha(fibrosa).Immunooyteinthestageofsecretion,finalmagnif. 1 : 18,000.


ncl

doplasmatic réticulum. Metabolic cells therefore contain large orseveral nucleoli nearlo or in close contact with thenuclear membrane. The nucleolus can usually be seen well in the «resting nucieus». During the division of the nucieus it disappears between the prophase and the prometaphase. The RNA synthesis is stopped from the middle of the prophase to the end of the telophase; as soon as the nuclei and the cell membranes of the daughter cells hâve been retransformed to organelles, the nucleolus reappears. Function The biological function of the nucieus is to control the genetic information by means of the nuclear DNA and its morphological aggregates, the chromosomes. The «gcnetic check point» as an ecological unit inside the cell is separated by a double membrane from the cytoplasm, the «economicspaceof the cell» . The necessary metabolism is effected ihrough the nucleopores. The most active metabolic part of the nucieus is the nucleolus, point of the synthesis and coilecting centre of the ribonucleic acid. There are direct relations through the nucleolus and the nucleopores to the space of cytopiasm, here especially to the ceotriol and the ribosomes of the endoplasmatic réticulum. 22

doplasmatic reticulum. Metabolic cells therefore contain large or several nucleoli near to or in close contact with the nuclear membrane.

The nucleolus can usually be seen well in the «resting nucleus». During the division of the nucleus it disappears between the prophase and the prometaphase. The RNA synthesis is stopped from the middle of the prophase to the end of the telophase; as soon as the nuclei and the cell membranes of the daughter cells have been retransformed to organelles, the nucleolus reappears.

Function

The biological function of the nucleus is to control the genetic information by means of the nuclear DNA and its morphological aggregates, the chromosomes. The «genetic check point» as an ecological unit inside the cell is separated by a double membrane from the cytoplasm, the «economic space of the cell» . The necessary metabolism is effected through the nucleopores. The most active metabolic part of the nucleus is the nucleolus, point of the synthesis and collecting centre of the ribonucleic acid. There are direct relations through the nucleolus and the nucleopores to the space of cytoplasm, here especially to the centriol and the ribosomes of the endoplasmatic reticulum.

Cytomembran.es The membrane of the cytoplasm has metabolic fonctions and protcctive mechanisms, the solution of which, depending on the biomedium, requires spécial structures. Membranes, typically, are areas of contact, which separate and médiate. In biology, barrière and mediating surfaces form between morphological and functional units. Membranes fit together without steps and thus include an ecological space. They account for the ingestion, pénétration and élimination of substances in this space. The substances can be ingested solid (= phagocytosis) or liquid (= pinocytosis); the pénétration is cailed perméation, and the substances are eliminated in a liquid (= sécrétion) or solid (= extrusion) form. The main function of the cytomembranes, namely the contact to the environment for the supply of food and protection against harmful influences from outside has antagoniste properties. An increase of the protective function means loss of elasticity, hinders the transport of substances and impairs mobility. Plants reinforce their membranes with cellulose, often by thick layere (bark), animais with scales and spines, or with lime, like the animais in the sea. The cytomembranes are the prototype of the bioiogicai membranes inside the organism of the mammals. Their classical description is the Danielli-Davson mode/(Danielli and Davson, 1935; Danielli, 1967). According to it, the membrane of cytoplasm consists of a continuous layer of probably bimolecular iipoids with an insoluble film of proteins on either side (fig. 9). The protein is said to be bound to the layer of lipoids by electrostatic interaction. Moreover, hexagonal phases are supposed to occur inside the watery mixture of phosphoruslipoids; they can appear especialiy at higher températures (37° C) and a low content of water (3%) (Stookenhjs, 1962). For their arrangement, either linear fonnation of lipoids (fig. 9) or globular patterns are supposed (Lehninger, 1968). Hasselbach showedrecently that both formations are found side by side on the samc object. Linear lipoids formations and globulararrangements may, consequently, represent different functional conditions on the same membrane. The Danielli-Davson model is compatible with the unit-membrane concept (Robertson, 1961, 1966; Sjôstrand, 1 963 ; Yamamoto, 1963) because the latter includes also three layers. Tlie outer contact layer of the protopiasm représente in the électron microscope a structure unit of three layers having a mean thickness of 70 À. The detail-dates of structure and function were summarisized by Singer and Nicolson (1972) in the

«fluid mosaic model». The majority of the proteins are underetood as integrated «swimming» éléments in a «quasifiuid» Phospholipid-iayer. Biochemistry Cytomembranes constitute a formation of lipoid and protein molécules. The inner layer of a cytomembrane consists of a bimolecular lipoid formation, whose hydrophobie pôles are tumed towards each other. The hydrophilous pôles however are pointed at the extracellular and intraceilular spaces. The 11poids layer is surrounded by a protein layer «outside» and «inside». The pro23

Cytomembranes

The *membrane of the cytoplasm* has metabolic functions and protective mechanisms, the solution of which, depending on the biomedium, requires special structures. Membranes, typically, are areas of contact, which separate and mediate. In biology, barriers and mediating surfaces form between morphological and functional units. Membranes fit together without steps and thus include an ecological space. They account for the ingestion, penetration and elimination of substances in this space. The substances can be ingested solid (= phagocytosis) or liquid (= pinocytosis); the penetration is called permeation, and the substances are eliminated in a liquid (= secretion) or solid (= extrusion) form.

The *main function* of the cytomembranes, namely the contact to the environment for the supply of food and protection against harmful influences from outside has antagonistic properties. An increase of the protective function means loss of elasticity, hinders the transport of substances and impairs mobility. Plants reinforce their membranes with cellulose, often by thick layers (bark), animals with scales and spines, or with lime, like the animals in the sea.

The cytomembranes are the *prototype* of the biological membranes inside the organism of the mammals. Their classical description is the *Danielli-Davson model* (Danielli and DAVSON, 1935; DANIELLI, 1967). According to it, the membrane of cytoplasm consists of a continuous layer of probably bimolecular lipoids with an insoluble film of proteins on either side (fig. 9). The protein is said to be bound to the layer of lipoids by electrostatic interaction. Moreover, hexagonal phases are supposed to occur inside the watery mixture of phosphoruslipoids; they can appear especially at higher temperatures (37° C) and a low content of water (3%) (STOOKENIUS, 1962). For their arrangement, either linear formation of lipoids (fig. 9) or globular patterns are supposed (LEHNINGER, 1968). HASSELBACH showed recently that both formations are found side by side on the same object. Linear lipoids formations and globular arrangements may, consequently, represent different functional conditions on the same membrane.

The Danielli-Davson model is compatible with the unit-membrane concept (ROBERTSON, 1961, 1966; SJÖSTRAND, 1963; YAMAMOTO, 1963) because the latter includes also three layers. The outer contact layer of the protoplasm represents in the electron microscope a structure unit of three layers having a mean thickness of 70 Å. The detail-dates of structure and function were summarisized by SINGER and NICOLSON (1972) in the «fluid mosaic model». The majority of the proteins are understood as integrated «swimming» elements in a «quasi-fluid» Phospholipid-layer.

Biochemistry

Cytomembranes constitute a formation of lipoid and protein molecules. The inner layer of a cytomembrane consists of a bimolecular lipoid formation, whose hydrophobic poles are turned towards each other. The hydrophilous poles however are pointed at the extracellular and intracellular spaces. The lipoids layer is surrounded by a protein layer «outside» and «inside». The pro-

tein molécules constitute unfolded, parallel threads, whose basic direction in the cellular membrane is radial. The protein threads are connected with each other by hydrogen bridges. This pleated-sheet structure explains the elasticity and plasticity of the membrane. Macromolecules can be deposited on the outer and inner sides of the protein layer; this accounts for the high adhesive and binding capability of the membranes. The differentiated multilayered structure of the cytomembrane provides a several times secured barrier, which is a prerequisite for the bionomy of the enciosed spaces. The organization inside the cell is more differentiated and more complex than the extracellular space. The autonomy of cellular activity and the sélective functions of the cell organelles can subsist only while the intracellular complexity continues reciprocally and protected by effective barrière against the extraceliular space. On the other hand, one and the same membrane must regulate selectively the metabolism between the extracellular and intracellular spaces so that substances drawn from the humoral pool for the intracellular metabolic processes can be ingested and superfluous or even harmful substances as well as products of cellular synthesis can be eliminated into the extracellular space. The question whether the cytomembrane has po res is still controversial, but solid and li quid substances can certainly pass, and a gap in the cytomembrane can be made vi sible by lipoid staining. A temporary ga ping in the lipoid layer seerns to be the décisive process in the ingestion and extrusion of larger particles (ftg. 29, 176179). The lipoid layer is likely to regulate also the perméation of dissolved substances through the cytomembrane as well as the diffusion. Gaseous substances such as H2, 02 and CO: permeate readily, electrolytes less so. Neutral lipoids are unsoluable, therefore not permeable, lipoids with acid groups allow to pass the cations, lipoids with alkaline groups the anions (Klima, Beutner). Thanks to the different distribution of the ions between the intracellular and extracellular spaces, the cytomembrane 24

tein molecules constitute unfolded, parallel threads, whose basic direction in the cellular membrane is radial. The protein threads are connected with each other by hydrogen bridges. This pleated-sheet structure explains the elasticity and plasticity of the membrane. Macromolecules can be deposited on the outer and inner sides of the protein layer; this accounts for the high adhesive and binding capability of the membranes.

The differentiated multilayered structure of the cytomembrane provides a several times secured barrier, which is a prerequisite for the bionomy of the enclosed spaces. The organization inside the cell is more differentiated and more complex than the extracellular space. The autonomy of cellular activity and the selective functions of the cell organelles can subsist only while the intracellular complexity continues reciprocally and protected by effective barriers against the extracellular space.

On the other hand, one and the same membrane must regulate selectively the metabolism between the extracellular and intracellular spaces so that substances drawn from the humoral pool for the intracellular metabolic processes can be ingested and superfluous or even harmful substances as well as products of cellular synthesis can be eliminated into the extracellular space. The question whether the cytomembrane has po res is still controversial, but solid and li quid substances can certainly pass, and a gap in the cytomembrane can be made vi sible by lipoid staining. A temporary ga ping in the lipoid layer seems to be the decisive process in the *ingestion* and *extrusion* of larger particles (fig. 29, 176–179).

The lipoid layer is likely to regulate also the *permeation* of dissolved substances through the cytomembrane as well as the *diffusion*. Gaseous substances such as H_2, O_2 and CO_2 permeate readily, electrolytes less so. Neutral lipoids are unsoluable, therefore not permeable, lipoids with acid groups allow to pass the cations, lipoids with alkaline groups the anions (KLIMA, BEUTNER).

Thanks to the different distribution of the ions between the intracellular and extracellular spaces, the cytomembrane

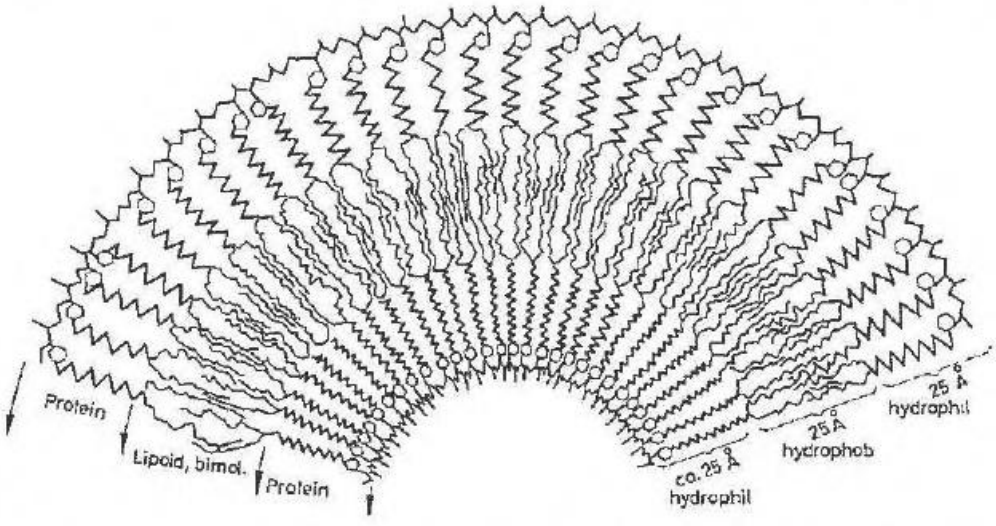
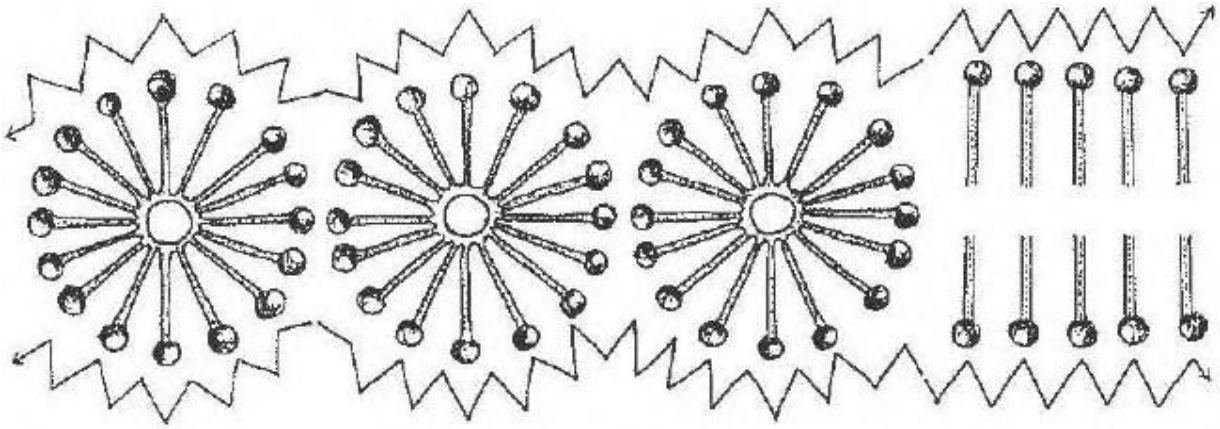


Fig. 9:
Three layers and architectonics of the cytomembrane, which consists, with an average thickness of about 70 Å, of two protein layers and a bimolecular lipoid layer.

Fig. 10: Ghbular arrangement of the membrane layers in a formation favouring the transportation of the has an eiectric potential (= membrane potential), which is usually between 50-lOOraV, but dépends on the functions. This potential compensâtes the différence of concentrations for IC- and Cl-tons. In nerve cells, the resting potential is 50 m V, the action potential (stimulation) is 80-l30mV. The inner side of the membrane is négative when at rest, and positive when excited. Elemeniary or alpha-cytomembranes not only serve for cellular boundary barriers but also within the cell divide régions vvith different functions to form bionomous unies. A tubular System, the endoplasmatic réticulum or ergastoplaxm , forms spaces arranged like conveyor belts for cellular synthetic functions (hormones, ferments, antibodies). Cytomembranes enclose vacuoles, intracellular cavities containing fluids and substrates, which are better referred to as vcsicles (smull) or f«/er«.r(large) because they are not «empty». Finally the nucléus, subject to its own laws, is separated from the cytoplasma space by the nuc25



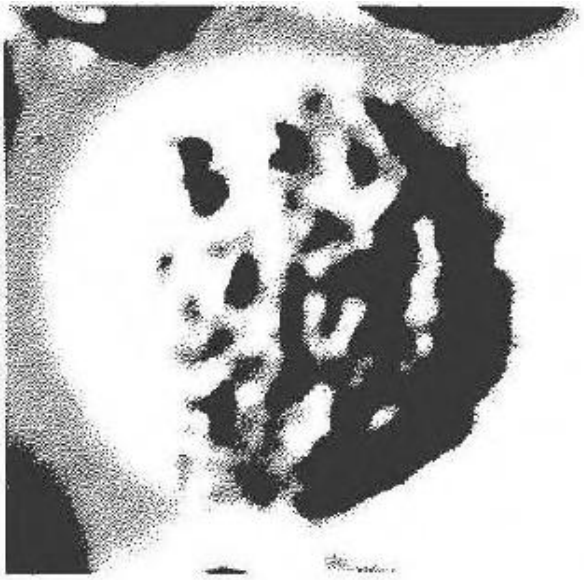


Fig. 11:
Membrane activity of (peritoneal) exudate cells with visible convex and concave areas on the surface.

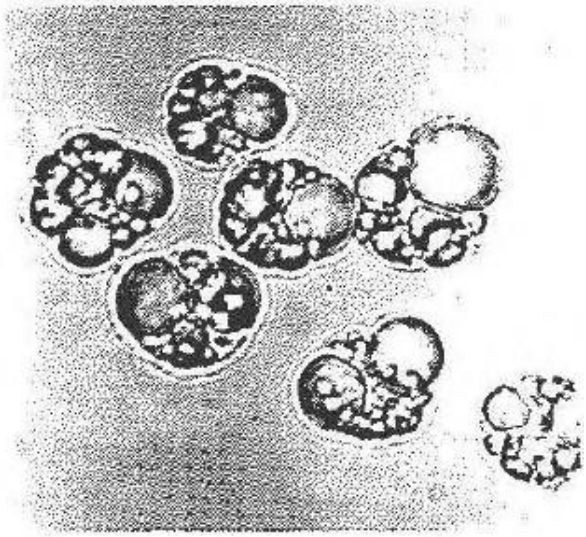


Fig. 12:
Membrane activity of living (peritoneal) exudate cells as seen in the phase-contrast microscope. Several ecological spaces surrounded by membranes within the cells are visible.

leur membrane (fig. 4, 5), same as the energy stations of the cell, the mitochondria (fig. 36-41). Membranes create and separate more functional spaces whcre metabolic processcs can take place, and whose substrates mighl endanger or even destroy other parts of celis and cellular organellcs unless they wcrc delimited by membranes. Pinocytosis causes in this way vesiclcs filied vvith fluid of the extracellular space i.e. having fluids of other quality and concentrations of électrolytes. to be transported through the space of cytoplasm to the Golgifield. Phagocytosis causes solid substances to disintegrale in «digestive vacuoles» (see fig. 1 76) enclosed by membranes with a pH hardly compatible vvith the life of the cytoplasmatic space. Here, separated and yet connected vvith the cytoplasm by perméation and diffusion, the ingested material is broken down into the steps of dégradation the cytoplasm can take up without a risk. Membrane Systems separate and connect units of biological functions unbalanced biochemically and physically. The chemico-physical unequality necessary for the performance of differentiated functions can be maintained only by membranes. Membrane Systems, consequently, are boundary surfaces regulating selectively the ingestion and extrusion of substances and the exchange of information between the function Bulges in the cvtuplasm-membmne (arrow) of a monocyte. Nuclear membrane (wedge) compara Livel v thick (1:26,000). 26

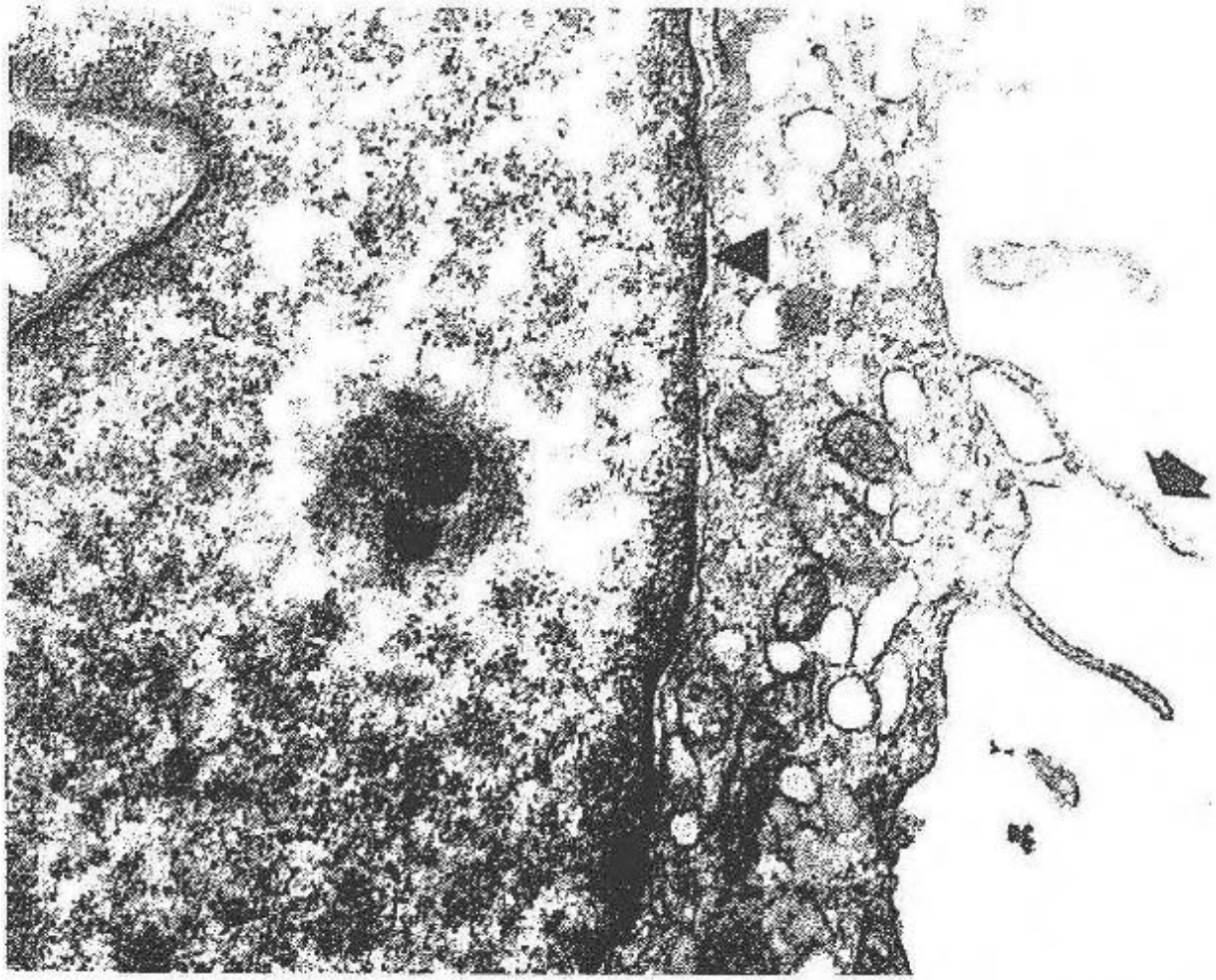


Fig. 13:
Bulges in the cytoplasm-membrane (arrow) of a monocyte. Nuclear membrane (wedge) comparatively thick (1:26,000).

lear membrane (fig. 4, 5), same as the energy stations of the cell, the mitochondria (fig. 36–41).

Membranes create and separate more functional spaces where metabolic processes can take place, and whose substrates might endanger or even destroy other parts of cells and cellular organelles unless they were delimited by membranes. Pinocytosis causes in this way vesicles filled with fluid of the extracellular space i.e. having fluids of other quality and concentrations of electrolytes, to be transported through the space of cytoplasm to the Golgifield. Phagocytosis causes solid substances to disintegrate in «digestive vacuoles» (see fig. 176) enclosed by membranes with a pH hardly compatible with the life of the cytoplasmatic space. Here, separated and yet connected with the cytoplasm by permeation and diffusion, the ingested material is broken down into the steps of degradation the cytoplasm can take up without a risk.

Membrane systems separate and connect units of biological functions unbalanced biochemically and physically. The chemico-physical unequality necessary for the performance of differentiated functions can be maintained only by membranes. Membrane systems, consequently, are boundary surfaces regulating selectively the ingestion and extrusion of substances and the exchange of information between the function

The text on this page is estimated to be only 17.36% accurate

The iiging proce» oi living beings probable .iceounied l'or, above ail, hy ; impairinenl oi lhe l'unctums of cyl membranes, i's Mh’ ik-velopmcni Irom lhe uedlular bcmg U» lhe highly tlilTernctl orgatiisms ni mannnals is incnn • ible withont sysiems ni' membranes. ■ki) nui ,/.i L-mluplîiMiiatit a 11101100.1.111 cell. 1 mrinhnim- ol' winch i

spaces. The development from the monocellular being to the highly differentiated organisms of mammals is inconceivable without systems of membranes.

The aging process of living beings is probably accounted for, above all, by an impairment of the functions of cytomembranes.

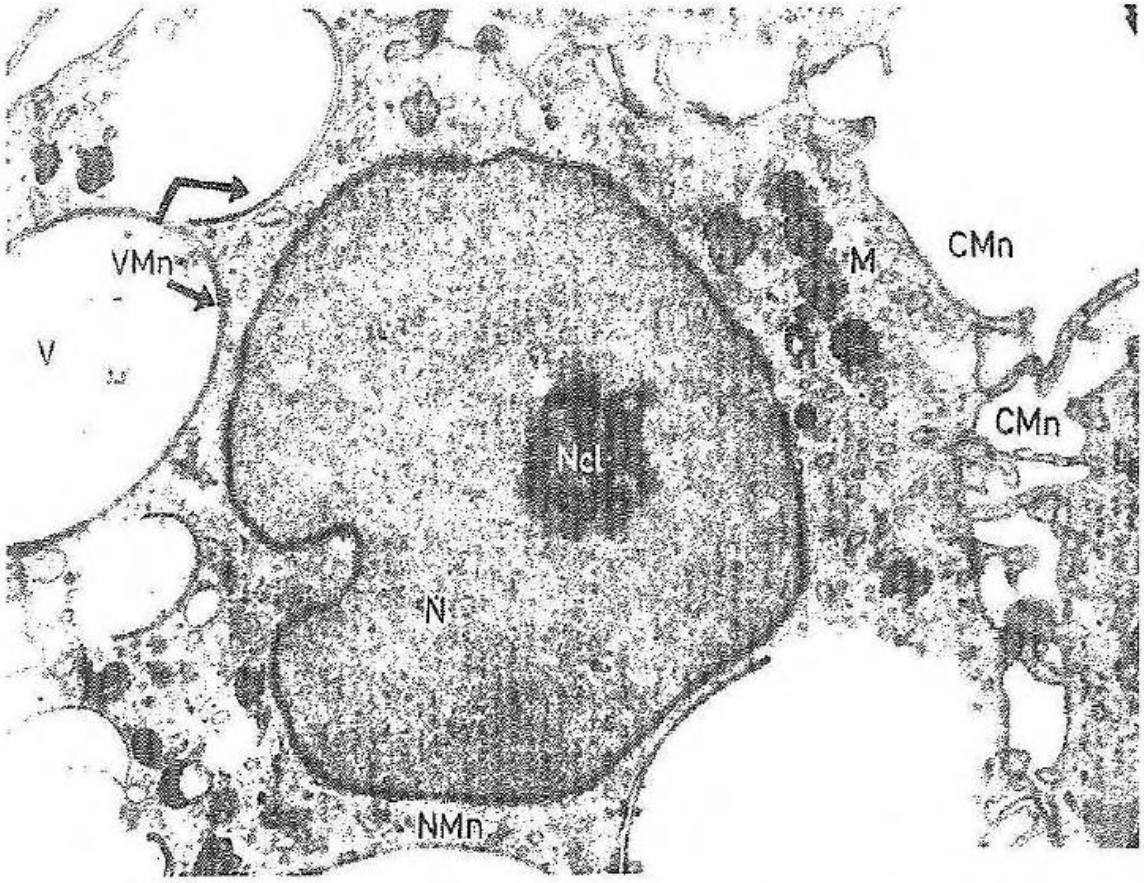


Fig. 11

Most of the cellular organelles are *ecological spaces* surrounded by membranes such as nucleus, mitochondria, Golgi-apparatus, endoplasmatic reticulum and cytoplasm

Membrane systems of a monocytary cell.

C Mn = cytoplasm membrane
N Mn = nuclear membrane
V Mn = vacuoles membrane
M = mitochondria, the membrane of which can also be seen

N = nucleus
Nel = nucleolus
V = vacuole
Electronoptically 1 : 15,000
(SCHMID, WACHSMUTH and WEIBEL)

Tab. I: Enzymes of Ihe cytoplasm membrane Enzyme (synonym) Enzyme Tissue cell-typc Species activating ion commiss. No. acetylechoiinesterase 3.1. 1.7. brain synapsis érythrocytes alkaline phosphatase 3. 1.3.1. liver intestine thymocytes calf K* liver kidney rat acid phosphatase 3.1,30. cells lymphocytes Pig thymocytes-t calf phosphatidase-phosphatase 3. 1.3.4. liver rat 5-nucleotidasc 3.1. 3.5. brain : neurons rabbit synaptosomes KB-celis liver lymph-nodes, mesent. thymocytes hela-cells calf fat-celis rat phosphodiesterase i 3. 1.4.1. liver kidney hela-cells rat aminopeptidase (cytosol) intestine 3.4.11.1. liver S adenosintri phosphatase ATPase Ca3" and Mg3* 3.6.I.3. liv^r MG3' liver mouse érythrocytes thymocytes thyroid gland calf adenosintriphosphatase MG3'. K’ and Na' 3. 6. 1.3. brain : neuron rat synaptosomes KB-cells mouse liver rat heart érythrocytes hela-cells thyroid gland cross-striated muscle fat -ce Ils rat 28

Tab. 1: **Enzymes of the cytoplasm membrane**

Enzyme (synonym) activating ion	Enzyme commiss. No.	Tissue cell-type	Species
acetylecholinesterase	3.1.1.7.	brain synapsis	rat
		erythrocytes	man
alkaline phosphatase	3.1.3.1.	liver	rat
		intestine	rat
		thymocytes	calf
K^+		liver	rat
		kidney	
acid phosphatase	3.1.3.2.	cells	man
		liver	rat
		lymphocytes	pig
		thymocytes-t	calf
phosphatidase-phosphatase	3.1.3.4.	liver	rat
5-nucleotidase	3.1.3.5.	brain: neurons	rabbit
		synaptosomes	rat
		KB-cells	man
		liver	rat
		lymph-nodes, mesent.	pig
		thymocytes	calf
		hela-cells	man
		fat-cells	rat
phosphodiesterase i	3.1.4.1.	liver	rat
		kidney	rat
		hela-cells	man
aminopeptidase (cytosol)	3.4.11.1.	liver	rat
intestine			rat
adenosintriphosphatase	3.6.1.3.		
ATPase Ca^{2+} and Mg^{2+}		liver	mouse
MG^{2+}		liver	mouse
		erythrocytes	man
		thymocytes	calf
		thyroid gland	cat
adenosintriphosphatase	3.6.1.3.		
MG^{2+}, K^+ and Na^+		brain: neuron	rat
		synaptosomes	man
		KB-cells	mouse
		liver	rat
			rat
		heart	man
		erythrocytes	man
		hela-cells	cat
		thyroid gland	rat
		cross-striated muscle	rat
		fat-cells	

The text on this page is estimated to be only 26.21% accurate

Bn/y me (sy nonv m) linzyme Tissue cell-iype Species aetivating ion co mm iss. No. micieotide-pyrophosphaiase 3.6. 1.9. liver guinea-pig itdenyl-eyclase 4.6. 1.1. liver rat " kidncy thyroid gland cal enluenzymes on the outside of the plasma-membrane of intact colis alkaline phosphatase t p-nitrophenvl phosphatase 3.1.3. 1. polynucl. leukocytes guinea-pig 5' nucleotidase (AM Fuse) 3. 1.3. 5. polvnucl. leukocvtes guinea-pig uminopcptidase (cvtosol) 3.4.11.1. hepatocvtes adenosintriphosphaiase 3.6. i .3. polynucl. leukocytes guinea-pig nucleoiide-pyrophosphatase 3.6. 1 .9. hépatocytes man The Golgi-apparatus Histon'cal data In 1898. Goi.Cii deseribed an «Apparaso rciiculare interno» in nervc-ceils, whieh was discovered also in other cells of the bodv in tiie following years. Lamellary. filamentous structures, granules and vesicles were ascribed lo this création numcd aller lûm «Golgi-apparalus» (Pvm-MiiaMi-R, 1916). Owing to tlte variability ol' ihe structures depcnrîing on lhe kind of cells and funciions. tins sysiem as an independem cellular organelle was comroversial Cor décades. Farm (I92S) referred to tlie netlike structure, represeuted by imprégnation with siiver and osmium, as an artifact. Hirsch (1939) was lhe first to siale that the Ibrm depended on lhe fimction and mentioned lhe connection with sécrétions (pancréas, intestine, saliva ry glands). I n spite of the better morphological différentiation bv electron-microscopy opcned by Dai.ion (1952-1956), Siostkand and I Ianzon (1954), many conrroversial interprétations were given later on. However, the independence of this System as cell organelle with synthetic and transporting luneiions is no longer doubted. Morphology Rte Golgi-apparatus occurs, with few idernvic cells), in ali celis of the verteexceptions (érythrocytes, keratinized ep-braies, and is most conspicuous in se

Enzyme (synonym) activating ion	Enzyme commiss. No.	Tissue cell-type	Species
nucleotide-pyrophosphatase	3.6.1.9.	liver	guinea-pig rat
adenyl-cyclase F	4.6.1.1.	liver kidney thyroid gland	rat rat cat
entoenzymes on the outside of the plasma-membrane of intact cells			
alkaline phosphatase (p-nitrophenyl phosphatase	3.1.3.1.	polynucl. leukocytes	guinea-pig
5' nucleotidase (AMPase)	3.1.3.5.	polynucl. leukocytes	guinea-pig
aminopeptidase (cytosol)	3.4.11.1.	hepatocytes	man
adenosintriphosphatase (ATPase)	3.6.1.3.	polynucl. leukocytes	guinea-pig
nucleotide-pyrophosphatase	3.6.1.9.	hepatocytes	man

The Golgi-apparatus

Historical data

In 1898, GOLGI described an «Apparato reticulare interno» in nerve-cells, which was discovered also in other cells of the body in the following years. Lamellary, filamentous structures, granules and vesicles were ascribed to this creation named after him «Golgi-apparatus» (PAPPENHEIMER, 1916). Owing to the variability of the structures depending on the kind of cells and functions, this system as an independent cellular organelle was controversial for decades. PARAT (1928) referred to the netlike structure, represented by impregnation with silver and osmium, as an artifact. HIRSCH (1939) was the first to state that the form depended on the function and mentioned the connection with secretions (pancreas, intestine, salivary glands). In spite of the better morphological differentiation by electron-microscopy opened by DALTON (1952–1956), SJÖSTRAND and HANZON (1954), many controversial interpretations were given later on. However, the independence of this system as cell organelle with synthetic and transporting functions is no longer doubted.

Morphology

The Golgi-apparatus occurs, with few exceptions (erythrocytes, keratinized epidermic cells), in all cells of the vertebrates, and is most conspicuous in se-

culacl ami interrelations to the nucléus and endoplasmalic réticulum. creting cells i. e. in ihose which make and climinate products of synthesis. The Oolgi-apparatus. lherefore. can be recognized well in cells of the pituilary gland, the Langerhans" islets.thetubular epithelium ol" the kidneys, the fundic glands of the stomach, adrenal-cortex cells and marrow cells, the neurons of the ganglious cells, the thalamus, the chemorcceptors of Glomus caroticus, the cérébral cortex (Moluiîrt). Several Gotgifields connected with each other are lbund spccially in the cells of the thalamus. Less developed are Golgi-apparatuses in skeleton muscles, myocardium, lung, epidermis. Observations of ovocytes and spermatocytes, moreover of cells of the oral mucosa hâve shown how much the morphological formation dépends on the functional condition. In the stage of activation e.g. in the stages of incubation and exanthema of viral infectious diseases, the System can clearly be recognized by tubes and granules through cytochemical stainingevcn in the light microscope (fig. 16) whereas these structures cannot be seen in cells at rest and with liltle metabolic activity. The Golgi-apparatus consists of the following structural éléments: double lamellae called sacculi (fig. 15, 18) for their bilateral club-shaped inflations; cistcrn-likc, rounded, oval or irregular 30

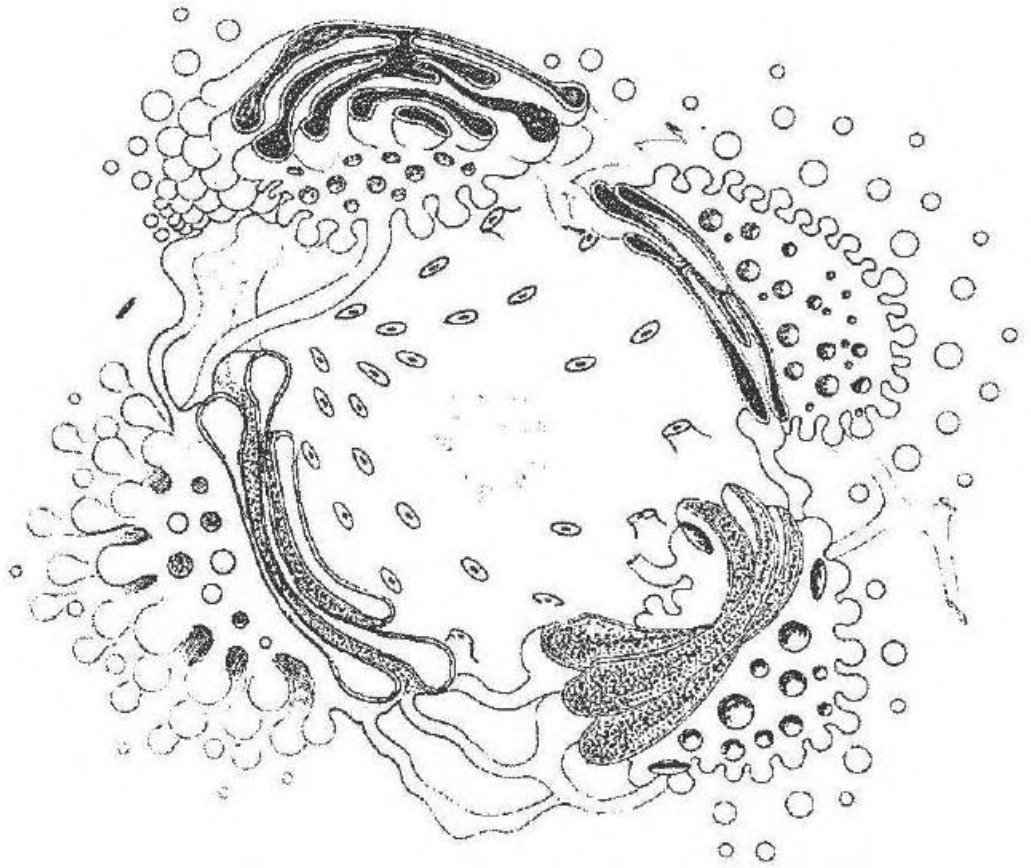


Fig. 15:
Three-dimensional representation of the *Golgi-apparatus* in its structural elements (lamellae and vesiculae) and interrelations to the nucleus and endoplasmatic reticulum.

creting cells i. e. in those which make and eliminate products of synthesis. The Golgi-apparatus, therefore, can be recognized well in cells of the pituitary gland, the Langerhans' islets, the tubular epithelium of the kidneys, the fundic glands of the stomach, adrenal-cortex cells and marrow cells, the neurons of the ganglious cells, the thalamus, the chemoreceptors of Glomus caroticus, the cerebral cortex (MÖLBERT). Several Golgifields connected with each other are found specially in the cells of the thalamus. Less developed are Golgi-apparatuses in skeleton muscles, myocardium, lung, epidermis.

Observations of ovocytes and spermatocytes, moreover of cells of the oral mucosa have shown how much the morphological formation depends on the functional condition. In the stage of activation e. g. in the stages of incubation and exanthema of viral infectious diseases, the system can clearly be recognized by tubes and granules through cytochemical staining even in the light microscope (fig. 16) whereas these structures cannot be seen in cells at rest and with little metabolic activity.

The Golgi-apparatus consists of the following structural elements: double lamellae called sacculi (fig. 15, 18) for their bilateral club-shaped inflations; cistern-like, rounded, oval or irregular

extensions (fig. 18) cailed vacuoles as they are «optically erapty» but actually Fig. 16: (.'«Il of thc pharyngeal epithelium in the stage of the measles exanthema, first day. Paranuclear consolidation, surroundcd by a close-meshed rictwork of tubes. Best-carmin coloration 1:1500. constitute spaces surrounded by membranes containing fluids and products ofsynthesis. Further, there are smaller orlarger vesicles and granules (fig. 15, 16, 17). As the synthetic functions require high amounts of energy (in our examples synthesis of immunoglobulin) the Golgifield is interspersed with plenty of mitochondria and related intimately to the endoplasmatic réticulum (fig. 18). The orientation round the nucléus is rather conspicuous; if the latter, however, becomes peripherica! when a compact, endoplasmatic réticulum is built up (e.g. in immunocytes, plasma cells), thc probably more important orientation toward the centrosome (fig. 20) becomes visible (fig. 191). of thc Golgi-apparatus (G) ex u date guineamonocyte

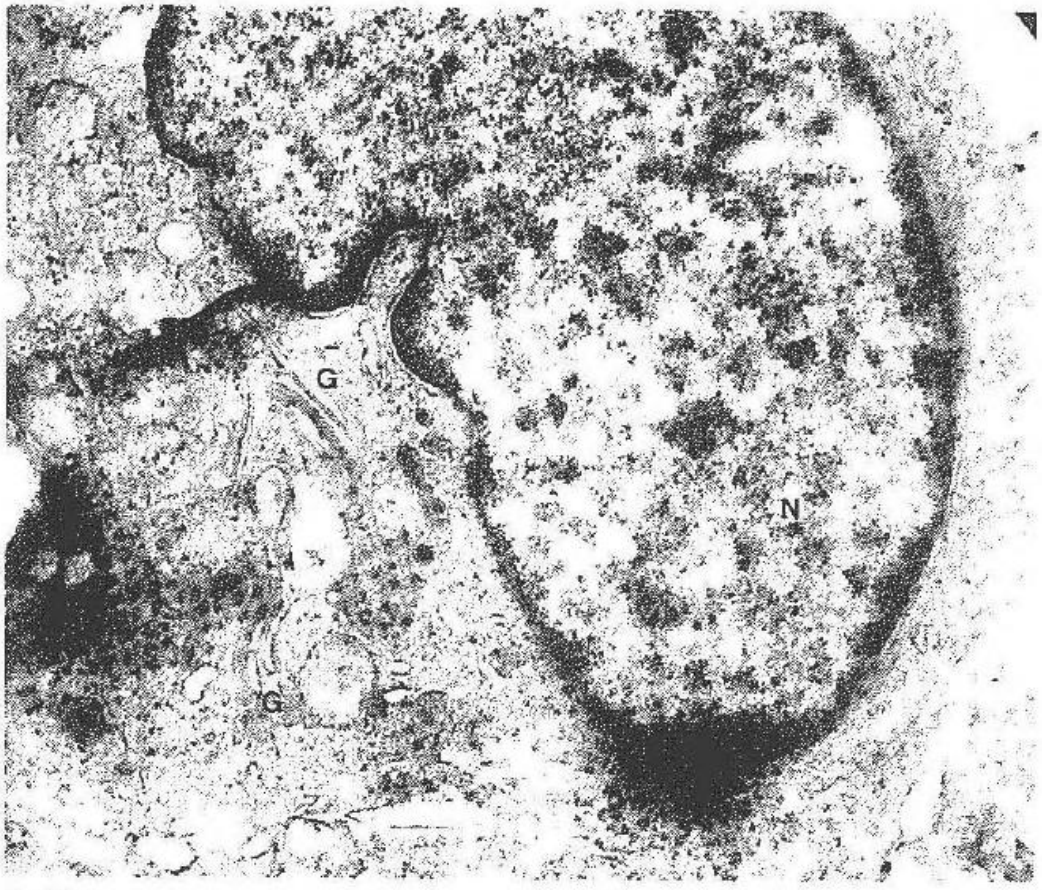


Fig. 17:
Lamellar structures of the Golgi-apparatus (G) in a monocyte-peritoneal exudate guinea-pig, 1:20,000, N = nucleus.

The Golgi membranes are 3-4 (up to 8) smooth double lamellae, which, layered roughly parallel, show a concave and a convex side (fig. 1,18): these are cytochemically different (KrstkL-, 1976). The membranes hâve a_ diameler ol' cytomembranes 60-80 À -, the interval ol' a couple of membranes cornes to 50-200À (PollisTKit and Pollisti-r, 1957); inlervals of about 200 Â are more frequent than minor figures. The membrane layers constitute the chromophile part of the Golgi System. The smooth membranes hâve often terminal club-shaped inflations, which gives the impression of dumbbell-like, parallel layered structures (fig. 15, 17). The membranes are interspersed with pores through which they communicate with the ground substance (fig. 15). The double membranes of the endoplasmatic réticulum (fig. 18) are guided by a flow of the double lamellae; the smooth éléments near the Golgifield are referred to as Golgi-bound endoplasmatic réticulum. A connection of the Golgi-apparatus with the nuclear pores (indicated in fig. 1 S) is probable.

The Golgi membranes

are 3–4 (up to 8) smooth double lamellae, which, layered roughly parallel, show a concave and a convex side (fig. 1, 18): these are cytochemically different (KRSTIĆ, 1976). The membranes have a diameter of cytomembranes – 60–80 Å –, the interval of a couple of membranes comes to 50–200 Å (POLLISTER and POLLISTER, 1957); intervals of about 200 Å are more frequent than minor figures. The membrane layers constitute the chromophile part of the Golgi system. The smooth membranes have often terminal club-shaped inflations, which gives the impression of dumbbell-like, parallel layered structures (fig. 15, 17). The membranes are interspersed with pores through which they communicate with the ground substance (fig. 15). The double membranes of the endoplasmatic reticulum (fig. 18) are guided by a flow of the double lamellae; the smooth elements near the Golgifield are referred to as Golgi-bound endoplasmatic reticulum. A connection of the Golgi-apparatus with the nuclear pores (indicated in fig. 15) is probable.

Vesiculae arise by tying off bulges of membranes after club-shaped or dumb-belllike extensions of the inner layers (Lacy, 1956). Policard (1958) demonstrated on human leukocytes that the vesicles and granules split from the chromophobous part of the pairs of membranes so that they are on the convex side tumed from the centrosome as shown in the three-dimensional représentation of fig. 15: he therefore spoke of a polarity of the Golgifield determined by the centriole. The vesicles serve for the sécrétion of the products of synthesis as well as for their further Chemical processing and their transportation through the cytoplasm. The so-called vacuoles are also constituents of this System of ecological spaces in the Golgi-apparatus dépendent on the functional circumstances, filled with fluids and surrounded by membranes, somewhat more irregular as to their shape (fig. 1 8). There are various sizes from these cistems and vesicles to the granules. Granules are found specially in secreting cells (fig. 15, 17). In particular, melanin granules were used to explain the interrelations. Function The functional interrelations resuit from the close relationship between the Golgi-apparatus, the endoplasmatic réticulum and mitochondria. The substances built up in the endoplasmatic réticulum are subject to final processing in the Golgi System before they are transported through the cytoplasm and excrétion (sécrétion, clasmatosis). The products of synthesis «ripened» in the Golgimembranes are tied off and eliminated through vesicles and granules. A condensation may take place in these ecological substructures surrounded by membranes; but its main function is probably the controlled transportation through the cell. The réduction of the endoplasmatic réticulum in the «starving condition» of the cell is followed by an inhibition of the protein synthesis, a graduai shrinking of the Golgi-membranes while the Golgi-products decrease (Moi.iîert). Taggings with DL-leucin-4.5-3 H (Caro and Palade, 1964) hâve shown that the contents of cistems in the endoplasmatic réticulum are tagged already 5 minutes after the injection, and that the Golgifields are tagged after 20 minutes and the zymogen granules show compact concentrations after 1 hour. Zymogen granules, consequently, seem to originale by flowing together and condensating vesicles and cistems of the Golgiapparatus. The condensated cistems, vesicles and granules migrate centrifugally out of the Golgifield. This principle has been demonstrated in cells of the milk-secreting mamma (Bargmann and Knoop, 1959), chondrocytes (Sheldon andKiMBALL,

1962), the Langerhans' islets, follicular cells of the thyroid gland, active cells of the parathyroid gland, hypophysis, neurons and raany other secreting cells (survey see Molbert, 1968). The processes were worked out most impressively by the collagenous synthesis (Revel and Hay, 33

Vesiculae

arise by tying off bulges of membranes after club-shaped or dumb-bell-like extensions of the inner layers (LACY, 1956). POLICARD (1958) demonstrated on human leukocytes that the vesicles and granules split from the chromophobous part of the pairs of membranes so that they are on the convex side turned from the centrosome as shown in the three-dimensional representation of fig. 15; he therefore spoke of a polarity of the Golgifield determined by the centriole. The vesicles serve for the secretion of the products of synthesis as well as for their further chemical processing and their transportation through the cytoplasm. The so-called vacuoles are also constituents of this system of ecological spaces in the Golgi-apparatus dependent on the functional circumstances, filled with fluids and surrounded by membranes, somewhat more irregular as to their shape (fig. 18). There are various sizes from these cisterns and vesicles to the granules.

Granules

are found specially in secreting cells (fig. 15, 17). In particular, melanin granules were used to explain the interrelations.

Function

The functional interrelations result from the close relationship between the Golgi-apparatus, the endoplasmatic reticulum and mitochondria. The substances built up in the endoplasmatic reticulum are subject to final processing in the Golgi system before they are transported through the cytoplasm and excretion (secretion, clasmatosis). The products of synthesis «ripened» in the Golgi-membranes are tied off and eliminated through vesicles and granules. A condensation may take place in these ecological substructures surrounded by membranes; but its main function is probably the controlled transportation through the cell. The reduction of the endoplasmatic reticulum in the «starving condition» of the cell is followed by an inhibition of the protein synthesis, a gradual shrinking of the Golgi-membranes while the Golgi-products decrease (MÖLBERT).

Taggings with DL-leucin-4.5-3 H (CARO and PALADE, 1964) have shown that the contents of cisterns in the endoplasmatic reticulum are tagged already 5 minutes after the injection, and that the Golgifields are tagged after 20 minutes and the zymogen granules show compact concentrations after 1 hour. Zymogen granules, consequently, seem to originate by flowing together and condensating vesicles and cisterns of the Golgi-apparatus. The condensated cisterns, vesicles and granules migrate centrifugally out of the Golgifield.

This principle has been demonstrated in cells of the milk-secreting mamma (BARGMANN and KNOOP, 1959), chondrocytes (SHELDON and KIMBALL, 1962), the Langerhans' islets, follicular cells of the thyroid gland, active cells of the parathyroid gland, hypophysis, neurons and many other secreting cells (survey see MÖLBERT, 1968). The processes were worked out most impressively by the collagenous synthesis (REVEL and HAY,

1963). By means of collagenous prophases tagged with radio-elements it has been demonstrated thaï after lhe protein synthesis in the ergastoplasm the material is transported îo the Golgi-apparatus via separate vesicles. The concentrated protein tagged with 3H-prolin can be identified as fine fibrils in Golgi-cistems of 0.2-0.5 mi, migrâtes with the vesicles out of the Golgifield and is found later in the extracellular space as material tagged with radio-elements. Apart from structural functions, the Golgi-apparatus effects a number of key-processes of the intermediary metabolism: the synthesis of the carbohydrates, spécial ly the glycogen ; formation of triglycérides; formation of myelin; formation of pigments. The following enzymes hâve been identified; alkaline phosphatase in épithélial cells of the small intestine and tubular cells; nucleoside-diphosphatase in duodena! cells; acid phosphatases in tubular epithelia and liver cells as well as thyroid cells activated with thyreotropin. The Golgi-apparatus is extended as a resuit of great synthetic and secretory activity of the cells, after application of diamox (2-acetyl-amine-l .3.4-thiadiazol-5sulphonamide), after doses of oestrogen at the epithelium of the utérus of mice, after stimulation with phytohaemagglutinine in lymphocytes. Intensifïed transportation of fluids receives expression in an increase of large cistems (Môlbert, 1968). Atrophies or degeneration of Golgifields are found in many tumour cells, especially in carcinoma of the bladder (Oberling, 1959). The origin of the Golgi membranes has not been explained. Divergent findings indicate causalities with the centrioles, the nuclear membrane and the endoplasmatic réticulum. Centrioles Définition: a centriole ordiplosome is a characteristic, semi-autonomous cellular organelle, which, situated between the nucléus and Golgifield, régulâtes the division of cells by mitosis. If the area round the centriole is included in the function, the unit is called centrosome. Morphology The centriole or diplosome (= pair of centrioles of the cell) is situated near the nucléus, in disrounded cells mostly at the concave side - within the Golgifield, here also at the concave side of the bent multiiayered Golgi lamellae (see fig. 1, 17, 18). 'Ihe area round the centriole is called ceittrosphere; if the parts of the Golgi apparatus are included in the considération, centrosomes are in question (fig. 3). The positions of centrioles form the letter L (Krsti6). Every centriole shows a characteristic formation of the ciphcr9. Nine groups of microtubuli (triplets) about 0.5 mi m long form a cylinder of

about 0.25 mi m in diameter (fig. 19). The triplets include angles of about 50° . The diameter of a microtubulus cornes to about 200Â; only the inner microtubulus cumed to the lumen of the cylinder is circular, the two outer ones hâve a more

1963). By means of collagenous prophases tagged with radio-elements it has been demonstrated that after the protein synthesis in the ergastoplasm the material is transported to the Golgi-apparatus via separate vesicles. The concentrated protein tagged with 3H-prolin can be identified as fine fibrils in Golgi-cisterns of 0.2–0.5 mi, migrates with the vesicles out of the Golgifield and is found later in the extracellular space as material tagged with radio-elements.

Apart from structural functions, the Golgi-apparatus effects a number of key-processes of the intermediary metabolism: the synthesis of the carbohydrates, specially the glycogen; formation of triglycerides; formation of myelin; formation of pigments. The following enzymes have been identified: alkaline phosphatase in epithelial cells of the small intestine and tubular cells; nucleoside-diphosphatase in duodenal cells; acid phosphatases in tubular epithelia and liver cells as well as thyroid cells activated with thyreotropin.

The Golgi-apparatus is extended as a result of great synthetic and secretory activity of the cells, after application of diamox (2-acetyl-amine-1.3.4-thiadiazol-5-sulphonamide), after doses of oestrogen at the epithelium of the uterus of mice, after stimulation with phytohaemagglutinine in lymphocytes. Intensified transportation of fluids receives expression in an increase of large cisterns (MÖLBERT, 1968).

Atrophies or degeneration of Golgifields are found in many tumour cells, especially in carcinoma of the bladder (OBERLING, 1959).

The origin of the Golgi membranes has not been explained. Divergent findings indicate causalities with the centrioles, the nuclear membrane and the endoplasmatic reticulum.

Centrioles

Definition: a centriole or diplosome is a characteristic, semi-autonomous cellular organelle, which, situated between the nucleus and Golgifield, regulates the division of cells by mitosis. If the area round the centriole is included in the function, the unit is called centrosome.

Morphology

The centriole or diplosome (= pair of centrioles of the cell) is situated near the nucleus, in disrounded cells mostly at the concave side – within the Golgifield, here also at the concave side of the bent multilayered Golgi lamellae (see fig. 1, 17, 18). The area round the centriole is called *centrosphere;* if the parts of the Golgi apparatus are included in the consideration, *centrosomes* are in question (fig. 3).

The positions of centrioles form the letter L (KRSTIĆ). Every centriole shows a characteristic formation of the cipher 9. Nine groups of microtubuli (triplets) about 0.5 mi m long form a cylinder of about 0.25 mi m in diameter (fig. 19). The triplets include angles of about 50°. The diameter of a microtubulus comes to about 200 Å; only the inner microtubulus turned to the lumen of the cylinder is circular, the two outer ones have a more

crescent-shaped cross-section when viewed from above. Two appendages of an electron-tight materiai protrude from the inner microtubulus; one of these appendages goes centripetaily to the middle of the centriole cylinder and thus forms a ray of a starof 9 rays; the second appendage goes in an obtuse angle to the outer microtubulus of the neighbouring triplet (fig.21). These branches thus outline more or less the outer wall of the centriole cylinder. The centriole cylinder is surrounded by a zone of more compact materiai. Under favourable conditions of représentation this zone dissolves to form spherical structures, which a slalk connects with the cylinder. These optically more compact spherical formations are referred to as satellites and are origin and guiding scope for the formation of microtubuli (fig.21). In round cells, especially in leukocytes, the centrosome (= centriole + Golgificld) shows a distinct rhythmical oscillation (Bessis M., 1972). In cell agony these movements of the central cell organelles subside, the cell undergoes some sort of liquéfaction, which finally also destroys the centrosome. The centrosome is more résistant than the nucléus. The area of the centrosome is paler in the living cell and free from granules. In the oscillation, the nucléus takes shape round these seemingly more rigid structures. The centriole can just seldom be seen in the optical microscope as the size is close to the limit of dissolubility; under favourable circumstances, it can be recognized as a concentration within radial structures. The relations between centriole and nuclear membrane are interpretcd in different ways. Lettré and Lettré (1958), relying on a voluminous literature, were of the opinion that chromosomes, spindle fibres and centriole constituted a Three-dimensional représentation of the certifiai. Cylinder of 27 tubuli in 9 triplets. Radiate satellites. permanent structural unit, which remained invisible in the interphase of the cell. According to Bessis and Lonquin (1950), Poucard and Bessis (1953), the nucléus follows the movements of the centriole at a certain interval when the centriole moves away from the nucléus. The classical descriptions of the centriole by De Harven and Bernharij (1956) as well as Stubblefield and Brinkley (1967) give the following characterization: The centriole consists of 27 tubuli arranged in 9 groups. Three tubuli make a lamella. Every lamella foims an angle of 30° to the surface of the cylinder. Inside the cylinder there isa filamentous structure, with a hélix having 8-10 threads to the length of lhe cylinder. The

microtubuli are perpendicular to the axis of the cylinder. In the cells of the haematopoetic apparatus, the satellites are often arranged like spokes 35

crescent-shaped cross-section when viewed from above. Two appendages of an electron-tight material protrude from the inner microtubulus; one of these appendages goes centripetally to the middle of the centriole cylinder and thus forms a ray of a star of 9 rays; the second appendage goes in an obtuse angle to the outer microtubulus of the neighbouring triplet (fig. 21). These branches thus outline more or less the outer wall of the centriole cylinder.

The centriole cylinder is surrounded by a zone of more compact material. Under favourable conditions of representation this zone dissolves to form spherical structures, which a stalk connects with the cylinder. These optically more compact spherical formations are referred to as satellites and are origin and guiding scope for the formation of microtubuli (fig. 21).

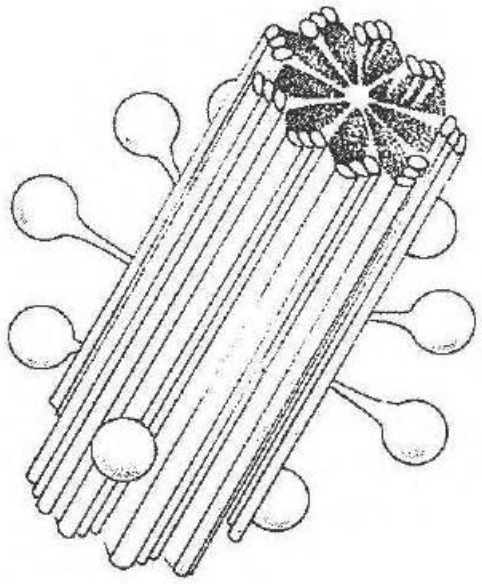


Fig. 19:
Three-dimensional representation of the *centriol*. Cylinder of 27 tubuli in 9 triplets. Radiate satellites.

In round cells, especially in leukocytes, the centrosome (= centriole + Golgifield) shows a distinct rhythmical oscillation (BESSIS M., 1972). In cell agony these movements of the central cell organelles subside, the cell undergoes some sort of liquefaction, which finally also destroys the centrosome. The centrosome is more resistant than the nucleus. The area of the centrosome is paler in the living cell and free from granules. In the oscillation, the nucleus takes shape round these seemingly more rigid structures. The centriole can just seldom be seen in the optical microscope as the size is close to the limit of dissolubility; under favourable circumstances, it can be recognized as a concentration within radial structures.

The relations between centriole and nuclear membrane are interpreted in different ways. LETTRÉ and LETTRÉ (1958), relying on a voluminous literature, were of the opinion that chromosomes, spindle fibres and centriole constituted a permanent structural unit, which remained invisible in the interphase of the cell. According to BESSIS and LONQUIN (1950), POLICARD and BESSIS (1953), the nucleus follows the movements of the centriole at a certain interval when the centriole moves away from the nucleus. The classical descriptions of the centriole by DE HARVEN and BERNHARD (1956) as well as STUBBLEFIELD and BRINKLEY (1967) give the following characterization: The centriole consists of 27 tubuli arranged in 9 groups. Three tubuli make a lamella. Every lamella forms an angle of 30° to the surface of the cylinder. Inside the cylinder there is a filamentous structure, with a helix having 8–10 threads to the length of the cylinder. The microtubuli are perpendicular to the axis of the cylinder. In the cells of the haematopoetic apparatus, the satellites are often arranged like spokes

round the centriole. The satellites hâve a sion the centrioles double by self-redudiameter ol 600-900Â; they form two plication. Polyploid cells — e.g. mcgacarpericentriole coronae, from which the yocytes-containupto30andevenmore microtubuli issue. At the end of cell divi- centrioles. Fig. 20: Polynuclear peritoneal cxudnte ccll abundant in lysosomes (Ly) in the neighbourhood ofthe Golgifield (G) ; N « cul nuclcï. The lysosomes are homogenous. compact. Centriol (arrow). Function Centrioles hâve functions in mitosis, in the development of microtubuli as formations of the cell skeleton and for the movement of cells. In the most important form of cell multiplication - as an expression of the perpétuation of the species of cells - mitosis is controiled by the centriole. Prophase. In the prophase, chromatin condensations form near the nuclear membrane. The nudeolus is still in good condition, the nuclear membrane intact. Prometaphase. The next step already shows the function of the pair of centrioles: microtubuli radiate from here and 36

round the centriole. The satellites have a diameter of 600–900 Å; they form two pericentriole coronae, from which the microtubuli issue. At the end of cell division the centrioles double by self-reduplication. Polyploid cells – e.g. megacaryocytes – contain up to 30 and even more centrioles.

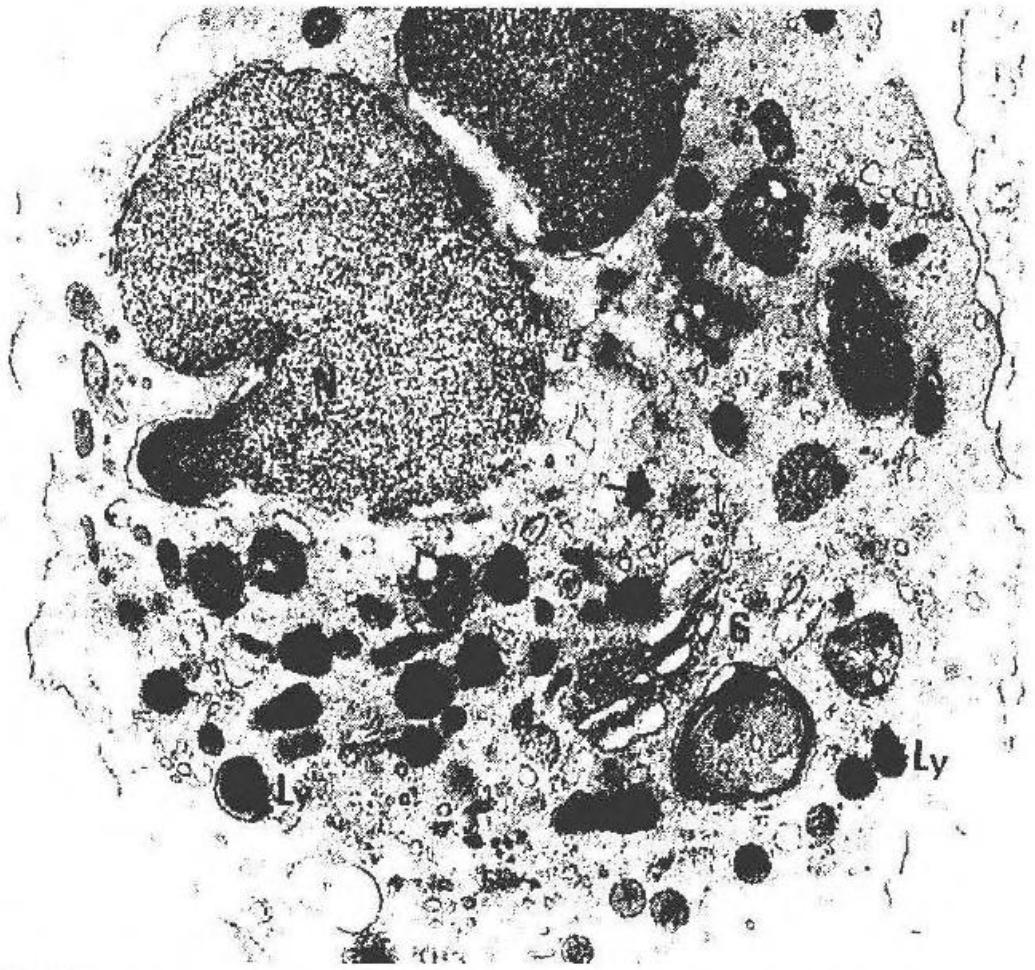


Fig. 20:
Polynuclear peritoneal exudate cell abundant in *lysosomes* (Ly) in the neighbourhood of the Golgi-field (G); N = cut nuclei. The lysosomes are homogenous, compact. Centriol (arrow).

Function

Centrioles have functions in mitosis, in the development of microtubuli as formations of the cell skeleton and for the movement of cells.

In the most important form of cell multiplication – as an expression of the perpetuation of the species of cells – mitosis is controlled by the centriole.

Prophase. In the prophase, chromatin condensations form near the nuclear membrane. The nucleolus is still in good condition, the nuclear membrane intact.

Prometaphase. The next step already shows the function of the pair of centrioles: microtubuli radiate from here and

Rff.21: Cross-scciion of a centrinl with cylindcr Wall, central hélix, satellites and radiating microtubuli. form the astrosphere when the chromatin masses of the nucléus hâve moved «part inlo 2 condensation fields, when the nucleolus has disappeared and the nuclear membrane shows larger or smaller interruptions or duplications. The astrosphere develops in the neighbourhood of the iargest dehiscence of the nuclear membrane. Vletaphase. Microtubuli develop from the satellites in the formation of the «metaphasic spîndle» (fig.22) while the centrioles migrate towards the pôles. As the chromosomes gather in the équatorial plane of the cell in the form of the socalled «équatorial plate», mitochondria, Golgi-apparatus and endoplasmatic réticulum disperse in equal parts on the halves of the cells. The microtubular apparatus issuing from the centrioles shows two orienting planes : long bipolar «continuons» microtubuli connect the centrioles of the two cell pôles; short «interzonal» microtubuli are between the chromosomes. Thus the metaphasic spindle gets a three-dimensional skeleton, by the long microtubuli in the polar dimension and by the shorter in the Aequatorial plane. Anaphase. By shortening the chromosomal microtubuli, either half of the chromosomes -the chromatides- is drawn to the corresponding cell pôle. By condensation of the chromosomes isolated before, a nuclear fragment develops at either pôle and is covered by a nuclear membrane fîrst on the peripheral side. At the same time, the microtubuli of the équatorial plane shorten and thus

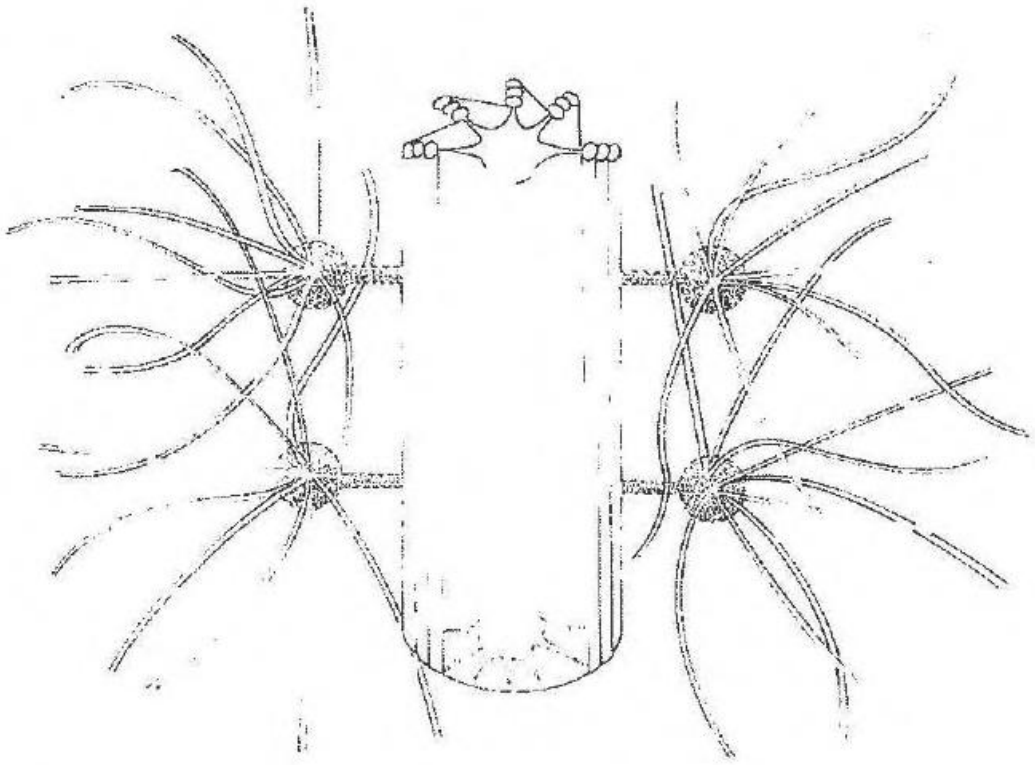


Fig. 21:
Cross-section of a *centriol* with cylinder wall, central helix, satellites and radiating microtubuli.

form the astrosphere when the chromatin masses of the nucleus have moved apart into 2 condensation fields, when the nucleolus has disappeared and the nuclear membrane shows larger or smaller interruptions or duplications. The astrosphere develops in the neighbourhood of the largest dehiscence of the nuclear membrane.

Metaphase. Microtubuli develop from the satellites in the formation of the «metaphasic spindle» (fig. 22) while the centrioles migrate towards the poles. As the chromosomes gather in the equatorial plane of the cell in the form of the so-called «equatorial plate», mitochondria, Golgi-apparatus and endoplasmatic reticulum disperse in equal parts on the halves of the cells. The microtubular apparatus issuing from the centrioles shows two orienting planes; long bipolar «continuous» microtubuli connect the centrioles of the two cell poles; short «interzonal» microtubuli are between the chromosomes. Thus the metaphasic spindle gets a three-dimensional skeleton, by the long microtubuli in the polar dimension and by the shorter in the Aequatorial plane.

Anaphase. By shortening the chromosomal microtubuli, either half of the chromosomes –the chromatides– is drawn to the corresponding cell pole. By condensation of the chromosomes isolated before, a nuclear fragment develops at either pole and is covered by a nuclear membrane first on the peripheral side.

At the same time, the microtubuli of the equatorial plane shorten and thus

cause the constriction in the middle of thecell(fig. 23-26). Tclophase. Through a wider, hourglass-like constriction go compact, nearly parallel, polewise microtubuli surrounded by Consolidated substance at the narrowest point. Here, the two halves of the cells are separated later. Nucléus, Arrangement ol'lhe chranwsomcsm the équatorial plane, of lhe centriols al the opposite cel lular pôles, of the polar interzonal and équatorial short microtubuli during mitosis. nuclear membrane hâve formed anew in the two halves, and the nucleolus reappears at the end of the telophase. Fig. 24: Mitosis: the chromosome couples hâve separated and move towards lhe cell poics. Monocyte. Alkat. phosphatase colouring. Fig. 25: Accomplished mitosis with bridge ofcytoplasm. Maturing immunocyte, peritoneal exudatc. panchromatic. Ii g. 23: Mitosis: dispersion of the chromosomes. Monocyte. Alkal. phosphatase colouring. Peritoneal exudatc, guinea-pig. Fig. 26: The chromosomes hâve reunited intoa nuclear formation al the pôles, the cytoplasm is about to contract in tbc middle. Bone-marrow, panchromatic colouring. 38

cause the constriction in the middle of the cell (fig. 23–26).

Telophase. Through a wider, hourglass-like constriction go compact, nearly parallel, polewise microtubuli surrounded by consolidated substance at the narrowest point. Here, the two halves of the cells are separated later. Nucleus, nuclear membrane have formed anew in the two halves, and the nucleolus reappears at the end of the telophase.

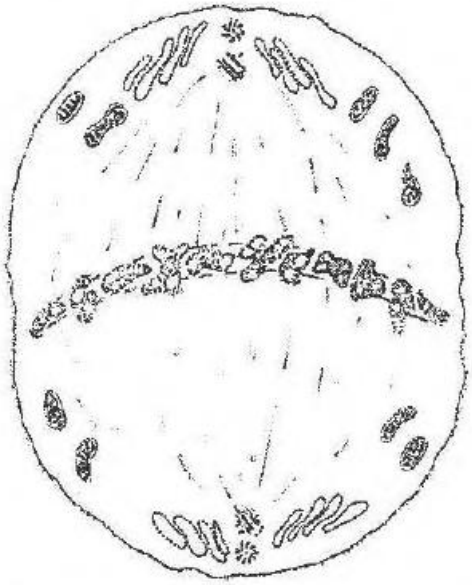


Fig. 22:
Arrangement of the *chromosomes* in the equatorial plane, of the centriols at the opposite cellular poles, of the polar interzonal and equatorial short microtubuli during mitosis.

Fig. 24:
Mitosis: the chromosome couples have separated and move towards the cell poles. Monocyte. Alkal. phosphatase colouring.

Fig. 25:
Accomplished mitosis with bridge of cytoplasm. Maturing immunocyte, peritoneal exudate, panchromatic.

Fig. 23:
Mitosis: dispersion of the chromosomes. Monocyte. Alkal. phosphatase colouring. Peritoneal exudate, guinea-pig.

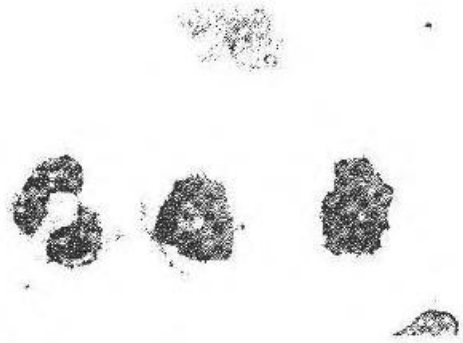


Fig. 26:
The chromosomes have reunited into a nuclear formation at the poles, the cytoplasm is about to contract in the middle. Bone-marrow, panchromatic colouring.

The RNA synthesis stops -as is visible with the nucleolus- (rom the middle of the prophase toward the end of the telophase. An increase of the lysosomal activity is one of the fïrst signs of the fortheoming mitosis (Becker and Lane/1965). This indicates a disintegration of structures of the interphase. Endoplasmatic réticulum Définition :The endoplasmatic réticulum isathree-dimensional intracytoplasmatic System of membranes, which is found in various forms in every animal cell, except the ripe érythrocytes. The main functions are régulations of transportation and protein synthesis. Historical data The knowledge of structure and function is ciosely connected with the évolution of électron microscopy and with the numes of Pai-ade and Porter. The most important récognition was won in the years 1953-1960. In 1952/53, Palaue discovered in the electron-optical slide of chicken-embryo cultures a filigranelike cytoplasmatic ground structure in the form of a «réticulum of filamentous or canalicuiar structures». The existence of this System was proved by Palade and Porter (1 954). The membrane System is also called ergastoplasm, but the terni «endoplasmatic réticulum» is more common though the membrane System is neither restricted to the «endoplasm» nor is found always in a reticular formaThe membranes studded with granules (=■ «Palade granules» = ribosomes) correspond to the basophile régions of the cell: Garnier (1899) called «ergastoplasm» these régions occurring on secreting glands. The formai distinction of the form studded with ribosomes from the «smooth» form (= smoothwalled membranes) termed «sarcoplasmatic réticulum», «sarcotubular System» or «annulatae lamellae» is probably not justified as here morphological variants of the same principle, dépendent on the functional condition, are in question. Morphology The endoplasmatic réticulum is a System of membranes originating from the outer nuclear membrane and communicating through nucleopores with the perinuclear space. The framework is constituted by cytomembranes, which, as «unit membranes», are 60-70 Â thick. The inside diameter of these membranes imposing as tubes, varies from 50300 mp as long as they run parallel but grows wider in the secreting stage of the synthe sis products to form «little bags» or «cistems» with larger diameters of round, oval or garland-like shape. The membranes are «windowed» in the form of rounded or oval openings (fîg.27) probably intended to facilitate changes of space and form. The interior 39

The RNA synthesis stops – as is visible with the nucleolus – from the middle of the prophase toward the end of the telophase. An increase of the lysosomal activity is one of the first signs of the forthcoming mitosis (BECKER and LANE/1965). This indicates a disintegration of structures of the interphase.

Endoplasmatic reticulum

Definition: The endoplasmatic reticulum is a three-dimensional intracytoplasmatic system of membranes, which is found in various forms in every animal cell, except the ripe erythrocytes. The main functions are regulations of transportation and protein synthesis.

Historical data

The knowledge of structure and function is closely connected with the evolution of electron microscopy and with the names of PALADE and PORTER. The most important recognition was won in the years 1953–1960. In 1952/53, PALADE discovered in the electron-optical slide of chicken-embryo cultures a filigrane-like cytoplasmatic ground structure in the form of a «reticulum of filamentous or canalicular structures». The existence of this system was proved by PALADE and PORTER (1954). The membrane system is also called ergastoplasm, but the term «endoplasmatic reticulum» is more common though the membrane system is neither restricted to the «endoplasm» nor is found always in a reticular formation.

The membranes studded with granules (= «Palade granules» = ribosomes) correspond to the basophile regions of the cell; GARNIER (1899) called «ergastoplasm» these regions occurring on secreting glands. The formal distinction of the form studded with ribosomes from the «smooth» form (= smooth-walled membranes) termed «sarcoplasmatic reticulum», «sarcotubular system» or «annulatae lamellae» is probably not justified as here morphological variants of the same principle, dependent on the functional condition, are in question.

Morphology

The endoplasmatic reticulum is a system of membranes originating from the outer nuclear membrane and communicating through nucleopores with the perinuclear space. The framework is constituted by cytomembranes, which, as «unit membranes», are 60–70 Å thick. The inside diameter of these membranes imposing as tubes, varies from 50–300 mμ as long as they run parallel but grows wider in the secreting stage of the synthe sis products to form «little bags» or «cisterns» with larger diameters of round, oval or garland-like shape.

The membranes are «windowed» in the form of rounded or oval openings (fig. 27) probably intended to facilitate changes of space and form. The interior

of the endoplasmatic réticulum communicates with the nucléus direct: the outer layer of the nuclear membrane blends into the first lamellae of the membranes of the ergastoplasm. The outer space communicates through the nucleopores direct with the interior of the nucléus and is separated form it only by a «diaphragma with a central bal! of threads. The outer surface of the lamellae of ergastoplasm is more or less studded with ribosomes: consequently, there is a rough-walled granular form (Palade, 1955) and a smooth-walled form lacking these granules. Ribosomes can gather in groups and are then called polysomes or polyribosomes (see fig. 3 1-35). Function The formation and compactness of the endoplasmatic réticulum indicate the functional condition. The more intense the rate of protein synthesis. the compacter the ergastoplasm. Compact formations can be found in protein-secreting glands, the «Nissl's bodies» of the neurons correspond to formations of ergastoplasm thickly studded with ribosomes and with free ribosomes. Cells of fatty tissue contain sometimes membranes arranged in concentric layers with granules 250 Â large « phosphoiipid bodies» (Môlbert, 1968). The intensity of thèse basophilous consolidations has created the term « accessory nucThe changes of form and functions of the ergastoplasm can be observed best when the monocytes lurn into immunocytes (plasma cells). A stimulation with antigens provokes first in the perinuclear space a «basophilous» consolidation, which spreads centrifugally in the ripening stage of the immunocytes till the entire cytoplasmatic space is deeply basophiious. These optico-microscopic changes hâve their electron-microscopic équivalent in a growing compactness of the tubes of ergastoplasm and of the coat of ribosomes. The mulliplying structures of ergastoplasm increase the space of cytoplasm, change the relation between the nucléus and cytoplasm at the expense of the nucléus, the nucléus is forced toward the periphery. When the stage of synthesis of the immunocytes changes into the secrelory phase, first the spaces between the lamellae extend, the parallel formation of the lamellae is lost, cistern-like extensions to receive the products of synthesis (immunoglobulins) arise. Cytochemical analyses hâve proved that besides the main function of synthesis and sécrétion of proteins also the by-products of the metabolic processes are extruded through these Systems. After excreting the synthetised proteins, the immunocytes grow poor in lamellae of ergastoplasm and appear dispersed like vacuoles in the optic microscope

(fig. 173-192). Endoplasmatic réticulum without ribosomes is found in the striated muscles (Fawcett, 1965) and in steroid-producing cells, tubular Systems in the striated muscles and myocardium of mammals and in insects (Molbert). The interior of the endoplasmatic réticulum is, for the most part, homogeneous and less electron-tight than the environment. Homogeneous compact particles up to 350 mp. in diameter were found in the endoplasmatic réticulum of osteoblasts (Zelander, 1959), chondroblasts (Palade, 1956), exocrine pancreatic cells. The speed of the métamorphosés de40

of the endoplasmatic reticulum communicates with the nucleus direct: the outer layer of the nuclear membrane blends into the first lamellae of the membranes of the ergastoplasm. The outer space communicates through the nucleopores direct with the interior of the nucleus and is separated form it only by a «diaphragm» with a central ball of threads.

The outer surface of the lamellae of ergastoplasm is more or less studded with ribosomes: consequently, there is a rough-walled granular form (PALADE, 1955) and a smooth-walled form lacking these granules. Ribosomes can gather in groups and are then called polysomes or polyribosomes (see fig. 31–35).

Function

The formation and compactness of the endoplasmatic reticulum indicate the functional condition. The more intense the rate of protein synthesis, the compacter the ergastoplasm. Compact formations can be found in protein-secreting glands, the «Nissl's bodies» of the neurons correspond to formations of ergastoplasm thickly studded with ribosomes and with free ribosomes. Cells of fatty tissue contain sometimes membranes arranged in concentric layers with granules 250 Å large « phospholipid bodies» (MÖLBERT, 1968). The intensity of these basophilous consolidations has created the term « accessory nucleus».

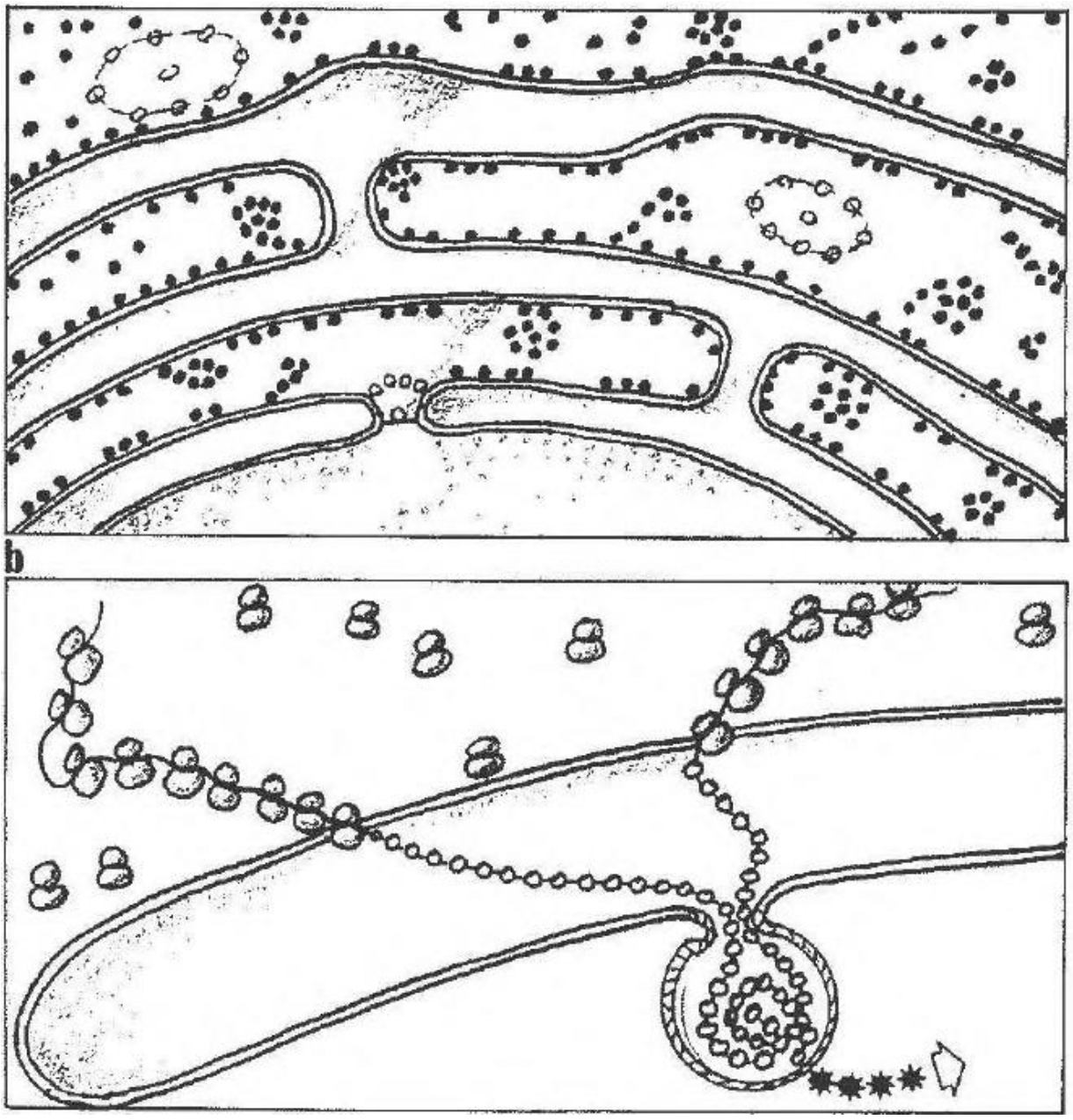
The changes of form and functions of the ergastoplasm can be observed best when the monocytes turn into immunocytes (plasma cells). A stimulation with antigens provokes first in the perinuclear space a «basophilous» consolidation, which spreads centrifugally in the ripening stage of the immunocytes till the entire cytoplasmatic space is deeply basophilous. These optico-microscopic changes have their electron-microscopic equivalent in a growing compactness of the tubes of ergastoplasm and of the coat of ribosomes. The multiplying structures of ergastoplasm increase the space of cytoplasm, change the relation between the nucleus and cytoplasm at the expense of the nucleus, the nucleus is forced toward the periphery. When the stage of synthesis of the immunocytes changes into the secretory phase, first the spaces between the lamellae extend, the parallel formation of the lamellae is lost, cistern-like extensions to receive the products of synthesis (immunoglobulins) arise. Cytochemical analyses have proved that besides the main function of synthesis and secretion of proteins also the by-products of the metabolic processes are extruded through these systems. After excreting the synthetised proteins, the immunocytes grow poor in lamellae of ergastoplasm and appear dispersed like vacuoles in the optic microscope (fig. 173–192).

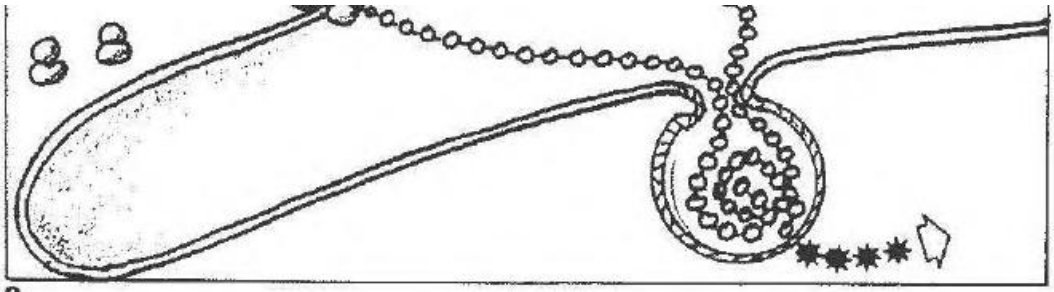
Endoplasmatic reticulum without ribosomes is found in the striated muscles (FAWCETT, 1965) and in steroid-producing cells, tubular systems in the striated muscles and myocardium of mammals and in insects (MÖLBERT).

The interior of the endoplasmatic reticulum is, for the most part, homogeneous and less electron-tight than the environment. Homogeneous compact particles up to 350 mμ in diameter were found in the endoplasmatic reticulum of osteoblasts (ZELANDER, 1959), chondroblasts (PALADE, 1956), exocrine pancreatic cells.

The speed of the metamorphoses de-

scribed above is considérable. DL-leucin der is highly significant also in the syntagged with 3H was identifîed électron- thesis of cartilage: 3H prolin -the most microscopically in the autoradiogram al- important element of the profibrils of ready after 5minutes in the ergasto- tropocollagen - was found first in the enplasm, after 20 minutes in the Golgifield doplasmatic réticulum, then in the Goland after 60 minutes in the zymogen gra- gifield, later in the extracellular fibrils nules (Caro and Palade, 1964).Thisor- (Revel and Hay, 1963). C Fig. 27: Endoplasmatit réticulum in various magnifications. b) lamellae of ergastoplasm (from an electron-optical picture) : membranes of the endoplasmatic réticulum studded with ribosomes and polysomes: bclow: eut nucléus with nucleopore; c) three-dimensional scheme of an ergastoplasmic lamella studded with polysomes, m-RNA cords belween the ribosomes: protein synthesis (chains) and its sécrétion via cistems (arrow). 41


b



C

Fig. 27:
Endoplasmatic reticulum in various magnifications.
b) lamellae of ergastoplasm (from an electron-optical picture); membranes of the endoplasmatic reticulum studded with ribosomes and polysomes; below: cut nucleus with nucleopore; c) three-dimensional scheme of an ergastoplasmic lamella studded with polysomes, m-RNA cords between the ribosomes; protein synthesis (chains) and its secretion via cisterns (arrow).

The synthetic activity of the cell is characterized by the enlargement and consolidation of the endoplasmatic réticulum. Phases of sécrétion are distinguished by a dispersion in the form of extensions of the interlamellar spaces and the formation of cistern-like spaces. The lamellae of ergastoplasm disappear when the protein synthesis is terminated or prevented. A decrease to complété déplétion was seen in starving animais { lÎERNHAiti) et al., 1952). But remainders of ergastoplasm can be traced even under extreme starving conditions (Faw(irrc, 1955). The changes are réversible after supplies of substrate. The ribosomes settlc on the lamellae first in the neighbourhood of the nuclear membrane and cell membrane. An important function in the activation is attributed to the nucleolus. Hypoxy causes a vacuolation in the liver-cells (Môlbert). This mechanism is ascribed to the pathogenesis of myocardial infarction, to the degeneration of the ganglious cells in asphyxia. to the necrosis of striated muscles in ischemia and to the degeneration of tubular epithelium in the case of engorged kidney. The strongest vacuolar degenerations are observed in poisonings (hydrocyanic acid, maionic acid, carbon tetrachioride), similar dégénérative processes occur tn phosphorous poisonings, overdoses of strophantin and L-tri-iodine-thyroxin. Besides vacuolation, the following phenomena are regarded as degeneration of the endoplasmatic réticulum : 1. Consolidations into myelin figures epinuclear formation (e. g. in cirrhosis of the liver, after administration of actinomycin-D). 2. Autophagous vacuoles (Lank and Novikoff, 1965), observed after administrations of thiohydantoin, thioacedamide, aethionin, actinomycin D. aflatoxin B 1 , carbon tetrachioride, after intense UV-radiation and X-ray therapy, in cases of alcoholism and viral hepatitis. 3. Occurrence of lysosomes and cytosomes: this phenomenon is closely connected with the mitotic activity of the organs.

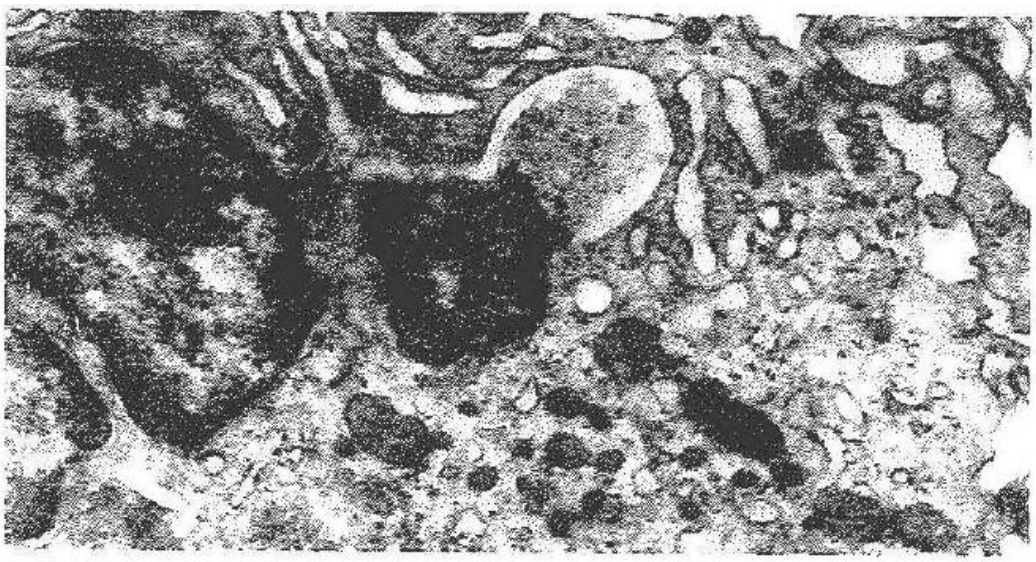


Fig. 28:
Incipient formation of the endoplasmatic reticulum in a maturing immunocyte of the peritoneal exudate in the upper part of the picture. Magn. 1 : 20,000.

Fig. 29: Extension oflhe intcriamcliarspaces oflhe endoplasmatic réticulum of an immunocyte in lhe stage of sécrétion ; secrétion of thesynthesis products (immunoglobulins) into dstcm-likc bulges of the interiamellar spaces by pressure filtration. Magn. 1 : 20.000. Ribosomes Ribosomes are cellular organelles serving for the protein synthesis. They consisi of ribosomal ribonucleic acid (r-RNA) and proteins of cytoplasmatic origin. The subunits consisting of large and small particlcs are larger in eucaryote cells (80 S) than in procaryotes (70 S). For the functional ripening. Messenger ribonucleic acid (m-RNA) and iransferribonucleic acid (t-RNA) supplied from the nucleolus are necessary. The synthesis products of the ribosomes are polypeptide chains and proteins, which are secreted through vesicles into the inter43

Fig. 29:
Extension of the interlamellar spaces of the endoplasmatic reticulum of an immunocyte in the stage of secretion; secretion of the synthesis products (immunoglobulins) into cistern-like bulges of the interlamellar spaces by pressure filtration. Magn. 1:20,000.

Ribosomes

Ribosomes are cellular organelles serving for the protein synthesis. They consist of ribosomal ribonucleic acid (r-RNA) and proteins of cytoplasmatic origin. The subunits consisting of large and small particles are larger in eucaryote cells (80 S) than in procaryotes (70 S). For the functional ripening, Messenger ribonucleic acid (m-RNA) and transfer-ribonucleic acid (t-RNA) supplied from the nucleolus are necessary. The synthesis products of the ribosomes are polypeptide chains and proteins, which are secreted through vesicles into the inter-

spaces of the endoplasmatic réticulum. The ribosomes originate probably from the nuclear membrane or from the nucléus, and perform their function either free or at the surface of the endoplasmatic réticulum in the cytoplasm. Ribosome aggregates are callcd polysomes. Historical data After Brachet's (1933) first assumptions that the ribonucleic acid (RN A) occurred chiefly in the cytoplasm, cytochemical methods (Feulgen étal., 1937, Bëhrens, 1938) located the DNA in the nucléus and the RNA in the cytoplasm. Until then, it had been supposed that RNA was the nucleic acid of the plants, DNA that of the animal cells. Brachet (1940, 1941) demonstrated significantly a correspondence between the proteinsynthesis rate and the quantity of RNA in the cell. Claude found by differential centrifugation (1938-1941) that «infectiosity» of the Rous-sarcoma was bound to small particles, which were traceable in the dark-field microscope and contained ribonucleoprotein and lipids. Only the electron-microscopical studies by Palade (1955) demonstrated significantly the occurrence of these particles large about 200 À in ail tested cells and therewith the existence as real cell organclles. The terms «small granules» and «microsomes» used by Claude were later changed for «ribosomes» , probably in considération of the constituent of 50% RNA (Peterman, Hamilton and Mizen, 1954). By tagging with amino-acid, Borsuok (1950) found the highest concentration in the «microsomes» 30minutcs after the injection. Littlefield and Keller fumished by different experiments (between 1955 and 1957) the conclusive proof that amino-acids are actually incorporated first into the ribosomes. The statistical significancc was established for the existence of ribosomes by various studies on bacteria. The ultracentrifuge provided fractions of particles of 40 S, 29 S and 5 S sédimentation coefficients. These spherical particles of the 40S fraction contained 40% RNA. Chao (1957) recognized the elementary significance of the MgM for the stability of the two ribosome éléments with a constant of sédimentation of about 80 S. By the middle of the 1950s, definitive statistical significance (A.Tissieres, 1974) was established for the existence of the spheric particles 200-300 À in diameter, which consist about half of RNA and half of protein (i.e. of the ribosomes). After a meeting of the Biophysical Society, D. Roberts introduced the tcrm «ribosome». Structure of the ribosomes The studies conducted on various species hâve not yet provided a uniform aspect, less so bccause the dehydrating processes in electron-microscopical préparations

make it difficult to assess the circumstances in vivo. According to Amelunxen and Spiess (1971) as well as Nomomura (1971), the smallest subunit is about 230 A x 120Â x 140Â(X-ray model 55 Â x 220 Â x 220ÂinE.Coli),

spaces of the endoplasmatic reticulum.

The ribosomes originate probably from the nuclear membrane or from the nucleus, and perform their function either free or at the surface of the endoplasmatic reticulum in the cytoplasm.

Ribosome aggregates are called polysomes.

Historical data

After BRACHET's (1933) first assumptions that the ribonucleic acid (RNA) occurred chiefly in the cytoplasm, cytochemical methods (FEULGEN et al., 1937, BEHRENS, 1938) located the DNA in the nucleus and the RNA in the cytoplasm. Until then, it had been supposed that RNA was the nucleic acid of the plants, DNA that of the animal cells. BRACHET (1940, 1941) demonstrated significantly a correspondence between the protein-synthesis rate and the quantity of RNA in the cell. CLAUDE found by differential centrifugation (1938–1941) that «infectiosity» of the Rous-sarcoma was bound to small particles, which were traceable in the dark-field microscope and contained ribonucleoprotein and lipids. Only the electron-microscopical studies by PALADE (1955) demonstrated significantly the occurrence of these particles large about 200 Å in all tested cells and therewith the existence as real cell organelles. The terms «small granules» and «microsomes» used by CLAUDE were later changed for «ribosomes», probably in consideration of the constituent of 50% RNA (PETERMAN, HAMILTON and MIZEN, 1954).

By tagging with amino-acid, BORSOOK (1950) found the highest concentration in the «microsomes» 30 minutes after the injection. LITTLEFIELD and KELLER furnished by different experiments (between 1955 and 1957) the conclusive proof that amino-acids are actually incorporated first into the ribosomes.

The statistical significance was established for the existence of ribosomes by various studies on bacteria. The ultracentrifuge provided fractions of particles of 40 S, 29 S and 5 S sedimentation coefficients. These spherical particles of the 40 S fraction contained 40% RNA. CHAO (1957) recognized the elementary significance of the Mg^{++} for the stability of the two ribosome elements with a constant of sedimentation of about 80 S. By the middle of the 1950s, definitive statistical significance (A. TISSIERES, 1974) was established for the existence of the spheric particles 200–300 Å in diameter, which consist about half of RNA and half of protein (i.e. of the ribosomes). After a meeting of the Biophysical Society, D. ROBERTS introduced the term «ribosome».

Structure of the ribosomes

The studies conducted on various species have not yet provided a uniform aspect, less so because the dehydrating processes in electron-microscopical preparations make it difficult to assess the circumstances in vivo. According to AMELUNXEN and SPIESS (1971) as well as NOMOMURA (1971), the smallest subunit is about 230 Å × 120 Å × 140 Å (X-ray model 55 Å × 220 Å × 220 Å in E. Coli),

Frontal profila Ribosome Latéral profile Fig. 30: Vlodcl ol' rilmsume divided into ivvo unequal segments by a uotch of 40 Â in diameter. The «large subunit» has a diameter of about 230 Â (sec fîg. 30). The best documentations of phvsicochemical lindings on the structure and function were obtained with ribosomes of E.Coii (K. E. Van Hoi.de and W. E. Hiu.). Herc, the 70 S-ribosomes consist of a 30 S-, a 50 S- subunil and Mg". Tlte 70S-particles contain quami lies of Messenger RNA (mRNA), polypeptides and protein colactors varying probably according to the functionary power of the primary cell. The unwashed 30S subumts hâve a moleeular weight of 1.0 x K)6, those washed with NH4CL or units precipitated with (NH4) 2S04 a moleeular weight of 0.90 x 10e. Six protcins seem to be lost by xvashing (Vovnow and Kurland, 1971). The I6S RNA constituent (0.53 to 0.64 x I06) is estimated to make 64% in unwashed % Fi«- ihitsnini . {i » ar.<‘ uÿÿrogjcccl 10 irtioplasmatic réticulum. M = mitochondria, N — nucléus. Immunocyte, 1 : 20,000. 30S-particles and 71% in washed particles. 16S-r RNA (=564.000 dallons) coiTespond to 1650 nucléotides. 30Ssubunits are asymmetric. with a diameter nearly equal to the 50S-particle, and highlyhydrated. The hîgh amount of retained Witter makes it difficult to explain the findings obtained by the electron-microscope because the withdrawal of water causes the ribosome particles to shrink; lyophilisation seems to rneet best the natural conditions. 50 S-subunit The moleeular weight of the unwashed 50S-subunits cornes to about 1.7 x 10\ to 1.55 x 106 that of washed (NH4CL) or precipitated | (NH4)2 S04| 50S-particles ; the loss of mass does not reduce the sédimentation coefficient (K. E. Van Holde and W.E. Hu.i., 1 974). The moleeular weight of the 23 S-r RNA wasfoundto range front 1.0 x 1()6 tol.l x 1 06. The amount of RNA in unwashed 50S-particles (subunits) is 65%, 71% in the washed; unwashed particles contain about 600.000 daltons of protein, the washed 450,000 daltons. They seem to be more symmetrical than the 30S-particles. 45

Smal) and wide angle X-ray powder diffraction studies of microcrystals of Escherichia Coli 70 S ribosomes revealed tetragonal centered macrocells of a = b = 43 nm and c = 52 nm with very strong reflections between 4 nm and 7 nm. This fîndings were confirmed by électron microscopy. The subcells were found by électron microscopy and X-ray diffraction to hâve orthogonal axes of as = 4.3 nm, b, = 5.3 nm and ç, = 14.2 nm. (Kuckuk, E. D. 1982). Ribosomes of eukaryotes hâve been studied less methodically but are apparently a little larger than those of prokaryotes. Functionary associations Ribosomes occursingle (monomères). in groups (polysomes)and, obviously under unfavourable biological conditions, in aggregations of crystals (tetrameres, P422-crystals) (Lake, Sabatini and Nonomura, 1974). Ribosomes seem to be capable of cryslallising in various forms. Most of the studies hâve been conducted on ribosomes of chicken embiyos treated with hypothermia (B VERS, 1967). The 166 Sparticles in 5-day-old chicken embryos undercooled for 24 hours are ribosomestetrameres. Tetrameres are produced from ripe but inactive 80 S-ribosomes. The interri bosomal binding seems to dépend mainly on the concentration of ions, especially on the MgM-content of the medium. Tetrameres can deposit into laevorotatory ordextrorotary crystal-latticesof ribosomes. Thethree-dimensional structure of the monomères as outlined in a model (fig.30) from various techniques of investigation shows some criteria of the course of the function as far as they can be reconstructed from the lifeless artificial products of représentation. A concise survey is given by fig.32 (with legend). In the association of polysomes, the Messenger RNA (m-RNA) cords, in conformily with biochemical findings, can be found among the subunits. The motility (rotation) of the ribosomes seems to be restricted by the connecting RNA cords if the cords traverse several ribosomes in the polysome unit. The diameter of the RNA cords of 15-30 À suggests that secondary structures of RNA or protein-studded RNA are in question. Laterally, the RNA cord on either side of the ribosome can be followed to where the small and large subunits unité, frontally sometimes to the opaque spot at the boundary of the subunits. Here, probably, the entrance and exit of the ribosome are situated (fig.30). At least 5 proteins (S4, S7, S8, S 1 5, S20), in case even also S 13, can be bound sidespecifically to the 1 6 S-RNA cords of the 30S-5 subunit of the ribosomes (Kurland, 1974). The synthetised polypeptide chains are

probably conveyed through small channets in the 50 S subunits of the ribosomes and collected in vesides (cistemlike bulges) of the endoplasmatic réticulum (fig. 32). The enzyme content of the ribosomes is adapted to the high metabolic efftcjency. Earlier enzyme analyses conducted on the «microsome fraction» substantiated the presence of the following enzymes (taking into account any possible impurities of the fraction): ribonucléase, amylase, dipeptidase, trypsin, catalase,

Small and wide angle X-ray powder diffraction studies of microcrystals of *Escherichia Coli* 70 S ribosomes revealed tetragonal centered macrocells of a = b = 43 nm and c = 52 nm with very strong reflections between 4 nm and 7 nm. This findings were confirmed by electron microscopy. The subcells were found by electron microscopy and X-ray diffraction to have orthogonal axes of a_s = 4.3 nm, b_s = 5.3 nm and c_s = 14.2 nm. (KUCKUK, E. D. 1982).

Ribosomes of eukaryotes have been studied less methodically but are apparently a little larger than those of prokaryotes.

Functionary associations

Ribosomes occur single *(monomeres)*, in groups *(polysomes)* and, obviously under unfavourable biological conditions, in aggregations of crystals (tetrameres, P422-crystals) (LAKE, SABATINI and NONOMURA, 1974).

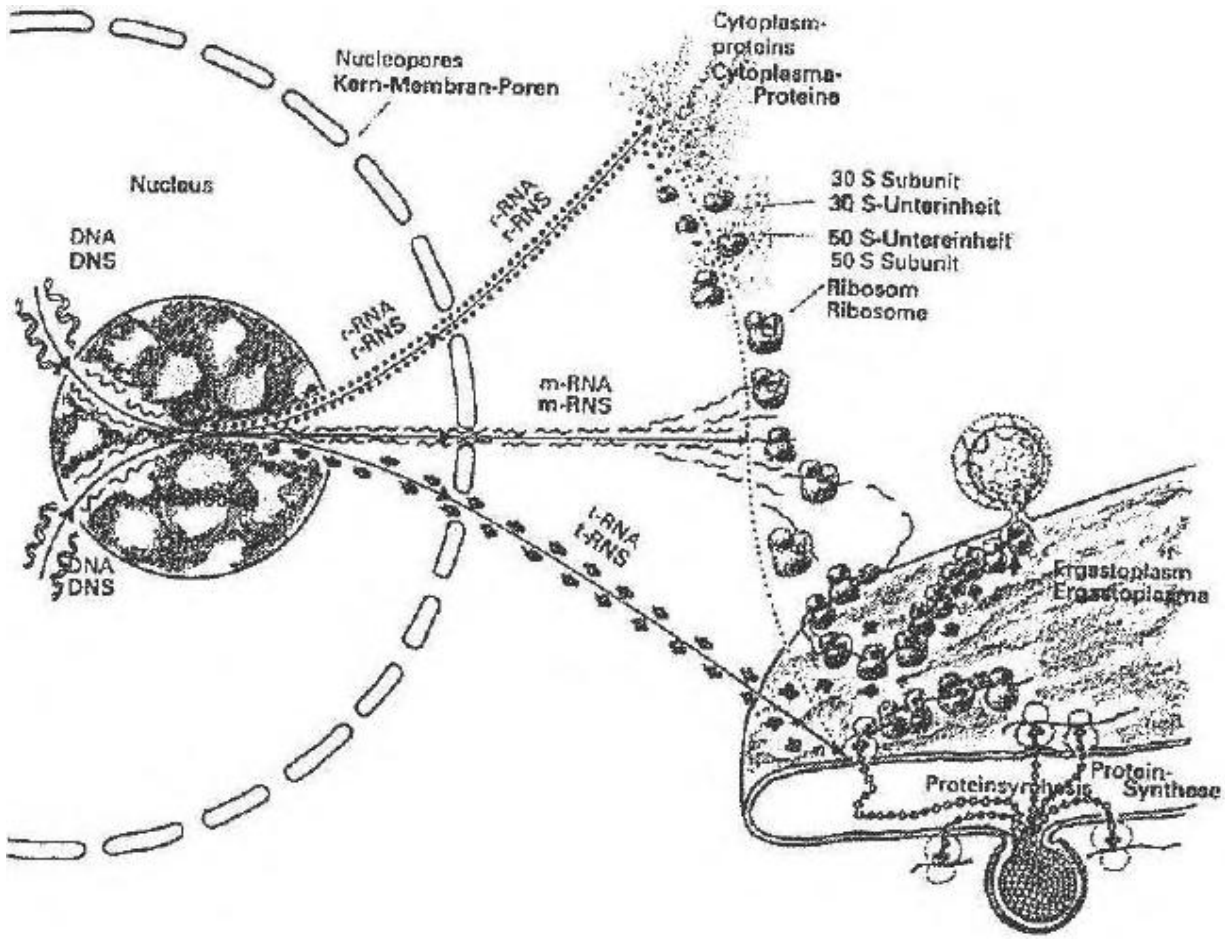
Ribosomes seem to be capable of crystallising in various forms. Most of the studies have been conducted on ribosomes of chicken embryos treated with hypothermia (BYERS, 1967). The 166 S-particles in 5-day-old chicken embryos undercooled for 24 hours are ribosomes-tetrameres. Tetrameres are produced from ripe but inactive 80 S-ribosomes. The interribosomal binding seems to depend mainly on the concentration of ions, especially on the Mg^{++}-content of the medium. Tetrameres can deposit into laevorotatory or dextrorotary crystal-lattices of ribosomes. The three-dimensional structure of the monomeres as outlined in a model (fig. 30) from various techniques of investigation shows some criteria of the course of the function as far as they can be reconstructed from the lifeless artificial products of representation. A concise survey is given by fig. 32 (with legend).

In the association of polysomes, the Messenger RNA (m-RNA) cords, in conformity with biochemical findings, can be found among the subunits. The motility (rotation) of the ribosomes seems to be restricted by the connecting RNA cords if the cords traverse several ribosomes in the polysome unit. The diameter of the RNA cords of 15–30 Å suggests that secondary structures of RNA or protein-studded RNA are in question. Laterally, the RNA cord on either side of the ribosome can be followed to where the small and large subunits unite, frontally sometimes to the opaque spot at the boundary of the subunits. Here, probably, the entrance and exit of the ribosome are situated (fig. 30). At least 5 proteins (S4, S7, S8, S15, S20), in case even also S13, can be bound side-specifically to the 16 S-RNA cords of the 30 S-5 subunit of the ribosomes (KURLAND, 1974).

The synthetised polypeptide chains are probably conveyed through small channels in the 50 S subunits of the ribosomes and collected in vesicles (cistern-like bulges) of the endoplasmatic reticulum (fig. 32).

The *enzyme content* of the ribosomes is adapted to the high metabolic efficiency. Earlier enzyme analyses conducted on the «microsome fraction» substantiated the presence of the following enzymes (taking into account any possible impurities of the fraction): ribonuclease, amylase, dipeptidase, trypsin, catalase,

cytochrome C, co-enzyme A, ATP-ase, ducta.se, gtucose-6 phosphate-phosphaadenylic-acid-phosphatase, alkaline and tase. acid phosphatase, lipase, arginase. The Vitamin B2 and Bs were identifïed in average content of the cytoplasm is ex- the microsome fraction (G.C. Hirsch, cecded by esterases, cytochrome-c-re- 1955). Fig.}2: l'ïinclioiiuf cycle of the ribosomes (see text). 'fhc DNA of lhe nucléus régulâtes via the intranucleolar DNA three dilTerent forms of ribonucleic acids of tins nucleolus: r-RNA (ribosomal RNA), m-RNA (Mcssenger-RNA) and t-RNA (transfer RNA). "Hie ribosomal RNA (r-RNA) gets through the nucleopores into the cytoplasm space and unîtes with cytoplasm proteins to form the ribosomes. The Messenger-ribonucleic acid (m-RNA) penetrates through lhe nucleopores into the cytoplasm whcrc it unités with the ribosomes, which temporarily arc enabled to form polypeptide chains of a certain séquence. The transfer ribonucleic acid (t-RNA) complètes the functional unit so causcd. The enzymes at the endofthe trifoliate t-RNA molécules bind certain amino-acids, the genetic code or the m-R N A molécule is deciphered at the other end of the molécule. This assures the gencticully fïxed scquencc of the amino-acids in the prolcin synthesis. Ribosomes occurparlly single in the cytoplasm (monomerics), partly - if highly efficient synthesis is neccssary - in aggregates on the surface of the endoplasmatic réticulum (so-callcd polysomes), from where the synthelized proteins are evacuated into the interspaces of the réticulum. Examples of the clcctron-optical changes ol the now following transportation processes arc demonstrated in the immunogiobulin synthesis offig. 31,33,34, 186-189.


Cytoplasm-proteins
Cytoplasma-Proteine
Nucleopores
Kern-Membran-Poren
Nucleus
DNA
DNS
r-RNA
r-RNS
30 S Subunit
30 S-Untereinheit
50 S-Untereinheit
50 S Subunit
Ribosom
Ribosome
m-RNA
m-RNS
t-RNA
t-RNS
Ergastoplasm
Ergastoplasma
Protein-Synthese

!.m!uplu''i:uir. /<•;«, Hmu -l.icUy -.lui) ded wiih riUosume- m * ira'i. ud.ili.gu.nci.-pig aP.er iK'G-imirunivriivi) M - nmod ondra. N minunncyic tperiior.cd nucléus I >0.01. Reconstruction of the ribosomes The reconstitution of functional subunits of ribosomes is comparatively easy to conduct cxperimcntally at 37°C within a lew minutes (Nomura and Hei.d, 1974). 16S-RNA free from proteins (phénol extraction or précipitation of urca-UC!) is mixed with 30 S-ribosome protein. The reconstitution is obtained with 20 mM Mg~ ioas and with an optimum concentration of ions of 0.37. The 30S-subunits reconstructed with 16SRNA and purified 30 S-ribosome proteins behave physically and functionally like natural ribosomes, only the binding of the S.-protein seems to be weaker. Under these experimental conditions, only 7 of the ribosomal proteins bind primarily to the RNA cord, the rest follow secondarily.

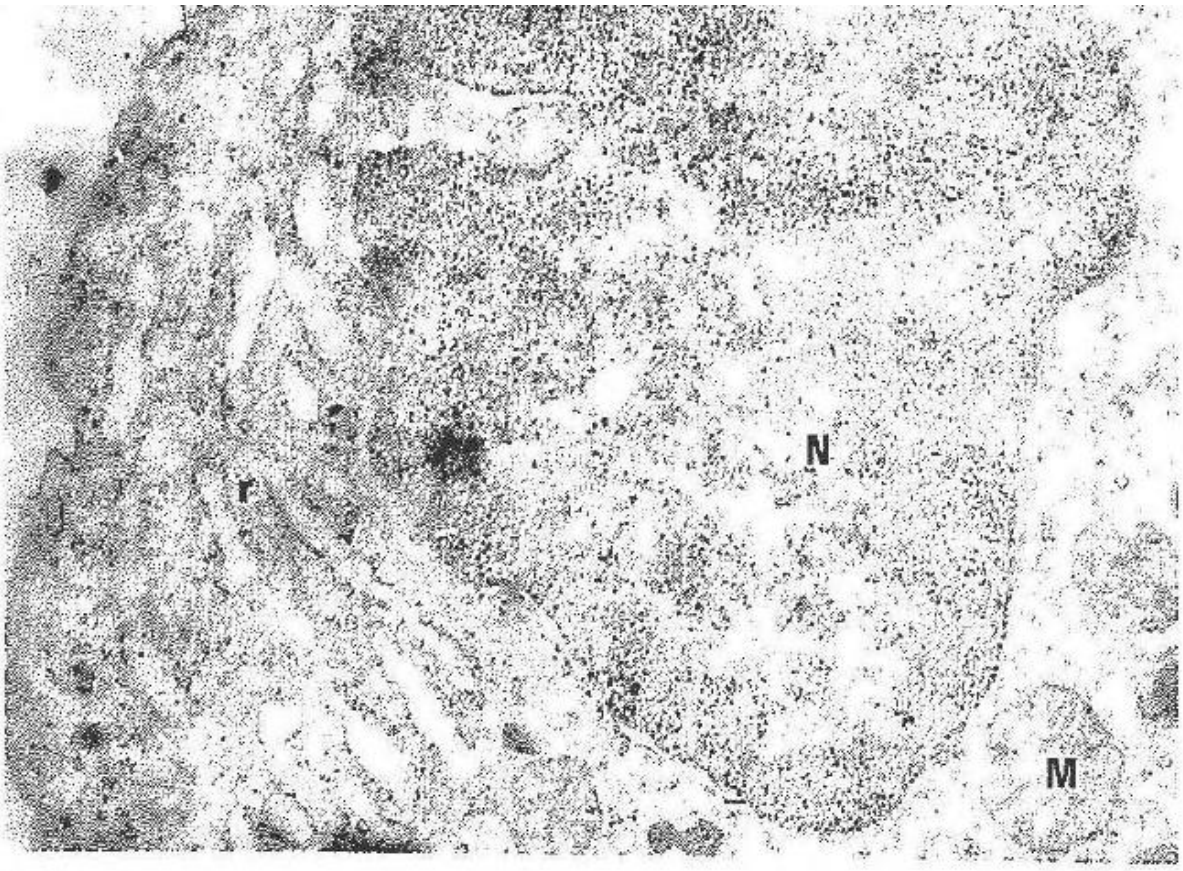
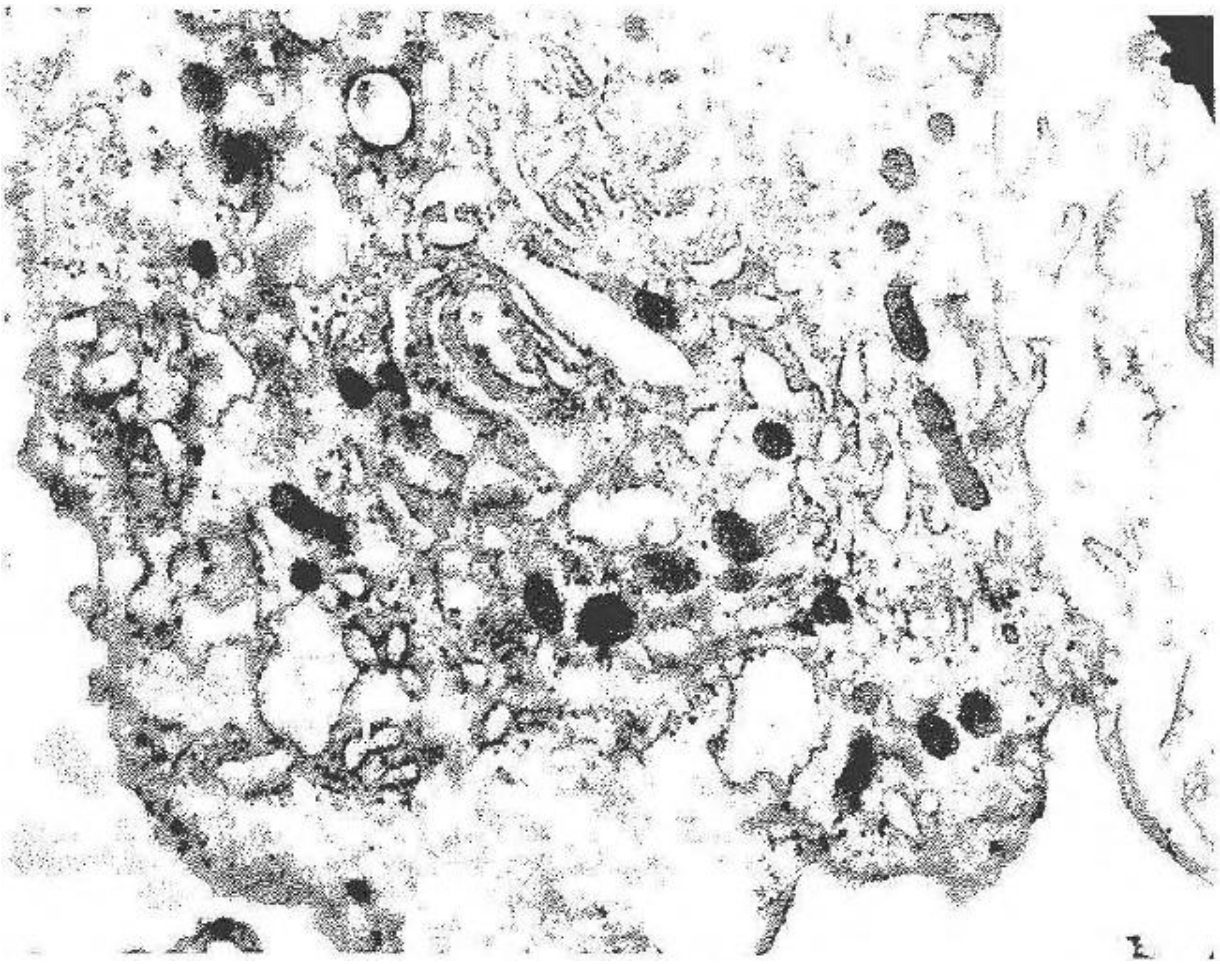


Fig. 33:
Endoplasmatic reticulum thickly studded with ribosomes in a mature immunocyte (peritoneal exudate, guinea-pig after BCG-immunisation). M = mitochondria, N = nucleus. 1:20,000.

Reconstruction of the ribosomes

The reconstitution of functional subunits of ribosomes is comparatively easy to conduct experimentally at 37° C within a few minutes (NOMURA and HELD, 1974). 16 S-RNA free from proteins (phenol extraction or precipitation of urea-LiCl) is mixed with 30 S-ribosome protein. The reconstitution is obtained with 20 mM Mg^{++} ions and with an optimum concentration of ions of 0.37. The 30 S-subunits reconstructed with 16 S-RNA and purified 30 S-ribosome proteins behave physically and functionally like natural ribosomes, only the binding of the S_1-protein seems to be weaker. Under these experimental conditions, only 7 of the ribosomal proteins bind primarily to the RNA cord, the rest follow secondarily.

Eukaryotes-ribosomes Mosl of the experimental studies of ribosomes were conducted on prokaryotes. Eukaryotes-ribosomes are a little larger than prokaryotes-ribosomes and hâve about 80 S for the functional ribosome and 60 S or 40S for the subunits (l'iiiTiKMANN, 1 964) ; they contain 3 (lo 4?) molécules of RNA and somewhat more than 70 proteins. The small subunit consists of an 1 8S-RNA cord and about 30proteïns having a total mass of 0.78 x 1 0" dallons. The RNA constituent cornes to 45.5%. The large subunit consists of a 28 S-, a 5S-RNA molécule (1.7 x lO6) and about 40 proteins (1.37 x 10# daltons); the total mass cornes to about 3.0 x I O6, the RNA constituent to about 59.4%. The growth of the mass of the eukaryotes-ribosomes is caused by the increase of the large subunit whereas the small subunit apparently does not partake of the évolution. Eukaryotes-ribosomes are not uniform and vary from 3.9 x 10* in plants to 4.55 x 10* daltons in mammals. In contrast to the prokaryotesribosomes, the reconstruction of eukaryotes-ribosomes from the subunits is dit'ficult, presumably because sufficient quantifies of 45S-RNA are not available. Laincllac of cndoplasmaiic réticulum (r) thickly studded with ribosomes in maitire immunocyreus i inlcrlainellar imcrspaccs are about to extend (= sécrétion of the synthetized proteins). 1 : 20,000.



Mitochondria The term «mitochondria» (thread kernels) goes back to Benim (1898-1902), who imroduced this name for a certain fraction of cell granules inclining to form threads. The function in vesicular breathing was demonstrated first by Warburc (1913). The statistical significance of their central position in the entire oxydative metabolism was established by the technical possibilities of scparatingby ultracentrifugation the mitochondriu fraction as a large fraction of granules (fig. 36) from the rest of the cellular constituents (Schneider, 1959: Novikoj'f, 1961 ; Klima; Kitsrià, 1976). In bacteria, enzymes of the respiralory chain are localised in the peripheral layers of the cytoplasm; higher organisms, however. hâve spécial cell organelles for breathing. namely the mitochondria. They are called also «chondriosomes», «chondriochonts» or «plastosomes», «chondriom» in their totality (Meves, 1907). Mitochondria are obligatory organelles of ail animal cells, with the exception of normocytes. Form and size vaiy according to the kind of the cells and to their functional activity. The organelles can be made visible, especially by staining with Janus green-B, and can be prepared vitally as greenish-black granules or threads of various sizes. Overdoses of dyestuff produce safranin and a red colour, which causes the degeneration of the mitochondria and immediately the death of the cells. The phase-contrast microscope detects mitochondria during the observation in vivo as moving granules. However, only efectron-microscopy (fig. 35-43) bas fully disclosed the morphology. Form and structure Mitochondria are structures having round, elliptic, filiform, reniform, clubshaped or dumb-bell-shaped cross-sections (fig. 35-43). The diameter of their cross-sections is 0,1 8 (retina)to 2.0 (myocardium). the length 1 .0-5.0 (up to cxtremely 14.0) mim; their width varies from 0.2-1. 0 mim (Kment, Klima). In spite of the many different forms, the architectonie structure follows one basic plan : mitochondria hâve two elementary membranes, an outer one and an inner one, of a total thickncss of 1 00-250 Â. This double-membrane System séparâtes the mitochondria from the rest of the space of cytoplasm. The space between the outer and inner membranes cornes to 1 00-200 Â. and is also referred to as outer phase. The inner membrane forms bulges towards the lumen. These bulges hâve the function of increasing the surface of the inner membrane ; they are also summed up as the inner phase. On the bulges of the inner membrane are ribosome-like particlcs having a diameter of about 100Â (fig. 42).

According to Krstic, a liver cell e. g. has about 2500 mitochondria, the surface measures 13mim:, but the surface of the inner phase some 16 mi m2. Depending on the kind of the bulges, several types of mitochondria are distinguished, such as e.g. in transverse bulges: a) the Crisia type with Cristae mitochondriales (fig. 38) b) the lubiilits type (ftg.39) ç) the prisma type (fig. 40) d) the sacculus type (fig. 41). 50

Mitochondria

The term «mitochondria» (thread kernels) goes back to BENDA (1898–1902), who introduced this name for a certain fraction of cell granules inclining to form threads. The function in vesicular breathing was demonstrated first by WARBURG (1913). The statistical significance of their central position in the entire oxydative metabolism was established by the technical possibilities of separating by ultracentrifugation the mitochondria fraction as a large fraction of granules (fig. 36) from the rest of the cellular constituents (SCHNEIDER, 1959; NOVIKOFF, 1961; KLIMA; KRSTIĆ, 1976).

In bacteria, enzymes of the respiratory chain are localised in the peripheral layers of the cytoplasm; higher organisms, however, have special cell organelles for breathing, namely the mitochondria. They are called also «chondriosomes», «chondriochonts» or «plastosomes», «chondriom» in their totality (MEVES, 1907).

Mitochondria are obligatory organelles of all animal cells, with the exception of normocytes. Form and size vary according to the kind of the cells and to their functional activity. The organelles can be made visible, especially by staining with Janus green-B, and can be prepared vitally as greenish-black granules or threads of various sizes. Overdoses of dyestuff produce safranin and a red colour, which causes the degeneration of the mitochondria and immediately the death of the cells. The phase-contrast microscope detects mitochondria during the observation in vivo as moving granules. However, only electron-microscopy (fig. 35–43) has fully disclosed the morphology.

Form and structure

Mitochondria are structures having round, elliptic, filiform, reniform, club-shaped or dumb-bell-shaped cross-sections (fig. 35–43). The diameter of their cross-sections is 0.18 (retina) to 2.0 (myocardium), the length 1.0–5.0 (up to extremely 14.0) mi m; their width varies from 0.2–1.0 mi m (KMENT, KLIMA). In spite of the many different forms, the architectonic structure follows one basic plan: mitochondria have two elementary membranes, an outer one and an inner one, of a total thickness of 100–250 Å. This double-membrane system separates the mitochondria from the rest of the space of cytoplasm. The space between the outer and inner membranes comes to 100–200 Å, and is also referred to as outer phase. The inner membrane forms bulges towards the lumen. These bulges have the function of increasing the surface of the inner membrane; they are also summed up as the inner phase. On the bulges of the inner membrane are ribosome-like particles having a diameter of about 100 Å (fig. 42). According to KRSTIĆ, a liver cell e. g. has about 2500 mitochondria, the surface measures 13 mi m², but the surface of the inner phase some 16 mi m². Depending on the kind of the bulges, several types of mitochondria are distinguished, such as e. g. in transverse bulges:

a) the *Crista type* with Cristae mitochondriales (fig. 38)
b) the *tubulus type* (fig. 39)
c) the *prisma type* (fig. 40)
d) the *sacculus type* (fig. 41).

The elcmentary particles hâve a di- with the inner mitochondria membrane, ameter of about 1 00 Â and are located on There we find structure éléments (fig. 42) a shalt ol about 35À in diameter. serving for the enzymatic coupling (b); Through this s ha fl they are connected they contain enzymes of the respiratory

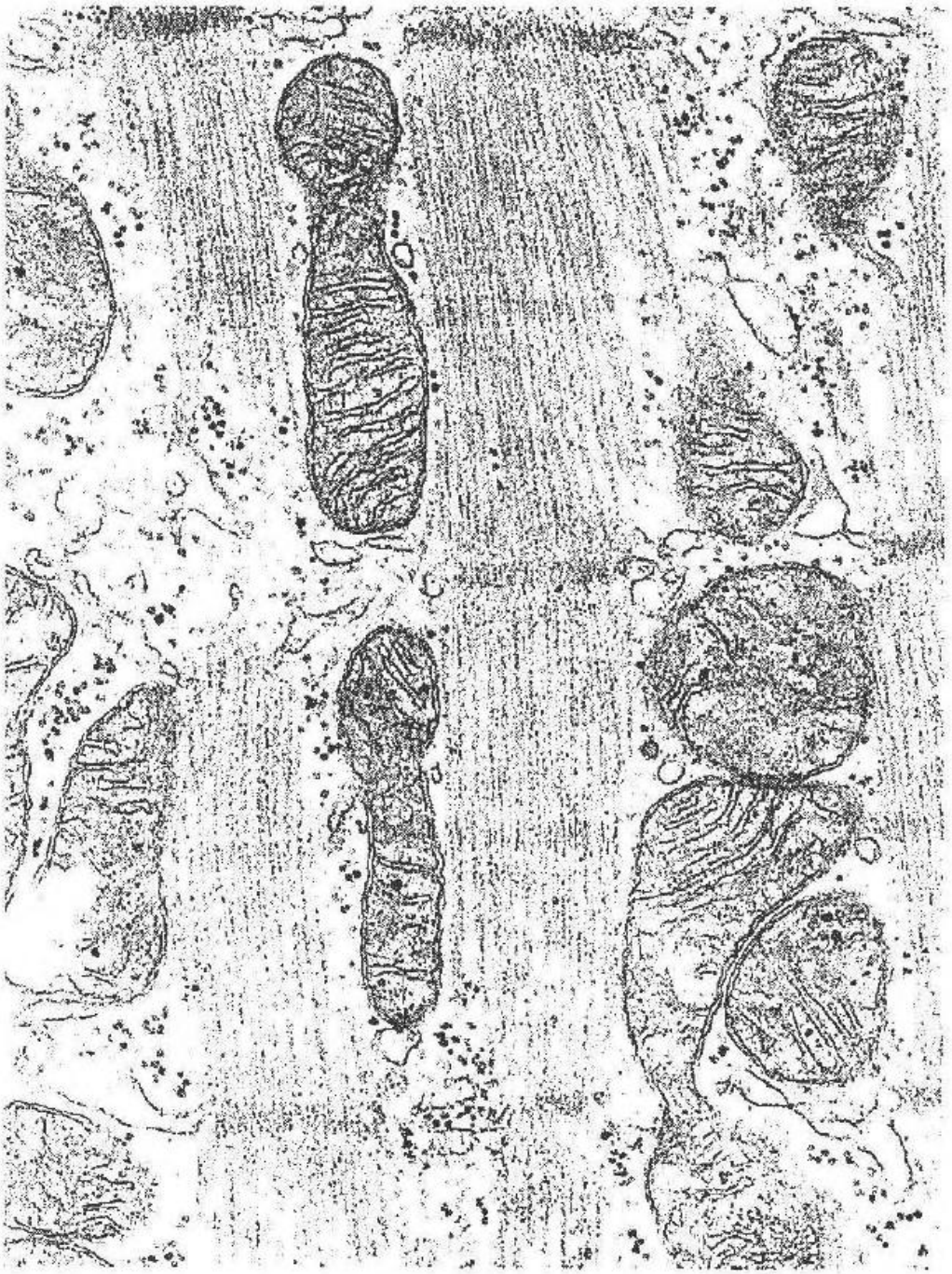
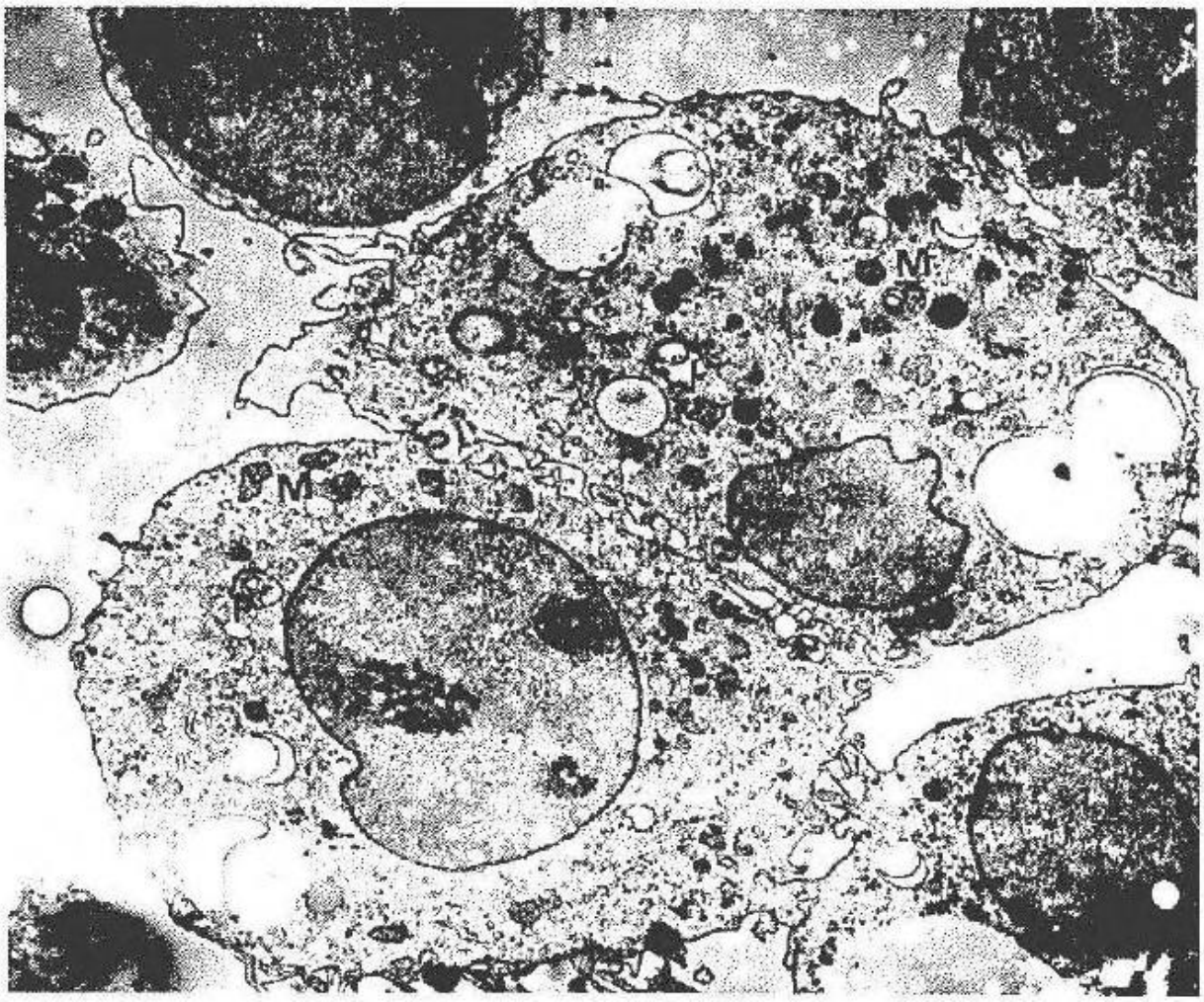


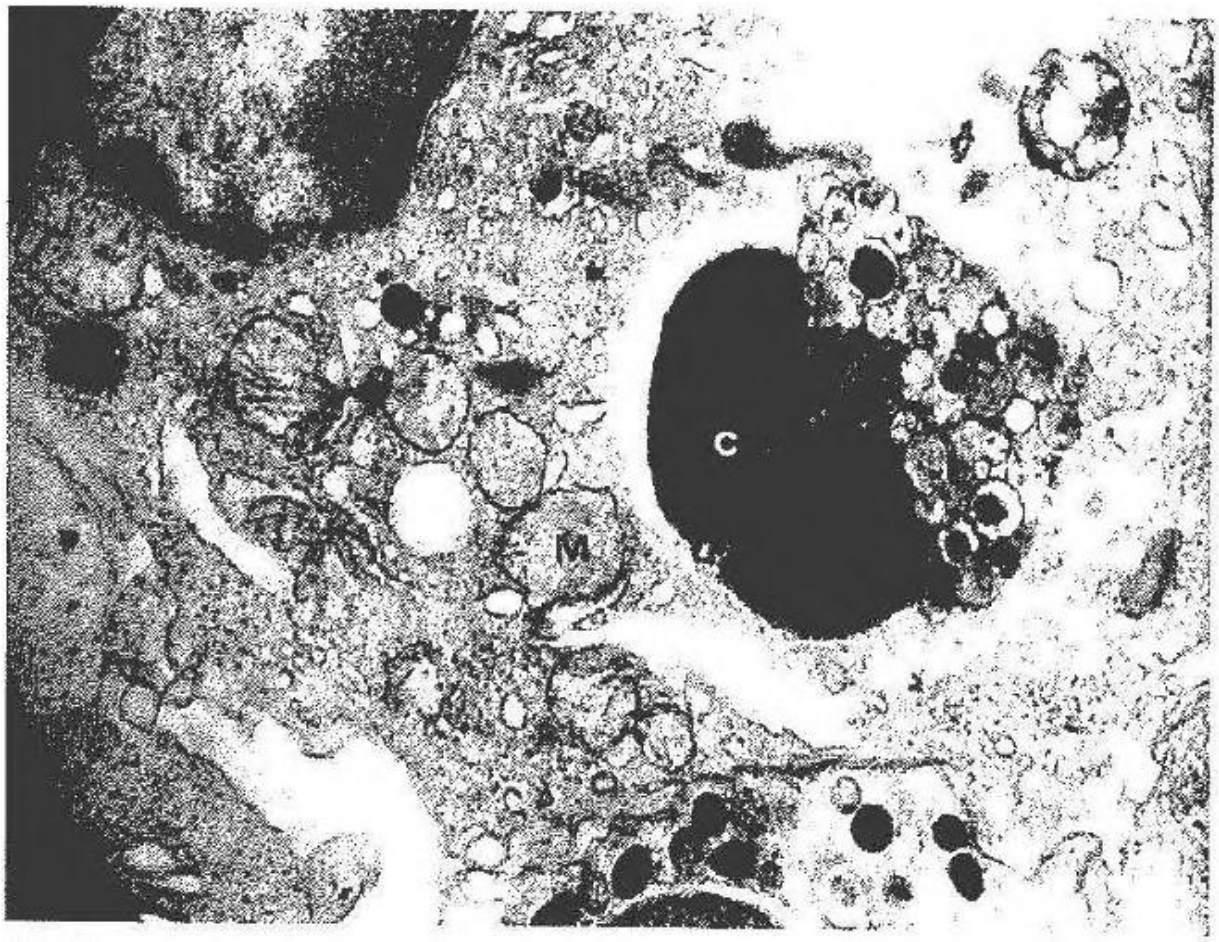
Fig. 35:
Abundance in *mitochondria* in metabolic-active tissues like muscle (H. THEMAN, Münster).

chain (f) and of the cytochrome C (e). In membranes with b, gand c; band cmark fig.42, the elcmentary granules are structural proteins, and g the lipoid layer marked as a, the three-layered inner of the membrane.
F,r.36: «Course fraction of granules» = mitochondria in monoeytary cells of peritoneal exudate. Guineapig. 1 : 4001). Outjît of the cell with mitochondria Numberand arrangement of the mitochondria are variable, certain concentrations are found in areas with high metabolic efficiency e.g. in the perinuclear space and in the Golgi-apparatus. The number of the mitochondria, too, dépends on the type of the cell and on the metabolism. Embryonic cells contain more mitochondria than cells of adult or aging organisms. Especially liver cells are rich in mitochondria; lgof fresh liver issupposedto contain 33 x 10“ mitochondria; glandular cells, rénal epithelia, myocardium belong to the organs rich in mitochondria whereas the cells of the thymolymphatic System (thymus, spleen) and the leukocytes are poor in mitochondria. Related to the mass of the cell, a percentage of 1 5-25% falls to the fraction of mitochondria. Within this fraction of mitochondria, 70% proteins (chiefly en52



chain (f) and of the cytochrome C (e). In fig. 42, the elementary granules are marked as a, the three-layered inner membranes with b, g and c; b and c mark structural proteins, and g the lipoid layer of the membrane.

zymc protein),3% RNA and 27% lipoids can be identificd ; 60% of this lipoid constituent are phosphatides. The membrane* cunsisl <>: two osmio :>hile laycrs cach aboul 70 SOÀ rtiick. b.-.ween ihcm is a snmewhat b; ighter osmiophobic layer 40-50 À thick; al leasl one of the membranes is probably semipermeable. The outer membrane is smooth, the inner membrane shows reguiar particles with macromolecules. Mitochondria (M) with a seemmglv cmpty lumen, in peritoneal macrophages of the guinca-pig, which are about to disimegratc a phagocyted cdl (C). Final magnification : 1 : 20,000. Function Mitochondria are carriers of the energy-metabattsm and of cellular breaihing. They provide the cell with oxydative an«gvand effect the releaxe ofA TP. Adenosintriphosphate (ATP) is synthetised Iront adenoxindiphosphaie (ADP) and phosphate (P) in the eiemetttary part ides of the inner membrane. These elementary corpuscles are therefore calied sometimes A TP-osomes. not avy.wwe.vas formerly (Krstic). As the ATP is split in connection with the enzymes of the breathing Chain, the energy for the cellular activity is released. Of the many functions of the mitochondria in close and changing interrelations to the cytoplasm space, statistical significance has been established for the following:



Mitochondria (M) with a seemingly empty lumen, in peritoneal macrophages of the guinea-pig, which are about to disintegrate a phagocyted cell (C). Final magnification: 1:20,000.

Function

Mitochondria are carriers of the *energy-metabolism* and of *cellular breathing*. They provide the cell with *oxydative energy* and effect the *release of ATP*. Adenosintriphosphate (ATP) is synthetised from *adenosindiphosphate (ADP)* and *phosphate (P)* in the *elementary particles* of the inner membrane. These elementary corpuscles are therefore called sometimes *ATP-osomes*, not *oxysomes* as formerly (KRSTIĆ). As the ATP is split in connection with the enzymes of the breathing chain, the energy for the cellular activity is released. Of the many functions of the mitochondria in close and changing interrelations to the cytoplasm space, statistical significance has been established for the following:

The mitochondria hâve al! enzymes of the Krcbs-cycle: triearbone cycle (11g. 43); respiratory chain coupled with phosphorilation ; disintegration of pyruCrisla-iype oj tlie mitochondria JO: Tdndns-lype n/ilie imlochtmdria tochromoxydase and succino-dehydrogenase (succinic acid-dehydrogenase) ; the vitamins A and C are required forthe fonction. Aerobians can grow only if the structure and function of the mitochondria are intact. Still unclear is the question how mitochondria corne into existence and muliiply, probably they originate from symbionts. Fig. 40: Prismaric type ofihe mitochondria Fig. 41: Sacculus-type of the mitochondria vic-acid ; release of CO;: transfer of hydrogen on coenzymes and their prosthctic groups; hydrogen is carried through the respiratory chain towards 0; up to the cytochrome System; participation in the glycérophosphate cycle; formation of energy at 3 sites of the metaboEssential éléments are, besides the enzymes mentioned, the key-enzymes cyFig. 42: Diagram of the inner surface of mitochondria [innée phase) : sce test. 54

The mitochondria have all enzymes of the Krebs-cycle: tricarbone cycle (fig. 43); respiratory chain coupled with phosphorilation; disintegration of pyruvic-acid; release of CO_2; transfer of hydrogen on coenzymes and their prosthetic groups; hydrogen is carried through the respiratory chain towards O_2 up to the cytochrome system; participation in the glycerophosphate cycle; formation of energy at 3 sites of the metabolic cycles.

Essential elements are, besides the enzymes mentioned, the key-enzymes cytochromoxydase and succino-dehydrogenase (succinic acid-dehydrogenase); the vitamins A and C are required for the function. Aerobians can grow only if the structure and function of the mitochondria are intact.

Still unclear is the question how mitochondria come into existence and multiply, probably they originate from symbionts.

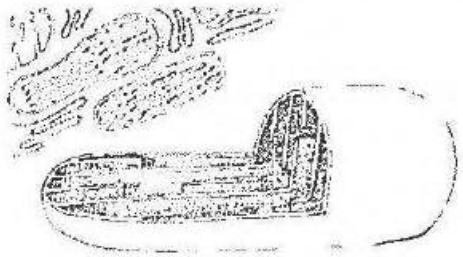


Fig. 38:
Crista-type of the mitochondria

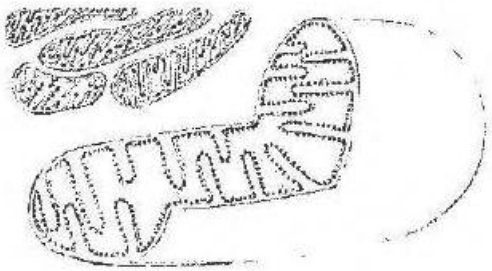


Fig. 39:
Tubulus-type of the mitochondria

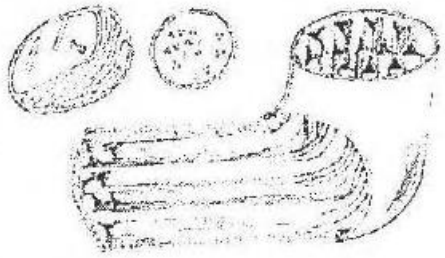


Fig. 40:
Prismatic type of the mitochondria

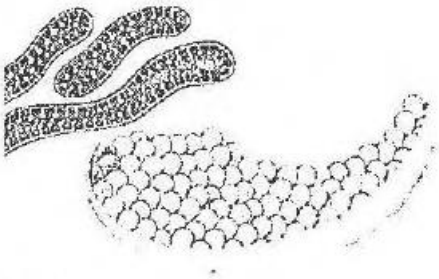


Fig. 41:
Sacculus-type of the mitochondria

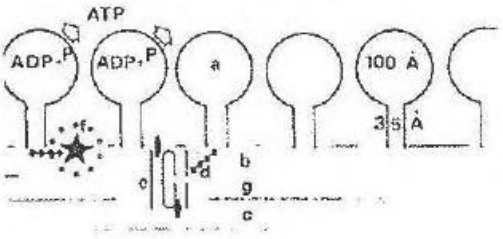


Fig. 42:
Diagram of the inner *surface of mitochondria* (inner phase): see text.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.86% accurate

Kg. 43: Ata abv Uc processes in rite miioehomlria. cspecially processes forthe production of oxydative encrgy and interrelation tothecytoplasmaticspacc. Simplifier! représentation afier K lima.)n tiic miioehondria, pyruvicacid is disimegrated via the Krcbs-cycle by décarboxylation and déhydration ; CO; ist relcascd and hydrogen transmincd lo coenzymes (NAD and FAD). The hydrogen is guidcd via the rcspiralory chain towards the O: as far as the cytochrome System. At three sites (wcdges), energy (Pi) is fonned. The formation of the mitrochondria wall and of the Cristae is represented. 55

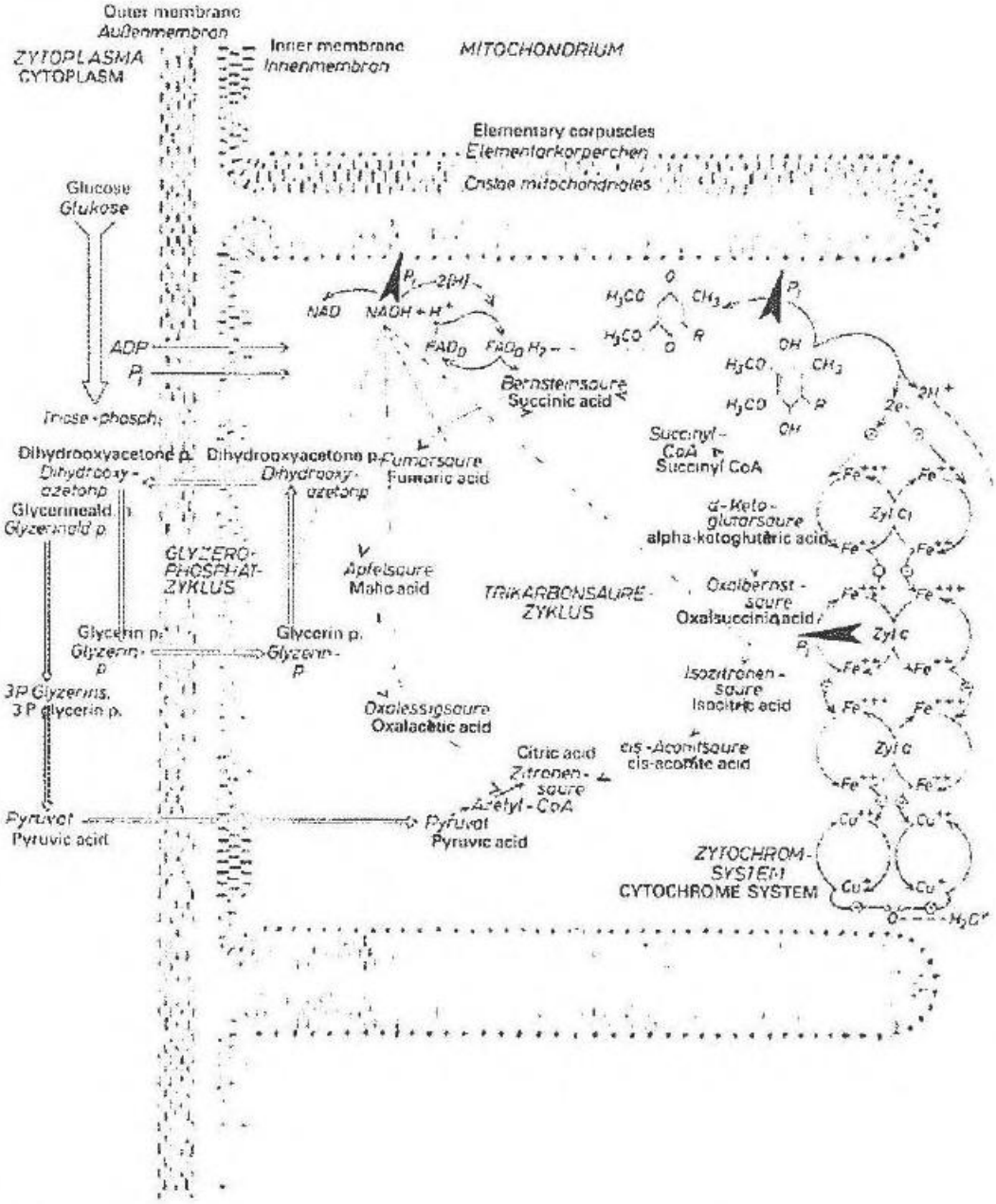


Fig. 43:
Metabolic processes in the mitochondria, especially processes for the production of oxydative energy and interrelation to the cytoplasmatic space. Simplified representation after KLIMA.
In the mitochondria, pyruvic acid is disintegrated via the Krebs-cycle by decarboxylation and dehydration; CO_2 ist released and hydrogen transmitted to coenzymes (NAD and FAD). The hydrogen is guided via the respiratory chain towards the O_2 as far as the cytochrome system. At three sites (wedges), energy (Pi) is formed. The formation of the mitrochondria wall and of the Cristae is represented.

Microbodies Peroxysomes and Glyoxysomes Since the first conférence 1969» entitled «The nature and fonction of Peroxysomes (Microbodies and Glyoxysomes)» has been a tremendous progress in this field, summarized on the second conférence 1981 by H. Kindl and P-B. Lazarow (1 982). The microbodies seems to be nothaway a unit. In Trichomonads discovered D. Lino mark a. M. MOller (1973) microbodies and idenlified them as «hydrogenosomes» . An othertype found in Triponosomatids by F. Opperdoes a. P. Borst (1977) were recognized as «glycosomes» . There seems to be no overlap with peroxysomes or glyoxysomes; each of these microbodies has an originally functional system : Anaérobie transfer of électrons between pyruvate and protons, supporting a substrate-level phosphorylation step for the hydrogenosomes; anaérobie glycolysis front glucose to 3-phosphoglycerate and glycerol, in a manner that is mysteriously selfsupporting ATP, forthe glycosomes (De Duve 1982). These microbodies are restricted to single groups of protozoa, whereas the peroxy-glyoxysomes are widely distributed throughout the plant and animal kingdom and the microorganisms. The evohuionary origin of the microbodies is not exactly known, since the former hypothesis as dérivâtes of the endoplasmatic réticulum is not generally accepted. Du Duve proposed, that ail different forms of peroxysomes and glyoxysomes in eukaryotic microorganisms. plant an animais are decendants of a common evolutionary ancestor in the rôle as a primitive respiratory organelle - lacking oxydative Phosphorilation, but capable of oxidizing ail major foodstuffs with formation of hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2). In the superior anaérobie bacteria with the establishment with mitochondria like the eukaryotic cells the function of peroxysomes got lost with the exception of certain functions, especially in gluconeogenesis. Considérable biochemical différences between peroxysomal membranes and the endoplasmatic réticulum were detectedby Y.Fujiki a.o. (1982). lt seems, that the peroxysomes are -independent of the endoplasmatic réticulum and the associated membransystem-an enterily isolated population of cell-organelles, simiiarto the mitochondria. Following the suggestions of Du Duve (1 982) each type of microbody has some sort of counterpart among the ancien! bacteria. Peroxysomes resemble some primitive aerobe, lacking an organized respiratory chain. Hydrogenosomes includes key properties of anaérobie hydrogen-producing bacteria, such as clostridia. The glycosomes

could originate from some very primitive anaerobe, because they contain one of the oldest, if not the oldest enzyme system of the biosphère, the glycolysis. Not unlike this hypothesis the most research-workers believe, that the mitochondria originate from symbionts, loosing with the nucléus the major part of their genetic autonomy . The function is summarized as peroxysmal-P-oxidation. As triglycerols stored fatty acids are the main fuel reserves of animais and readily used by the most tissues with exceptions of afew specialized 56

Microbodies

Peroxysomes and Glyoxysomes

Since the first conference 1969, entitled «The nature and function of Peroxysomes (Microbodies and Glyoxysomes)» has been a tremendous progress in this field, summarized on the second conference 1981 by H. KINDL and P-B. LAZAROW (1982).

The *microbodies* seems to be nothaway a unit. In Trichomonads discovered D. LINDMARK a. M. MÜLLER (1973) microbodies and identified them as «hydrogenosomes» . An other type found in Triponosomatids by F. OPPERDOES a. P. BORST (1977) were recognized as «glycosomes» . There seems to be no overlap with peroxysomes or glyoxysomes; each of these microbodies has an originally functional system:

Anaerobic transfer of electrons between pyruvate and protons, supporting a substrate-level phosphorylation step for the hydrogenosomes; anaerobic glycolysis from glucose to 3-phosphoglycerate and glycerol, in a manner that is mysteriously selfsupporting ATP, for the glycosomes (DE DUVE 1982). These microbodies are restricted to single groups of protozoa, whereas the peroxy-glyoxysomes are widely distributed throughout the plant and animal kingdom and the microorganisms.

The *evolutionary origin* of the microbodies is not exactly known, since the former hypothesis as derivates of the endoplasmatic reticulum is not generally accepted. DE DUVE proposed, that all different forms of peroxysomes and glyoxysomes in eukaryotic microorganisms, plant an animals are decendants of a common evolutionary ancestor in the role as a primitive respiratory organelle –lacking oxydative Phosphorilation, but capable of oxidizing all major foodstuffs with formation of hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2). In the superior anaerobic bacteria with the establishment with mitochondria like the eukaryotic cells the function of peroxysomes got lost with the exception of certain functions, especially in gluconeogenesis.

Considerable *biochemical differences* between peroxysomal membranes and the endoplasmatic reticulum were detected by Y. FUJIKI a. o. (1982). It seems, that the peroxysomes are – independent of the endoplasmatic reticulum and the associated membransystem – an enterily isolated population of cell-organelles, similar to the mitochondria.

Following the suggestions of DE DUVE (1982) each type of microbody has some sort of counterpart among the ancient bacteria. Peroxysomes resemble some primitive aerobe, lacking an organized respiratory chain. Hydrogenosomes includes key properties of anaerobic hydrogen-producing bacteria, such as clostridia. The glycosomes could originate from some very primitive anaerobe, because they contain one of the oldest, if not the oldest enzyme system of the biosphere, the glycolysis.

Not unlike this hypothesis the most research-workers believe, that the mitochondria originate from symbionts, loosing with the nucleus the major part of their genetic autonomy.

The *function* is summarized as peroxysmal-β-oxidation. As triglycerols stored fatty acids are the main fuel reserves of animals and readily used by the most tissues with exceptions of a few specialized

cells such as nerve cells and érythrocytes dation removai of acetyl groups from the (T. Hashimoto 1982). The fatty acid de- carboxyl end of the long chain fatty acgradation goes over the successive oxi- ids. Lysosomes The question whether lysosomes are an independent category of cell organe! les has long been a subject of discussion. While sludying the intracellular localization of the «acid phosphatase», De Duve found this enzyme to be coupied in the ultracentrifugal sédimentation to particles differing from other cellular organelles. Besides the «acid phosphatase», many acid hydrolases werc found whereas, in contrast to the mitochondria, the key-enzymes of the citric acid cycle (see fig.43) do not occur. In homogenates of liver cells still more particles having a sedimentary behaviour differing from that of the lysosomes and containing enzymes not found in lysosomes hâve been isolated: acid D-amino-oxydase, uricase and catalase. Lysosomes are nowadays regarded as a spécial kind of major particles of cytoplasm playing a spécial part in the intracellular digestion. Owing to their sedimentary properties, lysosomes are supposed to hâve a size of 0.4 mi and a density of 1.15 (mitochondria 1.13) on an average. Dyeing in vivo is possible with acridinorange and neutral red; lysosomal enzymes are inhibited by trypan blue. Agents destroying the cytomembranes release also the contents of lysosomes. Proteolytic and lipolytic ferments, mechanical traumata and low pH can release the acid hydrolases. Their transformation (after De Dijve) is shown in fîg. 44. The amount of the lysosomal enzymes is supposed to be large enough to dissolve the entire cellular organisation if a sudden release happens. This postulated lytical property finally led to the name «lysosomes». Farm and fonction When phagocyted particles migrate through the cellular membrane, a lysosome appears at the inner limiting surface of the forming digestive cistem even before the outer membrane opening recloses. Constituents of lysosomes Üow into the neighbouring tissue (régurgitation). The lysosomes are transported into the periphery of the cells by a regulatory function of the cytoplasmatic microfilaments (see fig.21) and of the cytoplasmatic microtubuli originating from thecentriole région. The «digestive vacuole» formed after taking up foreign particles contains first no hydrolases and is called «phagosome». After taking up the acid hydrolases, it is sometimes referred to as heterophagous vacuole or phagolysosome. If the lysosomal outfit of enzymes is not capable of

disintegrating foreign material, the iatter will be stored. The disintegration of foreign material (heterophagia) seems to proceed otherwise than the intracellular digestion of cellular constituents i.e. autophagia. 57

cells such as nerve cells and erythrocytes (T. HASHIMOTO 1982). The fatty acid degradation goes over the successive oxidation removal of acetyl groups from the carboxyl end of the long chain fatty acids.

Lysosomes

The question whether lysosomes are an independent category of cell organelles has long been a subject of discussion. While studying the intracellular localization of the «acid phosphatase», DE DUVE found this enzyme to be coupled in the ultracentrifugal sedimentation to particles differing from other cellular organelles. Besides the «acid phosphatase», many acid hydrolases were found whereas, in contrast to the mitochondria, the key-enzymes of the citric acid cycle (see fig. 43) do not occur. In homogenates of liver cells still more particles having a sedimentary behaviour differing from that of the lysosomes and containing enzymes not found in lysosomes have been isolated: acid D-amino-oxydase, uricase and catalase.

Lysosomes are nowadays regarded as a special kind of major particles of cytoplasm playing a special part in the intracellular digestion.

Owing to their sedimentary properties, lysosomes are supposed to have a size of 0.4 mi and a density of 1.15 (mitochondria 1.13) on an average. Dyeing in vivo is possible with acridin-orange and neutral red; lysosomal enzymes are inhibited by trypan blue. Agents destroying the cytomembranes release also the contents of lysosomes. Proteolytic and lipolytic ferments, mechanical traumata and low pH can release the acid hydrolases. Their transformation (after DE DUVE) is shown in fig. 44. The amount of the lysosomal enzymes is supposed to be large enough to dissolve the entire cellular organisation if a sudden release happens. This postulated lytical property finally led to the name «lysosomes».

Form and function

When phagocyted particles migrate through the cellular membrane, a lysosome appears at the inner limiting surface of the forming digestive cistern even before the outer membrane opening recloses. Constituents of lysosomes flow into the neighbouring tissue (regurgitation). The lysosomes are transported into the periphery of the cells by a regulatory function of the cytoplasmatic microfilaments (see fig. 21) and of the cytoplasmatic microtubuli originating from the centriole region.

The «digestive vacuole» formed after taking up foreign particles contains first no hydrolases and is called «phagosome». After taking up the acid hydrolases, it is sometimes referred to as heterophagous vacuole or phagolysosome. If the lysosomal outfit of enzymes is not capable of disintegrating foreign material, the latter will be stored.

The disintegration of foreign material (heterophagia) seems to proceed otherwise than the intracellular digestion of cellular constituents i.e. autophagia.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 25.62% accurate

• right. released. active lysosomal enzymes and their

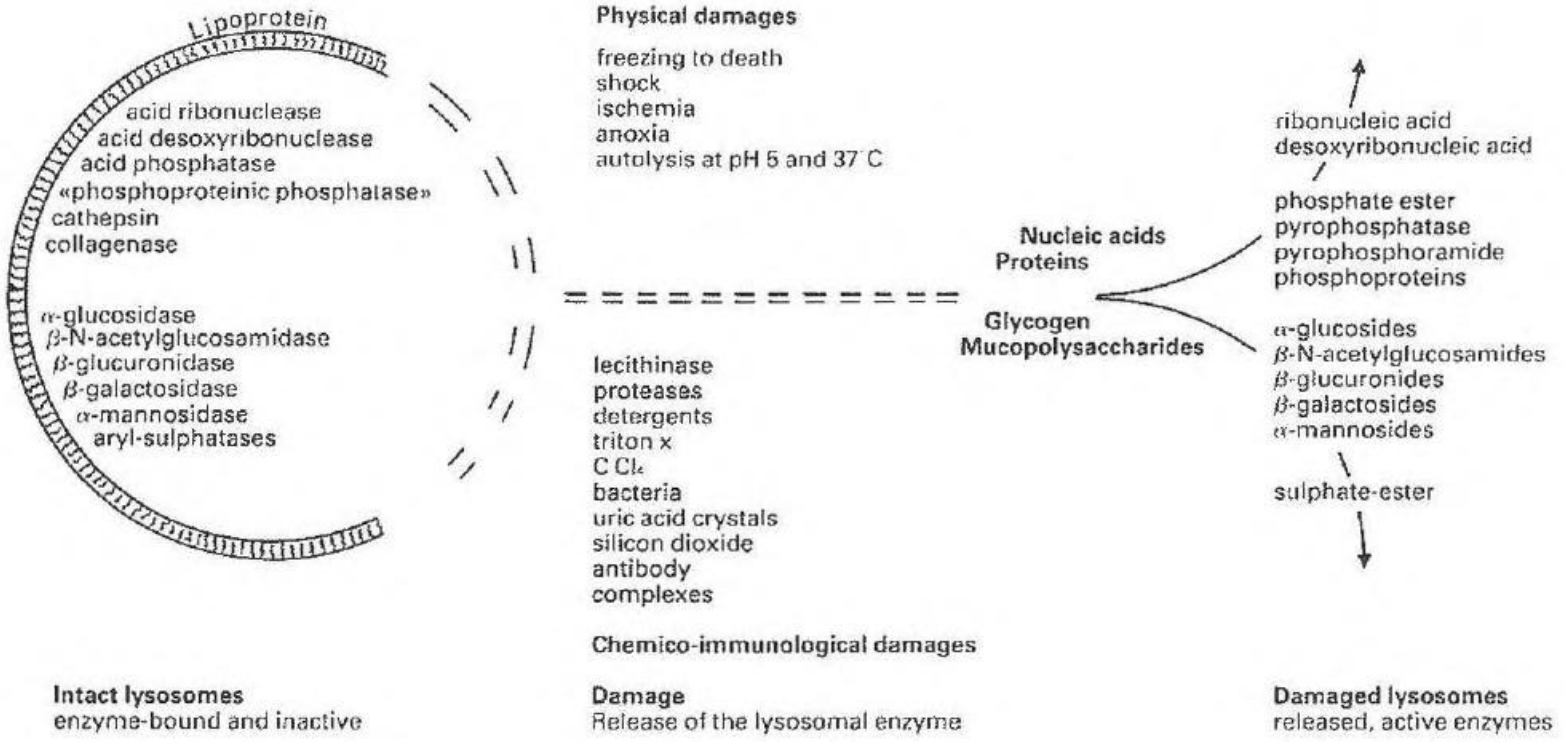


Fig. 44:
Lysosomes
On the left, the circle includes inactive, bound, lysosomal enzymes.
In the middle: physical and chemo-immunological noxious factors, which cause the release of lysosomal enzymes.
On the right, released, active lysosomal enzymes and their substrate target-substances.

Tab. 2: **Lysosomal enzymes**[1]

Oxidoreductases act upon hydrogen peroxide	**Hydrolases** acting upon ester compounds	**Hydrolases** acting upon glycosyl compounds	**Hydrolases** acting upon peptide compounds
Peroxidase	arylesterase triacylglycerol-lipase cholesterol-esterase phospholipase A_1 phospholipase A_2 acid phosphatase phosphatidase-phosphatase phosphoprotein-phosphatase phosphodiesterase I desoxyribonuclease II ribonuclease II sphingomyelin-phosphodiesterase arylsulphatases sulphatase A sulphatase B chondroitin-sulphatase	lysozyme neuramidase α-glucosidase β-glucosidase α-galactosidase β-galactosidase α-mannosidase β-mannosidase β-N-acetylglucosamidase β-glucuronidase hyaluron-glucosidase α-N-acetylgalactosaminidase α-N-acetylglucosaminidase α-L-fucosidase L-iduronidase	glutamate-carboxypeptidase carboxypeptidase A (cathepsin A) carboxypeptidase B (cathepsin B_2) carboxypeptidase C lysosom. dipeptidase dipeptidylpeptidase I dipeptidylpeptidase II kininogenin acrosin elastase cathepsin G neutral proteinase plasminogen activator cathepsin B (B_1 cathepsin D cathepsin E lysosom. collagenase renin
Hydrolases acting upon non-peptide carbo-nitric compounds			
acetylsphingosindeaclase aspartylglucosylaminase amino-acid-naphthyl-amidase benzoylarginin-naphthyl-amidase			
Hydrolases acting upon acid-anhydrides			
inorganic pyrophosphatase			
Hydrolases acting upon phosph.-nitrogen-compounds	**Hydrolases** acting upon sulphurated nitrogen		
phosphoamidase	heparin-sulphamidase		

[1] After data from Altmann and Katz «Cell-Biology» 1976; Barret A. J. (1972); Dean R. T. (1975); Hers H. G. and van Hoff (1973); Robinson D. (1974). Certain enzymes were identified only in lysosomes of certain organs.

The autophagous vacuoles seem to originale from bulgcs of the endoplasmatic réticulum, which first develop baggy bulges and finally form complété digestive cisterns. Their hydrolytic enzymes originate probably from tbe vesicles rich in enzymes of the endoplasmatic réticulum or are supplied by connection with lysosomes. Their activity can distntegrate whole endogenic mitochondria. Form and fonction - biological magnitudes independent of each other, whose inlerrelation has always raised fascinating questions in biology - are different: 1. In the granules of the polymorphonuclear granulocytes, probably freshIv formed enzymes are stored and lhen used for intracellular digestion. 2. Endogenic (degenerated, alterated) celi constituents are autolysed in the lysosomes, apart from the rest of the cell. 3. As «digestive cisterns» («digestive vacuoles» is misleading because no empty spaces are in question) they disintegrate phagocyted material of extracellular origin. In granulocytes (raicrophages) just as well as in monocytes (macrophages), alveolar macrophages and éosinophiles, foreign particles and autogenous substances «estranged from the body» hâve been disintegrated. Especially when bacteria are phagocyted, lysosomes (fig.4S-47,20) releasing their contents by autolysis gather round the intracelluTab. 3: Mechanisms and régulation of the release of lysosomal enzymes from polymorpho-nuclear leukocytes (Cell biology 1976) Mechanism Stimulus for release Régulation factors release during phagoeytosis release withoul phagoeytosis eytotoxic release (destruction after taking particles) destruction by membranc-activc agents bacteria zymosane immunoeomplexcs soluble insoluble immunoglabulin-aggregations crystals of calcium-pyrophosphate superficial immunglobulin aggregations superficial immunocomplexcs chemotactic factors complément components bacteria uric-acid crystals silicon-dioxide crystals icukocidin streptolysin O vitamin A antineutrophil antibodics contractile proteins microtubuli roicrofilaments serineslerase energy metabolism cyclic nucléotides calcium 60

The autophagous vacuoles seem to originate from bulges of the endoplasmatic reticulum, which first develop baggy bulges and finally form complete digestive cisterns. Their hydrolytic enzymes originate probably from the vesicles rich in enzymes of the endoplasmatic reticulum or are supplied by connection with lysosomes. Their activity can disintegrate whole endogenic mitochondria.

Form and function – biological magnitudes independent of each other, whose interrelation has always raised fascinating questions in biology – are different:

1. In the granules of the polymorphonuclear granulocytes, probably freshly formed enzymes are stored and then used for intracellular digestion.
2. Endogenic (degenerated, alterated) cell constituents are autolysed in the lysosomes, apart from the rest of the cell.
3. As «digestive cisterns» («digestive vacuoles» is misleading because no empty spaces are in question) they disintegrate phagocyted material of extracellular origin.

In granulocytes (microphages) just as well as in monocytes (macrophages), alveolar macrophages and eosinophiles, foreign particles and autogenous substances «estranged from the body» have been disintegrated. Especially when bacteria are phagocyted, lysosomes (fig. 45–47, 20) releasing their contents by autolysis gather round the intracellu-

Tab. 3: **Mechanisms and regulation of the release of lysosomal enzymes from polymorpho-nuclear leukocytes** (Cell biology 1976)

Mechanism	Stimulus for release	Regulation factors
release during phagocytosis	bacteria zymosane immunocomplexes soluble insoluble immunoglobulin-aggregations crystals of calcium-pyrophosphate	
release without phagocytosis	superficial immunglobulin aggregations superficial immunocomplexes chemotactic factors	contractile proteins microtubuli microfilaments serinesterase energy metabolism cyclic nucleotides calcium
cytotoxic release (destruction after taking particles)	complement components bacteria uric-acid crystals silicon-dioxide crystals	
destruction by membrane-active agents	leukocidin streptolysin O vitamin A antineutrophil antibodies	

FiX . 46: Abundance ol lysosomes in a digestive cistcm or a monocyte. Disintegralion of a segment nuclear. Lysosomes compact, homogenous, circulai- (1 : 40,000). 61

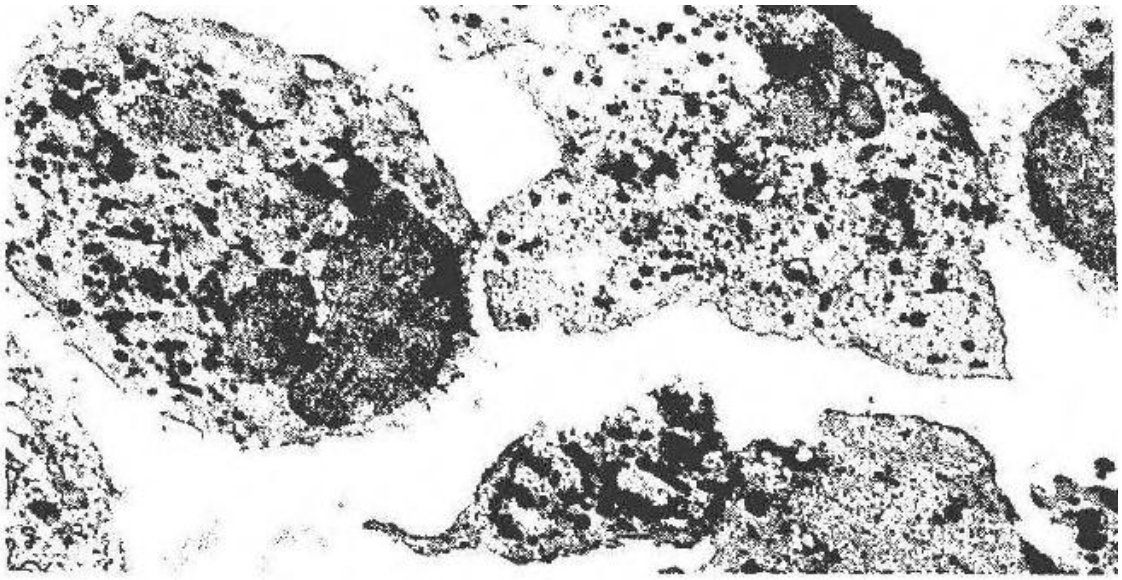
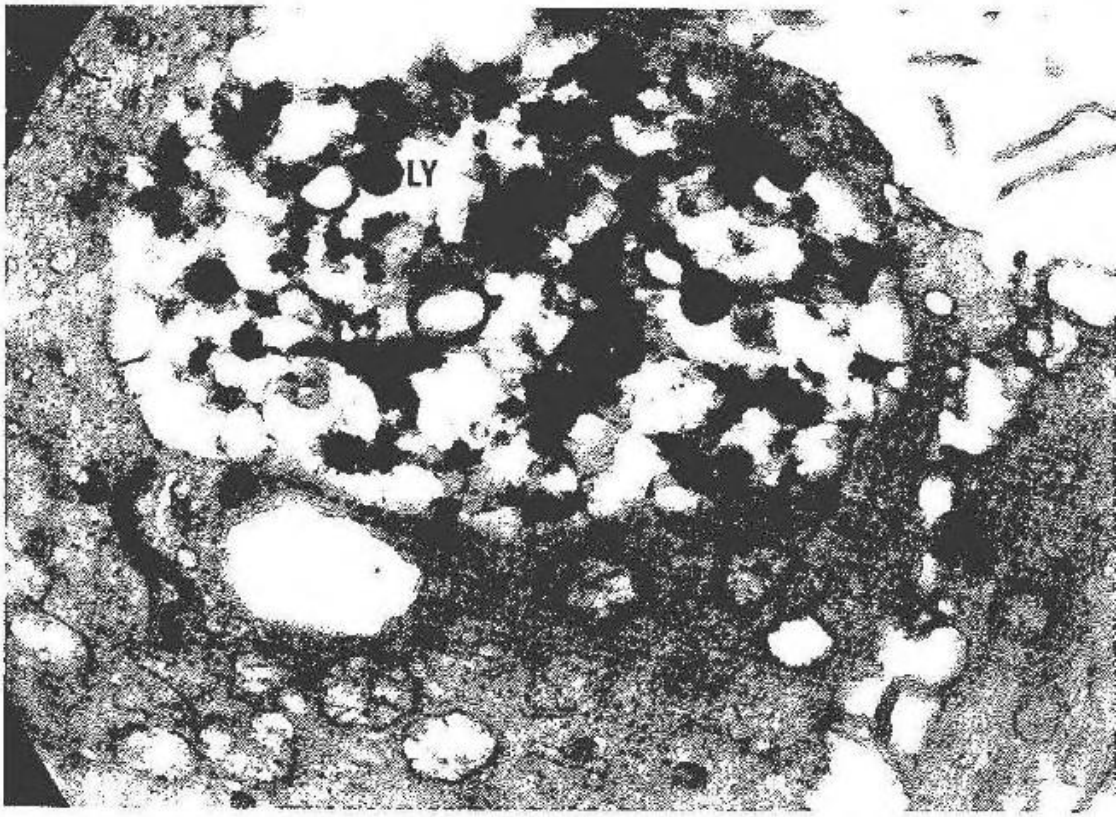
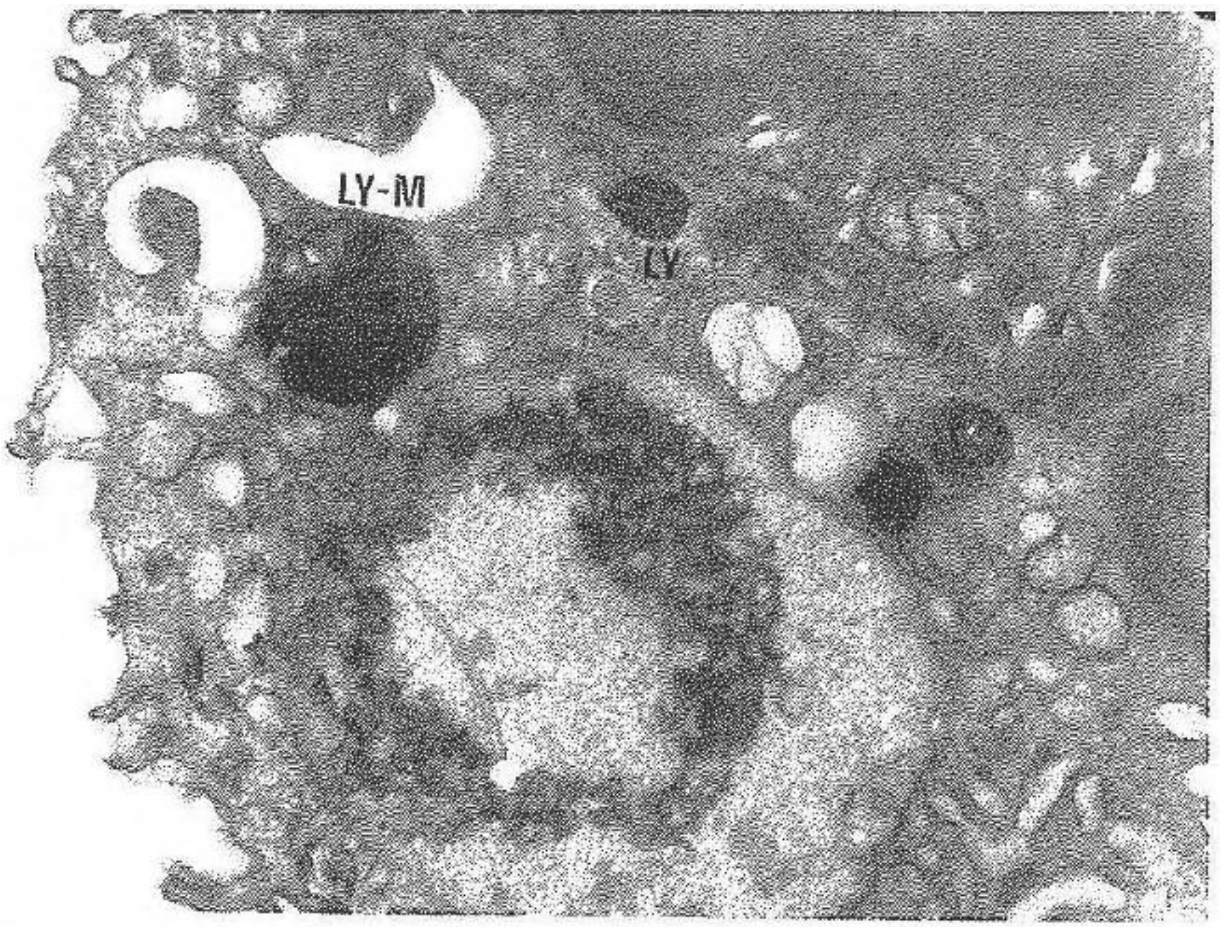


Fig. 45:
Coarse «granulafraction» in polynuclear cells (peritoneal exudate, magnif. 1:5000).



/«?• -t? Bcsidt ;he i/ixcwny cu!eu:oi a morccvie. 2 l>s>v>;m*.nic 3 somcwlmt lar^e: structure lik: thc :<:uyelu-iigurcs» LyM : 20.000 lar digestive cisterns. The hydroiytic enzymes are released (fig. 44) so that the disintegration of the bucieria is quickly effected. The released substance (in question isprobably not onebut a plurality of substances) has sometimes been cailed phagocytin (Hirsch J. G.; Miller F.). The ingestion of foreign material is said to involve an increased metabolism of glycolysis, which is believed to account for the acid medium and for the release of the enzymes from the leukocyte granules. The vitamins A, D and K soluble by lipoids reduce the stability of the lysosomes in vitro while hydrocortisone is believed to support this effect. Heterophagous and autophagous «vacuoles» are sometimes referred to as secondary lysosomes because they form compact residual particles, oftcn in the shape of so-called myelin figures (fig- 47). Many viewpoints and experimental findings (Scheib D.: Dean R. T.) suggest that the lysosomes play a great biological part in the development and transformation of the rapidly changing tissue formations in the embryonic and foetal life where tissue must be developed and dissolved quickly. 62


LY-M
LY

Biochemical data Lysosomal membranes -according to ce|! bioiogy i978 - are permeable to many monovalent salts at 0° C ; rnonosaccharides (incl. sedoheptutose); most of the amino-acids and peptides (mol. weiglu < - 200): neulral fotms of weak bases (mol. weight > 500); 3 iodotyrosin(monoiodotyrosin); imperméable to many monovalent salts at 37° C : disaccharides: hexitol, hexonic and hexoronic acids; most of the peptides (mol. weight > ~ 200: varions i'onns ol' weak bases. The pH of the lysosomes measured so farin the externai medium are about 7.(1. those found in the lysosomes range front 4.5 to 6.6. For the analysis of the non-enzymatic and enzymatic fractions of the lysosomes, the findings rely much on animal material. The lysosomal enzymes are iisted in table 2. their functional relations appear fromfig.44. Regulatoiy factors The cffectiveness of lysosomal enzymes and substrates dépends on their release. On the one hand. the cell must under resting conditions be protected front the influence of the lysosomal enzymes; on the other hand, endogenic substances foreign to the body or estranged must rely on the disintegration by the lysosomal enzymes. A survey of the known mechanisms of regulating and releasing in the leukocytes having polymorphous nuciei is shown in table 3. Lysosomal and functional defects are of importance in many so-cal!ed storage diseases. especially in mucopolysaccharidosis and sphingolipidosis (see the chapterof lysosomal disorders). Cytoskeleton Following the discussions of the last two deeades it is now accepled. that the cyioplasm of the most cells is a complex gel. structured by a variety of intracellular filaments, especially niicrofilanients. intermeiliate filaments and microtubules (Koch, G. L. E., 198l).These unitsform the socalled cytoskeleton. responsible for celi-stability, movements, transportprocesses and cell-division (mitosis). In a larger sense also the Desmosomes (fig. 1) for the connection beiween the cells. stability and elasticity of tissues belongs to the cytoskeleton. Whcreas the microtubules show a radially orientation with the centriole as centre, the other filaments hâve a threedimensionul architecture. The présent knowledge is limited to certain celi-types of single species. Therefore any categorizution is fragmenta ry (Dayison, P. F.. 1981). The interrelations between the microtubules-system and the centrioles are considered before (see chapter «Centrioles». pag. 34). In the class of lOnm 63

Biochemical data

Lysosomal membranes – according to cell biology 1978 – are permeable to

many monovalent salts at 0° C;
monosaccharides (incl. sedoheptulose);
most of the amino-acids and peptides (mol. weight < ~ 200);
neutral forms of weak bases (mol. weight > 500);
3 iodotyrosin (monoiodotyrosin);

impermeable to

many monovalent salts at 37° C;
disaccharides;
hexitol, hexonic and hexoronic acids;
most of the peptides (mol. weight > ~ 200;
various forms of weak bases.

The pH of the lysosomes measured so far in the external medium are about 7.0, those found in the lysosomes range from 4.5 to 6.6.

For the analysis of the non-enzymatic and enzymatic fractions of the lysosomes, the findings rely much on animal material.

The lysosomal enzymes are listed in table 2, their functional relations appear from fig. 44.

Regulatory factors

The effectiveness of lysosomal enzymes and substrates depends on their release. On the one hand, the cell must under resting conditions be protected from the influence of the lysosomal enzymes; on the other hand, endogenic substances foreign to the body or estranged must rely on the disintegration by the lysosomal enzymes. A survey of the known mechanisms of regulating and releasing in the leukocytes having polymorphous nuclei is shown in table 3.

Lysosomal and functional defects are of importance in many so-called storage diseases, especially in mucopolysaccharidosis and sphingolipidosis (see the chapter of lysosomal disorders).

Cytoskeleton

Following the discussions of the last two decades it is now accepted, that the cytoplasm of the most cells is a complex gel, structured by a variety of intracellular filaments, especially *microfilaments*, *intermediate filaments* and *microtubules* (Koch, G. L. E., 1981). These units form the socalled *cytoskeleton*, responsible for cell-stability, movements, transport-processes and cell-division (mitosis). In a larger sense also the *Desmosomes* (fig. 1) for the connection between the cells, stability and elasticity of tissues belongs to the cytoskeleton. Whereas the microtubules show a radially orientation with the centriole as centre, the other filaments have a threedimensional architecture.

The present knowledge is limited to certain cell-types of single species. Therefore any categorization is fragmentary (Davison, P. F., 1981).

The interrelations between the microtubules-system and the centrioles are considered before (see chapter «Centrioles», pag. 34). In the class of 10 nm

intermediute filaments by the anîiseratechnic are to distinguish the following Basic éléments: Vinieniin (fibroblast cytoskeletal protein); Desmin or Skeletin (in muscles, skclePrek enilin (epider ma I tonofilaments) ; GFAP (glial fibrillary acidic protein). GFAP (50 kD) or 50,000 Daltons weight, Vimentin (58 kD) and Destnin (56kD) are homopoly meres, single proteins, which forms their corresponding filaments by association. The tonofilaments of cpidermal cells seems to be heteropolymeres, consisting ofa mixed population of protomeres (Steinerï, P. H., Idler, W. W. and Wantz, M. L, 1980). Components of the imirafilaments in vertebrates (fig. 273) are three proteins of 2109,155 and70kD, which comigrate with the slowest wave of axoplasmic ilow (Hopfman, P. N. and Lasek, R. J., 1975). 64

intermediate filaments by the antiseratechnic are to distinguish the following basic elements:

Vimentin (fibroblast cytoskeletal protein);

Desmin or *Skeletin* (in muscles, skeleton);

Prekeratin (epidermal tonofilaments);

GFAP (glial fibrillary acidic protein).

GFAP (50kD) of 50,000 Daltons weight, Vimentin (58kD) and Desmin (56kD) are homopolymeres, single proteins, which forms their corresponding filaments by association. The tonofilaments of epidermal cells seems to be heteropolymeres, consisting of a mixed population of protomeres (STEINERT, P. H., IDLER, W. W. and WANTZ, M. L., 1980). Components of the *neurofilaments* in vertebrates (fig. 273) are three proteins of 2109,155 and 70kD, which comigrate with the slowest wave of axoplasmic flow (HOFFMAN, P. N. and LASEK, R. J., 1975).

Experimental fundaments Apparent progress is the subject of discussions, real progress must be obtained by fighting. This millenial law of science must be stated First if cell therapy is to be understood in the System of modem medicine. A therapy originating from empiricism that daims the capability of regenerating effectively biological structures and of thus influencing aliments defined as uninfluenceable by the modem dogma of medicine, must achieve and prove more than an ordinary Chemical substance. Same as in Galilei's times, dogmatists refuse to see what is obvious: medicine is about to cross the threshold between the Chemical âge and the biological epoch, which dépends on the principles of the living substance - and does not rely on the usability of accidentai Chemical products for the organism. This step from an apparently solid building, often referred to as dogma, is a challenge and arouses hope. Challenged are persons and institutions who identify medicine as a natural science with chemistry and classical physics and, consequently, misunderstand the complexity of life and of its spiritual content. Hopes for the people who «according to the présent State of medical knowledge», as the arrogant saying goes, cannot be helped. The fight of dogmatists and institutions aims at the iegendary famé of a therapy that helps primarity and for its success was secondarily compelled to fumish proof. Définition The name «Cell therapy (originaily: cellular therapy)» was derived from the cellular pathology (Virchow). In its most neutral version it means the use of cellular material for therapeutic purposes. In this form, cell therapy belongs to The oldest medical treatments, and includes the following methods: Transplantations of bone-marrow; Blood-transfusions ; Implantations of thymus: Transfusions of thrombocytes ; Concentrâtes of érythrocytes; Suspensions of leukocytes. Transplantation of fêtai livercells fêtai spleen cells fêtai bone-marrow pancreatic cells. In coltoquial usage of the last years, the concept of cell therapy has been identified more with the use of fêtai xenogenic tissue. In this restricted formulation, the method can be deflned as folio ws: Cell therapy is an implantation by injection of (xenogenic)fetal or juvénile suspensions of cells or tissue in physiologicai solution. The implantation provides the organism of the récipient with a great number of biochemically demonstrable substrates and enzymes found in tins concentration and composition only in juvénile tissue. 65

Experimental fundaments

Apparent progress is the subject of discussions, real progress must be obtained by fighting. This millenial law of science must be stated first if cell therapy is to be understood in the system of modern medicine. A therapy originating from empiricism that claims the capability of regenerating effectively biological structures and of thus influencing ailments defined as uninfluenceable by the modern dogma of medicine, must achieve and prove more than an ordinary chemical substance. Same as in Galilei's times, dogmatists refuse to see what is obvious: medicine is about to cross the threshold between the chemical age and the biological epoch, which depends on the principles of the living substance – and does not rely on the usability of accidental chemical products for the organism. This step from an apparently solid building, often referred to as dogma, is a challenge and arouses hope. Challenged are persons and institutions who identify medicine as a natural science with chemistry and classical physics and, consequently, misunderstand the complexity of life and of its spiritual content. Hopes for the people who «according to the present state of medical knowledge», as the arrogant saying goes, cannot be helped. The fight of dogmatists and institutions aims at the legendary fame of a therapy that helps primarily and for its success was secondarily compelled to furnish proof.

Definition

The name «Cell therapy (originally: cellular therapy)» was derived from the cellular pathology (VIRCHOW). In its most neutral version it means the use of cellular material for therapeutic purposes. In this form, cell therapy belongs to the oldest medical treatments, and includes the following methods:

Transplantations of bone-marrow;
Blood-transfusions;
Implantations of thymus;
Transfusions of thrombocytes;
Concentrates of erythrocytes;
Suspensions of leukocytes.
Transplantation of
- fetal liver cells
- fetal spleen cells
- fetal bone-marrow
- pancreatic cells.

In colloquial usage of the last years, the concept of cell therapy has been identified more with the use of fetal xenogenic tissue. In this restricted formulation, the method can be defined as follows:

Cell therapy is an implantation by injection of (xenogenic) fetal or juvenile suspensions of cells or tissue in physiological solution. The implantation provides the organism of the recipient with a great number of biochemically demonstrable substrates and enzymes found in this concentration and composition only in juvenile tissue.

Tab. 4: Cytochemical identification of enzymes and substrates in fêtai tissues Enzymes Substrates lactatedehydrogenase desoxyribonucleic acid non-specific esterases (Feulgen ; methyl-green pyronin) alkaline phosphatase ribonucleic acid (methyl-green pyronin) dopa-oxydase nucléotides (toluidin) adenosin-triphosphatase (ATPase) alpha-amino groups (ninhydrin) SH-groups (after Fredeiuch) acid and basic substances (haematoxylin-eosin; ferrie haematoxylin) lipoids (sudanoblack B) lipoid-nuclear coloration (scarlet) glycogen (BEST-carmine ; PAS; PAS after ptyalin) polysaccharides The implantation by injection has essential advantages overthe conventional procedures of implantation ; they can be outlined asfollows: 1 . Implantations by injection bring about a rapid dispersion of the implanted cell material ail over the body. 2. There are no injuries by implants owing to déficient blood supply during the disintegration of the implant. 3. Thanks to the form of suspension, a rapid infiltration into the metabolic processes is possible. 4. Organs inaccessible (brain. endocrine glands) or difficult to attain (kidney. liver) by contact transplantation can be reached. 5. The fêta! tissues with their higher biological potencies are conveyed in the récipient on his own ways of metabolism and used al structuratty suited sites. So the organism itself Controls and effects a sélective incorporation. For the implantation by injection, the intravenous, intraperitoneal, intramuscular and subcutaneous ways of application, theoretically, corne into question. The most physiological way, probably, is the intraperitoneal application, which, however, should be used like the intravenous application in exceptional cases only to avoid the risks connected therewith. Most of ail, the intramuscuiar application has been used so far; it constitutes a middle course between the subcutaneous and intraperitoneal ways; its disadvantage: the intramuscuiar application provokes stretchings and hemorrhages at the sites of injection, which cause secondary processes. The method of choice is the deep subcutaneous, epifascial dispersion of the implantation depot. The injection should be effected completely atraumatically i.e. without résistance, even if large volumes are in question. The injections should preferably be applied to the outer quadrant of the gluteal area and the skin of the abdomen. 66

Tab. 4: **Cytochemical identification of enzymes and substrates in fetal tissues**

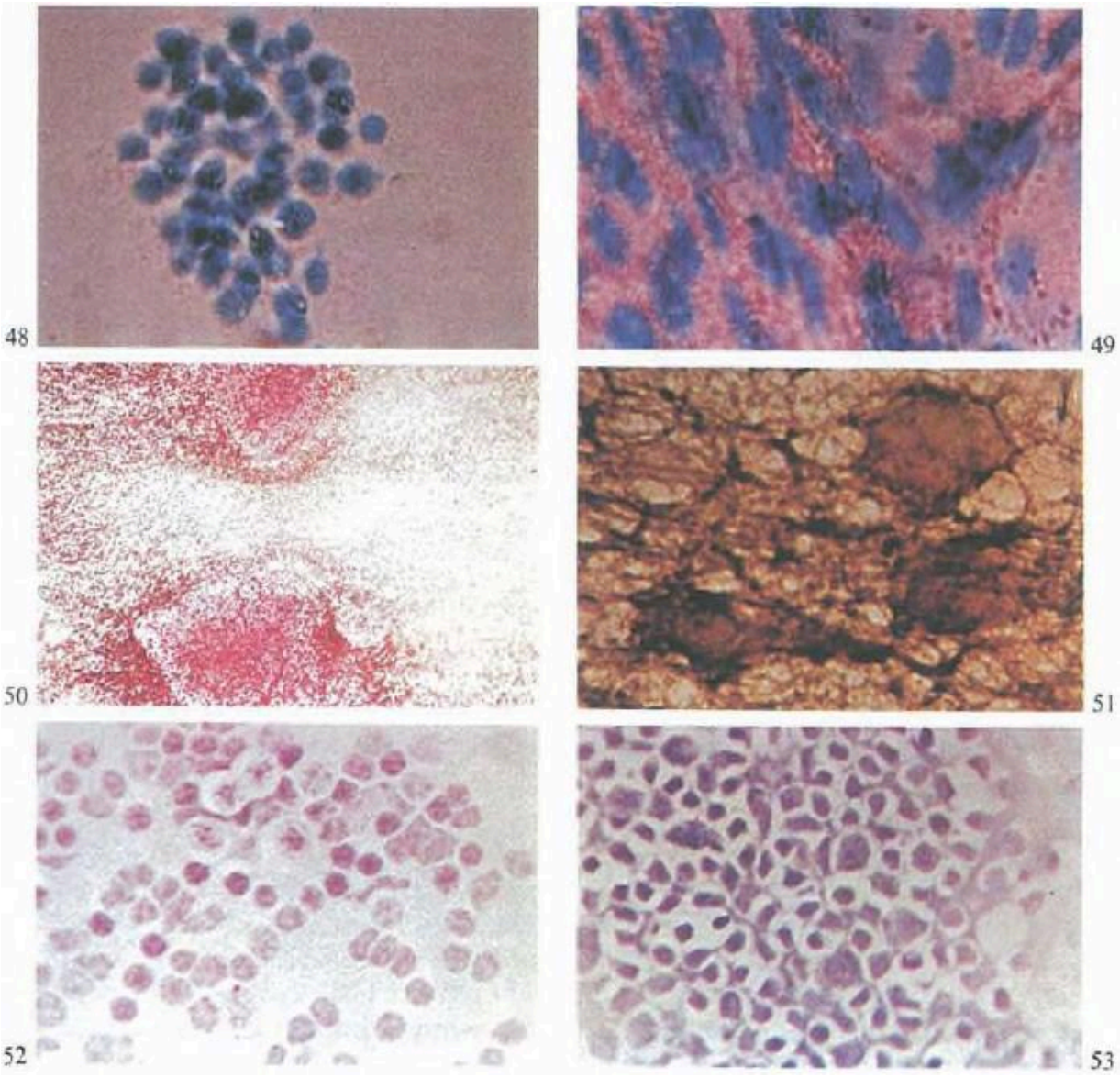
Enzymes	Substrates
lactatedehydrogenase	desoxyribonucleic acid
non-specific esterases	(FEULGEN; methyl-green pyronin)
alkaline phosphatase	ribonucleic acid (methyl-green pyronin)
dopa-oxydase	nucleotides (toluidin)
adenosin-triphosphatase (ATPase)	alpha-amino groups (ninhydrin)
	SH-groups (after FREDERICH)
	acid and basic substances
	(haematoxylin-eosin; ferric
	haematoxylin)
	lipoids (sudanoblack B)
	lipoid-nuclear coloration (scarlet)
	glycogen (BEST-carmine; PAS; PAS
	after ptyalin)
	polysaccharides

The implantation by injection has essential advantages over the conventional procedures of implantation; they can be outlined as follows:

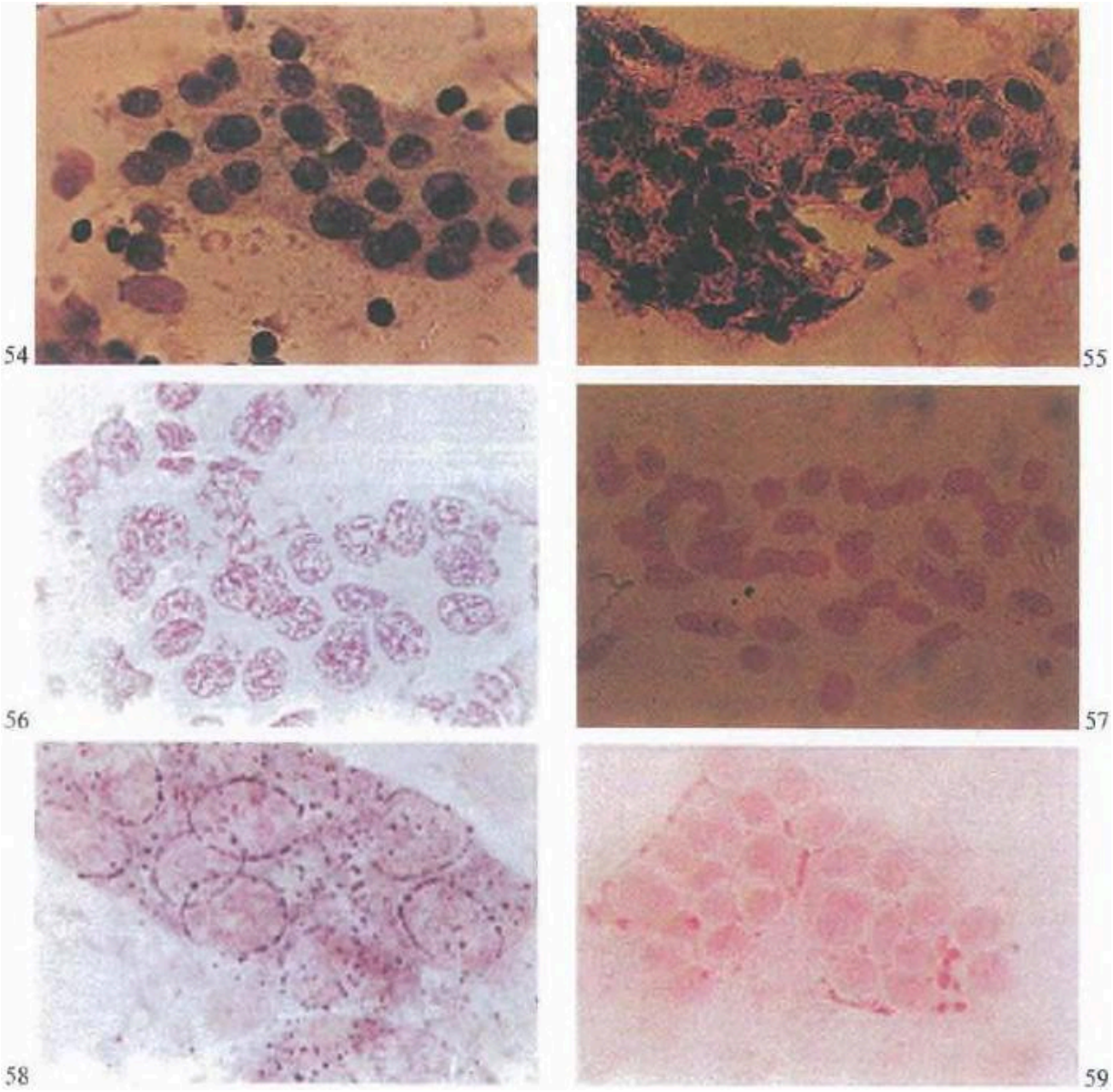
1. *Implantations by injection bring about a rapid dispersion of the implanted cell material all over the body.*
2. *There are no injuries by implants owing to deficient blood supply during the disintegration of the implant.*
3. *Thanks to the form of suspension, a rapid infiltration into the metabolic processes is possible.*
4. *Organs inaccessible (brain, endocrine glands) or difficult to attain (kidney, liver) by contact transplantation can be reached.*
5. *The fetal tissues with their higher biological potencies are conveyed in the recipient on his own ways of metabolism and used at structurally suited sites. So the organism itself controls and effects a selective incorporation.*

For the implantation by injection, the *intravenous, intraperitoneal, intramuscular* and *subcutaneous* ways of application, theoretically, come into question. The most physiological way, probably, is the intraperitoneal application, which, however, should be used like the intravenous application in exceptional cases only to avoid the risks connected therewith. Most of all, the intramuscular application has been used so far; it constitutes a middle course between the subcutaneous and intraperitoneal ways; its disadvantage: the intramuscular application provokes stretchings and hemorrhages at the sites of injection, which cause secondary processes. The method of choice is the deep subcutaneous, epifascial dispersion of the implantation depot. The injection should be effected completely atraumatically i.e. without resistance, even if large volumes are in question. The injections should preferably be applied to the outer quadrant of the gluteal area and the skin of the abdomen.

Fig. 48-108: Biochemical substances (subslrales and enzymes) conlained in lyophilised fêtai tissues. Fi g. 48: 77iy>nurbelongs to the tissues rich in DNA. Methyl-green (= DNA)-pyronin (= RNA) staining. Fig. 50: Identification of aipha^tmino-aàtl with ninhyFig. 52: Nucléotides infreshly laken thymus tissue. Fig. 49: Fêtai cartilage is abundant in DNA and RNA (red). Methyl-grecn-pyronin staining. Fig. SI: Identification of doptwxydase. Laidlaw-Blackberg solution. Concentration of enzymes in the Fig. 53: Nucléotides in lyophilised thymus tissue. The comparison between fig. 52 and 53 shows in the lyophilisate a higher concentration of substance in proportion to the volume. 67



The use of xenogenic (helerologous) suspensions of cells is a necessary conséquence of présent législation. Fêtai tissues are used because they contain high concentrations of biochemCharacteristics Fêtai tissues were chosen first fortheoretical considérations, which were later substantiated biochemically and immunologically. Fig. 55: Fetal kidney. Hemaioxylin-eosin colouration. Acid and basic subslances. Fig- 57Fetal kidney : Feulgen colouration: desoxyribomicleic acid in the nuclei. Fig. 59: Fêlai kidney : Best-carmi ne colouration : only Utile glycogen can be traced in fêtai tissues. 68



ical substances (substrates and enzymes), concentrations necessary to assure the high demand for material for the growth of fêtai structures. The second reason for the use of fêtai cells is the small antigenicity of fêtai tisAn essential characteristic of cell therapy is the application in the form of implantation by injection. This method is more expédient than the customary procedures of transplantation because the biochemical substrates and enzymes can be used by the body direct, without any secondary degenerative symptoms caused by transplantation changing and rendering them incompatible. The therapeutic material The injected suspensions of cells and tissue are taken up by the recipient's organism through phagocytosis and subséquent dégradation, and disintegrated into submicroscopic size within two days. The active substance is constituted by the plurality of the ingested biochemical substrates and enzymes. Of the many biochemical substrates thus made available to the recipient's organism, only part of them hâve been traced so far in the therapeutic materials of the cellular products (see table4, ftg. 49-108). The «remedy» is reduced tissue, which is injected by doses of 15 to 55mg/kg of bodyweight = 2-10 mg/kg of bodyweight of lyophilised substance. An injection of lOOmg of lyophilisate contains 45-75 mg of protein, of which 3-8% of the dry weight (= 6-20% of the whole protein) pass into solution after suspension. The fundamental pharmacological studies were conducted by Neumann (1961-1963). Conclusion: Tests for pyrogen under DAB 6 did not indicate any pyrogens in doses of 1 00-150 mg/kg of body weight (rabbit). Cytochemical comparison between fêtai and maternai tissues Fétus and mother constitute a temporary biological association, separated only by the placenta. They hâve different functions though in the fêtai period the organs are largely differentiated so that there are no fundamental structural différences between the maternai and fêtai organs. To find out whether and how far these functional différences within a bioeconomic association can be identified cytochemically in the single cell or in the cellular association, was the purpose of this study. Two points are of importance: 1. The préparation of Chemical substrates of various cell associations, in qualitative and semiquantitative respect, and the control of the activités in these associations by sélective tests on certain substrates and enzymes. 2. On the basis of this cytochemical analysis, the question for différences in the biochemistry of fêtai and maternai tissues is studied. 69

ical substances (substrates and enzymes), concentrations necessary to assure the high demand for material for the growth of fetal structures.

The second reason for the use of fetal cells is the small antigenicity of fetal tissues.

An essential characteristic of cell therapy is the application in the form of implantation by injection. This method is more expedient than the customary procedures of transplantation because the biochemical substrates and enzymes can be used by the body direct, without any secondary degenerative symptoms caused by transplantation changing and rendering them incompatible.

The therapeutic material

The injected suspensions of cells and tissue are taken up by the recipient's organism through phagocytosis and subsequent degradation, and disintegrated into submicroscopic size within two days. The active substance is constituted by the plurality of the ingested biochemical substrates and enzymes. Of the many biochemical substrates thus made available to the recipient's organism, only part of them have been traced so far in the therapeutic materials of the cellular products (see table 4, fig. 49–108).

The «remedy» is reduced tissue, which is injected by doses of 15 to 55 mg/kg of bodyweight = 2–10 mg/kg of bodyweight of lyophilised substance. An injection of 100 mg of lyophilisate contains 45–75 mg of protein, of which 3–8% of the dry weight (= 6–20% of the whole protein) pass into solution after suspension. The fundamental pharmacological studies were conducted by NEUMANN (1961–1963).

Conclusion:

Tests for pyrogen under DAB6 did not indicate any pyrogens in doses of 100–150 mg/kg of body weight (rabbit).

Cytochemical comparison between fetal and maternal tissues

Fetus and mother constitute a temporary biological association, separated only by the placenta. They have different functions though in the fetal period the organs are largely differentiated so that there are no fundamental structural differences between the maternal and fetal organs. To find out whether and how far these functional differences within a bioeconomic association can be identified cytochemically in the single cell or in the cellular association, was the purpose of this study. Two points are of importance:

1. The preparation of chemical substrates of various cell associations, in qualitative and semiquantitative respect, and the control of the activities in these associations by selective tests on certain substrates and enzymes.

2. On the basis of this cytochemical analysis, the question for differences in the biochemistry of fetal and maternal tissues is studied.

Methods The starting materials were prégnant sheep, whose fetuses were won by Caesarean section in the twentieth week of gestation. Ten kinds of corresponding tissues of the mothers and fetuses were examined by means of microscopie smears. In question are tissues from the stomach (abomasum), pancréas, brain (cortex), liver, bone-marrow, spleen, muscle, kidney, omentum, lung. These préparations were stained with: 4 nuclear or nucleic-acid préparations (haemalaun-eosin; ferrie haematoxylin; Feulgen; methyl green pyronin); 3 substrates (fat: scarlet red; glycogen: Best's carminé; alpha-amino-acid groups: ninhydrin); 2 enzymes (dopa-oxydase, alkaline phosphatase). To avoid random results, 4 sériés of every animal préparation were examined with these nine stainings so that 720 préparations were obtained, of which 800 microphotographie pictures Différences between fêtai and maternai tissues Stomach The conspicuous différences between fêtai and adult stomachs is due to the dispersion of nuclear plasma. The cytoplasmatic areas prevail in the fêtai préparation, and the nuclear structures are exactly outlined. In the adult préparation, however, the constituents of cytoplasm stand back behind the nuclear structures (fig.60, 61). The RNA concentration in the adult préparation is correspondingly smaller, with about an equal concentration of DNA. Fat and glycogen are traceable only in minute quantities, partly extracellular, in ail stomach préparations (fig. 62,63). Striking is the high concentration of the alphaamino-acids, especially in the fêtai stomach. The enzymes are more active in the préparation of the adult animal. Pancréas Ail four nuclear stainings depict the nuclei of the fêtai tissue stronger than those of the adult préparation (fig. 64, 65). The cytoplasm of the fêtai tissue has more structures, which corresponds also to the ample concentration and dispersion of RNA whereas in the pale colour of the cytoplasmatic space of the adult pancréas only a few particles can be traced. Fats can scarcely be identified in the adult préparation though their concentration is quantitatively higher. In the fêtai tissues, however, the glycogen staining prevails. Only small quantities of alpha-amino-acids, and no alkaline phosphatase can be found. The rather strong activity of the dopa-oxydase, especially in the fêtai préparation, is worth mentioning. Brain Characteristic of the cérébral tissues are the strong nuclear structures with their fibrous branches, which probably correspond to dentrite fragments and occur more in the fêtai tissue (fig. 66, 67, 68, 69). The DNA is intensely stained, only

traces of RNA are found. Fatty substance and glycogen are contained in ail préparations, in the adult tissue if the staining is quantitatively increased (fig. 70,71). Alpha-amino-acids are amply traceable in both sériés; the activity of ninhydrin prevails in the fêtai 70

Methods

The starting materials were pregnant sheep, whose fetuses were won by Caesarean section in the twentieth week of gestation. Ten kinds of corresponding tissues of the mothers and fetuses were examined by means of microscopic smears. In question are tissues from the stomach (abomasum), pancreas, brain (cortex), liver, bone-marrow, spleen, muscle, kidney, omentum, lung. These preparations were stained with:

4 nuclear or nucleic-acid preparations (haemalaun-eosin; ferric haematoxylin; Feulgen; methyl green pyronin); 3 substrates (fat: scarlet red; glycogen: Best's carmine; alpha-amino-acid groups: ninhydrin); 2 enzymes (dopa-oxydase, alkaline phosphatase).

To avoid random results, 4 series of every animal preparation were examined with these nine stainings so that 720 preparations were obtained, of which 800 microphotographic pictures were taken.

Differences between fetal and maternal tissues

Stomach

The conspicuous differences between fetal and adult stomachs is due to the dispersion of nuclear plasma. The cytoplasmatic areas prevail in the fetal preparation, and the nuclear structures are exactly outlined. In the adult preparation, however, the constituents of cytoplasm stand back behind the nuclear structures (fig. 60, 61). The RNA concentration in the adult preparation is correspondingly smaller, with about an equal concentration of DNA. Fat and glycogen are traceable only in minute quantities, partly extracellular, in all stomach preparations (fig. 62, 63). Striking is the high concentration of the alpha-amino-acids, especially in the fetal stomach. The enzymes are more active in the preparation of the adult animal.

Pancreas

All four nuclear stainings depict the nuclei of the fetal tissue stronger than those of the adult preparation (fig. 64, 65). The cytoplasm of the fetal tissue has more structures, which corresponds also to the ample concentration and dispersion of RNA whereas in the pale colour of the cytoplasmatic space of the adult pancreas only a few particles can be traced. Fats can scarcely be identified in the adult preparation though their concentration is quantitatively higher. In the fetal tissues, however, the glycogen staining prevails. Only small quantities of alpha-amino-acids, and no alkaline phosphatase can be found. The rather strong activity of the dopa-oxydase, especially in the fetal preparation, is worth mentioning.

Brain

Characteristic of the cerebral tissues are the strong nuclear structures with their fibrous branches, which probably correspond to dentrite fragments and occur more in the fetal tissue (fig. 66, 67, 68, 69). The DNA is intensely stained, only traces of RNA are found.

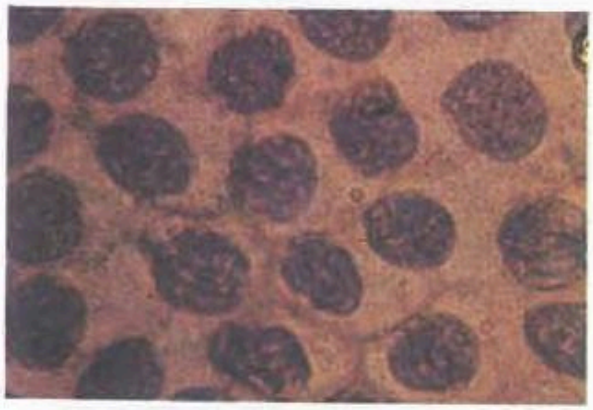
Fatty substance and glycogen are contained in all preparations, in the adult tissue if the staining is quantitatively increased (fig. 70, 71). Alpha-amino-acids are amply traceable in both series; the activity of ninhydrin prevails in the fetal

Fig. 60: Slomach-felol, ferrie hematoxylin-eosin 1:1250. Intense colouration of the cytoplasm. Fig. 62: Slomach-felal. scarlet (1 : 1 250). Oood colouration of nucléus, no fa! traced. Fig. 64: Pancreas-felal. Feulgen (1:1 250) High concentration of DNA. structures hardly différentiable. Fig. 61: Slomach-adull, ferrie haemaloxylin (1:1250). abvious appearance of the nuclear structures. Fig. 63: Slomach-adull. scarlet (1:1 250). Good colouration of nucléus, little fat traced. Fig. 65: Pancreas-aduh, Feulgen (1:1 250). DNA nuclear colouration less intense than in fig. 64. préparation. The activity of dopa-oxy- and fibre structures are coloured. The aldase is specially spectacular in the adult kaline phosphatase is little active in fêtai préparation where nuclei, membranes and adult tissues.

61

63

65



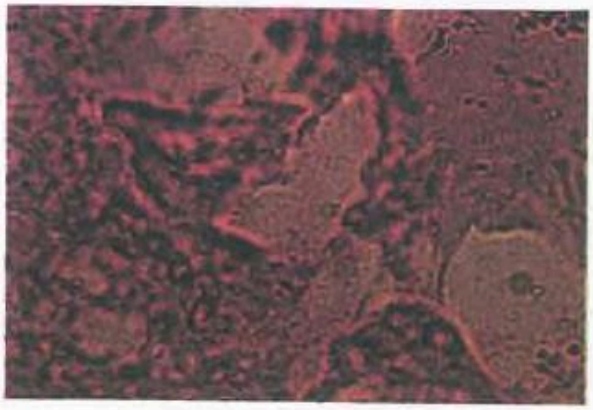
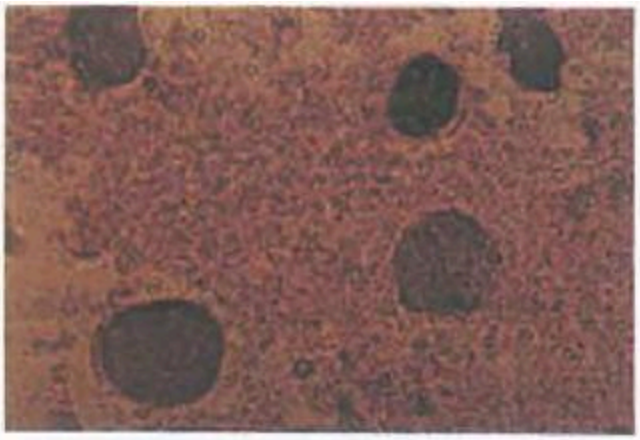
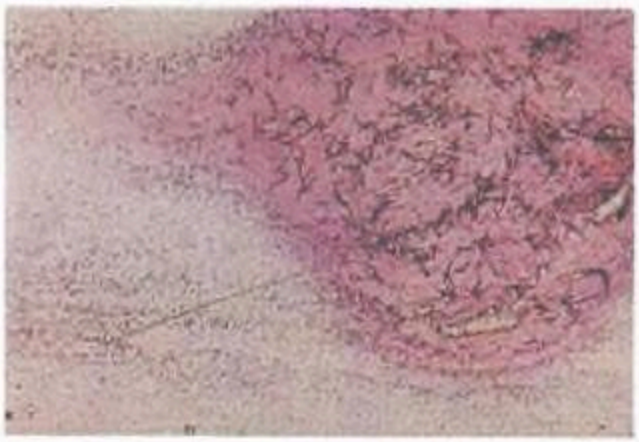


Fig. 66: brain-fetal. hemalaun-eosin (1 : 1 250). Liltle intense cytoplasm colouration, distinct colouration oF nudeus. Fig. 68: Rrain fêlai, ferrie hematoxylin-eosin (1 :30). Many fibriform structures. Fig. 70: Brain-feial. Besi-carmine colouration (1 :1 250). Slight glycugen colouration. Fig. 67: Brain-aduh, hemalaun-eosin (1 : 1 250) Intense cytoplasm colouration of longitudinal structures. Fig. 69: Brain-aduh. ferrie hematoxylin-eosin (1:1250). Intense cytoplasm colouration. Fragment of medullary sheath. Fig. 71: Brain-aduh. 8est-carmine colouration (1 : 1 250). Abundant, island-like concentration of glycngen. 72



66



68

70

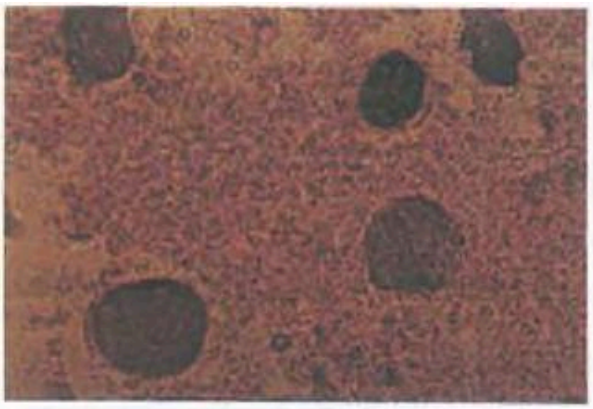
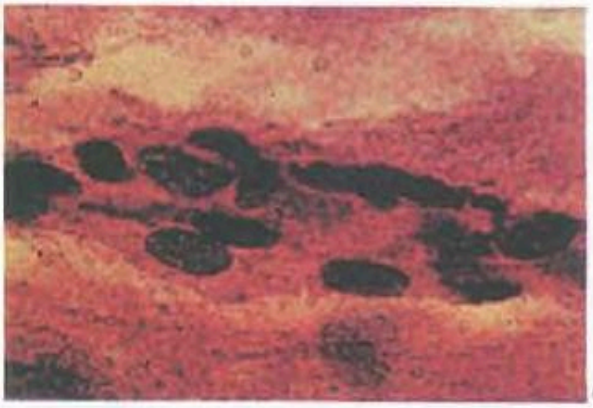
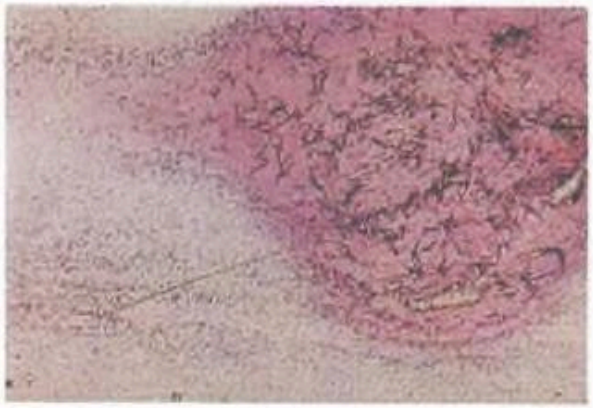
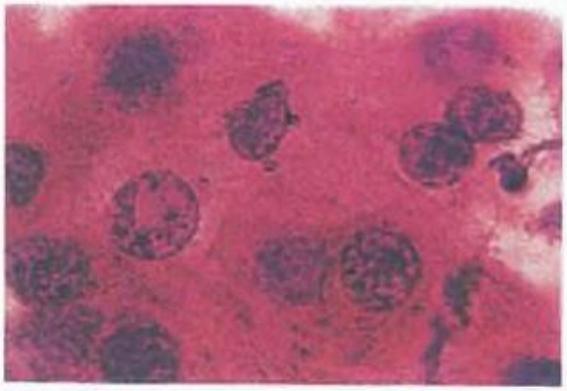




Fig. 72: Liver-feial. Feulgen (1 : 1 250). Nuclei smallcr than in the adult préparation. Fig. 74: Liver-feial. ninhydrin (1 :30). Small amount of alpha-amino-acids. Fig. 76: Bone-marraw -final, Feulgen (1:1250). Round nudei prevail. Liver The nuclear structures of the liver préparations corne out well, the small nuclei of the fêtai tissues appear more intensely Fig. 73: Uver-adull. Feulgen (1:1250) Larger nudei. Good cytoplastn colouration. Fig. 75: Uver-adull. ninhydrin (1 :30). Areas abundant in ninhydrin. Fig. 77: Bone-marrow-aduh. Feulgen (1:1 250). Fat drops. Reticular structures. Moderate DN Acolouration within the meshwork. coloured than the very large nuclei of the adult préparations. The cytoplasm takes dye readily but, corresponding to the smaller nuclei, is comparatively better 73

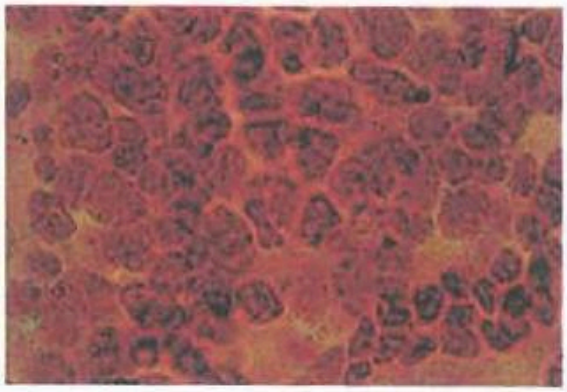
72



73

74

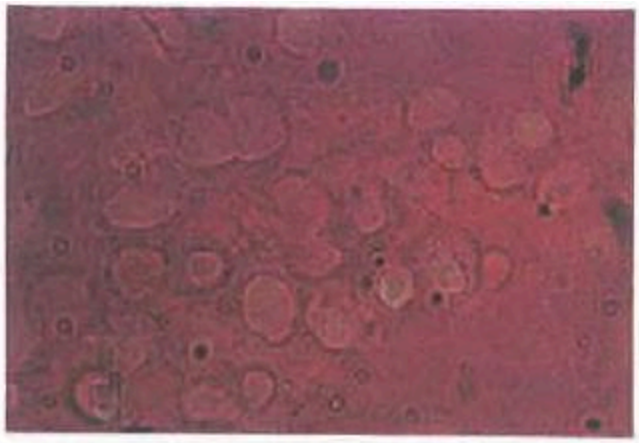
75



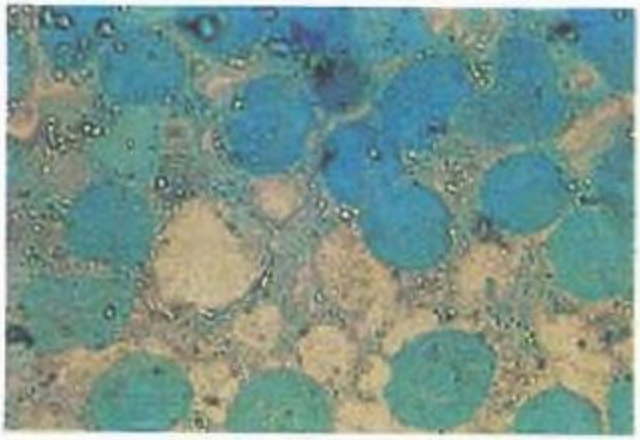
76

77

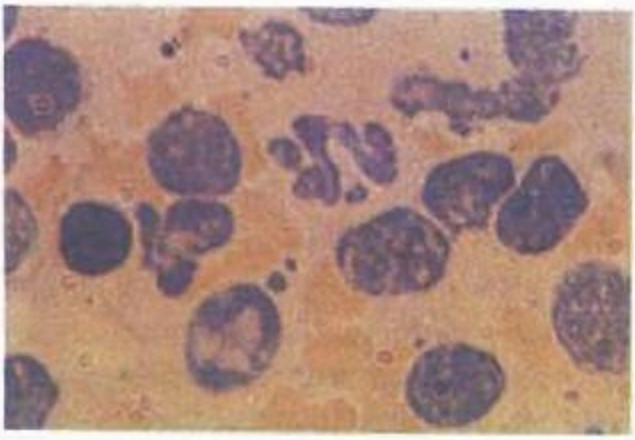
Fig. 78: Bone-marrow-feial, ninhydrin (1:1250). Intense colouration of the cytoplasm. Fig. 80: Spleen-feial. mcthyl green-pyronin (1 : 1250). Intense DNA-colouration of the nuclei. Small amount of RN A as rcddish fundamental tone of the ground-substancc. Fig. 82: Spleen-feial, scarlel (1:1250). Nuclei clearly structurée!. Erythrocytes, yellowish. No fat traced. Fig. 79: Bone-marrow-aduh. ninhydrin (1:1 250). Concentration of ninhydrin to trace the alpha-amino-acids in the seams of the meshwork. Fig 81: Spleen-aduli. methyl green-pyronin (1 :1250). Fibrous structure and nuclei colourable with methyl green. RNA fundamental tone and particles. Fig. 83: Spleen-aduli. scarlet (1:1 250). Clear nuclear and fibrous structures. More intense colour of érythrocytes. Small amounts of fai particles. 74



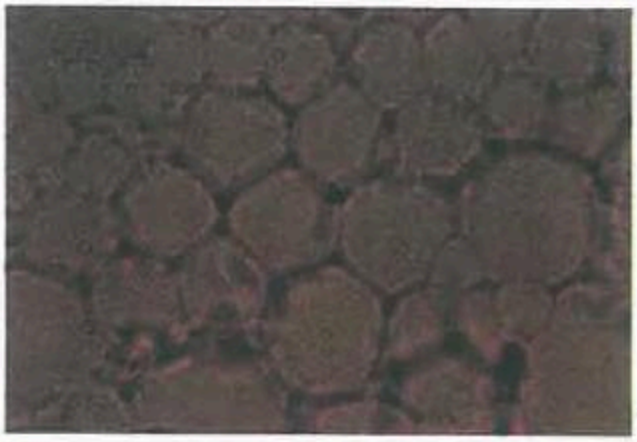
78



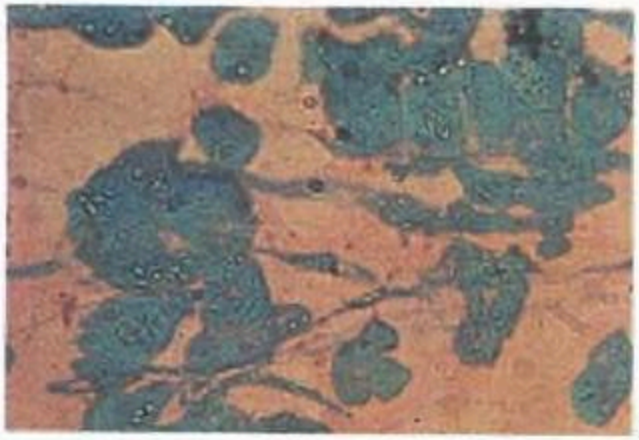
80



82



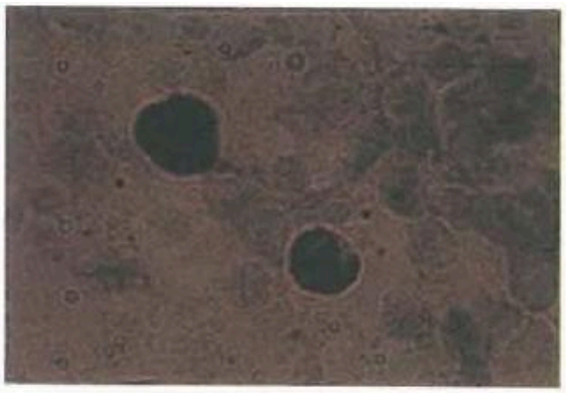
79



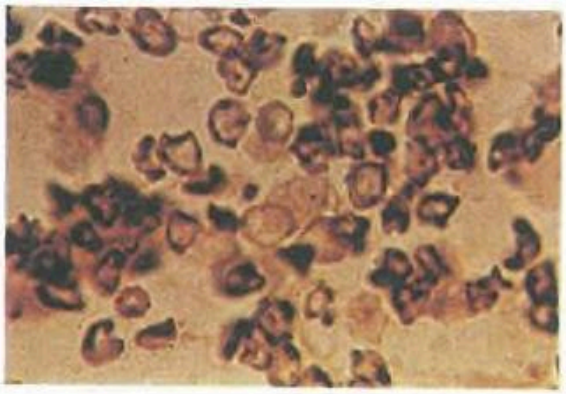
81

83

Fig. 84: Spleen-fetal, dopa -oxydase (1:1250). Small amounl of dopa -oxydase. Fig. 86: Muscle-fetal. ferrie hemaloxylin (1 : 1 250). Rcticular structure. Roundish-oval nuclei. Fig. 88: Muscle-fetal. phosphatase (1:1 250). Longitudinal striation accentuated by phosphatase colouralion. accentuated in the fêtai tissue (fig.72.73). These ftndings correspond to the identification of DNA with relaFig. 85: Spleen-adull, dopa-oxydase{ 1 : 1 2S0). Eiythrocyte membranes and cytoplasm spaces accentuated. Fig. 87: Muscle-adull, ferrie hemaloxylin (1:1 250). Intense striation with oblong, fusiform nuclei. Fig. 89: Muscle-adult, phosphatase (1:1 250). Transverse striation indicating activity . tively slight RNA activity. Fat can be demonstrated only by traces. The adult, unlike the fêtai, animal shows a grest con75



84



85

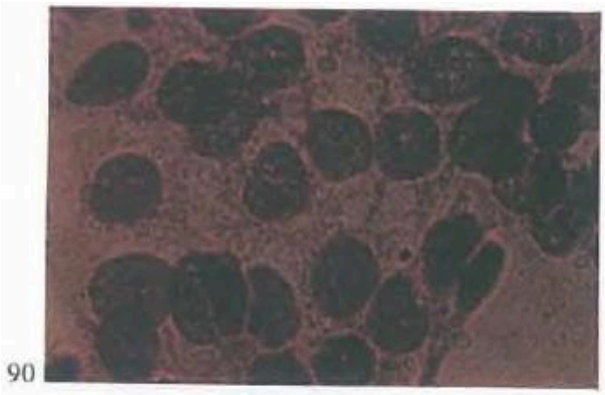
86

87

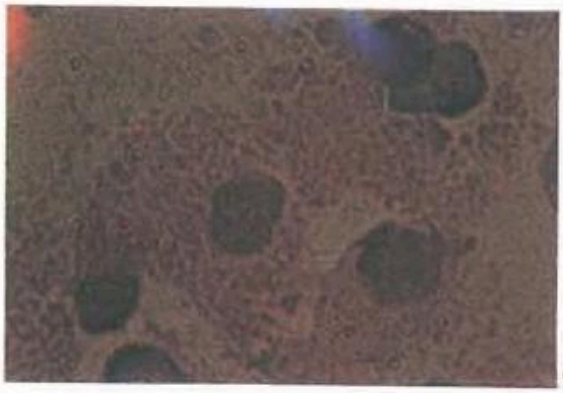
88

89

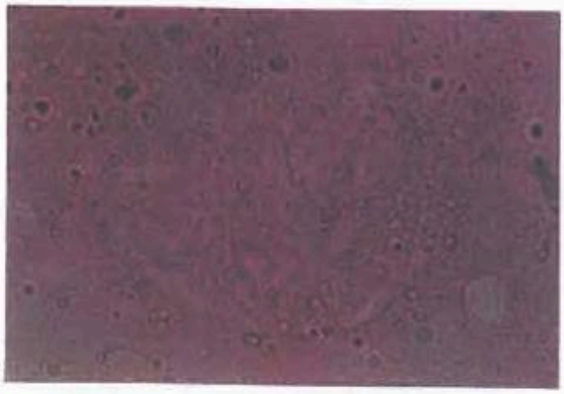
Fig. 90: Kidney-fetal. hemataun-eosinl, 1 : 1 250). Round, intenscly coloured nuclei. Tubular areas. Fig. 92: Kidney-fetal, ninliydrin (\ : 1 250). Small amounts of ninhydrin. Fig. 94: Kidney-fetal, phosphatase (1:1 250). Intense colouration. Panicles surround thc nucléus in the form of crayfish-claws. centration of glycogen, which is disperser! into large cells with wide spaces of cytoplasm but attains the most intense Fig. 91: Kidney-adult, hemalaun - eosin (1 :1250). Less intense colouration of nucléus. Only sporadic deeply coloured cytoplasm. Fig. 93: Kidney-adult. ninhydrin (1:1 250). Clear colouration of cytoplasm and nuclear membranes. Fig. 95: Kidney-adult, phosphatase (1:1250). Colouration of the ground substance. colours. Just so, the concentration of alpha-amino-acid is much higher in the adult tissue (fig. 74, 75). The colouring of 76



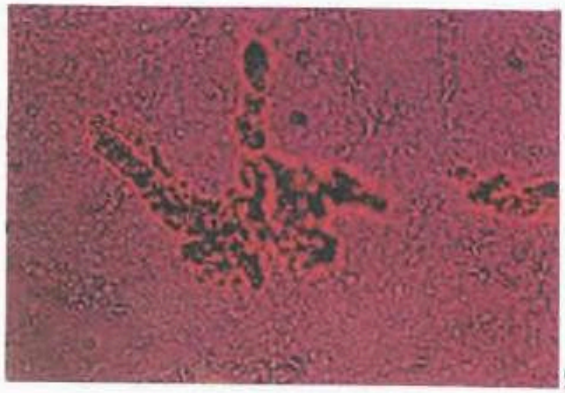
90



91



92



93

94

95

the adult tissues prevails for both enzymes, and enzymatic activities can clearly be shown in ail préparations. Bone-marrow The structures of the bone-marrow préparations alone are very different. Whereas in the fêtai préparation many round cells prevail and thus the cytoplasm and ground substance are of less importance, libres and reticular structures with few incorporated cells and much fat predominate in the adult préparation (fig.76,77). Consequently, the concentration of DNA in the fêtai tissues is high. The colouring of RNA in the adult tissue is very pale but somewhat more concentrated than in the fêtai tissue. A higher fat-content can be found in the tissues of the adult animais, in contrastto the fêtai tissue. The fêtai préparation contains very large amounts of glycogen and alpha-amino-acids (fig. 78,79). The activity of the alkaline phosphatase can be called strikingly low. The dopa-oxydase is very active and brings about a remarkably intense colouring of the fêtai tissues. Spleen The fêtai tissue is distinguished for its roundish nuclei whereas the adult préparation has much more ground substance, which is transversed by fibriform branches of the nuclei. As the fibres, same as the nuclei, contain much DNA, the préparation of the maternai animal appears richer in nuclei acids. Also the amount of RNA in the adult tissue exceeds that of the fêtai préparation (fig. 80, 81). In contrast to the adult splenic tissue slightly interspersed in the nuclei and fibres, no fatty substances can be detected in the fêtai tissue (fig. 82, 83). The concentration of alpha-amino-acid of the spleen corresponds in the mother and fétus; this substance is bound mainIy to the reticular ground substances. The rather strong activity of dopa-oxydase concentrâtes in the cytoplasm space in the adult splenic tissue, and it must be taken into considération that the intensely coloured érythrocytes of the non-specific dopa-oxydase reaction may easily give a false impression. The fêtai préparation contains very little dopa-oxydase (fig. 84,85). A mean phosphatase activity is in the cells and ground substance of both tissues. Muscle Muscle préparations of the mother and fétus differ by the structure alone. Whereas in the fétus longitudinal structures with roundish-oval nuclei possess the picture, the préparations of the adult animal show an intense transverse striation with oblong, fusiform nuclei. The cytoplasm is less coloured in the fêtai tissue than in the adult (fig. 86, 87). Ail nuclei contain much DNA; the concentration in the large nuclei of the adult tissue is lower. Altogether, the intensity of pyronin is high, which is reflected

especially by the transverse striation of the adult muscles. Only small quantifies of fat can be found in the spaces between the muscle-fibres of the adult préparation. Glycogen occurs in the cytoplasm and ground substance of the fêtai and adult muscular tissue. The concentration of alpha-amino-acid is very high in either préparation and is bound to the abovementioned longitudinal structures in the fêtai tissues and to the transverse structures in the adult tissues. The dopa-oxydase stains very intensely in both, the fêtai and the adult tissues. The mean activity of phosphatase receives expression very clearly in the longitudinal and transverse structures (fig. 88, 89). 77

the adult tissues prevails for both enzymes, and enzymatic activities can clearly be shown in all preparations.

Bone-marrow

The structures of the bone-marrow preparations alone are very different. Whereas in the fetal preparation many round cells prevail and thus the cytoplasm and ground substance are of less importance, fibres and reticular structures with few incorporated cells and much fat predominate in the adult preparation (fig. 76, 77). Consequently, the concentration of DNA in the fetal tissues is high. The colouring of RNA in the adult tissue is very pale but somewhat more concentrated than in the fetal tissue. A higher fat-content can be found in the tissues of the adult animals, in contrast to the fetal tissue. The fetal preparation contains very large amounts of glycogen and alpha-amino-acids (fig. 78, 79). The activity of the alkaline phosphatase can be called strikingly low. The dopa-oxydase is very active and brings about a remarkably intense colouring of the fetal tissues.

Spleen

The fetal tissue is distinguished for its roundish nuclei whereas the adult preparation has much more ground substance, which is transversed by fibriform branches of the nuclei. As the fibres, same as the nuclei, contain much DNA, the preparation of the maternal animal appears richer in nuclei acids. Also the amount of RNA in the adult tissue exceeds that of the fetal preparation (fig. 80, 81). In contrast to the adult splenic tissue slightly interspersed in the nuclei and fibres, no fatty substances can be detected in the fetal tissue (fig. 82, 83). The concentration of alpha-amino-acid of the spleen corresponds in the mother and fetus; this substance is bound mainly to the reticular ground substances. The rather strong activity of dopa-oxydase concentrates in the cytoplasm space in the adult splenic tissue, and it must be taken into consideration that the intensely coloured erythrocytes of the non-specific dopa-oxydase reaction may easily give a false impression. The fetal preparation contains very little dopa-oxydase (fig. 84, 85). A mean phosphatase activity is in the cells and ground substance of both tissues.

Muscle

Muscle preparations of the mother and fetus differ by the structure alone. Whereas in the fetus longitudinal structures with roundish-oval nuclei possess the picture, the preparations of the adult animal show an intense transverse striation with oblong, fusiform nuclei. The cytoplasm is less coloured in the fetal tissue than in the adult (fig. 86, 87). All nuclei contain much DNA; the concentration in the large nuclei of the adult tissue is lower. Altogether, the intensity of pyronin is high, which is reflected especially by the transverse striation of the adult muscles. Only small quantities of fat can be found in the spaces between the muscle-fibres of the adult preparation. Glycogen occurs in the cytoplasm and ground substance of the fetal and adult muscular tissue. The concentration of alpha-amino-acid is very high in either preparation and is bound to the abovementioned longitudinal structures in the fetal tissues and to the transverse structures in the adult tissues. The dopa-oxydase stains very intensely in both, the fetal and the adult tissues. The mean activity of phosphatase receives expression very clearly in the longitudinal and transverse structures (fig. 88, 89).

Fig. 96: Omentum - fêlai, hemalaun - eosin (1:1 250). Syncitial structure. Dense colouration of nucléus. Obvious eosin colouration of the cytoFig. 98: Omentum - fêtai scariet (1 :30). Different amounts of fat in arteries and veins. Fig. 100 : Omentum - fêtai methyl green - pyronin (1:1 250). Distinct majority of the pyronincolouration, which proves the prcsence of RNA. Island-like formation. Fig. 97: Omentum - adult, hemalaun - eosin (1:1 250). Fusiform nuclei in longitudinal formations. Fig. 99: Omentum - adult. scariet (1 :30). Distinct proof offat. Fig. 101: Omentum - adult. methyl green - pyronin (I : 1 250). DNA colouration of the nuclei at the connective points of the reticular structure. 78

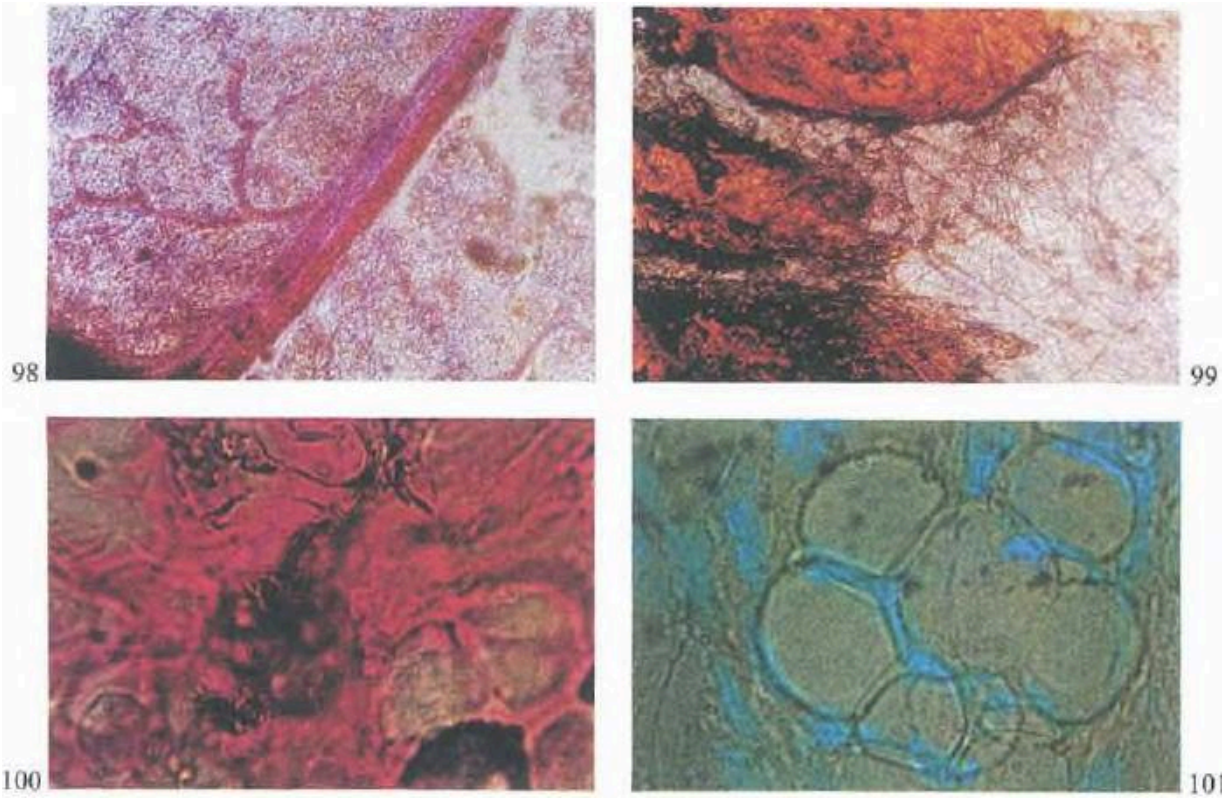
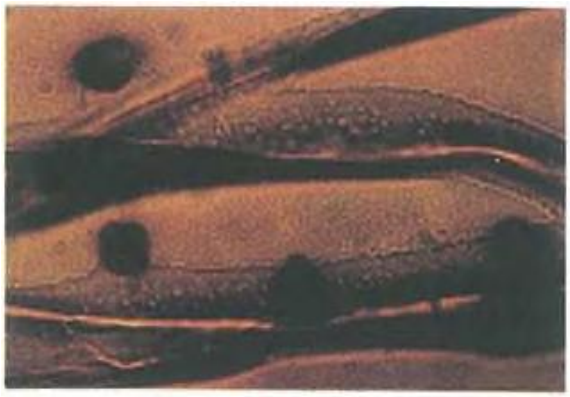
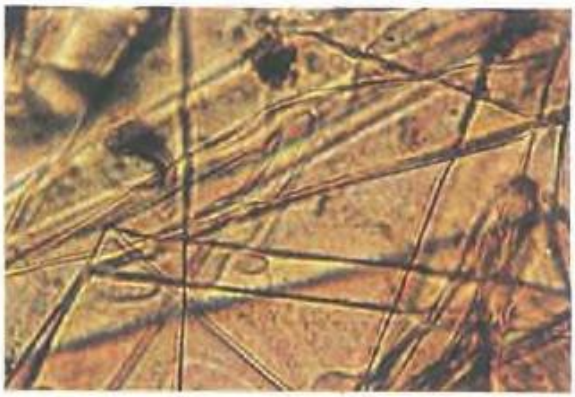
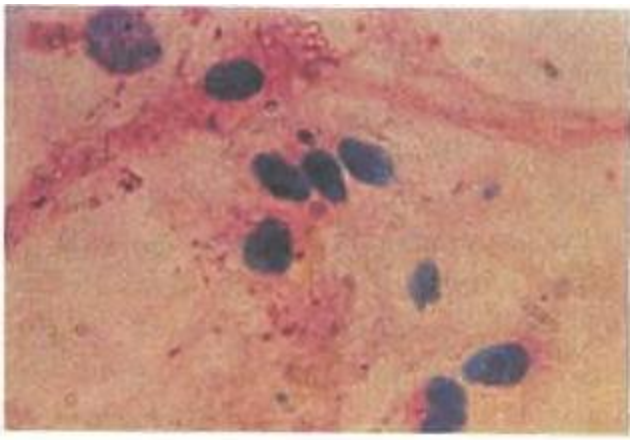


Fig. 102: Omemum -filai, dapa -oxydase 1 1 :1250). se activity of dopa-oxydase. Fig. 104: Ijwg -filai, melhyl green - pyronin (1 :1250). Strong R NA concentration in the cytoplasm. Fig. 105: Lung - adull, melhyl green - pyronin (1:1 250). Good nuclear colouration. Relatively homogenous RNA superposition (reddish tone). colouration (1:1 250). Fig-107: Best-carmine staining (1:1 250). f glycogen. 79

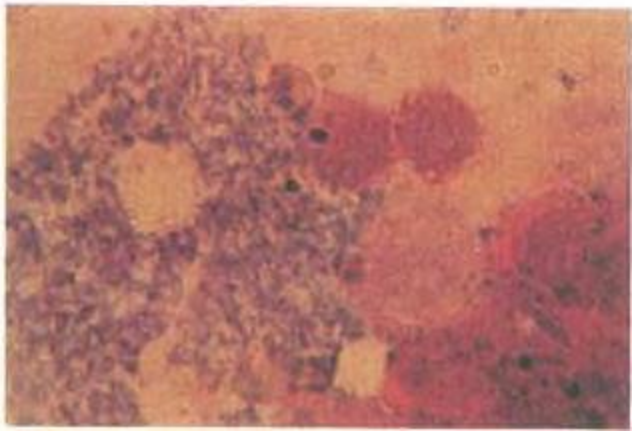




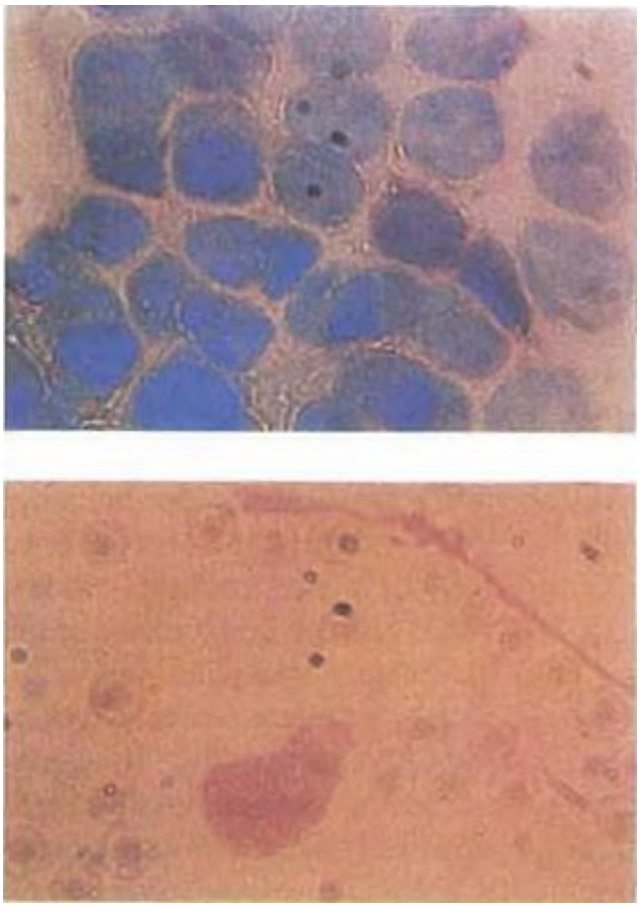
103



104



106



Kidney The roundish to roundish-oval nuclei of the rénal tissue hâve a compact structure and can be stained deeply with DNAaccording to their consistency ; depending on the quantity of nuclei, the fêtai tissue shows a deeper colouring (fig. 90,9 1). Traces of RNA can be identified in the adult préparation alone. Fat and glycogen hâve been found only by traces both in the fêtai and in the adult tissues. Quite different is the concentration of the alpha-amino-acids, found highly intense in the adult tissue, chiefly in the cytoplasm, ground substance and nuclear membranes (fig. 92, 93). The dopa-oxydase stains deeply the fêtai and adult tissues, without taking into account the effect of the non-specific dopaoxydase staining of the érythrocytes. The activity of phosphatase is considerably high in both categories of the rénal tissue, especially in the space of cytoplasm of the fêtai kidney (fig. 94, 95). Omenium The fêtai omentum préparation is distinguished for alveolar, syncitial, pentagonal to hexagonal structures. The roundish to oval nuclei are localized in the intersections of the syncitium. In contrast thereto, the adult tissue has a fibrous, net-like structure in which oblong, fusiform nuclei prevail (fig. 96, 97). Both tissues, especially the fêtai, are interwoven with nets of vessels, veins and arteries mostly running parallel side by side (fig. 98). DNA and RNA, forming isletlike groups, can be seen in both tissues (fig. 100, 101). A high concentration of fat is in the adult tissue (fig. 98, 99). In the fêtai tissue, just one of the parallel vessels attracts attention by more intensely stained fat. Glycogen is stained mainly in the fêtai tissue. The concentration of the alpha-amino-acids prevails in the fêtai préparation and is massive in the area of the vascular network and islet-like régions, which are rich in ground substance whereas the adult préparation shows the deepest staining on the membranes of the fibre Systems. The dopaoxydase disperses uniformly on the isletlike complexes in the fêtai and adult smears (fig. 102, 103). The activity of phosphatase prevails in the fêtai tissue but is rather high in both. Lung The nuclei of the fêtai lung are roundish to oval, poor in structures, very compact and intensely enough stained with DNA whereas the about three times larger, more loosely but more differently structured nuclei of the adult lung show correspondingly smaller concentrations of DNA. The cytoplasm is well stained. The fêtai lung contains much RNA in branches of cytoplasm and reticular structures. In the mothers, however, only low concentrations of RNA are found outside the cell nuclei (fig. 104, 105). Fat

did not occur in either tissue. Traces of glycogen were identified in a few storage cells, above ail in fêtai tissue (fig. 106, 107). Alpha-amino-acids are found in both tissues, but the adult tissue has more. High concentrartions of dopaoxydase are there in both cases. A low activity of phosphatase bound to the membrane Systems can be marked for the fêtai animal. The descriptions of the organs hâve given just a concise survey of the points to be answered. Results can be seen from the summarizing synoptic fig. 108.
Morphologically and cytochemically, there are more différences between fêtai and maternai tissues than could be anticipated in any bio-economic association. The morphological structures of the fêtai and adult tissues are largely similar, with the following exceptions:

Kidney

The roundish to roundish-oval nuclei of the renal tissue have a compact structure and can be stained deeply with DNA according to their consistency; depending on the quantity of nuclei, the fetal tissue shows a deeper colouring (fig. 90, 91). Traces of RNA can be identified in the adult preparation alone. Fat and glycogen have been found only by traces both in the fetal and in the adult tissues. Quite different is the concentration of the alpha-amino-acids, found highly intense in the adult tissue, chiefly in the cytoplasm, ground substance and nuclear membranes (fig. 92, 93). The dopa-oxydase stains deeply the fetal and adult tissues, without taking into account the effect of the non-specific dopa-oxydase staining of the erythrocytes. The activity of phosphatase is considerably high in both categories of the renal tissue, especially in the space of cytoplasm of the fetal kidney (fig. 94, 95).

Omentum

The fetal omentum preparation is distinguished for alveolar, syncitial, pentagonal to hexagonal structures. The roundish to oval nuclei are localized in the intersections of the syncitium. In contrast thereto, the adult tissue has a fibrous, net-like structure in which oblong, fusiform nuclei prevail (fig. 96, 97). Both tissues, especially the fetal, are interwoven with nets of vessels, veins and arteries mostly running parallel side by side (fig. 98). DNA and RNA, forming islet-like groups, can be seen in both tissues (fig. 100, 101). A high concentration of fat is in the adult tissue (fig. 98, 99). In the fetal tissue, just one of the parallel vessels attracts attention by more intensely stained fat. Glycogen is stained mainly in the fetal tissue. The concentration of the alpha-amino-acids prevails in the fetal preparation and is massive in the area of the vascular network and islet-like regions, which are rich in ground substance whereas the adult preparation shows the deepest staining on the membranes of the fibre systems. The dopa-oxydase disperses uniformly on the islet-like complexes in the fetal and adult smears (fig. 102, 103). The activity of phosphatase prevails in the fetal tissue but is rather high in both.

Lung

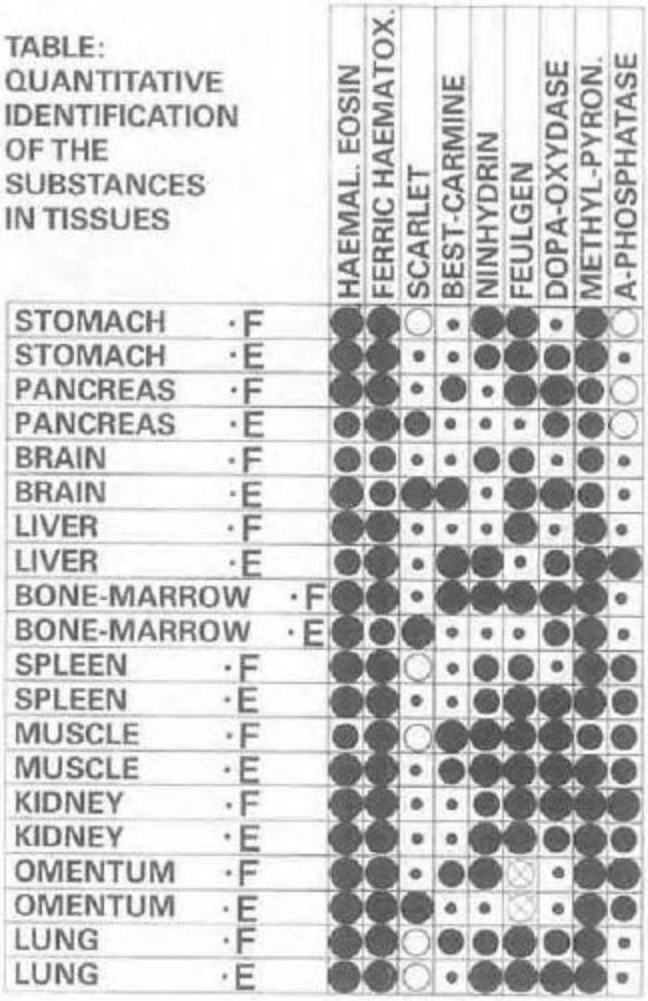
The nuclei of the fetal lung are roundish to oval, poor in structures, very compact and intensely enough stained with DNA whereas the about three times larger, more loosely but more differently structured nuclei of the adult lung show correspondingly smaller concentrations of DNA. The cytoplasm is well stained. The fetal lung contains much RNA in branches of cytoplasm and reticular structures. In the mothers, however, only low concentrations of RNA are found outside the cell nuclei (fig. 104, 105). Fat did not occur in either tissue. Traces of glycogen were identified in a few storage cells, above all in fetal tissue (fig. 106, 107). Alpha-amino-acids are found in both tissues, but the adult tissue has more. High concentrartions of dopa-oxydase are there in both cases. A low activity of phosphatase bound to the membrane systems can be marked for the fetal animal.

The descriptions of the organs have given just a concise survey of the points to be answered. Results can be seen from the summarizing synoptic fig. 108.

Morphologically and cytochemically, there are more differences between fetal and maternal tissues than could be anticipated in any bio-economic association. The morphological structures of the fetal and adult tissues are largely similar, with the following exceptions:

I . The fêtai tissues hâve more and smaller nuclei, which appear round to roundish-oval and much more concentrated, more distinct and thus stronger than the voluminous, often oblong-fusiform, loosely structured nuclei of the adult tissues. Fig. 108: Synopsis of the cytochemical comparison between fêtai (F) and maternai (E) tissues. 0 identifiai in large quamities • identiiïed in medium quantifies • identifiai in small quantifies O no identification possible technical impossibility of preparing the product 2. The cytoplasm of the fêtai tissues is more uniform and homogeneous. The extranuclear areas of the adult préparations are veined with a network of fibrous, reticular structures so that even in préparations, in which the cytoplasm prevails in proportion to the nucléus: plasma relation in the fêtai tissue (e. g. spleen), the compactness of the ground substance appears lowerthan in the fêtai tissues. 3. A syncitial-alveolate formation prevails in fêtai omentum and bone-marrow, and a reticular-fibrous formation in the corresponding préparations of the adult animal. 4. The fêtai muscle préparations show a longitudinal structure, the adult muscle préparations a distinct transverse striation. As regards the cytochemical composition, the following is worth mentioning: a) Fat occurs always in higher concentration in the adult tissue. b) The proportion of the alpha-aminoacids: glycogen in the fêtai and adult tissues dépends on the tissue and cannot be generalized. c) Theconcentrationofnucleicacid.especially the nuclear DNA, is higher in the fêtai tissues (exception : spleen) than in the mothers. d) A uniform tendency of the cytochemicaily traceable enzymatic activities in the fêtai and adult tissues has not been found as the enzymes apparently dépend more on the organs than on the âge.

TABLE:
QUANTITATIVE
IDENTIFICATION
OF THE
SUBSTANCES
IN TISSUES



Minerais, trace-elements and toxic metals in lyophilized tissues In an almost biased manner the analysis of biological préparations made in the last decade has focused on the détection of organic compounds. The active substances or compounds sought in biochemical substrates and enzymes were proteins, lipids, carbohydrates, poly- and oligopeptides. In clinical ternis, quantifies that can be measured or weighed hâve priority over qualitative estimations. Here, the amount of substances found is sometimes relevant to their biological significance. The Tact that there cannot be any complex functioning compound without an inorganic nucléus is being slowly realized. There can be no hemoglobin without a Fe atom and no chlorophyll without an Mg atom. The red coloured material in the blood of mammals is dépendent upon the presence and level of the iron atom, in the same way that the green colouring matter in plants dépends upon magnésium. The bivalent ions particulârly, magnésium, zinc and copper - represent an indispensable ingrédient for the functioning of most enzymes. This significance of the trace éléments in the functioning of biological Systems encourages you to examine a number of the lyophilizates used in cell therapy with regard to their inorganic content. Material and method Minerais were analyzed from 19 different tissues of lyophilized commercial préparations of the «Siccacell-Series». In order to eliminate coincidences, such as seasonal and nutritional factors, each 400mg of lyophilizate consisted of 4 different batches. Samples of the lyophilizates were numerically numbered and the laboratory conducting the analysis did not know the origin of the tissues. The analyses were done at the Anamol Laboratories, 1 05 Scarsdale Road, Don Mills, ON, M3B2R5. This laboratory, under the management of Dr. Tamari, has long years of expérience in the analysis of éléments, trace éléments and toxic metals - in particular hair analysis. Results and their évaluation are compulerized the same way as the results from nutritional analysis. Results Results of the analysis hâve been compiled in 3 tables Table 5 - elemental composition of the exami ned tissues Table 6 - différences in element distribution in the tissues Table 7 - différences in minerai ortrace element content of female and male tissues - endocrine tissues primarily examined. On the whole, at First sight the big différences in minerai content of fêtai and juvénile tissue lyophilizates are striking. The second finding worth pointing out is the factthat individual éléments are only présent in spécifie tissues and missing

in others. A third and remarkable Finding was the unexpectedly great différence in minerai content between tissues of male and female origin. 82

Minerals, trace-elements and toxic metals in lyophilized tissues

In an almost biased manner the analysis of biological preparations made in the last decade has focused on the detection of organic compounds. The active substances or compounds sought in biochemical substrates and enzymes were proteins, lipids, carbohydrates, poly- and oligopeptides. In clinical terms, quantities that can be measured or weighed have priority over qualitative estimations. Here, the amount of substances found is sometimes relevant to their biological significance.

The fact that there cannot be any complex functioning compound without an inorganic nucleus is being slowly realized. There can be no hemoglobin without a Fe atom and no chlorophyll without an Mg atom. The red coloured material in the blood of mammals is dependent upon the presence and level of the iron atom, in the same way that the green colouring matter in plants depends upon magnesium. The bivalent ions particularly, magnesium, zinc and copper – represent an indispensable ingredient for the functioning of most enzymes. This significance of the trace elements in the functioning of biological systems encourages you to examine a number of the lyophilizates used in cell therapy with regard to their inorganic content.

Material and method

Minerals were analyzed from 19 different tissues of lyophilized commercial preparations of the «Siccacell-Series». In order to eliminate coincidences, such as seasonal and nutritional factors, each 400 mg of lyophilizate consisted of 4 different batches. Samples of the lyophilizates were numerically numbered and the laboratory conducting the analysis did not know the origin of the tissues. The analyses were done at the Anamol Laboratories, 105 Scarsdale Road, Don Mills, ON, M3B2R5. This laboratory, under the management of Dr. Tamari, has long years of experience in the analysis of elements, trace elements and toxic metals – in particular hair analysis. Results and their evaluation are computerized the same way as the results from nutritional analysis.

Results

Results of the analysis have been compiled in 3 tables –

Table 5 – elemental composition of the examined tissues

Table 6 – differences in element distribution in the tissues

Table 7 – differences in mineral or trace element content of female and male tissues – endocrine tissues primarily examined.

On the whole, at first sight the big differences in mineral content of fetal and juvenile tissue lyophilizates are striking. The second finding worth pointing out is the fact that individual elements are only present in specific tissues and missing in others. A third and remarkable finding was the unexpectedly great difference in mineral content between tissues of male and female origin.

Tab. 5: **Content of 21 elements, trace-elements and toxic metals in fetal and juvenile tissues. Values in ppm (pars per mille)**

	Ca	Cr	Co	Cu	Fe	Li	Mg	Mn	Mo	Ni	P	K	Se	Na	V	Zn	Al	As	Cd	Pb	Hg
Cerebrum	502	0,99	0	12,9	124	1,0	694	1,66	0,05	1,42	12330	17890	2,75	12990	0,01	51,9	20,9	5,30	0,46	1,4	12,3
Cerebellum	496	3,12	0,01	35,6	216,8	1,05	1007	2,76	0,16	0,76	13250	21970	0,77	13240	0,20	79,1	67,4	0,53	0,08	0	1,34
Diencephalon	445	2,31	0	25,4	161	0,80	888,8	2,08	0,15	1,10	14030	21010	0,29	12040	0,11	59,2	23,5	0	0,09	0,50	0
Lung	872	1,99	0	23,9	415	1,43	1062	1,77	0,22	0,65	14040	23880	0,14	28280	0,11	96,7	317,4	0,72	0,16	0	1,53
Liver	437	1,34	0	155,1	5293	1,02	954,2	16,11	1,35	1,22	11860	16590	0	8051	0,78	603,3	98,6	0	0,16	0,41	0,76
Spleen	527	1,93	0	24,6	1339	1,20	944,5	1,32	0,18	2,10	12830	18430	0	5892	0,38	70,1	139,1	0	0,17	1,07	0,18
Thymus	597,9	1,99	0	26,6	173,4	0,79	1163	1,97	0,18	0,75	13290	28400	0,22	7895	0,12	83,3	60,2	0,08	0,10	0	1,26
Adrenals ♂	613	1,10	0	13,4	301,9	0,51	587,1	2,94	0,07	0,56	10000	11970	0,20	5289	0	40,1	39,1	0	0,21	0	0
Adrenals ♀	658	17,8	0	19,2	537	0,99	833,9	4,67	0,86	9,27	12910	13830	0,88	5452	0,16	65,9	59,3	0,09	0,60	0	0
Placenta ♂	1150	1,30	0	16,9	651,1	0,88	979,6	1,89	0,17	0,65	13040	16170	0,67	13390	0,15	85,9	36,0	0	0,14	0	0,65
Placenta ♀	770,1	1,40	0	101,9	527,8	0,85	972,9	2,23	0,26	0,60	12230	14490	0,51	14510	0,13	115,1	24,4	0	0,60	0,11	0,35
Testis	919,8	1,59	0	15,7	288,9	0,86	1121	2,90	0,28	1,76	13890	32440	2,20	11700	0,14	131,5	74,7	0	0,21	0	0
Ovary	1077	6,11	0	21,4	345,1	0,84	755,1	2,66	0,33	5,42	11890	18920	1,41	28520	0,04	54,7	616,9	0,63	0,11	0	2,20
Thyreoidgland	851	5,98	0	28,1	281,4	1,31	1027	5,98	0,20	1,35	5653	10420	0,69	11730	0	73,8	111,0	0,50	0,11	0	2,17
Pankreas	3006	12,1	0	102,0	510,6	0,98	1290	5,90	0,63	1,42	13310	18630	0	13430	0,18	198,1	573,7	0,18	0,05	0	0,11
Connective Tissue	3238	5,34	0	41,8	295,3	2,22	1114	2,79	0,22	2,27	6395	9897	0,20	18830	0,15	72,3	74,0	0,20	0,26	0	1,42
Cartilage	13960	3,1	0	11,8	90,1	1,8	2458	2,1	0,1	2,4	13240	5593	0	20350	0,2	93,3	26,6	0	0,1	0	0

The foUowing organs (/issues) were analyzed: Cerebrum Hypophysis, male Thyroid Lung Cerebellum Hyophysis, female Pancréas Liver Diencephalon Suprarénal gland, male Thymus Spleen Suprarénal gland. Connective female tissue Testis Cartilage Ovaries Placenta, male fétus Placente, female fétus Comment on the various éléments As shown in Tables 5 and 6, the concentration gradient of éléments indicated in parts per mille is surprisingly great, as we are concemed here with a purely quantitative évaluation. Calcium (Ca) - The tissues examined which are richest in calcium are cartilage, connective tissues and pancréas. The tissues with the least amount of calcium are the cerebellum, diencephalon and liver (cartilage 13.960 ppm - liver 437 ppm). Chromium (Cr) - High concentrations of chromium are found in the female suprarénal glands (17.8), pancréas and ovaries, with the lowest values in the liver, male suprarénal and the cerebrum (0.99). It is worth noting the tremendous différence between the female and male suprarénal glands, i.é. 17.8 vs. 1.10, a ratio also reflected between the ovaries and testes at 6.1 1 to 1.59. Cobalt (Co) - Not found in fêtai tissues, with the exception of a trace in the cerebellum (0.01). Copper (Cu) - Also shows a marked différence between the copper-rich organs, liver (155.1), pancréas (102), female placenta (101.9) and the tissues poor in copper, namely male suprarénal glands (13.4), cerebrum (12.9) and cartilage (1 1.8). lron (Fe) - The highest concentration is in the liver (5.293), spleen and male placenta and the lowest concentration in the diencephalon, cerebrum and cartilage (90.1). Lithium (Li) - Found in connective tissue (2.22), cartilage and lung at relatively high concentrations. Levels are relatively low in the diencephalon, thymus and male suprarénal glands (0.5 1). Here the ratio is small because of the low initial values. Magnésium (Mg) - Cartilage (2.458), pancréas and thymus show the highest levels, and the ovaries, cerebrum and male suprarénal glands (587.1) the lowest values. Manganèse (Mn) - Liver (16.11), thyroid and pancréas are at the top, whereas lung, cerebrum and spleen (1.32) are at the low end of the scale. Molybdenum (Mo) - is found mainly in the liver (1.35), female suprarénal

The following organs (tissues) were analyzed:

Cerebrum	Hypophysis, male	Thyroid	Lung
Cerebellum	Hyophysis, female	Pancreas	Liver
Diencephalon	Suprarenal gland, male	Thymus	Spleen
	Suprarenal gland, female		Connective tissue
	Testis		Cartilage
	Ovaries		
	Placenta, male fetus		
	Placente, female fetus		

Comment on the various elements

As shown in Tables 5 and 6, the concentration gradient of elements indicated in parts per mille is surprisingly great, as we are concerned here with a purely quantitative evaluation.

Calcium (Ca) – The tissues examined which are richest in calcium are cartilage, connective tissues and pancreas. The tissues with the least amount of calcium are the cerebellum, diencephalon and liver (cartilage 13.960 ppm – liver 437 ppm).

Chromium (Cr) – High concentrations of chromium are found in the female suprarenal glands (17.8), pancreas and ovaries, with the lowest values in the liver, male suprarenal and the cerebrum (0.99). It is worth noting the tremendous difference between the female and male suprarenal glands, i.e. 17.8 vs. 1.10, a ratio also reflected between the ovaries and testes at 6.11 to 1.59.

Cobalt (Co) – Not found in fetal tissues, with the exception of a trace in the cerebellum (0.01).

Copper (Cu) – Also shows a marked difference between the copper-rich organs, liver (155.1), pancreas (102), female placenta (101.9) and the tissues poor in copper, namely male suprarenal glands (13.4), cerebrum (12.9) and cartilage (11.8).

Iron (Fe) – The highest concentration is in the liver (5.293), spleen and male placenta and the lowest concentration in the diencephalon, cerebrum and cartilage (90.1).

Lithium (Li) – Found in connective tissue (2.22), cartilage and lung at relatively high concentrations. Levels are relatively low in the diencephalon, thymus and male suprarenal glands (0.51). Here the ratio is small because of the low initial values.

Magnesium (Mg) – Cartilage (2.458), pancreas and thymus show the highest levels, and the ovaries, cerebrum and male suprarenal glands (587.1) the lowest values.

Manganese (Mn) – Liver (16.11), thyroid and pancreas are at the top, whereas lung, cerebrum and spleen (1.32) are at the low end of the scale.

Molybdenum (Mo) – is found mainly in the liver (1.35), female suprarenal

Tab. 6: **Content- and Conzentrationgraduation of 21 elements, trace-elements and toxic metals in 17 fetal or juvenile tissues. Values in ppm (pars per mille).**

Ca	Cartilage 13960	Conn. tiss. 3238	Pankreas 3006	Placenta ♂ 1150	Ovary 1077	Testis 919,8	Lung 872	Thyreoid 851	Placenta ♀ 770,1	Adrenal ♀ 658	Adrenal ♂ 613	Thymus 597,9	Spleen 527	Cerebrum 502	Cerebellum 496	Dienceph. 445	Liver 437
Cr	Adrenal ♀ 17,8	Pankreas 12,1	Ovary 6,11	Conn. tiss. 5,34	Thyreoid 5,08	Cerebellum 3,12	Cartilage 3,1	Dienceph. 2,31	Thymus 1,99	Lung 1,99	Spleen 1,93	Testis 1,59	Placenta ♂ 1,40	Liver 1,34	Placenta ♀ 1,30	Adrenal ♂ 1,10	Cerebrum 0,99
Co	Cerebellum 0,01																
Cu	Liver 155,1	Pankreas 102,0	Placenta 101,9	Conn. tiss. 41,8	Cerebellum 35,6	Thyreoid 28,1	Thymus 26,6	Dienceph. 25,4	Spleen 24,4	Lung 23,9	Ovary 21,4	Adrenal ♀ 19,2	Placent. ♂ 16,9	Testis 15,7	Adrenal ♂ 13,4	Cerebrum 12,9	Cartilage 11,8
Fe	Liver 5293	Spleen 1339	Placenta ♂ 651	Placenta ♀ 537	Adrenals ♀ 527,8	Pankreas 510,6	Lung 415	Ovay 345,1	Adrenals ♂ 301,9	Conn. tiss. 295,3	Testis 288,5	Thyreoid. 281,4	Cerebellum 216,8	Thymus 173,4	Dienceph. 161	Cerebrum 124	Cartilage 90,1
Li	Conn. tiss. 2,22	Cartilage 1,8	Lung 1,43	Thyreoid. 1,31	Spleen 1,20	Cerebellum 1,05	Liver 1,02	Cerebrum 1,0	Pankreas 0,99	Adrenals ♀ 0,98	Placenta ♂ 0,88	Testis 0,86	Placenta ♀ 0,85	Ovary 0,84	Dienceph. 0,80	Thymus 0,79	Adrenals ♂ 0,51
Mg	Cartilage 2458	Pankreas 1290	Thymus 1163	Testis 1121	Conn. tiss. 1114	Lung 1062	Thyreoid. 1027	Cerebellum 1007	Placenta ♂ 979,6	Placenta ♀ 972,9	Liver 954,2	Spleen 944,5	Dienceph. 888,8	Adrenals ♀ 833,9	Ovary 795	Cerebrum 694	Adrenals ♂ 587,1
Mn	Liver 16,11	Thyreoid. 5,98	Pankreas 5,90	Adrenals ♀ 4,67	Adrenals ♂ 2,94	Testis 2,90	Conn. tiss 2,79	Cerebellum 2,76	Ovary 2,66	Placenta ♀ 2,23	Cartilage 2,1	Dienceph. 2,08	Thymus 1,97	Placenta ♂ 1,89	Lung 1,77	Cerebrum 1,66	Spleen 1,32
Mo	Liver 1,35	Adrenals ♀ 0,86	Pankreas 0,63	Ovary 0,33	Testis 0,28	Placenta ♀ 0,26	Lung 0,22	Conn. tiss. 0,22	Thyreoid 0,20	Spleen 0,18	Thymus 0,18	Placenta ♂ 0,17	Cerebellum 0,16	Dienceph. 0,15	Cartilage 0,1	Adrenals ♂ 0,07	Cerebrum 0,05
Ni	Adrenals ♀ 9,27	Ovary 5,42	Cartilage 2,4	Conn. tiss. 2,27	Spleen 2,1	Testis 1,76	Pankreas 1,42	Cerebrum 1,42	Thyreoid. 1,35	Liver 1,22	Dienceph. 1,10	Cerebellum 0,76	Thymus 0,75	Lung 0,65	Placenta ♂ 0,65	Placenta ♀ 0,60	Adrenals ♂ 0,56
P	Lung 14040	Dienceph. 14030	Testis 13890	Pankreas 13310	Thymus 13290	Cerebellum 13250	Cartilage 13240	Placenta ♂ 13040	Adrenals ♂ 12910	Spleen 12830	Cerebrum 12330	Placenta ♀ 12230	Ovary 11890	Liver 11860	Adrenals ♂ 10000	Conn. tiss. 6395	Thyreoid. 5653
K	Testis 32440	Thymus 28400	Lung 23880	Cerebellum 21970	Dienceph. 21010	Ovary 18920	Pankreas 18630	Spleen 18630	Cerebrum 17890	Liver 16590	Placenta ♂ 16170	Placenta ♀ 14490	Adrenals ♀ 13830	Adrenals ♀ 11970	Thyreoid. 10420	Conn. tiss 9897	Cartilage 5593
Se	Cerebrum 2,75	Testis 2,20	Ovary 1,41	Adrenals ♀ 0,88	Cerebellum 0,77	Thyreoid. 0,69	Placenta ♂ 0,67	Placenta ♀ 0,51	Dienceph. 0,29	Thymus 0,22	Adrenals ♂ 0,20	Conn. tiss. 0,20	Lung 0,14	Liver 0	Spleen 0	Cartilage 0	Pankreas 0
Na	Ovary 28520	Lung 28280	Cartilage 20350	Conn. tiss. 18830	Placenta ♀ 14510	Pankreas 13430	Placenta ♂ 13390	Cerebellum 13240	Cerebrum 12990	Dienceph. 12040	Thyreoid. 11730	Testis 11700	Liver 8051	Thymus 7895	Spleen 5892	Adrenals ♀ 5452	Adrenals ♂ 5289
V	Liver 0,78	Spleen 0,38	Cartilage 0,2	Cerebellum 0,2	Pankreas 0,18	Adrenals ♀ 0,16	Placenta ♂ 0,15	Conn. tiss. 0,15	Testis 0,14	Placenta ♀ 0,13	Thymus 0,12	Lung 0,11	Dienceph. 0,11	Ovary 0,04	Cerebrum 0,01	Adrenals ♂ 0	Thyreoid. 0
Zn	Liver 603,3	Pankreas 198,1	Testis 131,5	Placenta 115,1	Lung 96,7	Cartilage 93,3	Placenta ♂ 85,9	Thymus 83,3	Cerebellum 79,1	Thyreoid. 73,8	Conn. tiss. 72,3	Spleen 70,1	Adrenals ♀ 65,9	Dienceph. 59,2	Ovary 54,7	Cerebrum 51,9	Adrenals ♂ 40,1
Al	Ovary 616,9	Pankreas 573,7	Lung 317,4	Spleen 139,1	Thyreoid. 111,0	Liver 98,6	Testis 74,7	Conn. tiss. 74,0	Cerebellum 67,4	Thymus 60,2	Adrenals ♀ 59,3	Adrenals ♂ 39,1	Placenta ♂ 36,0	Cartilage 26,6	Placenta ♀ 24,4	Dienceph. 23,5	Cerebrum 20,9
As	Cerebrum 5,30	Lung 0,72	Ovary 0,63	Cerebellum 0,53	Thyreoid. 0,50	Conn. tiss. 0,20	Pankreas 0,18	Adrenals ♀ 0,09	Thymus 0,08	Dienceph. 0	Liver 0	Spleen 0	Adrenals ♂ 0	Placenta ♂ 0	Placenta ♀ 0	Testis 0	Cartilage 0
Cd	Adrenals ♀ 0,60	Placenta ♀ 0,60	Cerebrum 0,46	Conn. tiss. 0,26	Adrenals ♂ 0,21	Testis 0,21	Spleen 0,17	Liver 0,16	Lung 0,16	Placenta ♂ 0,14	Ovary 0,11	Thyreoid. 0,11	Thymus 0,1	Cartilage 0,1	Dienceph. 0,09	Cerebellum 0,08	Pankreas 0,05
Pb	Cerebrum 1,4	Spleen 1,07	Dienceph. 0,50	Liver 0,41	Placenta ♀ 0,1	Cerebellum 0	Lung 0	Thymus 0	Adrenals ♂ 0	Adrenals ♀ 0	Placenta ♂ 0	Testis 0	Ovary 0	Thyreoid 0	Pankreas 0	Conn. tiss. 0	Cartilage 0
Hg	Cerebrum 12,3	Ovary 2,20	Thyreoid 2,17	Lung 1,53	Conn. tiss. 1,42	Cerebellum 1,34	Thymus 1,26	Liver 0,76	Placenta ♂ 0,65	Placenta ♀ 0,35	Spleen 0,18	Pankreas 0,11	Dienceph. 0	Adrenals ♂ 0	Adrenals ♀ 0	Testis 0	Cartilage 0

glands and the pancréas. Only traces are found in the diencephalon, male suprarénal glands and the cerebrum (0.05). Nickel (Ni) - The most surprising distribution pattern of ali éléments. The highest concentrations are in the generating tissues of the female fétus, female suprarénal glands (9.27) and ovaries (5.92). These are paralleled by 1 0 times lower levels in the lung and placenta (0.60). A certain similarity can be identified with chromium. Phosphorus. Highest phosphorus concentrations (P) are found in the loung (14.040), diencephalon and testes, with the lowest in the male suprarénal glands, connective tissue and thyroid (5.653). Potassium (K) - Shows a steep gradient between the tissues rich in potassium, such as testes (32.440), thymus and lung, and the tissues with very little potassium, namely thyroid, connective tissue and cartilage (5.593). Sélénium (Se) - Tissues rich in sélénium are the cerebrum (2.75), testes and ovaries; tissues low in sélénium or free from sélénium are cartilage, spleen, liver and placenta, with a 0-value. Sodium (Na) - Represents the second largest quantitative share of the intracellular éléments after potassium. The high values in the ovaries (2S.520), lung and cartilage are paralleled by low values in the spleen and the suprarénal glands (5.289). Vanadium (V) - Does not reach the 1.0 ppm in any tissue, with liver (0.78), spleen and cartilage showing the highest values. Thyroid and male suprarénal glands do not contain any vanadium. Zinc (Zn) - Found in large quantifies in the liver (603.3), pancréas and testes. The concentration is lowest in the ovaries, cerebrum and the male suprarénal glands (40. 1). There is also an interesting ratio between the testes (131.5) and ovaries (54.7). Aluminium (Al) - Shows the highest concentrations in the ovaries (616.9), pancréas and lung, and the lowest concentrations in the cerebrum, female placenta, fétus and diencephalon (23.5). Arsenic (As) - The cérébral hémisphères are atone at the top with 5.30, followed by the lung (0.72) and the ovary (0.63). Most fêtai organs do not contain arsenic. Cadmium (Cd) - Found in the female suprarénal glands and female placenta at 0.60 ppm and in the brain at 0.46 in measurable ranges. In most tissues its values are around or below 0. 1 ppm. Lead (Pb) - Found in the cerebrum (1.4), spleen (1.07) and diencephalon (0.50). Most fêtai and juvénile tissues do not contain any lead. Mercury (Hg) - Found, as for most heavy metals, in the cérébral hémisphères (12.3) but in lower concentrations in the ovaries

(2.20) and the thyroid (2.17). Five organs, among them surprisingly the diencephalon, do not contain any trace of lead.

glands and the pancreas. Only traces are found in the diencephalon, male suprarenal glands and the cerebrum (0.05).

Nickel (Ni) – The most surprising distribution pattern of all elements. The highest concentrations are in the generating tissues of the female fetus, female suprarenal glands (9.27) and ovaries (5.92). These are paralleled by 10 times lower levels in the lung and placenta (0.60). A certain similarity can be identified with chromium.

Phosphorus. Highest phosphorus concentrations (P) are found in the loung (14.040), diencephalon and testes, with the lowest in the male suprarenal glands, connective tissue and thyroid (5.653).

Potassium (K) – Shows a steep gradient between the tissues rich in potassium, such as testes (32.440), thymus and lung, and the tissues with very little potassium, namely thyroid, connective tissue and cartilage (5.593).

Selenium (Se) – Tissues rich in selenium are the cerebrum (2.75), testes and ovaries; tissues low in selenium or free from selenium are cartilage, spleen, liver and placenta, with a 0-value.

Sodium (Na) – Represents the second largest quantitative share of the intracellular elements after potassium. The high values in the ovaries (28.520), lung and cartilage are paralleled by low values in the spleen and the suprarenal glands (5.289).

Vanadium (V) – Does not reach the 1.0 ppm in any tissue, with liver (0.78), spleen and cartilage showing the highest values. Thyroid and male suprarenal glands do not contain any vanadium.

Zinc (Zn) – Found in large quantities in the liver (603.3), pancreas and testes. The concentration is lowest in the ovaries, cerebrum and the male suprarenal glands (40.1). There is also an interesting ratio between the testes (131.5) and ovaries (54.7).

Aluminium (Al) – Shows the highest concentrations in the ovaries (616.9), pancreas and lung, and the lowest concentrations in the cerebrum, female placenta, fetus and diencephalon (23.5).

Arsenic (As) – The cerebral hemispheres are alone at the top with 5.30, followed by the lung (0.72) and the ovary (0.63). Most fetal organs do not contain arsenic.

Cadmium (Cd) – Found in the female suprarenal glands and female placenta at 0.60 ppm and in the brain at 0.46 in measurable ranges. In most tissues its values are around or below 0.1 ppm.

Lead (Pb) – Found in the cerebrum (1.4), spleen (1.07) and diencephalon (0.50). Most fetal and juvenile tissues do not contain any lead.

Mercury (Hg) – Found, as for most heavy metals, in the cerebral hemispheres (12.3) but in lower concentrations in the ovaries (2.20) and the thyroid (2.17). Five organs, among them surprisingly the diencephalon, do not contain any trace of lead.

the content on minerals, trace-elements and toxic metals in hormonproducing tissues of males and female origin. wing differences: In pituary gland: Calcium, Chromium, Copper, Iron, Lithium. In testis and ovary: Magnesium, dium, Potassium. In adrenals: Chromium, Iron, Molybden, Nickel, Selenium. In placenta: Calcium, Copper, Zinc,

	Co	Cu	Fe	Li	Mg	Mn	Mo	Ni	P	K	Sc	Na	V	Zn	Al	As	Cd	Pb	Hg
	0	13,4	301,9	0,51	587,1	2,94	0,07	0,56	10000	11970	0,20	5289	0	40,1	39,1	0	0,21	0	0
	0	19,2	537	0,99	833,9	4,67	0,86	9,27	12910	13830	0,88	5452	0,16	65,9	59,3	0,09	0,60	0	0
	0	16,9	651,1	0,88	979,6	1,89	0,17	0,65	13040	16170	0,67	13390	0,15	85,9	36,0	0	0,14	0	0,65
	0	101,9	527,8	0,85	972,9	2,23	0,26	0,60	12230	14490	0,51	14510	0,13	115,1	24,4	0	0,60	0,11	0,35
	0	15,7	288,9	0,86	1121	2,90	0,28	1,76	13890	32440	2,20	11700	0,14	131,5	74,7	0	0,21	0	0
	0	21,7	345,1	0,84	755,1	2,66	0,33	5,42	11890	18920	1,41	28520	0,04	54,7	616,9	0,63	0,11	0	2,20
	0	21	17	0,28	57	2,15	0,27	4,9	6398	9701	0,11	7317	0,34	49	21,6	0	0,25	1,24	0
	0	70	20	0,11	63	2,49	0,22	3,5	6409	11240	0,04	8146	0,14	74	17,9	0	0,24	5,14	0

	Co	Cu	Fe	Li	Mg	Mn	Mo	Ni	P	K	Sc	Na	V	Zn	Al	As	Cd	Pb	Hg
	0	13,4	301,9	0,51	587,1	2,94	0,07	0,56	10000	11970	0,20	5289	0	40,1	39,1	0	0,21	0	0
	0	19,2	537	0,99	833,9	4,67	0,86	9,27	12910	13830	0,88	5452	0,16	65,9	59,3	0,09	0,60	0	0
	0	16,9	651,1	0,88	979,6	1,89	0,17	0,65	13040	16170	0,67	13390	0,15	85,9	36,0	0	0,14	0	0,65
	0	101,9	527,8	0,85	972,9	2,23	0,26	0,60	12230	14490	0,51	14510	0,13	115,1	24,4	0	0,60	0,11	0,35
	0	15,7	288,9	0,86	1121	2,90	0,28	1,76	13890	32440	2,20	11700	0,14	131,5	74,7	0	0,21	0	0
	0	21,7	345,1	0,84	755,1	2,66	0,33	5,42	11890	18920	1,41	28520	0,04	54,7	616,9	0,63	0,11	0	2,20
	0	21	17	0,28	57	2,15	0,27	4,9	6398	9701	0,11	7317	0,34	49	21,6	0	0,25	1,24	0
	0	70	20	0,11	63	2,49	0,22	3,5	6409	11240	0,04	8146	0,14	74	17,9	0	0,24	5,14	0

Test fortoxicity A eu le toxicity (Dosis letalis acuta) Maximum applicable quantités of 4-5 g/kg of bodyweight of liver, heart, placenta were tolerated by BLH mice without deaths so that a DL 50 (or DL5) could not be determined. Rats tolerated 350—1750 fold therapeutic doses of placenta without any léthal effect. Subacuie toxicity Wistar rats treated with a 50fold therapeutic dose did not show any symptoms of subacute toxicity (Neumann, 1961). The lyophilisâtes of liver, heart and placenta were controlled and the death rates, bodyweight, weights of organs, macroscopie and microscopie findings were ascertained. Subchronic and chronic toxicity A 50fold therapeutic dose (750 mg) of liver lyophilisate gave just a small différence in weight increase in dogs whereas ail other parameters such as température, blood -pressure, frequency of the puise and breathing and leukocyte count showed no measurable différences so that there were no indications for a subchronic toxicity. Standardization Reasons of practical therapy require the use of qualitatively and quantitatively constant préparations. While the application of fresh tissues may absolutely be effective and acceptable in the hands of an experienced worker, inadéquate safety and the lacking détermination of quality and quantity dissuade from using fresh tissue in general medicine. The préparations used must meet the requirements of asepsis. Customary ways, however, such as irradiation or the addition of antibiotics, are not practicable as they would change the native composition of the biological tissues. So lyophilization has after ail become the method of choice. The biochemical disintegration of the tissues is stopped at once by rapid freezing and simultaneous removal of fluids so that the freeze-dried substances keep the content of native substance and thus are even superior to so-called fresh tissues. A further advantage of the method is the fact that the préparations can be measured by clear quantifies and be analysed by controllable qualities. Incorporation and distribution of injected foreign tissues Actually, an organism has three possibilités of coping with foreign tissues : 1 . Use (enzymes) or incorporation (substrates) in the own tissues. 2. Disintegration with sélective utilization and sélective élimination. 3. Elimination in toto. What becomes of a tissue in a foreign organism dépends on the phylogenetic and ontogenetic affinity. The less differentiated the tissues and organisms, the better the mutual tolérance. It is therefore much easier to obtain an incorporation in lower species of animais than in man. Good chances for an effective in

Test for toxicity

Acute toxicity (Dosis letalis acuta)

Maximum applicable quantities of 4–5 g/kg of bodyweight of liver, heart, placenta were tolerated by BLH mice without deaths so that a DL 50 (or DL 5) could not be determined. Rats tolerated 350–1750 fold therapeutic doses of placenta without any lethal effect.

Subacute toxicity

Wistar rats treated with a 50fold therapeutic dose did not show any symptoms of subacute toxicity (NEUMANN, 1961). The lyophilisates of liver, heart and placenta were controlled and the death rates, bodyweight, weights of organs, macroscopic and microscopic findings were ascertained.

Subchronic and chronic toxicity

A 50fold therapeutic dose (750 mg) of liver lyophilisate gave just a small difference in weight increase in dogs whereas all other parameters such as temperature, blood-pressure, frequency of the pulse and breathing and leukocyte count showed no measurable differences so that there were no indications for a subchronic toxicity.

Standardization

Reasons of practical therapy require the use of qualitatively and quantitatively constant preparations. While the application of fresh tissues may absolutely be effective and acceptable in the hands of an experienced worker, inadequate safety and the lacking determination of quality and quantity dissuade from using fresh tissue in general medicine. The preparations used must meet the requirements of asepsis. Customary ways, however, such as irradiation or the addition of antibiotics, are not practicable as they would change the native composition of the biological tissues. So lyophilization has after all become the method of choice. The biochemical disintegration of the tissues is stopped at once by rapid freezing and simultaneous removal of fluids so that the freeze-dried substances keep the content of native substance and thus are even superior to so-called fresh tissues. A further advantage of the method is the fact that the preparations can be measured by clear quantities and be analysed by controllable qualities.

Incorporation and distribution of injected foreign tissues

Actually, an organism has three possibilities of coping with foreign tissues:

1. Use (enzymes) or incorporation (substrates) in the own tissues.
2. Disintegration with selective utilization and selective elimination.
3. Elimination in toto.

What becomes of a tissue in a foreign organism depends on the phylogenetic and ontogenetic affinity. The less differentiated the tissues and organisms, the better the mutual tolerance. It is therefore much easier to obtain an incorporation in lower species of animals than in man. Good chances for an effective in-

corporation in the human organism are oITered chiefly by endogenic (transplantations of skin and bones) and homogeneous tissues (transplantations and implantations of bones, bone-marrow, vessel and comea). Blood transfusions provide at least a functionai incorporation. The incorporation of foreign tissues is seldoin obtained. But even this is possible with juvénile tissues and good conditions of contact. An effective incorporation will always dépend on an intimate contact between corresponding tisIf a direct contact between corresponding tissues is not feasible (as in most of the parenterally supplied suspensions of cells and tissues) the chances for a direct incorporation will dwindle. Generally, the other two ways namely disintegration with sélective utilization and total élimination will hâve to be taken. A classical example is the implantation of calf hypophysis; the implant is disintegrated in foreign tissue (skin of the abdomen) and can develop a sélective effect or is eliminated as foreign matter in the form of a stérile abscess. The following tests are to show the principles of dispersing injected tissues. Studied were homogeneous fresh tissues and foreign dry tissues (lyophilisâtes). Material and methods To follow the interrelations between the donor and récipient tissues : 1 . single cells ought to be estimable, 2. longitudinal studies mustbeconducted, without 3. dislurbing the physiological régulations of recipient's whole organism. The studies on the contents of irritable blisters conducted first could not be continued because the hairy animais selected for the test do not develop sufficicntly provoked blisters. Consequently, cells of abdominal exudates from white rats and guinea pigs were used as standard objects. The exudates were concentrated by intraperitoneal applications of 5-1 Ocm* of paraffin oil (cqual quantities in each sériés). Suspensions of heterogeneous cells were brought into this exudate rich in cells also by intraperitoneal injection, namely in the I st test sériés organspecific, homologeous foreign «fresh cells», in the 2ndlest sériés organdifferent, heterogeneous dry tissues. To distinguish the cells of the récipient animais from the donor cells or tissues, vital stainings were effected with congo-red, janus-green or trypan blue; dry tissues histologically well différentiable remained unstained. The staining with janus-green had soon to be given up as the mitochondria were injured. The distribution of the donor and récipient cells in the abdominal exudate was registered by reguiar punctures within 4-6 days. The cells showing a colour of neither the donors nor récipients were recorded by

auramin counter-staining. By this vital labelling, the quotient of distribution was found at any time in the cells obtained by puncture. In addition, tampons of spleen, liver, thymus as well as net-mesenterium préparations from selected animais were made. The intraperitoneal technique ranges between the intramuscular and intravenous applications, and can therefore be regarded as a model of the administrations customary for man. Tested were 61 albino rats weighing 180 g on an average. The tests were conducted together with P. Rohrbach and Flôrschingf.r. 89

corporation in the human organism are offered chiefly by endogenic (transplantations of skin and bones) and homogeneous tissues (transplantations and implantations of bones, bone-marrow, vessel and cornea). Blood transfusions provide at least a functional incorporation. The incorporation of foreign tissues is seldom obtained. But even this is possible with juvenile tissues and good conditions of contact. An effective incorporation will always depend on an intimate contact between corresponding tissues.

If a direct contact between corresponding tissues is not feasible (as in most of the parenterally supplied suspensions of cells and tissues) the chances for a direct incorporation will dwindle. Generally, the other two ways namely disintegration with selective utilization and total elimination will have to be taken. A classical example is the implantation of calf hypophysis; the implant is disintegrated in foreign tissue (skin of the abdomen) and can develop a selective effect or is eliminated as foreign matter in the form of a sterile abscess.

The following tests are to show the principles of dispersing injected tissues. Studied were homogeneous fresh tissues and foreign dry tissues (lyophilisates).

Material and methods

To follow the interrelations between the donor and recipient tissues:

1. single cells ought to be estimable,
2. longitudinal studies must be conducted, without
3. disturbing the physiological regulations of recipient's whole organism.

The studies on the contents of irritable blisters conducted first could not be continued because the hairy animals selected for the test do not develop sufficiently provoked blisters. Consequently, cells of abdominal exudates from white rats and guinea pigs were used as standard objects. The exudates were concentrated by intraperitoneal applications of 5–10 cm^3 of paraffin oil (equal quantities in each series). Suspensions of heterogeneous cells were brought into this exudate rich in cells also by intraperitoneal injection, namely in the

1st test series organspecific, homologeous foreign «fresh cells», in the

2nd test series organdifferent, heterogeneous dry tissues.

To distinguish the cells of the recipient animals from the donor cells or tissues, vital stainings were effected with congo-red, janus-green or trypan blue; dry tissues histologically well differentiable remained unstained. The staining with janus-green had soon to be given up as the mitochondria were injured.

The distribution of the donor and recipient cells in the abdominal exudate was registered by regular punctures within 4–6 days. The cells showing a colour of neither the donors nor recipients were recorded by auramin counter-staining. By this vital labelling, the quotient of distribution was found at any time in the cells obtained by puncture. In addition, tampons of spleen, liver, thymus as well as net-mesenterium preparations from selected animals were made.

The intraperitoneal technique ranges between the intramuscular and intravenous applications, and can therefore be regarded as a model of the administrations customary for man.

Tested were 61 albino rats weighing 180 g on an average. The tests were conducted together with P. ROHRBACH and FLÖRSCHINGER.

Results 1. Homologeous, organspecific cells Although by rinsing the entire abdominal cavity of a donor animal ail cells were transmitted so that, theoretically, equal quantifies of donor and own cells must be in the abdominal cavity of the récipient, the first punctures made after 10 to 30 minutes showed many more own cells than donor cells. The relation of vitally stained own cells to vitally stained donor cells was about 3 : 1 to 6 : 1 , but also proportions of 1 1 : 1 were registered. The percentage of donor cells came to 1-14% of ail cells in the first puncture (including those not stored). These different capacities of storing cells indicate that practically every animal must be valued individually; still, the following raies can be deduced : 1. Removal of the heterogeneous cells from the site of injection sets in at 2. heterogeneous cells diminish in an exponentially declining curve (fig. 110); 3. even after 4-6 days, sporadic cells with the heterogeneous vital substance can be traced. The foreign, homologeous organoid cells begin to diminish at once and dwindle rapidly, though not in a constantly declining curve. 90

Results

1. Homologeous, organspecific cells

Although by rinsing the entire abdominal cavity of a donor animal all cells were transmitted so that, theoretically, equal quantities of donor and own cells must be in the abdominal cavity of the recipient, the first punctures made after 10 to 30 minutes showed many more own cells than donor cells. The relation of vitally stained own cells to vitally stained donor cells was about 3:1 to 6:1, but also proportions of 11:1 were registered. The percentage of donor cells came to 1–14% of all cells in the first puncture (including those not stored). These different capacities of storing cells indicate that practically every animal must be valued individually; still, the following rules can be deduced:

1. Removal of the heterogeneous cells from the site of injection sets in at once;
2. heterogeneous cells diminish in an exponentially declining curve (fig. 110);
3. even after 4–6 days, sporadic cells with the heterogeneous vital substance can be traced.

The foreign, homologeous organoid cells begin to diminish at once and dwindle rapidly, though not in a constantly declining curve.

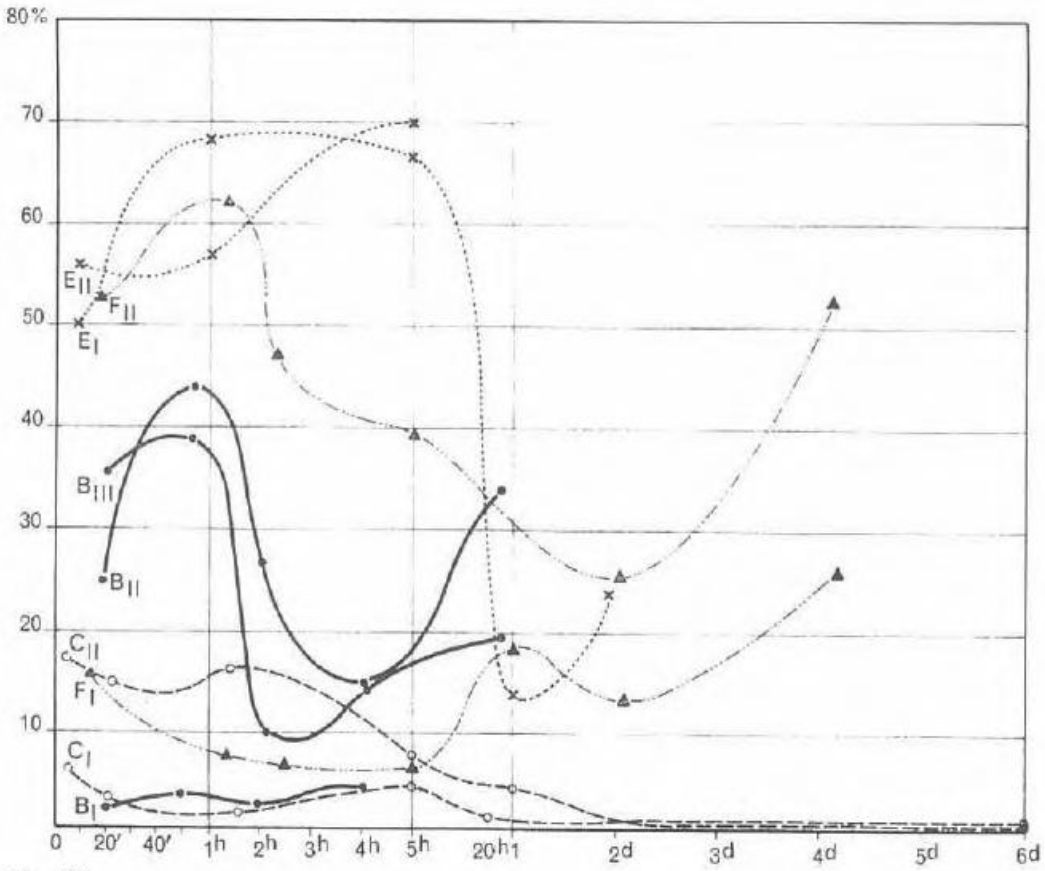


Fig. 109:
Decrease of the own cells marked by vital storage in the peritoneal exudate (guinea-pig).

In contrast thereto, the vitally stained own cells diminish much slower and stay considerably longer in the organism (fig.109.112). The tests did not disclose anything about a lermentative disintegration. It can hardly be supposed that an extracellular fermentative disintegration occurs in the short time during which virtually the donor cells disappear. 2. Heterogeneous (xenogenic) organdifferent cells The tests described above related to homologeous, organspecific cells. Of practical interest were the studies on the situation when tissues of other organs from other bodies were injected under the same conditions. For this purpose, unstained tissues easily identifiable by their morphological properties (siccacell préparations) such as cartilaginous, rénal and placenta tissues were used. The tissues were suspended in Ringer solution and injected intraperitoneally in a volume of 2.5 cc (50 mg of dry substance). Heterogeneous cells disappear very quickly from the site of application. This may occur theoretically 1. by dissolution 2. by phagocytosis 3. by transport ation-removal. The réparations provided safe criteria for a phagocytosis (fig. 1 14, 1 19-128) of the heterogeneous cells and certain criteria for an increasing dissolution (fig. 1 1 7). Both processes seem to coïncide because accumulations of phagocytes around fragments of cells and stain particles of donor cells were largely detected in the autogenous cells. These the foreign cells disappear within the first hour after injection.

In contrast thereto, the vitally stained own cells diminish much slower and stay considerably longer in the organism (fig. 109, 112).

The tests did not disclose anything about a fermentative disintegration. It can hardly be supposed that an extracellular fermentative disintegration occurs in the short time during which virtually the donor cells disappear.

2. *Heterogeneous (xenogenic) organdifferent cells*

The tests described above related to homologeous, organspecific cells. Of practical interest were the studies on the situation when tissues of other organs from other bodies were injected under the same conditions. For this purpose, unstained tissues easily identifiable by their morphological properties (siccacell preparations) such as cartilaginous, renal and placenta tissues were used. The tissues were suspended in Ringer solution and injected intraperitoneally in a volume of 2.5 cc (50 mg of dry substance).

Heterogeneous cells disappear very quickly from the site of application. This may occur theoretically

1. by *dissolution*
2. by *phagocytosis*
3. by *transportation-removal.*

The reparations provided safe criteria for a phagocytosis (fig. 114, 119–128) of the heterogeneous cells and certain criteria for an increasing dissolution (fig. 117). Both processes seem to coincide because accumulations of phagocytes around fragments of cells and stain particles of donor cells were largely detected in the autogenous cells. These

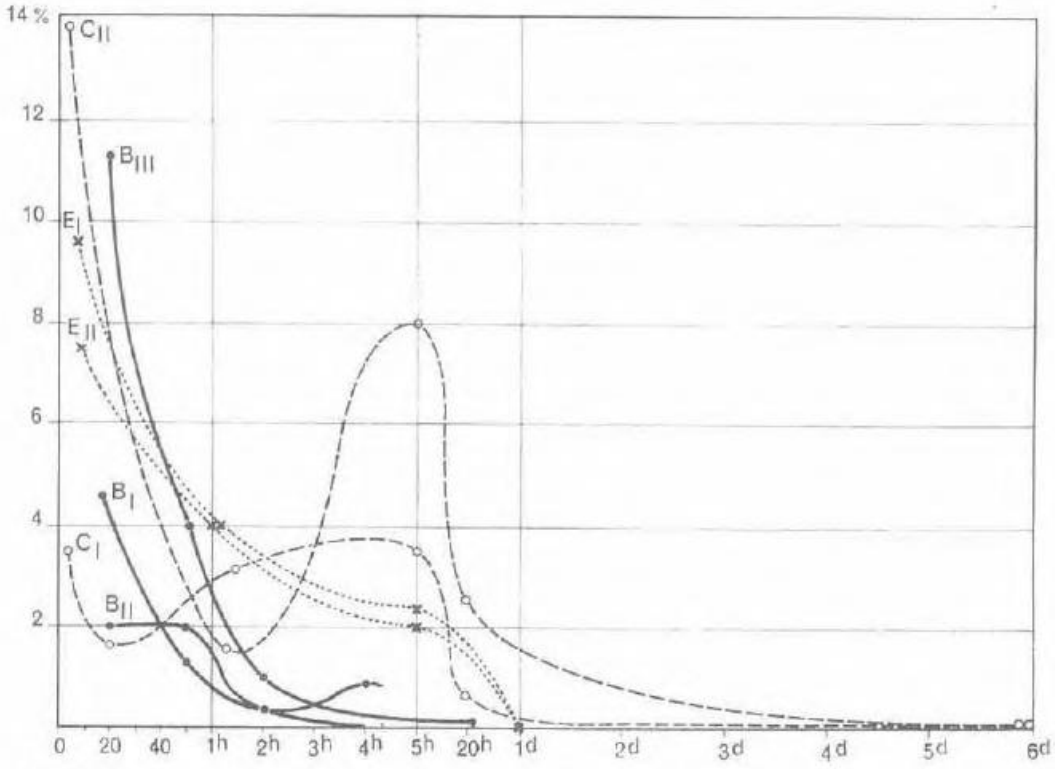
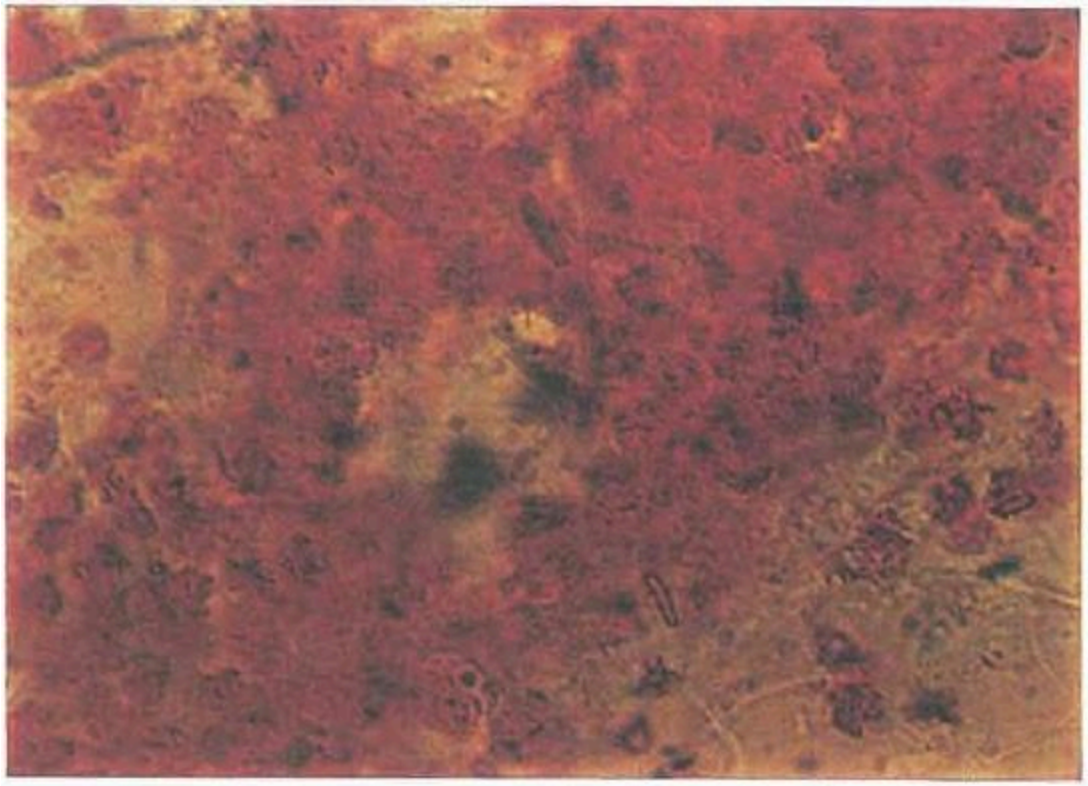


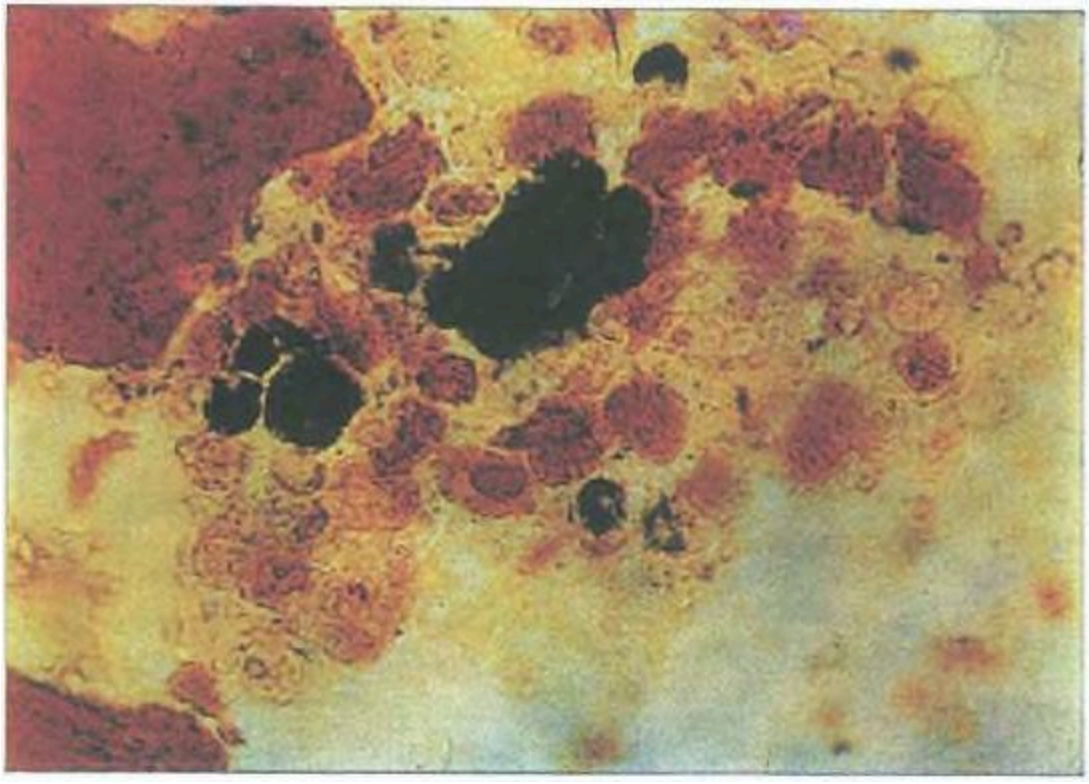
Fig. 110:
Decrease of the homologous donor cells marked by vital storages in the peritoneal exudate. Most of the foreign cells disappear within the first hour after injection.

«mixed colour» cells with much autogenous stain and little heterogeneous stain were found chiefly during the first five hours by 2%-4%, max. 6%. The disappearance of these cell complexes from the injection area seems to be subject to the same laws as found for the autogenous cells. As complexes of fêtai tissue are in question, the disintegration seems to take longer. Many individual pictures indicated that the autogenous cells gather round the heterogeneous tissues (fig. 114, 121-128, 160-189), push branches of protoplasma (fig. 1 19) to or into the heterogeneous tissue and «eat» the tissue complexes from the periphery. In coping with heterogeneous tissues, the body seems to rely mainly on the dissolution, the parentéral disintegration and the removal by autogenous phagocytes. It has been observed repeatedly that autogenous macrophages can take up in toto and disintegrate other cells (fig. 121, 12S, 126). The lyophilised fêtai dry tissues hâve apparently a less «heterogeneous» effect in the récipient organism as they hardly provoke any changes of cell pictures worth mentioning. The antigenic stimulus is small, the formation of large basophile cells (plasma cells) does not take place or remains abortive. Several days (proved up to 6 days post injectionem) tissue complexes can stay at the site of injection where they are slowly destroyed by phagocytosis. The removal Vital labelling has revealed the whereabouts of the autogenous and heterogeneous cells. The rapid disappearance of heterogeneous cells and the longer stay of the autogenous cells charged with stain raise the question of where the cells go. Examinations of organs hâve shown that the cells are incorporated in the réticulum, mesenterium, in the spleen (fig. III), liver, bone-maiTow, thymus, muscle fasciae, articular coats as well as in the collagcnous tissues of the snout, feet and tail i. e. the organs of the loose and reticular connective tissue. As to this, it is worth mentioning that both the stored autogenous and heterogeneous cells are removed; apparently, therefore, also the autogenous cells are treatedas «foreign to the body» from the time of storing. Nearly equal temporal and topical results were obtained from studies on the distribution of implanted cells with organhomogenates Iabeled radioactively with L-histidin-2,5-tritium and L-lysin4,5-tritium (Kment, Zabakas, Binder, Hofecker, Niedermüller and Dreier, 1968, 1969, 1973). Summary The outcome of the test sériés can be summarized as follows: 1 . Injected cells or particles of tissue disappear rapidly from the site of injection, generally within I hour,

no matter whether homogeneous cells of identical organs or heterogeneous cells of hétérogénie, foreign organs are in question; the speed of disappearance is different. 2. Many criteria indicate that the disappearance from the site of injection by disintegration and removal is effected by macrophages. Time seems too short for a fermentalive décomposition; but this question cannot be answered by tests. 3. The vitally stained cells are incorporated in the reticular (spleen, bonemarrow, thymus, liver) and loose connective tissue (collagen areas, articu92

Fig. Ht: Siorage of Congo red in the ce Ils or the omentum. Fig. 112: Patiem showing the own cells (storagc of Congo red) and homologous heterogeneous cells (siorage of trypan Mue) 30 minutesafler injection of the heterogeneous cells. Auramin countercolouration for Ihc identification of the cells without storagc. 93





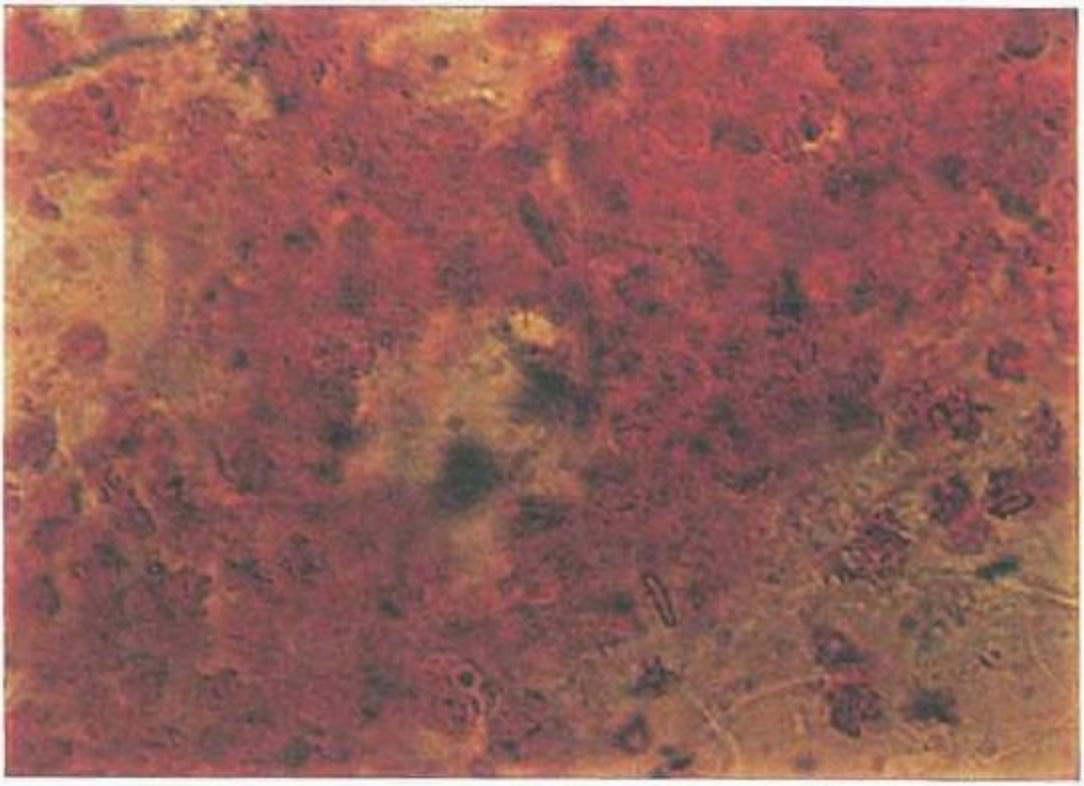


Fig. 113: Pattern showing vital-stored own cells (Congo red) and homologous foreign cclls (trypan blue) 5 hours after thc latter's injection. 94

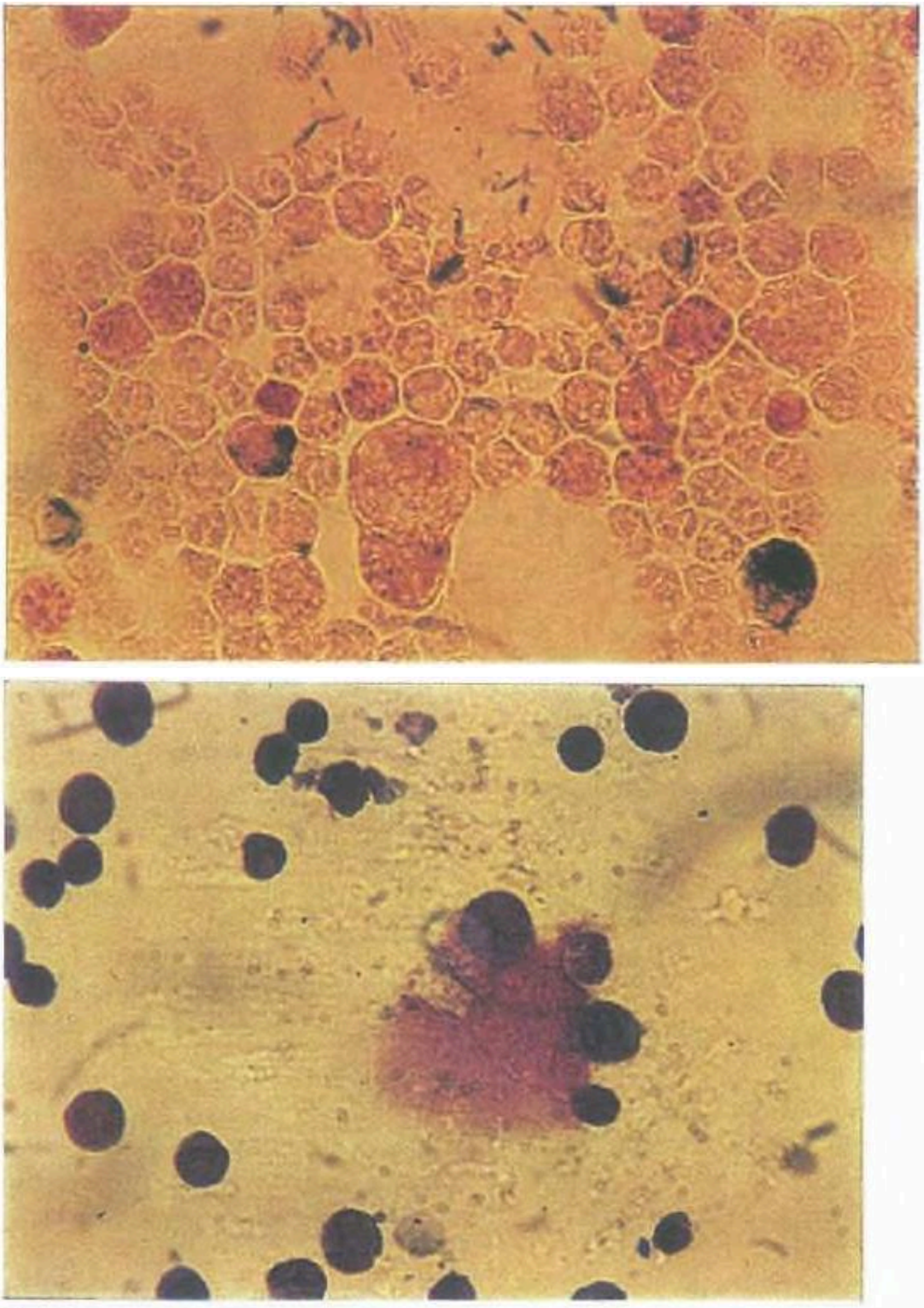


Fig. 114:
Body-produced cells with basophil plasma have «corroded» the remaining tissue of a fetal renal particle.

Fig. 116: Dispersion of own and foreign cells in lhe spleen. Blue : homogeneous storage with trvpan bine, red : helerogeneous cells storcd with Congo red. 95

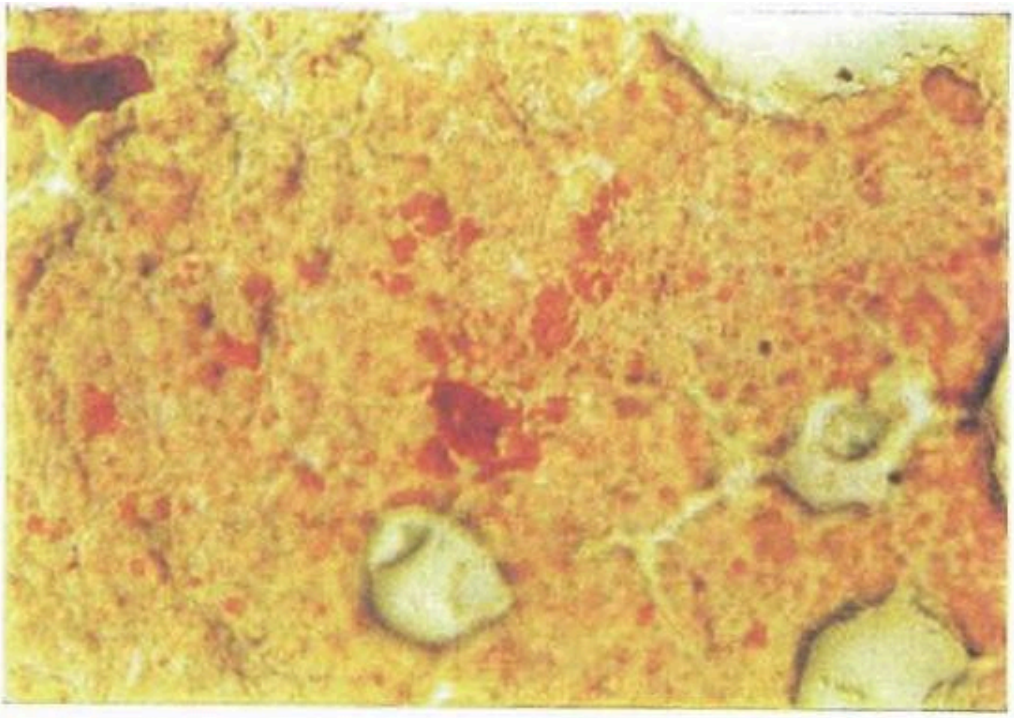
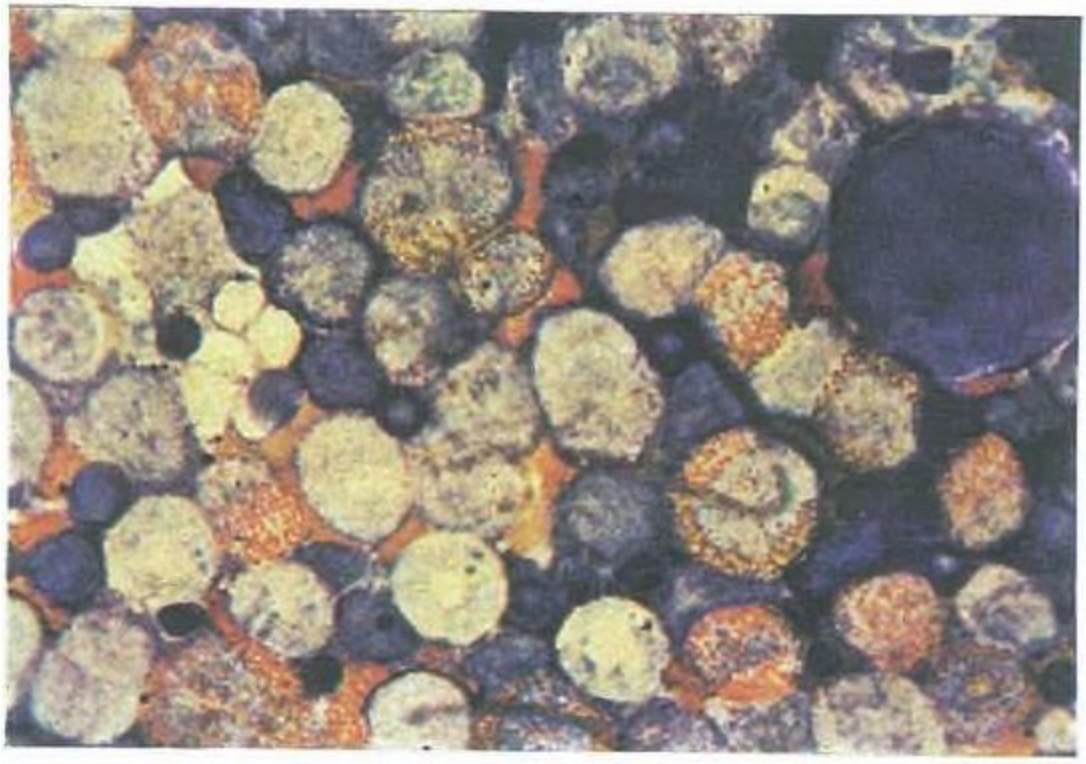
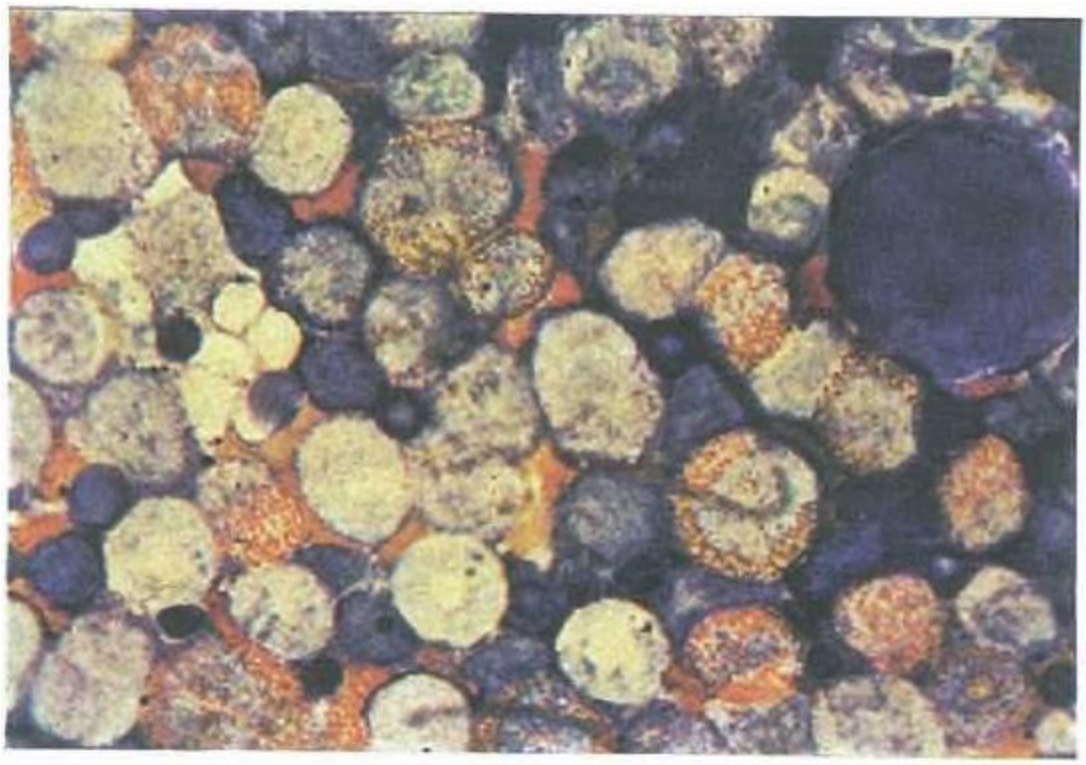


Fig. 115:
Storage of cells carrying vital dyestuffs in the thymus.





larcoats, muscle fasciae, peritoneum, mesenterium, omentum). From these tests, however, it can only be concluded that the cells are incorporated in related tissues. As the intraperitoneal application has an intermediate position between the intravenous and intramuscular administrations, the foregoing statement must be restricted. In the intramuscular application, fermentative disintegration may play an important part, but on principle the same mechanisms of disintegration and distribution must be supposed. 4. Ail partial results indicate that the heterogeneous cells cannot act in toto but as building éléments in the size of oligopeptides, enzymes and substructures of biochemical substrates serve as material for the reconstruction of defective cell structures. Transport -routes and effects A basic requirement for the application of a médicament or a combination of active agents - as found in biological préparations - is the clarification of the principles goveming the absorption and distribution of a remedy in the body. Since cell implants are of a size that can be detected under the microscope, the passage route from the stage of absorption to that of décomposition in submicroscopic particles is much better clarified than is possible and actually the case with many other médicaments. This has been substantiated by the following tests: a) Radioactive tagging of the injected tissular suspensions with P3: and measuring the radioactive concentration in the organs of the récipient (Lettré, 1955; Harbers, 1955). b) Studies on the distribution of implanted cells by radioactive tagging of the organhomogenates with L-histidin-2,5-tritium and L-lysin-4,5-tritium (Kment, Zabakas, Binder, Hofecker, Niedermüller, DreiER). c) Longitudinal studies on cellular suspensions tagged with vital stains (congo red, trypan blue, janus green, auramin) in guinea-pigs treated intraperitoneally (Schmid, 1963). d) Intravital studies on phagocytosis in guinea-pigs treated with intraperitoneal injections (Schmid). These basic experimental tests give the following uniform picture of the conditions of absorption and the fate of the implanted cell lyophilisâtes: The heterological fêtai tissue particles are loosened up immediately after the injection in net-like fashion, the chromosomes are «despiralized» . This process is achieved virtually after 20 minutes. During that rime, microphages move into the loosened cell structures and attach -microscopically clearly visible- particles of the implanted cells to their cytomembranes. The process is completed after about two hours to the extent that the entire heterological

cell material degrades into small particles and is absorbed by the macrophages i. e. on their cell surface (fig. 1 17-124). The second phase of the incorporation of the implanted cell material starts with the phagocytosis of the microphages (loaded with foreign material), which is effected by large mononuclear macrophages. The microphages proper, which are loaded with foreign tissue particles (polynuclear), are evidently felt by the body as being «foreign» and phagocytised by monocytary macrophages. 96

lar coats, muscle fasciae, peritoneum, mesenterium, omentum). From these tests, however, it can only be concluded that the cells are incorporated in related tissues. As the intraperitoneal application has an intermediate position between the intravenous and intramuscular administrations, the foregoing statement must be restricted. In the intramuscular application, fermentative disintegration may play an important part, but on principle the same mechanisms of disintegration and distribution must be supposed.

4. All partial results indicate that the heterogeneous cells cannot act in toto but as building elements in the size of oligopeptides, enzymes and substructures of biochemical substrates serve as material for the reconstruction of defective cell structures.

Transport-routes and effects

A basic requirement for the application of a medicament or a combination of active agents – as found in biological preparations – is the clarification of the principles governing the absorption and distribution of a remedy in the body. Since cell implants are of a size that can be detected under the microscope, the passage route from the stage of absorption to that of decomposition in submicroscopic particles is much better clarified than is possible and actually the case with many other medicaments.

This has been substantiated by the following tests:

a) Radioactive tagging of the injected tissular suspensions with P^{32} and measuring the radioactive concentration in the organs of the recipient (LETTRÉ, 1955; HARBERS, 1955).
b) Studies on the distribution of implanted cells by radioactive tagging of the organhomogenates with L-histidin-2,5-tritium and L-lysin-4,5-tritium (KMENT, ZABAKAS, BINDER, HOFECKER, NIEDERMÜLLER, DREIER).
c) Longitudinal studies on cellular suspensions tagged with vital stains (congo red, trypan blue, janus green, auramin) in guinea-pigs treated intraperitoneally (SCHMID, 1963).
d) Intravital studies on phagocytosis in guinea-pigs treated with intraperitoneal injections (SCHMID).

These basic experimental tests give the following uniform picture of the conditions of absorption and the fate of the implanted cell lyophilisates:

The heterological fetal tissue particles are loosened up immediately after the injection in net-like fashion, the chromosomes are «despiralized» . This process is achieved virtually after 20 minutes. During that time, microphages move into the loosened cell structures and attach – microscopically clearly visible – particles of the implanted cells to their cytomembranes. The process is completed after about two hours to the extent that the entire heterological cell material degrades into small particles and is absorbed by the macrophages i. e. on their cell surface (fig. 117–124).

The second phase of the incorporation of the implanted cell material starts with the phagocytosis of the microphages (loaded with foreign material), which is effected by large mononuclear macrophages. The microphages proper, which are loaded with foreign tissue particles (polynuclear), are evidently felt by the body as being «foreign» and phagocytised by monocytary macrophages.

After48 hours, this process has continued to an extern thaï under an optical microscope no implanted fêtai cell material is left lo be identified (fig. 112-126). The extent to which the décomposition of the implanted cell material continues. is probably controlled by the récipient organism. On the one hand, there is evidence that the décomposition may take place up to the short-chain peptides (Kment); on the other hand, there is substantiated proof that the récipient organism incorporâtes proteins or high molecular weight in spécifie functions. Cellresident immunoglobines M of a molecular weight of 5 x 160,000 are taken over in spécifie functions; the récipient shows a positive tuberculin reaction three days after the cell transfer and ob tains the transferred property of the life term of the implanted immunoglobines for 3-4 months, without developing tu berculosis. It is irrelevant here whether the donor material is homologous (after exchange transfusions from animal to animal) or heterologic (fluid cells of humans on guinea-pigs, pleura cells, lymphocyte concentrâtes, spleen-pulp) ; (M. Chase, 1945, Stavitsky, 1948; Schmid F., 1949-1952; Lawrence, 1952; Schlange, H.). Principles of distribution Whereas the absorption of implanted cell material, up to the stage of magnitudes identifiable by optical and electronic miscroscopy, has been clarified almost completely, the principles of distribution hâve been ascertained only in an incomplète manner. The «Hallstedt principie» advanced by sonie représentatives, according to which planted cells migrate to the «place of need », is difficult to prove or réfuté by way of experiment. The following stud ies on this partial question are available; a) Increased growth of corresponding organs (Andres, 1953, 1959: Murphy, 1916: Danchakoff, 1916); b) Spécifie effect of cell inoculâtes in the embryonic and growing organism (Andres, 1963); fig. I35a-c. c) Induction of the growth of organs by implantation of homologous tissues (Neumann, 1963). d) Principles of distribution of injected foreign tissues (Schmid, 1963). e) Measuring of radioactive concentration in the organs after application of radioactive tissues (Lettré, Hemprich and Spirig, 1953; Lettré, 1954, 1955). f) Rates of absorption of tagged tissues after splenectomy and experimental rénal lésion (Harbers, 1954). g) The spécifie effect of implanted endometrium of rabbits on the utérus of castrated rabbits (Bernhard and Krampitz, 1960). h) Studies on the distribution of implanted cells by tritiating organhomogenates (L-histidin-2,5-tritium; Llysin-4,5-tritium; Kment, Zabakas, Binder, Hofecker,

Niedermüller, Dreier, 1966-1973). These experimental data can answer satisfactorily two important questions: 1 . The injected (implanted) suspended cells and their stages of décomposition are rapidly distributed over the body in an exponentially declining curve, with the main activity taking place within the first hour after application: after five hours, the greater part of the distribution process has been completed. The taggings with 97

After 48 hours, this process has continued to an extent that under an optical microscope no implanted fetal cell material is left to be identified (fig. 112–126).

The extent to which the decomposition of the implanted cell material continues, is probably controlled by the recipient organism. On the one hand, there is evidence that the decomposition may take place up to the short-chain peptides (KMENT); on the other hand, there is substantiated proof that the recipient organism incorporates proteins of high molecular weight in specific functions. Cellresident immunoglobines M of a molecular weight of 5 × 160,000 are taken over in specific functions; the recipient shows a positive tuberculin reaction three days after the cell transfer and ob tains the transferred property of the life term of the implanted immunoglobines for 3–4 months, without developing tu berculosis. It is irrelevant here whether the donor material is homologous (after exchange transfusions from animal to animal) or heterologic (fluid cells of humans on guinea-pigs, pleura cells, lymphocyte concentrates, spleen-pulp); (M. CHASE, 1945, STAVITSKY, 1948; SCHMID F., 1949–1952; LAWRENCE, 1952; SCHLANGE, H.).

Principles of distribution

Whereas the absorption of implanted cell material, up to the stage of magnitudes identifiable by optical and electronic miscroscopy, has been clarified almost completely, the principles of distribution have been ascertained only in an incomplete manner.

The «Hallstedt principle» advanced by some representatives, according to which planted cells migrate to the «place of need», is difficult to prove or refute by way of experiment. The following stud ies on this partial question are available:

a) Increased growth of corresponding organs (ANDRES, 1953, 1959; MURPHY, 1916; DANCHAKOFF, 1916);
b) Specific effect of cell inoculates in the embryonic and growing organism (ANDRES, 1963); fig. 135a–c.
c) Induction of the growth of organs by implantation of homologous tissues (NEUMANN, 1963).
d) Principles of distribution of injected foreign tissues (SCHMID, 1963).
e) Measuring of radioactive concentration in the organs after application of radioactive tissues (LETTRÉ, HEMPRICH and SPIRIG, 1953; LETTRÉ, 1954, 1955).
f) Rates of absorption of tagged tissues after splenectomy and experimental renal lesion (HARBERS, 1954).
g) The specific effect of implanted endometrium of rabbits on the uterus of castrated rabbits (BERNHARD and KRAMPITZ, 1960).
h) Studies on the distribution of implanted cells by tritiating organhomogenates (L-histidin-2,5-tritium; L-lysin-4,5-tritium; KMENT, ZABAKAS, BINDER, HOFECKER, NIEDERMÜLLER, DREIER, 1966–1973).

These experimental data can answer satisfactorily two important questions:

1. The injected (implanted) suspended cells and their stages of decomposition are rapidly distributed over the body in an exponentially declining curve, with the main activity taking place within the first hour after application; after five hours, the greater part of the distribution process has been completed. The taggings with

radioactive substances and vital staining widely agréé in ternis of the principle of distribution and in ternis of time. 2. The degraded implantation material is removed authentically by microphages (polynuclear) and macrophages (monocytes, histiocytes); it has not been clarified but is probable that submicroscopic fragments are carried along with the flow of fluids. Regardless of the type of tagging used, high concentrations of the implanted materials can be identified in various organs of the body aiready one hourafterimplantation. The tagged cells and their components are mainly, but not exclusively, identifiable in the implanted tissues of corresponding organs. A few experiments suggest that besides the tissue relationship the «need» of an organ in the récipient organism plays a part. Harbers (1954) found the rate of absorption of injected liver cells to rise from ordinarily 5-7% a day to 1 5-20% a day if the liver of the récipient animal was damaged by CCU-injections before testing ; among these predamaged animais, the nucleic acid fraction in the liver was about double that in healthy animais. Lettré (1955) did not find any spécifie concentration in the corresponding organs after injection of heart, liver and kidney cells tagged with P5î, but after injection of tagged brain cells the increase in activity in the brain of the récipient animal was double the level expected for uniform distribution. The distribution studies by Kment et al. (1968-1972) undoubtedly hâve an indicative value in biostatistics; they show that the highest concentrations of the implanted material are obtained in the corresponding organ. However, this can also be established for other organs and Systems. Increase in growth and action of corresponding organs of the récipient were repeatedly proved statistically (Murphy, 1916; Danchakoff, 1916; Andres, 1953, 1959, 1963; Neumann, 1963). Fig. 117-124: Paie of the implanted tissues in the rccipient's organism. Fig. 117: Hypothalamic tissue immediately after implantation in the peritoneal cavity of the guinea-pig. Fig. 119: Aiready in the first hour, endogenic microphages penetrate into the loosened fêtai foreign tissues. Microphage: dark colour. Fig. 121 : After 2 hours, fêtai heterogeneous tissues in the peritoneal cavity of the guinea-pig hâve been attached nearly completely to the membranes of the microphages. Fig. 123: Contact of a microphage marked with alkalinc phosphatase (dark brick-red), with a monocytary macrophage. Fig. 118: Thymie tissue is loosened net-like 20-40 min. after the implantation (DNA disspiralled). Fig. 120: The degraded

heterogeneous tissue is attached to the membranes of the endogenic microphages (dark colour) within 2 hours: herc: cérébral tisFig- 122: Within thefollowing 48 hours, the complexes of microphages plus foreign particles are taken for heterogeneous and phagocyted by bodyproduced macrophages. «Battle of microphaFig. 124: Destruction of the segment-nuclear microphage (phosphatase colouration - dark red) by a monocyte at the site of injection (peritoneal cavity)

radioactive substances and vital staining widely agree in terms of the principle of distribution and in terms of time.

2. The degraded implantation material is removed authentically by microphages (polynuclear) and macrophages (monocytes, histiocytes); it has not been clarified but is probable that submicroscopic fragments are carried along with the flow of fluids.

Regardless of the type of tagging used, high concentrations of the implanted materials can be identified in various organs of the body already one hour after implantation. The tagged cells and their components are mainly, but not exclusively, identifiable in the implanted tissues of corresponding organs.

A few experiments suggest that besides the tissue relationship the «need» of an organ in the recipient organism plays a part. HARBERS (1954) found the rate of absorption of injected liver cells to rise from ordinarily 5–7% a day to 15–20% a day if the liver of the recipient animal was damaged by CCl_4-injections before testing; among these predamaged animals, the nucleic acid fraction in the liver was about double that in healthy animals. LETTRÉ (1955) did not find any specific concentration in the corresponding organs after injection of heart, liver and kidney cells tagged with P^{32}, but after injection of tagged brain cells the increase in activity in the brain of the recipient animal was double the level expected for uniform distribution.

The distribution studies by KMENT et al. (1968–1972) undoubtedly have an indicative value in biostatistics; they show that the highest concentrations of the implanted material are obtained in the corresponding organ. However, this can also be established for other organs and systems.

Increase in growth and action of corresponding organs of the recipient were repeatedly proved statistically (MURPHY, 1916; DANCHAKOFF, 1916; ANDRES, 1953, 1959, 1963; NEUMANN, 1963).

Fig. 117–124:
Fate of the implanted tissues in the recipient's organism.

Fig. 117:
Hypothalamic tissue immediately after implantation in the peritoneal cavity of the guinea-pig.

Fig. 118:
Thymic tissue is loosened net-like 20–40 min. after the implantation (DNA disspiralled).

Fig. 119:
Already in the first hour, endogenic microphages penetrate into the loosened fetal foreign tissues. Microphage: dark colour.

Fig. 120:
The degraded heterogeneous tissue is attached to the membranes of the endogenic microphages (dark colour) within 2 hours; here: cerebral tissue.

Fig. 121:
After 2 hours, fetal heterogeneous tissues in the peritoneal cavity of the guinea-pig have been attached nearly completely to the membranes of the microphages.

Fig. 122:
Within the following 48 hours, the complexes of microphages plus foreign particles are taken for heterogeneous and phagocyted by body-produced macrophages. «Battle of microphages».

Fig. 123:
Contact of a microphage marked with alkaline phosphatase (dark brick-red), with a monocytary macrophage.

Fig. 124:
Destruction of the segment-nuclear microphage (phosphatase colouration = dark red) by a monocyte at the site of injection (peritoneal cavity).

The donor material is degraded in the first hours after the injection of autogenous microphages and, later, macrophages to such an extent that it can no longer be traced optically and is dispersed ail over the body. The material is incorporated specifically where the structures are of use and where they are needed. Whereas the cellular contents can rather quickly be disintegrated. 99

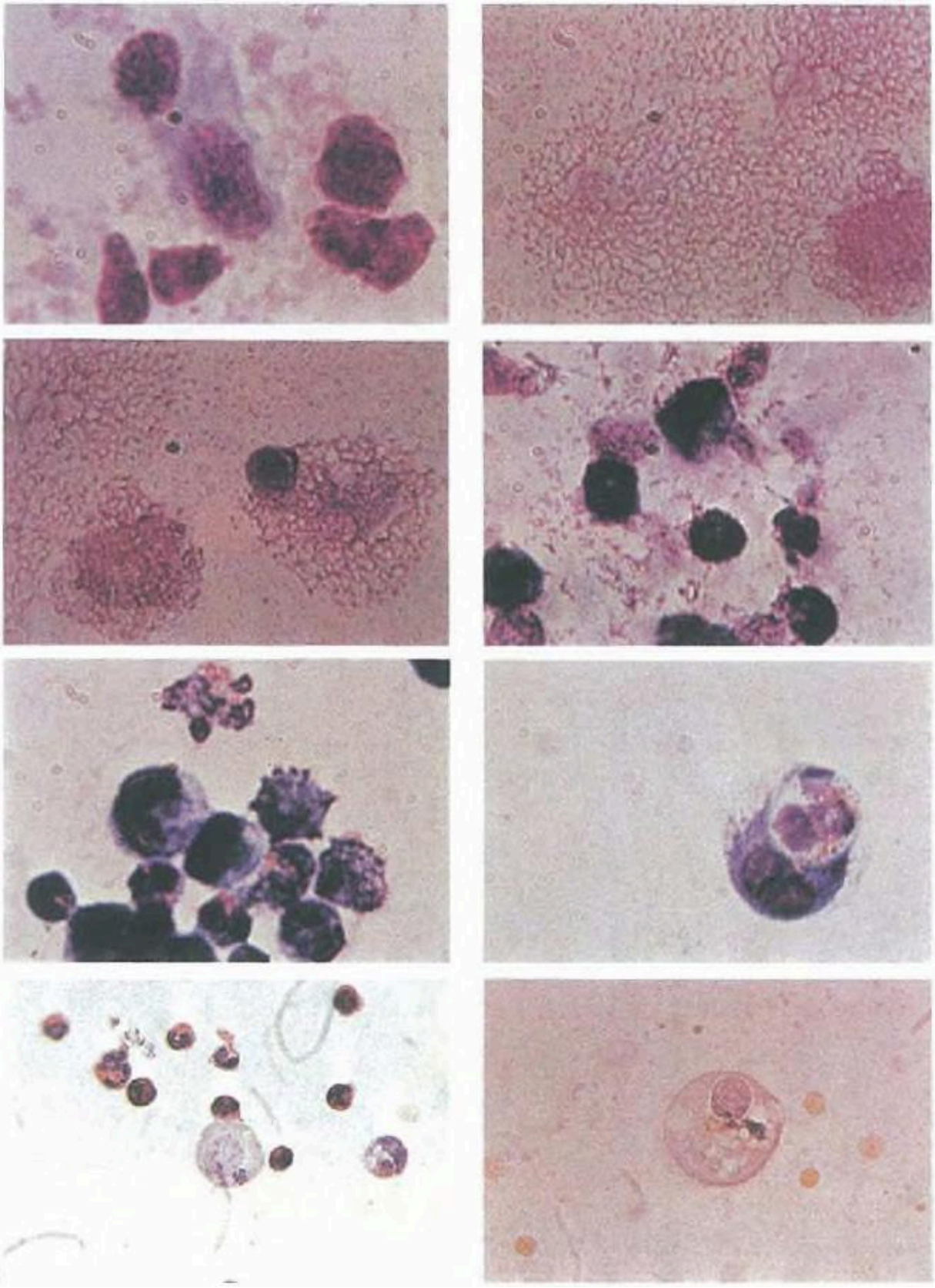
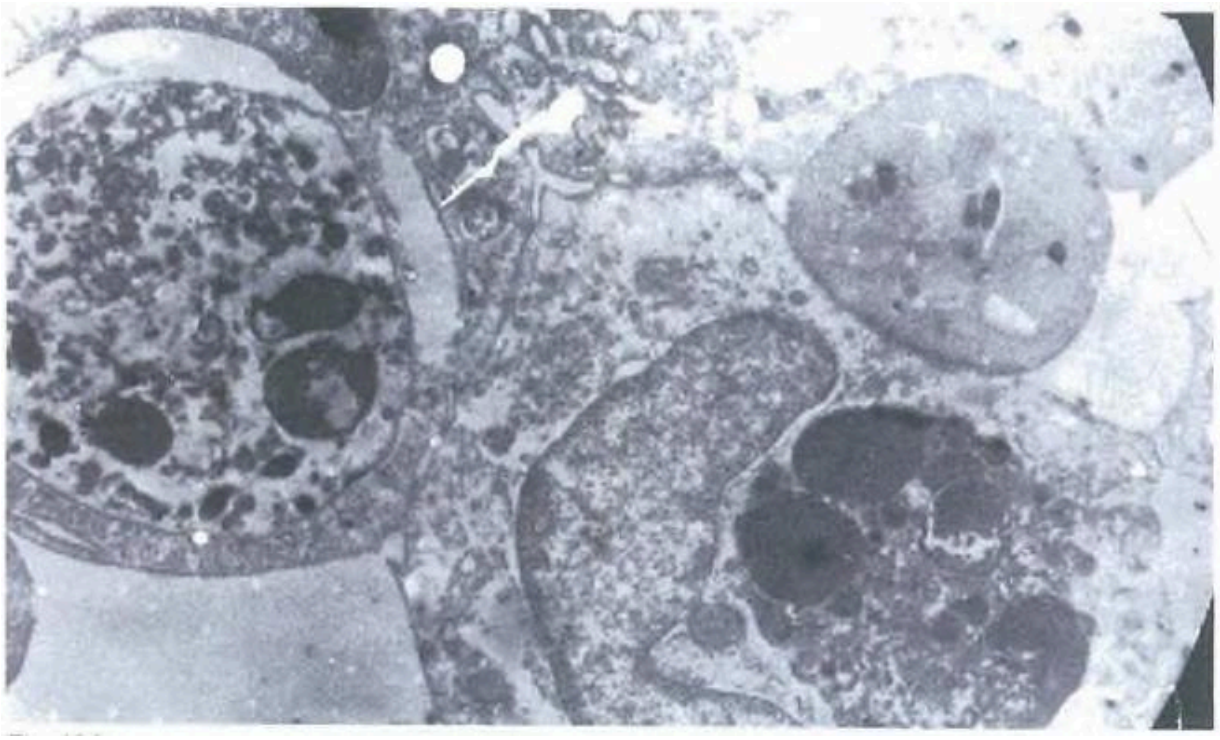


Fig. 125-128: Disintegration of the microphages in lhe phagocyting macrophages in electron-optical dimensions. The process lakes place in the peritoneal cavity, 2-48 hours aftcr the injection. Fig. 12 y 2 scgmeni-nuclear microphages in various phases or désintégration (dark) within the cytoplasm of macrophages (1:11 .000). Fig. 126: Whilst the cytoplasm of the granulocyte (Gr) has much been disintegrated, the nuclear fragments and the membrane(M)arestill clcarly perceptible. N = nucléus of the macrophage: Erg — ergasloplasm of the macrophage (1 :30,000).



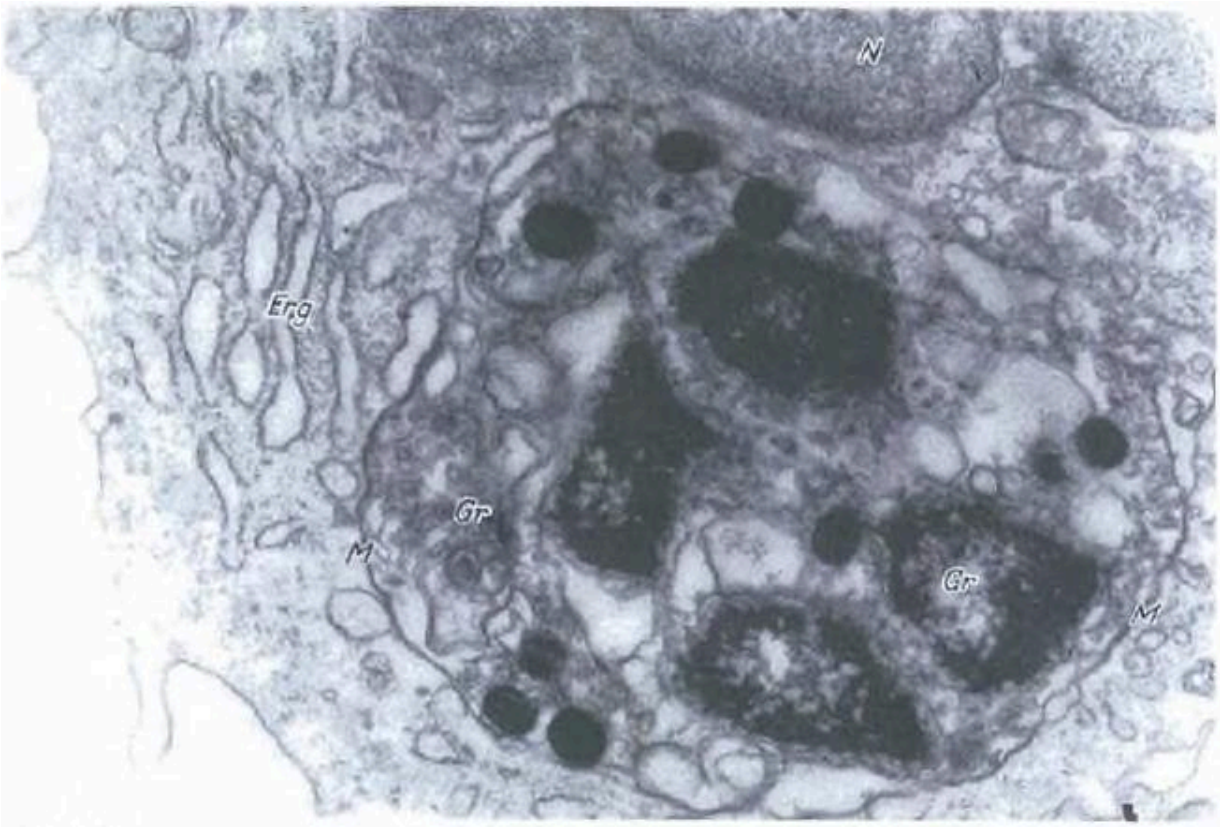
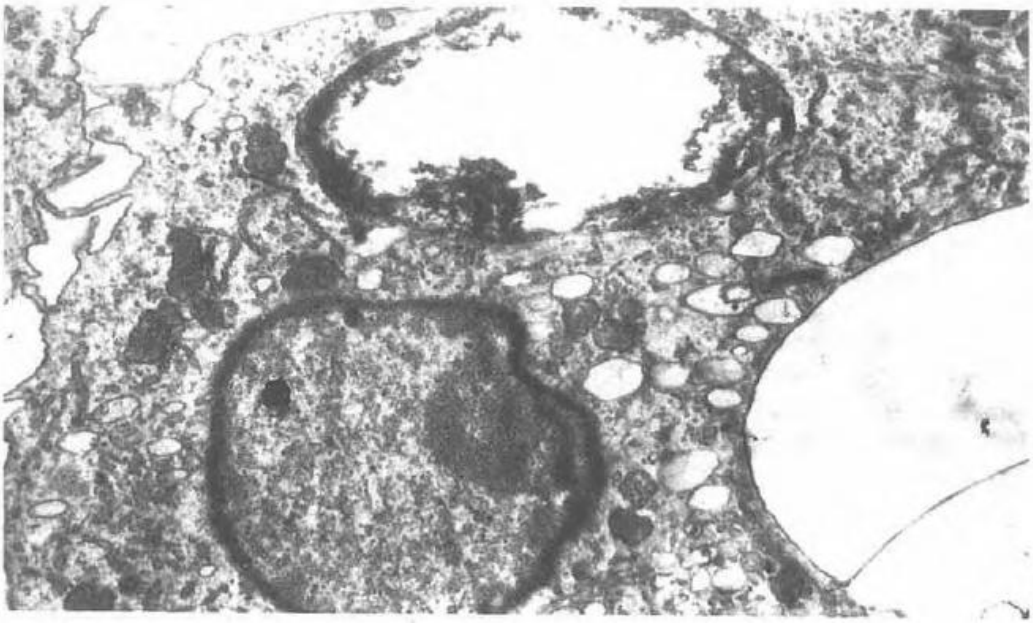

N
Erg
Gr
M
Gr
M

Fig. 128: The lasl oplical traces in lhe digestive cistems of the macrophages are remainders of the granulocyte membrane witli particles of heterogeneous tissue and nuclei (1:1 5,000). 101

transported and incorporated by the recipient organism, the degradation of the membranes charged with heterogeneous particles of the autogenous microphages offers greater difficulties and may provoke immunizing processes.



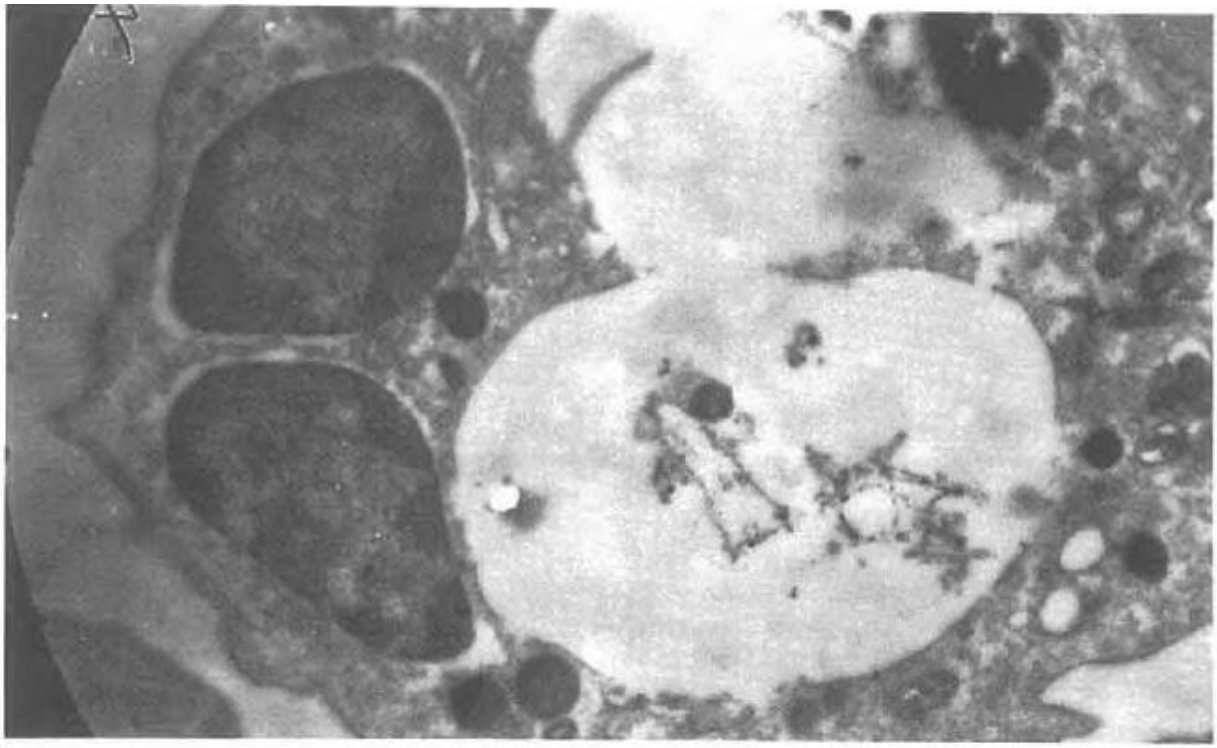
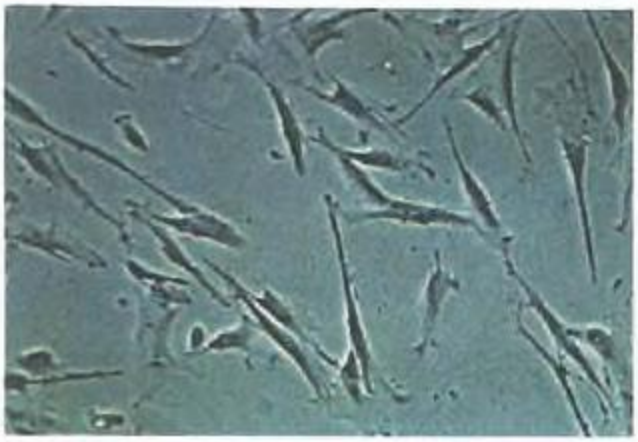


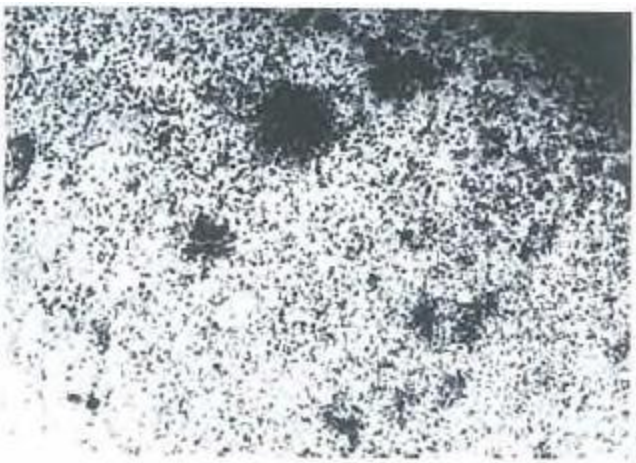
Fig. 128:
The last optical traces in the digestive cisterns of the macrophages are remainders of the granulocyte membrane with particles of heterogeneous tissue and nuclei (1:15,000).

Principle of self-distribution Under a principle of self-distribution, the macromolecular structures transported in the cells of the organism are incorporated where they are structurally of use. A prerequisite for the therapeutic efficiency of implantations of cells, therefore, is a structural defect of the afflicted tissues i. e. an ecological space for the incorporation of structures. The metabolic autonomy of the cells assures that substances that are needed can be built in where their molecular structure permits so : substances that cannot be disintegrated or infiltrated are wrapped up by antibodies and thus neutralized biologically. Latency period A latency period results from the regularities of disintegration and infiltration of the implanted tissues into the paths of autogenous metabolism and structures of the body, between the imFig. 129-132: In tissnlar cultures, growth can be stimulated by adding fêlai tissues and the redirferentiation can be atoided. Fig. 129: Explant-bone-marrow culture of white rats in nutritive solution. After a short while, fibroblasts as forms of redifferentiation will prevail. Fig. 131: Fibroblasts in the suspended culture with pure nutritive solution. Fig. 130: Addition of fêtai cartilage to the nutritive solution multiplies dérivatives of bone-marrow and extends the zone of migration. Fig. 132: Multiplication of fibroblasts in the suspended culture by adding placenla-lyophilisate (Lancer v. Langendorff). 102

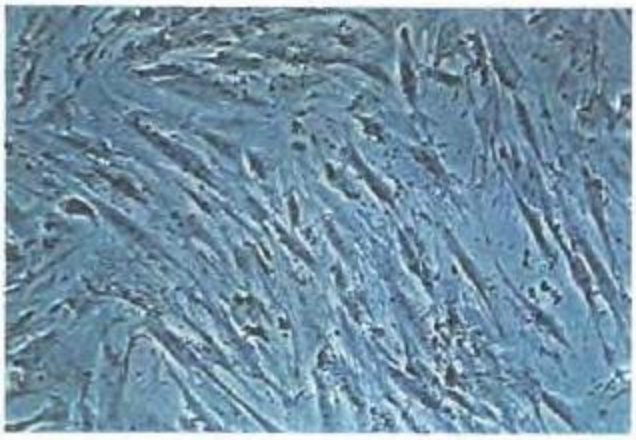
29



131



130



132

plantation and the experimentally or clinically seizable effect. The latency period lasts at least 3 days in mesenchymal organs and at most 2 to 3 weeks in spécifie organic tissues such as cérébral or rénal tissues. Exceptions are various endocrine organs as placenta in that after implantations of these tissues by injection a remarkable influence on the peripheral blood circulation, on the general State of health in the form of general revitalisation can be observed already within a day or a few hours. In question are probably hormonal effects and influences of other cellular contents, which by release front the implanted cells can take effect Stühlinger (1979) has presented a number of impressive casuistics on the latency periods to the onset of the clinical (biological) action; they dépend on the âge and the basic disease, may amount to days or inonths. For most of the indications, the effect sets in subjectively and under objective parameters in the 3rd or 4th week after the implantaTissue cultures of rat bone-marrow served for models so as to test the influence of heterologous, chiefly fêtai, tissues on the growth of the tissue cultures in the absence of immunological defence. Eighteen tissues indicated various influences on extension, density and cytologie picture of the émigration zones. Most of the tissues exerted a distinct growth impulse but also inhibitions were seen. The kind of the added tissue influences the prevailing cellular form. Many circumstances seem to indicate that the heterologous tissular particles are dissolved in the nutritive medium and selected as additional nutritive substances. A detailed représentation of the tests and results can be found in F. Schmid and H. Lewald (see also F. SCHMID, 1963). Density and extension of the émigration zone in bone-marrow cultures after addition of dry tissues Many of the 1 8 tested tissues revealed very distinctly a graduai influence on the émigration zone. Besides this extension of surface, the compactness of cells showed very differentiated changes. The results can be noted front tab. 8 and Ftg. 129-134. A comparison between the averages of the control cultures in nutritive solution shows considérable growth impulses in certain tissues. The index of extension and compactness of the émigration zones e.g. of the hypothalamus exceeded the control Figures by 66 %. These absolute maximum ciphers are followed by a group of about 40 % growth increase (liver 45%, placenta 40%, cartilage 37 %). The majority of the tissues, above ali the lymphoreticular and cérébral tissues, registered a growth increase of 20%-30%. Striking was the absence of

influence by fêtai bone-marrow, which showed even a slightly négative tendency (— 2%); the inactive osteoid fragments constitute a mechanical obstacle and dissolve very sparingly. There is no theory to expiain the growth-retarding effect of testicles (- 13 %). 103

plantation and the experimentally or clinically seizable effect. The latency period lasts at least 3 days in mesenchymal organs and at most 2 to 3 weeks in specific organic tissues such as cerebral or renal tissues. Exceptions are various endocrine organs as placenta in that after implantations of these tissues by injection a remarkable influence on the peripheral blood circulation, on the general state of health in the form of general revitalisation can be observed already within a day or a few hours. In question are probably hormonal effects and influences of other cellular contents, which by release from the implanted cells can take effect at once.

STÜHLINGER (1979) has presented a number of impressive casuistics on the latency periods to the onset of the clinical (biological) action; they depend on the age and the basic disease, may amount to days or months. For most of the indications, the effect sets in subjectively and under objective parameters in the 3rd or 4th week after the implantation.

Tissue cultures of rat bone-marrow served for models so as to test the influence of heterologous, chiefly fetal, tissues on the growth of the tissue cultures in the absence of immunological defence. Eighteen tissues indicated various influences on extension, density and cytologic picture of the emigration zones. Most of the tissues exerted a distinct growth impulse but also inhibitions were seen. The kind of the added tissue influences the prevailing cellular form. Many circumstances seem to indicate that the heterologous tissular particles are dissolved in the nutritive medium and selected as additional nutritive substances. A detailed representation of the tests and results can be found in F. SCHMID and H. LEWALD (see also F. SCHMID, 1963).

Density and extension of the emigration zone in bone-marrow cultures after addition of dry tissues

Many of the 18 tested tissues revealed very distinctly a gradual influence on the emigration zone. Besides this extension of surface, the compactness of cells showed very differentiated changes. The results can be noted from tab. 8 and fig. 129–134.

A comparison between the averages of the control cultures in nutritive solution shows considerable growth impulses in certain tissues. The index of extension and compactness of the emigration zones e.g. of the hypothalamus exceeded the control figures by 66%. These absolute maximum ciphers are followed by a group of about 40% growth increase (liver 45%, placenta 40%, cartilage 37%). The majority of the tissues, above all the lymphoreticular and cerebral tissues, registered a growth increase of 20%–30%. Striking was the absence of influence by fetal bone-marrow, which showed even a slightly negative tendency (−2%); the inactive osteoid fragments constitute a mechanical obstacle and dissolve very sparingly. There is no theory to explain the growth-retarding effect of testicles (−13%).

Identification and specificity of action The about 1 300 publications dealing with cell therapy comprise experimental and clinical papers, which are specified hereafter under relevant points of view: Experimental data : I- Physiological (biological) experimental studies 2. Research of morphological éléments 3. Immunological studies. I. Physiological (biological) experimental studies Attention is drawn to the following, highly specified in pan, experimental studies: a) Biostatistical and methodical data (ICment) b) Activity studies on rats by means of lyophiiised organic préparations (Kment, 1 956) — c) Tests on the activity of guinea-pig thyroid glands using radio-isotopes (J 131) after treatment with siccacell préparations (Kment, 1958) — d) Objective démonstration of revitalisation by cell injections in animais (Kment, 1960)e) The substantiation of the revitaiising effect on animais after cell injections (Kment, 1963, 1 967) — 0 Quantitative electron-microseopic studies on cardiac mitochondria of rats after cell injections from placenta or testicular tissues (Kment, 1966) g) Studies on the revitalising effect of myocardial cells, myocardial nuclei and myocardial mitochondria in rats (Kment, 1974)h) The dispersion of tritiated cardiac, liver and rénal cells in old rats (Kment, Leibetseder and Steininger, 1 972) — i) The analysis of the spontaneous activity of old and revitalised rats by means of electronic registration (Kment and Hofecker, 1972) k) Trace éléments in heart, liver and brain of rats in various âges and after revitalisation by cell injections (Kment, Hofecker and Niedermüller, 1973) — l) Studies on the effect of revitalisation upon the absorption, dispersion and excrétion of penicillin V in rats (Kment and Niedermüller, 1973) m) Article on the method of registering cinematographically the activity of rats as part of the research into revitalisation (Jelenik, 1 97 1) — n) The effect of organic extracts and sera on the metaboiism of organic cultures (Wrba, 1961—1962) — o) Experimental gerontological studies on the revitalization (Kment, 1977). These extensive experimental studies on the revitalizing effect, which are so far unique in gerontology, hâve demonstrated from various angles the possibility of influencing functionally aging tissues and organs. As in addition to the untreated Controls, cellular suspensions (lyophilisâtes) of various organs were used, these results give also a relative explanation of the specificity of the effect. 2. Research of morphological éléments The

following papers dealing with experiments on morphological éléments relate to morphological effects of cell implantations: 104

Identification and specificity of action

The about 1300 publications dealing with cell therapy comprise experimental and clinical papers, which are specified hereafter under relevant points of view:

Experimental data:

1. Physiological (biological) experimental studies –
2. Research of morphological elements –
3. Immunological studies.

1. Physiological (biological) experimental studies

Attention is drawn to the following, highly specified in part, experimental studies:

a) Biostatistical and methodical data (KMENT) –
b) Activity studies on rats by means of lyophilised organic preparations (KMENT, 1956) –
c) Tests on the activity of guinea-pig thyroid glands using radio-isotopes (J 131) after treatment with siccacell preparations (KMENT, 1958) –
d) Objective demonstration of revitalisation by cell injections in animals (KMENT, 1960) –
e) The substantiation of the revitalising effect on animals after cell injections (KMENT, 1963, 1967) –
f) Quantitative electron-microscopic studies on cardiac mitochondria of rats after cell injections from placenta or testicular tissues (KMENT, 1966) –
g) Studies on the revitalising effect of myocardial cells, myocardial nuclei and myocardial mitochondria in rats (KMENT, 1974) –
h) The dispersion of tritiated cardiac, liver and renal cells in old rats (KMENT, LEIBETSEDER and STEININGER, 1972) –
i) The analysis of the spontaneous activity of old and revitalised rats by means of electronic registration (KMENT and HOFECKER, 1972) –
k) Trace elements in heart, liver and brain of rats in various ages and after revitalisation by cell injections (KMENT, HOFECKER and NIEDERMÜLLER, 1973) –
l) Studies on the effect of revitalisation upon the absorption, dispersion and excretion of penicillin V in rats (KMENT and NIEDERMÜLLER, 1973) –
m) Article on the method of registering cinematographically the activity of rats as part of the research into revitalisation (JELENIK, 1971) –
n) The effect of organic extracts and sera on the metabolism of organic cultures (WRBA, 1961–1962) –
o) Experimental gerontological studies on the revitalization (KMENT, 1977).

These extensive experimental studies on the revitalizing effect, which are so far unique in gerontology, have demonstrated from various angles the possibility of influencing functionally aging tissues and organs. As in addition to the untreated controls, cellular suspensions (lyophilisates) of various organs were used, these results give also a relative explanation of the specificity of the effect.

2. Research of morphological elements

The following papers dealing with experiments on morphological elements relate to morphological effects of cell implantations:

Fig. 133: Extension of the zones of émigration in bone-msirrow of rats on addition of fctal. heterological, lyophilized tissucs as against the contrais. a) Growth impulses and prolongation oflifêofcell cultures (Carell: Lettré, 1954: Schmjd F., 1962, 1963. 1967: v. Lanoendorff, 1974) (fig. 129-132, 133, 1 34) — b) Increase of growth in corresponding organs (Andres, 1953, 1955, 1963); fig. 135 c) Morphological studies on the subslantiation of a different effect of extracts of lymphatic organs (Goslar. 1959, 1969) d) Induction of the organic growth bv implantation of hormologous (issues (Neumann, 1957. 1958, 1959, 1963, 1 967) — e) Influence of tissue injections on experimental hepatic lésions (Neumann. 1963, 1967) f) The organo-specific effect of implanted rabbit endometria on the utérus of castrated rabbits (Bernhard and Krampitz, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1963, 1967) g) Influence of placenta cells on the angiopathies of experimental angiosclerosis (Dornbusch, Kleinsorge, 1956, 1963, 1967; Wietek andTAUPiTZ, 1957) — h) Growing processes in mice treated with fresh cells (Diitmar, 1956, 1963) — i) Influences on leukaemia in animais (Schmid F., 1963, 1967); fig. 289294k) The effect of cell injections on tumours in rats (Hoepke, 1955, 1963, 1967)l) The effect of mast-cel] substances on the growth of tumours (Landsberger, 1963, 1967)m) Light- and electron-microscopic studies on cell therapy; studies on mitoehondria (Lanosberger, 1974)n) Gerontological tests on mitochondria in the liver of rats (Adamiker, 1963; Burger, 1 965) o) Quantitative electron-microscopic studies on liver mitoehondria of rats after injections of placental and testicular tissues (Hartmann, 1964; Lechner, 1965) — p) Histological cross-sections of guinea-pig organs after injections of lyophilized placental cells (Kludas. 1954)

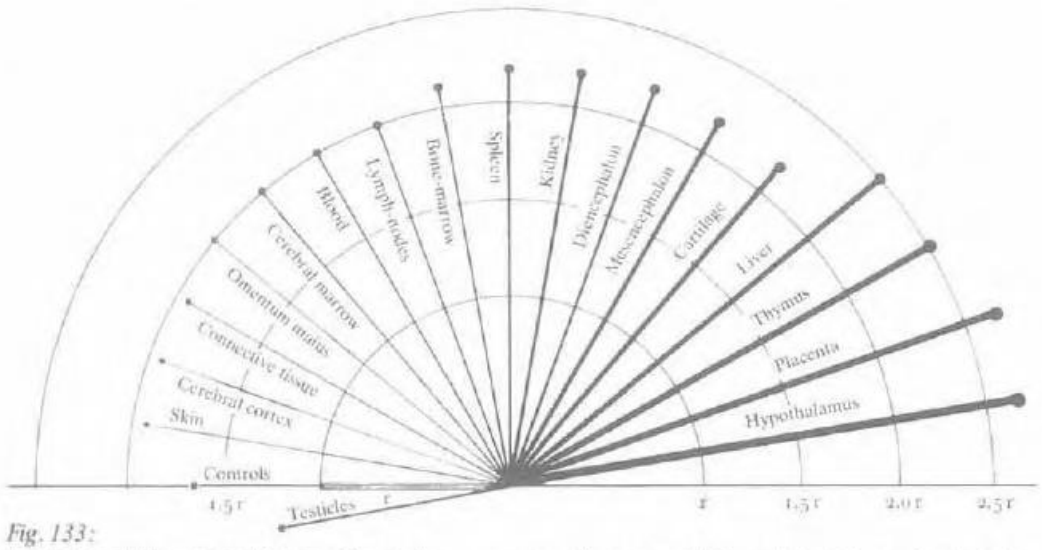


Fig. 133:
Extension of the zones of emigration in bone-marrow of rats on addition of fetal, heterological, lyophilized tissues as against the controls.

a) Growth impulses and prolongation of life of cell cultures (CARELL; LETTRÉ, 1954; SCHMID F., 1962, 1963, 1967; v. LANGENDORFF, 1974) (fig. 129–132, 133, 134) –

b) Increase of growth in corresponding organs (ANDRES, 1953, 1955, 1963); fig. 135 –

c) Morphological studies on the substantiation of a different effect of extracts of lymphatic organs (GOSLAR, 1959, 1969) –

d) Induction of the organic growth by implantation of hormologous tissues (NEUMANN, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1963, 1967) –

e) Influence of tissue injections on experimental hepatic lesions (NEUMANN, 1963, 1967) –

f) The organo-specific effect of implanted rabbit endometria on the uterus of castrated rabbits (BERNHARD and KRAMPITZ, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1963, 1967) –

g) Influence of placenta cells on the angiopathies of experimental angiosclerosis (DORNBUSCH, KLEINSORGE, 1956, 1963, 1967; WIETEK and TAUPITZ, 1957) –

h) Growing processes in mice treated with fresh cells (DITTMAR, 1956, 1963) –

i) Influences on leukaemia in animals (SCHMID F., 1963, 1967); fig. 289–294 –

k) The effect of cell injections on tumours in rats (HOEPKE, 1955, 1963, 1967) –

l) The effect of mast-cell substances on the growth of tumours (LANDSBERGER, 1963, 1967) –

m) Light- and electron-microscopic studies on cell therapy; studies on mitochondria (LANDSBERGER, 1974) –

n) Gerontological tests on mitochondria in the liver of rats (ADAMIKER, 1963; BURGER, 1965) –

o) Quantitative electron-microscopic studies on liver mitochondria of rats after injections of placental and testicular tissues (HARTMANN, 1964; LECHNER, 1965) –

p) Histological cross-sections of guinea-pig organs after injections of lyophilized placental cells (KLUDAS, 1954) –

q) Studies on the vaginal epithelium of mice under lyophilised organic malerial (Kment, 1958) r) Data and tests on animais respecting the therapeutic applicability of isolated mitochondria (Laudahn, 1956). s) The effect of Fêtai Mesenchymal Cells on a Hodgkins-Iike Lymphama culture (Langendorff, W. v., 1978) t) The effect of Fêtai Mesenchymal Cells on the Morphology, Grouwth Characteristics and Function of an Experimental Wilm's Tumor culture (Langendorff, W.v., 1979) 3. Immunological studies Immunological viewpoints hâve been plaving an increasingl.v important part during the last years, more so because cell therapy is concerned with the transplantation of heterogeneous tissue. The following experimental studies are worth mentioning: a) The immunological reactions coming into question for cell therapy (H. Schmidt, 1 963) — b) Spécial immuno-biological problems of the implantation of heterological tissue (J.Stein, 1963); this paper mentions also the immunologically interpreted complications known by that time c) The immunological mechanism of the cell (F. Schmid, 1963) d) The dependence of the immunoreactions on the amount of blood in the implant (A.Valls Conforto, 1963)106

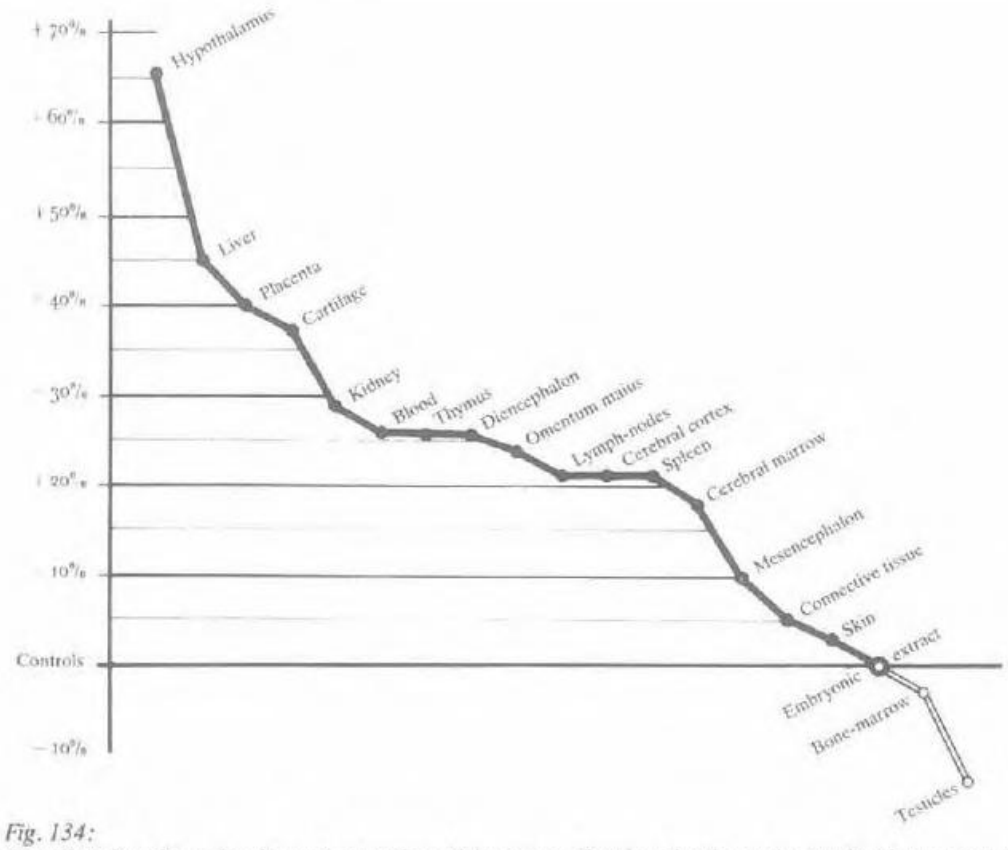


Fig. 134:
Growth indices from density and extension of the zones of emigration in explants of rat bone-marrow on addition of various heterological tissue as against the controls.

q) Studies on the vaginal epithelium of mice under lyophilised organic material (KMENT, 1958) –

r) Data and tests on animals respecting the therapeutic applicability of isolated mitochondria (LAUDAHN, 1956).

s) The effect of Fetal Mesenchymal Cells on a Hodgkins-like Lymphama culture (LANGENDORFF, W. v., 1978)

t) The effect of Fetal Mesenchymal Cells on the Morphology, Grouwth Characteristics and Function of an Experimental Wilm's Tumor culture (LANGENDORFF, W. v., 1979)

3. *Immunological studies*

Immunological viewpoints have been playing an increasingly important part during the last years, more so because cell therapy is concerned with the transplantation of heterogeneous tissue. The following experimental studies are worth mentioning:

a) The immunological reactions coming into question for cell therapy (H. SCHMIDT, 1963) –

b) Special immuno-biological problems of the implantation of heterological tissue (J. STEIN, 1963); this paper mentions also the immunologically interpreted complications known by that time –

c) The immunological mechanism of the cell (F. SCHMID, 1963) –

d) The dependence of the immunoreactions on the amount of blood in the implant (A. VALLS CONFORTO, 1963) –

Tab. S: Impulses slimulaling the growth of heterologous (issues in the tissular culture (F. SCHMID, 1963) Test sériés Extension Density of cells Growth Promotion ordelay of growth in % Controls 1,6 2,2 3,8 0 Blood 2,0 2,8 4,8 + 26 % Bone-marrow 2,1 1,6 3,7 - 2,0% Lymph-nodes 2,0 2,6 4,6 + 21 % Spleen 2,2 2,4 4,6 + 21 % Thymus 2,5 2,3 4,8 + 26 % Kidney 2,2 2,7 4,9 + 29 % Liver 2,5 3,0 5,5 + 45 % Cérébral cortex 1,9 2,7 4,6 +21 % Cérébral marrow 2,0 2,5 4,5 + 18 % Diencephalon 2,2 2,6 4,8 + 26 % Hypothalamus 2,7 3,6 6,3 + 66 % Mesencephalon 2,2 2,0 4.2 + 10 % Skin 1,9 2,0 3,9 + 2,6% '[est i clés 1,2 2,0 3a -13 % Placenta 2,7 2,6 5,3 Omentum maius 2,0 2,7 4.7 + 24 % Connective tissue 1,9 2,1 4,0 Cartilage 2,2 3,0 sa +37 % e) The formation of antibodies after cell injections (Kanzow and Kindler, 1958)0 Change of the heterohemagglutina(ion titre after injections of lyophilized organic cells (Mûse, Wennig andSTEiN, 1957, 1958) g) Oncofetal antigens (Renner. 1973. 1974) h) Immunological effcct of fêtai cells (Renner, 1977)i) Interferon (Emôdi, 1977) — k) Methods of immunological identification (Seelig, 1977) l) Clinical aspects of a tumour-immunising therapy with lyophilized fêtai cells (Renner, 1979) m) Terapia celular con Resistocell e inmunidad en oncologia (Fuente-Perucho, de la, A. et al., 1979). n) Immunobiological synopsis (Schmid, F., 1980). o) Régénération, Immunstimuiation und Interferon-Induktion (Landsberger,A; 1980) p) Immunstimuiation und InterferonInduktion in der Tumortherapie (Hager, D., 1981) q) Interferon-Induktion durch xenogenes Gewebe (Resistocell) (WaCker, A., 1982) r) Immunmodulation and Restoration with Resistocell (Gianou, A. C. a. Perez-Cuadrado, S., 1982) A detailed représentation of immunological questions will be given hereafter. Fig. 133-1 35. legends and Tab. 8 comprise experimental examples of impulses slimulaling the growth of heterologous (issues and the spécifie effcct. 107

Tab. 8: **Impulses stimulating the growth of heterologous tissues in the tissular culture** (F. SCHMID, 1963)

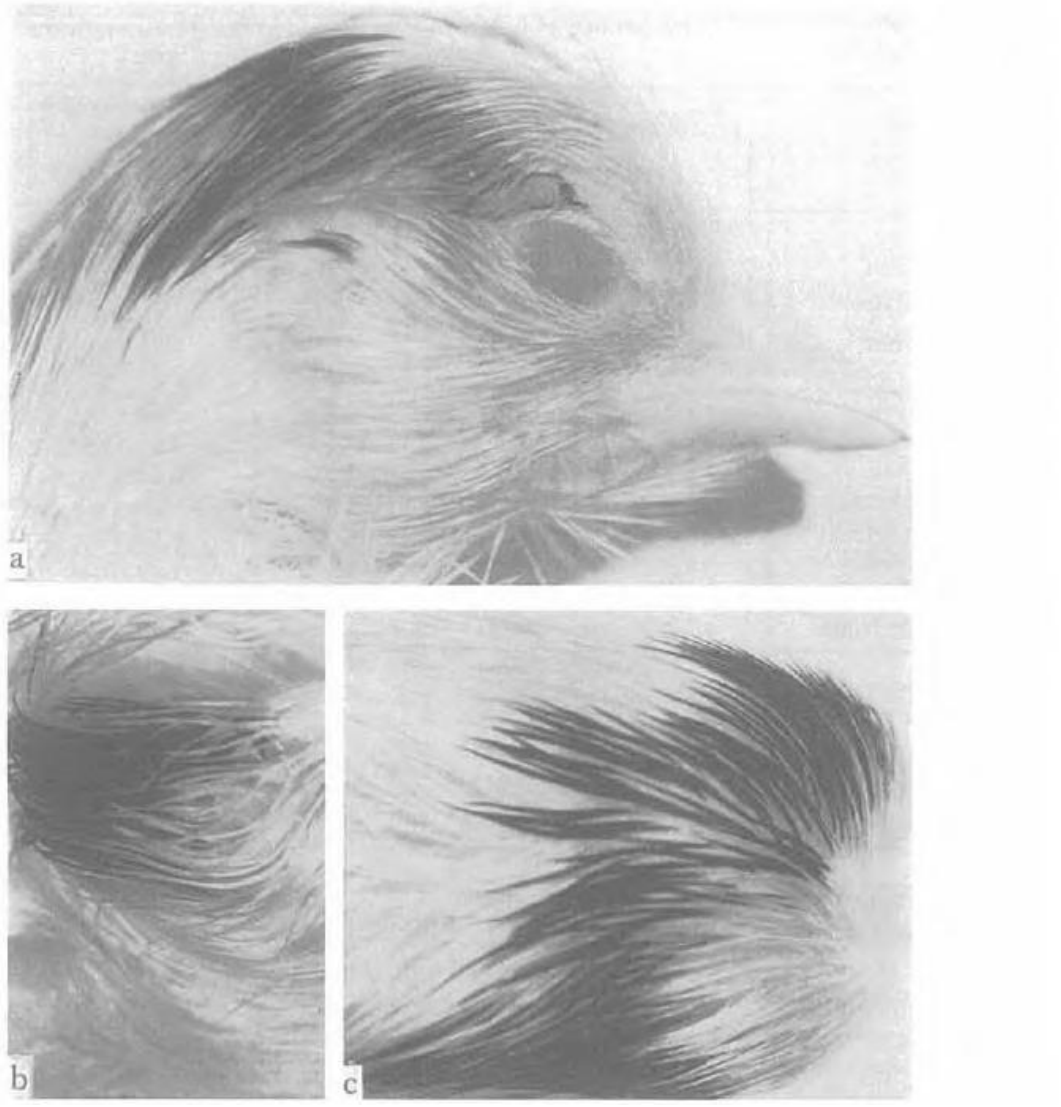
Test series	Extension	Density of cells	Growth	Promotion or delay of growth in %
Controls	1,6	2,2	3,8	0
Blood	2,0	2,8	4,8	+26 %
Bone-marrow	2,1	1,6	3,7	− 2,0%
Lymph-nodes	2,0	2,6	4,6	+21 %
Spleen	2,2	2,4	4,6	+21 %
Thymus	2,5	2,3	4,8	+26 %
Kidney	2,2	2,7	4,9	+29 %
Liver	2,5	3,0	5,5	+45 %
Cerebral cortex	1,9	2,7	4,6	+21 %
Cerebral marrow	2,0	2,5	4,5	+18 %
Diencephalon	2,2	2,6	4,8	+26 %
Hypothalamus	2,7	3,6	6,3	+66 %
Mesencephalon	2,2	2,0	4,2	+10 %
Skin	1,9	2,0	3,9	+ 2,6%
Testicles	1,2	2,0	3,2	−13 %
Placenta	2,7	2,6	5,3	+40 %
Omentum maius	2,0	2,7	4,7	+24 %
Connective tissue	1,9	2,1	4,0	+ 5,3%
Cartilage	2,2	3,0	5,2	+37 %

e) The formation of antibodies after cell injections (KANZOW and KINDLER, 1958) –
f) Change of the heterohemagglutination titre after injections of lyophilized organic cells (MÖSE, WENNIG and STEIN, 1957, 1958) –
g) Oncofetal antigens (RENNER, 1973, 1974) –
h) Immunological effect of fetal cells (RENNER, 1977) –
i) Interferon (EMÖDI, 1977) –
k) Methods of immunological identification (SEELIG, 1977) –
l) Clinical aspects of a tumour-immunising therapy with lyophilized fetal cells (RENNER, 1979)
m) Terapia celular con Resistocell e inmunidad en oncologia (FUENTE-PERUCHO, de la, A. et al., 1979).
n) Immunobiological synopsis (SCHMID, F., 1980).
o) Regeneration, Immunstimulation und Interferon-Induktion (LANDSBERGER, A; 1980)
p) Immunstimulation und Interferon-Induktion in der Tumortherapie (HAGER, D., 1981)
q) Interferon-Induktion durch xenogenes Gewebe (Resistocell) (WACKER, A., 1982)
r) Immunmodulation and Restoration with Resistocell (GIANOLI, A. C. a. PEREZ-CUADRADO, S., 1982)

A detailed representation of immunological questions will be given hereafter.

Fig. 133–135, legends and Tab. 8 comprise experimental examples of impulses stimulating the growth of heterologous tissues and the specific effect.

Fig. 135 ta-cj: Inoculaied cell maierial is ulilised in lhe areas oj'llie body where il structuraBy belongs. Imravenous injection of melanoblasts ofa 2 days old donor (Barred Plymouth Rock and Brown Leghom) into a 3 days old white Leghom embryo shows an extensive déposition of pigment in the white hens. (From Weiss and Andres, 1 952. l'rom Si hmid and Stein : Cell Research and Cell Thcrapy. Ott Publishers Thoune. Switzerland 1 967). 108



Immunological synopsis Man, like any other living being, is part of his environment and needs contact to and protection against this environment as a biological fundamental phenomenon. The interrelations health/illness, survival or death - are results of inherited polencies (naturel résistance), acquired capacities (immunity) and incidental events. Once one has studied the topographie organization. the functional processes and the life profile of immunity, many biological and clinical problems can be explained better and the connections will become clearer. Immunological processes are initiated against substances «foreign» to an organism because it lacks the necessary (enzymatic) keys to incorporate them into their own structures. « Naturel résistance» is the sum of the innate, non-specific protective mechanisms of an organism, «immunity» implies the acquired spécifie measures for the maintenance of the individual integrity of the body. These spécifie processes developing immunoglobulin are an evolutionary event acquired during phylogenesis and becoming more complex as the différentiation goes on. In the life profile of immunity. the following periods are distinguished : - the immunological tolérance of the embryo and fétus ; - the immunological insufficiency of the baby; - the immunological ripening during childhood to an optimum between the lOthand 12lhyears; - the immunological maturity in adolescents and adults is followed, in the 5th and 6th décades of life, by the régressive phase, which leads to the senile immunological paralysis. Immunological terms Since von Pirquet introduced the concept of allergy in 1907, the définitions always difficult to interpret hâve been augmented by adopting plenty of concepts from the Anglo-Saxon literature. Concepts that can only insufficiently be defined and substantiated cannot be taught well either. In the field of immunology, the classical Central European concept of allergology and many recent versions from the Anglo-Saxon literature are now used simultaneously. Consequently. it may appear expédient to give a survey of the raost frequent terms in alphabetical order and to try to make concise définitions. Allergy (von Pirqubt, 1906) Changcd reactivily after previous contact of antigens (=secondary response); the outcome is a spécifie hypersensitiveness, which appears as an immédiate or as retarded type (luberculin type). 109

Immunological synopsis

Man, like any other living being, is part of his environment and needs contact to and protection against this environment as a biological fundamental phenomenon. The interrelations – health/illness, survival or death – are results of inherited potencies (natural resistance), acquired capacities (immunity) and incidental events. Once one has studied the topographic organization, the functional processes and the life profile of immunity, many biological and clinical problems can be explained better and the connections will become clearer.

Immunological processes are initiated against substances «foreign» to an organism because it lacks the necessary (enzymatic) keys to incorporate them into their own structures.

«Natural resistance» is the sum of the innate, non-specific protective mechanisms of an organism, «immunity» implies the acquired specific measures for the maintenance of the individual integrity of the body. These specific processes developing immunoglobulin are an evolutionary event acquired during phylogenesis and becoming more complex as the differentiation goes on.

In the *life profile of immunity*, the following periods are distinguished:

- the immunological tolerance of the embryo and fetus;
- the immunological insufficiency of the baby;
- the immunological ripening during childhood to an optimum between the 10th and 12th years;
- the immunological maturity in adolescents and adults is followed, in the 5th and 6th decades of life, by the regressive phase, which leads to the senile immunological paralysis.

Immunological terms

Since VON PIRQUET introduced the concept of allergy in 1907, the definitions always difficult to interpret have been augmented by adopting plenty of concepts from the Anglo-Saxon literature. Concepts that can only insufficiently be defined and substantiated cannot be taught well either. In the field of immunology, the classical Central European concept of allergology and many recent versions from the Anglo-Saxon literature are now used simultaneously. Consequently, it may appear expedient to give a survey of the most frequent terms in alphabetical order and to try to make concise definitions.

Allergy (VON PIRQUET, 1906)
Changed reactivity after previous contact of antigens (= secondary response); the outcome is a specific hypersensitiveness, which appears as an immediate or as retarded type (tuberculin type).

Allogenous homologous, originaling from a gcnctically different individual of the same kind. Anaphylatoxins proteins released as fragments of complément factors (C3a and C5ll) and thus releasing histamin substances. Anaphylaxis (Richet, 1902) Allergie immédiate reaction, dépendent on rcagin : the H-substances (histamin or histamin-like substances) released thereby may provoke urticaria, Quincke-cdcma or anaphylacAnergy Lack of hypersensibility reactions after previous sensitisation; a «positive» anergy is obtained by desensitisation, a «négative» one by illnesses, cvtostatics. radiation (— largely identical with immunological paralysis). Antigcn A helerogeneous substance or an autogenous substance with changed structures bccomes an antigcn by developing spécifie antibodies. Antigenous déterminant Minimum reacting superficial unit of the antigen accounting for the specificity of the resulting antibody. Antibodies Spécifie proteins devcloped through stimuli from antigens (immunoglobulins; which Autogenous From the same individual (autologous); used for transfusions, implantations, transplants. B-cells Good (1962) divided the «immuno-competcntcells» into B-cells (bone-marrow-derived cclls, formerly referred to as «bursa»-derivatives) and T-cclls (thymocytes). They can be differentiated by indirect methods. morphologically there are fiowing transitions. In question are cell-derivatives of the reticulohistiocytary System (histiocytes, monocytes, mesothelic ceils, large lymphocytes), which hâve preserved the pluripotency of mesenchymal ceils. Thus they can through stimuli from antigens rebuild the space of cytoplasm into a synthesis of highly spécifie macromolecules (immunoglobulins) and eliminate the latter by sécrétion (IgG) into the humoral System. They run through a phase of synthesis and a phase of secrétion. Chimaerae are living beings consisting of genetically different structures. Derivcd from chimaera, which is a fire-vomiting fabulous being of the Greek mythology, whose body was composed of parts of a goat. lion and Complément System Compound System of 20 different protein fractions (referred to as Ci-C»), which releases anaphylatoxin and leukotaclic factors, promûtes the opsonization and leads to cytolysis. The System working after the amplifier prïnciplc in the sensc of a chain réaction needs essentially calcium (Ca) and magnésium (Mg). Enhanccment phenomenon «Immune-enhancement» means the accelerated growth of malign tumours in test animais if preceded by a sensitisation with the

anligen of the same tumour. Fab-region Part of immunoglobulin binding antibodies. Fab-fragment Monovalent fragment of immunoglobulin having a molecular weight of 50,000, isolated by enzymatic disintegration of immunoglobulin by means of papain or plasmin. F (ab)2-fragment Bivalent fragment of antibodies, which cornes into existence by enzymatic disintegration with pepsin ; molecular weight: 100,000. Fc-fragment Fragment of the Fc-constituent of the immunoglobulin molécule, after enzymatic disintegration by means of plasmin or papain. Fc-region Complement-binding (constant) part of the immunoglobulin molécule. Haptenes Low-molecular antigen fragments, which cannot sensitise but can react with antibodies.

Allogenous
homologous, originating from a genetically different individual of the same kind.

Anaphylatoxins
proteins released as fragments of complement factors (C_{3a} and C_{5a}) and thus releasing histamin substances.

Anaphylaxis (RICHET, 1902)
Allergic immediate reaction, dependent on reagin; the H-substances (histamin or histamin-like substances) released thereby may provoke urticaria, Quincke-edema or anaphylactic shock.

Anergy
Lack of hypersensibility reactions after previous sensitisation; a «positive» anergy is obtained by desensitisation, a «negative» one by illnesses, cytostatics, radiation (= largely identical with immunological paralysis).

Antigen
A heterogeneous substance or an autogenous substance with changed structures becomes an antigen by developing specific antibodies.

Antigenous determinant
Minimum reacting superficial unit of the antigen accounting for the specificity of the resulting antibody.

Antibodies
Specific proteins developed through stimuli from antigens (immunoglobulins; which see).

Autogenous
From the same individual (autologous); used for transfusions, implantations, transplants.

B-cells
GOOD (1962) divided the «immuno-competent cells» into B-cells (bone-marrow-derived cells, formerly referred to as «bursa»-derivatives) and T-cells (thymocytes). They can be differentiated by indirect methods, morphologically there are flowing transitions. In question are cell-derivatives of the reticulohistiocytary system (histiocytes, monocytes, mesothelic cells, large lymphocytes), which have preserved the pluripotency of mesenchymal cells. Thus they can through stimuli from antigens rebuild the space of cytoplasm into a synthesis of highly specific macromolecules (immunoglobulins) and eliminate the latter by secretion (IgG) into the humoral system. They run through a phase of synthesis and a phase of secretion.

Chimerism
Chimaerae are living beings consisting of genetically different structures. Derived from chimaera, which is a fire-vomiting fabulous being of the Greek mythology, whose body was composed of parts of a goat, lion and snake.

Complement system
Compound system of 20 different protein fractions (referred to as C_1–C_9), which releases anaphylatoxin and leukotactic factors, promotes the opsonization and leads to cytolysis. The system working after the amplifier principle in the sense of a chain reaction needs essentially calcium (Ca) and magnesium (Mg).

Enhancement phenomenon
«Immune-enhancement» means the accelerated growth of malign tumours in test animals if preceded by a sensitisation with the antigen of the same tumour.

Fab-region
Part of immunoglobulin binding antibodies.

Fab-fragment
Monovalent fragment of immunoglobulin having a molecular weight of 50,000, isolated by enzymatic disintegration of immunoglobulin by means of papain or plasmin.

$F(ab)_2$-fragment
Bivalent fragment of antibodies, which comes into existence by enzymatic disintegration with pepsin; molecular weight: 100,000.

Fc-fragment
Fragment of the Fc-constituent of the immunoglobulin molecule, after enzymatic disintegration by means of plasmin or papain.

Fc-region
Complement-binding (constant) part of the immunoglobulin molecule.

Haptenes
Low-molecular antigen fragments, which cannot sensitise but can react with antibodies.

Hétérotopie at a topographically different site. lmmunbinlo|>) The science of processes and mechanisms serving for the protection of the individual biological integrity against foreign substances. Iinmuncompetcnt cells Cells of the lymphaticand rcticulo-histiocytary System, which can be stimulated by antigen contact to form spécifie antibodies. Immunocytolysis Dissolution of cclls by antigen-anlibody contact; the antibodies arc ccll-specilïc (IgM) or complément causes the cytolysis. lmmundeficiency Déficient immunity by a déficit of immunoglobulins. Immun-clcctrophoresis Technique of identifying various sérum proteins: the individual fractions are first separated electrophoretically. then precipilated with antiserum. The précipitation lincs indicale the quantifies and molecular sizes. Immunglobulins Highly molecular antigen-specific protein bodies. which are synthetized in mononuclear cells after contact with antigens. According to the size of molécules and site of formation they remain cell-bounded (IgM. IgA) or arc eliminated into the humoral System (IgG, secretory IgA), then often called humoral antibodies. So far. IgA, IgM. IgG, IgF and IgD are distinguished. Low-molecular antibodies (IgG. gumma-globulin.gammai-fraction) travel electrophoretically the slowest. The molecular weight is 156,000-170,000, the sédimentation constant in the ultraccntrifuge S™ - 6.5-7 x IG'13, the size is 250-320 x 50 Â. Higher molecular antibodies (IgM, beta-globulin-, gamnuii-fraction) are electrophoretically between the beta, and gamma-fractions. The molecular weight is between 500,000 and 1,000,000, the sédimentation constant S)„= I5-I9x I0'\thesizesomewhere between 500-900 x 50 A. Immuninsufficiency Primary or secondary lack of immunoglobulins. with immuno-pareses resulting therefrom. Immunity To be immune from the sickening efl'cct of foreign substances getting into the body, by ntcans of synthetising autogenous proteins (immunoglobulins). A spécifie immunity is obtained by previous contact with the antigen (example: vaccinations). Immunmodulation (Arteficial) changing of the Immunsituation. Immunocytes (F. Schmid, 1963: Damashek, 1964) Mononuclear cells transformed functionally into cells synthetizing immunoglobulin. The morphological appearance dépends on the maturing stage of the immunoglobulin. During the stage of synthesis they take up organic acids, become decply basophile, pyroninpositive (RN A-concentration), the nucléus of the large-volume cells becomes peripherical as a compact

ergastoplasm develops. This stage corresponds to the «plasma cell» in the classical mcaning. In the stage of secrétion, immunoglobulins (especially IgG) arc sccrcted via cistems (so-called vacuoles) into the humoral System. Immunogenous: causing the formation of spécifie antibodies. Immunoparalysis Failurc (collapse) of the immunizing Systems. Immunoparesis Deficiency of the immunizing System: the stimulation by antigens does not cause anv adéquate formation of antibodies. Immun-reactions Cellular or humoral reactions to antigens and antibodies. They include: sensitization, cytolysis, agglutination, précipitation. Common methods are : agglutination reaction, inhibilory test by agglutination, précipitation, neutralisation test (viral sérum), complementbinding reaction, Hj-thymidin test, macrophages-migration-inhibitory test. etc. Inmiunsuppression Aitificial suppression of the immunizing reaction of the organism by médicaments (cytostatics, antibiotics), radiation or immunologically (antilymphocyte sérum).

Heterotopic
at a topographically different site.

Immunbiology
The science of processes and mechanisms serving for the protection of the individual biological integrity against foreign substances.

Immuncompetent cells
Cells of the lymphatic and reticulo-histiocytary system, which can be stimulated by antigen contact to form specific antibodies.

Immunocytolysis
Dissolution of cells by antigen-antibody contact; the antibodies are cell-specific (IgM) or complement causes the cytolysis.

Immundeficiency
Deficient immunity by a deficit of immunoglobulins.

Immun-electrophoresis
Technique of identifying various serum proteins: the individual fractions are first separated electrophoretically, then precipitated with antiserum. The precipitation lines indicate the quantities and molecular sizes.

Immunglobulins
Highly molecular antigen-specific protein bodies, which are synthetized in mononuclear cells after contact with antigens. According to the size of molecules and site of formation they remain cell-bounded (IgM, IgA) or are eliminated into the humoral system (IgG, secretory IgA), then often called humoral antibodies. So far, IgA, IgM, IgG, IgE and IgD are distinguished. Low-molecular antibodies (IgG, gamma-globulin, $gamma_2$-fraction) travel electrophoretically the slowest. The molecular weight is 156,000–170,000, the sedimentation constant in the ultracentrifuge $S_{20} = 6.5–7 \times 10^{-13}$, the size is 250–320 × 50 Å.

Higher molecular antibodies (IgM, $beta_2$-globulin-, $gamma_1$-fraction) are electrophoretically between the $beta_1$ and gamma-fractions. The molecular weight is between 500,000 and 1,000,000, the sedimentation constant $S_{20} = 15 – 19 \times 10^{-13}$, the size somewhere between 500–900 × 50 Å.

Immuninsufficiency
Primary or secondary lack of immunoglobulins, with immuno-pareses resulting therefrom.

Immunity
To be immune from the sickening effect of foreign substances getting into the body, by means of synthetising autogenous proteins (immunoglobulins). A specific immunity is obtained by previous contact with the antigen (example: vaccinations).

Immunmodulation
(Arteficial) changing of the Immunsituation.

Immunocytes (F. SCHMID, 1963; DAMASHEK, 1964)
Mononuclear cells transformed functionally into cells synthetizing immunoglobulin. The morphological appearance depends on the maturing stage of the immunoglobulin. During the stage of synthesis they take up organic acids, become deeply basophile, pyroninpositive (RNA-concentration), the nucleus of the large-volume cells becomes peripherical as a compact ergastoplasm develops. This stage corresponds to the «plasma cell» in the classical meaning. In the stage of secretion, immunoglobulins (especially IgG) are secreted via cisterns (so-called vacuoles) into the humoral system.

Immunogenous:
causing the formation of specific antibodies.

Immunoparalysis
Failure (collapse) of the immunizing systems.

Immunoparesis
Deficiency of the immunizing system; the stimulation by antigens does not cause any adequate formation of antibodies.

Immun-reactions
Cellular or humoral reactions to antigens and antibodies. They include: sensitization, cytolysis, agglutination, precipitation. Common methods are: agglutination reaction, inhibitory test by agglutination, precipitation, neutralisation test (viral serum), complement-binding reaction, H_3-thymidin test, macrophages-migration-inhibitory test, etc.

Immunsuppression
Artificial suppression of the immunizing reaction of the organism by medicaments (cytostatics, antibiotics), radiation or immunologically (antilymphocyte serum).

lmmuntolerancc Antigenic substances do not provoke the formation of antibodics; they are tolerated. The prénatal tolérance immunity is a prcrcquisitc for the uninterrupted development of the Ictus, which contants also foreign (patemal) protein structures. Inimun-Transfer Immunoglobulins and their métabolites can be transferred « passive» with cells of sensitized organisms (peritoneal exudate cells, lymphocytes, meningeal, pleura cells, spleen cells. leukocytes, by exchange-transfusions). The récipient organism reacts within days to months as if il had been in contact with the amigen (example: passive transfer of tuberculin allergy with cells). Interférons Acid-resisting proteins, which are eliminated by cells in virus infections and blocks certain phases of the virus synthesis. Isogenou s Syngenous — isologous, originating from a gcnctically idcntical individual (twin). Killer cells Macrophages with cytolytic functions; they may be idenlical with monocytes, which eat autogenous cells if these carry foreign substances (tumour substances) clinging to their cell membranes and Ihus give the bodv an impression ofbeing foreign. Mediators Mediators (between Chemical reactions). Memory cells Hypothetical vehicles of the «immune memory». The body forms antibodics (Booster effect, secondary response) l'aster and more intensively afler second contact with antigens than after first contact. Naturel resistanee Individual. non-specific capacity to cope with heterogeneous noxae threatening the ovvn existence or integrity. Opsoni/ation Promotion of phagocytosis by the activatcd Fc-region of the antibody molécule. Orthotop = at an anatomically normal site. Phagocytosis «Eating» = ingestion of solid particles by cells. Pinocytosis «Drinking» = taking up liquids by cells. Plasma cells (sce immunocytes) Deep basophile, mononuclear cells with marginal nucléus. Cells of the reticulo-histiocytary system (B-cells) in the synthetic stage of antibody formation. Précipitation Immunizing reaction provoking a sedimentary precipitate through contact of antigenanlibody. Demonstrable in test tube or by geldiffusion test. Reagines Bivalent immunoglobulins (IgE) with strong abilily of binding to cells (granulocytes, mastcells). From the complex antigen IgE 4- cellular surface, vasoactive amins capable of provoking anaphylaxis arc rclcased with the loss of the basophile granules (=acid Rcceptors Areas (mostly cytomembranes) capable of spécifie stimulations and responses to stimulations. Kunt disease The term is derived from the dwarf cattle (Runt) and means stunted growth caused by antigen-antibody

antagonism in the maturing organism. The immunologically riper implant «terrorizes» the immunologically less ripe host tissuc in the form of achronie autoaggressional disease, which leads to «stunted growth» . Thymosin Thymus hormone Transfer factor Substances in cellular cxtracts capable of transferring passively and temporarily cellular properties such as the hypersensitivity to tuberculin.

Immuntolerance
Antigenic substances do not provoke the formation of antibodies; they are tolerated. The prenatal tolerance immunity is a prerequisite for the uninterrupted development of the fetus, which contains also foreign (paternal) protein structures.

Immun-Transfer
Immunoglobulins and their metabolites can be transferred « passive» with cells of sensitized organisms (peritoneal exudate cells, lymphocytes, meningeal, pleura cells, spleen cells, leukocytes, by exchange-transfusions). The recipient organism reacts within days to months as if it had been in contact with the antigen (example: passive transfer of tuberculin allergy with cells).

Interferons
Acid-resisting proteins, which are eliminated by cells in virus infections and blocks certain phases of the virus synthesis.

Isogenous
Syngenous = isologous, originating from a genetically identical individual (twin).

Killer cells
Macrophages with cytolytic functions; they may be identical with monocytes, which eat autogenous cells if these carry foreign substances (tumour substances) clinging to their cell membranes and thus give the body an impression of being foreign.

Mediators
Mediators (between chemical reactions).

Memory cells
Hypothetical vehicles of the «immune memory». The body forms antibodies (Booster effect, secondary response) faster and more intensively after second contact with antigens than after first contact.

Natural resistance
Individual, non-specific capacity to cope with heterogeneous noxae threatening the own existence or integrity.

Opsonization
Promotion of phagocytosis by the activated Fc-region of the antibody molecule.

Orthotop
= at an anatomically normal site.

Phagocytosis
«Eating» = ingestion of solid particles by cells.

Pinocytosis
«Drinking» = taking up liquids by cells.

Plasma cells (see immunocytes)
Deep basophile, mononuclear cells with marginal nucleus. Cells of the reticulo-histiocytary system (B-cells) in the synthetic stage of antibody formation.

Precipitation
Immunizing reaction provoking a sedimentary precipitate through contact of antigen-antibody. Demonstrable in test tube or by gel-diffusion test.

Reagines
Bivalent immunoglobulins (IgE) with strong ability of binding to cells (granulocytes, mast-cells). From the complex antigen IgE + cellular surface, vasoactive amins capable of provoking anaphylaxis are released with the loss of the basophile granules (= acid complexes).

Receptors
Areas (mostly cytomembranes) capable of specific stimulations and responses to stimulations.

Runt disease
The term is derived from the dwarf cattle (Runt) and means stunted growth caused by antigen-antibody antagonism in the maturing organism. The immunologically riper implant «terrorizes» the immunologically less ripe host tissue in the form of achronic autoaggressional disease, which leads to «stunted growth» .

Thymosin
Thymus hormone

Transfer factor
Substances in cellular extracts capable of transferring passively and temporarily cellular properties such as the hypersensitivity to tuberculin.

T-cclls Thymocytes i.e. small lyntphatic cells of the colonization faniily of the thymus; they are représentatives or one of the three immunity Systems; their absence in thymus aplasia or dysplasia provokes the characteristic «syndromes of lack of antibodies» and lowered résistance to infection. Xenogenous Heterologous, originating from another species or animai. Immunobiological phylogenesis and ontogenesis The immunobiological différentiation and maturation takes place apparently in the course of the phylogenesis of the living beings. Whereas graftings in the vegetable kingdom and transplantations in the animal kingdom up to the avertebrates homologously are possible, they can be effected only in exceptional cases with mammals. Customarily, antibodies are believed to form in the vertebrate organism after ingestion of antigenous foreign substances. There is, however, biological evidence (M.KrCpe) that even higher plants such as cryptogames and phanérogames can form gammaglobulin though immunoreactions as observed in vertebrates are not known. Also proteins of viruses and bacteria can bind specifieally with antigenous substances and cause agglutination or précipitation. These specifically reacting proteins are called «lectines» (fr. legere = select), as distinguished from the antibodies. The formation of gamma-globulin has been shown in lobsters and caterpillars of certain tnoths. Of the poikilothermes studied so far (reptiles: tortoi.se; amphibia: frogs ; lish : carp), agglutinins and lysins against bacteria, eryhtrocytes and sperm antigens hâve been found (K.rüpe). Quantitatively, the capacity of forming antibodies is lower lhan in birds, leave alone mammals, and dépends on the température. I*recipitines hâve so far not been provoked in cold-blooded animais. Precipitating, agglutinating and lysing antibodies are sparingly formed in rats and guinea-pigs, but readily in rabbits and chicken. Horses are better producers of antitoxins than e.g. sheep or cattle. Gold hamsters and guinea-pigs are standard animais for sensitizing effects and anaphylactic reactions. Homotransplantations can easily be obtained in coelenterates, planaria, earth worms, insects and echinodermes (Cushing and Campbell, 1957). Annelides take up homologous implants better than heterologous implants, the time of discharge dépends on the mutual genetic distance. Avertebrates cannot distinguish between autologous and homologous lissues, in certain cases not even recognize heterologous tissues. Avertebrates do not show the characteristic conséquence of the

propagation of granulocytes -* lymphocytosis — monocytosis when stimulated by foreign substances. The inflammatory process consists of phagocytosis and digestion of the foreign material. Indigestible material is sealed off. Pigs and horned cattle hâve no gamma-globulins when boni. Lactoglobulins contain high concentrations of antibodies, which are absorbed enterally within the flrst few days after birth. The antibodies of the maternai sérum in calves, lambs, mice and rats are transferred via the colostrum. The absorption is effected by pinocytosis. 113

T-cells
Thymocytes i.e. small lymphatic cells of the colonization family of the thymus; they are representatives of one of the three immunity systems; their absence in thymus aplasia or dysplasia provokes the characteristic «syndromes of lack of antibodies» and lowered resistance to infection.

Xenogenous
Heterologous, originating from another species or animal.

Immunobiological phylogenesis and ontogenesis

The immunobiological differentiation and maturation takes place apparently in the course of the phylogenesis of the living beings. Whereas graftings in the vegetable kingdom and transplantations in the animal kingdom up to the avertebrates homologously are possible, they can be effected only in exceptional cases with mammals.

Customarily, antibodies are believed to form in the vertebrate organism after ingestion of antigenous foreign substances. There is, however, biological evidence (M. KRÜPE) that even higher plants such as cryptogames and phanerogames can form gammaglobulin though immunoreactions as observed in vertebrates are not known. Also proteins of viruses and bacteria can bind specifically with antigenous substances and cause agglutination or precipitation. These specifically reacting proteins are called *«lectines»* (fr. legere = select), as distinguished from the antibodies. The formation of gamma-globulin has been shown in lobsters and caterpillars of certain moths.

Of the poikilothermes studied so far (reptiles: tortoise; amphibia: frogs; fish: carp), agglutinins and lysins against bacteria, eryhtrocytes and sperm antigens have been found (KRÜPE). Quantitatively, the capacity of forming antibodies is lower than in birds, leave alone mammals, and depends on the temperature. Precipitines have so far not been provoked in cold-blooded animals.

Precipitating, agglutinating and lysing antibodies are sparingly formed in rats and guinea-pigs, but readily in rabbits and chicken. Horses are better producers of antitoxins than e.g. sheep or cattle. Gold hamsters and guinea-pigs are standard animals for sensitizing effects and anaphylactic reactions.

Homotransplantations can easily be obtained in coelenterates, planaria, earth worms, insects and echinodermes (CUSHING and CAMPBELL, 1957). Annelides take up homologous implants better than heterologous implants, the time of discharge depends on the mutual genetic distance.

Avertebrates cannot distinguish between autologous and homologous tissues, in certain cases not even recognize heterologous tissues.

Avertebrates do not show the characteristic consequence of the propagation of granulocytes → lymphocytosis → monocytosis when stimulated by foreign substances. The inflammatory process consists of phagocytosis and digestion of the foreign material. Indigestible material is sealed off.

Pigs and horned cattle have no gamma-globulins when born. Lactoglobulins contain high concentrations of antibodies, which are absorbed enterally within the first few days after birth.

The antibodies of the maternal serum in calves, lambs, mice and rats are transferred via the colostrum. The absorption is effected by pinocytosis.

Immunoglobulins in rabbits, guineapigs and rats are transferred via thc Fcial yolk-bag, not via the placenta. This membrane corresponds to the yolk-bag ol'chicken. which has long been known as the way of the immunoglobulin transmission in birds (Goon and PapermasThe existing fragments are too scarce for a phylogenetic synopsis, lt is, however. certain thaï the immunological réactions differentiate in the course of The ih is an epithelial-lymphoid organ. Beginning froin the 1 Oth embryonic week, the épithélial thymus rudiment originating from the 3rd to 4lh gill-arçh llls with mononuclear (lymphatic) cells of mesenchymal provenance. The épithélial covering is preserved, but épithélial cells build in the lobes roundish formations of pavementlike epithelium, the Hassall's bodies. These épithélial cells hâve the eharacleristi.es of a secretory function. Différences between the quantités of nuclci distinguish the cortex area from the marrow area. Compact clusters of lymphocytes with their quantitative superiority or nuclci are distinctive or the cortex. The third population of cells is represented by large mononuclears -réticulum cells. macrophages- which partly phagocytise the smaller lymphocytes and their fragments. Prom the organogenesis and experimental findings (Ford and Micki em) it appears thaï mesenchymal parent cells niigrate into the thymus and are apparently necessary for the function. The lymphocytes developed in the thymus can livc from 3 to 4 days and only asniall part of them (about 1%) are eliminated. The thymus answers autonomously the influences from outside. Stérile breeding of animais does not influence phylogenetic évolution and develop fully in mammals. The topography of the embryonic interrelations between mesodermic and ektodermic dérivatives is found in man as a principle in many variations: layers of épithelial cells, which are llled with mesenchymal (lymphatic. reticulo-histiocytary) formations of tissue. This principle is preserved the purest in the thymus. t 'mus the cell population. Stimulation of antigens makes lymphocytes decrease and activâtes the macrophages within 24-28 hours. Well-fed babies hâve usually a large thymus, which dwindles rapidly after infections, doses of cortison and X-ray radiation (the fonnerly customary radioscopyl. Hyperplasia of the thymus in babies is a symptom of a good defence ralher ihan expression of an illThymectomy in new-born animais causes a loss of cellular immunity. tolérance to foreign tissue antigens, in case even to Runt diseuse (stunted growth): the effects arc small in adult animais. e.\cepl lymphopeniu.

Thymectomy and agenesia of the thymus may provoke régénération after thymus implantations. Autogenous mononuclear cells colonizethe implant and induce the function. Much as the thymus was ncglectcd in former studies. its importance seems to hâve been overestimated in recent years: he eertainly plays a décisive part for the colonization of peripheral lymph-nodes and in cellular defence. Owing to the increasing numbers of interesting individual findings of recent past. the organismic connections hâve too much been neglected.

Immunoglobulins in rabbits, guinea-pigs and rats are transferred via the fetal yolk-bag, not via the placenta. This membrane corresponds to the yolk-bag of chicken, which has long been known as the way of the immunoglobulin transmission in birds (GOOD and PAPERMASTER).

The existing fragments are too scarce for a phylogenetic synopsis. It is, however, certain that the immunological reactions differentiate in the course of phylogenetic evolution and develop fully in mammals.

The topography of the embryonic interrelations between mesodermic and ektodermic derivatives is found in man as a principle in many variations: layers of epithelial cells, which are filled with mesenchymal (lymphatic, reticulo-histiocytary) formations of tissue.

This principle is preserved the purest in the thymus.

The thymus

is an epithelial-lymphoid organ. Beginning from the 10th embryonic week, the epithelial thymus rudiment originating from the 3rd to 4th gill-arch fills with mononuclear (lymphatic) cells of mesenchymal provenance. The epithelial covering is preserved, but epithelial cells build in the lobes roundish formations of pavementlike epithelium, the Hassall's bodies. These epithelial cells have the characteristics of a secretory function.

Differences between the quantities of nuclei distinguish the cortex area from the marrow area. Compact clusters of lymphocytes with their quantitative superiority of nuclei are distinctive of the cortex. The third population of cells is represented by large mononuclears – reticulum cells, macrophages – which partly phagocytise the smaller lymphocytes and their fragments.

From the organogenesis and experimental findings (FORD and MICKLEM) it appears that mesenchymal parent cells migrate into the thymus and are apparently necessary for the function. The lymphocytes developed in the thymus can live from 3 to 4 days and only a small part of them (about 1%) are eliminated.

The thymus answers autonomously the influences from outside. Sterile breeding of animals does not influence the cell population. Stimulation of antigens makes lymphocytes decrease and activates the macrophages within 24–28 hours. Well-fed babies have usually a large thymus, which dwindles rapidly after infections, doses of cortison and X-ray radiation (the formerly customary radioscopy). Hyperplasia of the thymus in babies is a symptom of a good defence rather than expression of an illness.

Thymectomy in new-born animals causes a loss of cellular immunity, tolerance to foreign tissue antigens, in case even to Runt disease (stunted growth); the effects are small in adult animals, except lymphopenia.

Thymectomy and agenesia of the thymus may provoke regeneration after thymus implantations. Autogenous mononuclear cells colonize the implant and induce the function.

Much as the thymus was neglected in former studies, its importance seems to have been overestimated in recent years: he certainly plays a decisive part for the colonization of peripheral lymph-nodes and in cellular defence. Owing to the increasing numbers of interesting individual findings of recent past, the organismic connections have too much been neglected.

Bursa ? A substantial arsenal of mesoepithelial dérivatives is found in the body-cavities of the warm-blooded animais. There is a large réservoir of lymphatic tissues (Payr's plaques, mesenterial lymphnodes) of the abdominal cavity, besides an extensive net of mésothélial tissues. These mésothélial cells of the omentum, peritoneum, mesenterium hâve épithélial forms and mesenchymal functions, which originate from a typically reticular To explain the verbal significance of the B-cetls, much has been philisophized on the possible équivalent of Bursa Fabricii of the birds in the warm-blooded animais. In the «bursae» of thebody, in its peritoneal, pleural, meningeal and synovial spaces, the human organism has an extensive, functionally efficient System that can react locally (e. g. in perityphlitic abcesses, peritonitis) or generally (e.g. polyserositis). The reticulo-histiocytary System (RHS) The mesenchyme develops from the mesoderm. The originally prevailing épithelial units dissolve increasingly and are replaced by loose cellular masses. The latter constitute the rudiment of ail organs and formations of the connective tissue and are called mesenchymes (fr. Gr. enchein = to fill in). The embryonic mesenchyme (Hertig, 1881) is a syncitium, whose protoplasmatic cell framework contains a mucous tissuefluid. It promûtes the fêtai forms and is the matrix of ail supporting and connective tissues (fig. 136). As an organismic System, the mesenchyme has penetrated into the medicobiological thinking while our knowledge of the morbific agents increased. After the fundamental observations by Wyssokowich (1886) and Metchnikoff (1 892) on phagocytosis, Aschoff (1 924) was the first to point with the concept RES (reticulo-endothelial System) to the organismic connections. Sieomuni) (1927) added with the term «active mes enchyme» the functional-phylogenetic considération to the purely morphologico-topographic idea. Largely adopted has been the term «reticulo-histiocytary System» (RHS) as the endothélia are mainly predifferentiated éléments and do not belongto the mesenchyme proper with pluripotent qualities (Fresen). Outside the utérus, the tissular formations originating from the mesenchyme are divided into the shaped and shapeless supporting tissues. While the shaped supporting tissues e. g. bones, cartilage, tendons, muscles, blood vessels hâve defined functions and perform spécial tasks, part of the mesenchymal tissue has retained pluripotency, the fundamental property of mesenchymal parent tissue. These mesenchyme dérivatives with fêtai

potencies include the loose and reticular connective tissues and the terminal capillary net (fig. 136). Main centres of reticular connective tissue are: bone-marrow, thymus, spleen, lymph-nodes, Kupfer’s cells of the liver. The loose connective tissue is found chiefiy in the peritoneum, omentum, mesenterium, pleura, méningés, interstitium, subeutaneous connective tissue. Of the shaped supporting tissues, only parts (e.g. metaphysis, periosteum

Bursa?

A substantial arsenal of mesoepithelial derivatives is found in the body-cavities of the warm-blooded animals. There is a large reservoir of lymphatic tissues (Payr's plaques, mesenterial lymph-nodes) of the abdominal cavity, besides an extensive net of mesothelial tissues. These mesothelial cells of the omentum, peritoneum, mesenterium have epithelial forms and mesenchymal functions, which originate from a typically reticular unit.

To explain the verbal significance of the B-cells, much has been philisophized on the possible equivalent of Bursa Fabricii of the birds in the warm-blooded animals. In the «bursae» of the body, in its peritoneal, pleural, meningeal and synovial spaces, the human organism has an extensive, functionally efficient system that can react locally (e. g. in perityphlitic abcesses, peritonitis) or generally (e. g. polyserositis).

The reticulo-histiocytary system (RHS)

The mesenchyme develops from the mesoderm. The originally prevailing epithelial units dissolve increasingly and are replaced by loose cellular masses. The latter constitute the rudiment of all organs and formations of the connective tissue and are called mesenchymes (fr. Gr. enchein = to fill in). The *embryonic mesenchyme* (HERTIG, 1881) is a syncitium, whose protoplasmatic cell framework contains a mucous tissue-fluid. It promotes the fetal forms and is the matrix of all supporting and connective tissues (fig. 136).

As an organismic system, the mesenchyme has penetrated into the medico-biological thinking while our knowledge of the morbific agents increased. After the fundamental observations by WYSSOKOWICH (1886) and METCHNIKOFF (1892) on phagocytosis, ASCHOFF (1924) was the first to point with the concept RES (reticulo-endothelial system) to the organismic connections. SIEGMUND (1927) added with the term *«active mes enchyme»* the functional-phylogenetic consideration to the purely morphologico-topographic idea. Largely adopted has been the term *«reticulo-histiocytary system» (RHS)* as the endothelia are mainly predifferentiated elements and do not belong to the mesenchyme proper with pluripotent qualities (FRESEN).

Outside the uterus, the tissular formations originating from the mesenchyme are divided into the shaped and shapeless supporting tissues. While the shaped supporting tissues e. g. bones, cartilage, tendons, muscles, blood vessels have defined functions and perform special tasks, part of the mesenchymal tissue has retained pluripotency, the fundamental property of mesenchymal parent tissue. These mesenchyme derivatives with fetal potencies include the loose and reticular connective tissues and the terminal capillary net (fig. 136).

Main centres of reticular connective tissue are: bone-marrow, thymus, spleen, lymph-nodes, Kupfer's cells of the liver. The loose connective tissue is found chiefly in the peritoneum, omentum, mesenterium, pleura, meninges, interstitium, subcutaneous connective tissue. Of the shaped supporting tissues, only parts (e. g. metaphysis, periosteum

Fig. 136: The «active mesenchyme» of the growing and adult organisai. The cmbryonic mesenchyme originating from the mesoderm has progressed or changed in 3 directions (see arrow). The active mesenchyme strictly speaking includes the reticular (thymus, spleen, lymph-nodes, bone-marrow, etc.), loose (omentum, peritoneum, mesenterium, pleura, méningés, articular and subeutaneous connective tissue) and fibrillary connective tissue. The formed supporting tissues (cartilage, bones, tendons, unstriated muscles, vessels) hâve spécial supporting and conducting fonctions and preserved only part of the pluripotency of their parent tissues (e. g. bone-marrow, periost, metaphysis). and bone-marrow on the skeletal System) hâve physiologically preserved sonie of the fêtai capacities. The cells of the reticulo-histiocytaiy System ha ve the folio wing functions vital for the existence of a living being : 1. They are pluripotent. The developmental potencies dormant in them are the more numerous the less the cells are differentiated. 2. They are capable of effecting amoeboid movements. 3. They can take up, disintegrate, rebuild, build up substances and eliminate the products synthetised in the mesenchymal cells. This quality comprises the entire intermediary metabolism, moreover the intake of infectious morbific agents, the storage of organic foreign substances and the formation of proteins including the antibodies (fig. 137). The intake of solid substances is called phagocytosis, the intake of liquid substances pinocytosis (= drinking). As to the form and function, the socalled immuno-competent cells comprise 2 categories: 1 . Large mononuclears with a comparatively small nucléus and larger space of cytoplasm, which alone by the proportion of space can better synthe116

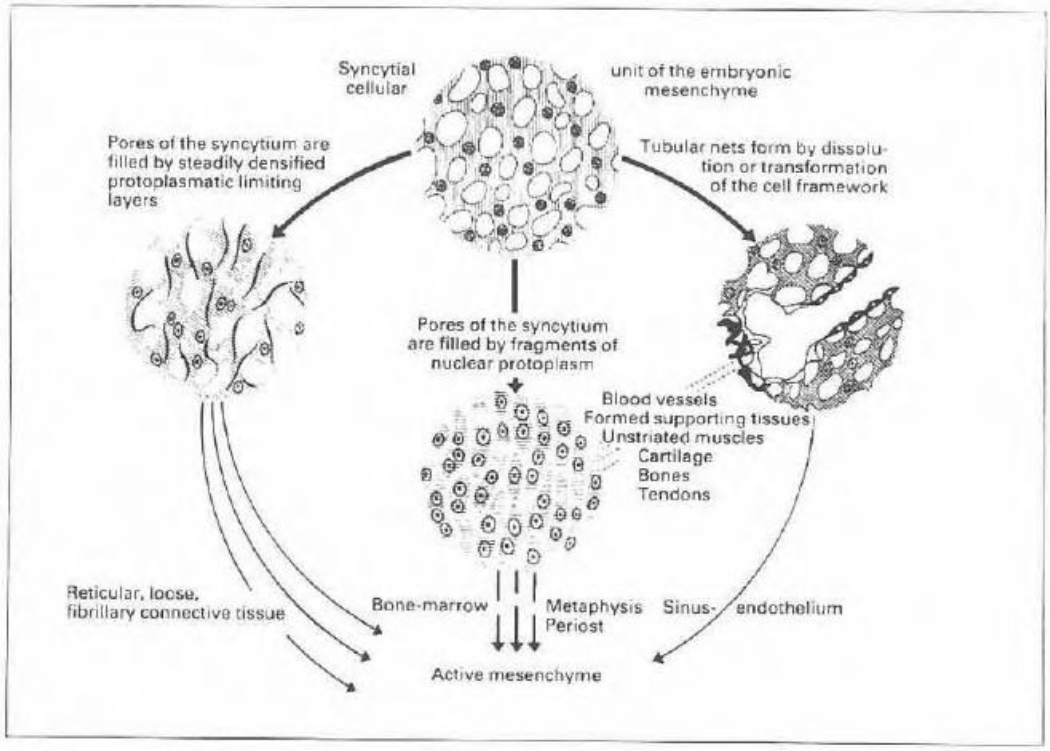


Fig. 136:
The *«active mesenchyme»* of the growing and adult organism.
The embryonic mesenchyme originating from the mesoderm has progressed or changed in 3 directions (see arrow). The active mesenchyme strictly speaking includes the reticular (thymus, spleen, lymph-nodes, bone-marrow, etc.), loose (omentum, peritoneum, mesenterium, pleura, meninges, articular and subcutaneous connective tissue) and fibrillary connective tissue. The formed supporting tissues (cartilage, bones, tendons, unstriated muscles, vessels) have special supporting and conducting functions and preserved only part of the pluripotency of their parent tissues (e. g. bone-marrow, periost, metaphysis).

and bone-marrow on the skeletal system) have physiologically preserved some of the fetal capacities.

The cells of the reticulo-histiocytary system have the following functions vital for the existence of a living being:

1. They are pluripotent. The developmental potencies dormant in them are the more numerous the less the cells are differentiated.
2. They are capable of effecting amoeboid movements.
3. They can take up, disintegrate, rebuild, build up substances and eliminate the products synthetised in the mesenchymal cells. This quality comprises the entire intermediary metabolism, moreover the intake of infectious morbific agents, the storage of organic foreign substances and the formation of proteins including the antibodies (fig. 137).

The intake of solid substances is called phagocytosis, the intake of liquid substances pinocytosis (= drinking).

As to the form and function, the so-called immuno-competent cells comprise 2 categories:

1. Large mononuclears with a comparatively small nucleus and larger space of cytoplasm, which alone by the proportion of space can better synthesize.

ATIOjy ,R*NSf<lR lutidamcmal propcnies of ihe pluripotent mesenchymal eell. The capabilitv oftuking up substances (phagocytons. pinocytosis), of disintegrating, transl'ormiiig and building substances (intcrmediary metabolism. storage. parentéral digestion, svnthesis of proteins, lipoids and carbohydrates as well as thcir complex formations) accounts for the part lhat the mesenchyine plays in the germ-storing l'unction of the supporting tissues. in the formation of blood. bilirubin svnthesis. defencc from infection, formation of antibodies, and for immunity. The histiocytes, monocytes, relicular long to them. cells and mésothélium cells belong lo The trite term of the B-cells and Tihetn. cells has deliberately been dispensed 2. Small mononuclears with a compara- with in this classification. As the cellively large nucléus and Utile cyto- lular l'orm dépends on the function plasm, capable of migratory and rather than on the site of origin, a transporting functions rather than of catégorisation as to the origin is more synthesis owing to their small space hindering than of didactic use. The of cytoplasm and their poor equip- flowing functional transitions alone menas for synthesis: the «small» lym- give a clear understanding of the biophocytes of the lymphatic tissues be- logically - dynamic connections. Life profile of immunity The innate défensive potencies (nam- possible in biology and clinic is the ral résistance/ and the acquireii défensive quantitative estimate of résistance and capacitifs (immunological processes) immunity. The sum of these processes amount to a biological total achieve- serving for the integrily of an individual ment. Well (hough. lheoretically, these dépends on many factors such as âge, concepts are separable. dilTicull to im- sex, general condition, climatic circum117

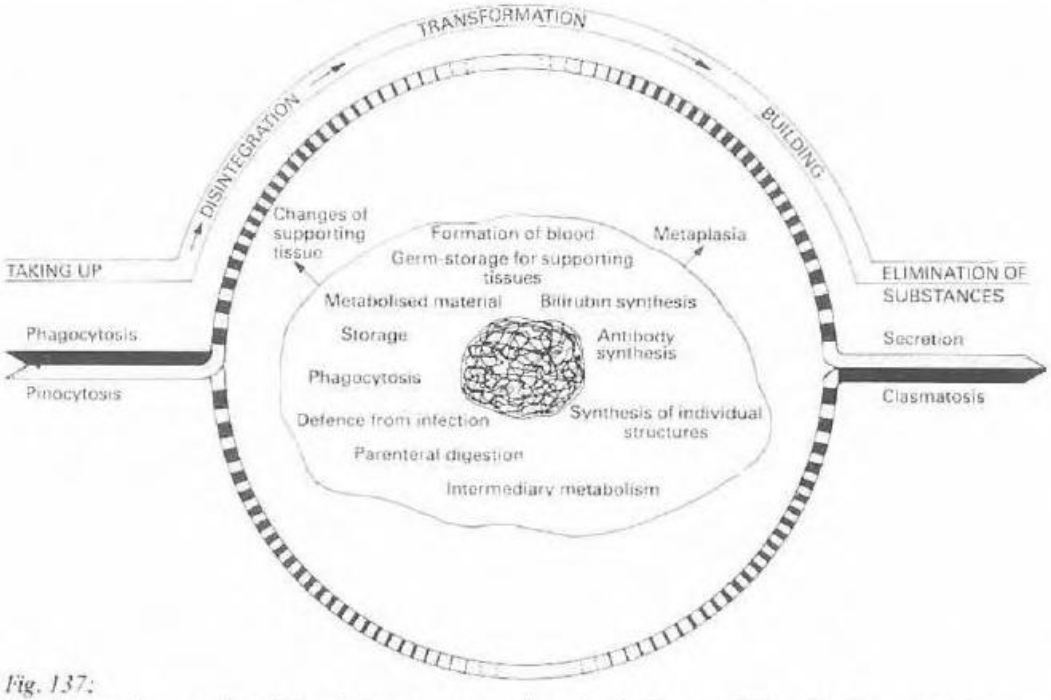


Fig. 137:
Fundamental properties of the pluripotent mesenchymal cell. The capability of taking up substances (phagocytosis, pinocytosis), of disintegrating, transforming and building substances (intermediary metabolism, storage, parenteral digestion, synthesis of proteins, lipoids and carbohydrates as well as their complex formations) accounts for the part that the mesenchyme plays in the germ-storing function of the supporting tissues, in the formation of blood, bilirubin synthesis, defence from infection, formation of antibodies, and for immunity.

The histiocytes, monocytes, reticular cells and mesothelium cells belong to them.

2. Small mononuclears with a comparatively large nucleus and little cytoplasm, capable of migratory and transporting functions rather than of synthesis owing to their small space of cytoplasm and their poor equipments for synthesis; the «small» lymphocytes of the lymphatic tissues belong to them.

The trite term of the B-cells and T-cells has deliberately been dispensed with in this classification. As the cellular form depends on the function rather than on the site of origin, a categorisation as to the origin is more hindering than of didactic use. The flowing functional transitions alone give a clear understanding of the biologically – dynamic connections.

Life profile of immunity

The innate defensive potencies *(natural resistance)* and the *acquired defensive capacities* (immunological processes) amount to a biological total achievement. Well though, theoretically, these concepts are separable, difficult to impossible in biology and clinic is the quantitative estimate of resistance and immunity. The sum of these processes serving for the integrity of an individual depends on many factors such as age, sex, general condition, climatic circum-

stances and accidentai events. In spite of the latter, clinical expérience as well as statistical and epidemiologica! récognition permits comparatively reliable conclusions about the life profile of the immunity. Likeall biological processes, immunity is a developing, maturing, aging and disappearing phenomenon. Embryo and fétus are, biologically. well tolerated homologous implants. Although proteins, chiefly in the liver, are formed in early stages of development, it has so far not been possible to win in any species traceable quantities of inimunoglobulins during the normal fêtai life (R.A.GOOD and B. W. Papermaster). Through passive transmission from the mother, the new-bom has first more gamma-globulins in the blood of the umbilical cord than the mother. But these quantities diminish rapidly in the absence of own synthetic performance. Immunity is insufficient immediately after birth. In man and in most of the warm-blooded animais, immunological defence begins in the second week of life and is probably not sufficient before the 2nd to 4th years of life. The clinical observations are substantiated by a) the absence of the plasma cells producing antibodies during the first lOdaysoflife, b) symptoms of quantitative and qualitative insufficiency in the spectrum of the immunoglobulins, c) comparatively weak mononuclear reactions in the new-bom as a cellular response to non-specific inflammatory stimuli (Sheldon and Caldwell). The immunological maturation follows the periods of immunotolérance of embryo and fétus and of insufficient immunity of the baby. The more the growing child gets into touch with his domestic and, later, extra-domestic environments, the more the antigens. against which antibodies are produced, will multiply. Immunoglobulins against most of the civilization diseases are acquired by natural infection or vaccination.
Fig. 138: Scheme of the itnmunobiological life profile 118

stances and accidental events. In spite of the latter, clinical experience as well as statistical and epidemiological recognition permits comparatively reliable conclusions about the life profile of the immunity. Like all biological processes, immunity is a developing, maturing, aging and disappearing phenomenon.

Embryo and fetus are, biologically, well tolerated homologous implants. Although proteins, chiefly in the liver, are formed in early stages of development, it has so far not been possible to win in any species traceable quantities of immunoglobulins during the normal fetal life (R. A. GOOD and B. W. PAPERMASTER). Through passive transmission from the mother, the new-born has first more gamma-globulins in the blood of the umbilical cord than the mother. But these quantities diminish rapidly in the absence of own synthetic performance.

Immunity is insufficient immediately after birth. In man and in most of the warm-blooded animals, immunological defence begins in the second week of life and is probably not sufficient before the 2nd to 4th years of life. The clinical observations are substantiated by

a) the absence of the plasma cells producing antibodies during the first 10 days of life,
b) symptoms of quantitative and qualitative insufficiency in the spectrum of the immunoglobulins,
c) comparatively weak mononuclear reactions in the new-born as a cellular response to non-specific inflammatory stimuli (SHELDON and CALDWELL).

The immunological maturation

follows the periods of immunotolerance of embryo and fetus and of insufficient immunity of the baby. The more the growing child gets into touch with his domestic and, later, extra-domestic environments, the more the antigens, against which antibodies are produced, will multiply. Immunoglobulins against most of the civilization diseases are acquired by natural infection or vaccination.

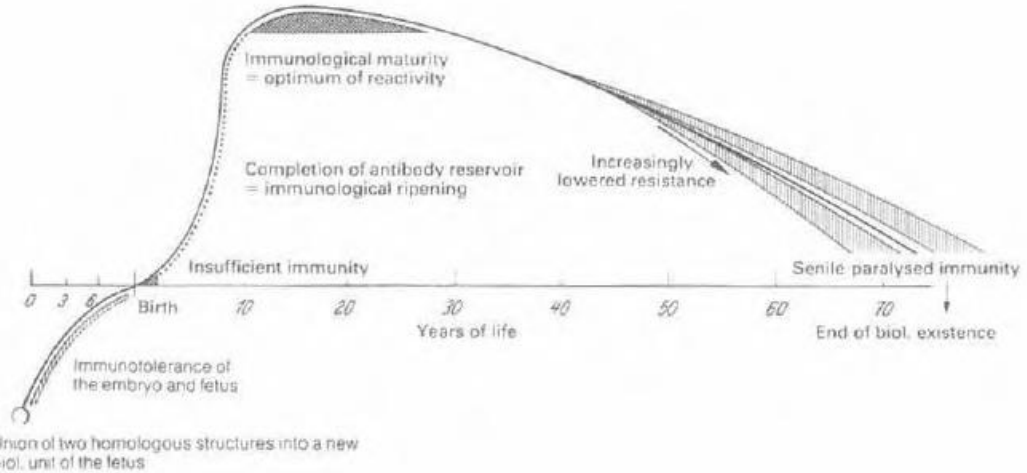


Fig. 138:
Scheme of the immunobiological life profile

The immunological maturity is attained between the 7th and 12th years ol' âge. Taking into considération the immunogiobulin levels in the sérum and the rates of morbidity and mortality, the maximum adaptability and power of defence are attained between the lOth and 1 2th years. On the other hand, this period of life is the âge during which preferably many diseases originating from antigen-antibody reactions occur. They include: scarlet fever, rheumatic fever, glomerulonephritis, anaphylactoid purpura and hyperplasia of the Iymphatic apparatus (hyperplasia of the tonsils, adenoids, Iymphonodulitis mesenteralis). Individually different transient depressions during puberty interrupt the period of maturity, which continues usually into the fifth decade of life. The immunological régression runs a slow course and sets in, individually different, in the 5th or 6th decade of life: it is characterised by an increased susceptibiiity to infection and by a decreasing protection of the integrity of autogenous tissular structures as the neoplasms are increasingly more endangered. The power of résistance to infections subsides at the end of biological existence as the senile immunoparalysis advances. Natural résistance / Immunity « Immunobiology» implies ail processes servingfar the protection of autonomous life and ils integrity. Terminoiogically, it is divided into the «natural résistance» and the «immunity». By « natural résistance» we understund the individual, non-specific capacity to cope with heterogeneous noxae threatening the own existence. Components of «natural résistance» are the innate reactivity and responsiveness of the mesenchymal (reticulo-histiocytary) system, properdin, complément, opsonin, lysin, leukin, conglutinin and C-reactive protein. «Immunity» is the acquired spécifie capability of preserving the own existence against certain foreign influences. The biological différentiation, however, is not as clear as the définition can distinguish the two phenomena because both elementary processes serving for the protection of the organism work into each other and even dépend on each other. Heterogeneous substances such as foreign proteins or infectious morbific agents that get into the organism by avoiding (as e.g. by vaccinations) or breaking through (e.g. lésion, failure owing to illness) the épithélial protective surface, a) either are infiltrated (as far as suited) into the own metabolic cycles as working substrates b) or (as far as unsuited to be disintegrated metabolically by homogenous enzymes) must be rendered biologically inert by protective globulins. The latter process

comprises the disintegration of the foreign substance to the antigenous déterminants, which, as they cannot be broken down further, are

The immunological maturity

is attained between the 7th and 12th years of age. Taking into consideration the immunoglobulin levels in the serum and the rates of morbidity and mortality, the maximum adaptability and power of defence are attained between the 10th and 12th years.

On the other hand, this period of life is the age during which preferably many diseases originating from antigen-antibody reactions occur. They include: scarlet fever, rheumatic fever, glomerulonephritis, anaphylactoid purpura and hyperplasia of the lymphatic apparatus (hyperplasia of the tonsils, adenoids, lymphonodulitis mesenteralis).

Individually different transient depressions during puberty interrupt the period of maturity, which continues usually into the fifth decade of life.

The immunological regression

runs a slow course and sets in, individually different, in the 5th or 6th decade of life; it is characterised by an increased susceptibility to infection and by a decreasing protection of the integrity of autogenous tissular structures as the neoplasms are increasingly more endangered. The power of resistance to infections subsides at the end of biological existence as the senile immunoparalysis advances.

Natural resistance / Immunity

«Immunobiology» implies all processes serving for the protection of autonomous life and its integrity. Terminologically, it is divided into the «natural resistance» and the «immunity». By « natural resistance» we understand the individual, non-specific capacity to cope with heterogeneous noxae threatening the own existence. Components of «natural resistance» are the innate reactivity and responsiveness of the mesenchymal (reticulo-histiocytary) system, properdin, complement, opsonin, lysin, leukin, conglutinin and C-reactive protein.

«Immunity» is the acquired specific capability of preserving the own existence against certain foreign influences. The biological differentiation, however, is not as clear as the definition can distinguish the two phenomena because both elementary processes serving for the protection of the organism work into each other and even depend on each other.

Heterogeneous substances such as foreign proteins or infectious morbific agents that get into the organism by avoiding (as e.g. by vaccinations) or breaking through (e.g. lesion, failure owing to illness) the epithelial protective surface,

a) either are infiltrated (as far as suited) into the own metabolic cycles as working substrates
b) or (as far as unsuited to be disintegrated metabolically by homogenous enzymes) must be rendered biologically inert by protective globulins.

The latter process comprises the disintegration of the foreign substance to the antigenous determinants, which, as they cannot be broken down further, are

palliatively enveloped by high-molecular globulins, which must specially be inade to measure. The process is biologically circumstantial, takes from 4-6 weeks and comprizes various phases. The rapid évolution in the fîeld for which in clinical usage the terrn «immunology» has been adopted, makes one sometimes believe that the defense of the body is a problem of the lymphocytes, thymus or «plasma celis», according to the experimental schools to which the authors may adhéré. The more, ho wever, the considérations draw nearer to the clinical problems and are confronted with practical decisions, the clearer the gaps of such one-sided interprétation of the highly differentiated and ingeniously arranged safety devices of the body will appear. The following survey is to outline the arrangement and organisation of the organismic immunobiologicai System. The topographie «abstraction» is continued by the functional interrelations of importance for practical and clinical quesSpecific or non-specific ? The classical science of immunity has been inclined to associate the processes of spécifie defence with «immunity» and to categorize the non-specific processes for the protection of the organism under the terrn «ntiii/ral résistance». Like in other fields of medicine, the question of spécifie or non-specific has lost importance also in immunology since it has been known how closely the processes are connected and work into each other. The body-own defense préserves the individual integrity by means of «nonspecific» and «spécifie» measures. The processes caused by a penetrating antigenous foreign substance are first nonspecific. Among them are phagocytosis (Langhans, 1870; Wyssokovich, 1886; Metchnikoff, 1892; F.Schmid, 1967) and «parentéral digestion». If the latter cannot or not quite be effected because the body is inadequately provided with enzymes, the macroorganism must in another way bring about the biological inertia of the foreign substances (antigens, antigenous déterminants): it develops spécifie proteins for the palliative binding of the antigens, the antihndies t immunoglobulins). Only from this moment, the components of the process, antigen and antibody, become spécifie. Spécifie actions are necessary when the organism cannot dégradé and incorporate a foreign substance by means of non-specific mechanisms i.e. with its metabolic potentialities. The following chapters are to show how accurately these processes work into each other. Organisation of the immunological System The immunological System in man is 2. the thymolymphatic defense zones; divided into three

zones : 3. the organismic, pluripotent active ntesI. the épithélial surface of contact and de- enchyme (= reticulohistiocytaiy sysfense (against the exterior) ; tem). 120

palliatively enveloped by high-molecular globulins, which must specially be made to measure. The process is biologically circumstantial, takes from 4–6 weeks and comprizes various phases.

The rapid evolution in the field for which in clinical usage the term «immunology» has been adopted, makes one sometimes believe that the defense of the body is a problem of the lymphocytes, thymus or «plasma cells», according to the experimental schools to which the authors may adhere. The more, however, the considerations draw nearer to the clinical problems and are confronted with practical decisions, the clearer the gaps of such one-sided interpretation of the highly differentiated and ingeniously arranged safety devices of the body will appear.

The following survey is to outline the arrangement and organisation of the organismic immunobiological system. The topographic «abstraction» is continued by the functional interrelations of importance for practical and clinical questions.

Specific or non-specific?

The classical science of immunity has been inclined to associate the processes of specific defence with *«immunity»* and to categorize the non-specific processes for the protection of the organism under the term *«natural resistance»*. Like in other fields of medicine, the question of specific or non-specific has lost importance also in immunology since it has been known how closely the processes are connected and work into each other.

The body-own defense preserves the individual integrity by means of «non-specific» and «specific» measures. The processes caused by a penetrating antigenous foreign substance are first non-specific. Among them are phagocytosis (LANGHANS, 1870; WYSSOKOVICH, 1886; METCHNIKOFF, 1892; F. SCHMID, 1967) and «parenteral digestion». If the latter cannot or not quite be effected because the body is inadequately provided with enzymes, the macroorganism must in another way bring about the biological inertia of the foreign substances (antigens, antigenous determinants): *it develops specific proteins for the palliative binding of the antigens, the antibodies (immunoglobulins)*. Only from this moment, the components of the process, antigen and antibody, become specific. Specific actions are necessary when the organism cannot degrade and incorporate a foreign substance by means of non-specific mechanisms i.e. with its metabolic potentialities.

The following chapters are to show how accurately these processes work into each other.

Organisation of the immunological system

The immunological system in man is divided into three zones:

1. *the epithelial surface of contact and defense (against the exterior);*
2. *the thymolymphatic defense zones;*
3. *the organismic, pluripotent active mesenchyme (= reticulohistiocytary system).*

The biological and pathological réactions of the interdependently arranged Systems are intimately implicated into each other. The division inlo the three Systems has a fundamental importance beyond the didactic value. The épithélial defense surface is the phylogenetically oldest, the thymo-lymphatic interface the youngest mechanism of defense. The Systems differ not only in the morphe of their cells but also in many other respects. The most conclusive confirmation of this division into three parts is the fact that in each system spécial immunoglobuiins are forined. Tab. 9 gives a synoptic survey of the theoretical and clinical significance of this division. The attention of the immunologists has centered on the reticulo-cndothelial system for décades. Thymus and the lymphatic system hâve been main topics of considération during the last two décades. The importance of the surfaces of contact, which physiologically carry most of the burden in the fight with the environment, has hardly been discussed from the immunological point of view so far. The épithélial surface of contact and defense Every living being is part of its environment and needs absolutely the contact with and the defense agalnst it to maintain its biological existence. Surfaces of contact hâve the function to take in substances that can be utilized by the organisai and to keep away from the interior of the body ail substances that hâve no biological functions or even harm the organism. During the phylogenetic development, these functions werc fîrst performed by the cell membrane, which takes up and sécrétés substances from the environment. In the higher developed organism, the surfaces of contact are formed by épithélial groups of cells: the most important surfaces of contact in man are the spaces of the mouth, pharyngeal cavity and nose as space of intersection for the ingestion of foreign substances from the respiratory air. from the digestive tract and for the fight against microbial noxae. In a wider sense. these surfaces of contact include the lining of the gastro-intestinal tract and of the urinary passages. The air-passages and upper digestive tract lined with epithelium are connected closely with parts of the lympho-reticular connective tissue chiefly in the area of the Waldeyer’s lymphatic glands of the fauces. Whereas the épithélial cells are physiologically suitable for the contact with foreign substances and even tolerate -and partly need as metabolic symbionts - microorganisms on their surfaces, the connective tissue below them reacts with regular defense measures if the areas of contact are

exceeded. The epithelia of the respiratory passages and of the digestive tract with their metabolic function are of great importance for the measures of defense against the environment. Usually, noxae are kept off already at this first barrier; they penetrate only in case of a failure and can thus provoke illnesses. The superficial épithélial cells must décidé on the necessity of the intake and output of substances. Vital substrates as water, oxygen, carbohydrates, proteins, fats, vitamins and minerais are released by the épithélial cells to be transported on into the interior of the body. Ballast substances of the food shall be recognized at the limiting surfaces and not be taken in. 121

The biological and pathological reactions of the interdependently arranged systems are intimately implicated into each other.

The division into the three systems has a fundamental importance beyond the didactic value. The epithelial defense surface is the phylogenetically oldest, the thymo-lymphatic interface the youngest mechanism of defense. The systems differ not only in the morphe of their cells but also in many other respects. The most conclusive confirmation of this division into three parts is the fact that in each system special immunoglobulins are formed. Tab. 9 gives a synoptic survey of the theoretical and clinical significance of this division.

The attention of the immunologists has centered on the reticulo-endothelial system for decades. Thymus and the lymphatic system have been main topics of consideration during the last two decades. The importance of the surfaces of contact, which physiologically carry most of the burden in the fight with the environment, has hardly been discussed from the immunological point of view so far.

The epithelial surface of contact and defense

Every living being is part of its environment and needs absolutely the contact with and the defense against it to maintain its biological existence. Surfaces of contact have the function to take in substances that can be utilized by the organism and to keep away from the interior of the body all substances that have no biological functions or even harm the organism. During the phylogenetic development, these functions were first performed by the cell membrane, which takes up and secretes substances from the environment. In the higher developed organism, the surfaces of contact are formed by epithelial groups of cells; the most important surfaces of contact in man are the spaces of the mouth, pharyngeal cavity and nose as space of intersection for the ingestion of foreign substances from the respiratory air, from the digestive tract and for the fight against microbial noxae. In a wider sense, these surfaces of contact include the lining of the gastro-intestinal tract and of the urinary passages.

The air-passages and upper digestive tract lined with epithelium are connected closely with parts of the lympho-reticular connective tissue chiefly in the area of the Waldeyer's lymphatic glands of the fauces. Whereas the epithelial cells are physiologically suitable for the contact with foreign substances and even tolerate –and partly need as metabolic symbionts – microorganisms on their surfaces, the connective tissue below them reacts with regular defense measures if the areas of contact are exceeded.

The epithelia of the respiratory passages and of the digestive tract with their metabolic function are of great importance for the measures of defense against the environment. Usually, noxae are kept off already at this first barrier; they penetrate only in case of a failure and can thus provoke illnesses. The superficial epithelial cells must decide on the necessity of the intake and output of substances. Vital substrates as water, oxygen, carbohydrates, proteins, fats, vitamins and minerals are released by the epithelial cells to be transported on into the interior of the body. Ballast substances of the food shall be recognized at the limiting surfaces and not be taken in.

Tab. 9: Organisation of the immundefensc-system. Survey of the guiding symptoms, the use and failure of the defense zones in the human body. I Epithelial contact i Skin Mucosae ol the respiratory passages, ol the gastroinlestinal ar urogénital tracts The épithélial contact and delence surface is represented by the skin and the mucosae ol the rhino-pharyngeo-oral cavilies.con|unctlva and digestive, respiratory and urogénital tracts. Theso contact surfaces hâve an ambivalent tunction: substances lik IgA tly substances that hâve no physiological functtons or even may be harmtul. must be kept away Irom the interior ol the body, and métabolites ol the own metabolism must be secreted through Spleen, liver Lymphocytes T-lymphocytes) The lymphoreliculerdetence areas Igk constitute a colonisation lamily deriving from thymus, whlch. lully developed. comprises: lymph-nodes. tonsils, adenoids, lymphplaques, bone-marrow. Iragments ol tlssue Irom liver and spleen. The lymphoreticular (issues react with prolileration i e. multiplication ol cells. hyperplasia ol the thymus, hyperplasia swellings of lymph-nodes. hepato-and spleno-megaly are the clinical équivalents lor the use of this defence nchymal defense System of the orgsnism tembranes The organisme mesenchymal defense System comprises lhe cellt er the whole organism that hâve preserved the mesoderm: in the fluffy ol the interstices ose mostly fiat networks of fluffy connective tissue . body-cavities: méningés, pleura, pericardium. omentum, peritoneum, mesenteriur gr sr* Johnson syndrome Thymus hyperplasia Lymphonodulitis Hyperplasia ol the Adenoids Leukocytosis Splenomegaly Hepalomegaly Exudative Meningitis Pleuritis Pericardltis Peritonitls Arthrltis Arteriitis Inflammation of the connective tissue Empyema Polyserosii hy. I3v: Epithelial zone ol contact and defence. I . Physical mcchanisms film of sécrétion roofing-tile formation lipoid layer of cytomembrane: 2. Biochemical mechanisms pH electrolytes (Na, K, Mg, Ca, J,Zn,S) mucopolysaccharidcs lysozyme glucosidases 122

Tab. 9: **Organization of the immundefense-system. Survey of the guiding symptoms, the use and failure of the defense zones in the human body.**

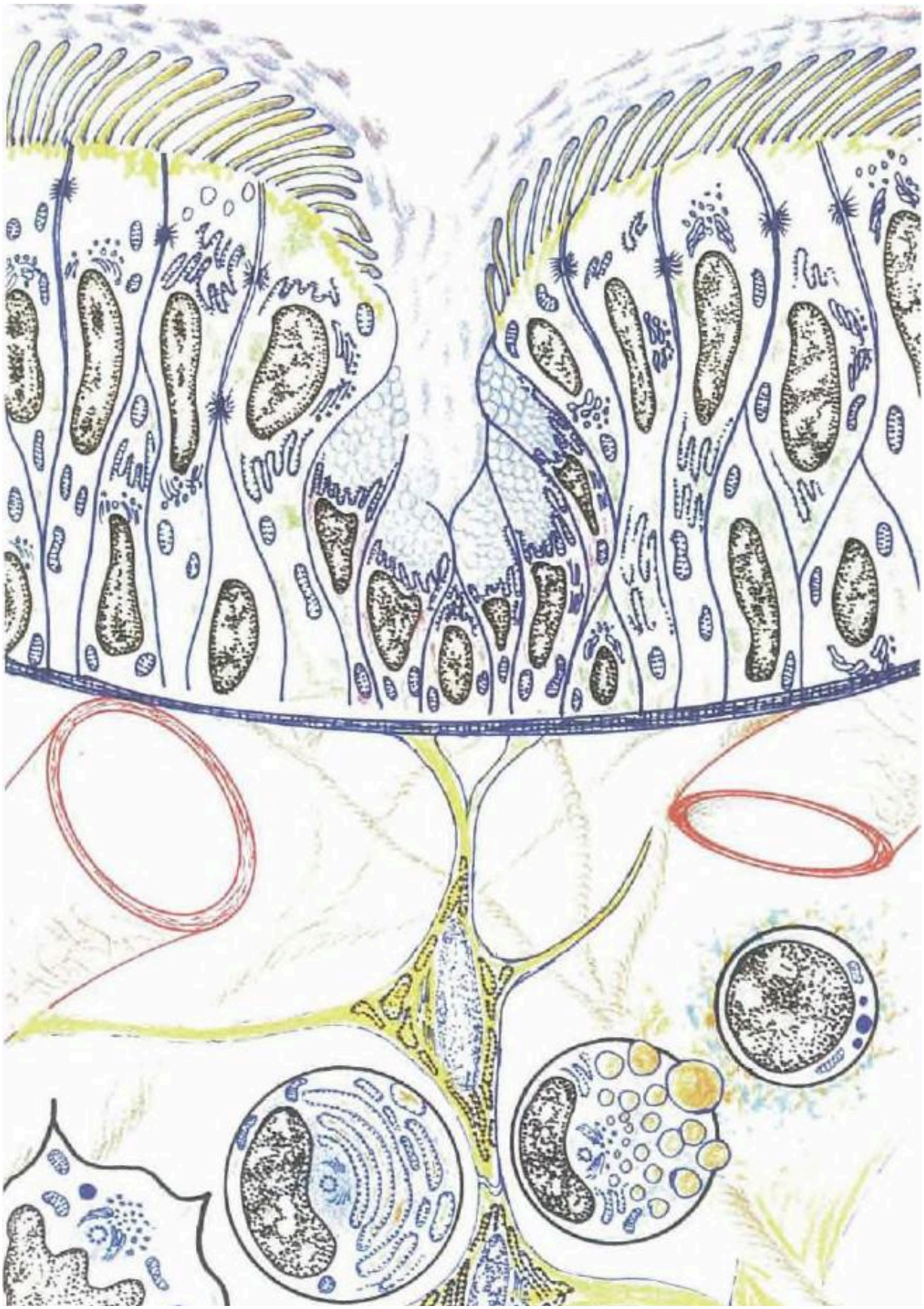
Defense zones	Immunological principle	Immuno-globulin	Immunological reaction	Immunological depression
I Epithelial contact and defense surface			**Catarrhal**	
Skin Mucosae of the respiratory passages, of the gastrointestinal and urogenital tracts	The *epithelial* contact and defence surface is represented by the skin and the mucosae of the rhino-pharyngeo-oral cavities,conjunctiva and digestive, respiratory and urogenital tracts. These contact surfaces have an ambivalent function: substances likely to be of use to the body are taken up, substances that have no physiological functions or even may be harmful, must be kept away from the interior of the body, and metabolites of the own metabolism must be secreted through the same contact surfaces.	IgA	Dermatitis Rhinitis Sinusitis Pharyngitis Tracheitis Bronchitis (pneumonia) Enteritis Colitis Pyelitis Cystitis Urethritis	Necrobiosis of the skin Dermatitis bullosa exfoliativa toxica necroticans *(Stevens-Johnson* syndrome *Lyell* syndrome) Mucosae: necrotising inflammation noma
II Lymphoreticular defense area			**Proliferative**	
Thymus Lymphatic system Lymph-nodes Adenoids Tonsils Lymphplaques Bone-marrow Spleen, liver Lymphocytes (so-called T-lymphocytes)	The *lymphoreticular* defence areas constitute a colonisation family deriving from thymus, which, fully developed, comprises: lymph-nodes, tonsils, adenoids, lymphplaques, bone-marrow, fragments of tissue from liver and spleen. The lymphoreticular tissues react with proliferation i. e. multiplication of cells, hyperplasia of the thymus, hyperplasia of the tonsils, adenoid vegetations, swellings of lymph-nodes, hepato- and spleno-megaly are the clinical equivalents for the use of this defence area.	IgM	Thymus hyperplasia Lymphonodulitis Hyperplasia of the tonsils Adenoids Region. ileitis (termin.) Leukocytosis Splenomegaly Hepatomegaly	necrobiotic inflammation Pyemia Leukopenia Agranulocyto-sis
III Mesenchymal defense system of the organism			**Exudative**	
Serous membranes (Lepto-) meninges Pleura, pericardium Peritoneum Omentum Mesenterium Articular teguments Interstitium Loose connective tissue, endothelium Monocytes Histiocytes Cells of the mesothelium (= so-called B-lymphocytes)	The *organismic mesenchymal defense* system comprises the cells dispersed over the whole organism that have preserved the mesodermal pluripotency; the most reactive cellular units are in the fluffy connective tissue of the interstices and in the so-called serous membranes i. e. those mostly flat networks of fluffy connective tissue, which line the body-cavities: meninges, pleura, pericardium, omentum, peritoneum, mesenterium and synovia.	IgG	Meningitis Pleuritis Pericarditis Peritonitis Arthritis Arteriitis Angiitis Inflammation of the connective tissue	Empyema Polyserositis Sepsis

Fig. 139: Epithelial zone of contact and defence. ▶

1. Physical mechanisms
   film of secretion
   ciliary movement
   roofing-tile formation
   lipoid layer of cytomembranes
2. Biochemical mechanisms
   pH electrolytes
   (Na, K, Mg, Ca, J, Zn, S)
   mucopolysaccharides
   lysozyme
   glucosidases
3. Immune reactions
   IgA
   IgA secretory
   IgM
   IgG
   IgE

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.00% accurate

123



Metabolic end-products are secreted as e.g. carbon dioxide through the longs or protein métabolites through the urine. The upper épithélial cells of the oral and pharyngeal cavities constitute a limiting surface of the organisai and are moreover initial links of the metabolic chains. Smears of the pharyngeal or oral mucosa show their various functions when the obtained préparations aresubjected to a methodical cytochemical évaluation. Spatula smears of the superficial layer of $fip mÊÊÊ Fig. 140: Cells of lhe pharyngeal epithelium arranged like roof-tiles (protective formation). Panchromatic colouration. 1 : 600. contrasl of phases. Fig. 142: lmerrelation between lhe (DNA-)nudearmeiabolism and growth of bacteria. lnside the cclls, the bacteria multiply with and at the expense of the nuclear substance (DNA): the more bacteria oecur in the cell, the grcater the chromatin defects in the nuclei. Panchromaticstaining. épithélial cells reveal bizarre, imbricated cells of large volume, with a centrally located nucléus (fig. 140). Even in healthy individuals the surface of the cell membrane shows bacteria, and very frequently each épithélial cell seems to détermine both the quantity and the kind of bacteria on the cytomembrane. AU variations from individual bacteria to dense lawn of bacteria are found here (fig. 141). The constituents of these épithélial cells can be prepared by cytochemical Fig. 141: Various settlements u) bacteria on the cells of pharyngeal epithelium: bacteria on the cytomembrane. Fig. 143 : ln rirus infections, only indirect conclusions can be drawn on the interrelations between the nucléus and microorganisms. Fine to coarse structural defects of the nucléus may be indications. Panchromatic staining.

Fig. 146: Iniracytoplasmalic «metabolic channels» in cell or pharyngeal epithelium. Staining: methylgreen-pyronin. DNA = green; RNA = red. Destruction of the iniracytoplasmalic metabolic transport -System by infections : phlegmon on the ground of the mouth: coarse particles of RNA. Staining: methyl-green-pyronin: DNA = green, RNA = red. ♦ * S. s. j'Za • \ •• o • melhods. Especially in activated épithélial cells (in infections) a dense System of channels can be detected very frequently within the cytoplasm, in which various groups of substances obviously transported there can be noticed. Titus glycogen or ribonucleic acid can be demonstrated whereas the fatty substances are seen chiefly on the nuclear membrane and the membrane of cytoplasm (fig. 146-149). Lésions of the cytomembrane by phyfig. 144 : Different lésions of épithélial cells in bronchopneumonia. Panchromatic staining. sical or Chemical noxae (fig. 145, 1 50) or injuries to the cytoplasm by Chemical noxae or infection make the défensive function of the épithélial cells fail and interrupt the initial link of the metabolic chains. Whereas e. g. in normal épithélial cells the System of channels is filled with RNA, the destruction of the tube-system with a coarse précipitation of the RNA particles (fig. 144-147) is seen in inflammation (tonsillitis, phlegmon of the ground of the mouth, pneumonia). Fig. 145: Broad-specmim amibiotia rintervene in the cellular metabolism; diffusion of nuclear substance into the perinuclear cytoplasm after treatment with ampicillin-chloramphenicol. Panchroma125

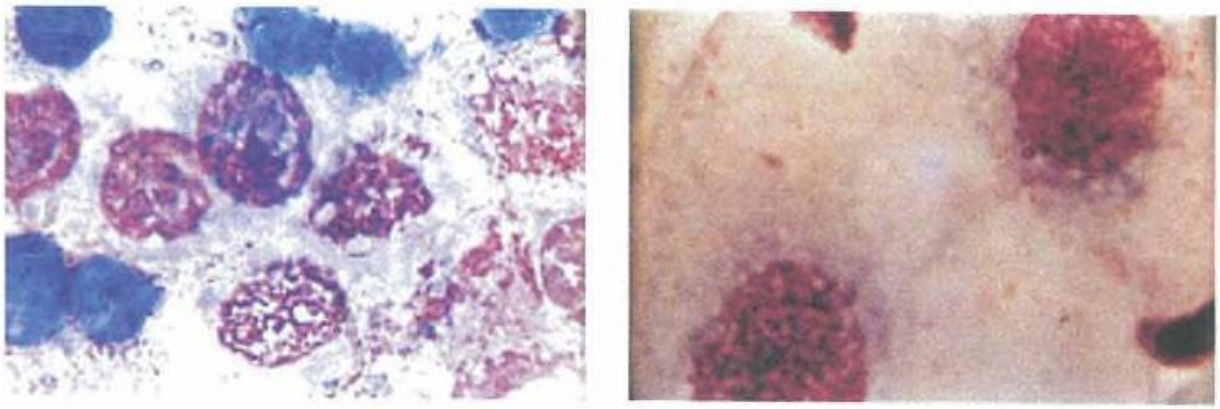
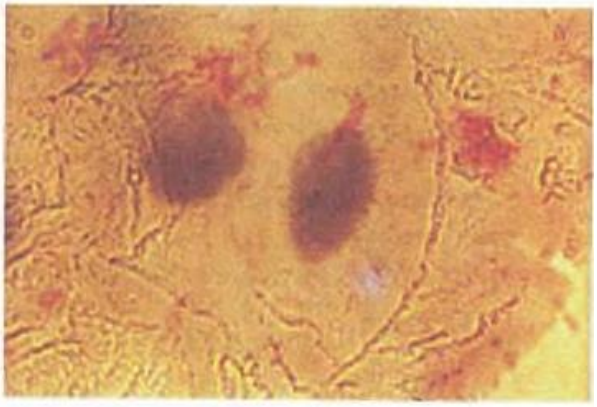


Fig. NS: Detachmcnl and conglutination of the cellular membrane (oral epithelium) by 44% alcohol (whisky). tested in non-alcoholics immediately a (ter drinking whisky. The cellular membrane rich in lipoids is injured. Best-carmine staining. Fig. 149: Synthesis of llie cells of oral epithelium. Intracellular polysaccharide complexes (glycogen) occur already a few minutes after absorption of floracit, Best-carmine staining. Fig. 150: Generalised lésion of the épithélial protective surface as part of a LyeH-syndrome(by long-term sulphonamidc): the layers of the oral mucous epithelium are alïilictcd more lhan olhers. F, g. 151: Terminal collapsc of the épithélial defense surfaces in leukemia. 126



There is apparently a very close biological connection between the bacterial dora of the oral and pharyngeal epithelia and the épithélial cells as such. As long as the microorganisms are on the surface of the cells, they seem to hâve a symbiont effect and to support the cellular metabolism. If however microorganisms are in the space of cytoplasm, this will usually cause the destruaion of the épithélial cells. As for bacteria, the connection can be seen direct whereas in the case of viruses only the defects in the nucléus, which contains DNA, can be detected (fig. 142, 143). In the cytological pictures, an antagonism will arise in that the nucléus gets increasingly low in chromatin whereas the lawn of bacteria becomes denser. This antagonism between the microorganisms and the cells of the macroorganism reveals the essence of an infectious disease as a concurrent problem. Normally, the épithélial cells utilize the metabolic effects of their superficial bacteria, which they even may use as sources of nucleic acid. If the morbide agents transgress the cytomembrane. the économie relations between the bacteria and the macroorganism are reverted: the microorganisms multiply at the expense of the épithélial cells, especially the nucleic acids, and thus cause the destruction of the cells and injure the surfaces of contact and defense. The general symptoms of the socalled prodromal stage of infectious diseases are due to these changes of épithélial surfaces of contact. On the other hand, many conditions of lacking immunity are accompanied by a pathological colonization of the épithélial surfaces: just to think of the candidiasis on the mucous membrane in the mouth of dystrophie babies, and of a collapse of the defense against infection in immunity paralysis (terminal stage of leukosis in children, gastrointestinal radiation syndrome, therapy with cystostatics). Also noxae due to médicaments (antibiotics, antiepileptics) can provoke serious aspects in the form of diffuse lésions of the mucosa, or of the skin and mucosa (Stevens-Johnson syndrome, pluriorificial ektodermatosis Glanzmann, Lyell's syndrome: fig. 145, 150, 151). The thymo-lymphatic defense-zone If as a resuit oflesions, injuries or évasion the organism lacks physiological surfaces of contact, foreign substances, chiefly morbific agents, can penetrate into the ducts of blood and lymph. For such cases, the organism is provided with the lymphatic System beneath the épithélial surface of contact. Especially in the pharyngeal cavity, the Waldeyer's lymphatic glands constitute a considérable zone of defense, but also the entire gastro-

intestinal tract is secured with them (Payr's lymphoid porches of the intestine, mesenteric lymph-nodes). Adenoid végétations, hyperplasia of the tonsils, swellings of cervical and mesenteric lymph-nodes are clinical équivalents of this permanent or relapsing struggle of the lymphatic ring of defence with infectious noxae. The lymphatic apparatus of defense develops by colonization from the thymus. In the absence of the thymus or if it is malformed, this zone of defense will fail or offer insuffïcient defense. Vehicles of the cellular defense are small lymphocytes (so-called T-cells), which chiefly contain the cellular IgM. As the cytoplasm space of these lymphocytes is corn parati vely s mal I and does not suffice

There is apparently a very close biological connection between the bacterial flora of the oral and pharyngeal epithelia and the epithelial cells as such. As long as the microorganisms are on the surface of the cells, they seem to have a symbiont effect and to support the cellular metabolism. If however microorganisms are in the space of cytoplasm, this will usually cause the destruction of the epithelial cells. As for bacteria, the connection can be seen direct whereas in the case of viruses only the defects in the nucleus, which contains DNA, can be detected (fig. 142, 143). In the cytological pictures, an antagonism will arise in that the nucleus gets increasingly low in chromatin whereas the lawn of bacteria becomes denser.

This antagonism between the microorganisms and the cells of the macroorganism reveals the essence of an infectious disease as a concurrent problem. Normally, the epithelial cells utilize the metabolic effects of their superficial bacteria, which they even may use as sources of nucleic acid. If the morbific agents transgress the cytomembrane, the economic relations between the bacteria and the macroorganism are reverted: the microorganisms multiply at the expense of the epithelial cells, especially the nucleic acids, and thus cause the destruction of the cells and injure the surfaces of contact and defense.

The general symptoms of the so-called prodromal stage of infectious diseases are due to these changes of epithelial surfaces of contact. On the other hand, many conditions of lacking immunity are accompanied by a pathological colonization of the epithelial surfaces; just to think of the candidiasis on the mucous membrane in the mouth of dystrophic babies, and of a collapse of the defense against infection in immunity paralysis (terminal stage of leukosis in children, gastrointestinal radiation syndrome, therapy with cystostatics). Also noxae due to medicaments (antibiotics, antiepileptics) can provoke serious aspects in the form of diffuse lesions of the mucosa, or of the skin and mucosa (Stevens-Johnson syndrome, pluriorificial ektodermatosis Glanzmann, Lyell's syndrome; fig. 145, 150, 151).

The thymo-lymphatic defense-zone

If as a result of lesions, injuries or evasion the organism lacks physiological surfaces of contact, foreign substances, chiefly morbific agents, can penetrate into the ducts of blood and lymph. For such cases, the organism is provided with the lymphatic system beneath the epithelial surface of contact. Especially in the pharyngeal cavity, the *Waldeyer's lymphatic glands* constitute a considerable zone of defense, but also the entire gastro-intestinal tract is secured with them (*Payr's lymphoid patches* of the intestine, mesenteric lymph-nodes). Adenoid vegetations, hyperplasia of the tonsils, swellings of cervical and mesenteric lymph-nodes are clinical equivalents of this permanent or relapsing struggle of the lymphatic ring of defence with infectious noxae.

The lymphatic apparatus of defense develops by *colonization from the thymus*. In the absence of the thymus or if it is malformed, this zone of defense will fail or offer insufficient defense. Vehicles of the cellular defense are small lymphocytes (so-called T-cells), which chiefly contain the cellular IgM. As the cytoplasm space of these lymphocytes is comparatively small and does not suffice

Hg. 152 : Normal lonsil cytogram (swab cytogram front ntiddle of lonsils) in 3-year-old child. Abundanl intact cell maicrial, lymphocytes, lymphoblasls. Panchromalicstaining. Fig. 154: Tonsil cytogram or 1 5-year-old girl : abundance in comparatively small lymphocytes. Cytolysis. ening between birth and an optimum between the 9th and I2th years of lifc, a stage of maturity and a stage of régression after the 40th year of life. An initial reactive organ after birth is the thymus, which can swell into a large organ owing to the struggles during the first weeks and months of life. Later, the peripheral and inner lymph-nodes take essentially the function of the thymus, which atrophies and beyond puberty loses much of its central function within the lymphatic System. Fig. 153: Tonsil cytogram in subacute tonsillitis o(6-yearold child ; rich in cells. Panchromatic staining. Fig. 155: Tonsil cytogram ot'30-year-old woman. Chronic tonsillitis. Abundance in cytolyses, despiralled chromatin substance. to form any substantial quantities of immunoglobulins, immunological use of the lymphatic system causes always a multiplication of lymphatic cells (lymphatic hyperplasia). Unlike the reticulohistiocytary system, which reacts with the secretory processes (exudation), this system responds by prolifération. The différences between these two Systems are shown synoptically in tab. 9. The lymphatic system of defense is phylogenetically the youngest. in the course of life it expériences a stage of rip128

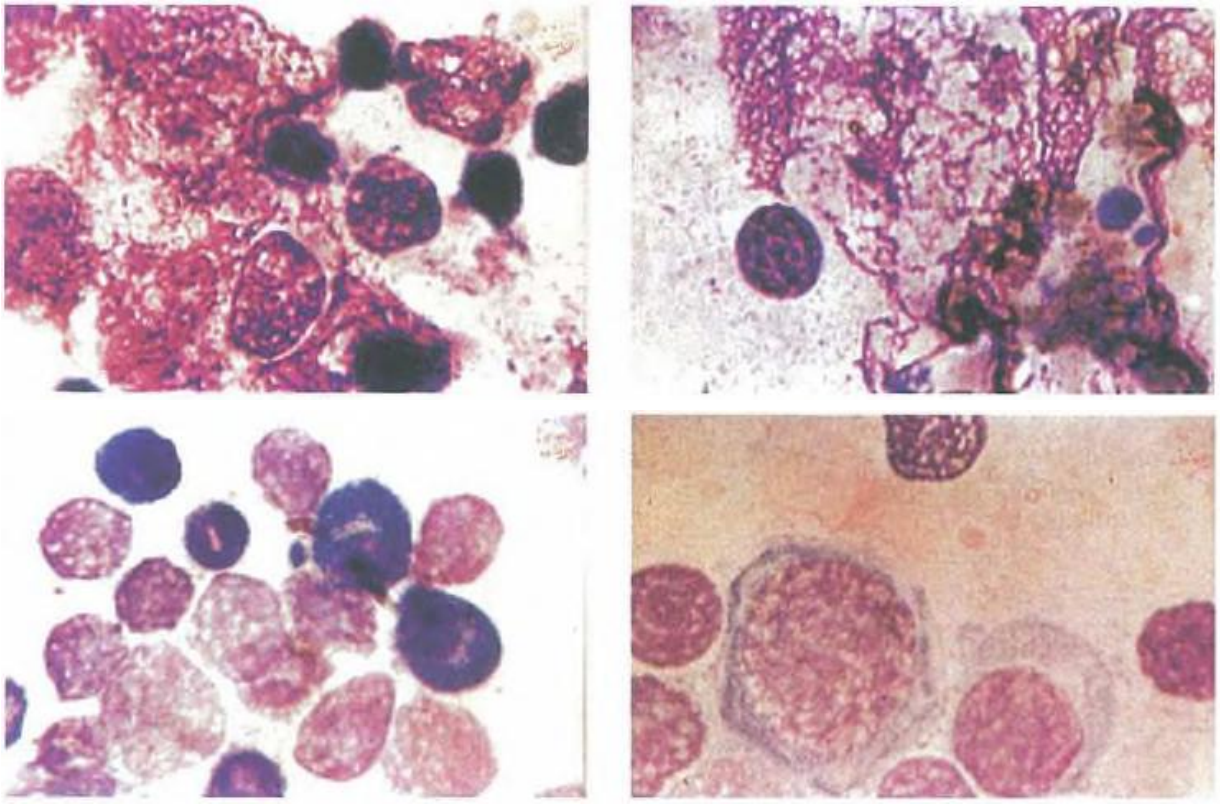


Fig. 156: Lymph-node smear préparation in proliférative lymph-node tubercuiosis. Matrix, epitheloid cells, fibres. Panchromatic staining. The importance of the tonsils in cellular respect is shown by various cytological smears taken at serveral âges of life (fig. 152-155). As the immunoglobulins remain in the lymphatic cells, a contact of antigens and antibodies in the lymphocytes provokes a cytolysis i.e. disintegration of cells. Cytolysis is a prerequisite for the necrobiotic processes in the lymphatic organs and for the formation of focuses outside the immunological regularities. Lymph-node tubercuiosis, smear from section as in fig. 1 56.Two minutes aftereffect of atuberculin dilution (1 :20) ail structure cléments hâve dissolved. Cytaiytic effect between antigen and cellular immunoglobulins M. Panchromatic staining. Once a focus has formed -e.g. in a tuberculous lymph-node— immunological processes are maintained from there by swept-out antigens whereas the necrobiotic focus cannot be protected by these immunizing processes because he has no intact cells and therefore no aviable immunoglobulins M. These conditions are the basis for the origin of chronic diseases deriving from focuses of necrobiosis (fig. 1 56, 157). The reticulo-histiocytary (mesenchymal) defense-system The 3rd line of defense protecting the organisai is a deeply echeloned system that chiefly coats the abdominal cavities and consists of loose connective tissue : it reacts when the 2nd i.e. the thymo-lymphatic line of defense is overcome. Morphologically. Ihis system intitules: serons téguments, leptomeninges, pleura. pericardium. peritoneum, omentum. mesenterium. mais of joints; interstice and the loose connective tissue spread over the entire organisai. Cellular représentatives of this system are monocytes. histiocytes and mesothelic cells. These cellular dérivatives of bone-marrow, loose connective tissue and serous téguments are much identical with the socalled B-cells. The well-known term «Bcells» is ill-suited and cannot express the functional and morphological extent of the system. Pluripotency is the functional mark of the cellular dérivatives of the reticulohistiocytary system. As part of the immunizing response of an organism, these cells produce immunocytes. In the days 129

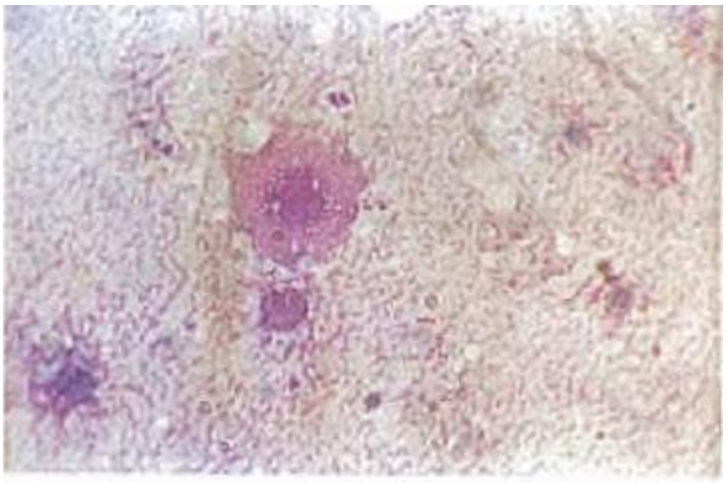


Fig. 157:

#* / * « # »**«*■ Fig. 158: Omenlum (guinea-pig, fêtai) as an example of a reriaih-hisliocylary f issue. Most of the ligures of the immunological section re présent dérivatives of this lissue. The methyl-green-pyronin staining provides a good reproduction of the reticular unit. The nuclei rich in DNA (greenish-blue) are located at the intersections of the network rich in RNA (red). Fig. 159: « Autonomous cells» of the peritoneal exudatc with membrane activity during observation in vivo. The membrane activity expresses the taking (phagocytosis, pinocytosis) and the sécrétion of material (clasmatosis, sécrétion). after the supply of antigens, organic acids accumulate in the cytoplasm of the mononuclear cells. The cytoplasm is deeply stained by basic dyestuffs. The development of a dense net of ergastoplasm within the cellular body is an electron-optical équivalent of this process. The immunoglobulins are synthetised on the ribosomes of these tubes of ergastoplasm and then eliminated into the interstices of the ergastoplasm. These widen into cisterns, which get into contact with the surface of the cells and there eliminate the synthetised immunoglobulins into the humoral system. The process of ripening and secreting immunoglobulins takes more than 3-5 weeks, probably according to the kind and quantity of antigens. 130

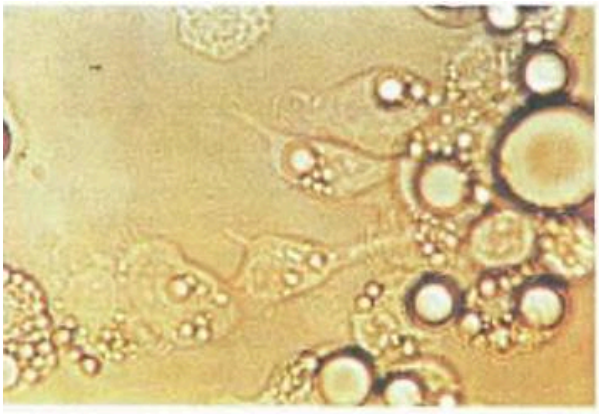


Fig. 160:
Elimination of mononuclear cells from the reticular unit. Observation in living tissue culture. Contrast of phases, 1:600.

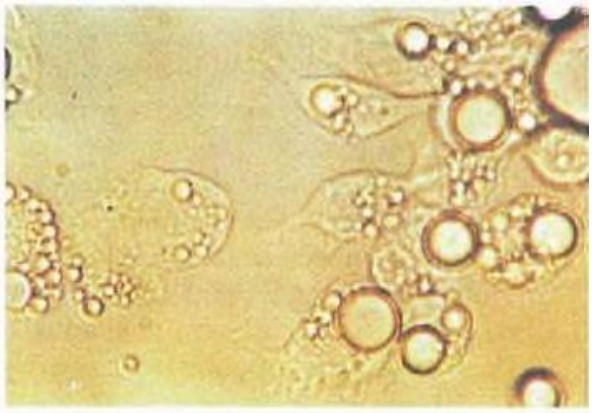


Fig. 161:
After separation of the cytoplasm bridges, the large mononuclear cells grow round in the liquid medium and show symptoms of high metabolic activity on the membrane.

V neal exudate cells before immunisation, panchromatic colouration. Phases of this development of the immunocytes from large mononuclear cells are shown in the fig. 160-189. From these pictures it appears that a morphological uniform pattern of the immunocytes does not exist but that the shape dépends on the momentary functional condition. Exaggerating, one may ask whether plasma-cells (immunocytes) produce immunoglobulins or immunoglobulins plasma-cells. The morphological changes and the various phases of the immunocytes dépend on the cytochemiMg. 163: After sensitisation (here with BCG) the monocytes transform into immunocytes within 3-7 days. The deep-basophil cytoplasm is evoked by accumulation of organic acids. Panchromalic staining. Stage of the synthesis of the immunocytes. cal processes during the synthesis and sécrétion of the immunoglobulins. The synthesis and sécrétion of the immunocytes produce above ail the immunoglobulin G (IgG). As a sécrétion is in question, the reaction of the System is exudative i. e. the fluid is augmented. Clinical sequelae therefore are meningitis, pleuritis, pericarditis, peritonitis, arthritis, arteriitis, angiitis and interstitial inflammation. Overstrain provokes suppuration, empyema, polyserositis and sepsis(tab.9). Immunobiological cytobiology To characterize cellular mechanisms in immunological processes, three fundamental points of view must be pointed out first : 1 . Like any synthesis, the formation of spécifie antibodies (immunoglobulins) is a purely cellular process. 2. Immunizing cells i.e. those abie to synthétisé antibodies are unpolar cells, which hâve kept the pluripotency of mesenchymal cells in morphological and functional respect. Only this pluripotency makes possible to «work» «unknown» metabolic problems as constituted by antigens. Antigens are substances for the metabolization of which the organism lacks the enzymatic outfit. 3 . The morphological condition of a cell dépends on its function. According to the function, therefore, cells of equal origin form various morphological and functional = biochemical variants with flowing changes. The rigid

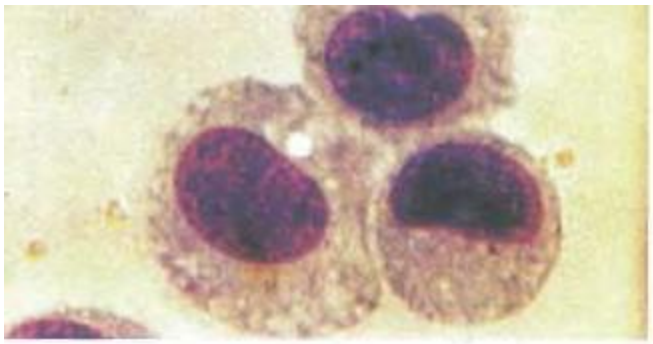
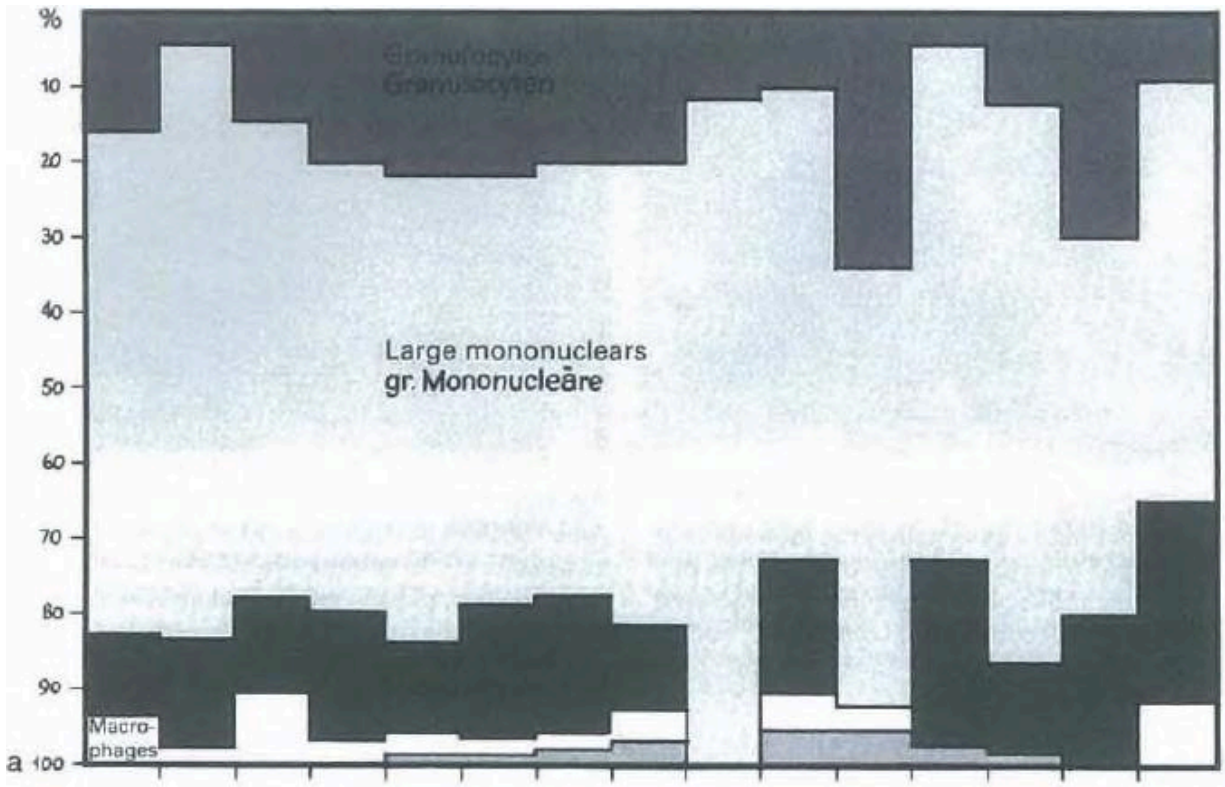


Fig. 162:
Panchromatic staining makes the mononuclear discharged from the reticular unit show the picture of the monocytes: large, loosely structured nucleus, grey-reddish-blue cytoplasm. Perito-


%
10
20
30
40
50
60
70
80
90
a 100
Granulocytes
Granulocyten
Large mononuclears
gr. Mononucleäre
Macro-
phages

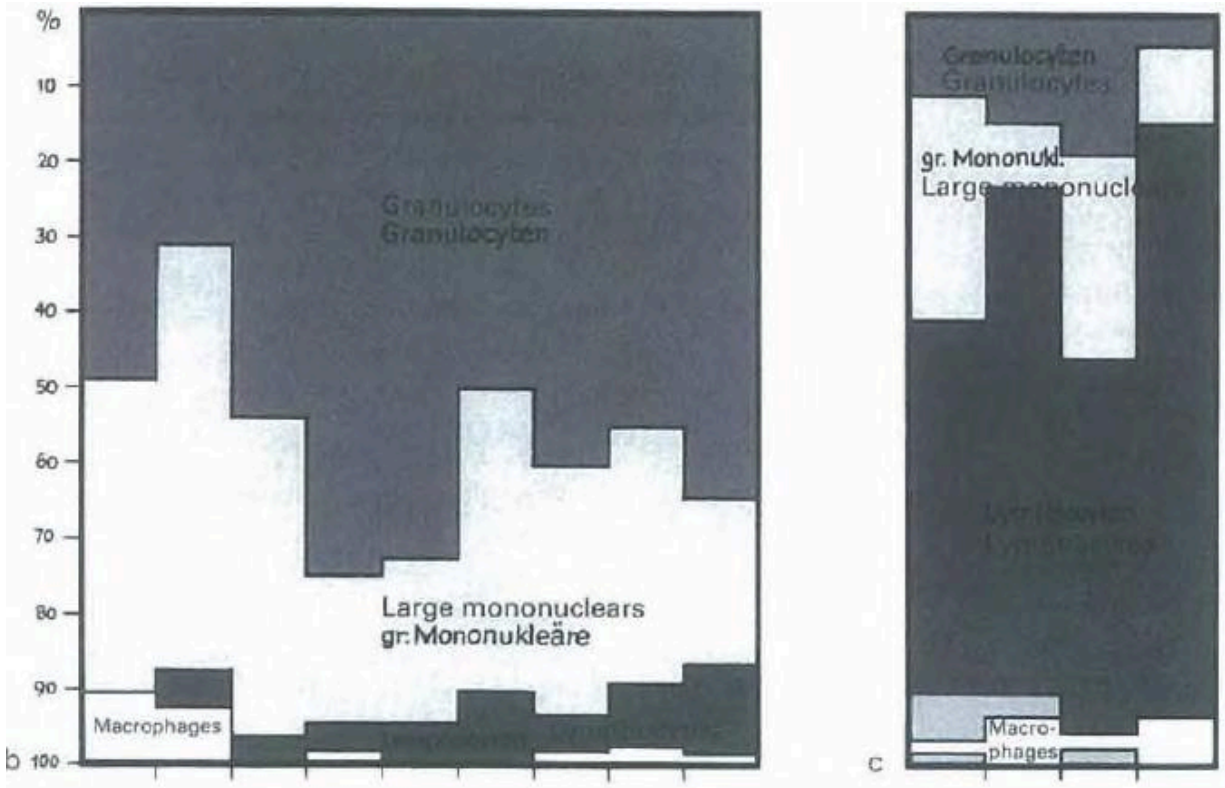


Fig. 164:
Differences of the cell-differential picture of the peritoneal exudate of guinea-pigs (a) after BCG sensitisation, (b) in non-sensitised controls and (c) in animals infected with virulent Mycobacterium tuberculosis; predominance of the mononuclears in the immunized animals.

division after indirect methods, as resulting from the conception of B-cells and T-cells, has didactic advantages but inhibits the development of cognition. The immunologically competent cells form a deeply echeloned System, which covers the entire organism and has closelylinkedfunctions. As an example, the course of the immunological change at the first contact with antigen can be demonstrated with the functional interplay of mésothélial and lymphatic tissues in the abdominal cavity, which constitutes the largest réservoir of immuno-competent cells. The production of cell material by puncture permits longitudinal observations in the living organism. The author (Schmid F., 1955-1963; HaggeW.) obtained the following results when provoking nonspecific and spécifie stimulations in guinea-pigs and mice. By evoking a non-specific stimulation with paraffin-glycerin, the cellular response in the peritoneal exudate will be different. Différentiations of 200-500 cells, 48 hours after injections of paraffin, revealed: in healthy animais: 50% granulocytes, 35% monocytes, 6% lymphocytes in tuberculin-positive, BCG-sensitised animais: 18% granulocytes, 62% monocytes, 17% lymphocytes, 2% fibroplasts in guinea-pigs with generalized tuberculosis (infected with human mycobacteria): 13% granulocytes, 23% monocytes, 62% lymphocytes, 2% fibroblasts. This means that the cellular response to a non-specific stimulation dépends on the biological starting situation of the organism. Immunocytes The antibodies are formed by cellular dérivatives of the reticulo-histiocytary System, which show distinctive morphological changes parallel to the functional stage. The term « plasma cell» goes back to Waldeyer (1 895), the formai characterization to Unna (1891). The development has been described in detailed, more modem studies by Gowans and McGregor, Fagraeus, Braunsteiner, Bessis(1972), the cytochemical findings were treated by F. Schmid (1963, 1966): Krüpe discussed the biological importance. The difficulties with the morphological classification of transitional forms, on the one hand, and the understanding that «other» mononuclear cells e.g. the lymphocytes play a part in the formation and transmission of antibodies, on the other hand, hâve called in question the monopoly of the plasma cells to form antibodies. These difficulties are essentially due to the fact that defined functions are ascribed to defined forms. The supposition that the form is virtually pattemed by the function clarifies the interrelations as the same kind of cells can show

different morphological properties in different functional phases. Controversy has been carried on for décades. Maximow (1928, 1932) as well as Downey and Stasney (1936) considered the plasma cell as a functional form of a lymphoid cell. Others, as e. g. Unna 133

division after indirect methods, as resulting from the conception of B-cells and T-cells, has didactic advantages but inhibits the development of cognition.

The immunologically competent cells form a deeply echeloned system, which covers the entire organism and has closely linked functions.

As an example, the course of the immunological change at the first contact with antigen can be demonstrated with the functional interplay of mesothelial and lymphatic tissues in the abdominal cavity, which constitutes the largest reservoir of immuno-competent cells. The production of cell material by puncture permits longitudinal observations in the living organism. The author (SCHMID F., 1955–1963; HAGGE W.) obtained the following results when provoking non-specific and specific stimulations in guinea-pigs and mice.

By evoking a non-specific stimulation with paraffin-glycerin, the cellular response in the peritoneal exudate will be different. Differentiations of 200–500 cells, 48 hours after injections of paraffin, revealed:

in healthy animals:
50% granulocytes,
35% monocytes,
6% lymphocytes

in tuberculin-positive, BCG-sensitised animals:
18% granulocytes,
62% monocytes,
17% lymphocytes,
2% fibroplasts

in guinea-pigs with generalized tuberculosis (infected with human mycobacteria):
13% granulocytes,
23% monocytes,
62% lymphocytes,
2% fibroblasts.

This means that the cellular response to a non-specific stimulation depends on the biological starting situation of the organism.

Immunocytes

The antibodies are formed by cellular derivatives of the reticulo-histiocytary system, which show distinctive morphological changes parallel to the functional stage.

The term « plasma cell» goes back to WALDEYER (1895), the formal characterization to UNNA (1891). The development has been described in detailed, more modern studies by GOWANS and MCGREGOR, FAGRAEUS, BRAUNSTEINER, BESSIS (1972), the cytochemical findings were treated by F. SCHMID (1963, 1966); KRÜPE discussed the biological importance.

The difficulties with the morphological classification of transitional forms, on the one hand, and the understanding that «other» mononuclear cells e. g. the lymphocytes play a part in the formation and transmission of antibodies, on the other hand, have called in question the monopoly of the plasma cells to form antibodies. These difficulties are essentially due to the fact that defined functions are ascribed to defined forms. The supposition that the form is virtually patterned by the function clarifies the interrelations as the same kind of cells can show different morphological properties in different functional phases.

Controversy has been carried on for decades. MAXIMOW (1928, 1932) as well as DOWNEY and STASNEY (1936) considered the plasma cell as a functional form of a lymphoid cell. Others, as e. g. UNNA

Principle of llie immunological change of mononudear cells: the depolymerisation of foreign substar ces (microbes, proteins) is followed by the polymérisation of new compounds (antibodies). (1891), Domknici (1920), Rohr (1940) and Bessis and Scebat (1946) see direct transitions front réticulum cells and «perithelial» cells to plasma cells. As the fimctional ability to form antibodies is much more spécifie for the «plasma cells» than for the form, F.Schmio suggested in 1963 the name «immunocytes» ; the same term was favoured by Dameschek (1 964). Morphologically. plasma cells are described as medium-sized to large (9-20 microns in diameter) mononudear cells with the following characteristics : a) marginal or eccentric, oval to fialtened nucléus. The spoke-like form of the nucléus is an electron-optical phenomenon of the dispersion of chromatin: b) dark to deeply basophile cytoplasm by panchromatic staining; c) marked endoplasmatic réticulum. This description relates only to «ripe» plasma cells. Functionally, the immunocytes (plasma cells) are characterised by the biological capability of d) reacting to stimulations from antigens; e) proliferating through these stimulations; 0 synthetising antibodies; g) keeping a memory of previous contacts with antigens. Extensive studies conducted from 1950-1966 on peritoneal exudate cells of the guinea-pig after sensitization with various antigens - BCG bacteria, human gamma-globulin, human Mycobycteri134

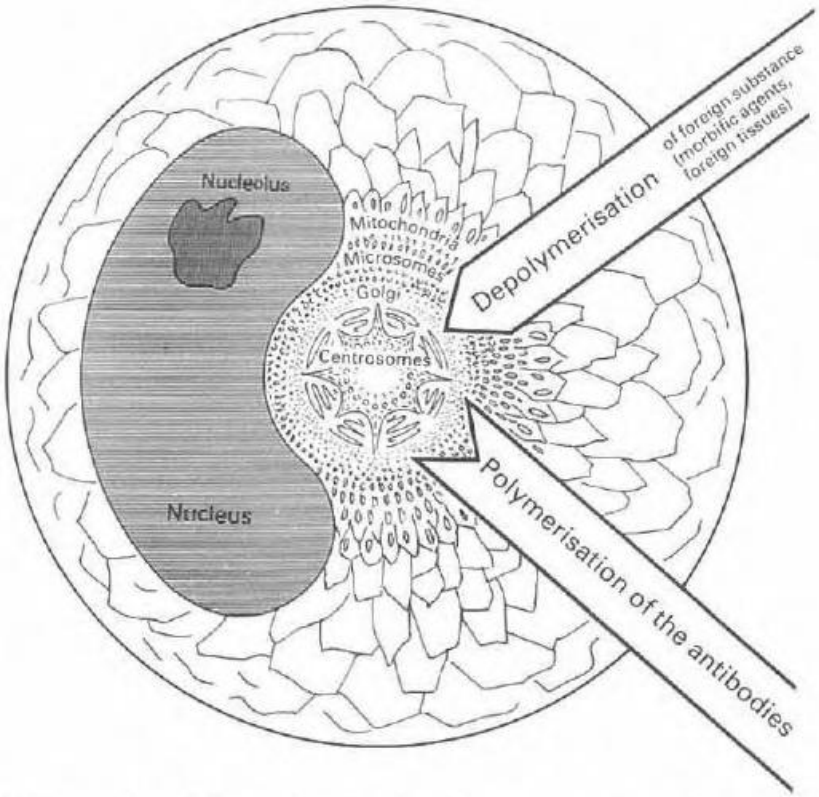


Fig. 165:
Principle of the immunological change of mononuclear cells: the depolymerisation of foreign substances (microbes, proteins) is followed by the polymerisation of new compounds (antibodies).

(1891), DOMENICI (1920), ROHR (1940) and BESSIS and SCEBAT (1946) see direct transitions from reticulum cells and «perithelial» cells to plasma cells.

As the *functional* ability to form antibodies is much more specific for the «plasma cells» than for the form, F. SCHMID suggested in 1963 the name «immunocytes» ; the same term was favoured by DAMESCHEK (1964).

Morphologically, plasma cells are described as medium-sized to large (9–20 microns in diameter) mononuclear cells with the following characteristics:

a) marginal or eccentric, oval to flattened nucleus. The spoke-like form of the nucleus is an electron-optical phenomenon of the dispersion of chromatin;
b) dark to deeply basophile cytoplasm by panchromatic staining;
c) marked endoplasmatic reticulum.

This description relates only to «ripe» plasma cells. Functionally, the immunocytes (plasma cells) are characterised by the biological capability of

d) reacting to stimulations from antigens;
e) proliferating through these stimulations;
f) synthetising antibodies;
g) keeping a memory of previous contacts with antigens.

Extensive studies conducted from 1950–1966 on peritoneal exudate cells of the guinea-pig after sensitization with various antigens – BCG bacteria, human gamma-globulin, human Mycobycteri-

um tuberculosis, coli and proteus- gave lhe following summary. The course dépends on the form and dose of antigens, the principle remains the same. The tests in the peritoneal space allows a dynamic observation by current différentiations of cells (cells obtained by puncture) instead of the mostly static findings in sections of thymus, spleen or lymph-nodes. The following phases respond regularly to stimulations by antigens : Activation of microphages Every stimulation by antigens is followed first by a multiplication of the polynuclear leukocytes. They perform Fig. 166: Mononuclear cells (monocytes . lymphoid cells) from the peritoneal exudate of guinea-pigs: 1 1 6th day afterimmunization with human gamma-globulin. Fig. 168: Amitotic processes cause formation of giant cells (peritoneal exudate of guinea-pigs after BCGthe initial phagocytosis but later fait victims of phagocytosis by macrophages (within 24 to 48 hours) when their membranes hâve been loaded with antigenic substances (fig. 1 19-124). The stage of mobilization of the mononuclears is initiated few hours after the antigenic stimulation. The cells eliminated from the reticulohistiocytary and mésothélial tissues round off into monocytoid forms (fig. 1 59) with loosely structured nucléus and neutral cytoplasm. Mitotic and amitotic divisions increase the cellular potential (fig. 166-169). Milosis of plasma cells in the peritoneal exudate after BCG-immunization. The cellular potcntial is increased by mitosis in the free exudate. Fig. 169: Direct élimination of polynuclear granulocytes from mésothélial cells of the peritoneal exudate increases on acute stimuli the potential of microphages.

Stage of transformation The transformation of the mononuclear cells begins on the second or third day after the stimulation by antigens. The volume of the cytoplasm of the mononuclears grows. The cytoplasm becomes basophilous from the middle of the cell, the structure becomes more compact. Electron-optically, these processes are characterized by the formation of dense structures in the middle of the cells (fig. 1 88) with abundant numbers of mitochondrie, extended Golgifield and a growing endoplasmatic réticulum (fig. 186,187). The stage of maturity is dominated by deeply basophilous cytoplasm (fig. 173), which covers the marginal, comparatively small, nucléus often to such an extent that it can barely be seen. Electron-optically. a dense endoplasmatic réticulum interlaces substantial areas of the cytoplasmatic space (fig. 186-189). The stage of maturity is reached with the firsl contact with antigens, between the 7th and lûth days after the supply of antigens, according to the latter's quantity and quality The stage of sécrétion sets in already on the summit of the stage of maturity and lasts for 2-3 weeks (from the 8th to the 25th day). Light-optically, the homogenous-basophilous cytoplasm is interrupted by small «vacuoles» or vesicles filled with fluid; these proliferate and grow as the sécrétion goes on till atthe end of the phase of sécrétion a large cell results, dominated by a System of vacuoles (fig. 29, 1 28, 1 76, 177, 178, 179, 181, 189). Electron-optically, this process takes the folio wing course : the spaces between the tubes of the endoplasmatic réticulum grow wider (fig. 187). The spaces between the lamellae, tumed first in the direction of the lamellae, round off. The enlargement, probably pressure filtration. effects the évacuation of the synthesis products of the ribosomes into the cistemsfilled with fluids (vesicles = vacuoles). Fig. 170: Monocytes o(the non-sensitised animal. Fig. 1 72: Emission phase of a plasma cell from the mesoFtg.174: Consolidation of basophil products'm membrane Fig. 176: Ageing secreiory plasma cell (immunocyte) speckled with cistems («vacuoles»). Fig. 171: On the 4th day after sensitisation: incrcased eytoplasmic space (in proportion to the sizc of nucléus), basophil consolidation in the Golgiarea of the cell. Fig- 173: Mature plasma cell I immunocyte t with compact, deep-basophil cytoplasm. marginal nucléus (2nd-3rd week after sensitisation). Fig. 175: Evacuated membrane bulges with direct channels into the interior of cytoplasm. the probable way of anlibody extrusion. After extrusion of the basophil 1 = acid) material. the

cell has readopted the character of monocytes. Fig. 177: Old immunocyte with large cistems (vacuoles) and rigid cytoplasmatic structures, flattened nucléus, 3 montlis after sensitisation. 136

Stage of transformation

The transformation of the mononuclear cells begins on the second or third day after the stimulation by antigens. The volume of the cytoplasm of the mononuclears grows. The cytoplasm becomes basophilous from the middle of the cell, the structure becomes more compact.

Electron-optically, these processes are characterized by the formation of dense structures in the middle of the cells (fig. 188) with abundant numbers of mitochondria, extended Golgifield and a growing endoplasmatic reticulum (fig. 186, 187).

The stage of maturity

is dominated by deeply basophilous cytoplasm (fig. 173), which covers the marginal, comparatively small, nucleus often to such an extent that it can barely be seen. Electron-optically, a dense endoplasmatic reticulum interlaces substantial areas of the cytoplasmatic space (fig. 186–189).

The stage of maturity is reached with the first contact with antigens, between the 7th and 10th days after the supply of antigens, according to the latter's quantity and quality

The stage of secretion

sets in already on the summit of the stage of maturity and lasts for 2–3 weeks (from the 8th to the 25th day). Light-optically, the homogenous-basophilous cytoplasm is interrupted by small «vacuoles» or vesicles filled with fluid; these proliferate and grow as the secretion goes on till at the end of the phase of secretion a large cell results, dominated by a system of vacuoles (fig. 29, 128, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 189).

Electron-optically, this process takes the following course: the spaces between the tubes of the endoplasmatic reticulum grow wider (fig. 187). The spaces between the lamellae, turned first in the direction of the lamellae, round off. The enlargement, probably pressure filtration, effects the evacuation of the synthesis products of the ribosomes into the cisterns filled with fluids (vesicles = vacuoles).

Fig. 170:
Monocytes of the non-sensitised animal.

Fig. 171:
On the 4th day after *sensitisation:* increased cytoplasmic space (in proportion to the size of nucleus), basophil consolidation in the Golgi-area of the cell.

Fig. 172:
Emission phase of a plasma cell from the mesothelial unit.

Fig. 173:
Mature plasma cell (immunocyte) with compact, deep-basophil cytoplasm, marginal nucleus (2nd-3rd week after sensitisation).

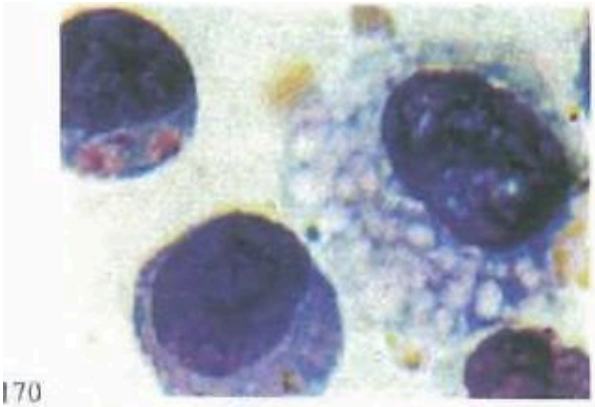
Fig. 174:
Consolidation of *basophil products* in membrane bulges.

Fig. 175:
Evacuated membrane bulges with direct channels into the interior of cytoplasm, the probable way of antibody extrusion. After extrusion of the basophil (= acid) material, the cell has readopted the character of monocytes.

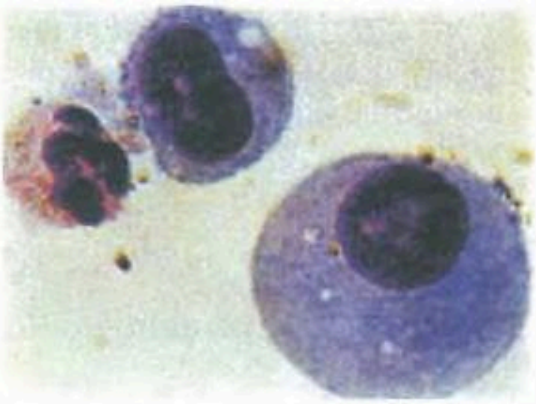
Fig. 176:
Ageing secretory plasma cell (immunocyte) speckled with cisterns («vacuoles»).

Fig. 177:
Old immunocyte with large cisterns (vacuoles) and rigid cytoplasmatic structures, flattened nucleus, 3 months after sensitisation.

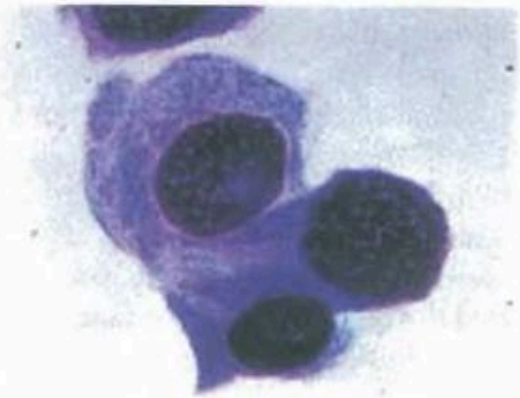
Fig. 170-181: Maturation and ageing of immunocytes (plasma cells); characteristic examples ni a longitudinal study of 3 months (peritoneal-exudate cells of guinea-pigs after sensitisation with xenogennus protein ; 0.5 ml of human gamma-globulin or bovine sérum). 137



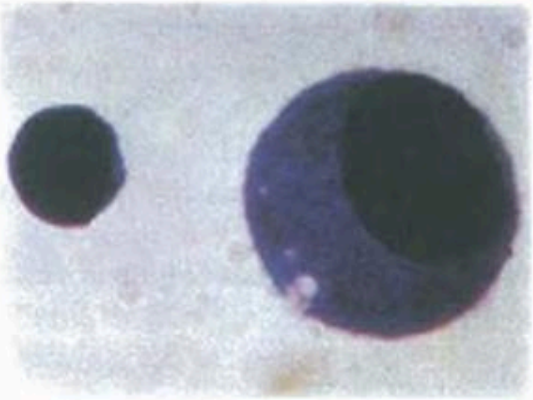
170



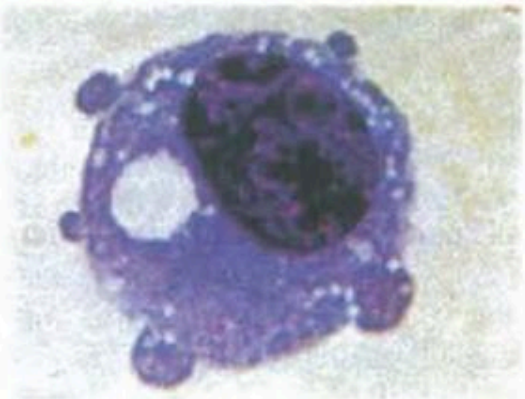
171



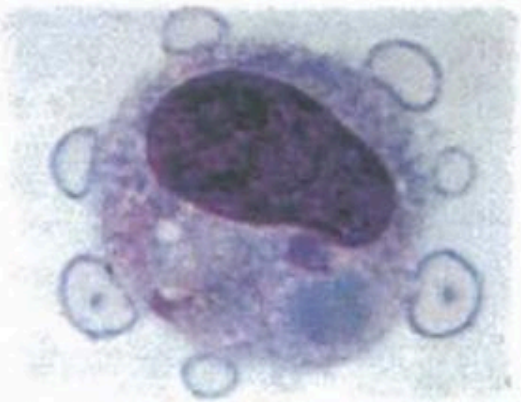
172



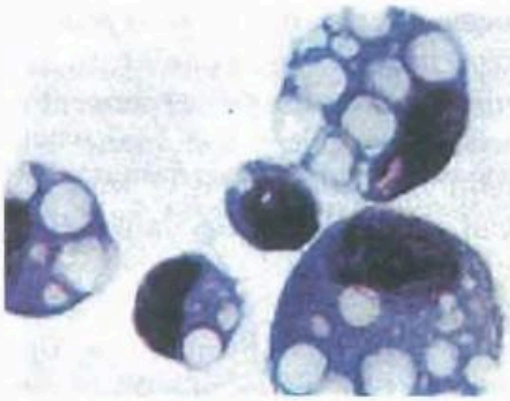
173



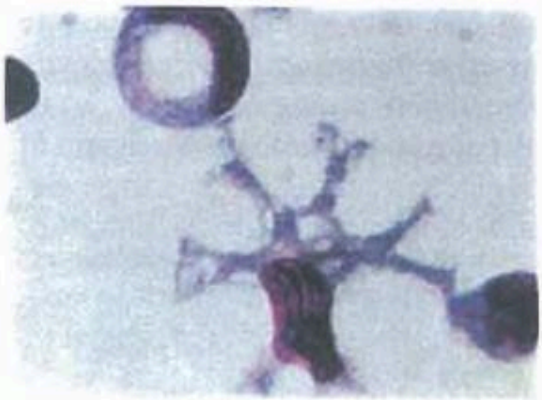
174



175



176



177

These intracellular ecological spaces follow a centripetal course and eliminate ihe synthesis products (including the antibodies) into the humoral System. The élimination of the acid synthesis products seems to follow geometrical iaws (fïg. 174, 175); in the interest of the biochemical balance, it takes place at diagonally opposite sites. The redijferenliation occurs apparently in contrary direction. After the élimination of the antibodies and métabolites accompanying the synthesis, the cytoplasm decreases, takes a neutral colour, the nucléus gets mellow and less eccentric. Direct transitions to monocytes or reticular cells can be observed. Striking are the groupings of small lymphocytes on the membranes of excreting immunocytes; they seem to hâve transport functions (Fig. 1 77). Processes accompanying the synthesis of immune bodies The transformation of mononuclear cells into immunocytes is accompanied by a concentration of nucléotides and rihonucleic acid (fig. 1 78) in the cytoplasm. The degree of polymerization of the RNA rises in the course of the first two weeks after stimulation of antigens. Lipoids and carbohydrates are there, cytochemically, in ripe plasma cells in small concentration but appear in the stage of sécrétion by higher quantités. The acid mucopolysaccharides (fig. 179) concentrate in the cytoplasm from the 3rd day after the sensitization and appear as interior lining in the cistem of the immunocytes, extracellularly, from the 7th to the I2th days; a net-like connection of the mucopolysaccharides to the cell membrane can nearly always be proved. The synthesis of antibodies is accompanied by a concentration of non-specific esterases (fig. 180, 181) whereas the alkaline phosphatase of leukocytes is completely absent in the mononuclear cells. Little attention has so far been paid to the inorganic quantitative and trace éléments in connection with the immunological change though particularly éléments as e. g. calcium, magnésium, zinc and aluminium hâve always played an important part in practical immunology. The calcium localized chiefly in the nucléus (fig. 182, 183) concentrâtes in the cytoplasm during the ripening of the plasma cells and can be demonstrated extracellularly in substantial quantifies in the second week after sensitization. Amorphous, crystalline and crystailised formations are found here : they indicate that the cells lose ample quantifies of calcium while the immunological process goes on. This applies specially to the cytolysis caused by antigens, which explains also the therapeutic effect of the calcium in conditions of allergy

and anaphylactic shock. Magnésium is concentrated in the plasma cell, chiefly in the cell membrane (fig. 184, 185) and along the cistems. In the stage of sécrétion of the immunocytes, substantial quantities can be traced also outside the cells where it forms bizarre forms of crystals under experimental conditions. Moreover, aluminium and phosphates concentrate especially in the cell membranes whereas mainly concentrations of iron, copper. lead, zinc and sulphur compounds occur in the cytoplasm. Examples of these concomitant processes are illustrated in fig. 1 66 — 185.

These intracellular ecological spaces follow a centripetal course and eliminate the synthesis products (including the antibodies) into the humoral system.

The elimination of the acid synthesis products seems to follow geometrical laws (fig. 174, 175); in the interest of the biochemical balance, it takes place at diagonally opposite sites.

The redifferentiation

occurs apparently in contrary direction. After the elimination of the antibodies and metabolites accompanying the synthesis, the cytoplasm decreases, takes a neutral colour, the nucleus gets mellow and less eccentric. Direct transitions to monocytes or reticular cells can be observed. Striking are the groupings of small lymphocytes on the membranes of excreting immunocytes; they seem to have transport functions (fig. 177).

Processes accompanying the synthesis of immune bodies

The transformation of mononuclear cells into immunocytes is accompanied by a concentration of *nucleotides* and *ribonucleic acid* (fig. 178) in the cytoplasm. The degree of polymerization of the RNA rises in the course of the first two weeks after stimulation of antigens. Lipoids and carbohydrates are there, cytochemically, in ripe plasma cells in small concentration but appear in the stage of secretion by higher quantities. The *acid mucopolysaccharides* (fig. 179) concentrate in the cytoplasm from the 3rd day after the sensitization and appear as interior lining in the cistern of the immunocytes, extracellularly, from the 7th to the 12th days; a net-like connection of the mucopolysaccharides to the cell membrane can nearly always be proved. The synthesis of antibodies is accompanied by a concentration of *non-specific esterases* (fig. 180, 181) whereas the alkaline phosphatase of leukocytes is completely absent in the mononuclear cells.

Little attention has so far been paid to the inorganic quantitative and trace elements in connection with the immunological change though particularly elements as e. g. *calcium, magnesium, zinc* and *aluminium* have always played an important part in practical immunology.

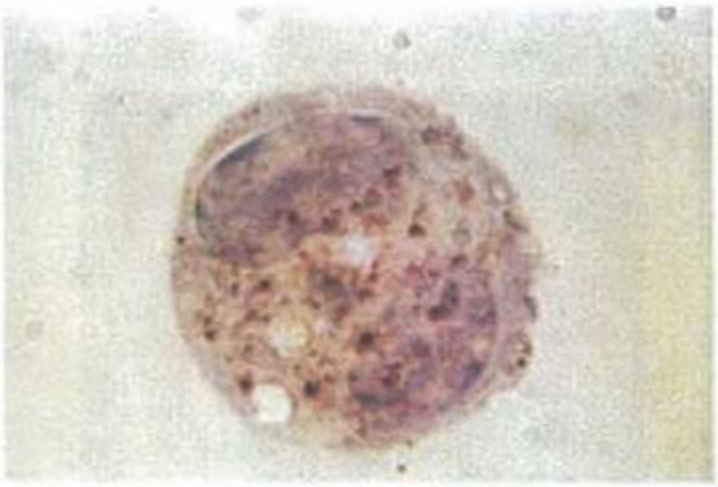
The *calcium* localized chiefly in the nucleus (fig. 182, 183) concentrates in the cytoplasm during the ripening of the plasma cells and can be demonstrated extracellularly in substantial quantities in the second week after sensitization. Amorphous, crystalline and crystallised formations are found here; they indicate that the cells lose ample quantities of calcium while the immunological process goes on. This applies specially to the cytolysis caused by antigens, which explains also the therapeutic effect of the calcium in conditions of allergy and anaphylactic shock.

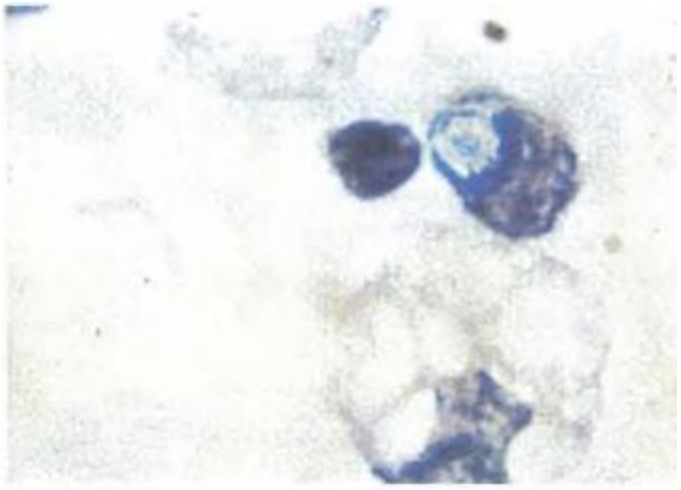
Magnesium is concentrated in the plasma cell, chiefly in the cell membrane (fig. 184, 185) and along the cisterns. In the stage of secretion of the immunocytes, substantial quantities can be traced also outside the cells where it forms bizarre forms of crystals under experimental conditions. Moreover, aluminium and phosphates concentrate especially in the cell membranes whereas mainly concentrations of iron, copper, lead, zinc and sulphur compounds occur in the cytoplasm.

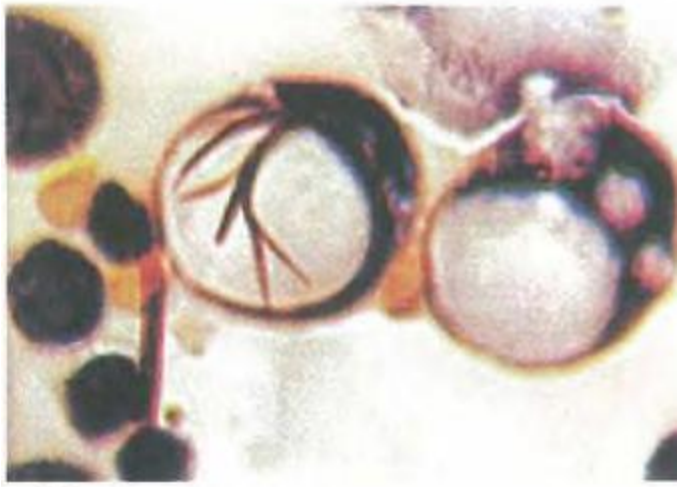
Examples of these concomitant processes are illustrated in fig. 166–185.

Kinetics of the immunoglobulin synthesis Measured on titres of antibodies after the First contact with antigens, 4 phases can be defined (Brandis): 1. No antibodies can be traced in a latent phase of 2-3 days ; 2. During an exponenlial phase (from the 3rd to the 7th day), the antibody titre increases rapidly up to a maximum: 180 Fig- 178: RNA concentration in ihe cytoplasm of an immunocyte at the beginning of the sécrétion (pyronin-positive cell). The synthesis of immunoglobulin dépends on an increasing concentration of RNA. Methvl-green-pyronin staining: RNA - red. DNA = green. Fig. 180: Non-specijic esterases lake np mitachondria i n the synthesis stage of the immunocytes, Estérase staining after LOffler. esterase brick-red. 3. From the 6th— 7th day the titre remains on the same level for 2-4 weeks (= 2nd-5th week after the sensitization): stationary phase; 4. During months to years, the antibody titre will slowly decrease: phase of réduction. Fig. 179: Acid mucopotysaccharides on the cellular membranes of immunocytes in the stage of sécrétion. Turquoise staining with alcian blue. Fig. 181: After the synthesis of immunoglobulin, the esterase is found chiefly in the cistems, often in the form of crystals. Sécrétion stage of an immunocyte, esterase staining. 139

178



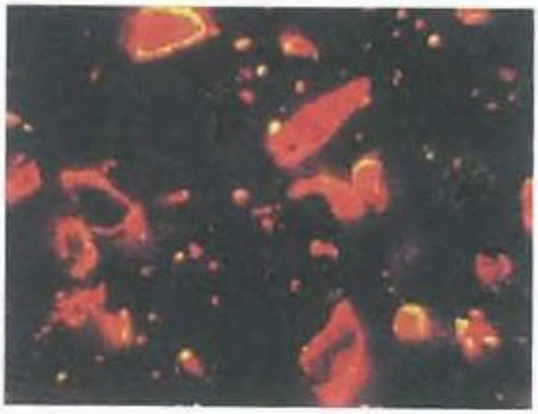




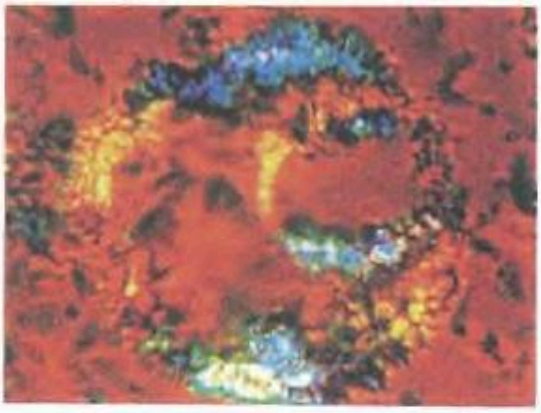
The cellular antibodies (IgM) attain a maximum late on the third day or on the fourth day, humoral antibodies appear on the fifth day. While the IgG level rises rapidly, the IgM level drops. Latency-phase The phase of latency corresponds to the transformation phase of the immunocytes. Transitional forms from mononuclears to «plasma cells» (often referred to as plasmablasts, fig. 171,1 86) are found in the spleen, lymph-nodes and peritoneal space. As the direct method of cell différentiation from the peritoneal exudate provides more exact kinetic aspects than autoradiography with 3 H thymidin or the arrest of mitosis with colchicine, the phase of latency can be subdivided in a polynuclear épisode of about 24 hours and a mononuclear phase, provable as from the second day after the exposition of antigens. The indications of the rebuilding to the protein synthesis appear cytochemically and electron-optically. The cytoplasm becomes gradually basophile, pyronin-positive (= takes up RNA), the Golgi-apparatus grows, the mitochondria multiply, the endoplasmatic réticulum takes shape. Fig. 182: Concentration and extrusion of calcium from monocytes: cells of peritoneal exudate 2 weeks after sensitisation. Calcium-red coloration. Fig. 183: Exirucellular calcium deposits in the peritoneal exudate. îrd week after sensitisation. Fig. 184: Concentrations of magnésium on the cellular membrane of an immunocyte in the secretory stage and along the membrane of a cistem (vacuole); peritoneal exudate. tnagneson staining. Fig. ISS: Cell as in fig. 1 84: undercrossed niçois of the polarization microscope, the accumulations of magnésium membranes appear in a ciystaloid arrangement. 140

182

184



183



185

The exponenlial phase résulte from the quick rise of the titre of antibodies in the sérum. The rapid division (fîg. 167) of the mononuclears changed into immunocytes makes the antibody-producing cell potential go up rapidly till the 4th-6th day after the exposition of antigens. The numbers of cells and the titre of antibodies double in this phase within 6-12 hours (Brandis). The exponential rise of the titre reflects the IgM production. Two cellular processes act together: the multiplication and ripening of the cells. The interférence of the cell multiplication with a doubling rate within 9-1 2 hours and the doubling of the synthesis rate of the single cells every 9 hours make the production of antibodies double within 4.5-6 hours. Cytochemically, basophilia and the expansion of the volume of cytoplasm as well as the pyronin positivity (=high concentration of RN A) characterize this phase : electron-optically, a dense ergastoplasm rich in ribosomes prevails (fîg. 163, 173, 186-188). Slalionary phase From the 6th to 7th day after the antigen stimulation, the titre of the antibodies remains steady for 2-4 weeks. This level is maintained within the classes of antibodies as the IgG values rise and the IgM concentrations decrease. The sécrétion during this phase could not be support ed betterthan by the rise of humoral antibodies at the expense of the cellular antibodies. The IgG titres keep in this way rising till the end of the 3rd week. 141

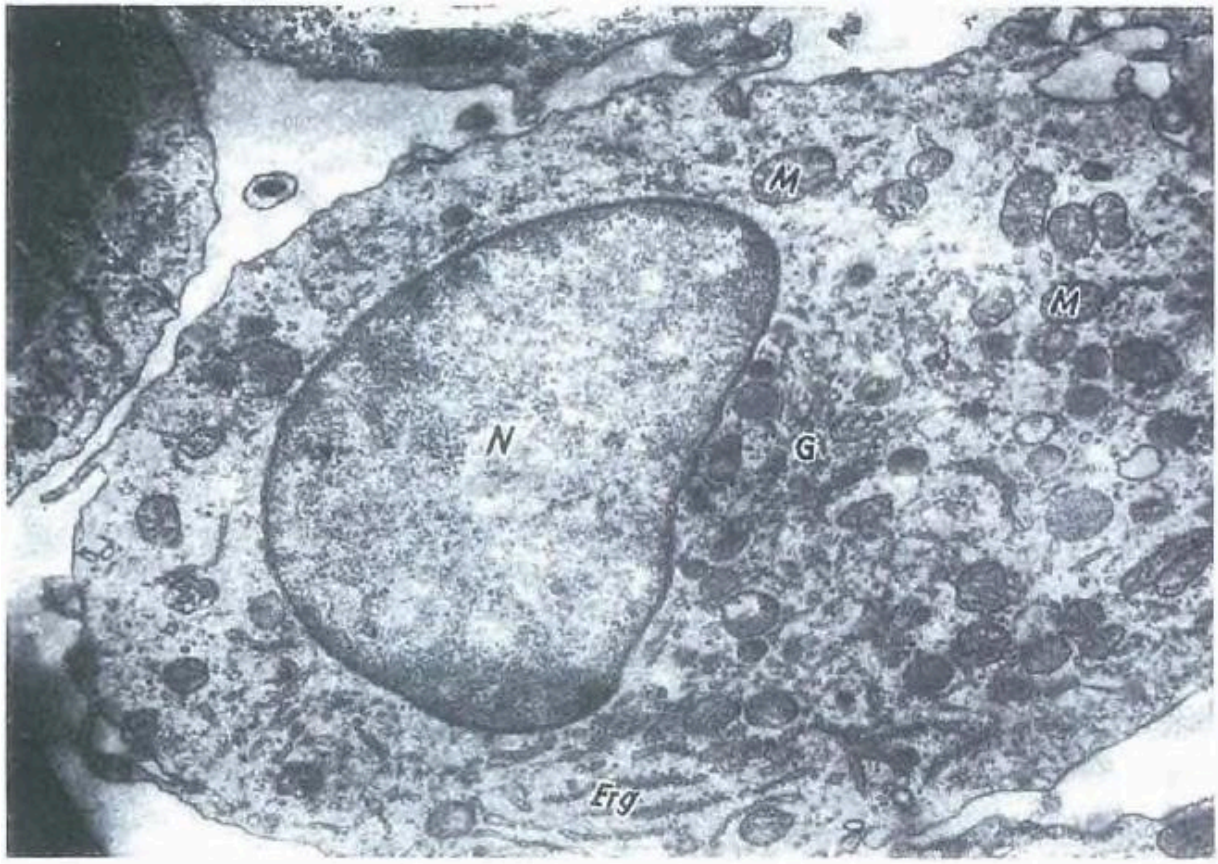
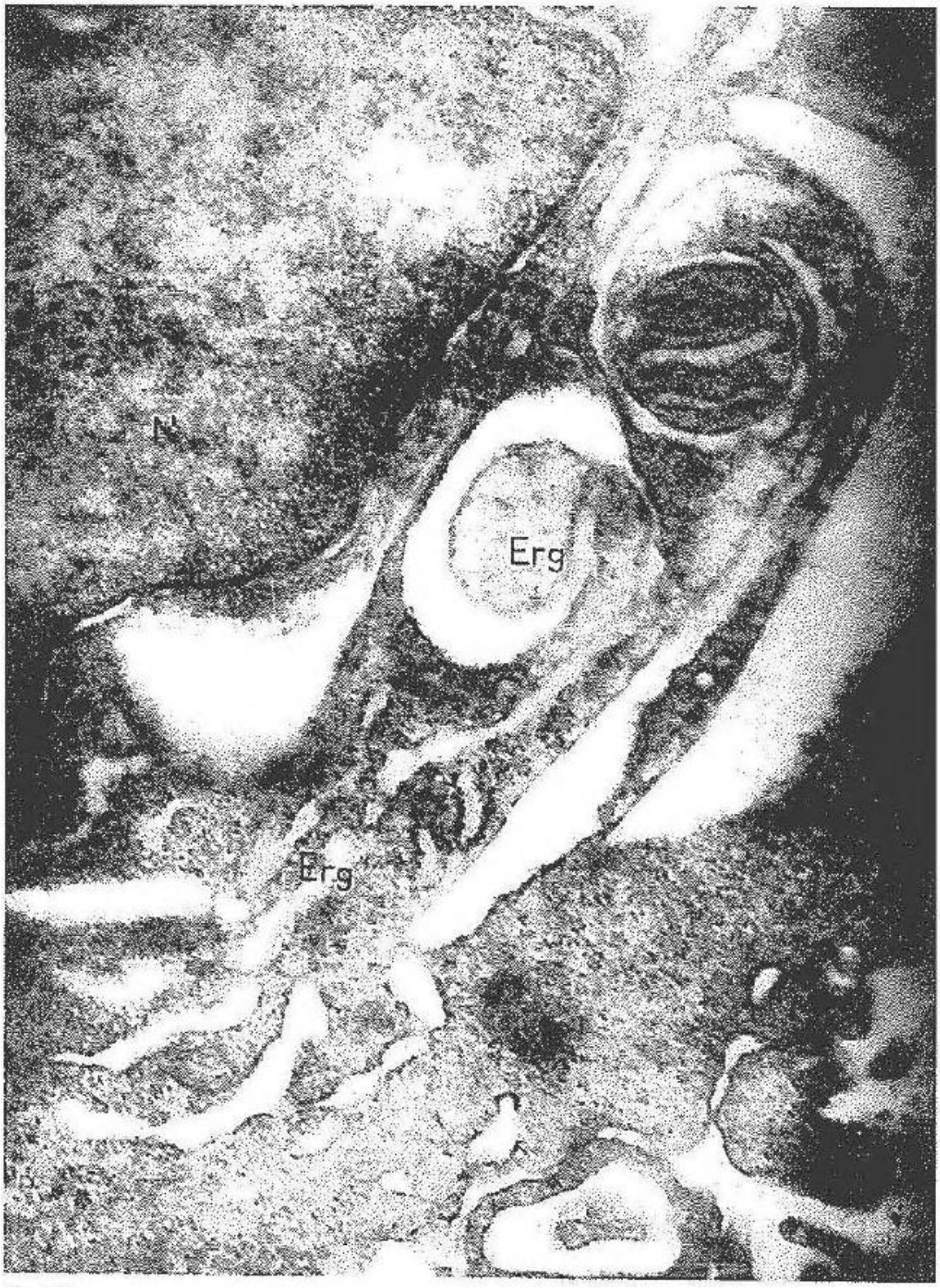


Fig. 186:
Early stage of plasma-cell (problasmoblast). Still oval but already eccentric nucleus (N), consolidation of the Golgifield (G), beginning formation of ergastoplasm (Erg). Abundance in mitochondria (M). Electron-opt. 1:15,000.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.46% accurate

nHati.mt 1,1 an iWr.iuiwi r»tn tli.- 1 /itiday al;e- scnsiliijlior. Lrg »■ cndcplusinaliciotiijluir.. N nue.cus. 1 :40.UOO. Fig-IS9. " ► Plasma cell in lhe siagv i’J sécrétion. Large vacuoles (V), into which the symhesis products ofthecytoplasm organellcsare emplicd hy pressure filtration (nrrows). Noie lhe consolidations of cvloplasm ai the edgeofthe vacuoles, lileclron-opi. 1 :20,000. 142


N
Erg
Erg

The text on this page is estimated to be only 26.76% accurate

bi'in i i Wof ihc loost cor.nccuVc iiss i. Lonsclidatec, ifrc^uliir cyiopl.i-.rr . I mil,» lor.cria ;M). r.lccironnpl. I : . M.ugiiiii) flutieiied njdcus(N). cxleiukd Cclg.laïl to rocdi jm vacuoles (V) surrcundiiif lac Oolg,ora

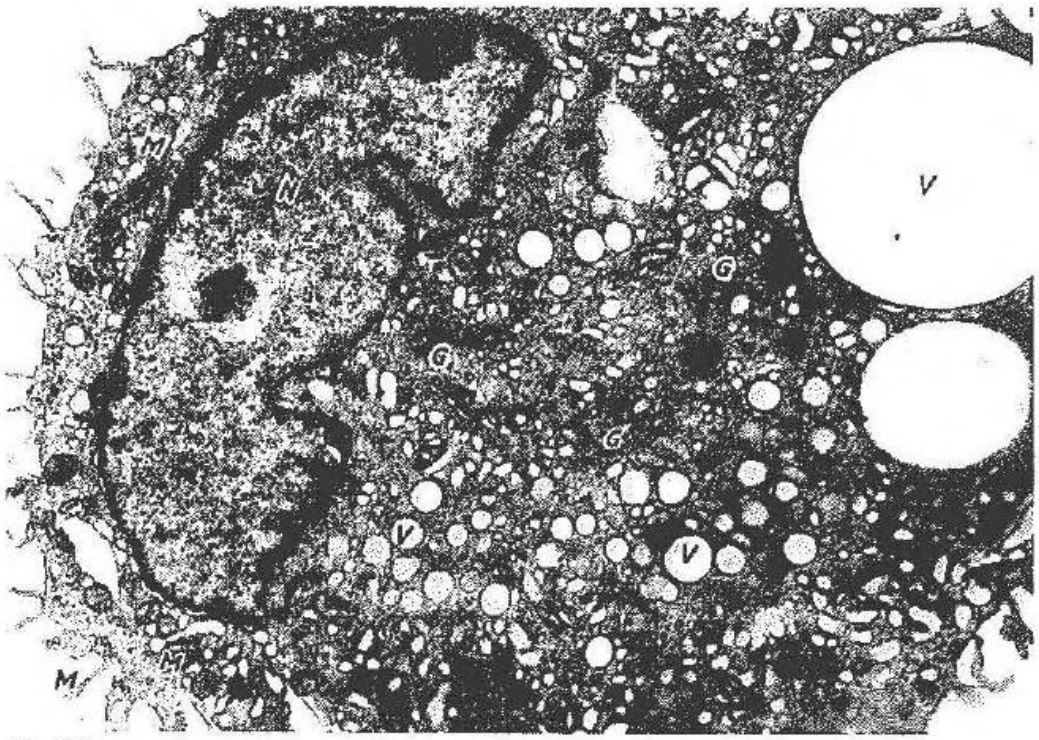
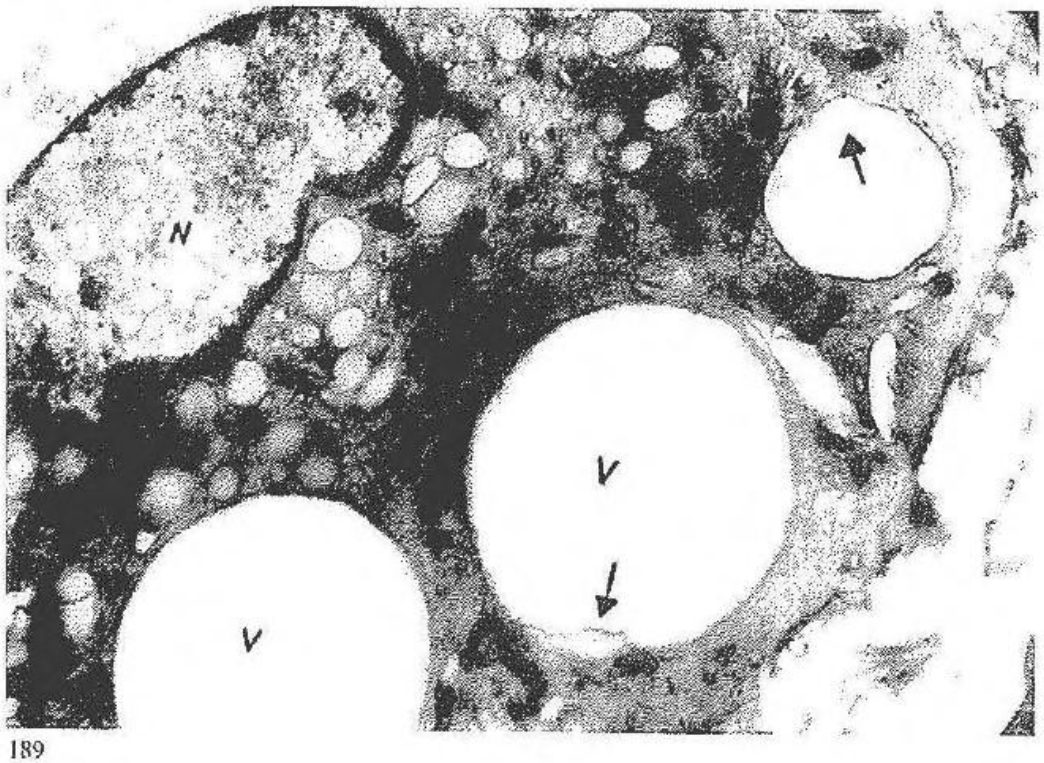


Fig. 188:
Mature plasma cell of the loose connective tissue. Marginal flattened nucleus (N), extended Golgi-area (G-G), consolidated, irregular cytoplasm; small to medium vacuoles (V) surrounding the Golgi-field, small mitochondria (M). Electron-opt. 1:12,000.



lollowed by a real stationary condition of about 2 weeks, during which thc production of IgG and the désintégration of tbe immunoglobulin are equal. The morphological équivalent of the stationary phase is secretory plasma cells with increasingly more vesicles and cisterns(fig. 174-177, 178, 181, 184, 189). Phase of réduction As the cellular potential producing the antibodies diminishes, the level of antibodies drops for months or years according to the stimulations by antigens. For this time, and longer, celfs (memory cells) resuming after another contact with the same antigen the production of antibodies faster than at the First contact (secondary response) will remain. Within wide outlines, this principle equals the immunokinetics. The spaces of time change according to the quantifies of antigens. The more antigens, the faster and more intense the synthesis of antibodies will take place. Eosinophils An essential part in the defense mechanism of the body is ascribed to the eosinophilous leukocytes with a polymorphous nucléus. This kind of blood cells known since 1 879, whose multiplication in diseases so different as asthma, parasitosis and in the monocytary-eosinophilous phase of overcoming after infections concealed the biological common denominator, hâve virtually been clarified as to their form and function. They are no longer classifïed under the collective name «leukocytes», at least since it has been known that more eosinophils than neutrophils can be found in the bronchial sécrétion of patients suffering from allergie asthma. Morphology Eosinophilous leukocytes hâve a diameter of !2-l7mim and are found mostly in the area of the large-sized leukocytes. The main volume of the membrane-enclosed cell is formed by 2 (-3) roundish-ovoid nuclei. The distinctive fundamental capability of selecting acid dyestuffs from a panchromatic mixture (Pappiînhi-im, May-Gkünwai.», Giesma) detected by P. Ehruch accounts for the séparation from the neutrophilous and basophilous leukocytes. The space of cytoplasm.contains several, usually twenty, roundish, oval or elliptical granules ; their refractive power is due to the axis crystals, sometimes referred to as «cores» . The basic protein of the granule accounts for the acidophilia; it contains an unusually high percentage of arginin (Koenig, Gleich, etc.). The granules are covered by a simple cytomembrane. The densities of the axis-crystalloids and matrix in a cell are considerably different (Zucker-Frankin, 1978). Theelectron-optical fixation methods define the optical picture of the granules. Whereas the fixation of osmium

makes appear the crystalloids denser (darker) than the matrix (fig. 190), phosphorusmolybdane or hypertonie fixation methods produce a négative picture showing the matrix black and the crystalloid as a bright, rectangular space, with groundoff ends. The éléments of the basic structure of the crystalloid hâve a periodicily of40À(fig. 191). The crystalloids may dérivé their importance from inorganic substituents. The high percentage (15%) of zinc, which probably originates from the Charcot-Leyden crystals growing from the eosinophils, makes believe that the crystalloid axes of the granules owe their 144

followed by a real stationary condition of about 2 weeks, during which the production of IgG and the disintegration of the immunoglobulin are equal.

The morphological equivalent of the stationary phase is secretory plasma cells with increasingly more vesicles and cisterns (fig. 174–177, 178, 181, 184, 189).

Phase of reduction

As the cellular potential producing the antibodies diminishes, the level of antibodies drops for months or years according to the stimulations by antigens. For this time, and longer, cells (memory cells) resuming after another contact with the same antigen the production of antibodies faster than at the first contact (secondary response) will remain.

Within wide outlines, this principle equals the immunokinetics. The spaces of time change according to the quantities of antigens. The more antigens, the faster and more intense the synthesis of antibodies will take place.

Eosinophils

An essential part in the defense mechanism of the body is ascribed to the eosinophilous leukocytes with a polymorphous nucleus. This kind of blood cells known since 1879, whose multiplication in diseases so different as asthma, parasitosis and in the monocytary-eosinophilous phase of overcoming after infections concealed the biological common denominator, have virtually been clarified as to their form and function. They are no longer classified under the collective name «leukocytes», at least since it has been known that more eosinophils than neutrophils can be found in the bronchial secretion of patients suffering from allergic asthma.

Morphology

Eosinophilous leukocytes have a diameter of 12–17 mi m and are found mostly in the area of the large-sized leukocytes. The main volume of the membrane-enclosed cell is formed by 2 (–3) roundish-ovoid nuclei. The distinctive fundamental capability of selecting acid dyestuffs from a panchromatic mixture (PAPPENHEIM, MAY-GRÜNWALD, GIESMA) detected by P. EHRLICH accounts for the separation from the neutrophilous and basophilous leukocytes. The space of cytoplasm contains several, usually twenty, roundish, oval or elliptical granules; their refractive power is due to the axis crystals, sometimes referred to as «cores». The basic protein of the granule accounts for the acidophilia; it contains an unusually high percentage of arginin (KOENIG, GLEICH, etc.). The granules are covered by a simple cytomembrane. The densities of the axis-crystalloids and matrix in a cell are considerably different (ZUCKER-FRANKIN, 1978).

The electron-optical fixation methods define the optical picture of the granules. Whereas the fixation of osmium makes appear the crystalloids denser (darker) than the matrix (fig. 190), phosphorus-molybdane or hypertonic fixation methods produce a negative picture showing the matrix black and the crystalloid as a bright, rectangular space, with ground-off ends. The elements of the basic structure of the crystalloid have a periodicity of 40 Å (fig. 191).

The crystalloids may derive their importance from inorganic substituents. The high percentage (15%) of zinc, which probably originates from the Charcot-Leyden crystals growing from the eosinophils, makes believe that the crystalloid axes of the granules owe their

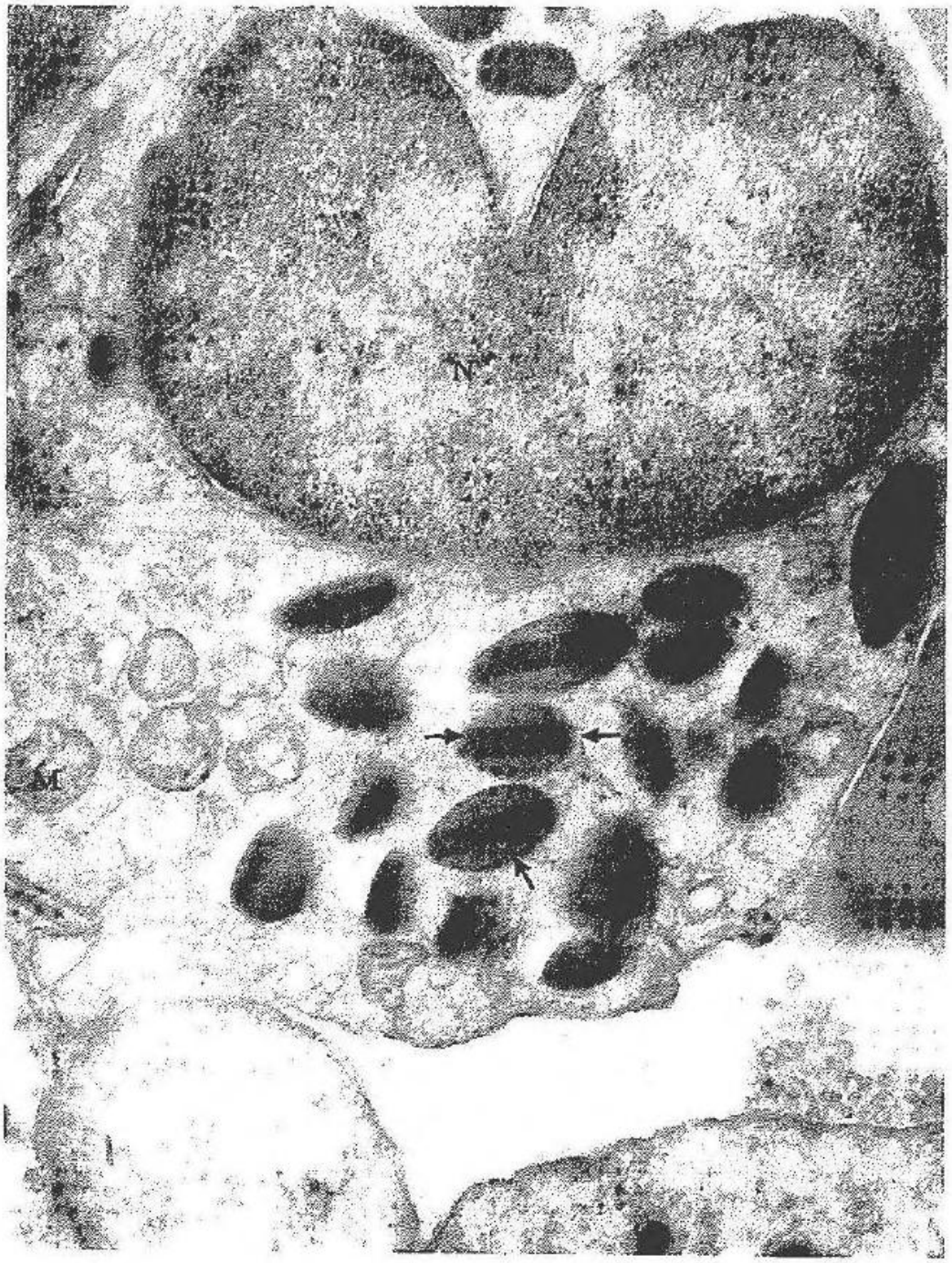


Fig. 190:
Eosinophilous granulocyte. In the (more compact) granules the axis crystalloids (arrows). N = nucleus; M = mitochondria 1:20,000.

crystalline form to a zinc complex compound, more so because zinc (Zn*+) inclines to form tetraedic complexes. For the inorganic order of crystals speaks the fact that the crystalloids are sparingly soluble in biological media and résistant to mechanical, osmotic and enzymatic influences. Even during the foudroyant destruction in digestive vacuoles of macrophages, the crystalloids resist the longest. The Charcot-Leyden crystals (Charcot : 1853 for leukocytemia; Leyden 1 872 for bronchial asthma) are found in the neighbourhood of accumulations of eosinophils. They can be produced in vitro by destruction of eosinophils (by détergents, Na-dihexyl-sulphosuccinate) (Ayres). The granules contain zinc, iron, copper, ubiquinon. Of the mêlais, zinc is likely to form the nucléus of the crystallization; in the crystai occur proteins and amino-acids, specially arginin, tyrosin and tryptophane. The cytoplasm of the eosinophils contains more mitochondria, abundant quantifies of small to medium, often grouped, vesicles, abundant numbers of ribosomes and a well marked Golgi-apparatus (fig. 15-18). «Microgranules» are dumb-bell-like or ring-shaped structures of the endoplasmatic réticulum, 100-150 À in length. Fig. 191: Scheme ofthe cosmophilous granules with the axillary crystalloids and the matrix surrounded by the membrane (scc tcxt). Biochemistry Histochemically, most of the lysosomal enzymes weretraced in the eosinophils. The quantity of peroxidase is larger than in the granules of the neutrophils and moreover seems to function in a somewhat different way (ZuckerFkankin). The myeloperoxidase has a highly bactéricide potency, the peroxidase of the eosinophils evidently not. Regarding the eosinophil granules there is the remarkable fact that Zn** (and FeM1++) take part in the formation of peroxide from plasmalogenes in the tissue (Ohnishi,F.). The arylsulphatase B, too, is more concentrated in eosinophils than in ncutrophils. This enzyme is said to hâve a function inactivating the «slow reacting substance» of the anaphylaxy (SRS-A). Another two substances are of importance though the site of their origin has so far not been located: bradykinin neutralises histamin: a factor denoted as EDI (inhibitor of histamin release) prevents the release of histamin from tissue mastcells and basophilous leukocytes. In tissue mast-cells, histamin is bound to heparin in the form of a temary complex (KerpG. and Steinhaueser G.). Origin The general supposition that ail granulocytes originate from the common mother cells (myeloblasts) of the bone-marrow, conflicts with certain objective

observations. Patients suffering from agranulocytosis can hâve increased eosinophil numbers in the absence of ripe neutrophils (Zucker-Frankin D.). In congénital neutropenia, the myeloblasts do not ripen fully, the development of the leukocytes with polymorphous nuclei is arrested on the step to the myelocyte; then ripe eosinophils cannot only be normal but even multiply. From 146

mother ceils of the human blood originate in agar cultures either neutrophils oreosinophils, no mixed populations. The formation of eosinophils in the thymus of rats has been proved safely (YokeM.S. and Sainte-Marie G., 1965). As for the human thymus, J.Sciiaffer described the occurrence of eosinophils already in 1891. Eosinophils circulate in the Ductus thoracicus lymphaticus whcre neutrophils are rare (Zucker-Frankin D.). The narrow relations between the thymus and the production of eosinophils hâve been proved repeatedly by the lack of eosinophils in thymie insuffîciency of various species of animais. On the other hand, indivîduals suffering from agammaglobulinaemia of the Swiss type can show considérable increases in eosinophils in dysplasia of the thymus, Funciion Clinica! and experimental findings hâve substanliated the supposition that the eosinophils play an important part in the immune-defense. Studies on parasite eggs of schistosoma (Mackenzie et al.; McLaren et al. ; Kônig W.) hâve shown that eosinophils effcct a membrane adhérence with pseudopodia after «palpating» the parasite membrane. By accumulating enzymes in the neighbourhood of the site or contact, the active ingrédients -specially peroxidase- injuring the parasite membrane are produced; they start the destruction of the parasites as the usual way via the phagocytosis is not feasible owing to the dimensions. The following factors account for this no doubt most important function ; The eosinophil chemotactic factor (EFC) is a peptide favouring (besides other powers) the contact of the eosinophils with immune complexes; it is released from lymphocytes and neutrophils (Kônig). Another factor of lymphocytary origîn, the eosinophil stimuiating factor (ESP) Controls the migration and does not dépend on immune complexes. Eosinophils are chemotactically attracted by immune complexes (specially after complementary activation) and bacteria. Anaphylactic reactions are always associated with eosinophils, ruptured mast-cells are surrounded by eosinophils. Histamin seems to hâve a spécial «affînity» to eosinophils. Owing to the nearly regular corrélation between IgE and the multiplication of eosinophils, a direct relation between the two componems is postulated. Basophils Basophilous granulocytes and tissue mast-cells hâve as a common charactcristic basophilous, or rather, metachromatic granules. Metachromatic means that toluidine-blue or giemsa does not stain the granules blue but in gradations of violet. Basophilia represents highly acid structures taking up greedily the basic

constituents from a colour mixture. The blood of healthy persons contains 25-50 basophils/mm\ There are no regular quantitative relations between the blood basophils and the tissue mast-cells. In the bone-marrow, the basophils make about 0.33%, in the tissue, the tissue mast-cells make 0.001-0.02 (Bessis, 1972; Braunsteinek and Zucker-Frankin, 1962; Wolf-Jurcensen, 1968; Fredericks and Moloney, 1959). The basophils multiply in hypothyreosis, after spieneclomy, in cirrhosis of 147

mother cells of the human blood originate in agar cultures either neutrophils or eosinophils, no mixed populations.

The formation of eosinophils in the thymus of rats has been proved safely (YOKE M. S. and SAINTE-MARIE G., 1965). As for the human thymus, J. SCHAFFER described the occurrence of eosinophils already in 1891.

Eosinophils circulate in the Ductus thoracicus lymphaticus where neutrophils are rare (ZUCKER-FRANKIN D.). The narrow relations between the thymus and the production of eosinophils have been proved repeatedly by the lack of eosinophils in thymic insufficiency of various species of animals. On the other hand, individuals suffering from agammaglobulinaemia of the Swiss type can show considerable increases in eosinophils in dysplasia of the thymus.

Function

Clinical and experimental findings have substantiated the supposition that the eosinophils play an important part in the immune-defense. Studies on parasite eggs of schistosoma (MACKENZIE et al.; MCLAREN et al.; KÖNIG W.) have shown that eosinophils effect a membrane adherence with pseudopodia after «palpating» the parasite membrane. By accumulating enzymes in the neighbourhood of the site of contact, the active ingredients –specially peroxidase– injuring the parasite membrane are produced; they start the destruction of the parasites as the usual way via the phagocytosis is not feasible owing to the dimensions.

The following factors account for this no doubt most important function:

The eosinophil chemotactic factor (EFC) is a peptide favouring (besides other powers) the contact of the eosinophils with immune complexes; it is released from lymphocytes and neutrophils (KÖNIG). Another factor of lymphocytary origin, the eosinophil stimulating factor (ESP) controls the migration and does not depend on immune complexes.

Eosinophils are chemotactically attracted by immune complexes (specially after complementary activation) and bacteria.

Anaphylactic reactions are always associated with eosinophils, ruptured mast-cells are surrounded by eosinophils. Histamin seems to have a special «affinity» to eosinophils. Owing to the nearly regular correlation between IgE and the multiplication of eosinophils, a direct relation between the two components is postulated.

Basophils

Basophilous granulocytes and tissue mast-cells have as a common characteristic basophilous, or rather, metachromatic granules. Metachromatic means that toluidine-blue or giemsa does not stain the granules blue but in gradations of violet. *Basophilia* represents highly acid structures taking up greedily the basic constituents from a colour mixture.

The blood of healthy persons contains 25–50 basophils/mm^3. There are no regular quantitative relations between the blood basophils and the tissue mast-cells. In the bone-marrow, the basophils make about 0.33%, in the tissue, the tissue mast-cells make 0.001–0.02 (BESSIS, 1972; BRAUNSTEINER and ZUCKER-FRANKIN, 1962; WOLF-JURGENSEN, 1968; FREDERICKS and MOLONEY, 1959).

The basophils multiply in hypothyreosis, after splenectomy, in cirrhosis of

the liver; they decrease after an anaphylactic shock, in thyreotoxicosis, in rheumatic urthritis. Morphohgy In granulocytopoiesis, the first metachromatic granules appear in the stage of the promyélocytes ; they become more distinct in the myélocytes. The granules originale in the Golgi-apparatus and unité gradually to form larger structures. The (metachromatic) basophiious granulocyte is the smallest granulocyte ofïshot (0 10-14 microns). The granules, 0. 1-1 .0 (up to 1.7) microns in size, arc roundish, oval or angular; Frequently, they are placed in cistems (vacuoles). The granules, covered by a simple membrane, include a marginal matrix, and a parallel layered or hexagonally structured compact interior mass (see (tg. 193); Dvorak, 1978; ZuckhrFrankin, 1967. The particles are not separated sharply from the matrix and vary between 1 1 3 and 260 À in diameter. The granules can comprise particles of varying size and membrane structures. Smaller peroxidase-negative granules are round in the vicinity of the nucléus. The cytoplasm is pale, grey to reddish in the ground tone, contains abundant quantities oF vesicles and of glycogen deposits. A small Golgi-apparatus, few mitochondria, few ribosomes and scarce rough endoplasmatic réticulum, microtubuli and microfilaments hâve been detected. The nucléus is «S» or «J»-shaped, less segmented than in the segment-nuclear cells or eosinophils and has compact chromatin structures. Cytochemistry Basophiious granulocytes and tissue mast-cells contain many bioactive, bio

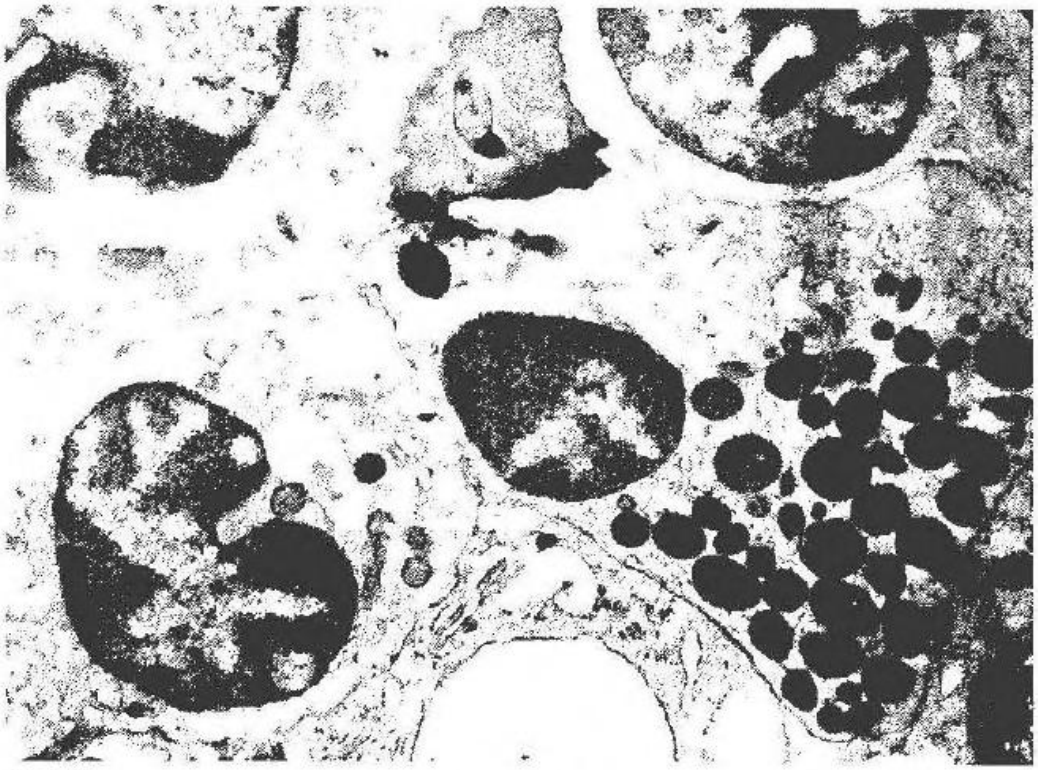
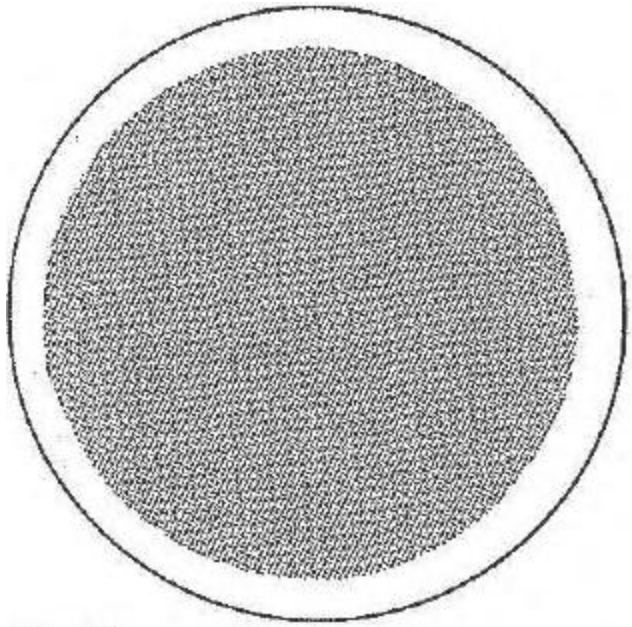


Fig. 192:
Basophilous granulocyte from the peritoneal exudate of the guinea-pig; 1:10,000.

eheroicitl substrates and enzymes (Ao K.LRMANN, 1963). Acid mucopolysacdmrides The phenotypical basie property -metaehromasia, basophilia- is due 10 acid mucopolysaccharides of the granules. Blue dyestulTs like toluidine blue, meihylcne blue, meihylene violet provoke colours in red (positive metuchromasia), red dyestulTs (neutral red, safrani n. pyronin) yellow lo yellowish-greenish shades (négative metachromasia). Oki-.ns i fil N et al. Pound 85% of chondroitin sulphate and dermatan sulphate, 15% wcrc hcparan sulphate (not heparin, as supposed earlier). Histamin Whereas in various animais only part of the body-lsîstamin oceurs in basophils / mast-cell réservoir, the entire depot of histamin seemsto be located in the basophilous cells in man. The human basophils include 1-2 pg of histamin, mastcells of the peritoneal exudate of rats up to20pg(DvouAK). Histamin isbound to the granular fraction. The synthesis takes place through a cytoplasm enzyme, the histidin-decarFili- W: Seiwine o(the biisopliilous granules (sec tcxl). boxylase. In tissular cultures of guineapig basophils tagged with 3 H histidin, the increase of histamin was registered after I hour aiready. the maximum of production is attained after 24 hours. Phuelet -activation factor The accumulation of blood-plateiets around degranulated basophils suggested a connection. The aggregation-promoting factor (PAF) is found espccially in «sensitized» basophils and anti-lgE antibodies. PAF is a low-molecular protein (molecular weight = 1 ,100), which forms rapidly compounds with albumin and cell membranes. Tt does not cause contractions of unstriated muscles but improvesthe permeabilily ofvessclsand canuot be influenced by antihistamins or antiserotonins. Fwther substances In contrast to the sparingly soluble crystalloid axes or the eosinophils, the basophilous granules dissolve readily in water and glycerin; this makes the cvtochemical analysis more difficult. Nevertheless, quite a sériés of further substances has been detected. The positive PAS-reaction proves the 149



The text on this page is estimated to be only 25.46% accurate

presence ol' glyatgen tor glytopmieini aggntgates located outsidc ihc granules, with particlcs up lo 300 Â in diameter. Tlie presence of tiphh has been démonsiraled vvith Sudan-hlack-B. nie enzyme pattern of the basophils is not quite elear. The most important enzyme sccms to be the hktidin decarimxy taxe, which transforms histiditi to hislamin. Neutrai esterase-proteases hâve been fourni. Oxydative enzymes such as cliaphora.UK and various dehydrogeuases ai e ascribed to the mitochondria fraction of the basopliils. The actirity of the peroxido.se seerns lo differ in various spccics. There are some déviations from the normal iysosoma! enzymes as e.g. the absence ofthe bcuite-dehydrogenase. Phosphatases. aminopeptidascs, phosphorylases seems lo bc absent. The non-specifîc estâmes -uniike the mast-cells- hâve not been proved in blood basophils. A plasiniiiogen-acimititig factor has been detected in the membrane of basophils, not however in the purified granular fractions (smninaries by Dvorak. 1978: Ihssis. 1972: AtKiiRMANN, 1963). Htunan mast-cells and basophils of leukomic patients contain the cosinaphiIik. /w. Dc£i;iiml;ition of il hasopliils. 150 bits chemolactic factor t EFÇ-At and the stow-reaamg substance (SRS-A). After the influence of microradiations or distilied water. tieedie-shaped crystals will grovv in the granules. fonction Basophils move like amoebac. their phagocytic povver is inferior to thaï of other species of leukocytes: they can phagocytose complexes of antigens and antibodies as well as sensitized érythrocytes. Their main function, possibly, is to act as a histamin reservoirol'lhc bodv. In spite of certain dîlTerenccs in graiiulechemistry. the blood basophils and the tissular mast-cells constitutc a functiona! unit, vvith lhe basophils representing the transport syslem and the tissular mastcells lhe depot System. One of their most important propertics is the degranuiation. Whercas. physiologically, the degranuiation can eliminatc the granular contents when rcquired. the évacuation of the granules takes place in the form of explosion under imtmmo-pathological conditions. After the élimination of the compact contents, vesieles rimmed vvith membranes will reniai n and disnppcargradually. Ëlectroii-opiieal observations hâve shown thaï the contents of the granules are directed into the extracclluiar spacc through a «cvtoplasma canal» (Dvorak). or that a partial évacuation takes place after fusion of lhe granular and cytoplasmic

membranes. This process is initiaicd by imniuniiy réactions mediatcd through cellular membranes and IgF. (Ilg. 192.194.204).

presence of *glycogen (or glycoprotein) aggregates* located outside the granules, with particles up to 300 Å in diameter. The presence of *lipids* has been demonstrated with Sudan-black-B.

The enzyme pattern of the basophils is not quite clear. The most important enzyme seems to be the *histidin decarboxylase*, which transforms histidin to histamin. Neutral *esterase-proteases* have been found. Oxydative enzymes such as *diaphorases* and various *dehydrogenases* are ascribed to the mitochondria fraction of the basophils. The *activity of the peroxidase* seems to differ in various species. There are some deviations from the normal lysosomal enzymes as e.g. the *absence of the lactate-dehydrogenase*. Phosphatases, aminopeptidases, phosphorylases seems to be absent. The *non-specific esterases* –unlike the mast-cells– have not been proved in blood basophils. A *plasminogen-activating factor* has been detected in the membrane of basophils, not however in the purified granular fractions (summaries by DVORAK, 1978; BESSIS, 1972; ACKERMANN, 1963).

Human mast-cells and basophils of leukemic patients contain the *eosinophilous chemotactic factor (EFC-A)* and the *slow-reacting substance (SRS-A)*.

After the influence of microradiations or distilled water, needle-shaped crystals will grow in the granules.

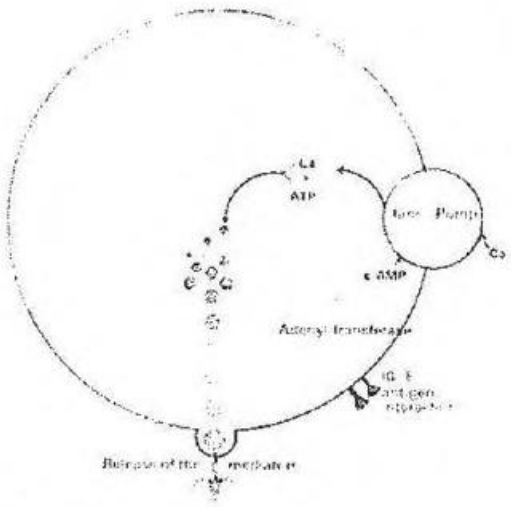


Fig. 194.
Degranulation of a basophils.

Function

Basophils move like amoebae, their phagocytic power is inferior to that of other species of leukocytes; they can phagocytose complexes of antigens and antibodies as well as sensitized erythrocytes. Their main function, possibly, is to act as a histamin reservoir of the body. In spite of certain differences in granule-chemistry, the blood basophils and the tissular mast-cells constitute a functional unit, with the basophils representing the transport system and the tissular mast-cells the depot system.

One of their most important properties is the degranulation. Whereas, physiologically, the degranulation can eliminate the granular contents when required, the evacuation of the granules takes place in the form of explosion under immuno-pathological conditions. After the elimination of the compact contents, vesicles rimmed with membranes will remain and disappear gradually. Electron-optical observations have shown that the contents of the granules are directed into the extracellular space through a «cytoplasma canal» (DVORAK), or that a partial evacuation takes place after fusion of the granular and cytoplasmic membranes. This process is initiated by immunity reactions mediated through cellular membranes and IgE (fig. 192, 194, 204).

The text on this page is estimated to be only 21.96% accurate

Immunological constitueras Antigens The concept «anfigen» cannot be in(erpreted by an absolu to définition bul is asMidaiçd wilh the complementary antibndy. A lorcign or an endogenic substance wUti u duinged structure becomes .111 .intigcn by pmvoking the formation ul antibodies as ils structure is heieroecneotis tu the organisa). Antigens lune macromoleciilar structures and are fourni in the many categories of the biocheniical substances of the animal and botanie kingdoms In contrast to earlier \ icws thaï oniy albumimiids had an antigenous elfcct. it is novv taken for granied thaï polysaccharides, proteins, lipoids and complet compounds of thèse classes of substances can be antigens. Another point, however. is the macroorganism, which marks these substances as ■•toreign» and reacts wilh the format ion ol'aiuibodies. l'he imiigemaiY of a substance dépends on its molccular wciglu. Substances with a molccular weight of fess than 501) are usually not antigenic. Haptènes and wcak antigens hâve molccular weights of bcHveen 5000 and 30.000. antigenic proteins however between 34.000 and 5.000.000 (Kwapinski). Antigenic molécules of 200-700 À can bear up to 23 antigenic déterminants. Much as the maavmoievular veliiclc inllucnces the antigenicity. it does littlc to contributc to the structure of the antibodics: the macromolecular association uccouiiu probably for the iimilnerability of the foreign substance by the en yymes ol the contaminated organisa). Décisive for the specificily of the resuitiug antibody is the smallest reacting superficial unit of the macromolecule. the so-callcd «déterminant groupa, The antigens occurnng in nature are multivalent i.c. hâve several different déterminant groups. Whereas the antigenicity 'eapaeity pl

Immunological constituents

Antigens

The concept «antigen» cannot be interpreted by an absolute definition but is associated with the complementary antibody. A foreign or an endogenic substance with a changed structure becomes an antigen by provoking the formation of antibodies as its structure is heterogeneous to the organism. Antigens have macromolecular structures and are found in the many categories of the biochemical substances of the animal and botanic kingdoms. In contrast to earlier views that only albuminoids had an antigenous effect, it is now taken for granted that polysaccharides, proteins, lipoids and complex compounds of these classes of substances can be antigens. Another point, however, is the macroorganism, which marks these substances as «foreign» and reacts with the formation of antibodies.

The *antigenicity* of a substance depends on its molecular weight. Substances with a molecular weight of less than 500 are usually not antigenic. Haptenes and weak antigens have molecular weights of between 5000 and 30,000, antigenic proteins however between 34,000 and 5,000,000 (KWAPINSKI). Antigenic molecules of 200–700 Å can bear up to 23 antigenic determinants.

Much as the *macromolecular vehicle* influences the antigenicity, it does little to contribute to the structure of the antibodies; the macromolecular association accounts probably for the invulnerability of the foreign substance by the enzymes of the contaminated organism. Decisive for the specificity of the resulting antibody is the smallest reacting superficial unit of the macromolecule, the so-called *«determinant group»*. The antigens occurring in nature are multivalent i.e. have several different determinant groups.

Whereas the antigenicity *(capacity of*

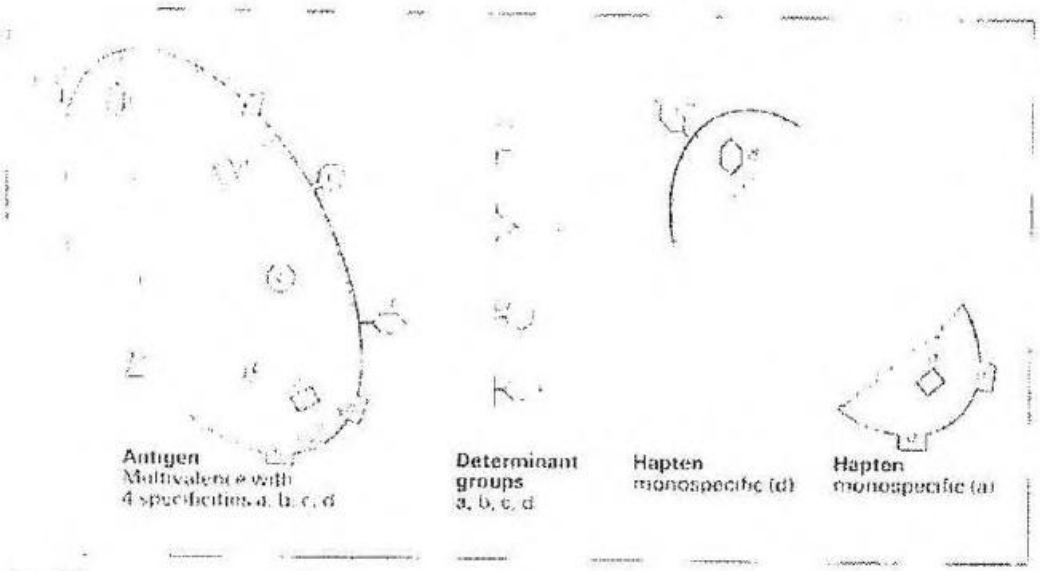


Fig. 195
Antigen – determinants – hapten

.wmiltingi rcquircs lhe macromolecule as a bioehemical uiiil, dissociation prodncis (or natural substances of similar structure) suffice for the réaction with lhe l'ormed antibodies. Thèse iower moleculur, not antigcnic but réactivé, fragments of antigens (tlg. 195) are called haptenes (I ront Gr. baptein = tostitch). In biochemistry, lhe haptenes bave an analogue in the prosthetic groups of the ferments that hâve no fermentai! ve activity themscl vos but cause the specifîcity of lhe ferment. If the depalymerisaiionot the anligenic proteins or polysaccharides is concinued i. c. ifthey are broken down into peptides. amino-acids, oligosaccharides or monosacch arides, they can only fill and thus block lhe «ecological niche» in the anlibody. Thus they are capable of inhibiting the réaction between antigen and antibody. Endogenic cetls discem antigens as foreign if lhe enzymes of a eell hâve no key to «open» and to disintegrate the foreign substance. The cell as the smallest unit of organization in the higher organisms musl deteet the «foreign character» . Howevcr, il has to be realised thaï the immunologica) process involves cells and tissues but takes place in lhe tnolecttiar domain. Origin and afllnity to the organism hâve led to the following subdivision of antigens: Tab. 10: Division of the antigens accordingtotheir origin : Antigenic déterminants Polysaccharides as antigens The knowledge of the antigenïc charticter of groups of polysaccharide molécules is muc-h based upon lhe research into pneumococci. The specifîcity of the now more than 70 scrologicallv dilferentiable types of pneumococci is defined by the sugars of the capsule polysaccharides. Capsule polysaccharides isolated IVom large cultures of pneumococci turnecl oui to be highiy antigcnic i. e. they provoke the formation of antibodies (Aviky and Goebeu Heh}ei.berc;eu, Kabat). Tlti.s refuted. alreadv décades ago. the dogma that only proteins could be full antigens. The déterminant group iit the highiy molecuiar unit is rcstrictcd to i-3 (-6) terminal, «disponible», glucosidically bound sugar molécules. The abundance of lhe polysaccharides is restricted ainong the antigcnic to certain few but more frequently occurring substances of terminal groups, socalled «antigen communitics» (KrCpe). These communitics «bridge» even the boundaries of species. Suclt commtmities exist e. g. between pneumococcus type H, Friedtiinder bacteria B. riehcttsial fever. proteus 0X19. pneumococci polysaccharide type XIV, degraded blood-group substance A. The déterminant group contants glucose, glucuronic acid and

rhamnose. "lhe specifîcity of antigens relies on the cheniical structures of the terminal groups so to speak on the molecuiar profile. It explains also the affinity of suclt

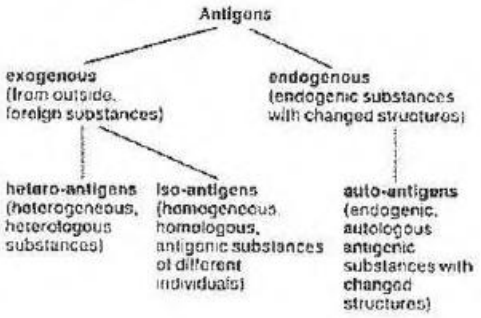
sensitizing) requires the macromolecule as a biochemical unit, dissociation products (or natural substances of similar structure) suffice for the reaction with the formed antibodies. These lower molecular, not antigenic but reactive, fragments of antigens (fig. 195) are called *haptenes* (from Gr. haptein = to stitch). In biochemistry, the haptenes have an analogue in the prosthetic groups of the ferments that have no fermentative activity themselves but cause the specificity of the ferment.

If the *depolymerisation* of the antigenic proteins or polysaccharides is continued i. e. if they are broken down into peptides, amino-acids, oligosaccharides or monosaccharides, they can only fill and thus block the «ecological niche» in the antibody. Thus they are capable of inhibiting the reaction between antigen and antibody.

Endogenic cells discern antigens as foreign if the enzymes of a cell have no key to «open» and to disintegrate the foreign substance. The cell as the smallest unit of organization in the higher organisms must detect the «foreign character» . However, it has to be realised that the immunological process involves cells and tissues but takes place in the molecular domain.

Origin and affinity to the organism have led to the following subdivision of antigens:

Tab. 10: **Division of the antigens according to their origin:**



Antigenic determinants

Polysaccharides as antigens

The knowledge of the antigenic character of groups of polysaccharide molecules is much based upon the research into pneumococci. The specificity of the now more than 70 serologically differentiable types of pneumococci is defined by the sugars of the capsule polysaccharides. Capsule polysaccharides isolated from large cultures of pneumococci turned out to be highly antigenic i. e. they provoke the formation of antibodies (AVERY and GOEBEL, HEIDELBERGER, KABAT). This refuted, already decades ago, the dogma that only proteins could be full antigens. The determinant group in the highly molecular unit is restricted to 1–3 (–6) terminal, «disponible», glucosidically bound sugar molecules.

The abundance of the polysaccharides is restricted among the antigenic to certain few but more frequently occurring substances of terminal groups, so-called «antigen communities» (KRČPE). These communities «bridge» even the boundaries of species. Such communities exist e. g. between

pneumococcus type II, Friedländer bacteria B, richettsial fever, proteus OX 19, pneumococci polysaccharide type XIV, degraded blood-group substance A. The determinant group contains glucose, glucuronic acid and rhamnose.

The specificity of antigens relies on the chemical structures of the terminal groups so to speak on the molecular profile. It explains also the affinity of such

terminal groups «vit h the iniman bloodgroup substances. Thcrc is, consequenllv. even l'or lhe polysaccharide antigens a bridge bciween the capsular substance of baeteria and cellular antigens. The A RO and Lewis bhod-Rroup substances of man are Rlticopoiy peptides. The specificity-detcrmining polysaccharide has a moleculur weight of 300.000-350.000 and consists of the folImving 4 sugar éléments: LTucose N-ucetyl-D-glucosamin D-aeeiyl-D-galactosamin D-galactose; the la lier is cou pied to non-antigenic polypeptides of 1 1 amino-acids, which make itbout 20% of lhe volume. In the blood-group A the N-acetyl-D-galactosamin. in the group H the D-galactose, in the group ü the L-fucose are terminal. The Lewis-(a)-substance (Mokgali) is characterized by a déterminant group trisaecharide from N-acctyl-D-glucosamin, D-galactose at lhe 3rd C'-atom in a belu-glucosidic compound, L-fucose at the 4th C-atom in an alpha-glucosidic compound (llg. 196). The specificity-determining area of antigens is controlled by genes and formed frotn a mother substance eontaining ail 4 sugars, which is called «Hsubsluiux» for its heterogeneous origin. This mothersubslance is found rnostly in the blood-group 0. For specillcity, the follow'mg items secm to be of importance: a) the alpha- or beta-glucosidic binding of the termina) sugar-molecule; 153

terminal groups with the human blood-group substances. There is, consequently, even for the polysaccharide antigens a bridge between the capsular substance of bacteria and cellular antigens.

The *ABO and Lewis blood-group* substances of man are *glucopolypeptides*. The specificity-determining polysaccharide has a molecular weight of 300,000–350,000 and consists of the following 4 sugar elements:

L-fucose
N-acetyl-D-glucosamin
D-acetyl-D-galactosamin
D-galactose;

the latter is coupled to non-antigenic polypeptides of 11 amino-acids, which make about 20% of the volume. In the blood-group A the N-acetyl-D-galactosamin, in the group B the D-galactose, in the group 0 the L-fucose are terminal. The Lewis-(a)-substance (MORGAN) is characterized by a determinant group – trisaccharide from N-acetyl-D-glucosamin, D-galactose at the 3rd C-atom in a beta-glucosidic compound, L-fucose at the 4th C-atom in an alpha-glucosidic compound (fig. 196).

The specificity-determining area of antigens is controlled by genes and formed from a mother substance containing all 4 sugars, which is called *«H-substance»* for its heterogeneous origin. This mother substance is found mostly in the blood-group 0.

For specificity, the following items seem to be of importance:

a) the alpha- or beta-glucosidic binding of the terminal sugar-molecule;

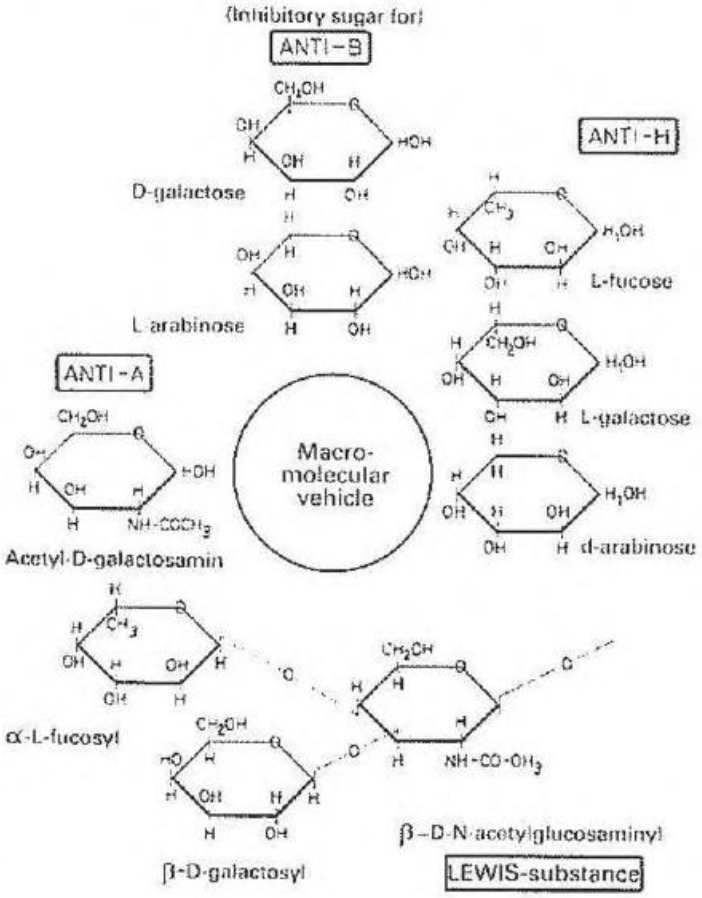


Fig. 196:
Ring-shaped structures of pyranose from monosaccharides blocking specifically anti-A, anti-B, anti-H; below: trisaccharide or Lewis-(a)-property.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 27.79% accurate

h) [lie Mignr musi lie ring-shapcd (as pyranose) like in naiure: c) the cis'irans-configii ration of the OH groups ; il) the d- or I -stereoiscnncre structure. i-or Salmonellae and eoliform bactcria.a new class of desoxy-sugars, the 3.6di-desoxy-sugars werc found to be specifteiiy-deieroiining t W’es-i pi i ai. et al.). The niucous substance from Lcuconosloc mesenteroides. the dextran (gluco.sepolymcrisalion product). much used in the therapy. lias probablv an antigcnic elTect through the glucoside bridges, which do not correspond to the glucogenous structure. I.i/irmh us twiij'cns Lipoids occur in the living nature mostly as eoniplcx compounds with proteins and polysaccharides. In the cclls ol‘ warm-blooded animais Ihey are accumulated in the cellular membrane and in the Ciolgificld. in viruses te. g. misoviruses) and bacteria tc.g. lubercie bacilli) chiefIv in the coûts of morbific agents. Purely isolated lipoids are not Ml antigens. hâve usually the character of haptènes bal ean «borrow» the character of amigens before the injection bv a mixture with proteins. Whereas the traiiing lunelion of the proteins increases the antigenicity of the lipoids. we know manv tuberculo-immunological lests raising the antigcnicity of the bacteria or bactcrial proteins by mixingwith lipoids. Between the tvvo groups of substances, thereforc. a completing antigenicity seems to exist. A known lipoid huptene is the phosphatide acid «cardiolipin» (isolated from ox hearts) used specially in the diagnosisoflues. Pi otems as amigem Thanks to the variabilities in the séquence of their building éléments (24 umino-acids) and the binding, plealing and clewing of the polypeptides, proteins are structural ly much more variable lhan polysaccharides or lipoids. However. aiso in thts case, not the macromolecular proteins but the terminal group is the vehicle of the antigenic quaiity and specificity. Thèse antigenic déterminants are oligopeplides from several I probablv up to 12) umino-acids. The order of the binding ol'amino-acids seems lo bc décisive, and the terminal molécules of the ends of the proteins détermine the spccificity more than the central amino-acids of the antigenic oligopeptides. As an example. H. Ii.Scni'uzi has assembted the conditions aniong the sérum albumins of various mammals(tab. II). As the protein structure is bound to the species and controlled by genes spécifié lo individuals. the number of the potcntial protein antigens isincalcuiably T ah i I : Amino-acid-sequcnccs on the t-ends of seruni-alüuniins Kind NH;cnd C'OOHcnd Man Asp-Ain t)\

Asp-Thr Morse Asp-Thr Ass (Asp-Thr) Mule (Asp-Thr) Rahbn AspWether AspMonkcy AspGly-Val-Ala-Leu Asp-Cilu-Lys-Ser-Val-Thr-Leu-Ala Vai-Scr-Lcu-Ala Ser-(Val- Lys-) Leu- Ala (-Lcu-Ala) Leu- Ala (Gl u-Asp-Thr)-Scr- Val-Lys-Leu-Ala (Asp-Glu)-Ser-Lvs-Val-Lcu-Ala 154

b) the sugar must be ring-shaped (as pyranose) like in nature;
c) the cis/trans-configuration of the OH groups;
d) the d- or l-stereoisomere structure.

For salmonellae and coliform bacteria, a new class of desoxy-sugars, the 3,6-di-desoxy-sugars were found to be specificity-determining (WESTPHAL et al.). The mucous substance from Leuconostoc mesenteroides, the dextran (glucose-polymerisation product), much used in the therapy, has probably an antigenic effect through the glucoside bridges, which do not correspond to the glucogenous structure.

Lipoids as antigens

Lipoids occur in the living nature mostly as complex compounds with proteins and polysaccharides. In the cells of warm-blooded animals they are accumulated in the cellular membrane and in the Golgifield, in viruses (e.g. mixoviruses) and bacteria (e.g. tubercle bacilli) chiefly in the coats of morbific agents. Purely isolated lipoids are not full antigens, have usually the character of haptenes but can «borrow» the character of antigens before the injection by a mixture with proteins. Whereas the trailing function of the proteins increases the antigenicity of the lipoids, we know many tuberculo-immunological tests raising the antigenicity of the bacteria or bacterial proteins by mixing with lipoids. Between the two groups of substances, therefore, a completing antigenicity seems to exist.

A known lipoid haptene is the phosphatide acid «cardiolipin» (isolated from ox hearts) used specially in the diagnosis of lues.

Proteins as antigens

Thanks to the variabilities in the sequence of their building elements (24 amino-acids) and the binding, pleating and clewing of the polypeptides, proteins are structurally much more variable than polysaccharides or lipoids. However, also in this case, not the macromolecular proteins but the terminal group is the vehicle of the antigenic quality and specificity. These antigenic determinants are oligopeptides from several (probably up to 12) amino-acids. The order of the binding of amino-acids seems to be decisive, and the terminal molecules of the ends of the proteins determine the specificity more than the central amino-acids of the antigenic oligopeptides. As an example, H.E.-SCHULTZE has assembled the conditions among the serum albumins of various mammals (tab. 11).

As the protein structure is bound to the species and controlled by genes specific to individuals, the number of the potential protein antigens is incalculably

Tab. 11: **Amino-acid-sequences on the C-ends of serum-albumins**

Kind	NH_2 end	COOH end
Man	Asp-Ala	Gly-Val-Ala-Leu
Ox	Asp-Thr	Asp-Glu-Lys-Ser-Val-Thr-Leu-Ala
Horse	Asp-Thr	Val-Ser-Leu-Ala
Ass	(Asp-Thr)	Ser-(Val-Lys-)Leu-Ala
Mule	(Asp-Thr)	(-Leu-Ala)
Rabbit	Asp-	Leu-Ala
Wether	Asp-	(Glu-Asp-Thr)-Ser-Val-Lys-Leu-Ala
Monkey	Asp-	(Asp-Glu)-Ser-Lys-Val-Leu-Ala

The text on this page is estimated to be only 25.47% accurate

high. Whclhcr a proie in really acts as an antigen dépends on the individual rcadiness of the récipient, on the affinity, the «m.ituritv» und on the hiological siuiaFermcnls and hormones bcar lheir cn/ynr.uic potcncies in peptide areas, winch show the same sequencc of ami* no-acids in the varions spccies of animais. This constant scqucncc of the amino-acids is a prercquisite for the Iherapeutic efficiency of ferments and hormones l'roni the animal kingdom in nian. The biologieally active areas arc located in latéral chains of the protein structures spécifie to each spccies. Aberrations front the sequence of amino-acids are scen in the bcsl analysed insuliti I ront animais t Itorned caille, pig, sheep. hor.se. whalc) only in the Sth. 9th and I üth links of the glycvl chant wlicrcas the terminal gronpings arc identical for lhe spccies mentioned. In long lise, the hormones (e.g. ACTH, insuiin) mav certainly beenme atitigcnie, which rcceives expression in Ityperergie symptoms and in the loss of the therapeuiic effect (by disintcgration or binding). Nucleic acids -macrontolecular polymérisation products of the nucléotides- are nol complété antigens in spitc of lheir high molccular weiglu up ta 10 million although thov bear the marks of species and individuais. The organisnt ol'ntutnmals contains the highly molecular DNA (mol.weighl 6-10 million) in the chromatin substance of tlte nuclei. the RNA is locatcd in the micleolar System and cvioplasm: il occurs soluble (mol.wcight 20.000-40.000) and bound lo the structure (500.000-2 million). Considering ttic high eonsliluents of nucleic acid in the microbes (vi ruses consist of RNA, bactériophages of DNA, higher nticroorganisms of both). this statcntcnl of lacking anligenicity surprises. rite findings of antigcnic cffccls of nuclcar matcrial in so-callcd autoaggression diseuses (LE-phenomenon) arc no convincing proofeither. An expianalion is difllcult because highly aiuigcnic substances form at once wlten nucleic acids are bound to proteins, and such bindings are usual in biologieal strucAniibodiex Amiltodics are immunogiobuiins lormcd by aniigenic siimuiuiion: tliey ean form complc.x compounds with tlte antigenic déterminant by stcrco-chemical complémentarité. Sized about 54 x 12*7 Â. only a small pan of 0. 1 to mus. 1”., of (lie surface falis to lhe niche capable of effccling a spécifie binding (fig. 201). The spécificité' of antiliodics dépends on the séquence of the aminoacids of the variable segment {sec fig. il)7)i>ITho H-chainswhereas lhe variable segment of the lambda-chuins sccms to serve

rallier for forma! functions of lhe secondary and tertiary structures. Eree antino-groups are appnrcntly esscntial for lhe reaciiviiy of the antibody molécules. So far. 5 classes of immunoglobuiin hâve bcen chaructcrized by antigen analyses: IgCi. IgA. IgM, IgD. IgE. 'nie important data hâve heen stated in tab. 12. Anlibodies arc dispersed about uoiformIv over the intravasa) and iiHerslilial fluid space of the body as far as they are not in colis: about !/4oftheirquaniity is regencratcd every day (Kuai'Inski, 1972: Kauai. I960). A healthv person can svnthetize 2-5 g of innnunoglobulitts daily, and 7 tintes more on imtmmization and infection stimuli. 1 f lhe molccular dilTerenccs between

high. Whether a protein really acts as an antigen depends on the individual readiness of the recipient, on the affinity, the «maturity» and on the biological situation.

Ferments and hormones bear their enzymatic potencies in peptide areas, which show the same sequence of amino-acids in the various species of animals. This constant sequence of the amino-acids is a prerequisite for the therapeutic efficiency of ferments and hormones from the animal kingdom in man. The biologically active areas are located in lateral chains of the protein structures specific to each species. Aberrations from the sequence of amino-acids are seen in the best analysed insulin from animals (horned cattle, pig, sheep, horse, whale) only in the 8th, 9th and 10th links of the glycyl chain whereas the terminal groupings are identical for the species mentioned. In long use, the hormones (e.g. ACTH, insulin) may certainly become antigenic, which receives expression in hyperergic symptoms and in the loss of the therapeutic effect (by disintegration or binding).

Nucleic acids – macromolecular polymerisation products of the nucleotides – are not complete antigens in spite of their high molecular weight up to 10 million although they bear the marks of species and individuals. The organism of mammals contains the highly molecular DNA (mol. weight 6–10 million) in the chromatin substance of the nuclei, the RNA is located in the nucleolar system and cytoplasm; it occurs soluble (mol. weight 20,000–40,000) and bound to the structure (500,000–2 million). Considering the high constituents of nucleic acid in the microbes (viruses consist of RNA, bacteriophages of DNA, higher microorganisms of both), this statement of lacking antigenicity surprises. The findings of antigenic effects of nuclear material in so-called autoaggression diseases (LE-phenomenon) are no convincing proof either. An explanation is difficult because highly antigenic substances form at once when nucleic acids are bound to proteins, and such bindings are usual in biological structures.

Antibodies

Antibodies are immunoglobulins formed by antigenic stimulation; they can form complex compounds with the antigenic determinant by stereo-chemical complementarity. Sized about $34 \times 12 \times 7$ Å, only a small part of 0.1 to max. 1‰ of the surface falls to the niche capable of effecting a specific binding (fig. 201). The specificity of antibodies depends on the sequence of the amino-acids of the variable segment (see fig. 197) of the H-chains whereas the variable segment of the lambda-chains seems to serve rather for formal functions of the secondary and tertiary structures. Free amino-groups are apparently essential for the reactivity of the antibody molecules.

So far, 5 classes of immunoglobulin have been characterized by antigen analyses: IgG, IgA, IgM, IgD, IgE. The important data have been stated in tab. 12. Antibodies are dispersed about uniformly over the intravasal and interstitial fluid space of the body as far as they are not in cells: about 1/4 of their quantity is regenerated every day (KWAPINSKI, 1972; KABAT, 1960). A healthy person can synthetize 2–5 g of immunoglobulins daily, and 7 times more on immunization and infection stimuli.

If the molecular differences between

varions classes of amibodies are small, chose arc callcd immunoglobulins owing lo choir common main fealures as to architecture and I unccion. Form and .wucmrv In a liquid medium che immunoglobulins hâve che l'orm of strecdied, asymmecric rotation ellipsoids. le is supposed ChaC, unfolded, Che IgG molécule cakes a Y-shape (fig. 198). che JgM molécule a radial formation (llg.200). The specifica 1 1 y reaccing area m akes I ess chan I % of Che total moleculur surface and is localized in a pouch-likc cavity (niche) fortned by che pleats of che peptide chains. The niche relief is complementarv to the surface structure of lhe déterminant group on lhe antigenic molécule (fig. 20 1-203). The complementary molecular régions on the antigenic and antibody molécule lit inco one another like a key into the lock. Tltey are fixed by hydrogen bridges, coulomb powers and intermolecuiar-active van-der-Waal attractive powers (Kttüi'ti). As lhe groupings of molécules on lhe antibody ean evidently not become the motive of antigens as long as thev hâve not changed. it can be supposed thnt the antibody includes cavities depending on the structure or relief. This rule. however. luis considérable exceptions (Ro IHI-It, 1 979). Two kinds of polypeptide chains form the common grotind structure of lhe antibody molécules. Owing to lhe 156 C00H différent lengths of chains, heuvy chains (= cta-chains) with molecular weights or50.U00-70.000 are dislinguished from liglw chains (= lambda-chai ns) with a molecular weight of about 23,000. Everv antibody molécule consists of 2 eta- and 2 lambda-chains (fig. 197) conncted by disulfide bridges. The immunochemical différences owing to a different séquence of amino-acids in the cta-chains account Ibr the classification of the 5 main classes. Immunoglobulins M are characterized by mi-chains, IgG by gainma-chains. IgA by alpha-chains, IgD by delta-chains and IgE by epsilon-chains. Of the lighter lambda-chains. 2 types, type kappa (kappa-chains) and type lambda (lambda-chains) are known. Minor molecular changes induced the subdivision of the main classes; IgG luis 4 subclasses namely IgGu IgG:. IgG.i and IgG4 whcreas IgA faits into IgA, and IgA.. Genetically llxed antigen structures (e.g. Gtn-, Am-faetors) on the eta-chains, Inv-faccors on the lambdachains provide an addilional différentiation of this subdivision (Brandis).

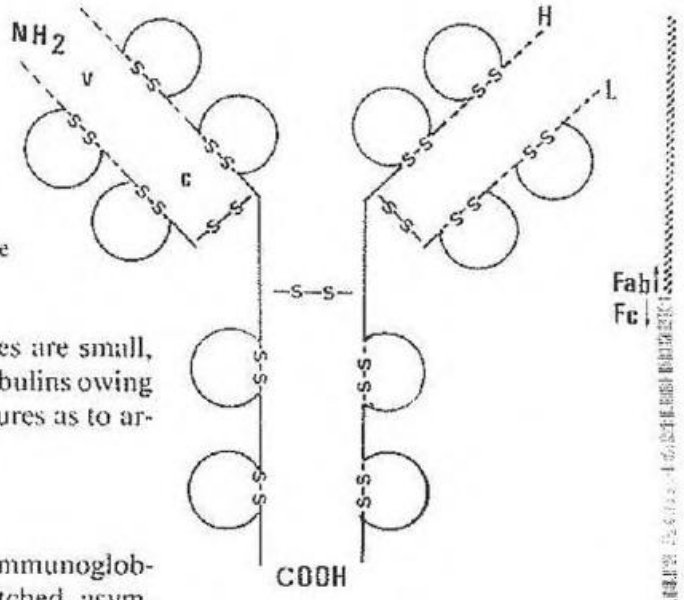


Fig. 197.
Diagram of an antibody molecule

various classes of antibodies are small, these are called immunoglobulins owing to their common main features as to architecture and function.

Form and structure

In a liquid medium the immunoglobulins have the form of stretched, asymmetric rotation ellipsoids. It is supposed that, unfolded, the IgG molecule takes a Y-shape (fig. 198), the IgM molecule a radial formation (fig. 200). The specifically reacting area makes less than 1% of the total molecular surface and is localized in a pouch-like cavity (niche) formed by the pleats of the peptide chains. The niche relief is complementary to the surface structure of the determinant group on the antigenic molecule (fig. 201–203).

The complementary molecular regions on the antigenic and antibody molecule fit into one another like a key into the lock. They are fixed by hydrogen bridges, coulomb powers and intermolecular-active van-der-Waal attractive powers (KRÜPE). As the groupings of molecules on the antibody can evidently not become the motive of antigens as long as they have not changed, it can be supposed that the antibody includes cavities depending on the structure or relief. This rule, however, has considerable exceptions (ROTHER, 1979).

Two kinds of polypeptide chains form the common ground structure of the antibody molecules. Owing to the different lengths of chains, heavy chains (= eta-chains) with molecular weights of 50,000–70,000 are distinguished from light chains (= lambda-chains) with a molecular weight of about 23,000. Every antibody molecule consists of 2 eta- and 2 lambda-chains (fig. 197) connected by disulfide bridges. The immunochemical differences owing to a different sequence of amino-acids in the eta-chains account for the classification of the 5 main classes. Immunoglobulins M are characterized by mi-chains, IgG by gamma-chains, IgA by alpha-chains, IgD by delta-chains and IgE by epsilon-chains. Of the lighter lambda-chains, 2 types, type kappa (kappa-chains) and type lambda (lambda-chains) are known.

Minor molecular changes induced the subdivision of the main classes; IgG has 4 subclasses namely IgG_1, IgG_2, IgG_3 and IgG_4 whereas IgA falls into IgA_1 and IgA_2. Genetically fixed antigen structures (e.g. Gm-, Am-factors) on the eta-chains, Inv-factors on the lambda-chains provide an additional differentiation of this subdivision (BRANDIS).

Tab. 12: Characteristics of the immunoglobulins and compléments factors Protein class l'Iasma Molecular Sédimentation Biologica! concentration weighi constant half-life (nig/IO0ml) period (days) Immunoglobulin G (IgG) 800-1600 150.000 6,5-7, 2 23 Immunoglobiilin A ‘J0-420 180.000 7: 6 «IgA) (+ polymères) secretory: 390,000 9,11,13.15,17 11,4 Immunoglobulin M 60-250 cf 950.000 1 S— 20 5 (IgM) 70-280 Immunoglobulin D (IgG) 0,3-40 155.000 6,2-6,8 3 Immunoglobulin E (IgE) 0,01-0,14 196.000 7.9 7 C, 18 Ci,, 1U c,,, 7 c,. 4 C'; 1 6 c, 80—140 9.5 Ci 20-40 10 c < 3-5 8.7 c» 1 5-6 c. 6-7 c. 8 The two main sections of the antibody molécule are referred to as Fab-region and Fc-region, respectively. The molécule can be split at different sites by papain, plasmin and pepsin. Within the Fab-region, the terminal part has a variable structure and is therefore called variable région (v) as distinguished from the constant région (c). The function of the Fab-regions is to bind the antigenic déterminant in the complemcntary variable niche. As a conséquence, an antigen-antibody complex tvill be formed namely a précipitation in the fluid medium, an agglutination in antigens with corpuscular carriers (érythrocytes, viruses, bacteria), a neutralisation when the antigen is wrapped up (neutralized) by the antibody. With the antigens bound to the Fabregion. the structure of the Fc-rcgion vvill change so that the Fc-region becomes effective to cellular (membranous) or humoral Systems (complément) (fig. 204). The chains are divided inlo several homologizing régions or domains. The site of the antigen binding in the Fab-region consists of 3 segments of each of 5-10 remainders of amino-acids and is very variable as to structure. This site ac157

Tab. 12: **Characteristics of the immunoglobulins and complements factors**

Protein class	Plasma concentration (mg/100 ml)	Molecular weight	Sedimentation constant	Biological half-life period (days)
Immunoglobulin G (IgG)	800–1600	150.000	6,5–7,2	23
Immunoglobulin A (IgA)	90–420	180.000 (+ polymeres) secretory: 390.000	7: 9, 11, 13, 15, 17 11,4	6
Immunoglobulin M (IgM)	60–250 ♂ 70–280	950.000	18–20	5
Immunoglobulin D (IgD)	0,3–40	155.000	6,2–6,8	3
Immunoglobulin E (IgE)	0,01–0,14	196.000	7,9	?
C_1	2–3		18	
C_{1q}			11,8	
C_{1q}			7	
C_{1s}			4	
C_2	1		6	
C_3	80–140		9,5	
C_4	20–40		10	
C_5	3–5		8,7	
C_6	1		5–6	
C_7			6–7	
C_8			8	
C_9			4	

The two main sections of the antibody molecule are referred to as Fab-region and Fc-region, respectively. The molecule can be split at different sites by papain, plasmin and pepsin. Within the Fab-region, the terminal part has a variable structure and is therefore called variable region (v) as distinguished from the constant region (c).

The function of the Fab-regions is to bind the antigenic determinant in the complementary variable niche. As a consequence, an antigen-antibody complex will be formed namely

a precipitation in the fluid medium,
an agglutination in antigens with corpuscular carriers (erythrocytes, viruses, bacteria),
a neutralisation when the antigen is wrapped up (neutralized) by the antibody.

With the antigens bound to the Fab-region, the structure of the Fc-region will change so that the Fc-region becomes effective to cellular (membranous) or humoral systems (complement) (fig. 204).

The chains are divided into several homologizing regions or domains. The site of the antigen binding in the Fab-region consists of 3 segments of each of 5–10 remainders of amino-acids and is very variable as to structure. This site ac-

nu m Huigram sliowing structures ol an IgG molécule eounts for ilie specificity ofthe antibody. THe complément is bound in the domain ('ip, the interaction with the Fc-receptor on cellular surfaces dépends on C,,, (Rii sia and Baranih n). IgM and IgÈ contain C',,., as a further domain. Bialogy and biochemistry of the andhodies Antibodies arc palliative structures «wrapping up» forcign substances and estranged cndogcnic substances so as to roncier them biologically ineit. Tliey appear when appropriate enzymes lack in (lie bodv so lhat the antigcnic substance eannot bc disintegrated and cons-eyed into the body's metabolic tracts. The daily rate of transformation of the gammaglobulins is estimated by Kuf'i'F at about 35mg/kg of bodyweight: but Ihis ligure is probably a very approxinrate value. The rate of transformation is certainly lowcr for the baby and higher for The school-child than ihis rough estimale applying to the aduit. The expectation of life for the gammaglobulins is expressed by the followinghalf-lifepcriods: 23 days in man, 8 days in dogs, 5 days in rabbits, 4.5 daysinguinea-pigs: 2 days in mice. The essential bioehemical and pbvsieal data have been sutnmarized in tab. 1 2. Imnunwglobalin G (IgG) With a share of 80% in the total depot of immunoglobulins, IgG is the mosi important : IgG occurs prefcrubly in body fluids and placenta and is taken up by the nevv-bom via the intestinal mucosa from the colostrum, lt can form compounds with complément, bind io macrophages and seems to have spécial affinités to bacterial toxins. Inuminoglobulin A (IgA) IgA. with a share of 1 3%.is the second important of the immunoglobulins. It occurs in the sérum as a 7S-monomer, but with a polypeptide rich in cystein. the so-called xi-chain, it forms polymers. IgA is synthetized by immunocytes and IgA WDtagrain showingstructurcs i IgA molécule

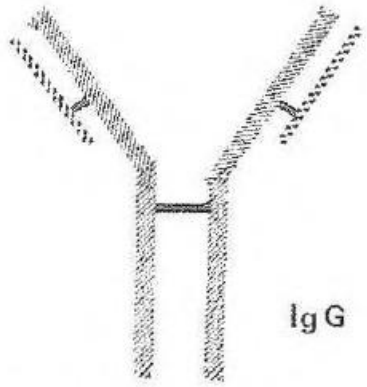


Fig. 198
Diagram showing structures of an IgG molecule

counts for the specificity of the antibody. The complement is bound in the domain C_{H2}, the interaction with the Fc-receptor on cellular surfaces depends on C_{H3} (RIESEN and BARANDUN). IgM and IgE contain C_{H4} as a further domain.

Biology and biochemistry of the antibodies

Antibodies are palliative structures «wrapping up» foreign substances and estranged endogenic substances so as to render them biologically inert. They appear when appropriate enzymes lack in the body so that the antigenic substance cannot be disintegrated and conveyed into the body's metabolic tracts.

The daily rate of transformation of the gammaglobulins is estimated by KRÜPE at about 35 mg/kg of bodyweight; but this figure is probably a very approximate value. The rate of transformation is certainly lower for the baby and higher for the school-child than this rough estimate applying to the adult.

The expectation of life for the gammaglobulins is expressed by the following half-life periods:

23 days in man,
21 days in cows,
8 days in dogs,
5 days in rabbits,
4.5 days in guinea-pigs;
2 days in mice.

The essential biochemical and physical data have been summarized in tab. 12.

Immunoglobulin G (IgG)

With a share of 80% in the total depot of immunoglobulins, IgG is the most important; IgG occurs preferably in body fluids and placenta and is taken up by the new-born via the intestinal mucosa from the colostrum. It can form compounds with complement, bind to macrophages and seems to have special affinities to bacterial toxins.

Immunoglobulin A (IgA)

IgA, with a share of 13%, is the second important of the immunoglobulins. It occurs in the serum as a 7S-monomer, but with a polypeptide rich in cystein, the so-called xi-chain, it forms polymers. IgA is synthetized by immunocytes and

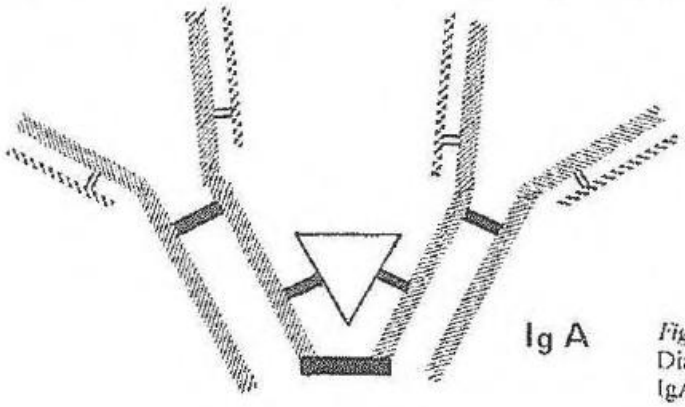


Fig. 199:
Diagram showing structures of an IgA molecule

cxcreled in a dimeric form. It is found eonccntratcd in tlie sécrétions of the body's épithélial interfaces, especially in the saliva, lacrimal fluid. nasal sécrétion and in the mucous laycrs of the rcspiratory and gastrointestinal tracts. It is supposed thaï a synergism existe between IgA, lysocyme and complément for the destruction of colibacilli. Aggregaled IgA is capable of binding to polymorphie nuclcar leukocytes and, unlike the classical complement-activation (fig. 204), of activating the so-called C'sideway (Rom). nnnnwogiobuHn Ml IgM ! Owing to its iiigh molecuiar weight of 900,000 and 19 S sédimentation constant. IgM is also called macroglobulinantibody. The polymérisation of the basic unit dépends, also in this case, on the présence of a xi-chain. In small antigens, tlie binding valence is 10. in larger antigens 5. Thanks to their high binding valence. these antibodies tend very much to agglutination and cytolysis. Topographieaily. the location in the cells of the lymphatic tissues must be mentioned, The IgM-antibodics include: the isohaemagglutins (anti-A. anti-B). antibodies against the typhoid-O-antigen (endotoxin) and the antibodies in Wassermann's lues reaction. ImmUttoglohulin Dl IgD) The perccntage of IgD is about I % of the immunoglobulins. The biological function is not yet clear. IgD was found on the surface ofiymphocytes in the venous blood of the umbiiicaï cord. It is believcd that receptors, which are laterconveyed to other immunoglobulins, may be présent. Imimnoglohiilirt E (IgE) IgE. making 0.002% of the globulin réservoir and concentrated 1 7-450 ng/ ml, seems littlc important as to its quantity but bclongs to the most notable immunoglobulins with regard to the clinica! effects. IgE makes receptors on the cellular membrane bind to the complément System and thus initiâtes the output of histamin from basophils and mast-cells (fig. 194, 204). Large quantifies arc found in parasitosis, especially worm diseuses, in allergie rhinitis (pollinosis) and bronchial asthma. Théories oflhefoimation of antibodies As the exact course of antibody-synthesis is not known beca use it tak.es place bevond optically controllable molecuiar sÎ7.es, much lias beeti theorized about this subject. Beginning from Ehrlich’s «side-chain» theory, many versions of instruction-, sélection- and sced-leaf théories came and disappeared. The mental substance of those théories will be outlined hereafter. The instructive théories maintain that the antigen (or its déterminant) acls as a stencil, around 159

excreted in a dimeric form. It is found concentrated in the secretions of the body's epithelial interfaces, especially in the saliva, lacrimal fluid, nasal secretion and in the mucous layers of the respiratory and gastrointestinal tracts. It is supposed that a synergism exists between IgA, lysocyme and complement for the destruction of colibacilli. Aggregated IgA is capable of binding to polymorphic nuclear leukocytes and, unlike the classical complement-activation (fig. 204), of activating the so-called C^3-sideway (ROITT).

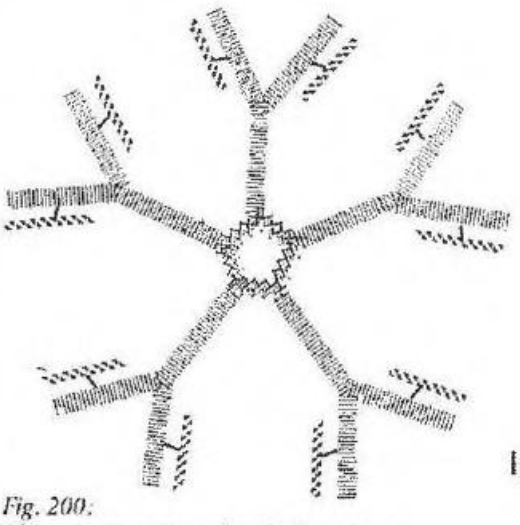


Fig. 200.
Diagram structures of an IgM molecule

Immunoglobulin M (IgM)

Owing to its high molecular weight of 900,000 and 19 S sedimentation constant, IgM is also called macroglobulin-antibody. The polymerisation of the basic unit depends, also in this case, on the presence of a xi-chain. In small antigens, the binding valence is 10, in larger antigens 5. Thanks to their high binding valence, these antibodies tend very much to agglutination and cytolysis. Topographically, the location in the cells of the lymphatic tissues must be mentioned. The IgM-antibodies include: the isohaemagglutins (anti-A, anti-B), antibodies against the typhoid-0-antigen (endotoxin) and the antibodies in Wassermann's lues reaction.

Immunoglobulin D (IgD)

The percentage of IgD is about 1% of the immunoglobulins. The biological function is not yet clear. IgD was found on the surface of lymphocytes in the venous blood of the umbilical cord. It is believed that receptors, which are later conveyed to other immunoglobulins, may be present.

Immunoglobulin E (IgE)

IgE, making 0.002% of the globulin reservoir and concentrated 17–450 ng/ml, seems little important as to its quantity but belongs to the most notable immunoglobulins with regard to the clinical effects. IgE makes receptors on the cellular membrane bind to the complement system and thus initiates the output of histamin from basophils and mast-cells (fig. 194, 204). Large quantities are found in parasitosis, especially worm diseases, in allergic rhinitis (pollinosis) and bronchial asthma.

Theories of the formation of antibodies

As the exact course of antibody-synthesis is not known because it takes place beyond optically controllable molecular sizes, much has been theorized about this subject. Beginning from Ehrlich's «side-chain» theory, many versions of instruction-, selection- and seed-leaf theories came and disappeared. The mental substance of those theories will be outlined hereafter.

The instructive theories

maintain that the antigen (or its determinant) acts as a stencil, around

which a normal globulin molécule fomis in such a way that a niche complementary to thc stencil results. This globulin molécule, specifically transformed on an area making less than 1% of the globulin surface, is stubilized by disulphide and hydrogen bridges and keeps the spécifie capability of binding when detached from the stencil. The sélective théories suppose that certain antigens respond to spécial ceils vvithin a population, which are capable of answering spécifie stimulations. It is taken for granted that the information for the synthesis of certain antibodies exists already in the genetical inaterial of these reacting cells. The code contained in the gene is said to be just called by the antigen so that the cells are selected by this code to form certain antibodies (Klon ’s sélection theory). The germe-layer theory présumés that the genomes of the antibody-forming cells hâve the code for ail antibody specificities so that these need just to be called by an antigen stimulation; this theory relies on pluripotent cells. The quantum theory of the immunogenesis (Kwapinski, 1972) regards the immunogenous stimulation as a transmission of an energy quantum from an inductor molécule to a growing globulin molécule, which is more flexible than ripeglobulins. The sélective théories favoured in recent years offend against a fundamental immunological law: antibodies are produced against substances thaï an organisai cannot process metabolically for lack of appropriate enzymes (= genes). Ehrlicii’s papers already hâve shown that antibodies are formed against substances (such as dinitrobenzo! or sulphanilic acid) that do not occur in the living nature; consequently, a genetic basic information resulting from phylogenesis can hardly exist. The mobilized potential of immunocompétent cells dépends on the quantity and kind of antigens rather than on other factors. Needless to say that transformed cells form a functional unit upon an antigenic stimulation. The cellular clonus does not exist primarily, it cornes about through the functional community. The following must be stated: 1 . Antibodies are formed by pluripotential cells, which hâve a spécial synthctic function. 2. The cell transformation goes through a ripening phase and a longer sécrétion phase. 3. The production of antibodies is associated with an increase in RNA. 4. The synthesis is induced through mRNA. 5. The light (lambda-) chains are formed on small ribosomes, travel to large polv-ribosomes where the heavy eta-chains are formed slowly. 6. Antibody synthesis is a cellular «de novo» synthesis. Antigen-antibody relations Only

fragmentary knowledge exists about the many relations between antigens and antibodies. It is supposed that the higher molecular antibodies (e.g. 7S-antibody-gammaglobulins) carry at best 2 reactive molecular groups, which can correlate with the antigen déterminants. The reactive areas are probably distant, perhaps at the ends of the globulin ellipsoids. Antibodies with one reac160

which a normal globulin molecule forms in such a way that a niche complementary to the stencil results. This globulin molecule, specifically transformed on an area making less than 1% of the globulin surface, is stabilized by disulphide and hydrogen bridges and keeps the specific capability of binding when detached from the stencil.

The selective theories

suppose that certain antigens respond to special cells within a population, which are capable of answering specific stimulations. It is taken for granted that the information for the synthesis of certain antibodies exists already in the genetical material of these reacting cells. The code contained in the gene is said to be just called by the antigen so that the cells are selected by this code to form certain antibodies (Klon's selection theory).

The germe-layer theory

presumes that the genomes of the antibody-forming cells have the code for all antibody specificities so that these need just to be called by an antigen stimulation; this theory relies on pluripotent cells.

The quantum theory

of the immunogenesis (KWAPINSKI, 1972) regards the immunogenous stimulation as a transmission of an energy quantum from an inductor molecule to a growing globulin molecule, which is more flexible than ripe globulins.

The selective theories favoured in recent years offend against a fundamental immunological law: antibodies are produced against substances that an organism cannot process metabolically for lack of appropriate enzymes (= genes). EHRLICH's papers already have shown that antibodies are formed against substances (such as dinitrobenzol or sulphanilic acid) that do not occur in the living nature; consequently, a genetic basic information resulting from phylogenesis can hardly exist. The mobilized potential of immunocompetent cells depends on the quantity and kind of antigens rather than on other factors. Needless to say that transformed cells form a functional unit upon an antigenic stimulation. The cellular clonus does not exist primarily, it comes about through the functional community.

The following must be stated:

1. Antibodies are formed by pluripotential cells, which have a special synthetic function.
2. The cell transformation goes through a ripening phase and a longer secretion phase.
3. The production of antibodies is associated with an increase in RNA.
4. The synthesis is induced through m-RNA.
5. The light (lambda-) chains are formed on small ribosomes, travel to large poly-ribosomes where the heavy eta-chains are formed slowly.
6. Antibody synthesis is a cellular «de novo» synthesis.

Antigen-antibody relations

Only fragmentary knowledge exists about the many relations between antigens and antibodies. It is supposed that the higher molecular antibodies (e.g. 7-S-antibody-gammaglobulins) carry at best 2 reactive molecular groups, which can correlate with the antigen determinants. The reactive areas are probably distant, perhaps at the ends of the globulin ellipsoids. Antibodies with one reac-

live surface arecalled «monovalent», those with two reactive surfaces «bivalent». The reactive area is estimated to measurc 700-1 000 Â, which corresponds to about 1% of the surface of a 7-S-antibody-gammaglobulin. Tlie supposed shape is a pouch-like, pcripheral dent in the peptide clusters ol'theglobulin molécules, which is stcreochemically complementary to the superficial profile of the déterminant group on the antigen molécule. The spacious complementurity is fixed in the anligen-antibody réaction by hvdrogen bridges, cohumb powers between N H.- and COOH-groups as well as intemiolecular van-der- IVcwi's elecirie powers. The binding condition, howevcr. can be dissolvcd hy many Chemical and physical effects. As long as the antiboüies are strictiy spécifie, they probably cover the entire déterminant group of the antigen (1-12 molécules), later sometimes only the terminal molécule. This «blurs» the specificity, hyperergy and immunity (socalled cross-immunity) are extended i. e. involve several antigens, lu clinical immunopathology, this phenomenon becomes important in the increased sensitisation of the adult allergie patient. Gammaglobulins carry one (monovalent) to two (bivalent) reactive areas. Il has not yet bcen proved whether the higher molecular beta:- globulins carry more reactive areas and more specificities, but their multiplication in chronic diseuses accompanied by polyvalent hyperergia suggests so. AiUigeii-anfiboity complexes When antigens and antibodies meet in a solution with equal or similar eomplemcntary réactivé areas, a spécifie complex will arisc. This antigen-amibody complex is the basis of the définitions and of the customary serological and immunologicul nicthods. The antigen-antibody compound takes place ai an incredible speed. Tests by Singer using a simple haptene and a purified 161

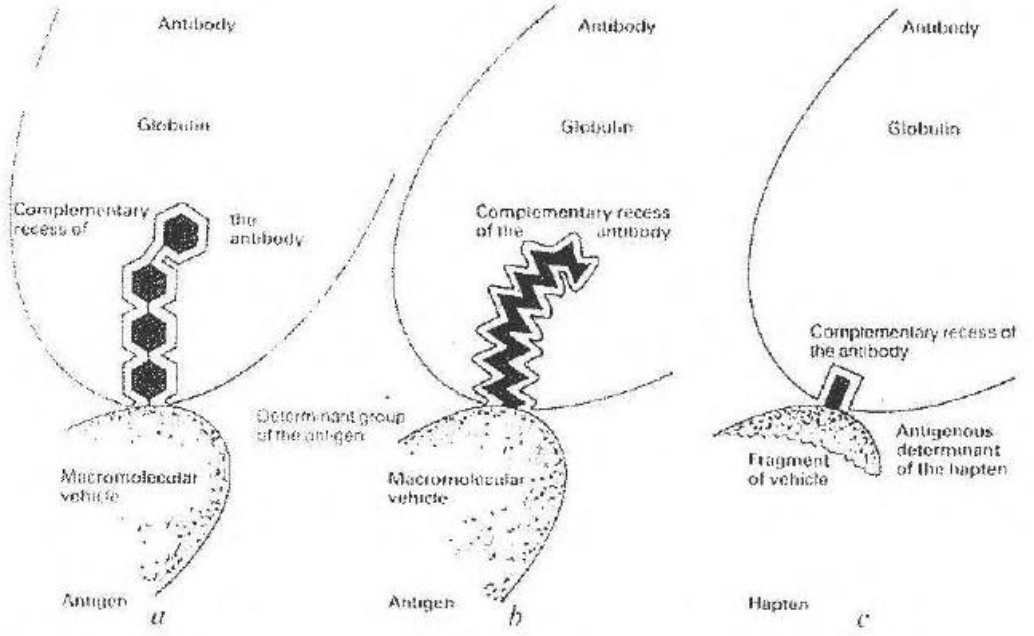


Fig. 201:
Spatial relations between antigenous determinants and antibody-globulins: (a) symbolizes an oligosaccharide, (b) a peptide chain, (c) a hapten with determinant.

tive surface are called «monovalent», those with two reactive surfaces «bivalent».

The reactive area is estimated to measure 700–1000 Å, which corresponds to about 1% of the surface of a 7-S-antibody-gammaglobulin. The supposed shape is a pouch-like, peripheral dent in the peptide clusters of the globulin molecules, which is stereochemically complementary to the superficial profile of the determinant group on the antigen molecule. The spacious complementarity is fixed in the antigen-antibody reaction by hydrogen bridges, *coloumb powers* between NH_2- and COOH-groups as well as intermolecular *van-der-Waal's electric* powers. The binding condition, however, can be dissolved by many chemical and physical effects.

As long as the antibodies are strictly specific, they probably cover the entire determinant group of the antigen (1–12 molecules), later sometimes only the terminal molecule. This «blurs» the specificity, hyperergy and immunity (so-called cross-immunity) are extended i. e. involve several antigens. In clinical immunopathology, this phenomenon becomes important in the increased sensitisation of the adult allergic patient.

Gammaglobulins carry one (monovalent) to two (bivalent) reactive areas. It has not yet been proved whether the higher molecular $beta_2$- globulins carry more reactive areas and more specificities, but their multiplication in chronic diseases accompanied by polyvalent hyperergia suggests so.

Antigen-antibody complexes

When antigens and antibodies meet in a solution with equal or similar complementary reactive areas, a specific complex will arise. This antigen-antibody complex is the basis of the definitions and of the customary serological and immunological methods. The antigen-antibody compound takes place at an incredible speed. Tests by SINGER using a simple haptene and a purified

a: Surplus ol'antigciis. !>: Idéal, weil poisetl proportion, c: Surplus of antibodies. rabbit antibody sliowed a reaction al a speedofK = 1 x lüalvr'sec.Thisbimoleeular réaction is onc of ihe most rapid knovvn in biochemislry (Campbell). Cvcii lhe chain réaction, which provokes lésions of cells. oceurs like an explosion if cellular antibodics are involved (fig. 156, 157). The antigen-antibody compiex dépends on profile qualitics of the reacting components (nuniber and kind of the deterniinanl groups and specificilies) and environmental factors (température, solubility. electroiytic conditions). The secondary processes foilovving lhe inolecular compounds - on the molécules or cells, tissues and proteins- such as lysis. agglutination, précipitation, dépend also on environmental conditions. Ofdecisivc importance, however, is the quantitative proportion between antigen and antibodies (reacting components) from which lhe foilovving possibilités rcsult (Campbell, Singer, Cushing and Campbell) : 1 . Antigen is abundant, not ail antigenreactive areas are bound. The situation is similar for haptene or abundance of antigen-haptene (fig. 202a). 2. The quantifies of antigen and antibodies are équivalent and form a stiturated compiex (fig, 202b). 3. The antibodies are abundant: ail antigens and haptenes are bound, excessive antibodies still Iree (fig. 202c). In précipitation»! reactions of dissolved antigens and antibodies in vitro, these quantitative reaclivities appear in 3 zones (Campbell). The antibodics hâve 2 reactive areas so lhat usually I antibody molécule binds 2 antigen molécules. This proportion Ag: : Ak is a biologically inactive compiex. Also in molccular groups, the nuniber of the antibody molécules issmallerthan the antigenic molécules (Ag, > AK,.). The com

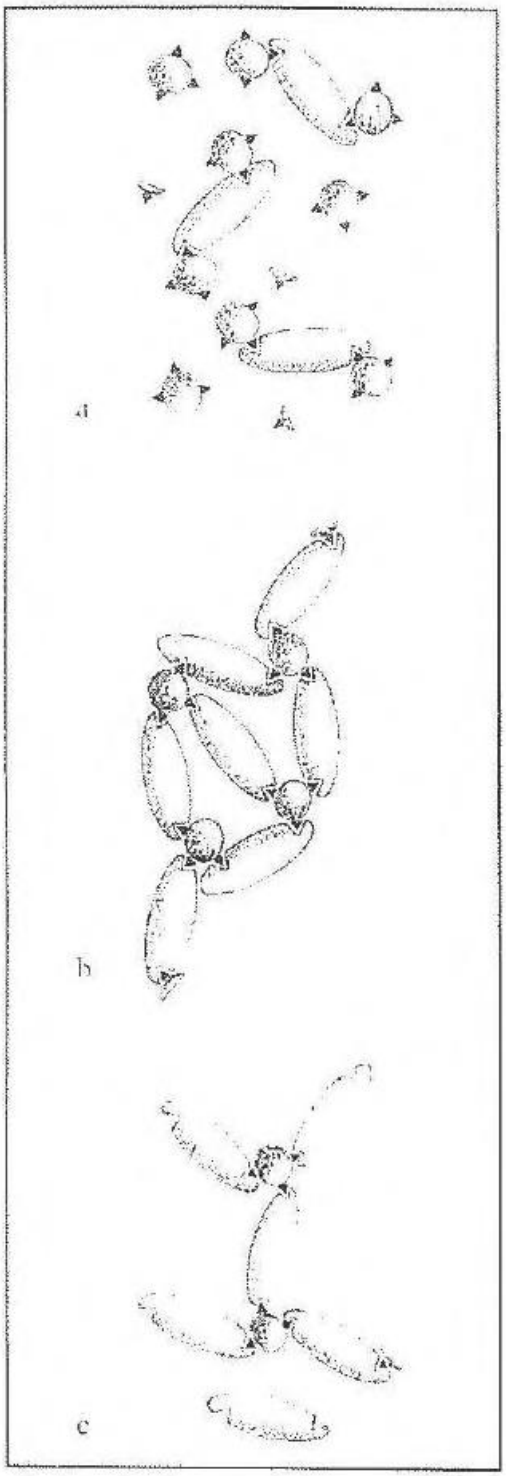


Fig. 202:
Quantitative proportions of antigen/antibody.
a: Surplus of antigens.
b: Ideal, well poised proportion.
c: Surplus of antibodies.

rabbit antibody showed a reaction at a speed of $K = 1 \times 10^8 M^{-1}$ sec. This bimolecular reaction is one of the most rapid known in biochemistry (CAMPBELL). Even the chain reaction, which provokes lesions of cells, occurs like an explosion if cellular antibodies are involved (fig. 156, 157).

The antigen-antibody complex depends on profile qualities of the reacting components (number and kind of the determinant groups and specificities) and environmental factors (temperature, solubility, electrolytic conditions). The secondary processes following the molecular compounds – on the molecules or cells, tissues and proteins – such as lysis, agglutination, precipitation, depend also on environmental conditions. Of decisive importance, however, is the quantitative proportion between antigen and antibodies (reacting components) from which the following possibilities result (CAMPBELL, SINGER, CUSHING and CAMPBELL):

1. Antigen is abundant, not all antigen-reactive areas are bound. The situation is similar for haptene or abundance of antigen-haptene (fig. 202a).
2. The quantities of antigen and antibodies are equivalent and form a saturated complex (fig. 202b).
3. The antibodies are abundant; all antigens and haptenes are bound, excessive antibodies still free (fig. 202c).

In precipitational reactions of dissolved antigens and antibodies in vitro, these quantitative reactivities appear in 3 zones (CAMPBELL). The antibodies have 2 reactive areas so that usually 1 antibody molecule binds 2 antigen molecules. This proportion $Ag_2 : Ak$ is a biologically inactive complex. Also in molecular groups, the number of the antibody molecules is smaller than the antigenic molecules ($Ag_x > AK_y$). The com-

piex ts dissociable al pH 3.5. Even a proportion of Agi : AK; is biolOgically active and bintls complément (Ishi/aka). Change}» of tbe oplieal rotation (inereased levoroialion) suggest structural changes (stretehing? plastic deformation?) of the antibody molécule, by whicli probablv the toxic biological efl'ecis are caused. The conditions are more coinplicated in vivo. Considérable quantitics of soluble antigen (e.g. bovine S,s-labelled serunl-albumin in rabbils) were lound in the iiver at least onc ycar after the injection (Gakvi v and Campbell). The antigen persists as a smail polypeptide fragment about the size of an «antigenic déterminant». These fragments of the original antigen molécule tire bound to soluble ribonucleic acid (Ag -t-s-RNA) and probably play a décisive part for the further production of antibodies. more so heeause they carry sonie protein. WhcreRg.20SPlastic transformation of a complex déterminant by ty. As the relief of the reeess flattons, the antibody r cule hut can now respond al.so to ail other antigens as the polypeptide fragments alone (— antigenic déterminants) do not provoke a formation of antibodies. antigen fntgments + RNA compound are highly immunogenic. The effects of the antigen-antibody complex on celis and (issues (= biological activity) are the strongest if the antigens abound. Details of tbe mechanism are not known, it is supposed tbat sérum réactions likely to activatc enzymes and to form pharmacologically active substance take place (Dixon). This explanation remains unsatisfactory as injuries can be caused also to washed plasma cells containing antibodies (F.SCHMID, 1953). The site, size and duration of the antigen-antibody relations arc of importance for the clinical effects; cspecially plasma celis, serous membranes, unstriated muscles and endothélia are senIhe antibody (a) ; «cnlargemciu »of lhe spcci liciemuins spécifie only for the terminal sugnr molcposscssiiigsuch a terminal sugar ring. 163

plex is dissociable at pH 3.5. Even a proportion of $Ag_1 : AK_2$ is biologically active and binds complement (ISHIZAKA). Changes of the optical rotation (increased levorotation) suggest structural changes (stretching? plastic deformation?) of the antibody molecule, by which probably the toxic biological effects are caused.

The conditions are more complicated in vivo. Considerable quantities of soluble antigen (e.g. bovine S^{35}-labelled serum-albumin in rabbits) were found in the liver at least one year after the injection (GARVEY and CAMPBELL). The antigen persists as a small polypeptide fragment about the size of an «antigenic determinant». These fragments of the original antigen molecule are bound to soluble ribonucleic acid (Ag + s-RNA) and probably play a decisive part for the further production of antibodies, more so because they carry some protein. Whereas the polypeptide fragments alone (= antigenic determinants) do not provoke a formation of antibodies, antigen fragments + RNA compound are highly immunogenic.

The effects of the antigen-antibody complex on cells and tissues (= biological activity) are the strongest if the antigens abound. Details of the mechanism are not known, it is supposed that serum reactions likely to activate enzymes and to form pharmacologically active substance take place (DIXON). This explanation remains unsatisfactory as injuries can be caused also to washed plasma cells containing antibodies (F. SCHMID, 1953). The site, size and duration of the antigen-antibody relations are of importance for the clinical effects; especially plasma cells, serous membranes, unstriated muscles and endothelia are sensitive.

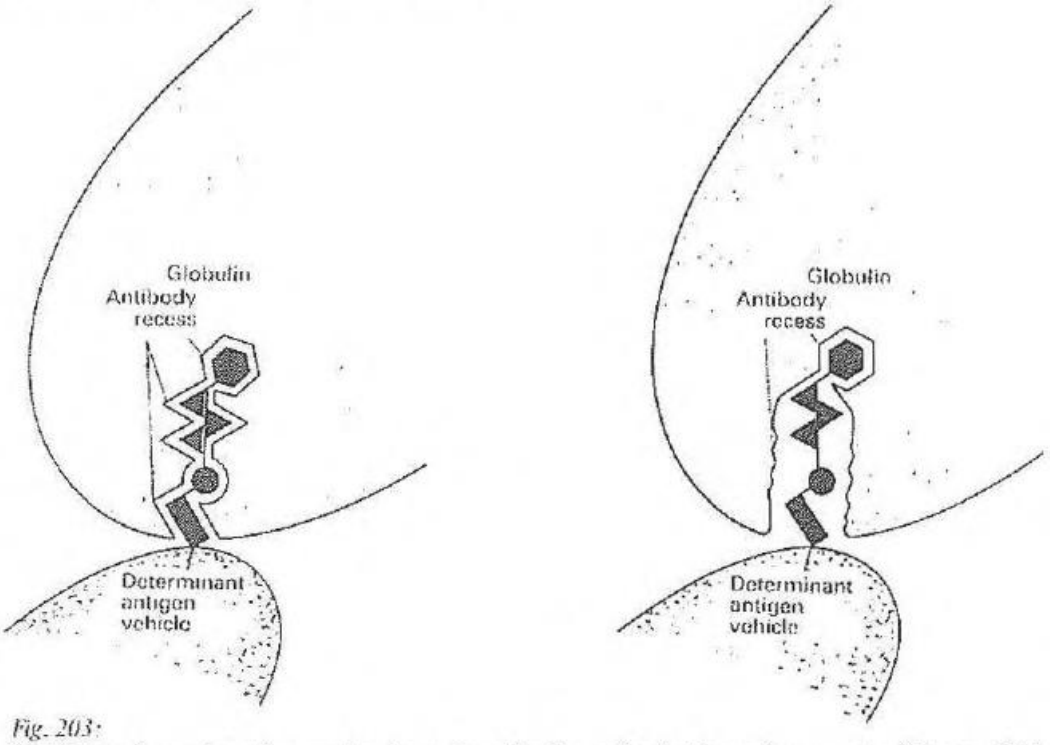


Fig. 203:
Plastic transformation of a complex determinant by the antibody (a): «enlargement» of the specificity. As the relief of the recess flattens, the antibody remains specific only for the terminal sugar molecule but can now respond also to all other antigens possessing such a terminal sugar ring.

The complément System Besicles llte cellular synthetic System and the humoral transportation and distributing mechanisms, the complément System /omis the ihircl characteristic Chain of reactions of the immune System; cellular and humoral factors concur in a cascade-tike chain réaction. As part of the antigen-anlibody interrelations, the complcmcmary systcm has a complex reiay function. As the components are known, the former définition as «cytotoxic activily» of the sérum has turned out 10 be a partial aspect, but there are inore effeas and secondary processes. Besides the cytotoxicîty vvith subséquent immumicytolysis, the complément has the capacity oldissolving bacterial walls. Intermediary products and split fractions' perforai during the chain reaction essential iminunobiologicai functions such as phagocytose, immune adhérence. chemotaxis, formation of anaphylatoxin. Complément is a colloidal, heat-labile complex of euglobulin, carbohydrates and phospholipids. It belongs to the components of the «natural résistance», of the non-specific constitutional power of défense, and cannot be incrcascd by immunisation processes. Complément cannot onlv unité with any amigen-antibody System but can just as well beeome antigenic ilself. Complément occurs in fresh semm and plasma, and can be inactivaled by manv Chemical agents at 51“ in 35 minutes, at 55° in 1 2 minutes, at 6 1 ° in 3 minutes. 'flic reaction phases relerred to as complément factors C,-C., (fig.204) of substrates and enzymes contain not less than 20 sérum proteins. The most important is Cj, which is activated in the classical way (H g. 204) via Ci, C2, C., but can just as well aet through a short circuit. Ci décomposés into the active component C and the component of continued activation C,h. The latter has multidimensional effects: it promotesthe intégration of Cj-C, into the complex of cytolytic elïects, but also activâtes the formation of sérum proactivators and can split into the fragments C)c and C.id, which are said to hâve the function of inactivators in the complément régulation. The enzyme activités C3-Co can, in this completion, break defects of substance into the cellular and bacterial membranes and thus enable the cellular contents to extravasate into the extracellular fluid spaces. The main function of the complément is «to break holes into the membranes» i. e. membranes foreign to the body (bacteria) or endogenic, antibodies carrying cell membranes. With the oeil membrane lost, the bacterium (or the cell) is deprived of the protective wall of its own integrity and rails a victim to the

enzymalic activity of lysosomatic enzymes. This positive effect is completed by the négative action t.c. the release of enzymatic and vasoactive cellular contents (mediators) (fig. 194). The complementary factors are macromolecules of the gammaglobulin fraction, which are formed in the liver and in macrophages. The components may be ehamaerised asfoUows: Ci is an esterase-active macrontolecule with a moiecular weight of 900.000- 1 million and a sédimentation constant of 18-1 9 S. The influence of sodium ethylene diamin acetic acid (Na, Hüdfa) or oxalate or citrate makes it break down into the fragments Cjq, Ci, and Cis (Lepow et al.. 1963). This splitting is effected by uniling with calcium (Ca4+); the 3 fragments can be recombined only 164

The complement system

Besides the cellular synthetic system and the humoral transportation and distributing mechanisms, the complement system forms the third characteristic chain of reactions of the immune system; cellular and humoral factors concur in a cascade-like chain reaction. As part of the antigen-antibody interrelations, the complementary system has a complex relay function. As the components are known, the former definition as «cytotoxic activity» of the serum has turned out to be a partial aspect, but there are more effects and secondary processes. Besides the cytotoxicity with subsequent immunocytolysis, the complement has the capacity of dissolving bacterial walls. Intermediary products and split fractions perform during the chain reaction essential immunobiological functions such as phagocytosis, immune adherence, chemotaxis, formation of anaphylatoxin.

Complement is a colloidal, heat-labile complex of euglobulin, carbohydrates and phospholipids. It belongs to the components of the «natural resistance», of the non-specific constitutional power of defense, and cannot be increased by immunisation processes. Complement cannot only unite with any antigen-antibody system but can just as well become antigenic itself. Complement occurs in fresh serum and plasma, and can be inactivated by many chemical agents at 51° in 35 minutes, at 55° in 12 minutes, at 61° in 3 minutes.

The reaction phases referred to as complement factors C_1–C_9 (fig. 204) of substrates and enzymes contain not less than 20 serum proteins. The most important is C_3, which is activated in the classical way (fig. 204) via C_1, C_2, C_4 but can just as well act through a short circuit. C_3 decomposes into the active component C_{3a} and the component of continued activation C_{3b}. The latter has multidimensional effects: it promotes the integration of C_5–C_9 into the complex of cytolytic effects, but also activates the formation of serum proactivators and can split into the fragments C_{3e} and C_{3d}, which are said to have the function of inactivators in the complement regulation. The enzyme activities C_5–C_9 can, in this completion, break defects of substance into the cellular and bacterial membranes and thus enable the cellular contents to extravasate into the extracellular fluid spaces.

The main function of the complement is «to break holes into the membranes» i. e. membranes foreign to the body (bacteria) or endogenic, antibodies carrying cell membranes. With the cell membrane lost, the bacterium (or the cell) is deprived of the protective wall of its own integrity and falls a victim to the enzymatic activity of lysosomatic enzymes. This positive effect is completed by the negative action i. e. the release of enzymatic and vasoactive cellular contents (mediators) (fig. 194). The complementary factors are macromolecules of the gammaglobulin fraction, which are formed in the liver and in macrophages.

The components may be characterized as follows:

C_1 is an esterase-active macromolecule with a molecular weight of 900,000–1 million and a sedimentation constant of 18–19 S. The influence of sodium ethylene diamin acetic acid (Na_3 HEDTA) or oxalate or citrate makes it break down into the fragments C_{1q}, C_{1r} and C_{1s} (LEPOW et al., 1963). This splitting is effected by uniting with calcium (Ca^{++}); the 3 fragments can be recombined only

by the intervention of calcium. Ci unités with an antibody molécule of the cellular surface. Activated Ci has the function of an activated esterase, which starts up the components Q and C2. The acting factor is the fragment C|„ the substratum is Cj. With the essential participation of magnésium (Mg4*), G is formed. G disintegrates rapidly and initiâtes the complement-fixation reaction to G,. G— C4 set a compiex enzyme of Cj convertase, which catalyses the adsorption of C3 to the cell membrane. The Cj component consists of at least 4 fragments: C3b> C3c, C3e, C3r. C3, G. G and C; form a thermostable intermediary product, the membranolytic effect cornes on only with the completion by the factors C* and G. The tenus E AC ,u J 2ai 3, which are used frequently, mean complément érythrocyte compiex (E = érythrocytes of sheep; A ■= antibody; C •» activated complementary factors), whose reaction product is EACi„ 4,2a, 3,s,s, 165

by the intervention of calcium. C_1 unites with an antibody molecule of the cellular surface.

Activated C_1 has the function of an activated esterase, which starts up the components C_4 and C_2. The acting factor is the fragment C_{1s}, the substratum is C_4. With the essential participation of magnesium (Mg^{++}), C_2 is formed. C_2 disintegrates rapidly and initiates the complement-fixation reaction to C_9. C_2-C_4 set a complex enzyme of C_3 convertase, which catalyses the adsorption of C_3 to the cell membrane.

The C_3 component consists of at least 4 fragments: C_{3b}, C_{3c}, C_{3e}, C_{3f}. C_3, C_5, C_6 and C_7 form a thermostable intermediary product, the membranolytic effect comes on only with the completion by the factors C_8 and C_9. The terms $EAC_{1a,4,2a,3}$, which are used frequently, mean complement erythrocyte complex (E = erythrocytes of sheep; A = antibody; C = activated complementary factors), whose reaction product is $EAC_{1a,4,2a,3,5,6,7}$.

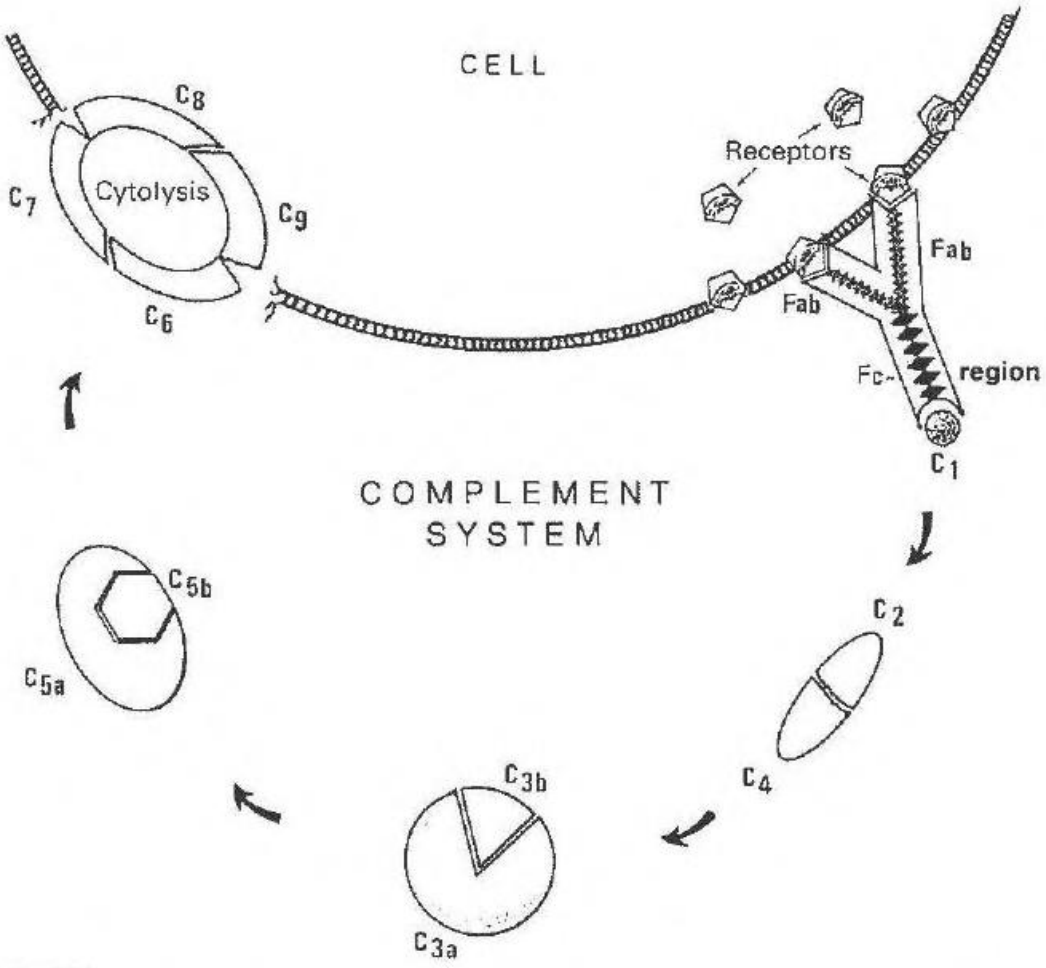


Fig. 204:
Complement system (for particulars see text)

Immun-deficiencies Immunobiological mechanisms serve for the préservation of the biological character and integrity, and lherefore are obligatory propertics of independent life. Rudiments of a cellular immunity occur in the human fétus after the lOth week of pregnancy, humoral antibodies about the 20th week of pregnancy, immunological maturity is reached about birth till 9 daysthereafter. Physiologically, the fétus (which consists of maternai and patemal tissular structures and is regarded as a foreign implant according to immunological cliché interprétations and ought to be discharged) is tolerated and even gets a privileged treatment from the host, the mother. The end of the immunotolérance in the embryonal and fêtai time is the immunobiological ripening of the fétus, which is likely to initiale birth i.e., physicaüy, the discharge of an implant. Although immunocompétence (the capability of producing or transporting immune bodies) is an autochthonous property of the cells, immunoiogy has worked for long epochs chiefly at secondary and tertiary mechanisms (humoral reactions of antibodies and complément, précipitation, agglutination, cytolysis). The production of the immunogiobu!ins is a function of the endopiasmatic réticulum of immunocompétent cells; like in other products of synthesis, the production of proteins is reudjusted in the ribosomes specifically to an antigenic stimulation so that antibodies ready to function are available within 7-12 days. Whereas ribosomes, mitochondria, Golgi-apparatus and cyloplasm take part in the production, the functional préparation is completed through the membrane of cytoplasm. The properties of the human bloodgroups (A, B) are coupled to the membrane of the érythrocytes; here, foreign biood-groups are discerned, antigen-antibody reactions take place, as agglutination or as haemo- (better: erythrocyto-) lysis. Other antigens are discerned and answered by the mononuclear cells (usually referred to simply as lymphocytes). Best known and characterized is the so-called HLA (human lymphocyte antigen) System. The rnost important of these more than 60 antigens known so far (D. Niethammer, 1979) is the major histocompatibility complex (MHC System), which is coded on 4 genes of the chromosome 6. Even if there were not more than 60 antigens, the prospects of finding a donor of identical tissue would be extremely low. The compatibility is more likely in brothers and sisters with usually 4 different combination factors, best in twins. These then are the limits of the tissue and organ transplantations,

though however without an important additional factor, which is often forgotten. Even well corresponding tissular properties become antagonistic when organs are transplanted as the living conditions of the transplant till the intégration into the organism of the récipient are unfavourable. The initial problems of transportation (blood circulation, évacuation of the métabolites through the iymph ducts) cause secondary changes of the tissular properties, which imply considérable additional antigenicity. The négative expérience made in grafling surgery is surely due to these circumstances rather than to the original antigenicity. The suppression of the immune response from the récipient, immunosuppression, is a necessary though not the best conclusion from this situation. 166

Immunobiological mechanisms serve for the preservation of the biological character and integrity, and therefore are obligatory properties of independent life. Rudiments of a cellular immunity occur in the human fetus after the 10th week of pregnancy, humoral antibodies about the 20th week of pregnancy, immunological maturity is reached about birth till 9 days thereafter. Physiologically, the fetus (which consists of maternal and paternal tissular structures and is regarded as a foreign implant according to immunological cliché interpretations and ought to be discharged) is tolerated and even gets a privileged treatment from the host, the mother. The end of the immunotolerance in the embryonal and fetal time is the immunobiological ripening of the fetus, which is likely to initiate birth i. e., physically, the discharge of an implant.

Although immunocompetence (the capability of producing or transporting immune bodies) is an autochthonous property of the cells, immunology has worked for long epochs chiefly at secondary and tertiary mechanisms (humoral reactions of antibodies and complement, precipitation, agglutination, cytolysis).

The production of the immunoglobulins is a function of the endoplasmatic reticulum of immunocompetent cells; like in other products of synthesis, the production of proteins is readjusted in the ribosomes specifically to an antigenic stimulation so that antibodies ready to function are available within 7–12 days. Whereas ribosomes, mitochondria, Golgi-apparatus and cytoplasm take part in the production, the functional preparation is completed through the membrane of cytoplasm.

The properties of the human blood-groups (A, B) are coupled to the membrane of the erythrocytes; here, foreign blood-groups are discerned, antigen-antibody reactions take place, as agglutination or as haemo- (better: erythrocyto-) lysis.

Other antigens are discerned and answered by the mononuclear cells (usually referred to simply as lymphocytes). Best known and characterized is the so-called HLA (human lymphocyte antigen) system. The most important of these more than 60 antigens known so far (D. NIETHAMMER, 1979) is the major histocompatibility complex (MHC system), which is coded on 4 genes of the chromosome 6. Even if there were not more than 60 antigens, the prospects of finding a donor of identical tissue would be extremely low. The compatibility is more likely in brothers and sisters with usually 4 different combination factors, best in twins.

These then are the limits of the tissue and organ transplantations, though however without an important additional factor, which is often forgotten. Even well corresponding tissular properties become antagonistic when organs are transplanted as the living conditions of the transplant till the integration into the organism of the recipient are unfavourable. The initial problems of transportation (blood circulation, evacuation of the metabolites through the lymph ducts) cause secondary changes of the tissular properties, which imply considerable additional antigenicity. The negative experience made in grafting surgery is surely due to these circumstances rather than to the original antigenicity. The suppression of the immune response from the recipient, immunosuppression, is a necessary though not the best conclusion from this situation.

Forms of the cell implantations The clinical application of cell implantations in innate immunodefects has kept abreast of the development of theoreticai knowledge. According to a survey by D. Nietha.mmer, 1979, implantations in 69 children with serions combined immunodefects had been conducted by that time. Table 1 3 contains a summary of the tissues used, complications and rate of survivais. It appears that so far mostly HLA genotypically identical bone-marrow, HLA phenotypically identical bonemarrow, HLA-D-identical and nonidentical bone-marrow, fêtai tissue of the liver, of the thymus or of both were used. As far as can be judged from results obtained and from the discharging reaction, the compatibility of fêtai tissues, vvhich need not be identical, is not more unfavourable than in genotypically identical bone-marrow, and more favourable than in phenotypically identical bone-marrow and non-identical bone-marrow. As the possibility of obtaining genotypically identical (issues from brothers and sisters, other members of the family or twins is rather restricted, the problem can be solved by means of fêtai tissues from the liver and thymus. Recent expérience has shown that the fêtai tissues are toierated the better the earlier the stages of fêtai growth from which they origiImmunobiological life-profile The physiological development of the immunocompétence in man is characterized by lacking or insufficient immunity before birth, by a maturing period of immunological defense during childhood Tab. 13: Cellular implantations in severe combiner! immunity defects (after Niethammer, 1979) 167

Forms of the cell implantations

The clinical application of cell implantations in innate immunodefects has kept abreast of the development of theoretical knowledge. According to a survey by D. NIETHAMMER, 1979, implantations in 69 children with serious combined immunodefects had been conducted by that time. Table 13 contains a summary of the tissues used, complications and rate of survivals.

It appears that so far mostly HLA genotypically identical bone-marrow, HLA phenotypically identical bone-marrow, HLA-D-identical and non-identical bone-marrow, fetal tissue of the liver, of the thymus or of both were used. As far as can be judged from results obtained and from the discharging reaction, the compatibility of fetal tissues, which need not be identical, is not more unfavourable than in genotypically identical bone-marrow, and more favourable than in phenotypically identical bone-marrow and non-identical bone-marrow.

As the possibility of obtaining genotypically identical tissues from brothers and sisters, other members of the family or twins is rather restricted, the problem can be solved by means of fetal tissues from the liver and thymus. Recent experience has shown that the fetal tissues are tolerated the better the earlier the stages of fetal growth from which they originate.

Immunobiological life-profile

The physiological development of the immunocompetence in man is characterized by lacking or insufficient immunity before birth, by a maturing period of immunological defense during childhood

Tab. 13: **Cellular implantations in severe combined immunity defects** (after NIETHAMMER, 1979)

Group/transplant	Transpl.		Graf-versus-host-reaction[a]				Survival after 6 months
			Survival < 6 months		Survival > 6 months		
	Transpl.		0–+	+ + – + + +	0–+	+ + – + + +	
I HLA-genotypically identical bone-marrow (brothers and sisters, other relatives in inbreeding)	16	18	1	3	8	2	10/16 = 63%
II HLA-phenotypically identical bone-marrow	4	4	2	4	3	2	5/13 = 38%
III HLA-D-identical bone-marrow with incompatibility of the HLA-A and/or HLA-B-locus	9	23					
IV HLA-D-non-identical bone-marrow with/without incompatibility of HLA-A and/or HLA-B-locus	19	27	3	7	1	0	1/19 ≈ 5%[b]
V Fetal organs	21	30	3	2	7	2	9/21 = 43%[c]
Fetal liver	8	14					
Fetal thymus	11	14					
both	2	2					
Total	69	102	–	–	–	–	25/69 = 36%

Tab. 14: Primary Immuti-insufficieneies Type Supposed location of the cellular defcct in stem cclls B-cells T-cells Severe combined insufficient immunity a) autosomal-recessivc + + h) x-bound + + + c) sporadic + + + Insuf icient immunity with genêralised hematopoicric hypoplasia + + + Insufficient immunity with short-membered nanisn i + + + Insufficient immunity with Ihrombocytopenia and eczema (Wiskott-Ald rich-syndrome) + + Insufficient immunity with Ataxia teleangiectatica -1+ Insufficient immunity in thymoma + + Insufficient immunity withnormo-or hyperimmunoglobulinaemia (+) (+><-) Infantile X-bound ngammaglobulinaeinia + Sélective lackof iinmunoglobulin (IgA) + (-) X-bound insufficient immunity with hyper-IgM Transitory hypogammaglobulinaemia in babies + Thymus hypoplasia (Di George-syndrome) 4Episodical lymphopenia with lymphocytotoxin + up to a biological culmination in the 9th-12th years, by a slowly deciining plateau in ndults and a growingdecrease in higher periods oflife. This profile includes: 1 . the immunotolérance in the embryo and fétus; 2. the insufficient immunity in the baby, whicb is compensated towards the end of the second year; 3. the immunological ripening and period ofmaturity; 4. the increasing senility beyond the 40th and 50th years of life ; 5. the senile immunoparalysis at the end of biological existence. Division of the inmiunodefidendas Only innate defects of the immunosystem are often denoted as immunodefïciencies. The acquired immunodebilities, however, are cerlainly nol only more frequent but, practically, more important To meet the plurality, the immunodeficiencies must be divided into the following groups: Imtmmodejidendes 1. physiological immunodefïciencies 2. innate immunodefïciencies a) primary b) secondary 3. transitory immunodefïciencies caused by a) nutritive influences b) infectious diseases c) Chemical substances d) physical noxae (radiation). A spécial group must be mentioned : 4. artificial immunodegradation (immunosuppression) Innate immunodefidendes Innate immunodebifities can resulî froni a universal insufficiency of the mesenchymal defense mechanism or selectively influence various components of the same. 168

Tab. 14: **Primary Immun-insufficiencies**

Type	Supposed location of the cellular defect in stem cells	B-cells	T-cells
Severe combined insufficient immunity			
a) autosomal-recessive	+	+	+
b) x-bound	+	+	+
c) sporadic	+	+	+
Insufficient immunity with generalised hematopoietic hypoplasia	+	+	+
Insufficient immunity with short-membered nanism	+	+	+
Insufficient immunity with thrombocytopenia and eczema (Wiskott-Aldrich-syndrome)		+	+
Insufficient immunity with Ataxia teleangiectatica		+	+
Insufficient immunity in thymoma		+	+
Insufficient immunity with normo- or hyperimmunoglobulinaemia		(+)	(+)(−)
Infantile X-bound agammaglobulinaemia		+	
Selective lack of immunoglobulin (IgA)		+(−)	
X-bound insufficient immunity with hyper-IgM		+/−	
Transitory hypogammaglobulinaemia in babies		+	
Thymus hypoplasia (Di George-syndrome)			+
Episodical lymphopenia with lymphocytotoxin			+

up to a biological culmination in the 9th–12th years, by a slowly declining plateau in adults and a growing decrease in higher periods of life. This profile includes:

1. the immunotolerance in the embryo and fetus;
2. the insufficient immunity in the baby, which is compensated towards the end of the second year;
3. the immunological ripening and period of maturity;
4. the increasing senility beyond the 40th and 50th years of life;
5. the senile immunoparalysis at the end of biological existence.

Division of the immunodeficiencies

Only innate defects of the immunosystem are often denoted as immunodeficiencies. The acquired immunodebilities, however, are certainly not only more frequent but, practically, more important. To meet the plurality, the immunodeficiencies must be divided into the following groups:

Immunodeficiencies

1. physiological immunodeficiencies
2. innate immunodeficiencies
   a) primary
   b) secondary
3. transitory immunodeficiencies caused by
   a) nutritive influences
   b) infectious diseases
   c) chemical substances
   d) physical noxae (radiation).

A special group must be mentioned:

4. artificial immunodegradation (immunosuppression)

Innate immunodeficiencies

Innate immunodebilities can result from a universal insufficiency of the mesenchymal defense mechanism or selectively influence various components of the same.

Tab. 15: Organismic mesenchyinal weakness and decrease of immunity 1. Immaturityofihe mesenchyme (immature new-born, prématuré children) 2. General inesenchymal hypoplasia (general weakness of the connective tissuc, Osteogenesis imperfecta, Oown-syndrome) 3. Decrease of the volume of immunocompétent tissues (osteosclerosis, marble-bonés, storage-retiatlosis, systemic malignoma of the bonemarrow) 4. Runt's disease Tab. 16: Defective matcrial for the formation of antibodies 1. Insufficiciit supplies Qualitative false nutrition or quantitative msufficient nutrition; dystrophy, atrophy. kwashiorkor, mitritional fauîtsby overfeeding infants with carbohydrates, lack of vitantins' 2. Defective absorption a) b y lack or absence of ferments (mucoviscidosis) b) by tnflammatory (enteritis, enterocolitis) or allergie (Coeliakia, intestinal allergy) alteration of the intestinal epithelium c) by niecbanic lésions of the intestinal wall in abnomiaîilies (stenosis, atresia, megacolon) 3. Disturbed intracellular metaboiisation in enzymopathies and storagedisorders, hypothyreosis, Diabètes mellitus 4. lncreased loss a) enterai syndrome of protein ioss b) loss of rénal proteins (nephrosis) c) loss of vascular proteins (extensive bleedings, subdural hacmatoma, transudates, Shwartzmann-Sanarelli syndrome, Waterhouse Friderichsen syndrome, haemolytico-uremic syndrome) Sélective innate insufficiency of the résistance to infection is due to an insufficicnt production or mobilisation of iramunoglobulins. The stimulation of antigens provobes inadéquate concentrations of antibodies in the immunocompétent celis or in the humoral System: either (a) through lacking or déficient cellularsynthesis, or(b)through insufficient élimination from the cells. Clinically, blood findings with leukopeniit, anémia, thrombocytopenia suggest a general insufficiency also of the immunoapparatus, the deficiencies can be deinonstrated by substantiating a déficit of humoral antibodies (IgG déficit) whereas the sérum concentrations of IgM and IgA reflcct oniy indirect the cellular deficiency. The defense against infection (especially against extracellular microbes) is reduced, the surfaces exposed to the environment (respiratory passages, gastrointestinal tract, skin, urinary passages) tend to récurrent and, paitly, serious and fatal infections. The degree of the lowered résistance to infection is décisive for the prognosis and thus for life expectancy! The aspects shown in tab. 14 hâve been established according to a division of the primary innate immunoinsuflïciency prepared by a WHO-committee.

Corresponding to the modem itnmunological conception, the cellular delects are classified after the supposed site of the defect in the parent cells, B-cells and T-cells. These primary innate immunoinsufficiencies shouid be regarded in contrast to the secondary immunoinsufficiencies. These forms summarized in tab. 15 are systemic dysfunctions of the vascularconnective tissue apparatus, and the de169

Tab. 15: **Organismic mesenchymal weakness and decrease of immunity**

1. Immaturity of the mesenchyme (immature new-born, premature children)
2. General mesenchymal hypoplasia (general weakness of the connective tissue, Osteogenesis imperfecta, Down-syndrome)
3. Decrease of the volume of immunocompetent tissues (osteosclerosis, marble-bones, storage-reticulosis, systemic malignoma of the bone-marrow)
4. Runt's disease

Tab. 16: **Defective material for the formation of antibodies**

1. Insufficient supplies
Qualitative false nutrition or quantitative insufficient nutrition; dystrophy, atrophy, kwashiorkor, nutritional faults by overfeeding infants with carbohydrates, lack of vitamins

2. Defective absorption
a) by lack or absence of ferments (mucoviscidosis)
b) by inflammatory (enteritis, enterocolitis) or allergic (Coeliakia, intestinal allergy) alteration of the intestinal epithelium
c) by mechanic lesions of the intestinal wall in abnormalities (stenosis, atresia, megacolon)

3. Disturbed intracellular metabolisation
in enzymopathies and storage disorders, hypothyreosis, Diabetes mellitus

4. Increased loss
a) enteral syndrome of protein loss
b) loss of renal proteins (nephrosis)
c) loss of vascular proteins (extensive bleedings, subdural haematoma, transudates, Shwartzmann-Sanarelli syndrome, Waterhouse Friderichsen syndrome, haemolytico-uremic syndrome)

Selective innate insufficiency of the resistance to infection is due to an insufficient production or mobilisation of immunoglobulins. The stimulation of antigens provokes inadequate concentrations of antibodies in the immunocompetent cells or in the humoral system: either (a) through lacking or deficient cellular synthesis, or (b) through insufficient elimination from the cells.

Clinically, blood findings with leukopenia, anemia, thrombocytopenia suggest a general insufficiency also of the immunoapparatus, the deficiencies can be demonstrated by substantiating a deficit of humoral antibodies (IgG deficit) whereas the serum concentrations of IgM and IgA reflect only indirect the cellular deficiency.

The defense against infection (especially against extracellular microbes) is reduced, the surfaces exposed to the environment (respiratory passages, gastrointestinal tract, skin, urinary passages) tend to recurrent and, partly, serious and fatal infections. The degree of the lowered resistance to infection is decisive for the prognosis and thus for life expectancy.

The aspects shown in tab. 14 have been established according to a division of the primary innate immunoinsufficiency prepared by a WHO-committee. Corresponding to the modern immunological conception, the cellular defects are classified after the supposed site of the defect in the parent cells, B-cells and T-cells.

These primary innate immunoinsufficiencies should be regarded in contrast to the secondary immunoinsufficiencies. These forms summarized in tab. 15 are systemic dysfunctions of the vascular-connective tissue apparatus, and the de-

crease of the immunoresistance is, symptomatologically, unimportant but constitutes a partial symptom of the whole illness. Transitory immunodeficiencies Nutritive influences The synthesis of immunoglobulins requires a hardly surveyable number of cellular métabolites, which partly go into the balance and become structural éléments, in their majority hâve a temporary, but essential. importance as catalysts. Among them are nucleic acids (RNA), magnésium, calcium, iron, zinc and phosphorus compounds. Lack of these substances necessary for the formation of antibodies prevents a sufficient synthesis. A déficit, therefore, may resuit if the supply is insufficient, the absorption does not suffice, the intracellular metabolism is disturbed and excessive quantities of métabolites are lost. Tab. 1 6 gives a survey of the clinical forms. infeelious influences The immunoresistance, which dépends on the âge and individual properties, can be overstrained by casual infection orartificial infectional strain (inoculations). The resuit of such a coincidence of illnesses is transitory immunodebilities as incidental occurrences. Three basic constellations must be distinguished: I. Intact Systems of defense are overcharged by the coïncidence of infections and become insufficient. The coincidence of a chronic disease (tuberculosis) with an acute infectious disease (e.g. measles, influenza, chickenpox) is the clinically most 170

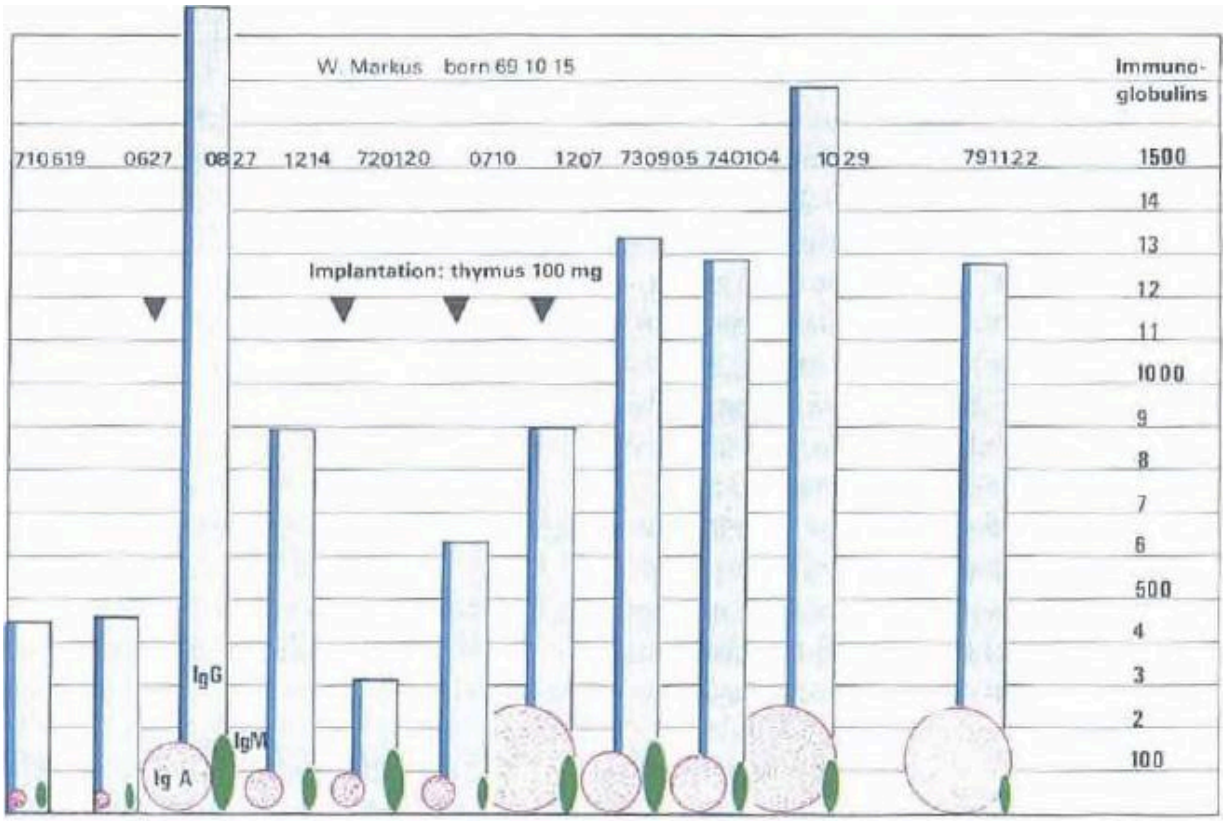


Fig. 205:
Syndrome of innate antibody-deficiency; development of the immunoglobulins after implantation of xenogenous, fetal, immunocompetent tissues. The antibody-deficiency is repaired by 3 series of implantations for many years. A subsequent control (800318) showed high values: IgG 2000, IgA 250, IgM 194.

conspicuous example. The résistance lo infection by the chronic disease (e.g. miliary tuberculosis) may collapse. 2. A temporarily not fully efficient defence System against infection is exhausted even by «trivial» infections. Lack of protein, malnutrition, avitaminosis, accumulated infections, diseases of the haematopoietic System and extended neoplasms may cause such dépréssions of the immunological potency. 3. Vaccinations meet with an organism already overloaded by infections (see 1) or not fully efficient owing to other causes (see 2). This may lead to «inoculating complications» in the form of a) insufficient formation of immunoglobulins against the inoculated antigen, b) provocation of acute infections, c) exacerbation of a chronic or latent basic disease (e. g. tuberculosis) d) an abnormal sequence of inoculations increased to an «vaccination disease». Immunodépressions by Chemical substances Extemal influences on the cells of immunocompétent tissues can diminish or even abolish the capability of synthetising immunoglobulins. As the formation of antibodies on the basis of RNA takes place in the immunocytes, an immunodépression is effected by processes that a) change the biochemical qualifies of the cell, specially to RNA metabolism, b) inhibit the mesenchymal prolifération of the cell, c) bring about a non-physiologically cnhanced cytolysis. Corresponding noxae are provoked by many Chemical substances, drugs and physical influences (radiation). Immunoinhibitory effects of Chemical substances hâve been detected first in alkalizing substances (benzene, toluene, 1916; dichlorethylsulphide, 1916). The Fig. 206: Aiaxia teleangiektaliia (Louis-Bar syndrome)»* u typical example of a mesenchymal-epithelial insufficiency: IgA deficiency, dysfunction of thymus, infections of the respiratory passages, cerebellar aiaxia: here a) typical dilation of the eonjunctival vessels : b) chronic herpès of the lowereyelid; c) bronchicctasis.

formation of antibodies was suppressed by these substances if they were administered together with the antigen or 4 days earlier. On this principle dépend now several groups of substances with immunoinhibitory effects (tab. 1 7). Most of the antibiotics (the wider the spectrum of therapeutic effect the more distinct) influence strongly not only the bacterial but also the nucleic acid tnetabolism of cells; this property is a prerequisite forthe effect on microorganisms that also consist of nucleic acids but applies just as well to the cells with a high synthetising activity such as the immunocytes. For the duration and dosage of antiphlogistic drugs, antirheumatics, cortisone dérivatives, phenothiazines, antihistamin products, certain sédatives and antiepileptics, this immunoinhibitory effect on the formation of antibodies ought to be taken into account same as for the dosage and duration of broad-spectrum antibiotics. Tab. 17: Immunodepressory Chemical substances 1. Alkylising substances (e.g. irenimon. endoxan, honvan, myteran) 2. Antimetabolites a) folic-acid antagonists (aminopterin ; meihoirexaie) b) purin antagonists (6-mercaptopurin; purineihol. and others) c) pyrimidin antagonists (5-fluoruracil) 3. Mitotic poisons and blockers of mitosis (colchicine, vincaleukoblastin, podophyllotoxin) 4. Antibiotics (actinomycin C and D : mytomycin C) 5. Antiphlogistic médicaments (antirheumatics. cortison dérivatives, antihistamines) Artiftcial immunosuppression For excessive immunizing reactions, the therapy uses increasingly the socalled immunosuppression; the same principle is applied in cases of unwelcome immunizing reactions. In such cases, specially the above Chemical substances and physical insulti (rays) are used. Immunological effects of irradiation The effects of ionizing irradiation on immunobiological processes dépend not only on the dose but also on the volume Tab. 18: Radiation syndromes 1 . Syndrome of panmyelophthisis (bone-marrow syndrome) ; by eliminating universally the areas of haematpoesis, a «haematological death by radiation» is caused. of influence (irradiation of part of the body or whole-body irradiation). Wholebody irradiation influences the production of antibodies according to the dose and stage. Doses up to 400 r are sublethal, those between 400 and 900 r are léthal, and those over lOOOr supralethal. Léthal and supralethal doses of irradiation provoke immunoparalysis, whose clinical effects constitute the panmyelophthisic syndrome (collapse of the lympho-reticularzone of

defense) or the gastrointestinal radiation syndrome (collapse of the épithélial protective surfaces) (tab. 18). 2. The gastrointestinal syndrome caused by destruction of the épithélial protective surface of the gastrointestinal tract. 3. The neurologica! radiation syndrome 172

formation of antibodies was suppressed by these substances if they were administered together with the antigen or 4 days earlier. On this principle depend now several groups of substances with immunoinhibitory effects (tab. 17).

Most of the antibiotics (the wider the spectrum of therapeutic effect the more distinct) influence strongly not only the bacterial but also the nucleic acid metabolism of cells; this property is a prerequisite for the effect on microorganisms that also consist of nucleic acids but applies just as well to the cells with a high synthetising activity such as the immunocytes. For the duration and dosage of antiphlogistic drugs, antirheumatics, cortisone derivatives, phenothiazines, antihistamin products, certain sedatives and antiepileptics, this immunoinhibitory effect on the formation of antibodies ought to be taken into account same as for the dosage and duration of broad-spectrum antibiotics.

Tab. 17: **Immunodepressory chemical substances**

1. Alkylising substances (e.g. *trenimon, endoxan, honvan, myleran)*	**3. Mitotic poisons and blockers of mitosis** (colchicine, vincaleukoblastin, podophyllotoxin)
2. Antimetabolites	**4. Antibiotics** (actinomycin C and D; mytomycin C)
a) folic-acid antagonists (aminopterin; *methotrexate*)	**5. Antiphlogistic medicaments** (antirheumatics, cortison derivatives, antihistamines)
b) purin antagonists (6-mercaptopurin; *purinethol*, and others)	
c) pyrimidin antagonists (5-fluoruracil)	

Artificial immunosuppression

For excessive immunizing reactions, the therapy uses increasingly the so-called immunosuppression; the same principle is applied in cases of unwelcome immunizing reactions. In such cases, specially the above chemical substances and physical insulti (rays) are used.

Immunological effects of irradiation

The effects of ionizing irradiation on immunobiological processes depend not only on the dose but also on the volume of influence (irradiation of part of the body or whole-body irradiation). Whole-body irradiation influences the production of antibodies according to the dose and stage. Doses up to 400 r are sublethal, those between 400 and 900 r are lethal, and those over 1000 r supralethal.

Lethal and supralethal doses of irradiation provoke immunoparalysis, whose clinical effects constitute the panmyelophthisic syndrome (collapse of the lympho-reticular zone of defense) or the gastrointestinal radiation syndrome (collapse of the epithelial protective surfaces) (tab. 18).

Tab. 18: **Radiation syndromes**

1. Syndrome of panmyelophthisis (bone-marrow syndrome); by eliminating universally the areas of haematpoesis, a «haematological death by radiation» is caused.	**2. The gastrointestinal syndrome** caused by destruction of the epithelial protective surface of the gastrointestinal tract.
	3. The neurological radiation syndrome

For the sublethal radiation area in the whole-body irradiation and irradiation of part of the body (includingmost of the diagnostic and natural irradiation insulti) the moment when the rays meet with a formation of antibodies is of importance. Whereas the initial phase of forming the antibody is very radio-sensitive, irradiation during the first days after supply of antigens can even enhance the production of antibodies. The strongest stimulation sets in 60 hours after the administration of antigens. In animais that got whole-body irradiation by doses of 200 r, the dropping of granulocytes in the peritoneal exudate attained the low mark after 36 days, at 400 r after 30 days, at 800 r already within the first week. The normal cell population in surviving animais reappears after 3 months (90-1 20 days). Clinical data on immunizing reactions Clinically, 4 forms of immunizing reactions are distinguished after the modem classification: I si type I réaction: immédiate anaphylactic reaction of the reagin type 2nd type H reaction: hypersensitiveness of the cytotoxic type ird type lit reaction: immédiate reaction of the Arthus type 4 lit type IV reaction: cellular immunizing reactions of the «retarded type». The immédiate anaphylactoid reaction Through the intervention of IgE, a few minutes after the contact with antigens circumscribed vasculo-capillary reactions in the form of erythema, urticaria (wheals) or rush will be seen. The reaction reaches a maximum after 20-30 minutes and will subside after 1-2 hours without leaving any injured tissue. With the help of the IgE molécules, the antigens bridge the barriers of cell membranes and release contents of mast-cells over the complément bridge (fig. 204). The released «mediator» or «liberator» substances histamin. serotonin, bradykinin and SRS-A (s/ow-reacting-substanceanaphylaxis) dilate vessels, increase the permeability of the capillaries and contract the unstriated muscles. Clinical sequelae of these morphological elementary processes are (tab. 19): Hypersensitivity of the cytotoxic type Antigen-carrying cell membranes combine with the corresponding antibodies through their Fc-part or by the médiation of complément, either from complexes or provoke cytolysis by rupture of membranes. A prototype of this form of reaction is erythrocytolysis in Rhesus-incompatibility and other hemolytic diseases. Drugs ments such as chloropromacine and phenacetine may cause in this way haemolytic anaemia, pyramidon and quinine lead to leukopenia, sedormid to thrombocytopenia (H. Schneider). Rapidly supplied antilymphocyte

globulin may provoke equal reactions, and still more phenomena of autoimmunization can certainly be associated with this type of reaction. Immédiate reaction of the Arthus type The structures of antibodies acquired after contact and circulating in the sérum are changed by repeated contact with antigens: thus substances leading to «sérum disease» are relased at the Fc-end of 173

For the sublethal radiation area in the whole-body irradiation and irradiation of part of the body (including most of the diagnostic and natural irradiation insulti) the moment when the rays meet with a formation of antibodies is of importance. Whereas the initial phase of forming the antibody is very radio-sensitive, irradiation during the first days after supply of antigens can even enhance the production of antibodies. The strongest stimulation sets in 60 hours after the administration of antigens.

In animals that got whole-body irradiation by doses of 200 r, the dropping of granulocytes in the peritoneal exudate attained the low mark after 36 days, at 400 r after 30 days, at 800 r already within the first week. The normal cell population in surviving animals reappears after 3 months (90–120 days).

Clinical data on immunizing reactions

Clinically, 4 forms of immunizing reactions are distinguished after the modern classification:

1st type	*I reaction:*	*immediate anaphylactic reaction of the reagin type*
2nd type	*II reaction:*	*hypersensitiveness of the cytotoxic type*
3rd type	*III reaction:*	*immediate reaction of the Arthus type*
4th type	*IV reaction:*	*cellular immunizing reactions of the «retarded type».*

The immediate anaphylactoid reaction

Through the intervention of IgE, a few minutes after the contact with antigens circumscribed vasculo-capillary reactions in the form of erythema, urticaria (wheals) or rush will be seen. The reaction reaches a maximum after 20–30 minutes and will subside after 1–2 hours without leaving any injured tissue. With the help of the IgE molecules, the antigens bridge the barriers of cell membranes and release contents of mast-cells over the complement bridge (fig. 204). The released *«mediator»* or *«liberator»* substances *histamin, serotonin, bradykinin* and *SRS-A (slow*-reacting-substance-anaphylaxis) dilate vessels, increase the permeability of the capillaries and contract the unstriated muscles.

Clinical sequelae of these morphological elementary processes are (tab. 19):

Hypersensitivity of the cytotoxic type

Antigen-carrying cell membranes combine with the corresponding antibodies through their Fc-part or by the mediation of complement, either from complexes or provoke cytolysis by rupture of membranes. A prototype of this form of reaction is erythrocytolysis in Rhesus-incompatibility and other hemolytic diseases. Drugs ments such as chloropromacine and phenacetine may cause in this way haemolytic anaemia, pyramidon and quinine lead to leukopenia, sedormid to thrombocytopenia (H. SCHNEIDER). Rapidly supplied antilymphocyte globulin may provoke equal reactions, and still more phenomena of autoimmunization can certainly be associated with this type of reaction.

Immediate reaction of the Arthus type

The structures of antibodies acquired after contact and circulating in the serum are changed by repeated contact with antigens; thus substances leading to «serum disease» are relased at the Fc-end of

Tab. 19: Clinical symptoms and therapy of anaphylactoid reactions. Localisation Symptoms Therapy Skin Local erythema 1 . Dose corresponding to âge Mucosa Flush-rush Urticaria Suprarenin Oedema noradrenalin Cyanosis Aludrin Salivation Alupent Sweating Norphen «Ooose-flesh» subcutaneous or as inhalation for Heart Tachycardia symptoms of respiratory Circulation Fall of blood-prcssurc passages Precapillary constriction 2. Dose corresponding of the arterial vessels to âge of an Tissular hypoxia Tissular acidosis antihislamin préparation Circulatory arTest J. Glucocorticoids Respi ratory-arrest oral, intramuscular Respiratoiy Stridor 1-2 mg/kg of body-weight passages Throat irritation works after lapse of with mucous discharge Spasm of the bronchi 20-30 minutes! Dyspnoea 4. Calcium Digestive tract Vomiting 5. Substitutions of volume Rectal tcncsmus and catecholamines Intestinal colic Strophantin for Diarrhea volume shock Subjective Nausea disorders Sickly feeling 6. Forseizures: Headache- and back-pain phénobarbital Paleness chloralhydrate Anxiety or heat-feeling y. For clotting disorders: heparin 150-200 U/kg ofbody-weight, in case substitution of clotting factors the antibody molécules. This clinical pic- the injection, the sérum disease will apture has become known chiefly through pear under the following aspect: erythethe use of antidiphtheritic sérum in re- ma to urticaria to generalized oedema; cent décades. After injection ofheterolo- fever, nausea, vomiting; generalized gous antidiphtheritic sérum (fromhorses lymphonodulitis: arthritis, nephritis, or other animais), antibodies are pro- myocarditis. duced. Between the 6th— 1 2th days after The raorphological basis is an immu174

Tab. 19: **Clinical symptoms and therapy of anaphylactoid reactions.**

Localisation	Symptoms	Therapy
Skin Mucosa	Local erythema Flush-rush Urticaria Oedema Cyanosis Salivation Sweating «Goose-flesh»	1. Dose corresponding to age *Suprarenin* or noradrenalin Aludrin Alupent Norphen subcutaneous or as inhalation for symptoms of respiratory passages
Heart Circulation	Tachycardia Fall of blood-pressure Precapillary constriction of the arterial vessels Tissular hypoxia Tissular acidosis Circulatory arrest Respiratory-arrest	2. Dose corresponding to age of an *antihistamin preparation* 3. *Glucocorticoids* oral, intramuscular or intravenous 1–2 mg/kg of body-weight works after lapse of 20–30 minutes!
Respiratory passages	Stridor Throat irritation with mucous discharge Spasm of the bronchi Dyspnoea	4. *Calcium*
Digestive tract	Vomiting Rectal tenesmus Intestinal colic Diarrhea	5. Substitutions of volume and catecholamines Strophantin for volume shock
Subjective disorders	Nausea Sickly feeling Headache- and back-pain Paleness Anxiety or heat-feeling	6. For seizures: phenobarbital chloralhydrate 7. For clotting disorders: heparin 150–200 U/kg of body-weight, in case substitution of clotting factors

the antibody molecules. This clinical picture has become known chiefly through the use of antidiphtheritic serum in recent decades. After injection of heterologous antidiphtheritic serum (from horses or other animals), antibodies are produced. Between the 6th–12th days after the injection, the serum disease will appear under the following aspect: erythema to urticaria to generalized oedema; fever, nausea, vomiting; generalized lymphonodulitis; arthritis, nephritis, myocarditis.

The morphological basis is an immu-

Fig. 207: Sédimentation of immunocomplexes in lhe capillary loops of a rénal glomerulus for Goodpasture syndrome. Immunofluorescence (Schneider H.. Brunner P. and Meinl M.). 175

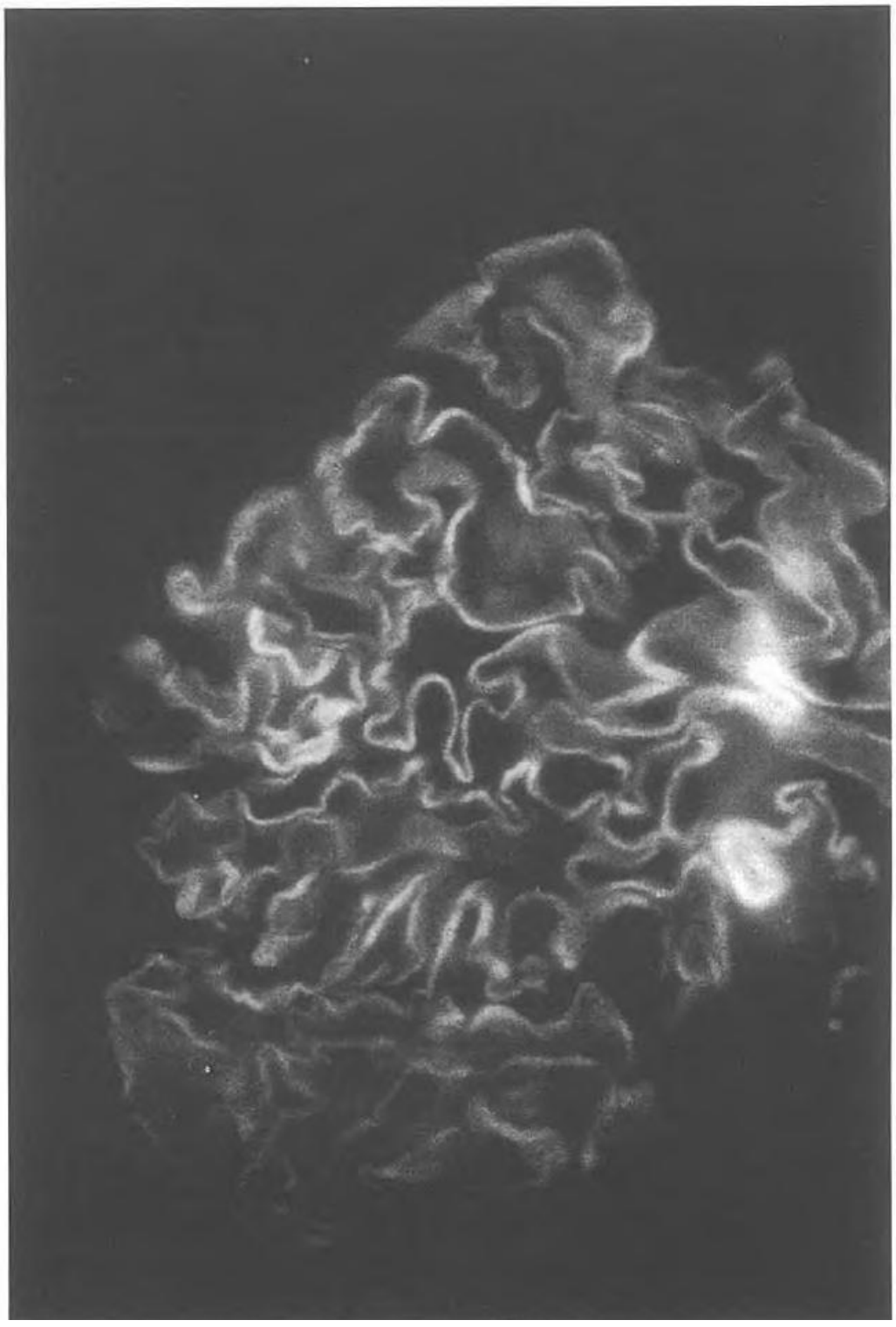
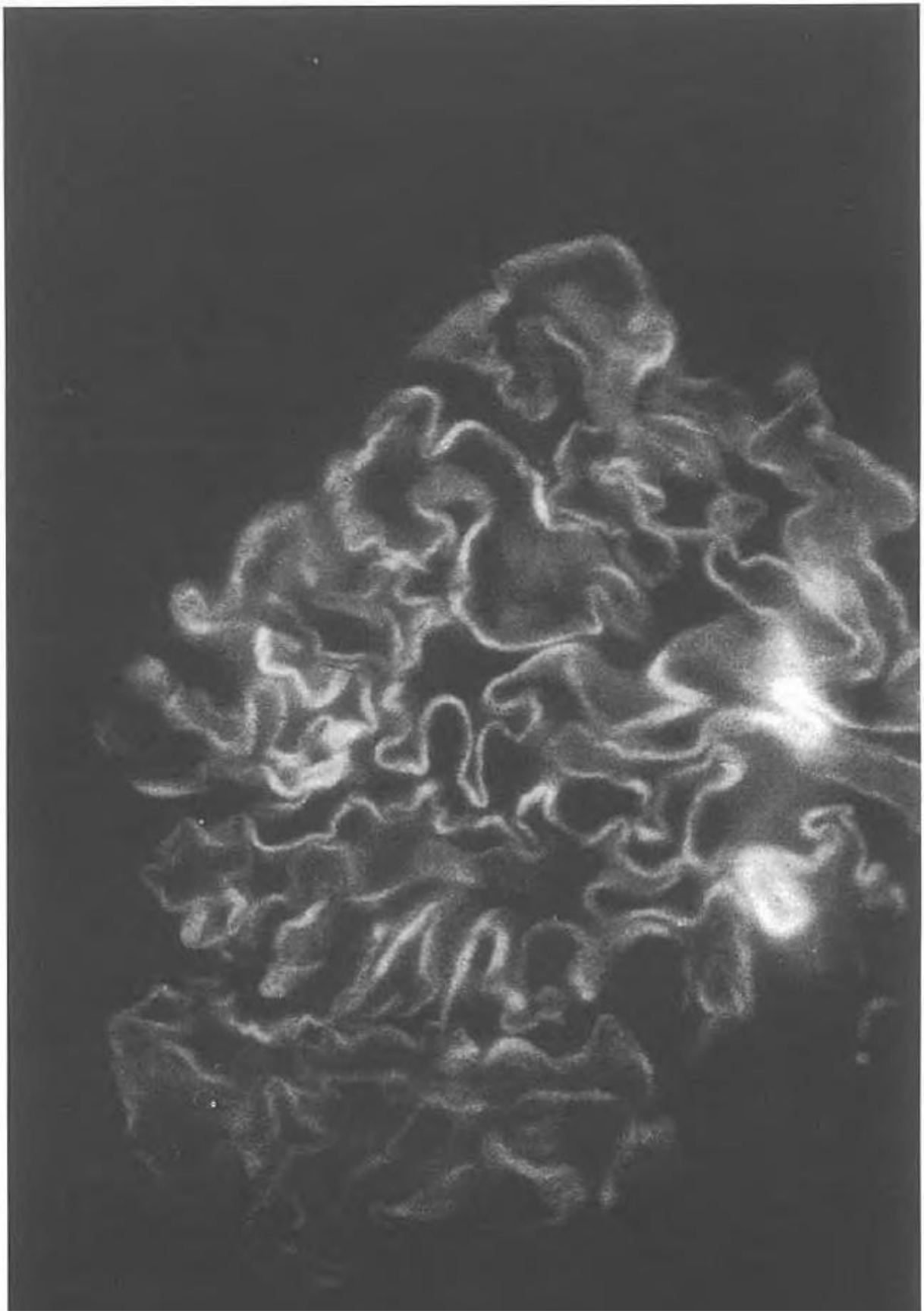


Fig. 207:
Sedimentation of immunocomplexes in the capillary loops of a renal glomerulus for Goodpasture syndrome. Immunofluorescence (SCHNEIDER H., BRUNNER P. and MEINL M.).



no-complex vasculitis, which, in contrast to the anaphylactoid reaction (type I), can cause and maintain lasting injuries to tissues. The intravasal antigen-antibody complexes clôt and damage cellular constituents. Specialiy, aggregations of thrombocytes release substances damaging the vascular walls. Soluble immunocomplexes get into the elastica interna of the vascular walls or the basal membrane of the rénal glomeruli (fig. 207). Here concentrated immunocomplexes bind complément, and the released anaphylatoxin C3a may in addition affect the permeability and favour the formation of edema and vasodilation. This vicious circle is worsened by immigrating granulocytes with polymorphous nuclei, the lysosomal contents of which affect the vascular walls as their pH is low. The inflammatory reaction subsides only after the élimination of the immunocomplexes. As the numbers of antigens grows steadily, the lack of antibodies will cause chronic diseases. Examples are «chronic glomerulonephritis» after infections with beta-hemolytic streptococci of group A and the extended alterations of tissue in Lupus erythematodes disséminants. Reaction of the retarded type After preliminary sensitisation, certain antigens and haptenes elicit a retarded inflammatory reaction of the socalled «tuberculin type» . In this phenomenon, described by R. Koch and Explosive disintegration of a cell of peritoneal exudate (guinea-pig); shock elicited 88(hours after sensitisation. Fragmentation ofthecytoplasmstarling front the perinuclearspace. N = 'nucléus. Cp = particle of cytoplasm, Mn = membrane.

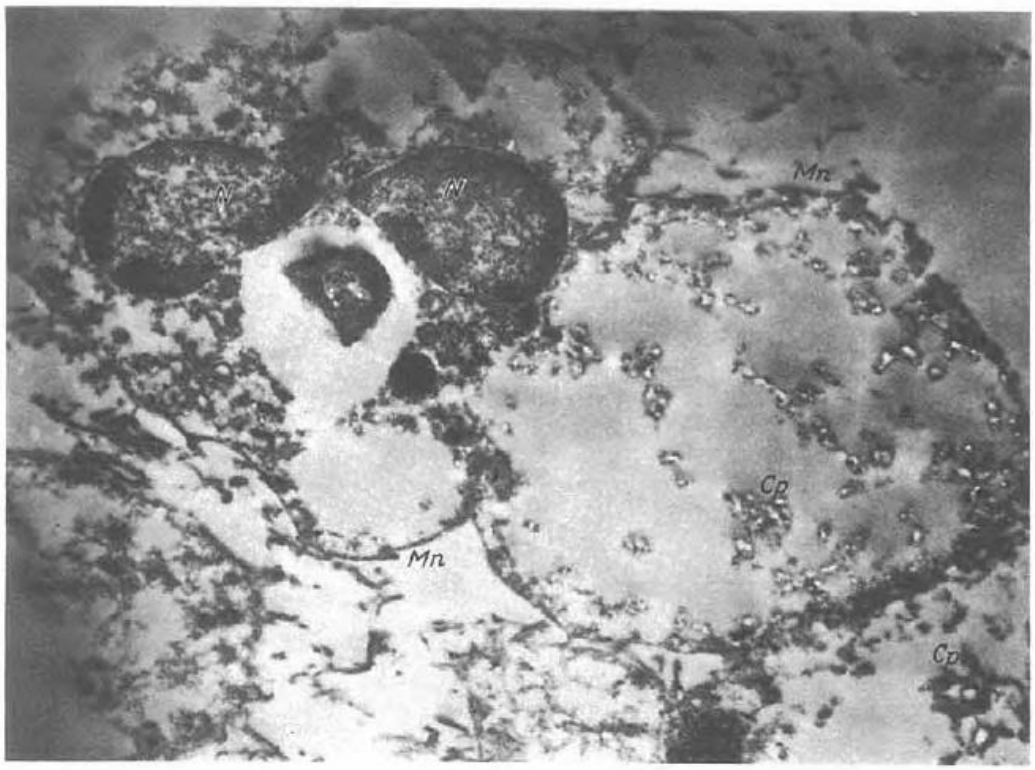


Fig. 208:

no-complex vasculitis, which, in contrast to the anaphylactoid reaction (type I), can cause and maintain lasting injuries to tissues. The intravasal antigen-antibody complexes clot and damage cellular constituents. Specially, aggregations of thrombocytes release substances damaging the vascular walls. Soluble immunocomplexes get into the elastica interna of the vascular walls or the basal membrane of the renal glomeruli (fig. 207). Here concentrated immunocomplexes bind complement, and the released anaphylatoxin C_{3a} may in addition affect the permeability and favour the formation of edema and vasodilation. This vicious circle is worsened by immigrating granulocytes with polymorphous nuclei, the lysosomal contents of which affect the vascular walls as their pH is low.

The inflammatory reaction subsides only after the elimination of the immunocomplexes. As the numbers of antigens grows steadily, the lack of antibodies will cause chronic diseases. Examples are «chronic glomerulonephritis» after infections with beta-hemolytic streptococci of group A and the extended alterations of tissue in Lupus erythematodes disseminatus.

Reaction of the retarded type

After preliminary sensitisation, certain antigens and haptenes elicit a retarded inflammatory reaction of the so-called «tuberculin type» . In this phenomenon, described by R. KOCH and

Tab. 20: Autoantibodies in human diseases (a fier Warna iz, 1979) Discas c Antibodies against % positive Immunolhryreoiditis Thyreoglobulin upto90 (Hashimoto) Microsomal thvroid antigen 100 Bordcr-cells 32 Primary ihyreotoxicosis TSH receptor of the 20-40 (long-acting thyroid slimulator thyroid cell (LATS1) with chronic atrophie gastnlis Border-cells 83 Idiopathic Addison s CytoplasmaticAgofthe NNRcells 50-70 Male infertility Spcrmaiozoa rare Mvasthenia gravis Skeleton-muscles 30-65 Thymus mvoid cells Acétylcholine receptor — Desmosomes of the prickle-cells up to 1 00 Lentil protein Basal membrane of the glomerulum capillaries Erythrocyte antigens (mostly Rh-antigens) Erythrocyte antigen (1-antigen) Erythrocyte antigen (P-antigen) 100 100 100 100 cold-haemoglobinuria Active chronic hepatitis Nucleoprotein 20 Mitochondrial antigens 25 Involuntary muscles 70 Primary biliarv cirrhosis Mitochondrial Ag 90 C olitis ulcerosu Mucopolysaccharide of the colon cells 50-100 Lupus crythematodes Nucleoproteins 100 DNA IgG (rheuma factor) 35 Erythrocyte antigens 15-20 Mixed connectivc-tissuc disease Exlractablc nuclear antigen (enA) IgG (rheuma lactor) 75 polvarthritis = rheumatoid polvarthritis Nucleoprotein 10 Sjdgren s svndrome IgG 75 Nucleoprotein 55 Thyroid gland 45 Epithelia of the salivary glands C. v. Pirquet, an immunological cytolysis is ai the beginning of the chain of reaction. Cellular immunoglobulins M respond, after another supply of antigens, with a cellular antigen-antibody reaction, which entails the instantaneous expiosion-like destruction of the cell (see fig. 1 56, 1 57, 208). In the tuberculin reaction, best explained of ail, a haptene i. e. the tuberculin (tuberculoprotein fraction) evokes this reaction. According to quantitative relations, vasculitis, which via the fibrinoid conversion raay even lead to necrosis, will develop. Vasculitis is characterized after 24-72 hours by a reddening and infiltration of mononuclear cells (lymphocytes, monocytes, epitheloid cells) round the damaged vessels. This process causes necrobiosis and the caséation in tuberculosis and other chronic diseases as mycosis, leprosy. 177

Tab. 20: **Autoantibodies in human diseases** (after WARNATZ, 1979)

Disease	Antibodies against	% positive
Immunothryreoiditis (HASHIMOTO)	Thyreoglobulin	up to 90
	Microsomal thyroid antigen	100
	Border-cells	32
Primary thyreotoxicosis (long-acting thyroid stimulator [LATS])	TSH receptor of the thyroid cell	20–40
Pernicious anaemia with chronic atrophic gastritis	Intrinsic factor	70
	Border-cells	83
Idiopathic Addison's disease	Cytoplasmatic Ag of the NNR cells	50–70
Male infertility	Spermatozoa	rare
Myasthenia gravis	Skeleton-muscles	30–65
	Thymus myoid cells	–
	Acetylcholine receptor	–
Pemphigus vulgaris	Desmosomes of the prickle-cells	up to 100
Phacogenous uveitis	Lentil protein	–
Goodpasture syndrome	Basal membrane of the glomerulum capillaries	100
Immunohaemolytic anaemia	Erythrocyte antigens (mostly Rh-antigens)	100
Cold-agglutinin disease	Erythrocyte antigen (I-antigen)	100
Paroxysmal cold-haemoglobinuria	Erythrocyte antigen (P-antigen)	100
Active chronic hepatitis	Nucleoprotein	20
	Mitochondrial antigens	25
	Involuntary muscles	70
Primary biliary cirrhosis	Mitochondrial Ag	90
Colitis ulcerosa	Mucopolysaccharide of the colon cells	50–100
Lupus erythematodes disseminatus acutus (SLE)	Nucleoproteins	100
	DNA	100
	IgG (rheuma factor)	35
	Erythrocyte antigens	15–20
Mixed connective-tissue disease	Extractable nuclear antigen (enA)	100
Primary chronic polyarthritis = rheumatoid polyarthritis	IgG (rheuma factor)	75
	Nucleoprotein	10
Sjögren's syndrome	IgG	75
	Nucleoprotein	55
	Thyroid gland	45
	Epithelia of the salivary glands	–

C. v. PIRQUET, an immunological cytolysis is at the beginning of the chain of reaction.

Cellular immunoglobulins M respond, after another supply of antigens, with a cellular antigen-antibody reaction, which entails the instantaneous explosion-like destruction of the cell (see fig. 156, 157, 208). In the tuberculin reaction, best explained of all, a haptene i. e. the tuberculin (tuberculoprotein fraction) evokes this reaction. According to quantitative relations, vasculitis, which via the fibrinoid conversion may even lead to necrosis, will develop. Vasculitis is characterized after 24–72 hours by a reddening and infiltration of mononuclear cells (lymphocytes, monocytes, epitheloid cells) round the damaged vessels. This process causes necrobiosis and the caseation in tuberculosis and other chronic diseases as mycosis, leprosy,

brucellosis, psiuacosis and infection of echinococci. The contact dermatitis and the contact eczema rely on a similar mechanism. Comnion denominator Plausible though this division into 4 types of réaction may appear, it ieaves many questions unanswered, many discrepancies remain dark. The common denominator of most of the reactions is the releasc of cellular contents by antigen-antibody relations. Intracellular substrates and enzymes, which hâve to perforai metabolic spécial tasks in ecological areas surrounded by membranes (such as enzymes in lysosomes, transport substrates în vesicles) are suddenly released and cause destruction of the reactive, broad surfaces of contact of the terminal vessels. The pH necessary for the biochcmicai functions within the spaces delimited by membranes are probably of décisive importance because, suddenly set free into the fluidstream, they can exert destruction by acid-alkaline corrosion. Different and spécifie though the causes of immune processes may be, the reactivities of the organism are quantitatively different, qualitatively virtually equal. They run form the reactive chain of biochemical lésions of the small vessels - vasodilation - increased permeabilitv - extravasation of fluids and cells from the vessels into the surrounding tissue. From this uniform primary process, the aspect of inflammation, various ciinical pictures develop by secondary processes, according to localization and quantitative conditions. Prophylaxie and therapy Owing to the non-specific, after ail, response of the body to specifically induced processes, prophylaxis and therapy use for ail forms of allergie reactions the same therapeutic princtples: (1) Withdravval of antigens (2) Blocking of antibodies (3) Inhibition of the inflammatory réaction. The essential data of practical use are stated intab. 19 and 21. Tab. 2! : Prophylaxis of anaphylactoid reactions espeeialiy by repeated administrations of heterologous foreign tissucs or sera 1 . 5 - S S min. before injection : single dose, corrcsponding to âge, of a) a glucocorticoid préparation (0.5- I mg/kgofbodyweiglnprednisolon) b) an antihimamin produci best of ail a combined préparation (e.g. a measuring spoon or i tabl. of celestamines) 2. Immcdiately after injection (implantation): a single dose (corrcsponding to âge) of a catecholamin by drops (Norntlral. Nor/ilim, Effortil, Arteneroi, or similar prep.) 178

brucellosis, psittacosis and infection of echinococci. The contact dermatitis and the contact eczema rely on a similar mechanism.

Common denominator

Plausible though this division into 4 types of reaction may appear, it leaves many questions unanswered, many discrepancies remain dark. The common denominator of most of the reactions is the release of cellular contents by antigen-antibody relations. Intracellular substrates and enzymes, which have to perform metabolic special tasks in ecological areas surrounded by membranes (such as enzymes in lysosomes, transport substrates in vesicles) are suddenly released and cause destruction of the reactive, broad surfaces of contact of the terminal vessels. The pH necessary for the biochemical functions within the spaces delimited by membranes are probably of decisive importance because, suddenly set free into the fluidstream, they can exert destruction by acid-alkaline corrosion.

Different and specific though the causes of immune processes may be, the reactivities of the organism are quantitatively different, qualitatively virtually equal. They run form the reactive chain of biochemical lesions of the small vessels – vasodilation – increased permeability – extravasation of fluids and cells from the vessels into the surrounding tissue. From this uniform primary process, the aspect of inflammation, various clinical pictures develop by secondary processes, according to localization and quantitative conditions.

Prophylaxis and therapy

Owing to the non-specific, after all, response of the body to specifically induced processes, prophylaxis and therapy use for all forms of allergic reactions the same therapeutic principles: (1) Withdrawal of antigens (2) Blocking of antibodies (3) Inhibition of the inflammatory reaction.

The essential data of practical use are stated in tab. 19 and 21.

Tab. 21: **Prophylaxis of anaphylactoid reactions especially by repeated administrations of heterologous foreign tissues or sera**

1. 5 – 15 min. before injection:
   single dose, corresponding to age, of
   a) a glucocorticoid preparation
      (0,5 – 1 mg/kg of bodyweight prednisolon)
   b) *an antihistamin product*
      best of all a combined preparation
      (e.g. a measuring spoon or 1 tabl. of celestamines)
2. Immediately after injection (implantation):
   a single dose (corresponding to age) of a catecholamin by drops (*Noradral, Norphen, Effortil,* Artenerol, or similar prep.)

CLINIC AND PRACTICE Cellular defects as guiding principle of the therapy Diagnosis and therapy in medicine hâve been and are réflexions of the momentary State ofknowledge. The diagnosis, in Tact, keeps better up with the theoreticai knowledge titan the therapy, which must usually, with difficulty and often over générations, fight forthe practicai conséquences of really progressive knowledge. The historié metamorphosis of occidental medicine ranges front the supematural abilities (loans) of C'heiron and Àsklepios to lhe molecular-biologicai details of our days - or front the Godpriest medicine of the inconceivable in antiquity to the bioiogy of atoms and molécules in the area of the no longer visible and no longer imaginable dimensions, Medical diagnosis approaches this ficld reluctantly, and the principes of therapy are stil! based upon the dimensions of the visible, controllable, objectively demonstrable. if possible measurable. The clinicai findings on the body, on the organs, on parts of organs (tissues) or products of organs (sécrétions), which must be rendered visible, constitute the outlincs of therapy. These comparatively rough proportions ncccssarily make the therapy symptomatic rather than causal. Tlte last sequelae of the long chnin of causes are followed up so as to eliminate them if possible, and the beginnings and connecting links are often difilcult to trace by scient i fie parameters and thus ill-suited to a therapy relying on controi and objectivity. We measure the immunoglobuiins and divide the States of a disense by these final products of a long process of cellular synthesis. and observe the retarded sequelae, not the causes. The metabolic diseuses are divided by groups of matériel, metabolic disturbances of proteins, lipoids, carbohydrates, instead of finding out whether the metabolism is disturbed in the mitochondria or ill-regulated in the ribosomes, inhibited in the cytomembranes ormisprogrammed already in the nucléus. If one submits to the cogent logic that every controi or miscontrol in the body must originate from a biochemical reaction from cells or cell organeiies. this origin of diseuse should be made the ther179

CLINIC AND PRACTICE

Cellular defects as guiding principle of the therapy

Diagnosis and therapy in medicine have been and are reflexions of the momentary state of knowledge. The diagnosis, in fact, keeps better up with the theoretical knowledge than the therapy, which must usually, with difficulty and often over generations, fight for the practical consequences of really progressive knowledge.

The historic metamorphosis of occidental medicine ranges from the supernatural abilities (loans) of Cheiron and Asklepios to the molecular-biological details of our days – or from the God-priest medicine of the inconceivable in antiquity to the biology of atoms and molecules in the area of the no longer visible and no longer imaginable dimensions. Medical diagnosis approaches this field reluctantly, and the principles of therapy are still based upon the dimensions of the visible, controllable, objectively demonstrable, if possible measurable. The clinical findings on the body, on the organs, on parts of organs (tissues) or products of organs (secretions), which must be rendered visible, constitute the outlines of therapy.

These comparatively rough proportions necessarily make the therapy symptomatic rather than causal. The last sequelae of the long chain of causes are followed up so as to eliminate them if possible, and the beginnings and connecting links are often difficult to trace by scientific parameters and thus ill-suited to a therapy relying on control and objectivity.

We measure the immunoglobulins and divide the states of a disease by these final products of a long process of cellular synthesis, and observe the retarded sequelae, not the causes. The metabolic diseases are divided by groups of material, metabolic disturbances of proteins, lipoids, carbohydrates, instead of finding out whether the metabolism is disturbed in the mitochondria or ill-regulated in the ribosomes, inhibited in the cytomembranes or misprogrammed already in the nucleus.

If one submits to the cogent logic that every control or miscontrol in the body must originate from a biochemical reaction from cells or cell organelles, this origin of disease should be made the ther-

causal tlierapy makc the subject of the considérations given hercafter. apeutic leitmotif where the origin is known. Possibilities and realities of a The diseases ofthe blood-forming System are usuallv divided under quantitative viewpoints - anemia/hyperglobulinemia; leukopenia/leukocytosis whicli direct the therapeulic tendencies automalically to the quantitative déviation; substitutions and destruction take place. As for anémia, a cogent relation to cellular and subceitular structures results hère already. The globin of the hemoglobin moleaile shows characteristic innute abnormaiities; 1 . Déviations within the rate of synthesis in one of the polypeptide chains of the hemoglobin molécule provoke lhalassemia. 2. Tissue defective through amino-acid, with an amino-acid substituted by another in the alpha-, beta-, gamma- or delta-chains (e.g. in sickle-eéll anémia/ fïg.297) or with an amino-acid lacking without substitution (e.g. in the hemoglobin M-Freiburg). 3. Disturbed sequence of amino-acids in the beta- and delta-chains provoking lepore hemoglobins and ihalassemia-like diseases. 13 abnormaiities in alpha-chains, 23 abnormaiities in beta-chains hâve been differentiated, 2 dozen are not yet différentiable. Anémia is the common resuit of the much differentiated abnormaiities; in part of the cases, the changed sequence of amino-acids reduces the stability of the hem-group of iron. Hemoglobin S and hemoglobin C in a reduced condition are less soluble than hemoglobin Ai ; when theoxygen saturation déclinés, crystals of hemoglobin will form, the shape of the érythrocytes changes to the sickle-cell phenomenon. The dispersion of the hemoglobin in the érythrocytes is disturbed in carriers of the hemoglobins C, E and in lhalassemia ; hemoglobin occurs chiefly in the center and periphery of the érythrocytes. The inorphologicat outcome is the target cells, the clinicai resuit is a reduced survival of the érythrocytes, hemolytic anémia. Innate or acquired insufficiencies or dépréssions of the hematopoïetictissues - thrombocyiopenia. leukopenia, anémia, paimiyeloparhia- hâve for décades corne under the therapeutic axiom of substitution. Here, too, it is advisable though only in part of the cases possible, to implant or transplant bone-marrow for causal stimulation instead of symptomatic substitution at the end of the chain. Immtm-imufjiciency - immun-depression Insufficient ïmmunity is identifïed serologically and immunochemically i.e. diagnosed by secondary findings (immunoglobulins in the sérum) or tertiary mechanisms (method of

précipitation, stimulation test). Of the division of primary immunoinsufficiencies estublished by the WHO-commiUee, ali are of cellular origin (tab. 13, 14). Whereas the therapy has hitherto been based upori the idea of substituting lacking products of synthesis, the causal attack on the sites of cellular origin is more logic and more promising. Since 180

apeutic leitmotif where the origin is known. Possibilities and realities of a causal therapy make the subject of the considerations given hereafter.

The diseases of the blood-forming system

are usually divided under quantitative viewpoints – anemia/hyperglobulinemia; leukopenia/leukocytosis – which direct the therapeutic tendencies automatically to the quantitative deviation; substitutions and destruction take place. As for anemia, a cogent relation to cellular and subcellular structures results here already.

The globin of the *hemoglobin molecule* shows characteristic innate abnormalities:

1. Deviations within the rate of synthesis in one of the polypeptide chains of the hemoglobin molecule provoke *thalassemia*.
2. Tissue defective through amino-acid, with an amino-acid substituted by another in the alpha-, beta-, gamma- or delta-chains (e.g. in *sickle-cell anemia*/fig. 297) or with an amino-acid lacking without substitution (e.g. in the *hemoglobin M-Freiburg*).
3. Disturbed sequence of amino-acids in the beta- and delta-chains provoking *lepore hemoglobins* and *thalassemia-like diseases*. 13 abnormalities in alpha-chains, 23 abnormalities in beta-chains have been differentiated, 2 dozen are not yet differentiable.

Anemia is the common result of the much differentiated abnormalities; in part of the cases, the changed sequence of amino-acids reduces the stability of the hem-group of iron. Hemoglobin S and hemoglobin C in a reduced condition are less soluble than hemoglobin A_1; when the oxygen saturation declines, crystals of hemoglobin will form, the shape of the erythrocytes changes to the sickle-cell phenomenon. The dispersion of the hemoglobin in the erythrocytes is disturbed in carriers of the hemoglobins C, E and in thalassemia; hemoglobin occurs chiefly in the center and periphery of the erythrocytes. The morphological outcome is the target cells, the clinical result is a reduced survival of the erythrocytes, hemolytic anemia.

Innate or acquired insufficiencies or depressions of the hematopoietic tissues – *thrombocytopenia, leukopenia, anemia, panmyelopathia* – have for decades come under the therapeutic axiom of substitution. Here, too, it is advisable though only in part of the cases possible, to implant or transplant bone-marrow for causal stimulation instead of symptomatic substitution at the end of the chain.

Immun-insufficiency – immun-depression

Insufficient immunity is identified serologically and immunochemically i.e. diagnosed by secondary findings (immunoglobulins in the serum) or tertiary mechanisms (method of precipitation, stimulation test). Of the division of primary immunoinsufficiencies established by the WHO-committee, all are of cellular origin (tab. 13, 14).

Whereas the therapy has hitherto been based upon the idea of substituting lacking products of synthesis, the causal attack on the sites of cellular origin is more logic and more promising. Since

insufficieneies of tissue and orguns are in question, u biologicul stimulation of the insufficient cellular units ought to be tried. Effective ways to the noi tissueidentical implantations of fêtai liver or thymus tissues via the HLA-îdentical transplantations of bone-marroware approached just reluctantly (tab. 14. fig. 205,206). The neuralgic point of these insufficiencies declared as cellular lies in the ribosomes of the endopiasmatic réticulum. The cause may be alone a false information of DNA - like in the hereditary and sex-Iinked fbrms - or originate on the way: r-RNA - m-RNA -* transfer RNA, or in the final Processing of the protein structure. As to the therapy, success can be anticipated for these ailments only if one does not rely on a substitution of the final products IgA, IgM and IgG but tries to repair the «manufacturing base». Equcil oiïgin - different sequences Let us consider the problems from anolher perspective. The manuals of medicine aiming at a systematizing order include clinieal aspects as e. g. enchondrai dysostosis, rtiucopolysaccharidosis, sphingolipidosis, disturbances of the glycoprotein metabolism, i. e. groups of ailments comprising a total of 22 weil defined nosologie pathological units in quite different chapters: disorders of the skeleton. metabolic diseuses. affections of the central nervous System. The symptomatological variety can be brought to a common denominator: lysosomal defects (see tab. 22). The lysosomes are cellular organelles serving vvilh theiroxyreductases and differentiated hydrolases for the rapid rebuilding and disintegration of superfluous structures; they play an important part in the quickly changing formations of embryonic and fêtai lii'e. As substrate is dammed up. storage cells with an extended cytoplasma space such as in Morbus Gaucher (fig. 209) grow, because the enzyme gluco-cerebrosidebeta-glucosidase is lacking. In mucopoiysaccharidosis, the sulphatases, iduronidases and glucoronidases of the lysosomes (see tab. 22) are déficient. The example of the relations betvveen lysosomes and circumscribed aspects explains the causal nexus between cell organelles, their contents and the somatic and spiritual influences (tab. 22, lysosomal diseuses). It appears that quite different clinieal aspects hâve a common topographie denominator, the lysosomes, and that the therapy must centre on this conditions. Similar statements apply also to other cell organelles, especially to the large nuraber of membraneous diseases. The clinieal aspects, however. ought to be treated in the clinieal chupters b e eau se only

the corrélation princip e br.s to be sliown. The Fabiy syndrome alone bas beet. pteked oui for an ex amp le -VJV Gaucher .oS>. spln.il

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.66% accurate

Tab. 22: Lysosomal diseases (genetic defects of lysosomal enzymes) Mucopolysaccharidoses • — Leading clinical symptoms Discasc (syndrome) Enzyme dcfeci Mciabolic disorder (affccicd substratc) Mucopolysaccharidosis I n-L-iduronidase Dcrmatan-sulphate (Pfaundlcr-Hurlcr-S.. Dysolosis multiplex, Hcparan sulphale Gargoylism) • Skcleton svmpwms - Slorage symptoms - Mental retardation. Disproportionate tianism, thoracolumbal gibbta. macrocephalic dyscephalia. typicalphysiognomyl«gargoyleface")hepatasplenomegalia. opacity of thecomea. sleadily inercasing backwardness <tf mental development Mucopolysaccharidosis II Iduronalc-sulphatasc Dcrmatan-sulphatc (Huntcr's syndrome) Heparan-sulphate • Symptoms similar to I, but milder. Skcleton changes and mental development impaired. Hepatosplenomegaly. no opacity af ihe cornea, defectlve hearing. Only malesex afflicietl. Mucopolysaccharidosis III Heparan N-sulphalase Heparan-sulphate (Sanfillipo-syndromc, (Hcparan-sulphamidase) Oligophrenia-polydystrophica) a-N-acciylglucosaminidase Subtype A Subtype B • Progressive mental réduction with disrurbed behaviottr, aggresstvttv Hypertrichosis: enlargement of tlte liver, no sptenomegaly. Mucopolysaccharidosis IV N-acciythexosamin-6 (Morquio-Brailsford-S) sulphatase * Disproportionate nattant due to platyspondylv. Projeaing sternum. Angular knecs. Normal mental development. Slight opacity of cornea. sometimes Itepatomegaly. Keraian-sulphate Chondroitin-6sulphate Mucopolysaccharidosis V a-L-iduronidase Dcrmatan-sulphatc (Ullrich-Scheic's discase) Heparan-sulphate • Moderate skcleton changes like type I and sliglner hepatosplenomegaly. Dense opacity af tlte cornea: normal mental development. Mucopolysaccharidosis VI N-acelyl-galactosamin-4-Dcrmatan-sulphatc (Marotcaux-Lamy’s s.) sulphatase {arylsulphatase B) Syndrome of lacking [l-glucuronidasc |)-glucuronidase Heparan-sulphate Chondroilin-lV-sulphate Chondroitin-VImucopolysaccharidosis sulphate • Intense nanism with chondrodysplasia-like proportions and. in certain ciratmstances, morquio-like changes ofilte spinal column. Hard fea turcs, hepatosplenomegaly, opacity of the cornea: normal intelligence. Sphingolipidosis GMi-gangliosidosis Galaciosidasc GMl-gangliosidcs (generalised gangliosidosis: pseudo-Hurier's Glycopeptides discase: Landing syndrome) Kcratan-sulphate • Hypotonia of muscles, motor

régression, netirological deftciencies. skcleton changes, in case disteaded
182

Tab. 22: **Lysosomal diseases (genetic defects of lysosomal enzymes)**
Mucopolysaccharidoses

• = *Leading clinical symptoms*

Disease (syndrome)	Enzyme defect	Metabolic disorder (affected substrate)
Mucopolysaccharidosis I (Pfaundler-Hurler-S., Dysotosis multiplex, Gargoylism)	α-L-iduronidase	Dermatan-sulphate Heparan sulphate
• *Skeleton symptoms – Storage symptoms – Mental retardation. Disproportionate nanism, thoracolumbal gibbus, macrocephalic dyscephalia, typical physiognomy («gargoyle face») hepatosplenomegalia, opacity of the cornea, steadily increasing backwardness of mental development*		
Mucopolysaccharidosis II (Hunter's syndrome)	Iduronate-sulphatase	Dermatan-sulphate Heparan-sulphate
• *Symptoms similar to I, but milder. Skeleton changes and mental development impaired. Hepatosplenomegaly, no opacity of the cornea, defective hearing. Only male sex afflicted.*		
Mucopolysaccharidosis III (Sanfillipo-syndrome, Oligophrenia-polydystrophica) Subtype A Subtype B	Heparan N-sulphatase (Heparan-sulphamidase) α-N-acetylglucosaminidase	Heparan-sulphate
• *Progressive mental reduction with disturbed behaviour, aggressivity Hypertrichosis; enlargement of the liver, no splenomegaly.*		
Mucopolysaccharidosis IV (Morquio-Brailsford-S)	N-acetylhexosamin-6 sulphatase	Keratan-sulphate Chondroitin-6-sulphate
• *Disproportionate nanism due to platyspondyly. Projecting sternum. Angular knees. Normal mental development. Slight opacity of cornea, sometimes hepatomegaly.*		
Mucopolysaccharidosis V (Ullrich-Scheie's disease)	α-L-iduronidase	Dermatan-sulphate Heparan-sulphate
• *Moderate skeleton changes like type I and slighter hepatosplenomegaly. Dense opacity of the cornea; normal mental development. Multiple articular contractions*		
Mucopolysaccharidosis VI (Maroteaux-Lamy's s.) Syndrome of lacking β-glucuronidase	N-acetyl-galactosamin-4-sulphatase (arylsulphatase B) β-glucuronidase	Dermatan-sulphate Heparan-sulphate
Chondroitin-IV-sulphate mucopolysaccharidosis		Chondroitin-VI-sulphate
• *Intense nanism with chondrodysplasia-like proportions and, in certain circumstances, morquio-like changes of the spinal column. Hard features, hepatosplenomegaly, opacity of the cornea; normal intelligence.*		

Sphingolipidosis

GM_1-gangliosidosis (generalised gangliosidosis; pseudo-Hurler's disease; Landing syndrome)	Galactosidase	GM_1-gangliosides Glycopeptides Keratan-sulphate
• *Hypotonia of muscles, motor regression, neurological deficiencies, skeleton changes, in case distended abdomen.*		

The text on this page is estimated to be only 19.78% accurate

I Jisease (syndrome) Enzyme del'cci M embolie disorder (affectcd substrats') GM;-gangliosidosis ll-N-acetylhexosamimdàse A AGM;-gangliosidcs (Tay-Saehs" disea.se, juvénile forrn) • l'svehomoior retarda lion. limitetl moiiliiy a) joints. He/uttosplcmmiegaly: red muetdor spots tW"„of rite ca.sesi Maaagbssy. gingirahyperphsia: course phrshgnomy. l'UCimllsed lymphomes. SanliolT s syndrome (l-N-acclylhcxosamimdase GM ,-gaiiglioside (Tay-Sachs'-O-variani 1 Globosides • Simone ofgunglitmdes in llw hrttin i vil h progredient dejicieneies. Morbus KK.sliIil GM;-ganglioside-|i-Nacetylgalactosidasc Galaclo-cerebroside |)-gaiaciosidasc «Slinvly progredient eiievplialitis» • (erehrol-tlcgenerntire symptoms with .tccm'.r. ••Sbnrly progredieni enceplmlitis». lieginning in ihe eurty infuncy GMrgangliosidcs Galactosylecramidc: galaelosylsphingosin monogalaclosyldiglyccride Morbus GAUC HER Gluco-cercbroside-|l- Glucosylccramide glucosidasc • Twojorms. Intaniilejbmi mV/i moderne liepuiospleumnegoly. merettsing bulhar ikfuicncics •tiysphugitt. xlrobism. opisthotonusn normal. fundi Allait lorin: splcnamegaly mure dislinçl llum lieputamegalr. " llvperxplemxin " . Icahnpenut. haemnrrhages. Changes af lames i Verdies ' necrmist. tmieiilar tlisorders. Morbus EAHRY tr-galaeiosidase Trihexosylceramide: (ecratnidc-trilicxosidase) digalaclosylecrumide • Angiokerawnta çarporis diffustim : comea-dysiropliy : airdiorusailar, rénal degenerution. Mctachromatic Ccrebrosido-suJphaiase Sulphatîdcs leukodysirophy (arylsuiphaiasc A! Steadily mmasmg mental retardation. Oeath maxlly till llle I llth year. Disturbance ni rite sltuomamr development in early injancy utilh imiscular hypertonia. hyperrejlcxiu. Musetdur otrophr withgrmving merdremento/peripheral noms. spceially in the hiver exireiniries. Lack ol polysulphatase Aryl.sulphaia.scs A. B. C Slcrol-sulphatascs Mucopolysaccbaride sulplt. Morbus N I I M AN N-PICK Spltingomyclinasc Sphingomyelin -I elrnictd vanunts: A Serions reitirtlotion of development, considérable hepatosplcnoniegaly. macula degenerution ta hliiulness. Death m thelirxt imyears 11. Siornge witlwut invotvemem oj /.NS < ' Mou jrcqocnt jortn. manifestation in laie injancy. survivais -bvears. Progredient siaiomoior and mental de/ieiencies. I) Manilestntion in rnid-chiltlhnod. suniral till 2nd décodé oflife Morbus KARBER Ccramidase Ccramidcs * Ueddvnetl emaneims mules ta platpies.

swelling and rigidité af rite oxtrenrilies. Dysphoniu. Une m température. Arrictdar. cérébral and eardtnptdmnnal symptôme possible. 183

Disease (syndrome)	Enzyme defect	Metabolic disorder (affected substrate)
GM_2-gangliosidosis (Tay-Sachs' disease, juvenile form)	β-N-acetylhexosaminidase A	AGM_2-gangliosides
• *Psychomotor retardation, limited motility of joints. Hepatosplenomegaly; red macular spots (50% of the cases) Macroglossy, gingivahyperplasia; coarse physiognomy. Vacuolised lymphocytes.*		
Sanhoff's syndrome (Tay-Sachs'-O-variant)	β-N-acetylhexosaminidase	GM_2-ganglioside Globosides
• *Storage of gangliosides in the brain with progredient deficiencies.*		
AB-variant	GM_2-ganglioside-β-N-acetylgalactosidase	GM_2-gangliosides
Morbus KRABBE	Galacto-cerebroside β-galactosidase	Galactosylceramide; galactosylsphingosin monogalactosyl-diglyceride
«Slowly progredient encephalitis»		
• *Cerebral-degenerative symptoms with seizures. «Slowly progredient encephalitis». Beginning in the early infancy.*		
Morbus GAUCHER	Gluco-cerebroside-β-glucosidase	Glucosylceramide
• *Two forms: Infantile form with moderate hepatosplenomegaly, increasing bulbar deficiencies (dysphagia, strabism, opisthotonus); normal fundi Adult form: splenomegaly more distinct than hepatomegaly. «Hypersplenism»: leukopenia, haemorrhages. Changes of bones (Perthes' necrosis), articular disorders.*		
Morbus FABRY	α-galactosidase (ceramide-trihexosidase)	Trihexosylceramide; digalactosylceramide
• *Angiokeratoma corporis diffusum; cornea-dystrophy; cardiovascular, renal degeneration.*		
Metachromatic leukodystrophy	Cerebroside-sulphatase (arylsulphatase A)	Sulphatides
• *Steadily increasing mental retardation. Death mostly till the 10th year. Disturbance of the statomotor development in early infancy with muscular hypertonia, hyperreflexia. Muscular atrophy with growing involvement of peripheral nerves, specially in the lower extremities.*		
Lack of polysulphatase	Arylsulphatases A, B, C Sterol-sulphatases Mucopolysaccharide sulph.	Sulphatides Mucopoly-saccharides Sterol-sulphates
Morbus NIEMANN-PICK	Sphingomyelinase	Sphingomyelin
• *4 clinical variants:* *A. Serious retardation of development, considerable hepatosplenomegaly, macula degeneration to blindness. Death in the first two years* *B. Storage without involvement of ZNS.* *C. Most frequent form, manifestation in late infancy, survival 3 – 6 years. Progredient statomotor and mental deficiencies.* *D. Manifestation in mid-childhood, survival till 2nd decade of life*		
Morbus FARBER	Ceramidase	Ceramides
• *Reddened cutaneous nodes to plaques, swelling and rigidity of the extremities. Dysphonia. Rise in temperature. Articular, cerebral and cardiopulmonal symptoms possible.*		

The text on this page is estimated to be only 26.42% accurate

Diseuse (syndrome) Enzyme defect Mctabolic disorder (affeeted snbstrate) Disorders of the gtycoprotein metaboîism Mtcosidosis «-L-fucosidnsc Glycoprotem fragments Glycolipids ■ Hypotonie , resulling in spastic telraplegia atulgrmfiitg décérébration rigidité. Frequent infections of lise respiratnry passages, hyperhidrosis, cardiamegaiy. Itnrter-like phenotype, deaih nutsily hej'otvihe ôiliyear. Mannosidosis «-mannosidasc Giycoprotein fragments • Mnscular Inpotwua, hepalmplvnomeguly. opaeity oftlie Ions, abnormal Imne-stiiirture. vttatolisetl lymphocytes, acenmitltiied infections of the respiratvry passages. Hurler-like phenotype. A s pu rtylglycos iim i n uria Aspartylgl ticosyl ami nase Mental retardation, npaaty of the lens, liepatoniegaly Changes of hottes like in nutcopolysaccharidosis. Aspartyl-2-decwy2-acctamidoglueosylamm Laekof|i-xy!osiduse [i-xylosidase Xyiosc • Mental returdtttion, spusm, vomiting, récurrent infections ofthe respiratory passages. Further lysosomai enzymatic del'ects Pnmpe's diseuse o-giucosidasc Glyeogen • 2 f omis: infantile and adttll fartas (ieneralised glycogcnosh ; mniiting. anorexia. dystmphy, cttrdioniegaiy with dyspnoea and cyanosis. Storage nutsily in muscles. Hier and nenous System. Infantile f arm tdeath wiihm the Istycar Morbus WOLMAN Lack ofacid phosphatase Acid lipasc Acid phosphatase Choicsterol-cstcr Triglycérides Hepotospleiionicgtdy, hlmvn-mtt abdomen, amtemia. vacuolisation a f lymphocytes: no ZNSycyniptoiiis! Vomiting. diarrhea. Adrenal calcination. Death front inanition within the Jirst d years. Fabry’s disease (Angiokcraioma corporis diffusum universale. Faiiky, 1898; referred co also as Ri J l TEit - Po m P ü N- Wy E K s syndrome (1939) aller the discoverers of the relations to participations of inner organs.) The X-chromosomal inheritable enzymopalhy of lysosomai localisation is accompatiied by storage of trihexosylcerumide through lack of alpha-galactosidase. Intarsia-like deposits of livid to blackish colour occur in the skin and mucosac. Paraesthesia, rheumatoid pain, subsidence of mental power, cardiovaso-renal symptoms (edema, dilatation of the heart, rénal insufficiency)undocular symptoms (ampoule-like conjunctival 184

Disease (syndrome)	Enzyme defect	Metabolic disorder (affected substrate)

Disorders of the glycoprotein metabolism

Fucosidosis	α-L-fucosidase	Glycoprotein fragments Glycolipids
• *Hypotonia, resulting in spastic tetraplegia and growing decerebration rigidity. Frequent infections of the respiratory passages, hyperhidrosis, cardiomegaly. Hurler-like phenotype, death mostly before the 6th year.*		
Mannosidosis	α-mannosidase	Glycoprotein fragments
• *Muscular hypotonia, hepatosplenomegaly, opacity of the lens, abnormal bone-structure, vacuolised lymphocytes, accumulated infections of the respiratory passages, Hurler-like phenotype.*		
Aspartylglycosaminuria	Aspartylglucosylaminase	Aspartyl-2-deoxy-2-acetamido-glucosylamin
• *Mental retardation, opacity of the lens, hepatomegaly Changes of bones like in mucopolysaccharidosis.*		
Lack of β-xylosidase	β-xylosidase	Xylose
• *Mental retardation, spasm, vomiting, recurrent infections of the respiratory passages.*		

Further lysosomal enzymatic defects

Pompe's disease	α-glucosidase	Glycogen
• *2 forms: infantile and adult forms Generalised glycogenosis: vomiting, anorexia, dystrophy, cardiomegaly with dyspnoea and cyanosis. Storage mostly in muscles, liver and nervous system. Infantile form: death within the 1st year*		
Morbus WOLMAN	Acid lipase	Cholesterol-ester Triglycerides
Lack of acid phosphatase	Acid phosphatase	
• *Hepatosplenomegaly, blown-out abdomen, anaemia, vacuolisation of lymphocytes; no ZNS-symptoms! Vomiting, diarrhea. Adrenal calcination. Death from inanition within the first 4 years.*		

Fabry's disease

(Angiokeratoma corporis diffusum universale, FABRY, 1898; referred to also as RUITER-POMPEN-WYERS syndrome (1939) after the discoverers of the relations to participations of inner organs.)

The X-chromosomal inheritable enzymopathy of lysosomal localisation is accompanied by storage of trihexosylceramide through lack of alpha-galactosidase. Intarsia-like deposits of livid to blackish colour occur in the skin and mucosae. Paraesthesia, rheumatoid pain, subsidence of mental power, cardiovaso-renal symptoms (edema, dilatation of the heart, renal insufficiency) and ocular symptoms (ampoule-like conjunctival

veins, Tortuosilas vsisorum retinae, spotlike opacity ol' the cornea) indicatc the extended deposits. This ailment occurs ehiefly in (lie male ses. The prognosis, scrious especially ir kidneys and eyes are involved. seems to lie influenced with a longer lastingelïect by implantation of Pelai liver cells (Touraine I.L. et al., 1979) thnn by other measures such as transplantation ol'kidneys, steroid hormones or azothioprines. The authors discuss a «colonization» ol' lysosomal enzymes. Membrane dysfunctions Membranes are cell organelles sepurating ecological spaces, on the one hand, and assuring the necessary exchange of material and fluids, on the other hand. This is ePPected by a strucLure oP 3 lipophile and hydrophile layers, an accordion-like elasticity, a spécial outPit of enzymes and the apparatus for ihe transport ol'ions, with calcium/magnesium and sodium/polassium tuking a key-position. Membrane defects and dysfunctions inelude pathological units of ail âge groups: I . innate metabolic disturbances : 3. Acquired membrane dysfunctions; 3. Responsibility for the control of immunoiogical idemily. Arty body-cell can hâve membrane dysfunctions if it is supposed that the érythrocytes without nucléus hâve the properties ofblood-groups in their membranes. In pathology, the membranes in [lie kidneys, in the lungs and in the gastrointestinal tract are of grealer imporlance because metabolic processes essenliai forthecontinuanccin lifetake place. The innate defects of the renaPtubuha epithelia cause aspects characterized by an increased loss of substrate through the urine, on the one hand, and by a eorresponding lack of substrates in the body, on the other hand: amino-ucids are secreted in the urine selectively or generally, the excrétion of protein and sugar increases. The organisai lacks thèse substances specially in the period of growth, which causes delays of growth and panly serions rickets-like changes of the skeleton. Acquired nephrosîs is accounted for by a similar loss of membrane function. In most of the chronie rénal disorders, the changes of the basal membrane and ol the tubulus apparatus are the essentiel pathological déviations. An improper outfit of enzymes in the intestinal epithelia same as cases oflacking disaccharase or of intolérance to fructose cause delay of growth and émaciation just as immunological alterations of the intestinal epithelia in allergies to cosv's milk, egg, fish and other nutritive allergens. A décisive part in the aging proccss of the lissues is

uscribed also to the rigidity, thickening and loss of functions of the cell membranes connected therewith. 185

veins, Tortuositas vasorum retinae, spot-like opacity of the cornea) indicate the extended deposits. This ailment occurs chiefly in the male sex.

The prognosis, serious especially if kidneys and eyes are involved, seems to be influenced with a longer lasting effect by implantation of fetal liver cells (TOURAINE L. L. et al., 1979) than by other measures such as transplantation of kidneys, steroid hormones or azothioprines. The authors discuss a «colonization» of lysosomal enzymes.

Membrane dysfunctions

Membranes are cell organelles separating ecological spaces, on the one hand, and assuring the necessary exchange of material and fluids, on the other hand. This is effected by a structure of 3 lipophile and hydrophile layers, an accordion-like elasticity, a special outfit of enzymes and the apparatus for the transport of ions, with calcium/magnesium and sodium/potassium taking a key-position.

Membrane defects and dysfunctions include pathological units of all age groups:

1. Innate metabolic disturbances;
2. Acquired membrane dysfunctions;
3. Responsibility for the control of immunological identity.

Any body-cell can have membrane dysfunctions if it is supposed that the erythrocytes without nucleus have the properties of blood-groups in their membranes. In pathology, the membranes in the kidneys, in the lungs and in the gastrointestinal tract are of greater importance because metabolic processes essential for the continuance in life take place.

The innate defects of the *renal-tubulus epithelia* cause aspects characterized by an increased loss of substrate through the urine, on the one hand, and by a corresponding lack of substrates in the body, on the other hand: amino-acids are secreted in the urine selectively or generally, the excretion of protein and sugar increases. The organism lacks these substances specially in the period of growth, which causes delays of growth and partly serious rickets-like changes of the skeleton.

Acquired nephrosis is accounted for by a similar loss of membrane function. In most of the chronic renal disorders, the changes of the basal membrane and of the tubulus apparatus are the essential pathological deviations.

An improper outfit of enzymes in the intestinal epithelia same as cases of lacking disaccharase or of intolerance to fructose cause delay of growth and emaciation just as immunological alterations of the intestinal epithelia in allergies to cow's milk, egg, fish and other nutritive allergens.

A decisive part in the aging process of the tissues is ascribed also to the rigidity, thickening and loss of functions of the cell membranes connected therewith.

Clinical principles Cell therapy as biomédical fimdamenlal concept h rom the preceding chapters on the principles and experimental studies on cell therapy it appears lhat this therapeuLic trend is far better lounded both theoretically and experimentailv than many othcr fonns of therapy, and that the assertion that it «lacks scientifîc signillcance» can be explained only with the absence of corresponding expérience and knowledge of literaturc. The question whether clinic and practice hâve becn equally verified and substantiated cannot bc affirmed and substantiated unrcstrictediy in spite of 4-5 million patients treated already with cell therapy. This is due chiefly to the insufficient documentation of the results obtained muinly in the practice so that knowledge iransmittcd by word of mouth and by individual expérience rallier than a systcmalology suited to serve for science has been devcloped. Questions like the dose of the implanted quantifies, number of the tissées to choose. intervals of implantations can not be answered free from contradiction - wliich no doubt is true for many biological methods. The following chapters try tosystematize the clinical questions: owing to the situation described above they must be a side by side of «hard». clinically signiflcant data and faets and casuislic individual results (individual expérience). First, a general introduction on technique. indications, basic tests and sideeffects is given, then the clinic is subdivîded aller the 4 indications crystallizing from the variety of applications : / imiatedysj 'mictions of organs andorgank Systems: il pathological dysfunetions of organs and organic Systems: /// impa iredj it fictions of organs. organic Systems and ofthe whole orgatmm as a resuit ofageing processes : / V concomitant therapy oftumours. «Cell therapy» is a biological form of therapy. It is defined as an injectionimplantation of fêtai or juvénile cells and tissular particles in physiological solutions. As a matter of principle, it must be pointed oui that cell therapy like any other medical trend should be part of a comprehensive wholistic concept. Than more this therapy with biological components is embedded inlo a number of neccssary concomitant measures. than more convincing the effect will be. The opinion often expressed formerly that «if cell therapy then nolhingelse beside it» has never been founded and cannot be juslified in the apodictic postulats. Of course, supporting procedures oughl to hc used - not such of contrarv action. It is of minor value to apply sonie hundreds of mg (1 00-400) of fêtai tissuc for reconstruction of

defective tissues. and to administer at the sanie time antagonistic tissue-destroying drugs by grams or kilogramms. It must be emphasized that cytostatics, anticonvulsives, a few antibiotics and eleclromagnetic short wave radiations counteract the constructive principle of cell therapy as they destroy structures. Except these groups and narcotics, however. there are hardly any other médicaments that, if necessary, could not be used as concomitant remédiés. Cell therapy slioidd in ail cases be the constructive part of a medico-hiological therapeutic general concept.

Clinical principles

Cell therapy as biomedical fundamental concept

From the preceding chapters on the principles and experimental studies on cell therapy it appears that this therapeutic trend is far better founded both theoretically and experimentally than many other forms of therapy, and that the assertion that it «lacks scientific significance» can be explained only with the absence of corresponding experience and knowledge of literature.

The question whether clinic and practice have been equally verified and substantiated cannot be affirmed and substantiated unrestrictedly in spite of 4–5 million patients treated already with cell therapy. This is due chiefly to the insufficient documentation of the results obtained mainly in the practice so that knowledge transmitted by word of mouth and by individual experience rather than a systematology suited to serve for science has been developed. Questions like the dose of the implanted quantities, number of the tissues to choose, intervals of implantations can not be answered free from contradiction – which no doubt is true for many biological methods.

The following chapters try to systematize the clinical questions; owing to the situation described above they must be a side by side of «hard», clinically significant data and facts and casuistic individual results (individual experience).

First, a general introduction on technique, indications, basic tests and side-effects is given, then the clinic is subdivided after the 4 indications crystallizing from the variety of applications:

I innate dysfunctions of organs and organic systems;

II pathological dysfunctions of organs and organic systems;

III impaired functions of organs, organic systems and of the whole organism as a result of ageing processes;

IV concomitant therapy of tumours.

«Cell therapy» is a biological form of therapy. It is defined as an injection-implantation of fetal or juvenile cells and tissular particles in physiological solutions.

As a matter of principle, it must be pointed out that cell therapy like any other medical trend should be part of a comprehensive wholistic concept. Than more this therapy with biological components is embedded into a number of necessary concomitant measures, than more convincing the effect will be.

The opinion often expressed formerly that «if cell therapy then nothing else beside it» has never been founded and cannot be justified in the apodictic postulate. Of course, supporting procedures ought to be used – not such of contrary action. It is of minor value to apply some hundreds of mg (100–400) of fetal tissue for reconstruction of defective tissues, and to administer at the same time antagonistic tissue-destroying drugs by grams or kilogramms. It must be emphasized that cytostatics, anticonvulsives, a few antibiotics and electromagnetic short wave radiations counteract the constructive principle of cell therapy as they destroy structures. Except these groups and narcotics, however, there are hardly any other medicaments that, if necessary, could not be used as concomitant remedies.

Cell therapy should in all cases be the constructive part of a medico-biological therapeutic general concept.

Under this aspect, the do cto r using cell therapy must proeeed on a broader base than usually. Tlie purpose of therapy is noi to remove a conspicuous symptom but the élimination of the cause of the symptom. In other words, not only the affected organ, the entire comptes of régulations of the organ should be taken into account also. Choosing the t issues indicated in an individual case i.s an art in the strictes! sensé of the word. which requires a deep insight into the hiolagical general condition of an affected body. The effect of cell therapy dépends not only on the sélection of the proper tissue but also on the body's demand for the substrates and enzymes offered. Where lherc arc no defective structures or want of enzymes, biological components can neither be built in nor take effect. The demand for biological structures and enzymes is a presttpposition for the effect. Preliminary tests By extensive preliminary tests lhe doetor should a) gain a detailed picture of the individual clinical aspect, and b) l'ind out any possible risks of side-efl'ccts. Il is of less importance to establish an exactly defined schcmc oflaboratory data than to curry out the necessarv clinical and biochemical lests relating to âge, ses, and discase. These tests differ from each other according to whether a child with infantile cérébral paresis or a potencv problem in a middle-aged patient or loss of vitality in old age are in question. It is essential a) to exclude acute infections, especially such of the res pi ratory tract, and b) to treat chronic infections (olitis, mastoidilis, tonsillitis. sinusitis, choiecystitis, pyëlonephriiis). Useful, if possible, is the knowledge of complément factors and of the IgF levé! as immunologic.il sidc-cffects may occur on this base. The detailed biological general aspect (State of the illness. vitality status) is necessary because from this assessment primarly cell-type sélection and concomitant thérapies adjusted lo the individual situation of life can be derived. On the other hand. it does not promise an optimal therapy to rely only on a clinical guiding symptom or on striking laboratory findings. Besides the reasonabie therapy. the preliminary test has the purpose lo prevent avoidable risks. The injection-implantations are followed within the first. general ly 2-3 but also even 7 days by a stress on the body, which is due (o the high metabolic function of disintegraling and transporting the implanted tissues. Whereas an organism capable of bearing stress expériences this phase of stress objeclively as an agreeable fatigue or lassitude, the stress on an already straîned organism may provoke unwelcome side-effects. Three slarling

conditions must be taken into account: a) Infectious stress by acute bacterial and virât infections, or stressing chronic infections. In either condition, the implantation may strain the reactivity of the body beyond the cxpectcd limit ol'stress. High blood sédimentation. high complément titres, high IgEorthe proolof spécifie tissuiar amibodies give valuable contraindications. b) The organism is stressed (exhausted) by the basic diseuse to such an extern that its reacting mechanisms -espe187

Under this aspect, the doctor using cell therapy must proceed on a broader base than usually. The purpose of therapy is not to remove a conspicuous symptom but the elimination of the cause of the symptom. In other words, not only the affected organ, the entire complex of regulations of the organ should be taken into account also.

Choosing the tissues indicated in an individual case is an art in the strictest sense of the word, which requires a deep insight into the biological general condition of an affected body.

The effect of cell therapy depends not only on the selection of the proper tissue but also on the body's demand for the substrates and enzymes offered. Where there are no defective structures or want of enzymes, biological components can neither be built in nor take effect.

The demand for biological structures and enzymes is a presupposition for the effect.

Preliminary tests

By extensive preliminary tests the doctor should

a) gain a detailed picture of the individual clinical aspect, and
b) find out any possible risks of side-effects.

It is of less importance to establish an exactly defined scheme of laboratory data than to carry out the necessary clinical and biochemical tests relating to age, sex, and disease. These tests differ from each other according to whether a child with infantile cerebral paresis or a potency problem in a middle-aged patient or loss of vitality in old age are in question.

It is essential

a) to exclude acute infections, especially such of the respiratory tract, and
b) to treat chronic infections (otitis, mastoiditis, tonsillitis, sinusitis, cholecystitis, pyelonephritis).

Useful, if possible, is the knowledge of complement factors and of the IgE level as immunological side-effects may occur on this base.

The detailed biological general aspect (state of the illness, vitality status) is necessary because from this assessment primarly cell-type selection and concomitant therapies adjusted to the individual situation of life can be derived. On the other hand, it does not promise an optimal therapy to rely only on a clinical guiding symptom or on striking laboratory findings.

Besides the reasonable therapy, the preliminary test has the purpose to prevent avoidable risks. The injection-implantations are followed within the first, generally 2–3 but also even 7 days by a stress on the body, which is due to the high metabolic function of disintegrating and transporting the implanted tissues. Whereas an organism capable of bearing stress experiences this phase of stress objectively as an agreeable fatigue or lassitude, the stress on an already strained organism may provoke unwelcome side-effects. Three starting conditions must be taken into account:

a) Infectious stress by acute bacterial and viral infections, or stressing chronic infections. In either condition, the implantation may strain the reactivity of the body beyond the expected limit of stress. High blood sedimentation, high complement titres, high IgE or the proof of specific tissular antibodies give valuable contraindications.

b) The organism is stressed (exhausted) by the basic disease to such an extent that its reacting mechanisms – espe-

cially lhe reaciiviiies of the adrenal glands and of lhe hypothalamus/diencephulie sysiem- are redueed enough to allow a stronger influence ol'lhe «physiological» general elTects of the stressing phase. Then the lassitude is frcquenlly felt as an unwelcome side-effect. :i In patients of advanced âge, lhe conditions of vessets and blood circulation at the site of injection hâve often heen worsened by degenerations of vessels to such an extern thaï the absorption and removal of the iraplanted inaterial are impaired and intensive local reactions may occur. The same conditions appiy to diabelics advanced in years and patients sufl'ering front chronic hypertension, ïn ait situations mentioned, it nutst be Ibund out whether ornot a cell therapy is i'easible. This question should be analysed critically as the stressing factors are high and cell therapy remains often the onlv possible therapentic alternative. The decision lies between the extrêmes «no treatment becausc risk is high and perhaps notjustifïed» and «the higher risk must be taken in order to try and stop the fatal course of the diseuse» ; ntoreover. prccautionary mcasures are indispensable. Precuutionary measures Cell therapy requires perfectly stérile working as a generally necessary tneasure. The implant is tissue tliat, aller resuspension, forms a substratum favourable l'or ingested microorganisms and those already existing in the body. The technical equipment and disinfcciion of the skin must be perfect, but bacterial or mycoliedisseminaling focuses cannât be excluded safely. Technical equipment The technical equipment (injection syringes, needles) must bc sterilized immediately befbrc use unless disposable articles in commercial packingsareused. Wing canules offer the ad va nlage of bélier hundling when the syringe is changed i. e. they can be operated without touching the nozzle of the canule; on the otlrer hand, there is the disadvantage that the métal cyünder of the ncedle is usually thicker. The disinfection ofthe skin ai the site of injection ought to be double. Primarily, a sufficient area ofthe skin should be disinfected with a préparation containiug iodine or an iodine substitute. Al'ter at least one minute of action lhe iodine must be cleaned away front lhe site with alcohol or ether. Ucsides the double disinfection, this method avoids traces of iodine getting into the body through the prick of injection and causing allergies. Disinfection with alcohol or ether alone -benzene should not bc used- is not sufficient as the bactericidal effect of these agents cannot set in before the lapse of several minutes whereas the inlerval between the

disinfection and injection uses to be sliorter, Before the injection, the site must be dried with a stérile muslin tampon so as to avoid the pénétration of even traces

cially the reactivities of the adrenal glands and of the hypothalamus/diencephalic system– are reduced enough to allow a stronger influence of the «physiological» general effects of the stressing phase. Then the lassitude is frequently felt as an unwelcome side-effect.

c) In patients of advanced age, the conditions of vessels and blood circulation at the site of injection have often been worsened by degenerations of vessels to such an extent that the absorption and removal of the implanted material are impaired and intensive local reactions may occur. The same conditions apply to diabetics advanced in years and patients suffering from chronic hypertension.

In all situations mentioned, it must be found out whether or not a cell therapy is feasible. This question should be analysed critically as the stressing factors are high and

cell therapy remains often the only possible therapeutic alternative.

The decision lies between the extremes «no treatment because risk is high and perhaps not justified» and «the higher risk must be taken in order to try and stop the fatal course of the disease» ; moreover, precautionary measures are indispensable.

Precautionary measures

Cell therapy requires perfectly sterile working as a generally necessary measure. The implant is tissue that, after resuspension, forms a substratum favourable for ingested microorganisms and those already existing in the body. The technical equipment and disinfection of the skin must be perfect, but bacterial or mycotic disseminating focuses cannot be excluded safely.

Technical equipment

The technical equipment (injection syringes, needles) must be sterilized immediately before use unless disposable articles in commercial packings are used. Wing canules offer the advantage of better handling when the syringe is changed i. e. they can be operated without touching the nozzle of the canule; on the other hand, there is the disadvantage that the metal cylinder of the needle is usually thicker.

The disinfection of the skin

at the site of injection ought to be double. Primarily, a sufficient area of the skin should be disinfected with a preparation containing iodine or an iodine substitute. After at least one minute of action the iodine must be cleaned away from the site with alcohol or ether. Besides the double disinfection, this method avoids traces of iodine getting into the body through the prick of injection and causing allergies. Disinfection with alcohol or ether alone –benzene should not be used– is not sufficient as the bactericidal effect of these agents cannot set in before the lapse of several minutes whereas the interval between the disinfection and injection uses to be shorter. Before the injection, the site must be dried with a sterile muslin tampon so as to avoid the penetration of even traces

of alcohol or ether through the puncturechannel. Âfter the injection, lhe puncture chnnnci must be covcred for 3 days with an adiiesive tape to bar the invasion of germs. As the injections are preferably applied to the gluteal région, this subséquent measure is necessary specially for patients with insuiïieienl hygiène. Among these persons are disabled children and persons advanced in years, for whom a contact of the site of injection with urine or faeces cannot be excluded. Consequently, the protective tape must be renewed after every bath on the ftrst three days following the injections. Immunological precautionary measures The complexity of the immunological p ro cesse s has l'or conséquence thut a) interrelations with other immunological processes through the non-specific bridging links (complément factors) cannot be excluded b) immunisations against partial components of the used tissues -specially eell membranes, connective tissuemay occuf if the implantations are repeated. Expérience with 4-5 million cell implantations carried out so far has shown chat the immunological side-effects are extremely rare in contrast to the rate of expectance postulated by certain immunologists. Many patients treated over a long time tolerate completely without réaction even up to 40 injections administered at intervals of 5-6 months. On the other hand, intensive local or even urticarial reactions may occur already aller the 3rd or4th implantation in patients sulïering from acute infections or chronic suppurative focuses (otitis, mastoiditis, tonsillitis, sinusitis). Spécial caution is indicated in acute infections of the respiratory tract because stenosing larvngitis is possible. As ail these responses provoke the unwelcome hyperergic réactions via vîrtuaily non-specific mediators, extensive precautionary measures are necesSince the reactions of the vascular apparatus -irrespective of how they are elicited — are caused mostly by the release of mediators from the basophils and mast-cells, the following measures are advisable though allergie reactions may occur: 1. Single dose, aceording to patient’s âge, of a eortison préparation (prednisolon, triamcinolon, bedneson) and amihistamine procluct 5-10 minutes before lhe injection/implantation. 2. Single dose of an adrenalin dérivative (epinephrin, suprarenin, novadral, norphen. efforlil and similar dérivâtes) immediately after the implantation. A favourable combination of a eortison- and antihistamin préparation is veléstamine in the fovrn of syrup and tablcts. The coilison dérivative covers gencrally the antiallergic effect, the

antihistamin préparation the effect of histamin, the catecholamin dérivatives answer the reactions by lhe IgE-Complement. «Antiallergic» treatments severai days bcforc are not necessary. A single dose of the above groups of drugs is usually enough; in case of need, they may be given severai days. Togcther with chronic bacteremia -especially Otitis chronica, mastoiditisretarded urticarial reactions may occur weeks later in extremely rare cases. 189

of alcohol or ether through the puncture channel.

After the injection, the puncture channel must be covered for 3 days with an adhesive tape to bar the invasion of germs. As the injections are preferably applied to the gluteal region, this subsequent measure is necessary specially for patients with insufficient hygiene. Among these persons are disabled children and persons advanced in years, for whom a contact of the site of injection with urine or faeces cannot be excluded. Consequently, the protective tape must be renewed after every bath on the first three days following the injections.

Immunological precautionary measures

The complexity of the immunological processes has for consequence that

a) interrelations with other immunological processes through the non-specific bridging links (complement factors) cannot be excluded
and
b) immunizations against partial components of the used tissues – specially cell membranes, connective tissue – may occur if the implantations are repeated.

Experience with 4–5 million cell implantations carried out so far has shown that the immunological side-effects are extremely rare in contrast to the rate of expectance postulated by certain immunologists. Many patients treated over a long time tolerate completely without reaction even up to 40 injections administered at intervals of 5–6 months.

On the other hand, intensive local or even urticarial reactions may occur already after the 3rd or 4th implantation in patients suffering from acute infections or chronic suppurative focuses (otitis, mastoiditis, tonsillitis, sinusitis). Special caution is indicated in acute infections of the respiratory tract because stenosing laryngitis is possible.

As all these responses provoke the unwelcome hyperergic reactions via virtually non-specific mediators, extensive precautionary measures are necessary.

Since the reactions of the vascular apparatus – irrespective of how they are elicited – are caused mostly by the release of mediators from the basophils and mast-cells, the following measures are advisable though allergic reactions may occur:

1. Single dose, according to patient's age, of a *cortison preparation* (prednisolon, triamcinolon, bedneson) and *antihistamine product* 5–10 minutes before the injection/implantation.
2. Single dose of an *adrenalin derivative* (epinephrin, suprarenin, novadral, norphen, effortil and similar derivates) immediately after the implantation.

A favourable combination of a cortison- and antihistamin preparation is *celestamine* in the form of syrup and tablets.

The cortison derivative covers generally the antiallergic effect, the antihistamin preparation the effect of histamin, the catecholamin derivatives answer the reactions by the IgE-Complement.

«Antiallergic» treatments several days before are not necessary. A single dose of the above groups of drugs is usually enough; in case of need, they may be given several days.

Together with chronic bacteremia – especially Otitis chronica, mastoiditis – retarded urticarial reactions may occur weeks later in extremely rare cases.

Thon, one must not rest contem wiih ihe antiallergic covcring, for only lhe élimination of the locus calms down thé relapsing urticaria. From his own expericnce relying on 3 cases in which urticaria helped to dctcct otitic complications with chronic osteomyelitic lésions, the aulhor points to the rare sequence of combinations: the implantation plays the part ol'a non-specific stimulator in a labile-latent immunological structure, If interne local reactions <fig. 21 9i or an ttrlicarial general réaction (fig. 220 > occnr, the alternative ofchoice is a parentéral tsuheutaneomi dose taccording to the âge) of suprarenin or of a reUtted adrenalin derivate. Cortison in the form ol'supposi tories, tablets or injection can also be given si* mulianeously though it must be taken into considération that its optimal effecl occurs 20-30 minutes later and that cortison préparations ttlone are nota proper remedy to control an acutc allergie reacA cup ol" a mixture of vitainin-C-calcium sparkling effervescent tablets: CalC'-Vita, Ce-Ca-bion) is for children a placatoiy end of the injection. It is difficult to answer or to réfute the question whether this beverage bas an cssential antiallergic-antiphlogisticcffect. Implantation technique Although the implantation by injection is an injection, in practice there are more problems than one should expect. The resuspension of the ttssular lyopliiiisate extremeiy pour in «rater can be effectcd in the ampoule. As lhe surface of the lyopliiiisate font® a film difficull to pénétrât e vvhen getting in touch with the resuspension liquid. the lyopliiiisate dissolves slowly. This becomes a time factor if severïtl ampoules must be draivn up for a treatIt is therefore recommended to fili the contents of 1-3 ampoules of the lyophilisate lïom behind into the syringe barre! : for this purpose. the end of the syringe must be provided with a noedle to prevent any loss of malcriai. After putting the piston into place, the solution is drawn in and the resuspension effectcd by shaking the barrel (fig. 2 1 0-2 1 4). As muny (issues (e.g. cartilage, connective tissue. placenta) swell. il is expédient to Ici pass 3-10 minutes, not more. betiveen the resuspension and injection ; if it takes longer, an injection canule with a wider calibre should be chosen. Equipaient for injection The syringe should hâve a capacity of 1 0-20 ml. Syringcs of 10 ml are casier to handle and hold well 3 x 100 mg of ivophilisatc for the resuspension. The injection canule must hâve a lumen of 1 .0—1 .2 (nccdle No. I or 20): for connective tissue and placenta, a lumen of 1.2-1. 4. for cartilage and fêtai, skin one of 1 .4- 1 .8 should be selected. One-warc

equipments for every tissue are avaiable 1 983 (fig. 2 1 9-226). Site of injection Implantations of ccll materia! can be injectcd a) subcutaneously, b) intramuscularly. c) inlraperitoncafly. t Test continue page I97i 190

Then, one must not rest content with the antiallergic covering, for only the elimination of the focus calms down the relapsing urticaria. From his own experience relying on 3 cases in which urticaria helped to detect otitic complications with chronic osteomyelitic lesions, the author points to the rare sequence of combinations: the implantation plays the part of a non-specific stimulator in a labile-latent immunological structure.

If intense local reactions (fig. 219) or an urticarial general reaction (fig. 220) occur, the alternative of choice is a parenteral (subcutaneous) dose (according to the age) of suprarenin or of a related adrenalin derivate.

Cortison in the form of suppositories, tablets or injection can also be given simultaneously though it must be taken into consideration that its optimal effect occurs 20–30 minutes later and that cortison preparations alone are not a proper remedy to control an acute allergic reaction.

A cup of a *mixture of vitamin-C-calcium* sparkling effervescent tablets: Cal-C-Vita, Ce-Ca-bion) is for children a placatory end of the injection. It is difficult to answer or to refute the question whether this beverage has an essential antiallergic-antiphlogistic effect.

Implantation technique

Although the implantation by injection is an injection, in practice there are more problems than one should expect.

The resuspension

of the tissular lyophilisate extremely poor in water can be effected in the ampoule. As the surface of the lyophilisate forms a film difficult to penetrate when getting in touch with the resuspension liquid, the lyophilisate dissolves slowly. This becomes a time factor if several ampoules must be drawn up for a treatment.

It is therefore recommended to fill the contents of 1–3 ampoules of the lyophilisate from behind into the syringe barrel; for this purpose, the end of the syringe must be provided with a needle to prevent any loss of material. After putting the piston into place, the solution is drawn in and the resuspension effected by shaking the barrel (fig. 210–214).

As many tissues (e.g. cartilage, connective tissue, placenta) swell, it is expedient to let pass 5–10 minutes, not more, between the resuspension and injection; if it takes longer, an injection canule with a wider calibre should be chosen.

Equipment for injection

The syringe should have a capacity of 10–20 ml. Syringes of 10 ml are easier to handle and hold well 3 × 100 mg of lyophilisate for the resuspension.

The injection canule must have a lumen of 1.0–1.2 (needle No. 1 or 20); for connective tissue and placenta, a lumen of 1.2–1.4, for cartilage and fetal, skin one of 1.4–1.8 should be selected.

One-ware equipments for every tissue are avaiable 1983 (fig. 219–226).

Site of injection

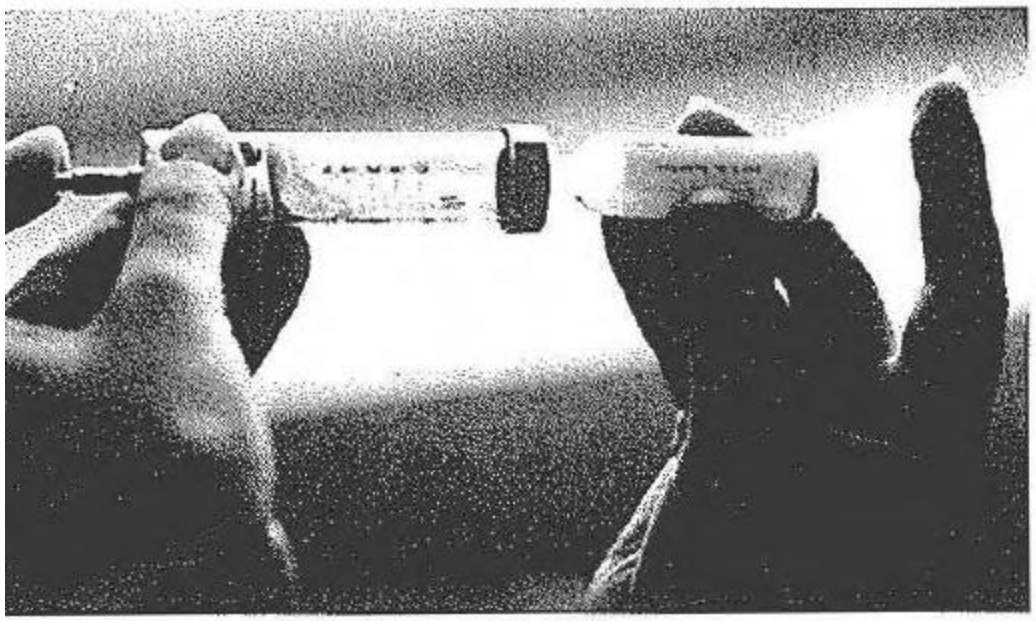
Implantations of cell material can be injected

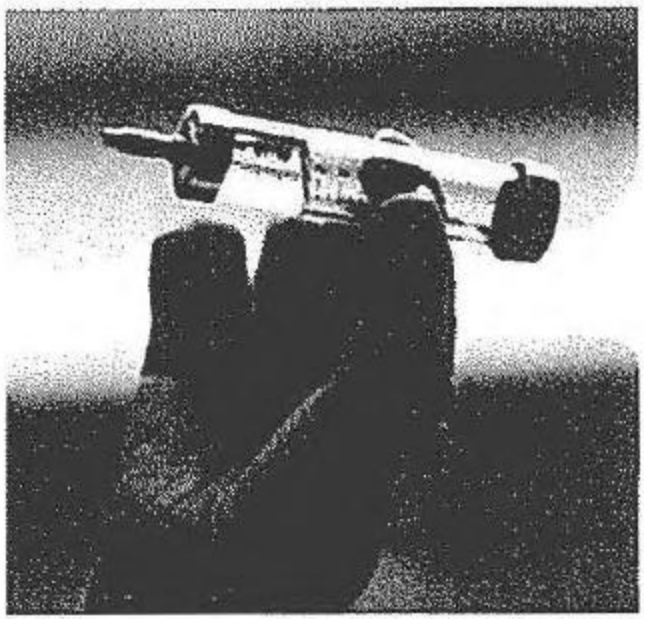
a) subcutaneously,
b) intramuscularly,
c) intraperitoneally.

(Text continue page 197)

The text on this page is estimated to be only 27.24% accurate

%. 210-218: Implantation technique Owing to thc high dryncss of the lyophilisâtes, with a rcsidual humidity or le» than 0.4%. it is not easy to resuspend lhem in thc ampoules: the surface of thc lyophilisâtes Ls moistcned with water, which inhihits the pénétration of the suspension liquid ittto the lyophilisate powder. It is therefore advisahle to fill the cylinder of a 1 0-20 ml syringc with 3-5 ml of thc suspension liquid aller closing the nozzle of thc cannula with a stérile small-cnlibre cannula broken off tu a right angle. Moreover. thc lyophilisate can bc brought into the cylinder of the syringc with the cannula put on and provided with a protective cap (sec fig. 2 1 4) direct i.c. without a solvent in the cylinder. Iîk.JII: After loosening the contents of the ampoule by knocking on a hard hottom. the lyophilisate is slrcwn into the cylinder of thc syringc from ab191





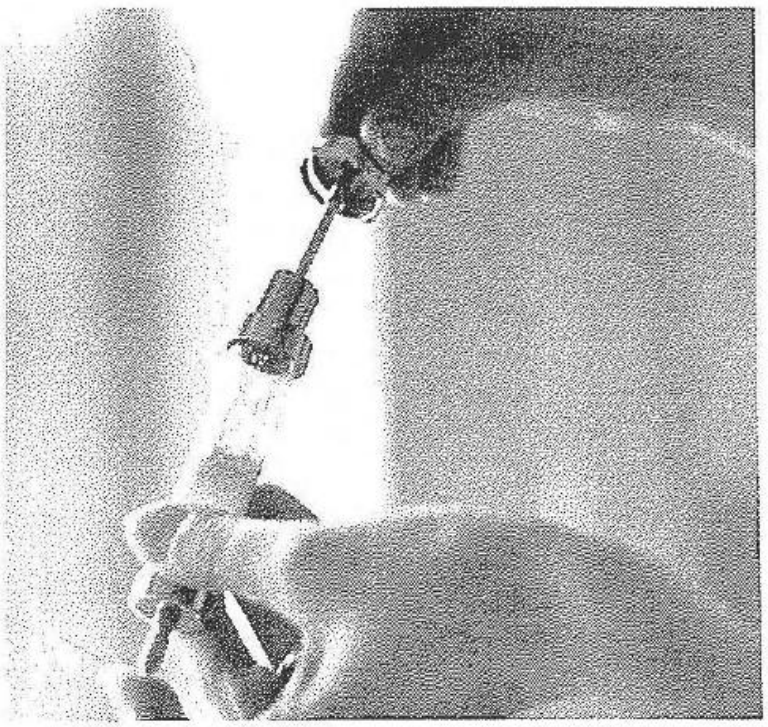


Fig. 212:
After emptying the complete contents of the lyophilisate ampoules into the cylinder, the piston is put on and screwed.

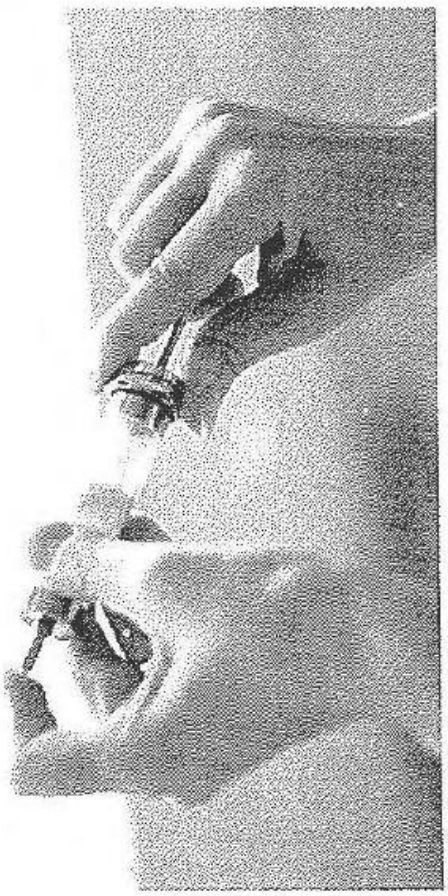


Fig. 213:
The use of sterile disposable syringes spares the screwing. In contrast to this advantage, there is a disadvantage: more tissue remains in the nozzle of the cannula.

/-7g. 215: With lhe syringe held in a vertical position, the air nccded for mixing is cvacuated till the first drop of lhe suspension appcars at the nïedle top. The filling of the nccdle with suspension avoids the closing of the orifice with a cylindcr of skin whcn lhe necdlc is pricked. For rnost of the tissues, cannulae with a calibre of 1.0-1. 2 will suflice. for placenta and connective tissue I A, for cartilage and bone-marrow a diameter of I .X mm is recommended. Not more than 1 0 min should pass between the resuspension and the injection or clse lhe swelling would impede the injection and the préservation of the biochemical substance after the rehyd ration couid no longer be controlled. 193

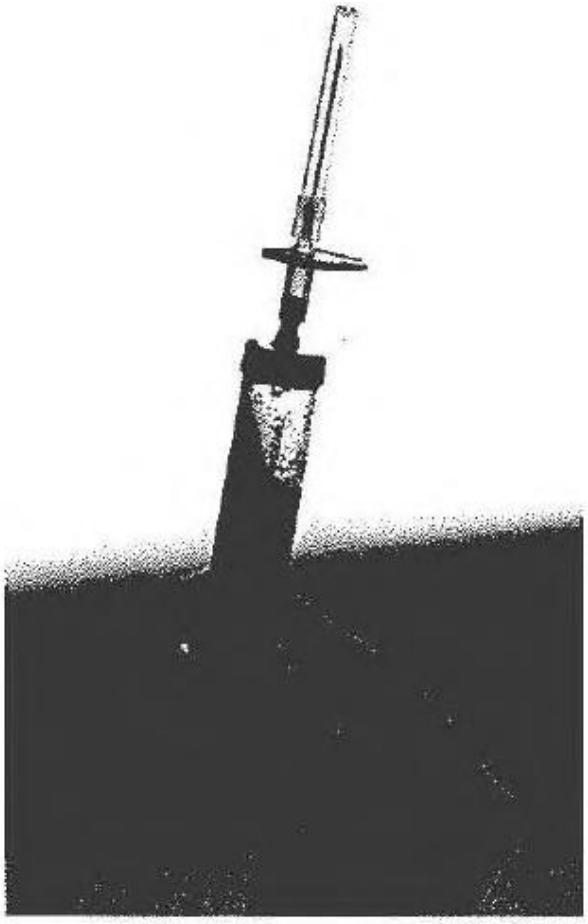


Fig. 214:
The lyophilisate and suspension liquid are mixed in the cylinder by shaking till the dry substance has disappeared completely. The contents of 2–3 ampoules of lyophilisate can be suspended in a cylinder at the proportion of 100 mg of lyophilisate: 4–5 ml of suspension liquid.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 21.50% accurate

punciure-chumiel shi covcrctl for 2-3 days

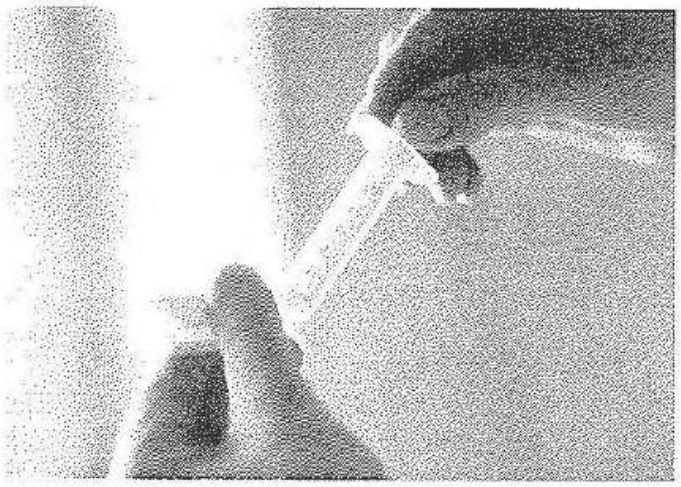


Fig. 216:
To empty the cannula and the puncture channel it is advisable to inject some more suspension liquid. This suspension liquid can be used for the complete cleaning of the lyophilisate ampoules.

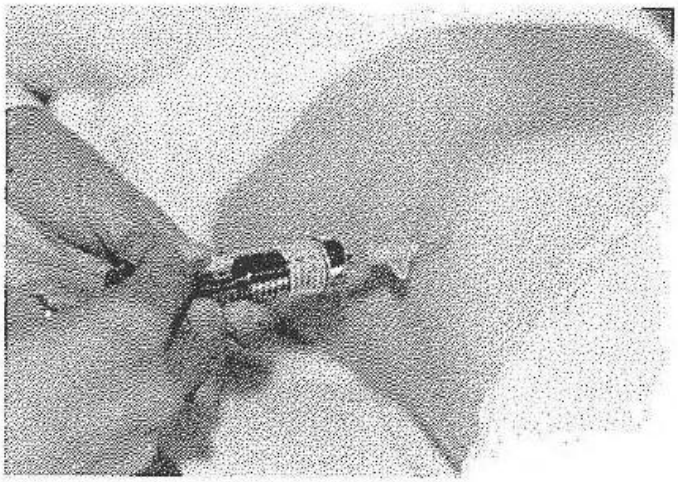


Fig. 217:
The injections (implantations by injection) are applied by deep subcutaneous (epifascial) punctures: there should not be any resistance, which would indicate an improper position of the needle-point. Lumbar regions (i.e. above and outside the gluteal region) and abdominal walls are the most suitable sites for the absorption.

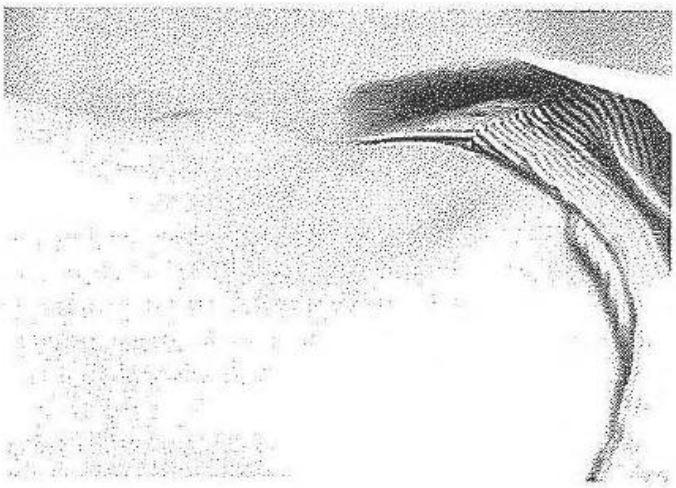


Fig. 218:
The injection lifts off skin and subcutaneous tissue, which causes tenderness on pressure and tension for about 2–3 min. The protuberance will disappear after a professionally applied epifascial injection within 10–15 min. Injuries to blood vessels and bleedings into the area of injection may evoke inflammatory processes (same as with injections of own blood). The puncture-channel should be covered for 2–3 days with an adhesive tape against infections.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 25.22% accurate

thc picrceablc vial. Screvv in thc piston rod 195

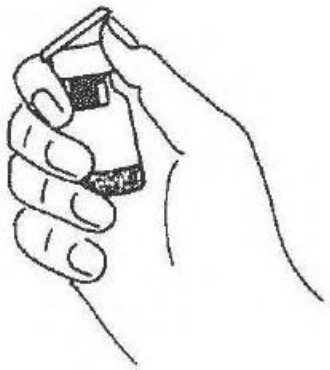


Fig. 219–226:
Implantation-technic by using
One-way combination injection systems

Preparation of the syringe

Fig. 219:
Ease open the protective cap on the pierceable vial.

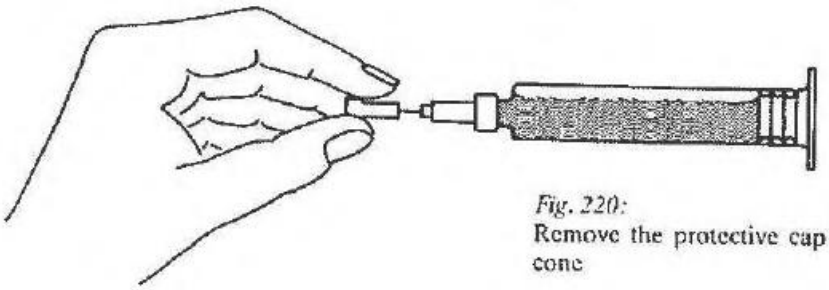


Fig. 220:
Remove the protective cap from the injection cone

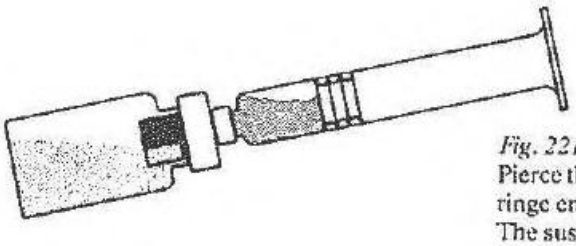


Fig. 221:
Pierce the rubber stopper until the cone of the syringe engages.
The suspension agent is sucked by vacuum into the pierceable vial.

Fig. 222:
Screw in the piston rod

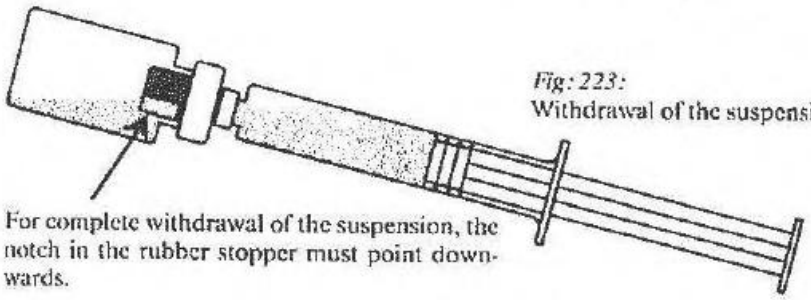


Fig: 223:
Withdrawal of the suspension

For complete withdrawal of the suspension, the notch in the rubber stopper must point downwards.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.78% accurate

The implantation must be carnet! oui iminediatcly after withdniwal or Ihc suspension bv dccp subcutancous injection. 196

The implantation must be carried out immediately after withdrawal of the suspension by deep subcutaneous injection.

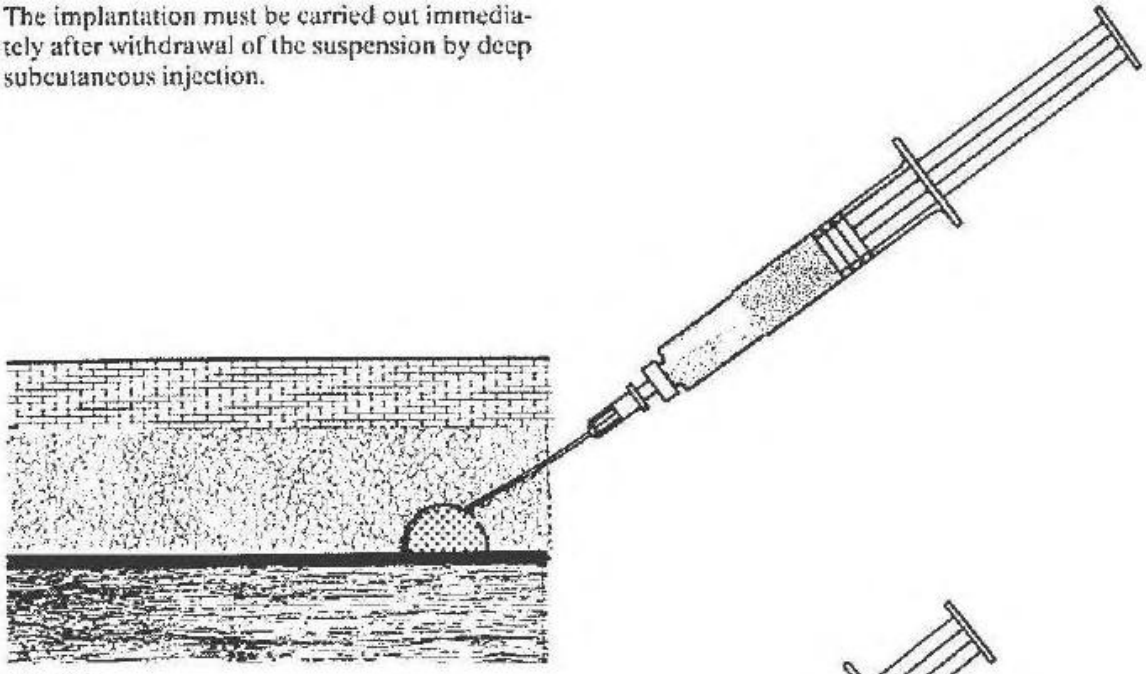


Fig. 224

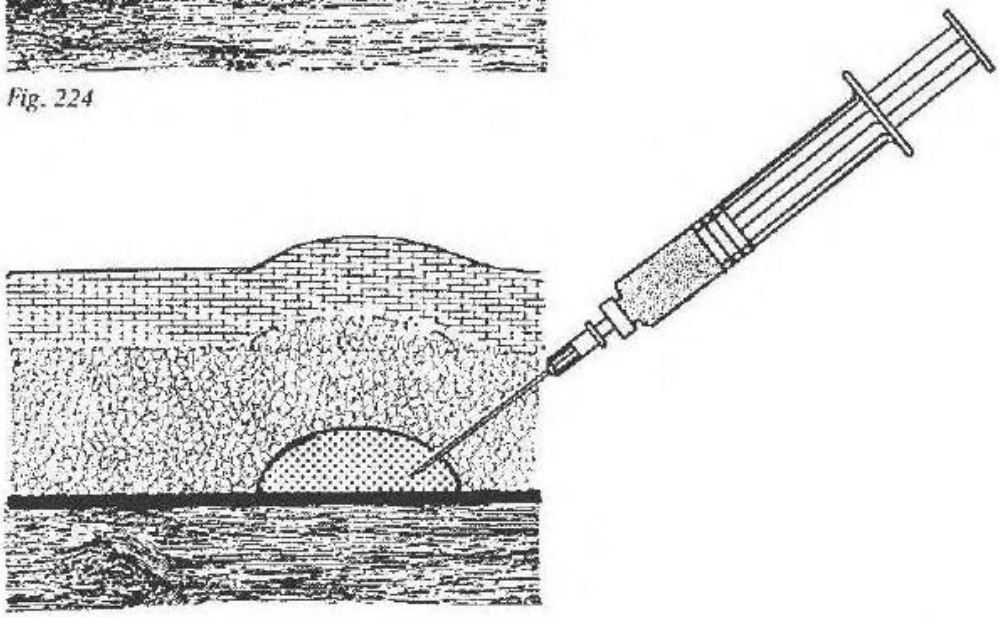
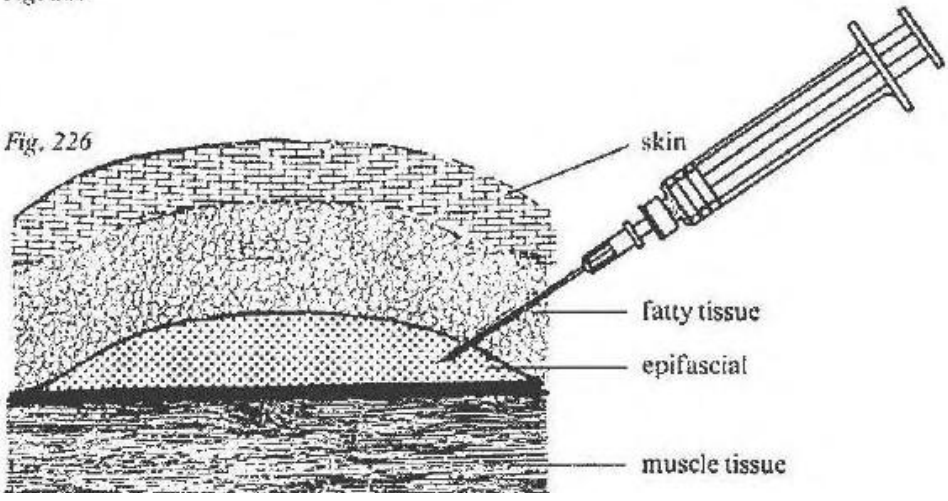


Fig. 225

Fig. 226



The (I eep-st tbcutanepus (epifasciat) injection is the most gentle and niost phvsiological application. The space of implantation is diiated by a small injection volume (0.2— 0.5 ml) so thaï the subséquent injection is effected by lifting the subcutis with the liquid, without traumalizing the tissue with the top of the needle. l'roper sites for the implantation are areas with (luffy subcutaneous cellular tissue and sufficient elasticity. Best suited are dorsal-lateral areas between the lunibar and gluteal régions (i.e. higher and more latéral thanthc intragluteal intramuscular sites) as well as the skin of the abdomen; exceptionally, the skin of the back or the thigh may corne into question. The most suilable surfaces for absorption are under the skin of the abdomen and under the lumbar région (lig.217,218). The intrumuscular injection was preferred fortnerly ; for intramuscular injections it must be considered that the comparatively large volume causes spreads and traumatization of the muscles and, possibly, blccdings. Restricted functions of muscles, pain and hematoma are remarkable conséquences if more than 2 injections are administered. Rest in bed for several days may be necessary in such cases. The intraperitoneal injection is optimal with respect to the absorption but too risky regarding complications: this application, therefore, should be reserved to spécial situations, which may occur in cases of cachexia with atrophy of the subcutaneous tissue, further in generalized oedema with doubtful conditions of absorption. Concomitant phenomena From the above remarks that the efleet dépends on the primary disorder, on the rcquirements of the organism, on the implanted tissues and on the patient's âge. it follows how very individual the effeci and ils extern may be. However, the vaiiety of clinicai treatments. subtile casuistics in certain areas and of experiments on animais can be divided chronologically into characterislic phenomena. The phase of stress follows the implantation immediateiyTire implantation causes pain by the pressure of the volume as the skin is lifted, usually for 2-3 minutes, but also up to 5-10 minutes. Parallel to the disintegration and transportation goes the phase of stress, properly. It may, in the mînority of the cases, be aecompanied by slight rises in température of 0.5-1. 0“C (i.e. about 37.8-38.5" C of body température) for some hours or a day. The blood-count shows a rise in leukocytes while the polynuclear multiply (fight of leukocytes). Adults describe a pleasant desire f or rest, some a Peeling as after a heavy meal, others speak, of lassitude for several days.

Children may show two contrary aspects in the phase of stress, namely desire for sleep for several hours up to 2 days, on the one hand, and hypermotility to restlessness, on the other. Most of the children do not change their behaviour at ail during the phase of stress. Whereas young babies respond only seldom with rises in température, such rises can be observed more frequently in older babies and infants, practically never in children between 3-15 years of âge. The slight leukocytosis with multiplication of the polynuclears subsides after 197

The *deep-subcutaneous (epifascial) injection* is the most gentle and most physiological application. The space of implantation is dilated by a small injection volume (0.2–0.5 ml) so that the subsequent injection is effected by lifting the subcutis with the liquid, without traumatizing the tissue with the top of the needle. Proper sites for the implantation are areas with fluffy subcutaneous cellular tissue and sufficient elasticity. Best suited are dorsal-lateral areas between the lumbar and gluteal regions (i.e. higher and more lateral than the intragluteal intramuscular sites) as well as the skin of the abdomen; exceptionally, the skin of the back or the thigh may come into question. The most suitable surfaces for absorption are under the skin of the abdomen and under the lumbar region (fig. 217, 218).

The *intramuscular injection* was preferred formerly; for intramuscular injections it must be considered that the comparatively large volume causes spreads and traumatization of the muscles and, possibly, bleedings. Restricted functions of muscles, pain and hematoma are remarkable consequences if more than 2 injections are administered. Rest in bed for several days may be necessary in such cases.

The *intraperitoneal injection* is optimal with respect to the absorption but too risky regarding complications: this application, therefore, should be reserved to special situations, which may occur in cases of cachexia with atrophy of the subcutaneous tissue, further in generalized oedema with doubtful conditions of absorption.

Concomitant phenomena

From the above remarks that the effect depends on the primary disorder, on the requirements of the organism, on the implanted tissues and on the patient's age, it follows how very individual the effect and its extent may be. However, the variety of clinical treatments, subtile casuistics in certain areas and of experiments on animals can be divided chronologically into characteristic phenomena.

The phase of stress

follows the implantation immediately.

The implantation causes pain by the pressure of the volume as the skin is lifted, usually for 2–3 minutes, but also up to 5–10 minutes.

Parallel to the disintegration and transportation goes the phase of stress, properly. It may, in the minority of the cases, be accompanied by slight rises in temperature of 0.5–1.0°C (i.e. about 37.8–38.5°C of body temperature) for some hours or a day. The blood-count shows a rise in leukocytes while the polynuclear multiply (fight of leukocytes). Adults describe a pleasant desire for rest, some a feeling as after a heavy meal, others speak of lassitude for several days.

Children may show two contrary aspects in the phase of stress, namely desire for sleep for several hours up to 2 days, on the one hand, and hypermotility to restlessness, on the other. Most of the children do not change their behaviour at all during the phase of stress.

Whereas young babies respond only seldom with rises in temperature, such rises can be observed more frequently in older babies and infants, practically never in children between 3–15 years of age.

The slight leukocytosis with multiplication of the polynuclears subsides after

a few days and results in a monocyticeosinophilous «overcoming phase» though the qualitative changes are not very impressive. Inconsistent though it may Sound : the stronger the symptoms of the phase of stress the better the therapeutic outcome may be anticipated. Phase of effect The positive effect of a «cell therapy » appears usually from the 3rd to 4th week after the injection. This has been registered most convincingly by observations of thousands of parents of disabled children, who speak of «development al outhurst» or «developmental leap». sometimes of a «developmental explosion», which may receive expression in motor, linguistic and mental criteria or criteria of conduct. This phase lasts about 3 months, then subsides and faits below the threshold of what can be registered. after 5-6 months. Besides this general «time-table», thcre are impressive examples of earlier or later effects. From animal tests we know lhat according to the effective tissues (spleen, livcr) the normalizing déviations of the blood-count are fully developed in leukemic mice already after 3 days. A mongoloid baby who owing to complex immaturity of the liver, sepsis and uncontrollabie diarrhea was unable to gain in weight in spite of 3 months of parentéral feeding and moribund got peritoneal injections of I50mg of liver, 150mg of placenta and lOOmg of cerebrum, improved within an hour though his condition had iasted for months. After a second sériés of implantations, the improvement was definitive. A boy of eight suffering from familial congénital nephrosis was carried to the clinic with a hydrops on a hard plank because his body looked like a jelly-fish. AU conventional measures (prednisolon, infusions of protein) failed. Diuresis set in after peritoneal injection of 1 50 mg of kidney and I50mg of placenta already on the following day and swept out the edemata completely. A latency-period of 1-2 weeks follows the phase of stress till the registrable onset of the action. Itis the period in which, after disintegration and removal of the implanted material, the dispersion in the body and the incorporation in the homologous organs (structures) take place. Not until the functions of the organ (tissues) hâve improved at the site of incorporation, the effect can be registered biologically or clinically. In contrast to the above extremely short intervals pending the onset of the effect, latent periods of several months hâve been reported for older persons. StOhlinger (1979) collected 20 impressive examples showing the different onsets and durations of effect. 'Ihe répétition of the implantations

dépends on the duration of the effect. As a rule, répétitions should not be initiated earlier than after a time-interval of 5 months. In favour of this minimal interval speak immunological considérations and reasons of effect. In adults and especially old persons, the duration of the therapeutic resuit is décisive for the indication and tinte of a repeated treatment. General ly, the intervals will corne to 1-2 years. An exception to this recommendation is the concomitant tumour therapy with a fêtai mesenchyme; intervals of several weeks are usual and necessary here. The frequent question how often a cell therapy should or must be repeated, can be answered very simply: as long as concrète success is obtained. 198

a few days and results in a monocytic-eosinophilous «overcoming phase» though the qualitative changes are not very impressive.

Inconsistent though it may sound: the stronger the symptoms of the phase of stress the better the therapeutic outcome may be anticipated.

Phase of effect

The positive effect of a «cell therapy» appears usually from the 3rd to 4th week after the injection. This has been registered most convincingly by observations of thousands of parents of disabled children, who speak of *«developmental outburst»* or *«developmental leap»*, sometimes of a *«developmental explosion»*, which may receive expression in motor, linguistic and mental criteria or criteria of conduct. This phase lasts about 3 months, then subsides and falls below the threshold of what can be registered, after 5–6 months.

Besides this general *«time-table»*, there are impressive examples of earlier or later effects. From animal tests we know that according to the effective tissues (spleen, liver) the normalizing deviations of the blood-count are fully developed in leukemic mice already after 3 days. A mongoloid baby who owing to complex immaturity of the liver, sepsis and uncontrollable diarrhea was unable to gain in weight in spite of 3 months of parenteral feeding and moribund got peritoneal injections of 150 mg of liver, 150 mg of placenta and 100 mg of cerebrum, improved within an hour though his condition had lasted for months. After a second series of implantations, the improvement was definitive.

A boy of eight suffering from familial congenital nephrosis was carried to the clinic with a hydrops on a hard plank because his body looked like a jelly-fish. All conventional measures (prednisolon, infusions of protein) failed. Diuresis set in after peritoneal injection of 150 mg of kidney and 150 mg of placenta already on the following day and swept out the edemata completely.

A latency-period

of 1–2 weeks follows the phase of stress till the registrable onset of the action. It is the period in which, after disintegration and removal of the implanted material, the dispersion in the body and the incorporation in the homologous organs (structures) take place. Not until the functions of the organ (tissues) have improved at the site of incorporation, the effect can be registered biologically or clinically. In contrast to the above extremely short intervals pending the onset of the effect, latent periods of several months have been reported for older persons. STÜHLINGER (1979) collected 20 impressive examples showing the different onsets and durations of effect.

The repetition

of the implantations depends on the duration of the effect. As a rule, repetitions should not be initiated earlier than after a time-interval of 5 months. In favour of this minimal interval speak immunological considerations and reasons of effect. In adults and especially old persons, the duration of the therapeutic result is decisive for the indication and time of a repeated treatment. Generally, the intervals will come to 1–2 years.

An exception to this recommendation is the concomitant tumour therapy with a fetal mesenchyme; intervals of several weeks are usual and necessary here.

The frequent question how often a cell therapy should or must be repeated, can be answered very simply: as long as concrete success is obtained.

Compatibility Lyophilised tissues in physiological solutions are well tolerated, there is no toxicity. As howevera xenogenous tissue injected subcutaneously by comparatively large volumes (6-1 5 ml per injection) is in question, physical irritations at the site of injection are caused, on the one hand, and immunological concomitant symptoms may be caused by repeated injections, on the other hand. The long interval between the injections of implantations, from 5-6 months up to 2 years, is medically justifîed and provides moreover some safety f rom an anaphylactic reaction after sensitization. The side-effects are astonishingly slight even under the forced therapeutic conditions of the frequent implantations in the tumour-immunotherapy. The following picture results from an extensive study by H. Renner (1979): 71 patients got 324 injections of fêtai mesenchyme (Resistocell®), several injections (2-22) were administered to 55 patients at intervals of 4-6 weeks. Even those 324 injections intended for the immunization against fêtai antigens showed no threatening allergo-anaphylactic reactions ; in one case, a patient developed urticaria but tolerated several equal injections without reaction later. The évaluation by H. Renner provided the folio wing outcome: Of those 324 immunizations, 254 were specified under the following parameters: fever, local pain and local reactions at the point of puncture such as erythema, swelling, overwarming. The reactions were rated by an arbitrary scale from 0-4: 0 = no reaction 1 - slight 2 = distinct 3 = intense 4 = very intense. No reaction whatever was observed in 57.8% of the immunizations, the rest showed : fever in 6.7% (scale 1 and 2), local pain in 29.9% (among them only 3.2% scale 3) and local reactions in 19.3% (among them only 2.3% in scale 3). These side-effects were partly combined. But once more it must be made piain: most of these reactions were slight to moderate (scale 1 and 2), only very few were distinct (scale 3). Excessive reactions were not observed (scale 4). Especially it must be emphasized: ail side-effects (100%) were entirely regredient within a short time; there were never any lasting ulcérations, fistulae or fever. The several immunizations were applied to a group of women with metastasising mamma carcinoma as part of a combined treatment with cytostatic interval-polychemotherapy and local palliative radiation during the first chemotherapeutic courses. The immunization was performed at intervals of 4-6 weeks when the therapy had been interrupted. Renner treated a woman who by now has got already

31 regular immunizations in the therapy-free intervals within about 2% years. Also these several immunizations at short intervals were just as well tolerated as single immunizations or such repeated at longer intervals. N. Wolf (1966, 1969) obtained similar lime-accelerated results when treating 65 patients suffering from brain-atrophic processes. The implantations were lyophilisâtes of placenta and fêtai frontal brain, sometimes combined with hypothalamus and ovary; 2-6 treatments at intervals of 4 weeks constitute also an unusual, immunologicaliy provocatory accumulation of implantations at short intervals. Even under these conditions 199

Compatibility

Lyophilised tissues in physiological solutions are well tolerated, there is no toxicity. As however a xenogenous tissue injected subcutaneously by comparatively large volumes (6–15 ml per injection) is in question, physical irritations at the site of injection are caused, on the one hand, and immunological concomitant symptoms may be caused by repeated injections, on the other hand. The long interval between the injections of implantations, from 5–6 months up to 2 years, is medically justified and provides moreover some safety from an anaphylactic reaction after sensitization.

The side-effects are astonishingly slight even under the forced therapeutic conditions of the frequent implantations in the tumour-immunotherapy. The following picture results from an extensive study by H. RENNER (1979):

71 patients got 324 injections of fetal mesenchyme (Resistocell®), several injections (2–22) were administered to 55 patients at intervals of 4–6 weeks. Even those 324 injections intended for the immunization against fetal antigens showed no threatening allergo-anaphylactic reactions; in one case, a patient developed urticaria but tolerated several equal injections without reaction later.

The evaluation by H. RENNER provided the following outcome:

Of those 324 immunizations, 254 were specified under the following parameters: fever, local pain and local reactions at the point of puncture such as erythema, swelling, overwarming. The reactions were rated by an arbitrary scale from 0–4:

0 = no reaction
1 = slight
2 = distinct
3 = intense
4 = very intense.

No reaction whatever was observed in 57.8% of the immunizations, the rest showed: fever in 6.7% (scale 1 and 2), local pain in 29.9% (among them only 3.2% scale 3) and local reactions in 19.3% (among them only 2.3% in scale 3). These side-effects were partly combined.

But once more it must be made plain: most of these reactions were slight to moderate (scale 1 and 2), only very few were distinct (scale 3). Excessive reactions were not observed (scale 4).

Especially it must be emphasized: all side-effects (100%) were entirely regredient within a short time; there were never any lasting ulcerations, fistulae or fever.

The several immunizations were applied to a group of women with metastasising mamma carcinoma as part of a combined treatment with cytostatic interval-polychemotherapy and local palliative radiation during the first chemotherapeutic courses. The immunization was performed at intervals of 4–6 weeks when the therapy had been interrupted. RENNER treated a woman who by now has got already 31 regular immunizations in the therapy-free intervals within about 2¾ years. Also these several immunizations at short intervals were just as well tolerated as single immunizations or such repeated at longer intervals.

N. WOLF (1966, 1969) obtained similar *time-accelerated results* when treating 65 patients suffering from brain-atrophic processes. The implantations were lyophilisates of placenta and fetal frontal brain, sometimes combined with hypothalamus and ovary; 2–6 treatments at intervals of 4 weeks constitute also an unusual, immunologically provocatory accumulation of implantations at short intervals. Even under these conditions

«no complications or remarkable sideeffccts whateveroccurred» . From his own expérience based on 74,000 implantations of lyophilised tissues of various organs applied in the course of 25 years, the author can dérivé the following conclusions: if intervais beiween implantations of 5-6 months and the precautionary measures deseribed are observed. the percentage of side-effects and complications is much inferior to the rate anticipated for xenogenous tissue. In particular, the following circumstances must be taken into account: I . Local reactions (erythema, swellîngs) on the first 2-3 days after the injection; they dépend on the injection technique, injected quantity and number of the preceding implantations applied at the saine site. Such local reactions must be expected in about 5- 1 0% of the cases if injections are repeated. 2. Irrespective of this, extended non-allergie erythema is often seen immediately after injections of placenta! t issue ; in question is a circulatory reaction, which subsides untreated or with only physical measures (cooling, gel). 3. One abscess caused by the injection must be taken into account for every 5,000 implantations, according to ail serial observations made so far. It should be realized that the cleaniiness at the site of injection cannot be assured especially with disabled and young children. The cases observed so far are without exception pyogenous infections from inside the body or infections of the puncture channel. 200

Fig. 227:
Repeated injections at the same site may cause a local reaction round the point of puncture in the form of reddening and swelling. – Intense local reaction in adipositas (striae). Girl of 16.

Fig. 228:
High IgE titres may evoke general reactions in the form of a rush or a Quincke edema. Catecholamins (adrenalin derivatives) applied orally or parenterally (specially suprarenin) work faster and more causally than cortison derivatives.

4. Hypersensitivity réactions of the immédiate type must be expected for repeated injections -more than three preceeding injections- in 8%», especially if no freedom from infection is guaranteed. Immédiate reactions usually occur through IgE via the complément System and do not constitute a hypersensitivity for the xenogenous tissues. 5. Infections of animal épidémies frequently feared specially in the beginning years hâve so far not been observed. Substantiated reports are available neither for the original fresh-cell method nor for the dry-cell doses. The general risks and the problems of the complications are treated in papers written mostly in the fresh-cell era. Most of them analyse the matter generally and theoretically. Here is a survey of the more important authors: Bôsch 1958; Iversen 1956, 1959; Boms 1956; Joues 1955; Camerer 1961 ; Jussek 1970; Castens 1957 ; Schulten 1957 ; DahmenI953; VorlXnder 1958; DOderlein G. Fanconi G. Kanzow 1 960 ; and Nonnenbruch W. 1955; Klein 1967; Hupfeld 1980; Knüchel 1956; GriffelA. 1957 Pischinger 1955; Rappold 1959; Rietschol 1955, 1956; Rümelin 1969; Rlpp 1955; SchmidF. 1955, 1978, 1980; Sprado 1955, 1958; Schütze 1956. Much more useful than the above figures is the statement that in only 40 of more than 74,000 implantations, suprarenin or cortison Had to be applied parenterally (subcutaneously) owing to the dimensions of the urticarial reaction, which is a rate of less than l°/00 . Even these situations could hâve been avoided for the most part if infections of the respiratory tract and pyogenous focuses (otitis, mastoiditis, suppurative sinusitis) had been respected as strict contraindications and no compromises e. g. for excessive travelling distances and economy of tinte had been agreed to. Of ali postulated incompatibilities and complications for which a temporal coincidence seemed to indicate a causality with cell therapy, the casuistically reported cases of encephalomyelitis and polyradicuiitis deserve spécial notice. Most of the published cases (Gsell 1975; Hupfeld and Wenzel 1980; Bennhold 1954; Seitelberger et al. 1957; Brauch 1956) are so-called «fresh-cell treatments», for which the quantity and kind of the used material were not known and there was no safety from the conveyance of microbes. As the déclarations of the materials used and of their doses were insufficient, the conditions of these complications extremely rare in proportion to the number of the treatments hâve not been found out. The fact that, in contrast thereto, more than 40 sériés of implantations of lyophilised cérébral tissues were applied to mentally ill

children in the course of development without a case of neuroallergic reactions becoming known so far, shows that the possible causalities dépend on spécial conditions. If any substantial quantifies of cells are implanted, it is necessary to avoid any excessive physical overexertion, exposure to intensive sunlight and X-ray radiation, further the use of cytostatic 201

4. *Hypersensitivity reactions* of the immediate type must be expected for repeated injections – more than three preceeding injections – in 8‰, especially if no freedom from infection is guaranteed. Immediate reactions usually occur through IgE via the complement system and do not constitute a hypersensitivity for the xenogenous tissues.
5. *Infections* of animal epidemics frequently feared specially in the beginning years have so far not been observed. Substantiated reports are available neither for the original fresh-cell method nor for the dry-cell doses.

The general risks and the problems of the complications are treated in papers written mostly in the fresh-cell era. Most of them analyse the matter generally and theoretically. Here is a survey of the more important authors:

BÖSCH 1958;
BOMS 1956;
CAMERER 1961;
CASTENS 1957;
DAHMEN 1953;
DÖDERLEIN G. FANCONI G. and NONNENBRUCH W. 1955;
HUPFELD 1980;
GRIFFEL A. 1957
IVERSEN 1956, 1959;
JORES 1955;
JUSSEK 1970;
SCHULTEN 1957;
VORLÄNDER 1958;
KANZOW 1960;
KLEIN 1967;
KNÜCHEL 1956;
PISCHINGER 1955;
RAPPOLD 1959;
RIETSCHEL 1955, 1956;
RÜMELIN 1969;
RUPP 1955;
SCHMID F. 1955, 1978, 1980;
SPRADO 1955, 1958;
SCHÜTZE 1956.

Much more useful than the above figures is the statement that in only 40 of more than 74,000 implantations, suprarenin or cortison had to be applied parenterally (subcutaneously) owing to the dimensions of the urticarial reaction, which is a rate of less than 1‰. Even these situations could have been avoided for the most part if infections of the respiratory tract and pyogenous focuses (otitis, mastoiditis, suppurative sinusitis) had been respected as strict contraindications and no compromises e. g. for excessive travelling distances and economy of time had been agreed to.

Of all postulated incompatibilities and complications for which a temporal coincidence seemed to indicate a causality with cell therapy, the casuistically reported cases of *encephalomyelitis* and *polyradiculitis* deserve special notice. Most of the published cases (GSELL 1975; HUPFELD and WENZEL 1980; BENNHOLD 1954; SEITELBERGER et al. 1957; BRAUCH 1956) are so-called «fresh-cell treatments», for which the quantity and kind of the used material were not known and there was no safety from the conveyance of microbes. As the declarations of the materials used and of their doses were insufficient, the conditions of these complications extremely rare in proportion to the number of the treatments have not been found out.

The fact that, in contrast thereto, more than 40 series of implantations of lyophilised cerebral tissues were applied to mentally ill children in the course of development without a case of neuroallergic reactions becoming known so far, shows that the possible causalities depend on special conditions.

If any substantial quantities of cells are implanted, it is necessary to avoid any excessive physical overexertion, exposure to intensive sunlight and X-ray radiation, further the use of cytostatic

drugs within the fîrst 10 days following the implantation. Cell therapy is a highly spécifie method, which must be leamed. Indications, contraindications, methods of application and, above ail, the use of standardized, bacteriologically controlled Products declared as to quantity and contents, are prerequisites for an adequately riskless and promising therapy. Forms of the cell therapy The publicity for various forms of cell therapy has helped to confuse the public. The «fresh-cell therapy» (tissues of freshly slaughtered animais are dissolved and injected) was wrongly believed to use fresh cells, living to continue life in the organism of the récipient. Décisive for the effect, however, is not the «freshness» but the composition and quantity of the biochemical contents (substrates and enzymes). The faster the tissue is implanted and preserved, the more active ingrédients remain intact. Lyophilisation (freeze drying) is the method of choice because ail Chemical disintegrating processes of the donor's tissue are stopped at once when the water is withdrawn. This is the safest method of guaranteeing the native form of the biochemical outfit of fêtai tissues. A therapy largely applied by the doctors must assure that a) the quantity of the used «pharmacon» can be declared, b) the contents are generally known, c) freedom from microorganisms can be anticipated. The way of meeting these requirements is not equal for the 3 variations usual nowadays (tab.). Applied by well versed experts and if a team collaborâtes smoothly, the «fresh-cell method» guarantees a great deal of efficiency and safety provided that not more than 30 minutes elapse between the taking of the donor’s tissue and the implantation. Roughly, the lyophilisâtes offer the highest degree of safety and effect. The entire elementary research has been done with lyophilisâtes because only these provide the prerequisites for experimental work. Safety conditions «Fresh-cell method» Lyophilisâtes (freeze drying) Freeze-cell method Quantity not determinable. roughly estimable (or experienced declared bymgof liquid-free tissues roughly déterminable Biochemical composition undefined about 20 cellular substances cytochemically démons trated Content on minerais and trace éléments is analysized undefined Sterility sought to obtain by asepsis, cannot be guarantecd rcleased for use only after bacterial control freezing and thawing reduce bacteriological usually controlled 202

drugs within the first 10 days following the implantation.

Cell therapy is a highly specific method, which must be learned. Indications, contraindications, methods of application and, above all, the use of standardized, bacteriologically controlled products declared as to quantity and contents, are prerequisites for an adequately riskless and promising therapy.

Forms of the cell therapy

The publicity for various forms of cell therapy has helped to confuse the public. The «fresh-cell therapy» (tissues of freshly slaughtered animals are dissolved and injected) was wrongly believed to use fresh cells, living to continue life in the organism of the recipient. Decisive for the effect, however, is not the «freshness» but the composition and quantity of the biochemical contents (substrates and enzymes). The faster the tissue is implanted and preserved, the more active ingredients remain intact. Lyophilisation (freeze drying) is the method of choice because all chemical disintegrating processes of the donor's tissue are stopped at once when the water is withdrawn. This is the safest method of guaranteeing the native form of the biochemical outfit of fetal tissues.

A therapy largely applied by the doctors must assure that

a) the quantity of the used «pharmacon» can be declared,

b) the contents are generally known,

c) freedom from microorganisms can be anticipated.

The way of meeting these requirements is not equal for the 3 variations usual nowadays (tab.). Applied by well versed experts and if a team collaborates smoothly, the «fresh-cell method» guarantees a great deal of efficiency and safety provided that not more than 30 minutes elapse between the taking of the donor's tissue and the implantation. Roughly, the lyophilisates offer the highest degree of safety and effect. The entire elementary research has been done with lyophilisates because only these provide the prerequisites for experimental work.

Safety conditions	«Fresh-cell method»	Lyophilisates (freeze drying)	Freeze-cell method
Quantity	not determinable, roughly estimable for experienced	declared by mg of liquid-free tissues	roughly determinable
Biochemical composition	undefined	about 20 cellular substances cytochemically demonstrated Content on minerals and trace elements is analysized	undefined
Sterility	sought to obtain by asepsis, cannot be guaranteed	released for use only after bacterial control	freezing and thawing reduce bacteriological safety usually controlled

Instructions for the production of stérile cell-therapeutic préparations and for the Health control of the donor animais The German Fédéral Health Gazette 13, pages 1 16-1 17 (1970) contains the instructions for the production of celltherapeutic préparations. Thèse instructions comprise 4 chapters : I the importance of using healthy donor animais; II provenance of the donor animais; III slaughtering hygiene and méat inspection ; IV taking of organs and further treatHere is the wording of the instructions for a safe production and applicaConditions of production I The importance of using healthy donor animais a) Necessity of addirional examinations and measures The cellular therapy in the meaning of these directions is a technique by which material of animal tissue or native animal fluids are incorporated into the body of a patient. Under § I paragr. 1, in connection with § 2 No. 3 of the Drugs Act of May I6th, 1961 (Fed.Gaz.I p.533) -version now valid— such substances become médicaments. Their circulation, however, is prohibited under § 6 No. I of said Act if their use as prescribed implies a risk of harmful effects exceeding a degree acceptable in the understanding of medical science. The harmful effects include the transmission of the morbifïc agents of zooanthroponosis, to which the fresh-cell therapy may give rise. To avoid such a risk, certain precautionary measures must be observed when the donor animais are selected and the préparations are extracted. Some of these measures are already part of the provisions on vaccines and sera (ordinance of the Pr. min. of public welfare and agriculture of July 15th, 1929 (LMBL. p. 447) — still valid). As a matter of principle, only animais healthy in every respect can be used. It is the veterinarian's concem to select and to examine them. Irrespective of this, the doctor is responsible for the application and ils conséquences. Slaughter cattle is tested ali ve and after killing for pathologico-anatomical processes under the Act on méat inspection (FLBG). However, the findings relying usually just on a rough examination allow only to décidé on the edibility of méat. These findings therefore do not indicate that certain tissues are suited to be used for the cell therapy. A painstaking bacteriological examination is carried out only in suspicious cases and if animais are ill; they do not corne into question to serve for cell donors anyway. The examination under the Act of méat inspection, consequentiy, is not sufficient to detect ail diseases transmissible to man by patenterai application because many infectious diseases and stages of diseases proceed

without clinical symptoms or pathological changes. If in cell therapy cells are transmitted immediately from the animal to the patient, the lime available between the taking of cells and the application is too short for relevant addirional examinati203

Instructions for the production of sterile cell-therapeutic preparations and for the health control of the donor animals

The German Federal Health Gazette 13, pages 116–117 (1970) contains the instructions for the production of cell-therapeutic preparations. These instructions comprise 4 chapters:

I the importance of using healthy donor animals;
II provenance of the donor animals;
III slaughtering hygiene and meat inspection;
IV taking of organs and further treatment.

Here is the wording of the instructions for a safe production and application.

Conditions of production
I The importance of using healthy donor animals

a) Necessity of additional examinations and measures

The cellular therapy in the meaning of these directions is a technique by which material of animal tissue or native animal fluids are incorporated into the body of a patient. Under § 1 paragr. 1, in connection with § 2 No. 3 of the Drugs Act of May 16th, 1961 (Fed. Gaz. I p. 533) – version now valid – such substances become medicaments. Their circulation, however, is prohibited under § 6 No. 1 of said Act if their use as prescribed implies a risk of harmful effects exceeding a degree acceptable in the understanding of medical science. The harmful effects include the transmission of the morbific agents of zooanthroponosis, to which the fresh-cell therapy may give rise. To avoid such a risk, certain precautionary measures must be observed when the donor animals are selected and the preparations are extracted. Some of these measures are already part of the provisions on vaccines and sera (ordinance of the Pr. min. of public welfare and agriculture of July 15th, 1929 (LMBL. p. 447) – still valid). As a matter of principle, only animals healthy in every respect can be used. It is the veterinarian's concern to select and to examine them. Irrespective of this, the doctor is responsible for the application and its consequences.

Slaughter cattle is tested alive and after killing for pathologico-anatomical processes under the Act on meat inspection (FLBG). However, the findings relying usually just on a rough examination allow only to decide on the edibility of meat. These findings therefore do not indicate that certain tissues are suited to be used for the cell therapy. A painstaking bacteriological examination is carried out only in suspicious cases and if animals are ill; they do not come into question to serve for cell donors anyway. The examination under the Act of meat inspection, consequently, is not sufficient to detect all diseases transmissible to man by parenteral application because many infectious diseases and stages of diseases proceed without clinical symptoms or pathological changes. If in cell therapy cells are transmitted immediately from the animal to the patient, the time available between the taking of cells and the application is too short for relevant additional examinations.

b) Zuonosis As chiefly homed cattle, sheep and pig, and the rabbit of the small animais, corne into question to serve for donors. especially the diseases of these animais that can be transmitted to man are of interest, namely : lyssa (rabies) foot-and-mouth diseuse (aphthous fever) animal small pox Rift-Valley fever (sheep) blue-tonguedisease brucellosis (sheep) enzootic sheep gas edema abortion induenza leptospirosis looping ill listeriosis anthrax Wesselbron fever (sheep) omithosis pneumococcosis erysipelas salmonellosis tuberculosis, psittacosis, piroplasmosis, rickettsiosis, toxoplasmosis tularaemia (e.g. Q-fever) vibriosis II Descent of the donor animais a) Sélection To judge of whether an animal is suited to be used as a donor of cells, a time of observation as long as possible is necessary in orderto submit it to thorough repeated clinical and additional tests in the laboratory. Best suitable are SPF animais, in spécial cases gnotobiotic, at least animais kept for the particular purpose of extracting cells and supervised by a veterinarian. If, exceptionally, this requirement cannot be met, the animais used must hâve lasting distinctive marks, be of a known descent and hâve been examined thoroughly by veterinarians at regular intervals. Obligatory are veterinary certificates of health, from which it appears that repeated examinations of the stock of animais in question hâve not revealed any symptoms indicating an épidémie (e.g. foot-and-mouth disease, erysipelas, myxomatosis), especially one of the diseuses mentioned under Ib), and that an animal shows no clinical signs of a discase. These certificates of health should State moreover that the animais hâve not been submitted to a therapy likely to exert an unfavourable influence on the results of the examinations (e. g. certain inoculations with destroyed or living cultures - possibility of eliminating morbific agents or influence on the results of serologi cal examinations- or treatments with sulphonamides and antibiotics - possible influence on the results of bacteriological examinations-). Sterility, abnormalities of the cycle, miscarriages or abordons and mastitis must not be there. If possible, artificial insémination ought to be used in the original stock of animais : a natural mating can be accepted if the father animal is submitted to the same supervision as the donors. If there was an épidémie in the immédiate environment of the original stock and the donors are free from the épidémie though susceptible to infection, the animais of this stock cannot be used unless passing first a quarantine, the duration of which must be fixed by an

official veterinarian according to the kind of the épidémie. The veterinarian and official veterinarian should collaborate closely when a proper stock of animais is selected. 204

b) Zoonosis

As chiefly horned cattle, sheep and pig, and the rabbit of the small animals, come into question to serve for donors, especially the diseases of these animals that can be transmitted to man are of interest, namely:

blue-tongue disease (sheep)	brucellosis	lyssa (rabies)	pneumococcosis
enzootic sheep abortion	gas edema	foot-and-mouth disease (aphthous fever)	erysipelas
influenza	leptospirosis	animal small pox	salmonellosis
looping ill	listeriosis anthrax	Rift-Valley fever (sheep)	tuberculosis, psittacosis, piroplasmosis, rickettsiosis, toxoplasmosis
		Wesselbron fever (sheep)	tularaemia (e. g. Q-fever)
		ornithosis	vibriosis

II Descent of the donor animals

a) Selection

To judge of whether an animal is suited to be used as a donor of cells, a time of observation as long as possible is necessary in order to submit it to thorough repeated clinical and additional tests in the laboratory. Best suitable are SPF animals, in special cases gnotobiotic, at least animals kept for the particular purpose of extracting cells and supervised by a veterinarian. If, exceptionally, this requirement cannot be met, the animals used must have lasting distinctive marks, be of a known descent and have been examined thoroughly by veterinarians at regular intervals.

Obligatory are veterinary certificates of health, from which it appears that repeated examinations of the stock of animals in question have not revealed any symptoms indicating an epidemic (e. g. foot-and-mouth disease, erysipelas, myxomatosis), especially one of the diseases mentioned under Ib), and that an animal shows no clinical signs of a disease. These certificates of health should state moreover that the animals have not been submitted to a therapy likely to exert an unfavourable influence on the results of the examinations (e. g. certain inoculations with destroyed or living cultures – possibility of eliminating morbific agents or influence on the results of serological examinations – or treatments with sulphonamides and antibiotics – possible influence on the results of bacteriological examinations -). Sterility, abnormalities of the cycle, miscarriages or abortions and mastitis must not be there. If possible, artificial insemination ought to be used in the original stock of animals; a natural mating can be accepted if the father animal is submitted to the same supervision as the donors. If there was an epidemic in the immediate environment of the original stock and the donors are free from the epidemic though susceptible to infection, the animals of this stock cannot be used unless passing first a quarantine, the duration of which must be fixed by an official veterinarian according to the kind of the epidemic.

The veterinarian and official veterinarian should collaborate closely when a proper stock of animals is selected.

b) Species of animais Donors of cells are chiefly horned cattle. calf, pig and sheep. The sheep seeras to be preferred as it is easy to keep and supervise. Furiher, small laboratory animais as guinea-pigs and rabbits are used. c) Quarantine I l'animais are to be included in a supervised stock, they must be put under quarantine. This is indispensable unless the animal cornes front a known stock looked after by a veterinarian, which must be certified by a veterinarian. The quarantine should last 3 weeks at the least. The stall must be built in such a way as lo keep the animais strictly separated front other animais. It must be easy to clean and disinfect and allow clinical inspection of the animais any time. Contacts with wild animais or rodents must be avoided and stinging insects, ticks and (lies be kept away. d) Examinaiions The animais selected for donors of cells must be subjected to repeated clinical, bacteriologico-virological, serological and allergological examinations. If parasitical diseases are suspected, supplementary tests (faeces, skin) must be made. In case, the animal experiment must be incl uded. These tests ought to be made also during the quarantine or time of observation. III Slaughtering hygiene and méat inspection a) Conditions expecled from the slaughThe room used for slaughtering cell donors ought to be reserved exclusively for this purpose. Ail necessary structural requirements for hygienic equipment must be met. If such a room is not avaiiable, slaughtering must be done in a slaughter-house, with strict séparation from the normal slaughtering. The place where the slaughtering is done and its equipment must meet the minimum requirements for slaughtering under the provisions for méat inspection. h) Qualifies expected from the animais Animais qualifïed as malnourished by the veterinarian or very excited before slaughtering, unfed for some time or not sufficiently reposed, do not corne into question to be used as cell donors. The animais must be cleaned thoroughly before slaughtering. The hygiene of cutting up is very important. Any contaminations of the méat and organs must be avoided (minimum requirements for slaughter-houses under the provisions of méat inspection). Pigs should be brothed preferably in a hanging position. It is advisable to slaughter only one donor animal at a time. Slaughtering several animais simultaneously may impair the hygienic conditions. c) Examinations under the méat inspection A et Whilst the méat inspection Act allows, in certain cases, persons other than veterinarians to examine méat, only a veterinarian is authorized to do so if the extraction of

cells cornes into question. As a rule, it is advisable to release the cell material only after the examination according to § 2 1 and the foll. of the regulatory statutes A of the méat inspection Act i.e. as soon as the inspection has proved the perfect quality of the méat for human consumption. The parts of the body (genitals. fetuses, etc.) declared unsuit205

b) Species of animals

Donors of cells are chiefly horned cattle, calf, pig and sheep. The sheep seems to be preferred as it is easy to keep and supervise. Further, small laboratory animals as guinea-pigs and rabbits are used.

c) Quarantine

If animals are to be included in a supervised stock, they must be put under quarantine. This is indispensable unless the animal comes from a known stock looked after by a veterinarian, which must be certified by a veterinarian. The quarantine should last 3 weeks at the least. The stall must be built in such a way as to keep the animals strictly separated from other animals. It must be easy to clean and disinfect and allow clinical inspection of the animals any time. Contacts with wild animals or rodents must be avoided and stinging insects, ticks and flies be kept away.

d) Examinations

The animals selected for donors of cells must be subjected to repeated clinical, bacteriologico-virological, serological and allergological examinations. If parasitical diseases are suspected, supplementary tests (faeces, skin) must be made. In case, the animal experiment must be included. These tests ought to be made also during the quarantine or time of observation.

III Slaughtering hygiene and meat inspection

a) Conditions expected from the slaughter rooms

The room used for slaughtering cell donors ought to be reserved exclusively for this purpose. All necessary structural requirements for hygienic equipment must be met. If such a room is not available, slaughtering must be done in a slaughter-house, with strict separation from the normal slaughtering. The place where the slaughtering is done and its equipment must meet the minimum requirements for slaughtering under the provisions for meat inspection.

b) Qualities expected from the animals

Animals qualified as malnourished by the veterinarian or very excited before slaughtering, unfed for some time or not sufficiently reposed, do not come into question to be used as cell donors. The animals must be cleaned thoroughly before slaughtering. The hygiene of cutting up is very important. Any contaminations of the meat and organs must be avoided (minimum requirements for slaughter-houses under the provisions of meat inspection). Pigs should be brothed preferably in a hanging position. It is advisable to slaughter only one donor animal at a time. Slaughtering several animals simultaneously may impair the hygienic conditions.

c) Examinations under the meat inspection Act

Whilst the meat inspection Act allows, in certain cases, persons other than veterinarians to examine meat, only a veterinarian is authorized to do so if the extraction of cells comes into question. As a rule, it is advisable to release the cell material only after the examination according to § 21 and the foll. of the regulatory statutes A of the meat inspection Act i. e. as soon as the inspection has proved the perfect quality of the meat for human consumption. The parts of the body (genitals, fetuses, etc.) declared unsuit-

able for birman consumplion (§ 35 sentence I of the regulatory statutes A of the méat inspection Act) can be used for the extraction of cells if the méat and the part of the body in question hâve been found to be in order and a permission under § 7 of the méat inspection Act bas been issued. Animais not subject to the provisions of méat inspection (e.g. rabbits) must be examined in analogy to these instructions. This means that a vetcrinary examination is obligatory aîso if an animal is killed only for the production of cells and not used for human consumption. cl) Additional examinations Wlien tissues are produced for the socalled fresh-cell method (immédiate transmission from the donor to the patient), additional laboratory tests on the extracted cell material will usually not be fcasiblc as time is short. The health control ought to be concentrated above ail on the living animal. If however parts of tissue are taken for the production of quick-frozen and lyophilised cellular préparations, these additional examinalions must be made. They help to reduce still more the risk of infection. I V The taking of organs cmdfurther treatment a) Qualifications expected front the personnel The personnel occupied with the extraction and production must, rcspecting the State of health, corne up to the requirements for persons working in the food trade. The provisions of the Fédéral Epidémie Act appiy. The persons entrusted with the taking of tissue must be thoroughly familiar with the spécial technique of dissection for the various species of animais and, above ali, with anatomy. hi The taking of the organs The tissue must be taken under aseptie conditions. The unintentional opening of non-sterile organs (oesophagus, trachea. stomach, intestine, etc.) must be avoided. ci Additional laboratory examinations For reasons of time, bactériologie»! examinations can corne into question only for tissues that are to be quick-frozen or lyophilised before use (see llld). If only fêtai tissue is taken, these examinations may be restricted to the foeti. Recommended is a bacteriological test more thorough than that provided by annex 1 to §20 par. 3 of the regulatory statutes A of the méat inspection Act. Quick-frozen and lyophilised tissues require moreover suffirent bacteriological after-controls of the préparations ready for injection. d) Further treatment up to the Processing or injection The cell material must be put into stérile containers immediatcly aller taking. Fresh cell material intended for the application must be transported and preserved at low températures (+3° to + 6”C). When cells are quick-frozen, a température of

about — 70“ C is necessary. The material for quick-frozen and lyophilised préparations must also be treated in such a way as to avoid an unfavourable influence during the subséquent processing. Graduai bacteriological tests should be made during the various steps of production. The melhods of production must guarantee the manufacture of stérile injection préparations. The compatibilily ought to be tested on smali experimental animais before the injection. 206

able for human consumption (§ 35 sentence 1 of the regulatory statutes A of the meat inspection Act) can be used for the extraction of cells if the meat and the part of the body in question have been found to be in order and a permission under § 7 of the meat inspection Act has been issued. Animals not subject to the provisions of meat inspection (e.g. rabbits) must be examined in analogy to these instructions. This means that a veterinary examination is obligatory also if an animal is killed only for the production of cells and not used for human consumption.

d) Additional examinations

When tissues are produced for the so-called fresh-cell method (immediate transmission from the donor to the patient), additional laboratory tests on the extracted cell material will usually not be feasible as time is short. The health control ought to be concentrated above all on the living animal. If however parts of tissue are taken for the production of quick-frozen and lyophilised cellular preparations, these additional examinations must be made. They help to reduce still more the risk of infection.

IV The taking of organs and further treatment

a) Qualifications expected from the personnel

The personnel occupied with the extraction and production must, respecting the state of health, come up to the requirements for persons working in the food trade. The provisions of the Federal Epidemic Act apply. The persons entrusted with the taking of tissue must be thoroughly familiar with the special technique of dissection for the various species of animals and, above all, with anatomy.

b) The taking of the organs

The tissue must be taken under aseptic conditions. The unintentional opening of non-sterile organs (oesophagus, trachea, stomach, intestine, etc.) must be avoided.

c) Additional laboratory examinations

For reasons of time, bacteriological examinations can come into question only for tissues that are to be quick-frozen or lyophilised before use (see IIId). If only fetal tissue is taken, these examinations may be restricted to the foeti. Recommended is a bacteriological test more thorough than that provided by annex 1 to § 20 par. 3 of the regulatory statutes A of the meat inspection Act. Quick-frozen and lyophilised tissues require moreover sufficient bacteriological after-controls of the preparations ready for injection.

d) Further treatment up to the processing or injection

The cell material must be put into sterile containers immediately after taking. Fresh cell material intended for the application must be transported and preserved at low temperatures (+3° to +6°C). When cells are quick-frozen, a temperature of about −70°C is necessary. The material for quick-frozen and lyophilised preparations must also be treated in such a way as to avoid an unfavourable influence during the subsequent processing. Gradual bacteriological tests should be made during the various steps of production. The methods of production must guarantee the manufacture of sterile injection preparations. The compatibility ought to be tested on small experimental animals before the injection.

Congénital aberrations of functions and structure Aberrations ht the prénatal development of a living being may relate to the structure (form, substrate), the function (enzymes. metaboüsm, movement) or to both. Innate abnormalities are charged vvilh the myth of the irrevocable, fatal. Tilts mostly because the underlying elementary processes take place on a level partly below the threshold of our récognition butcertainly beyond ouritnaginative power. In fact, it is really paradoxical that most of the non-hereditary «chromosome abnormalities» show morphologicai aberrations on the hereditary substrates, the chromosomes, whereas on the other hand no morphologies! équivalent can be fourni on the hereditary substance in the récessive or dominant «hereditary diseases». The two therapeutic ways used so far of substituting lacking substances (e.g. insuiin substitution in diabètes) or the ehnimatwn oj non-processable métabolites {e.g. réduction of phenylalanin in phenylketonuria) are symptomatic measures. Experimental bioiogy has used the sinister tenu «gene manipulation» to point to a causal influence on structura! and functional aberrations of the genes. A serious question-mark, however, stands before the conséquences in medicine. The cell therapy proved the possibilité' of influcncing innate abnormalities practically already when theory flatly denied such possibilités. The appearance of clinical changes is often caiicd into question if there is no thcoretical or logical explanation of what has become visible. Then référencé is irtade to the «présent state of science», the relativity and insufficiency of which is disclosed by every following new récognition. This situation must be borne in minci when «cell therapy for chromosome aberrations» ist the subject of a treatise. The «présent State of science» relies on the idea that a chromosome abnormality is «the cause» of a mosaic of clinical symptoms. In fact. a morphological ascertainment on chromosomes is not more than an abnormality of the form in other dimensions i.e. those of the subcellular structures. The functional disharmony brought into a phylogenetic and ontogenetic harmony by such an abnormal form uses to be much more important than the aberration of the form proper. 207

Congenital aberrations of functions and structure

Aberrations in the prenatal development of a living being may relate to the structure (form, substrate), the function (enzymes, metabolism, movement) or to both. Innate abnormalities are charged with the myth of the irrevocable, fatal. This mostly because the underlying elementary processes take place on a level partly below the threshold of our recognition but certainly beyond our imaginative power.

In fact, it is really paradoxical that most of the non-hereditary «chromosome abnormalities» show morphological aberrations on the hereditary substrates, the chromosomes, whereas on the other hand no morphological equivalent can be found on the hereditary substance in the recessive or dominant «hereditary diseases».

The two therapeutic ways used so far of *substituting lacking substances* (e.g. insulin substitution in diabetes) or the *elimination of non-processable metabolites* (e.g. reduction of phenylalanin in phenylketonuria) are symptomatic measures. Experimental biology has used the sinister term «gene manipulation» to point to a causal influence on structural and functional aberrations of the genes. A serious question-mark, however, stands before the consequences in medicine.

The cell therapy proved the possibility of influencing innate abnormalities practically already when theory flatly denied such possibilities. The appearance of clinical changes is often called into question if there is no theoretical or logical explanation of what has become visible. Then reference is made to the «present state of science», the relativity and insufficiency of which is disclosed by every following new recognition.

This situation must be borne in mind when «cell therapy for chromosome aberrations» ist the subject of a treatise. The «present state of science» relies on the idea that a chromosome abnormality is *«the cause»* of a mosaic of clinical symptoms. In fact, a morphological ascertainment on chromosomes is not more than an abnormality of the form in other dimensions i. e. those of the subcellular structures. The functional disharmony brought into a phylogenetic and ontogenetic harmony by such an abnormal form uses to be much more important than the aberration of the form proper.

Chromosomal abnormalities The structural aberrations of chromosomes use to be subdivided by groups into abnormalities of the autosomes and gonosomes (sex-chromosomes), on the one hand, and by disorders of distribution, on the other hand. One speaks of monosomies (1 chromosome instead of 2), trisomies (3 instead of 2), translocations (déplacements of chromosome mass) and délétions (injuries to chromosome conslituents without numerical aberration or displacement of material). Tab. 23 contains a survey of the clinically most important forms. Tab, 23: Aberrations of chromosomes Sufficient therapeutic expérience with this group of disorders is available only for Down's syndrome and Tumer's syndrome. For ail other chromosome abnormalities, sporadic cases make, at best, rough outlines fora consistent therapy. The treatment has to reiy on the symptôme of clinical résulte rallier than on the findings as to chromosomes, and must be conceived for the entire medicine (11g. 229, 230, 23 i). Some succerr promises aberrations of the chromosomes Nr. 9, 10, 1 1 ; in trisomy 13 und 18 \ve hâve no celltherapeutic expérience till now. 1. Translocation on chromosome I 2. Wolf-Hirschhorn-Syndrom (Délétion chrom. 4) 3. Syndrome of deftciency on the short arms of chromosome 4 4. Cat's-cry syndrome (abnormality of chromosome 5) 5. Monosomy9 6. Partial Trisomy 10 q 7 . T risomy 1 3- 1 5 (Patau 's syndrome) 8. Trisomy 18 (Edwards- syndrome) 9. Délétion chromosom 18 (DE CROUCHY-S.) 10. Trisomy 21 (Down's syndrome) a) free trisomy 21 b) mosaic mongolism c) translocation mongolism d) double-lrisomy (48 chromosomes) 1 1 . Rare aberrations Abnormalities of the sex chromosomes 1. monosomy X (45,X) 2. pofysomias a) triple-X-syndrome b) tetrasomyX c) pentasomyX 3. XY-polysomias a) Klinefelter-syndrome (XXY-type, 47, XX Y b)XX-type (46, XX) c) XXXY-type (48, XXXY) d) XXXX Y-type (49, XXXXY); Fraccaro-type e) 49, XXXYY und 49 XXYYY f) XXYY-type (Double male) 4. gonosomal mosaics Down 's syndrome Down 's syndrome (— mongolism. mongolism-syndrome, mongobidism. trisomy 21, trisomy G) is the most frequent and most important innate disorder accompanied by chromosomal abnormalities. From the corrélation of the clinical symptoms to certain (not uniform) chromosomal aberrations (trisomy 21, translocations, mosaicisms) it is often conciuded that the symptoms occurring in the course of development are fatal and inévitable. This resignative interprétation 208

Chromosomal abnormalities

The structural aberrations of chromosomes use to be subdivided by groups into abnormalities of the autosomes and gonosomes (sex-chromosomes), on the one hand, and by disorders of distribution, on the other hand. One speaks of monosomies (1 chromosome instead of 2), trisomies (3 instead of 2), translocations (displacements of chromosome mass) and deletions (injuries to chromosome constituents without numerical aberration or displacement of material). Tab. 23 contains a survey of the clinically most important forms.

Sufficient therapeutic experience with this group of disorders is available only for Down's syndrome and Turner's syndrome. For all other chromosome abnormalities, sporadic cases make, at best, rough outlines for a consistent therapy. The treatment has to rely on the symptoms of clinical results rather than on the findings as to chromosomes, and must be conceived for the entire medicine (fig. 229, 230, 231). Some succerr promises aberrations of the chromosomes Nr. 9, 10, 11; in trisomy 13 und 18 we have no celltherapeutic experience till now.

Tab. 23: **Aberrations of chromosomes**

1. Translocation on chromosome 1
2. Wolf-Hirschhorn-Syndrom (Deletion chrom. 4)
3. Syndrome of deficiency on the short arms of chromosome 4
4. Cat's-cry syndrome (abnormality of chromosome 5)
5. Monosomy 9
6. Partial Trisomy 10 q
7. Trisomy 13–15 (Patau's syndrome)
8. Trisomy 18 (Edwards' syndrome)
9. Deletion chromosom 18 (DE GROUCHY-S.)
10. Trisomy 21 (Down's syndrome)
    a) free trisomy 21
    b) mosaic mongolism
    c) translocation mongolism
    d) double-trisomy (48 chromosomes)
11. Rare aberrations

Abnormalities of the sex chromosomes

1. monosomy X (45,X)
2. polysomias
    a) triple-X-syndrome
    b) tetrasomy X
    c) pentasomy X
3. XY-polysomias
    a) Klinefelter-syndrome (XXY-type, 47,XXY
    b)XX-type (46, XX)
    c) XXXY-type (48, XXXY)
    d) XXXXY-type (49, XXXXY); Fraccaro-type
    e) 49, XXXYY und 49 XXYYY
    f) XXYY-type (Double male)
4. gonosomal mosaics

Down's syndrome

Down's syndrome (= mongolism, mongolism-syndrome, mongoloidism, trisomy 21, trisomy G) is the most frequent and most important innate disorder accompanied by chromosomal abnormalities. From the correlation of the clinical symptoms to certain (not uniform) chromosomal aberrations (trisomy 21, translocations, mosaicisms) it is often concluded that the symptoms occurring in the course of development are fatal and inevitable. This resignative interpretation

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.93% accurate

Fig. 229: Transloçaiion on chromosome I A boy ol'5 years is admittcd l'or considérable relardalion of bis development. I le usedonly fragmené of syllables. is liitîe concentrated. cannoi be brought lo work, appears inconstant. Microcephaly, head of 47.5 cm (-4 cm) in circumference, with hypoplastic frontal and temporal parts of the forebrain. Dysmorphy in the upper head-somite including ears and eyes. After the first implantation already (Apr. 26, 1977: 100 mg of diencephalic lyophilisate, 100 mg of cérébral hemisphere, 150 mg of placenta male fétus), distinct improvements of speech, of sociability and initiative were obtained. After 4 séries of implantations al the âge of 6 10/12 years (May 1979), the rough movements and sociability ncitrly correspond to the âge and vocabulary of the 2-ycar-oid with certain achèvements adéquate to the 3rd and 4th years. Circumferenceof head: 48.6 cm. Fig. 230: Even repeated implantations of fet. bruin tissues improve just slightiy the genenil condition and microcephaly. Fig. 231: Dysmorphy syndrome in monosomia 9. As a new-born many signs of dysmorphy: hypertelorism. small eyes, deep ears, shicld-breast, defcct of diaphragm, displacements of bodyproportions, nail-hypoplasia and contractures of ali Joints, only the hands were opened. At the âge of 8/ 1 2 years muscular hypotony, no static functions. Leurns to be seated at âge of 1 0 months. six weeks after first implantation of 1 00 mg of diencephalon and 100 mg of ecrebrum. learnstowulk freely at 2 years. uses lOwords. 209

or morphologieal findings on a subcellular level bas done immense damage to générations of afflicted children and parents. In contrasi to this nihilism palliated with the term «présent State of science» there bave been for 30 years a medical practice and expérience proving not only scientincally but also biologically on a génération of mongoloids that Dovvn's syndrome can be influenced. Among the pioneers of this évolutions are Haubold H. (1954-1967); Goldstein H. (1956. 1959); Fahlisch K. (1961); Mommsen H. (1955-1959); Feldmann H. (1959, 1979. 1982): Schubert E. v. (1957); Scholz K. (1973. 1974); Haller B. (1970-1980); Zgller W. (1 957). The author's own expérience covering more than 25 years relies on 1780 long-term observations documented and evaluated under various biometricai, metabolic and therapeutic parametcrs. The plan of therapy adjusted to ail sections of medicine based on these extensive studies and fixed in individual publications belween 1953 and 1983 will be expiained more al length as example of other innate syndromes in order to work out the interplay of the various treatments (see fig. 232). Conception oftreatment In contrast to the présent conformistic conception that trisomy is the cause of Down's syndrome, the following représentations are based on other fundamental ideas and biologico-clinical facts. They relate to the biologicaî central question whether the function makes the structure or whether the structure déterminés the function. Applied to the processes of germ-cell fusion and to the first processes of division, the following questions anse; « Is there a primary lower f unctional valence of the germ-ceils leading to abnormal processes of division and fusion in the chromosomes, which provoke a secondary influence on the abnormal forms? © 1s the morphologieal aberration of the chromosomes really the primary noxa front which ail other symptoms can be derived? The abnormaiities of chromosomes confirm the corrélation with the clinical symptoms of Down's syndrome, not however their causal importance. The aberrations of chromosomes are probably the conséquence of an additional pathogenous principle in the function of the genn-ceils. which corne into question to be the cause only because they can be identified optically and morphologicaliy. Ciinically, this alternative implies the question whether the metabolic aberrations in children suffering from Down's syndrome are the resuit or the cause of the chromosomal abnormaiities. Important facts speak for the conception that Down's syndrome is a disease eorrectible in

essential partial symptoms rather than a fatal conséquence of chromosomal-morphological aberrations. Therapeutic requirements Down's syndrome is a disorder affecting the form and function of the entire or ganism, and therefore ils symptoms consist of pathoiogical abnormaiities (form variants) and functional aberrations. The progredient retardation in untreated mongoloids is the outcome of the dysfunctions, the common denominator of which seems to be a metabolic disturbance in ail cellular membranes. This disturbance influences metabolic, rapidiy growing tissues (brain, glands of the internai sécrétion, cartilage, liver, immunocytes) more than metabolic less active tissues.

of morphological findings on a subcellular level has done immense damage to generations of afflicted children and parents.

In contrast to this nihilism palliated with the term «present state of science» there have been for 30 years a medical practice and experience proving not only scientifically but also biologically on a generation of mongoloids that Down's syndrome can be influenced. Among the pioneers of this evolutions are HAUBOLD H. (1954–1967); GOLDSTEIN H. (1956, 1959); FAHLISCH K. (1961); MOMMSEN H. (1955–1959); FELDMANN H. (1959, 1979, 1982); SCHUBERT E. v. (1957); SCHOLZ K. (1973, 1974); HALLER B. (1970–1980); ZELLER W. (1957).

The author's own experience covering more than 25 years relies on 1780 long-term observations documented and evaluated under various biometrical, metabolic and therapeutic parameters. The plan of therapy adjusted to all sections of medicine based on these extensive studies and fixed in individual publications between 1953 and 1983 will be explained more at length as example of other innate syndromes in order to work out the interplay of the various treatments (see fig. 232).

Conception of treatment

In contrast to the present conformistic conception that trisomy is the cause of Down's syndrome, the following representations are based on other fundamental ideas and biologico-clinical facts. They relate to the biological central question whether the function makes the structure or whether the structure determines the function. Applied to the processes of germ-cell fusion and to the first processes of division, the following questions arise:

- Is there a primary lower functional valence of the germ-cells leading to abnormal processes of division and fusion in the chromosomes, which provoke a secondary influence on the abnormal forms?
- Is the morphological aberration of the chromosomes really the primary noxa from which all other symptoms can be derived?

The abnormalities of chromosomes confirm the correlation with the clinical symptoms of Down's syndrome, not however their causal importance. The aberrations of chromosomes are probably the consequence of an additional pathogenous principle in the function of the germ-cells, which come into question to be the cause only because they can be identified optically and morphologically. Clinically, this alternative implies the question whether the metabolic aberrations in children suffering from Down's syndrome are the result or the cause of the chromosomal abnormalities.

Important facts speak for the conception that Down's syndrome is a disease correctible in essential partial symptoms rather than a fatal consequence of chromosomal-morphological aberrations.

Therapeutic requirements

Down's syndrome is a disorder affecting the form and function of the entire or ganism, and therefore its symptoms consist of pathological abnormalities (form variants) and functional aberrations. The progredient retardation in untreated mongoloids is the outcome of the dysfunctions, the common denominator of which seems to be a metabolic disturbance in all cellular membranes. This disturbance influences metabolic, rapidly growing tissues (brain, glands of the internal secretion, cartilage, liver, immunocytes) more than metabolic less active tissues.

Table 24: Respon.se to therapy of important svmptoms seen in Down’s Syndrome Removable Improvable No Response Saddle Nose Hypertelorism Brushfield Spots Narrow Palpébral Fissures Epicanthic Folds Milk Dentition Eye axis Mongolian Eye Axis Anomalies Squint Nystagmus Broad Upper Part of Conjunctivitis Abnormal Ear Formation Ilium Blepharitis Secondary Dentition Pseudoepiphysis Macroglossia Anomalies Synostosis Abnormal Behaviour Chromosomal Obstipation Fiat Acetabulum Abnormalities Microcephalia Coxavalga Pterygium Hypognathism Brachymelia Ape Furrow Weakness of Ligaments Brachycarpia «Sandal» Furrow Muscular Hypoplasia Clinodactylia Dermatoglyphics Muscular Hypotonia Cheilosis Non-Opérable Heart Diseases Umbîlicul Hemia Hypogenitalismus Inguinal Hernia Social Development Retarded Ossification Motor/Kincsthetic Osteoporosis Development Lowered Résistance to Speech Infection Mental Development Thickened Skin Physiognomy Cervical Lipomatosis Stature Opérable Heart Diseases Abstract Process of Thought The Down syndrome is a multiple handicap which concerns both the Physkal development a) anthropometrically (insufficient growth, dislocation of proportionate ratios, microcephaly, physiognomy); b) statomotorically (delay of the statomotoric development, disorders of the fine motorial and coordination Systems) and the Mental development a) in the psychic and social areas ; b) in the intellectual sphere. In addition, there is a general weakness of the defense System against infections. Inevitably a «multiple handicap» results in the need for multidimensional Numerous experiments made in the past failed bccause they were structured in terms of too narrow a concept; they did damage to the Down children ~ not on account of the method of treatment applied but by the fact that further therapeutic requirements were ncglected. Not only a 3-decade expérience and the success obtained in this field speak for considering Down’s syndrome a treatable disease needing a therapy, but alsoa number of exact facts: 211

Table 24: **Response to therapy of important symptoms seen in Down's Syndrome**

Removable	Improvable	No Response
Saddle Nose	Hypertelorism	Brushfield Spots
Narrow Palpebral Fissures	Epicanthic Folds	Milk Dentition Anomalies
Eye axis	Mongolian Eye Axis	Broad Upper Part of Ilium
Squint	Nystagmus	Pseudoepiphysis
Conjunctivitis	Abnormal Ear Formation	Synostosis
Blepharitis	Secondary Dentition Anomalies	Chromosomal Abnormalities
Macroglossia	Abnormal Behaviour	Pterygium
Brittle Hair	Flat Acetabulum	Ape Furrow
Obstipation	Coxa valga	«Sandal» Furrow
Microcephalia	Brachymelia	Dermatoglyphics
Hypognathism	Brachycarpia	Non-Operable Heart Diseases
Weakness of Ligaments	Clinodactylia	
Muscular Hypoplasia	Cheilosis	
Muscular Hypotonia	Hypogenitalismus	
Umbilical Hernia	Social Development	
Inguinal Hernia	Motor/Kinesthetic Development	
Retarded Ossification	Speech	
Osteoporosis	Mental Development	
Lowered Resistance to Infection	Physiognomy	
Thickened Skin	Stature	
Cervical Lipomatosis	Abstract Process of Thought	
Operable Heart Diseases		

The Down syndrome is a multiple handicap which concerns both the

Physical development

a) anthropometrically (insufficient growth, dislocation of proportionate ratios, microcephaly, physiognomy);
b) statomotorically (delay of the statomotoric development, disorders of the fine motorial and coordination systems)

and the

Mental development

a) in the psychic and social areas;
b) in the intellectual sphere.

In addition, there is a general weakness of the defense system against infections.

Inevitably a «multiple handicap» results in the need for multidimensional care.

Numerous experiments made in the past failed because they were structured in terms of too narrow a concept; they did damage to the Down children – not on account of the method of treatment applied but by the fact that further therapeutic requirements were neglected.

Not only a 3-decade experience and the success obtained in this field speak for considering Down's syndrome a treatable disease needing a therapy, but also a number of exact facts:

1. The somaiic, siaio-moioric, inteilecmal and psychie developmeius décliné wîth lhe advancing âge gradually in relation to the norm of âge. Many .symptoms distinctive of the fate and position of these children in the society are not original but develop secoiuiarily in the course of growth. 2. Many symptoms, primariiy not marked but manifesting in the course of growth, are possible only wîth a participation of the endocrine System (nanism, hypothyreosis,symptoms of adrenaf insufficiency). 3. The aberrations of proportions and growth of the brain skttll and facial boues are little marked at birth and in the first months of life, in part they do not exist. The objective measurernents are mostly stili within the norm, about the mean value. With advancing âge, the growth of the cranium lags behind the norm ; the brain is not equal afflicted because the occipital and pariétal régions slay behind most. The first anatomie changes are found in the cerebellum. 4. While the growth of the brain is retarded, the ntongoloid physiognomy becomes more évident as the deformation of the cranium and facial bones continues with the advuncing âge unless a therapeutic intervention is initiated. 5. Owing to the general underdevelopment of the inesenchyme , the wcakness of the defense against infection adds much to impair the children’s development. 6. There is no direct relation between the findings of chromosomes, the ciinical symptoms and the intellectual development. This lack of corrélation is most évident in mosaic-like mongolisni as a varying percentage of body-cells and tissues show a normal structure of chromosomes. 7. The nanism of mongoloid children begins during infancy and reaches the peak in the last puberal stage of Fig. 232: Thérapies for Down's syndrome (sce text)

1. *The somatic, stato-motoric, intellectual and psychic developments* decline with the advancing age gradually in relation to the norm of age. Many symptoms distinctive of the fate and position of these children in the society are not original but develop *secondarily* in the course of growth.
2. Many symptoms, primarily not marked but manifesting in the course of growth, are possible only with a participation of the *endocrine system* (nanism, hypothyreosis, symptoms of adrenal insufficiency).
3. The *aberrations of proportions and growth of the brain skull and facial bones* are little marked at birth and in the first months of life, in part they do not exist. The objective measurements are mostly still within the norm, about the mean value. With advancing age, the growth of the cranium lags behind the norm; the brain is not equal afflicted because the occipital and parietal regions stay behind most. The first anatomic changes are found in the cerebellum.
4. While the growth of the brain is retarded, the *mongoloid physiognomy* becomes more evident as the deformation of the cranium and facial bones continues with the advancing age unless a therapeutic intervention is initiated.
5. Owing to the general *underdevelopment of the mesenchyme*, the weakness of the defense against infection adds much to impair the children's development.
6. There is no direct relation between the findings of chromosomes, the clinical symptoms and the intellectual development. This lack of correlation is most evident in mosaic-like mongolism as a varying percentage of body-cells and tissues show a normal structure of chromosomes.
7. The *nanism* of mongoloid children begins during infancy and reaches the peak in the last puberal stage of

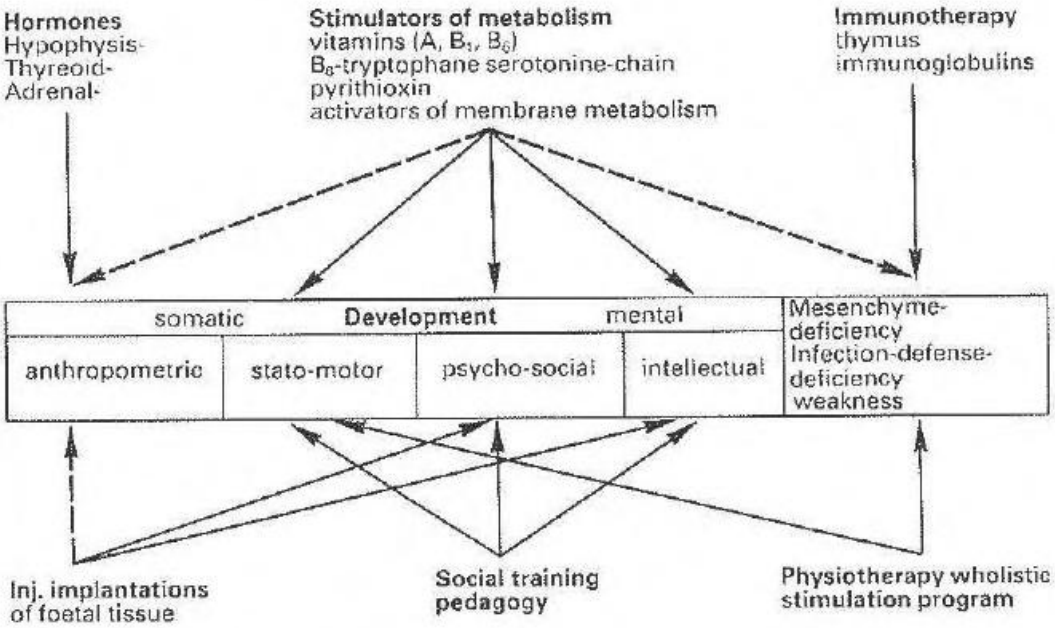


Fig. 232: Therapies for Down's syndrome (see text)

growth. The regularities relying on a long-term observation of mongoloid children seem to suggest a continued défiai ofthe puberal phase of 'growth, which consequently déterminés inuch the dimensions of reduced body iength. Therapeutic postulations If the practical assessment of the mongoloid syndrome is considered to rely on the fact that here a disease with a progressive retardation of the development is in question, the following therapeutic postulations resuit: 1. To légitimé the balance of the endocrine glands in such a way as to reduce or to stop the endocrine déficits. 2. To reduce or to stop the progressive déficit of the braitt growth. 3. To treat the lowered résistance to infection. 4. To remedy the weakness of the connective and supporting tissues. 5. To prevent the deprivalion elicited by therapeutic résignation as an additonal injury to the children. 6. To develop and to use consistently a pedagogy adjusted to the outcome obtained. Consequently, the therapy must aim at ail symptoms and groups of symptoms to influence. The following methods are available: a) hormones b) stimulators of metabolism c) immunotherapy d) implantations by injection e) social training and pedagogy 0 medico-gymnastic treatment of the whole body (stimulation program) g) speech therapy. Therapeutic principles An analysis of the situation will show first that ail developmental sectors are afflicted, most however the intellectual development. Nanism, microcephaly, disturbed proportions of the body stature, timely and formai abnormalities of ripening are distinctive of the anthropométrie component of the somatic development whereas the retarded statomotor development characterizes ils functional component. Within the mental sphere, the social development (including the retarded learning of social functions up to antisocialism) is affected just as well as the intellect, which shows the most serious deficiencies in the area of abstract thinking. The thérapies are illustrated synoptically in fig. 232. MetaboUc therapy The literature on metabolic aberrations in Down’s syndrome provide only in certain areas binding conclusions on therapeutic conséquences. Among them are: a) disturbed absorption caused by reduced enzyme activities in the intestinal sécrétion ; b) demand for vitamin A as an expression of reduced protection of surfaces; c) disturbed metabolism of vitamin B I and vitamin B6 in connection with the restricted metabolism of tryptophane; d) abnormalities of the tryptophane metabolism, which entail a lowered serotonin level; e) cytochemical indications to transport disturbances in the cytomembranes; f)

progressive hyperuricaemia ; g) low taurin levels; h) aberrations of the calcium-magnesium levels; r) high phosphate values ; 213

growth. The regularities relying on a long-term observation of mongoloid children seem to suggest a continued *deficit of the puberal phase of growth*, which consequently determines much the dimensions of reduced body length.

Therapeutic postulations

If the practical assessment of the mongoloid syndrome is considered to rely on the fact that here a disease with a progressive retardation of the development is in question, the following therapeutic postulations result:

1. To *regulate the balance of the endocrine glands* in such a way as to reduce or to stop the endocrine deficits.
2. To reduce or to stop the progressive deficit of the *brain growth.*
3. To treat the lowered *resistance to infection.*
4. To remedy the *weakness of the connective and supporting tissues.*
5. To *prevent the deprivation* elicited by therapeutic resignation as an additonal injury to the children.
6. To develop and to use consistently a *pedagogy* adjusted to the outcome obtained.

Consequently, the therapy must aim at all symptoms and groups of symptoms to influence. The following methods are available:

a) hormones
b) stimulators of metabolism
c) immunotherapy
d) implantations by injection
e) social training and pedagogy
f) medico-gymnastic treatment of the whole body (stimulation program)
g) speech therapy.

Therapeutic principles

An analysis of the situation will show first that all developmental sectors are afflicted, most however the intellectual development. Nanism, microcephaly, disturbed proportions of the body stature, timely and formal abnormalities of ripening are distinctive of the anthropometric component of the somatic development whereas the retarded statomotor development characterizes its functional component. Within the mental sphere, the social development (including the retarded learning of social functions up to antisocialism) is affected just as well as the intellect, which shows the most serious deficiencies in the area of abstract thinking. The therapies are illustrated synoptically in fig. 232.

Metabolic therapy

The literature on metabolic aberrations in Down's syndrome provide only in certain areas binding conclusions on therapeutic consequences. Among them are:

a) disturbed absorption caused by reduced enzyme activities in the intestinal secretion;
b) demand for vitamin A as an expression of reduced protection of surfaces;
c) disturbed metabolism of vitamin B1 and vitamin B6 in connection with the restricted metabolism of tryptophane;
d) abnormalities of the tryptophane metabolism, which entail a lowered serotonin level;
e) cytochemical indications to transport disturbances in the cytomembranes;
f) progressive hyperuricaemia;
g) low taurin levels;
h) aberrations of the calcium-magnesium levels;
i) high phosphate values;

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.84% accurate

j) low intracellular zinc values, potassium-. manganese-selen-values (lutin: k) high transfcrrin values : I) low to reduccd serum-iron values: ni) enzymatic aberrations : n) disorders (insufflciencies) in the inrmunglobulin-synthesis. 01' importance for the therapy are médicaments of mctabolic iiuermediate stages, vilamins and diel recommendations. Vitamins A, B! and B6 need continuous substitution: the minimum dose mus! corne up to the daily requirement. If there are symptoms of lacking vitamin lî (periéche, ehcilosis. lingua scrotaiis, chron. conjunctivitis. branny skin. seborrhoic hair-bed). vitamin Bl ought to bc inereased to 50-150 mg/ die. Vitamin C should not be administered by quantilies aboyé average, vitamin D by as far as possible small doses: sevcral multivitamin products cover these requirements. The vitamins of the B-group - which occupy a central position in the entire pathologicitl process of Down's syndrome tSCHMliï. Rehvi and Christohf.r, 1974; Ri adino (11. M., Mci.pay, A. a. Nomu: S.. 1979) - intervene in the tryptophane metabolism al six sites. Here is also the point of attack for the pyrithioxin (Cncephabol®). a vitamin B6 dérivative without the characterofa vitamin. which influences specially the development of speech in infancy. The tolérance of pyrithioxin is comparatively low in eretic children: somelimes they do not even tolcratc a teaspoonful daily of it. B-vitamins are to raise above ail the scrotonin ievel lowered in the mongoloîds. Nuiriiion Food inay replace many of the mentioned médications. It is casier to make this statement in theory than reulizing it in practice, because extensive préservation of basic food items créâtes a situation in which even an interested doctor is no longer able to elearlv recognize the nutritional implications. Tlie basis for the nutrition of Down children should be a full-value normal diet cutting down on the amount of carbohydrates. The majority of Down children instinclivcty rejects merchandise containing sugar (candies). This diet should include adéquate bread - rye bread. leavened btcad. whole-wheat bread - an anbundant amount of salads. raw vcgetables and fruit. Salads which are in the stage of transition from the yellow to the green colour. contait! particularly many B vilamins. The daily amount of milk should not e.xceed the équivalent of 500 ml wholc milk because of the calcium supplv connected withit.To support the maturation or the niedulla a vveekly amount of 2-5 beuten cggs or egg yolk is recommended. As far as fcasible

the addition of small amounts (2-3 tablcspoonfuls) of raw brain of young animais, tnixed in a Starmix blender. for soups, vegctahles, puddings or milk drinks has proven advantugeous. From the second balf-ycar on. the objective should be I to 2 meals of sea lïsh weckly. VVith sélective deliciencies in individual éléments and trace éléments the foliowing recommendations may provide somchelp: Potassium dividendes can be eorrecied through diet by giving the child food which is rich in potassium, such as potatocs. carrots. pcachcs. apricots. For cases of sélénium deficiency the best source of sélénium is brewer's yeast orother kinds ofyeast. Manganèse deficiency is widespread due to the consumption of bleachcd fiour and baked goods: the best substi

j) low intracellular zinc values, potassium-, manganese-selen-values (hair);
k) high transferrin values;
l) low to reduced serum-iron values;
m) enzymatic aberrations;
n) disorders (insufficiencies) in the immunglobulin-synthesis.

Of importance for the therapy are medicaments of metabolic intermediate stages, vitamins and diet recommendations.

Vitamins A, B1 and B6 need continuous substitution; the minimum dose must come up to the daily requirement. If there are symptoms of lacking vitamin B (perléche, cheilosis, lingua scrotalis, chron. conjunctivitis, branny skin, seborrhoic hair-bed), vitamin B1 ought to be increased to 50–150 mg/die. Vitamin C should not be administered by quantities above average, vitamin D by as far as possible small doses; several multivitamin products cover these requirements.

The vitamins of the B-group – which occupy a central position in the entire pathological process of Down's syndrome (SCHMID, REHM and CHRISTOFFER, 1974; READING CH. M., MCLEAY, A. a. NOBILE S., 1979) – intervene in the tryptophane metabolism at six sites. Here is also the point of attack for the pyrithioxin (Encephabol®), a vitamin B6 derivative without the character of a vitamin, which influences specially the development of speech in infancy. The tolerance of pyrithioxin is comparatively low in eretic children; sometimes they do not even tolerate a teaspoonful daily of it. B-vitamins are to raise above all the serotonin level lowered in the mongoloids.

Nutrition

Food may replace many of the mentioned medications. It is easier to make this statement in theory than realizing it in practice, because extensive preservation of basic food items creates a situation in which even an interested doctor is no longer able to clearly recognize the nutritional implications.

The basis for the nutrition of Down children should be a full-value normal diet cutting down on the amount of carbohydrates. The majority of Down children instinctively rejects merchandise containing sugar (candies). This diet should include adequate bread – rye bread, leavened bread, whole-wheat bread – an anbundant amount of salads, raw vegetables and fruit. Salads which are in the stage of transition from the yellow to the green colour, contain particularly many B vitamins.

The daily amount of milk should not exceed the equivalent of 500 ml whole milk because of the calcium supply connected with it. To support the maturation of the medulla a weekly amount of 2–3 beaten eggs or egg yolk is recommended. As far as feasible the addition of small amounts (2–3 tablespoonfuls) of raw brain of young animals, mixed in a Starmix blender, for soups, vegetables, puddings or milk drinks has proven advantageous. From the second half-year on, the objective should be 1 to 2 meals of sea fish weekly.

With selective deficiencies in individual elements and trace elements the following recommendations may provide some help:

Potassium deficiencies can be corrected through diet by giving the child food which is rich in potassium, such as potatoes, carrots, peaches, apricots. For cases of selenium deficiency the best source of selenium is brewer's yeast or other kinds of yeast.

Manganese deficiency is widespread due to the consumption of bleached flour and baked goods; the best substi-

Tah. 25: Basic therapy for Down's syndrome Ground schemes A. Babics up to 3rd month of âge Rp. Astrumin S. Mo., Wed., Fr. 1 tabl. 2. MuUihionta drops S. 20 drops daily 3. Membravit S. i tabi. daily 4. Encephaboljuice S. 1/2 meas-spoon daily 5. Panereon S. I tabl. daily B. Babies from 4-12 months Rp. Thyreaid dispert 0,1 S. Mo., Wed., Fr. I tabl. 2. Multibionta S. 30 drops daily 3. Membravit S. 1 tabl. daily 4. Encephaboljuice S. 1 tea-spoon daily 5. Normabrain juice S. 1/2 meas-spoon daily C. Infants 2-5 years Rp. Thyreaid dispert 0,1 S. Mo., Wed., Fr. Sat. 1 tabl. 2. Mulgatoljelly S. 2 tea-spoons 3. Membravit S. 2 tabl. daily 4. Neuroirat S. 1 bean daily D. Children 6-12 years Rp. Thvreoid dispert 0,3 S. Mo., Wed., Fr. 1/2 dr. 2. Vitafestal-Drag. S. ! dr. daily witb dinner 3. Membravit S. 2 tabl. daily 4. Neuroirat forte S. 1 bean every 2nd day Suite oftahle page 216 Rp. Thvreoid dispert 0.1 S. Mo., Fr. 1/2 (tilll) tabl. 2. Asintmin S. Wed., Sat. 1 tabl. 3. Multibionta-Tropfen S. 30 drops daily 4. Membravit S. I tabl. daily 5. Nootrop (or Normabrain) 800 S. 1/4 tabl. daily Rp. Thyreaid dispert 0, 1 S. Mo., Fr. 1 tabl. 2. Astrumin S. Tu., Th., Sat. I tabl. 3. Membravit S. I tabl. daily 4. Muigatol-Gelee S. 2 teespoon full daily 5. Indovert-Juice S. 2 teespoon full daily Rp. Thyreaid dispert 0, 3 S. Mo., Wed., Fr. 1 /2 tabl. 2. Astrumin S. Tu., Sat. I tabl. 3. Membravit S. 1 tabl. daily 4. Indovert-Juice S. 2 teespoon full daily 5. Vit aj est al S. 1 tabl. daily in the evening Rp. Thyreaid dispert 0.3 S. Mo., Wed., Fr. 1/2 (till 1) tabl. 2. Astrumin S. Tu.. Th., Sa. 1 tabl. 3. Membravit S. I tabl. daily 4. Ettnova S. 1 drop daily 5. Neuroirat forte S. Mo., We., Fr. 1 tabl. 215

Tab. 25: **Basic therapy for Down's syndrome**
Ground schemes

A. Babies up to 3rd month of age

Rp. *Astrumin*
S. Mo., Wed., Fr. 1 tabl.
2. *Multibionta drops*
S. 20 drops daily
3. *Membravit*
S. 1 tabl. daily
4. *Encephabol juice*
S. 1/2 meas-spoon daily
5. *Pancreon*
S. 1 tabl. daily

Rp. *Thyreoid dispert 0,1*
S. Mo., Fr. 1/2 (till 1) tabl.
2. *Astrumin*
S. Wed., Sat. 1 tabl.
3. *Multibionta-Tropfen*
S. 30 drops daily
4. *Membravit*
S. 1 tabl. daily
5. *Nootrop (or Normabrain) 800*
S. 1/4 tabl. daily

B. Babies from 4–12 months

Rp. *Thyreoid dispert 0,1*
S. Mo., Wed., Fr. 1 tabl.
2. *Multibionta*
S. 30 drops daily
3. *Membravit*
S. 1 tabl. daily
4. *Encephabol juice*
S. 1 tea-spoon daily
5. *Normabrain juice*
S. 1/2 meas-spoon daily

Rp. *Thyreoid dispert 0,1*
S. Mo., Fr. 1 tabl.
2. *Astrumin*
S. Tu., Th., Sat. 1 tabl.
3. *Membravit*
S. 1 tabl. daily
4. *Mulgatol-Gelee*
S. 2 teespoon full daily
5. *Indovert-Juice*
S. 2 teespoon full daily

C. Infants 2–5 years

Rp. *Thyreoid dispert 0,1*
S. Mo., Wed., Fr. Sat. 1 tabl.
2. *Mulgatol jelly*
S. 2 tea-spoons
3. *Membravit*
S. 2 tabl. daily
4. *Neurotrat*
S. 1 bean daily

Rp. *Thyreoid dispert 0,3*
S. Mo., Wed., Fr. 1/2 tabl.
2. *Astrumin*
S. Tu., Sat. 1 tabl.
3. *Membravit*
S. 1 tabl. daily
4. *Indovert-Juice*
S. 2 teespoon full daily
5. *Vitafestal*
S. 1 tabl. daily in the evening

D. Children 6–12 years

Rp. *Thyreoid dispert 0,3*
S. Mo., Wed., Fr. 1/2 dr.
2. *Vitafestal-Drag.*
S. 1 dr. daily with dinner
3. *Membravit*
S. 2 tabl. daily
4. *Neurotrat forte*
S. 1 bean every 2nd day

Rp. *Thyreoid dispert 0,3*
S. Mo., Wed., Fr. 1/2 (till 1) tabl.
2. *Astrumin*
S. Tu., Th., Sa. 1 tabl.
3. *Membravit*
S. 1 tabl. daily
4. *Eunova*
S. 1 drop daily
5. *Neurotrat forte*
S. Mo., We., Fr. 1 tabl.

Suite of table page 216

Suite Tab. 25: Basic thcrapy for Down's syndromes Ground sehemes E. Older schuol-children and adolescents Rp. Thyreoid disperl 0,3 S. Mo., Wed., Fr. Sut. 1/2 dr. 2. Eutwva S. I dr. daüy witli dinner 3. Membravit S, 2 tabl. daily 4. Neuronal forte S. I beau evcry 2nd day The substitution of thyroid prépara lions mus! be increased or reditced individnally. according to the clinical symptoms. Integra / préparations are better ilian single components Tj or T,. Ifamilable, a combined préparation of hypophysis and thyroid tissue should be preferred during the first 6 years. the demain! for vitamin H, is very higli i. e. between i 00- 1 50 mg per day. tu te in lhe food is whole-mea! flour and lhe corresponding kinds of bread. Siays on the sea-shore of thrce to six weeks exert a favourable influence on mongoloid children ; this is true especialiy for the inclination to infection but also for the statomotoric development in inl'ancy. Tlie spontaneous development of the mongoloid children grovving up on the scashore proceeds usually more favourably than that of the children living in inland or montainous régions, according to the author's expérience. The worst spontaneous development is seen in mongoloids of the chalky mountains (Swabian and Swiss Jura Mountains); they must be treated with more tracerelemenls and hormones. Enzyme tlierapy Malfunction on the part of the digestive tracts (refusai to take food, diarrhea épisodes, disposition forobstipation, abnormal gas formation, inflated bclly) sometimes requires a substituting treatmenl vvilh digestive ferments. With the exception of Pankreon® problems are created by a large volume of sugarcoated pills. For later childhood «Vitafestal» ol'i'ers a suilable combination of digestive ferments and vitamins. «Caliacron» , an injectable enzyme préparation, which may also be applied via the oral mucosa, provides unique help in serious muscular hypoplasias, muscular hypotonias and general weakness of the connective tissue. It is applied in sériés of 18-24 injections (2-3 injections weekly). Up to the présent the expérience gained with Wobe-Mugos, Wobenzym, and Ocoluddon (mucopolysaccharide metabolism) are not sufficient. This sector of therapy has not been developed very much in the face of the numerous known anomalies of the enzyme metabolism of the Down syndrome. Also the relative high enzyme content of fêtai tissue provided through injection-type implantations probably has a shorttime effect only. Endocrine substitution With the Down syndrome the endocrine System is affected at different

levels: diencephalon, hypothalamus, hypophysis, thyroid gland, suprarénal gland; gonades. The neurocrine sphere is responsible for insufficient growth of the First yeurs of life and probably also for acromicry. The hypophysis commanding the glands of internai sécrétion is not an autonomous «eontrol station» but dépends, on its part, on the neurosecretorv processes, especially on the «releasing factors» of the diencephalo-hypothalamic System (fig. 272-274). A great deal has been written on the disturbances of lhe thyroid gland lunc216

Suite Tab. 25: **Basic therapy for Down's syndroms** Ground schemes

E. Older school-children and adolescents	*The substitution of thyroid preparations must be increased or reduced individually, according to the clinical symptoms. Integral preparations are better than single components T_3 or T_4. If available, a combined preparation of hypophysis and thyroid tissue should be preferred during the first 6 years. the demand for vitamin B_1 is very high i. e. between 100–150 mg per day.*
Rp. *Thyreoid dispert 0,3* S. Mo., Wed., Fr. Sat. 1/2 dr.	
2. *Eunova* S. 1 dr. daily with dinner	
3. *Membravit* S. 2 tabl. daily	
4. *Neurotrat forte* S. 1 bean every 2nd day	

tute in the food is whole-meal flour and the corresponding kinds of bread.

Stays on the sea-shore of three to six weeks exert a favourable influence on mongoloid children; this is true especially for the inclination to infection but also for the statomotoric development in infancy. The spontaneous development of the mongoloid children growing up on the seashore proceeds usually more favourably than that of the children living in inland or montainous regions, according to the author's experience. The worst spontaneous development is seen in mongoloids of the chalky mountains (Swabian and Swiss Jura Mountains); they must be treated with more tracer-elements and hormones.

Enzyme therapy

Malfunction on the part of the digestive tracts (refusal to take food, diarrhea episodes, disposition for obstipation, abnormal gas formation, inflated belly) sometimes requires a substituting treatment with digestive ferments. With the exception of Pankreon® problems are created by a large volume of sugar-coated pills. For later childhood «Vitafestal» offers a suitable combination of digestive ferments and vitamins.

«Coliacron» , an injectable enzyme preparation, which may also be applied via the oral mucosa, provides unique help in serious muscular hypoplasias, muscular hypotonias and general weakness of the connective tissue. It is applied in series of 18–24 injections (2–3 injections weekly).

Up to the present the experience gained with Wobe-Mugos, Wobenzym, and *Ocolucidon* (mucopolysaccharide metabolism) are not sufficient. This sector of therapy has not been developed very much in the face of the numerous known anomalies of the enzyme metabolism of the Down syndrome. Also the relative high enzyme content of fetal tissue provided through injection-type implantations probably has a short-time effect only.

Endocrine substitution

With the Down syndrome the endocrine system is affected at different levels: diencephalon, hypothalamus, hypophysis, thyroid gland, suprarenal gland; gonades.

The neurocrine sphere is responsible for insufficient growth of the first years of life and probably also for acromicry.

The hypophysis commanding the glands of internal secretion is not an autonomous «control station» but depends, on its part, on the neurosecretory processes, especially on the «releasing factors» of the diencephalo-hypothalamic system (fig. 272–274).

A great deal has been written on the disturbances of the thyroid gland func-

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.70% accurate

lions, and there hâve becn eonlrovçrsial discussions ol'ihe problem. Nonc ol'the labomtory methods including the autoanlibody détermination meets the reuîrement lo provide guidance for a need of treaimcnt. Relyingon and waiting for positive reactions obluincd vvith laboratory methods among young peoplc and adults sulïering from Down syndromes is not recommended; rather, guidance should be obtained from lhe chief ciinical symptoms from the very beginning such as macroglossia, obstination, hvperkeratosis, adynamia. To simplily matters, the endocrine insufficicncies of Down's syndrome can be divided into two types i. e. lhe thyroid type and the diencephalic type. Hypollivroid symptoms prevail in the former, diencephalic symptoms in lhe iatter (Tab. 24), and the symptoms become évident during the development in untreated mongoloids i. e. they do not exist primnrily. These symptoms do nol or just slightfy develop in treuted Chiidien. The Funciion ofihe Gonades vitally innucnces lhe puberty leatures among Down chiklren. ils onset is carly, among girls often as carly as between the 8ih and the lOth years: it is shortened in terms of lime, and abortive as lo the funelional resuit. The «puberal growth thrust» ellected through gonade hormones fails to develop or remains below the threshold values. In this growth stage lhe growth déficit is increased considerubly. Meantime the menarche âge of mongoloid girls luis corne doser to the average population due to the multidimensionat ireatment described. Atone by including suprarénal glands and ovarium between the 5th and 8tb years of life it was possible to incrcasc lhe final height average of Down girls in the last five years to 151 cm (average height of untreaied girls 142cm); the height ofthose rreated until 1975 was 146cm. The élimination of nu me tous orgitn préparations from the stock of médiations is disadvantageous to the endocrine substiluling lherapy. Complex corrélations exist between Down's syndrome and the thyroid funclion. The tberapeutic measures must conlbrm U> the ciinical symptoms. lîiochemical data are not reliable as a secondary dysfunction is in question. The doses will hâve U) dépend on the rcsponse of (lie symptoms (macroglossia, obstipation, liuskv voice, tliickenedskin, dry hair). Ground schemes for the fundamemal lherapy with médicaments are contained in Tab. 25. The general rules should be adjusced to the individual requirements. Mesci ichym e insi jjkiency The organismic weakness ol'the connective tissue

(mésenchyme insufficiency) is of imporlance for the development of mongoloid ehildren especially with respect to lhe following 2 points : a) the slato-moloric development is inhibited purely mcchanicallv by the hypoplasia of the suppoiting tissue (hypoplasia of the muscles, ligaments, tendans, vessels and skeleton); b) the inadéquate efficiency of lhe reticuiar and loose connective tissue impairs obviously the immunity against infection. The inferiority of the supporting tissue can be influenced by gymnùslic treatments of the whole body and by massage of the connective tissue; the parents should be given a program of physical exercises lo curry out for ten to fîfteen minutes twice or three limes every day, in conlorniity with the actual statc of the stato-motorîc development. The gym

tions, and there have been controversial discussions of the problem. None of the laboratory methods including the auto-antibody determination meets the re-uirement to provide guidance for a need of treatment. Relying on and waiting for positive reactions obtained with laboratory methods among young people and adults suffering from Down syndromes is not recommended; rather, guidance should be obtained from the chief clinical symptoms from the very beginning such as macroglossia, obstipation, hyperkeratosis, adynamia.

To simplify matters, the endocrine insufficiencies of Down's syndrome can be divided into two types i. e. the thyroid type and the diencephalic type. Hypothyroid symptoms prevail in the former, diencephalic symptoms in the latter (Tab. 24), and the symptoms become evident during the development in untreated mongoloids i. e. they do not exist primarily. These symptoms do not or just slightly develop in treated children.

The Function of the Gonades vitally influences the puberty features among Down children, its onset is early, among girls often as early as between the 8th and the 10th years; it is shortened in terms of time, and abortive as to the functional result. The «puberal growth thrust» effected through gonade hormones fails to develop or remains below the threshold values. In this growth stage the growth deficit is increased considerably.

Meantime the menarche age of mongoloid girls has come closer to the average population due to the multidimensional treatment described. Alone by including suprarenal glands and ovarium between the 5th and 8th years of life it was possible to increase the final height average of Down girls in the last five years to 151 cm (average height of untreated girls 142 cm); the height of those treated until 1975 was 146 cm.

The elimination of numerous organ preparations from the stock of medications is disadvantageous to the endocrine substituting therapy.

Complex correlations exist between Down's syndrome and the thyroid function. The therapeutic measures must conform to the clinical symptoms. Biochemical data are not reliable as a secondary dysfunction is in question. The doses will have to depend on the response of the symptoms (macroglossia, obstipation, husky voice, thickened skin, dry hair).

Ground schemes for the fundamental therapy with medicaments are contained in Tab. 25. The general rules should be adjusted to the individual requirements.

Mesenchyme insufficiency

The organismic weakness of the connective tissue (mesenchyme insufficiency) is of importance for the development of mongoloid children especially with respect to the following 2 points:

a) the stato-motoric development is inhibited purely mechanically by the hypoplasia of the supporting tissue (hypoplasia of the muscles, ligaments, tendans, vessels and skeleton);
b) the inadequate efficiency of the reticular and loose connective tissue impairs obviously the immunity against infection.

The inferiority of the supporting tissue can be influenced by gymnastic treatments of the whole body and by massage of the connective tissue; the parents should be given a program of physical exercises to carry out for ten to fifteen minutes twice or three times every day, in conformity with the actual state of the stato-motoric development. The gym-

nastics favour also the socialisation of thc children. Déficient immunity and defense against infection, biochemically idenlified by low rates of immunoglobulins, manilest thcmselves ciinically by chronic and relapsing infections of the upper respiratory passages, enterocolitis during inrancy, ohronic rhinitis, tonsillitis, sinusitis. hypertrophv of adenoids, bronchais and bronchopneumonia. The defense against infection on the épithélial interface and the lymphatic zone of résistance can be improved by doses of thymus and multi-vitamins (vitamin A!). Moreover, antibiotics as well as inhalations and phytotherapeutics should be administered for short periods, furthcr in certain cases tonsillectomy and adenotomy be perfornied to fight the chronic infections of the respiratory passages. Besides the large and thick tongue, volumi nous tonsils are an additional factor preventing the children front overcoming babbling and slammering because, mcchanically alonc. no articulation is possible. Training therapy The duty of training methods is lo improve the funclions of underdeveloped or damaged organs, organ Systems or limbs by way of an increased stimulation with a spécifie objective. Passive stimulation aims at an active response to stimulation. In the case or multiple handicaps this training will cover both physical and mental activities. Transposcd lo the neive System this means a stimulation at the periphery of the neuropils tirât is at the motoric end-plates, axons, peripheral nerves - in order therebv to préparé the performance of functions up to thc centre, the cell body of the neuron. Therefore, ail nrethods of training are peripheral stimulation techniques with the aid of which the performance of the functions of the neurons shall be increased orestablished. Methods of training are symptomatic treatment which should not be isolatcd in the therapeutic concept: rather, they must be embedded in a wholistic biological concept applied to the personality of the patient concemed. A maximum resuit will only be achieved within this traîne work. The Down syndrome is a multiple handicap: under its therapeutic schedule numerous methods of training which start at the peripheral neuron will bc applied in the course of development : a) remédiai gymnastics: b) therapeutic gymnastics: c) sports for the handicapped: d) therapeutic swimming; e) therapeutic horseriding: 0 motion therapy: g) occupational therapy; h) speech therapy (préparation of speech: training of speech motoricity); i) optical training; k) acoustic training; l) music therapy: m) behavioural therapy; n) psychotherapy; o) pedagogy. It is not the purpose of

the présent analysis to give a valuation of these methods. which. indicated individually. may ail hâve their advantages in spécifie stages of development. What should be avoided, is any monomaniac concentration. Implantations by injection Fêtai tissue is implanted mainly to activate brain growth. This method, often incorrectlv referred to as «fresh-cell therapy» is the mosf effective as it helps to remove certain symptoms resisting 213

nastics favour also the socialisation of the children.

Deficient immunity and defense against infection, biochemically identified by low rates of immunoglobulins, manifest themselves clinically by chronic and relapsing infections of the upper respiratory passages, enterocolitis during infancy, chronic rhinitis, tonsillitis, sinusitis, hypertrophy of adenoids, bronchitis and bronchopneumonia.

The defense against infection on the epithelial interface and the lymphatic zone of resistance can be improved by doses of thymus and multi-vitamins (vitamin A!). Moreover, antibiotics as well as inhalations and phytotherapeutics should be administered for short periods, further in certain cases tonsillectomy and adenotomy be performed to fight the chronic infections of the respiratory passages.

Besides the large and thick tongue, voluminous tonsils are an additional factor preventing the children from overcoming babbling and stammering because, mechanically alone, no articulation is possible.

Training therapy

The duty of training methods is to improve the functions of underdeveloped or damaged organs, organ systems or limbs by way of an increased stimulation with a specific objective. Passive stimulation aims at an active response to stimulation. In the case of multiple handicaps this training will cover both physical and mental activities. Transposed to the nerve system this means a stimulation at the periphery of the neuropils – that is at the motoric end-plates, axons, peripheral nerves – in order thereby to prepare the performance of functions up to the centre, the cell body of the neuron. Therefore, all methods of training are peripheral stimulation techniques with the aid of which the performance of the functions of the neurons shall be increased or established.

Methods of training are symptomatic treatment which should not be isolated in the therapeutic concept; rather, they must be embedded in a wholistic biological concept applied to the personality of the patient concerned. A maximum result will only be achieved within this framework.

The Down syndrome is a multiple handicap; under its therapeutic schedule numerous methods of training which start at the peripheral neuron will be applied in the course of development:

a) remedial gymnastics;
b) therapeutic gymnastics;
c) sports for the handicapped;
d) therapeutic swimming;
e) therapeutic horse riding;
f) motion therapy;
g) occupational therapy;
h) speech therapy (preparation of speech; training of speech motoricity);
i) optical training;
k) acoustic training;
l) music therapy;
m) behavioural therapy;
n) psychotherapy;
o) pedagogy.

It is not the purpose of the present analysis to give a valuation of these methods, which, indicated individually, may all have their advantages in specific stages of development. What should be avoided, is any monomaniac concentration.

Implantations by injection

Fetal tissue is implanted mainly to activate brain growth. This method, often incorrectly referred to as «fresh-cell therapy» is the most effective as it helps to remove certain symptoms resisting

The text on this page is estimated to be only 26.38% accurate

Ttib. 26: Injection-implantations in Dowa’s syndrome The succession and combination of organs given hereafter are based on stutistical inl'ormation on the growth ol‘ the size or the brain. Tltey thereforc relate, primarily, to the growth oi‘ the skull. (lie phvsiognomical changes and, connected therewith. to the social and intellcctual development. This succession mny be neglecled in particular cases, according to individuui symptoms or disorders. As Down's syndrome alïects also other organs (thymus, thyroid gland, udrenai gland, gonads, liver. kidnev. etc. i and a general metabolic disturbance of cviomcmbranes is in question, it is advisable to include more lissues in the long-term plan of in jection implanbor growth of the skull (brain) Alternative or addition implants l. fel. meseticeplialon 100 mg a l weak résistance to infection tel. cérébral cortex lOOmg thvmus lOOmg adrenal gland lOOmg 2. Fei. spinal metitdia 75 mg b) achondroplastie type Itleep. broad root Fel. cerebelhlm 1 00 mg of mise, miamnelia i cartilage lOOmg placenta I50mg 3. hypothalamus 1 00 mg c) in considérable nani.sm . unies. v nsU'/tl Fet. occipital brain lOOmg tseehi comb. endocrine lissues (hypotbalnius, thyroid. adrenal gland scx-spec. ovary. testes). 4. tel. dienccphalan 1 00 mg d) 6-IOvears Fel. cérébral liemispbere lOOmg thyroid gland lOOmg fet. liver I50mg 5. liypophvsisse.x. xpec. SOnig c) ingirlsô-iOvears t el. temporal brain lOOmg adrenal gland 1 00 mg 1 20 mg f>. Thalamus 1 00 itig D in hors 8-10 mars Fet. frontal brain 1 00 mg dicncephalon lOOmg adrenal gland male 1 00 ing 7. Fet. basai ganglia 50 mg g) in hvperurieaemia tel. pariétal brain 100 ma 150 mg fet. kidnev lOOmg h) opaeitr ofleus. vitremts bodv learlri placenta I50mg Icns 25 mu vitr. body 25 mg let. dicncephalon 100 mg adrenal gland 100 mg fet. liver 1 50 m« This succession is repeated at intervals of 5-6 months in the fîrst 6 ycars. ol‘6-9 months beyond the firsl 6 ycars of treatment unlcss the clinical symptomalology suggests other succession combinations or quantiiies.

Tab. 26: **Injection-implantations in Down's syndrome**

The succession and combination of organs given hereafter are based on statistical information on the growth of the size of the brain. They therefore relate, primarily, to the growth of the skull, the physiognomical changes and, connected therewith, to the social and intellectual development. This succession may be neglected in particular cases, according to individual symptoms or disorders.

As Down's syndrome affects also other organs (thymus, thyroid gland, adrenal gland, gonads, liver, kidney, etc.) and a general metabolic disturbance of cytomembranes is in question, it is advisable to include more tissues in the long-term plan of injection implantations.

For growth of the skull (brain)		Alternative or addition implants	
1. *Fet. mesencephalon*	100 mg	a) *weak resistance to infection*	
Fet. cerebral cortex	100 mg	thymus	100 mg
		adrenal gland	100 mg
2. *Fet. spinal medulla*	75 mg	b) *achondroplastic type (deep, broad root of nose, micromelia)*	
Fet. cerebellum	100 mg	cartilage	100 mg
		placenta	150 mg
3. *hypothalamus*	100 mg	c) *in considerable nanism, unless osteal (see b)*	
Fet. occipital brain	100 mg	comb. endocrine tissues (hypothalmus, thyroid, adrenal gland sex-spec. ovary, testes).	
4. *Fet. diencephalon*	100 mg	d) *6–10 years*	
Fet. cerebral hemisphere	100 mg	thyroid gland	100 mg
		fet. liver	150 mg
5. *Hypophysis sex. spec.*	80 mg	e) *in girls 6–10 years*	
Fet. temporal brain	100 mg	adrenal gland	100 mg
		ovary	120 mg
6. *Thalamus*	100 mg	f) *in boys 8–10 years*	
Fet. frontal brain	100 mg	diencephalon	100 mg
		adrenal gland male	100 mg
7. *Fet. basal ganglia*	50 mg	g) *in hyperuricaemia*	
Fet. parietal brain	100 mg	placenta	150 mg
		fet. kidney	100 mg
		h) *opacity of lens, vitreous body (early)*	
		placenta	150 mg
		lens	25 mg
		vitr. body	25 mg
		i) *in alopecia*	
		fet. diencephalon	100 mg
		adrenal gland	100 mg
		fet. liver	150 mg

This succession is repeated at intervals of 5–6 months in the first 6 years, of 6–9 months beyond the first 6 years of treatment unless the clinical symptomatology suggests other succession combinations or quantities.

médication and pedagogical measures. Authors sceptical about this method usually hâve no expérience in this field or work wilh lheoretically inadéquate préparations (extracts chemicaliy split up cellular dérivatives, oral lyapplied dilutions). Hie concept is to supply the body parenlerally in a native biological form with the high outfît o!' substrates and enzymes ol' the rapidly growing fêtai tissues. If implantations by injection are rnade before the âge of three years i. e. during the period of the most intense skull growth (= brain growlh), progressive microcephalia with its concomitant physiognoniieal symptoms can much be prevented but merely be lessened beyond the âge of three (Abb.233, 234). After the fourteenth ycar of life, this method influences microcephalia just exceptionally, and hardly any effects can bc expected for the physiognomy. 'The implantations are performed by deep subeutaneous (epifascial) injection al five-month (four to six) intervals. 1T these spécifie implants are not chosen after the individual symptoms, the following succession is recommended (Tab.26). Thé results obtained so far relate to the given succession of implantations and quantities, and can probably be improved by augmenting the implants and includingother tissues. The numgobid dyscephalia The following remarks on the rules of growth in treated mongoloid children rcly on the fïndings in untreated mongoloid children as defined in 1969. The 100 untreated mongoloid childrenstatistically evaluated atthat tirne are contained in the 200 cases of the présent survey. The rules of the mongoloid dyscephalia will be treated concisely hereafter (Sci imi d et al.. 1969. 1972, 1982). The abnormal development of the head as part of Down's syndrome comprises the formation of the cranium and facial bones as well as the changes of size, form and proportions. Whereas the abnormal development of the cranium is the outconie of the dislurbed growth of the brain, the deformations of the facial bones resuit partly from mesenchymaiossary and mechanical factors. The primury hypoplasia of the maxilla, which increases in the course of growth, combines with the conséquences of macroglossy and of the adenoid végétations. The most important fïndings resulting from a biometrically founded craniometry shown on X-ray pictures of children suf fering from Down's syndrome are : 1 . The mongoloid dyscephalia is characterized by a brachymicrophalia increasing with the growth and a hypognatism of the superior maxilla. 2. Tlie cranium, which représenta the growth of the size of the brain, lies in

the new-bom mongoloid child usuaily within the tolérance of the norm; the microcephalia, therefore, is not innaie in the majority of cases. 3. The growth of the cranium lags measurably behind the normal growth from the second trimenon of life; the déficit augmenta rapidly till the fourth year of life, later slows dovvn gradually. The variation is essentially widerin girls than in boys. 4. The growlh of the cranium (identical with the growth of the brain-size unless a hydrocephalus is in question) is not uniformly affected. The growth of the occipital, posterior pariétal and temporal régions is much more retarded than the anterior parts of the skull. 5. Untreated, the mongolism develops at the end of the growth of brachysteno-microcephalia with a varying, 220

medication and pedagogical measures. Authors sceptical about this method usually have no experience in this field or work with theoretically inadequate preparations (extracts chemically split up cellular derivatives, orally applied dilutions). The concept is to supply the body parenterally in a native biological form with the high outfit of substrates and enzymes of the rapidly growing fetal tissues.

If implantations by injection are made before the age of three years i. e. during the period of the most intense skull growth (= brain growth), progressive microcephalia with its concomitant physiognomical symptoms can much be prevented but merely be lessened beyond the age of three (Abb. 233, 234). After the fourteenth year of life, this method influences microcephalia just exceptionally, and hardly any effects can be expected for the physiognomy.

The implantations are performed by deep subcutaneous (epifascial) injection at five-month (four to six) intervals. If these specific implants are not chosen after the individual symptoms, the following succession is recommended (Tab. 26).

The results obtained so far relate to the given succession of implantations and quantities, and can probably be improved by augmenting the implants and including other tissues.

The mongoloid dyscephalia

The following remarks on the rules of growth in treated mongoloid children rely on the findings in untreated mongoloid children as defined in 1969. The 100 untreated mongoloid children statistically evaluated at that time are contained in the 200 cases of the present survey. The rules of the mongoloid dyscephalia will be treated concisely hereafter (SCHMID et al., 1969, 1972, 1982).

The abnormal development of the head as part of Down's syndrome comprises the formation of the cranium and facial bones as well as the changes of size, form and proportions. Whereas the abnormal development of the cranium is the outcome of the disturbed growth of the brain, the deformations of the facial bones result partly from mesenchymalossary and mechanical factors. The primary hypoplasia of the maxilla, which increases in the course of growth, combines with the consequences of macroglossy and of the adenoid vegetations.

The most important findings resulting from a biometrically founded craniometry shown on X-ray pictures of children suffering from Down's syndrome are:

1. The mongoloid dyscephalia is characterized by a brachymicrophalia increasing with the growth and a hypognatism of the superior maxilla.
2. The cranium, which represents the growth of the size of the brain, lies in the new-born mongoloid child usually within the tolerance of the norm; the microcephalia, therefore, is not innate in the majority of cases.
3. The growth of the cranium lags measurably behind the normal growth from the second trimenon of life; the deficit augments rapidly till the fourth year of life, later slows down gradually. The variation is essentially wider in girls than in boys.
4. The growth of the cranium (identical with the growth of the brain-size unless a hydrocephalus is in question) is not uniformly affected. The growth of the occipital, posterior parietal and temporal regions is much more retarded than the anterior parts of the skull.
5. Untreated, the mongolism develops at the end of the growth of brachysteno-microcephalia with a varying,

though, considérable in the majority of lhe cases, déficit in comparison with the normal average (fig.235). 6. Further, the physiognomy is influenced by the changes of the facial bones. These are primary mesenchymal and not caused by the malformation of the brain. The reduced depth of

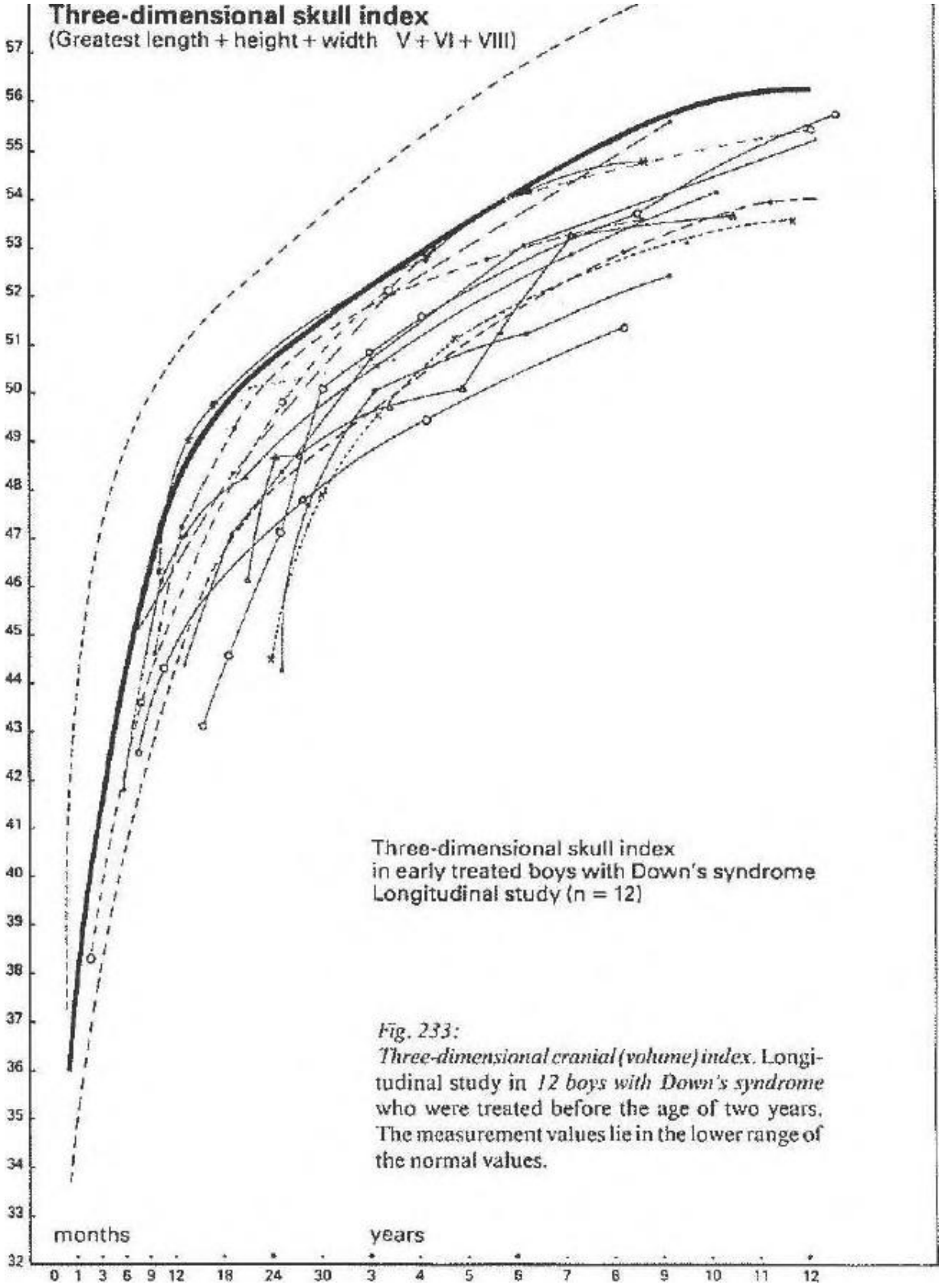


Fig. 233:
Three-dimensional cranial (volume) index. Longitudinal study in *12 boys with Down's syndrome* who were treated before the age of two years. The measurement values lie in the lower range of the normal values.

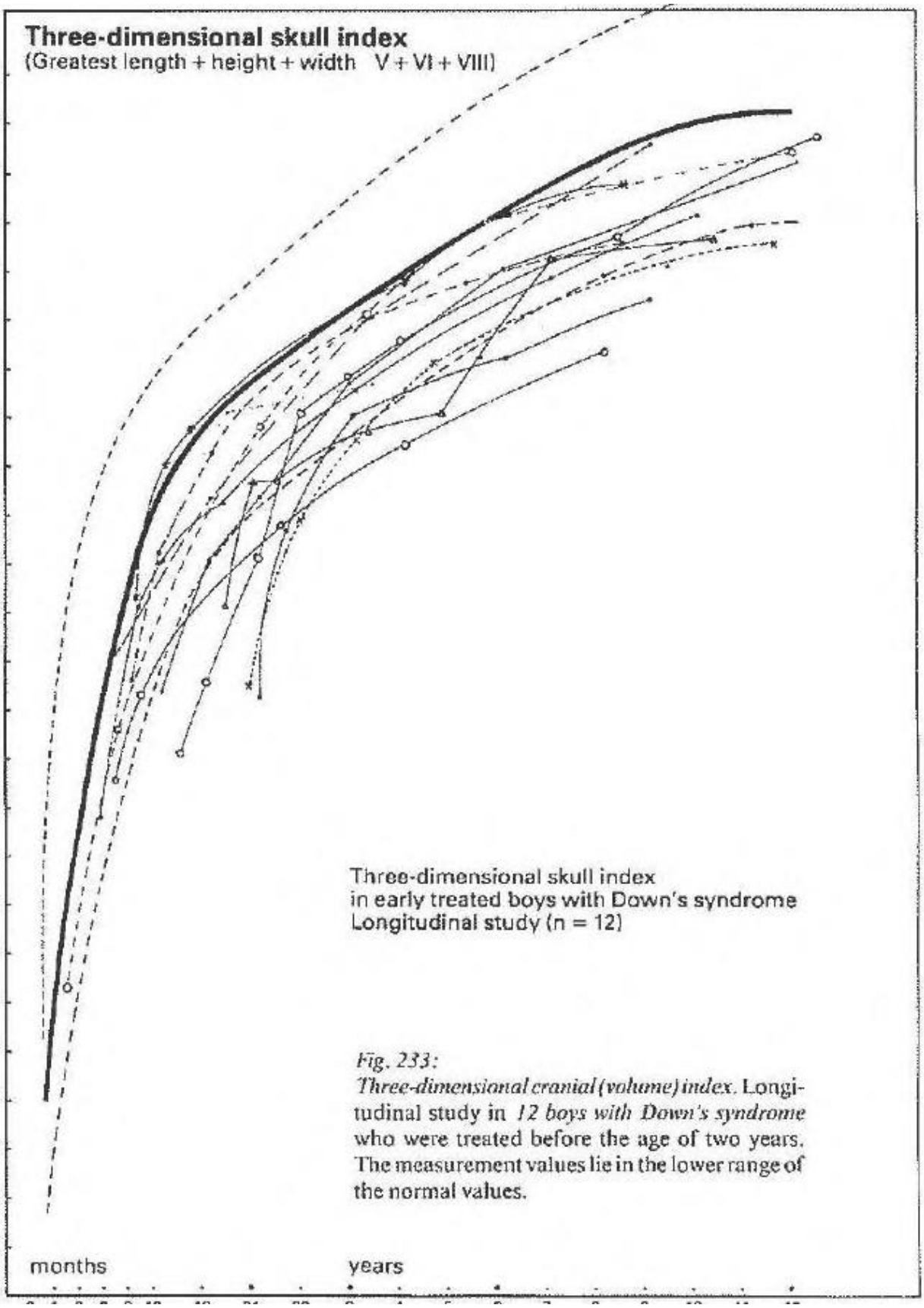


Fig. 233:
Three-dimensional cranial (volume) index. Longitudinal study in *12 boys with Down's syndrome* who were treated before the age of two years. The measurement values lie in the lower range of the normal values.

the supcrior nutxilla is lherc ai birth the face is fiat to sunkcn and thus and, together with the sicep anterior looks broad : these disproportions are crantai fossa, constitutcs the typical still accentuated by the relative]}' normongoloid face. The central third of mal growth of the inlerior maxilia

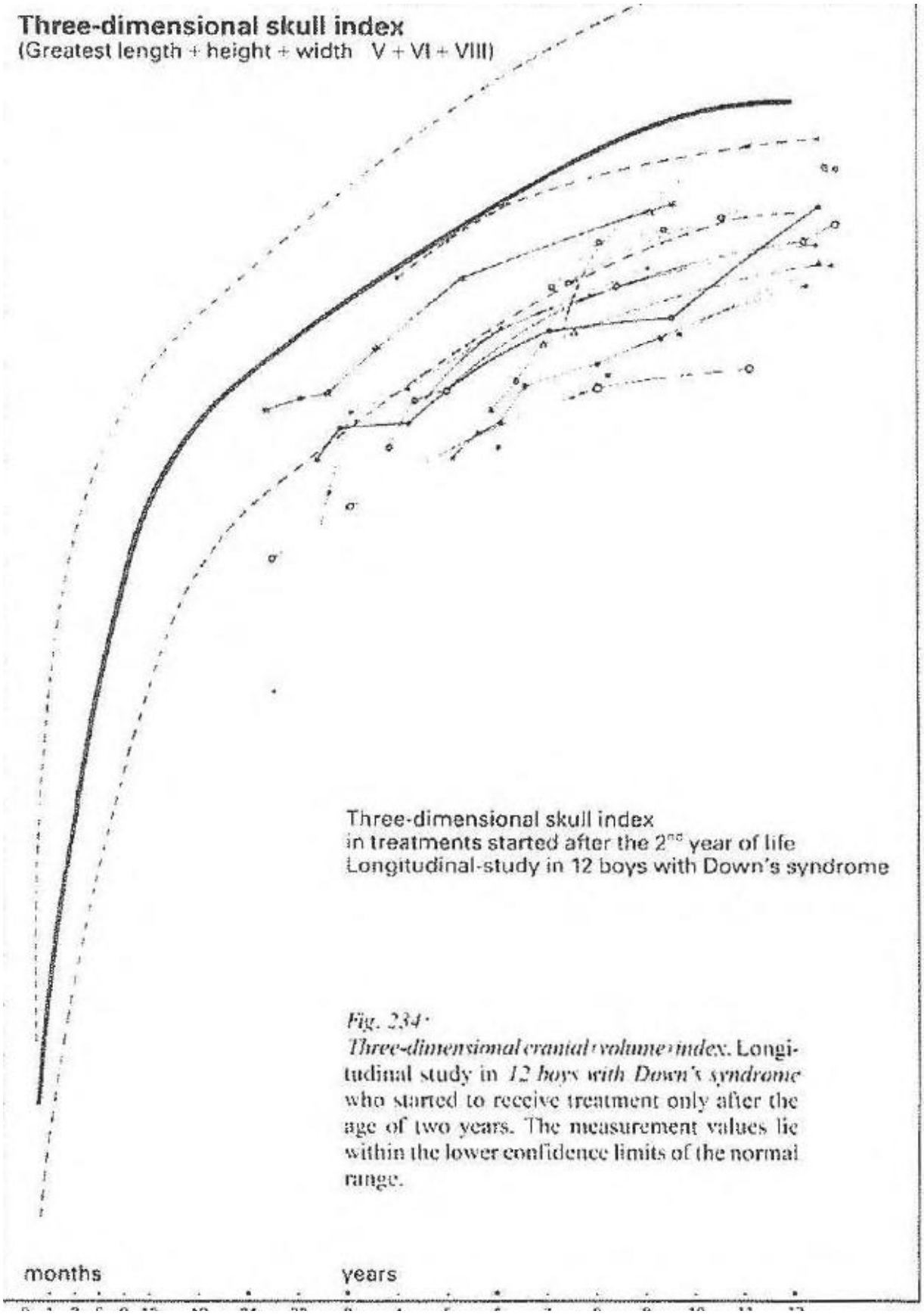


Fig. 234:
Three-dimensional cranial volume index. Longitudinal study in *12 boys with Down's syndrome* who started to receive treatment only after the age of two years. The measurement values lie within the lower confidence limits of the normal range.

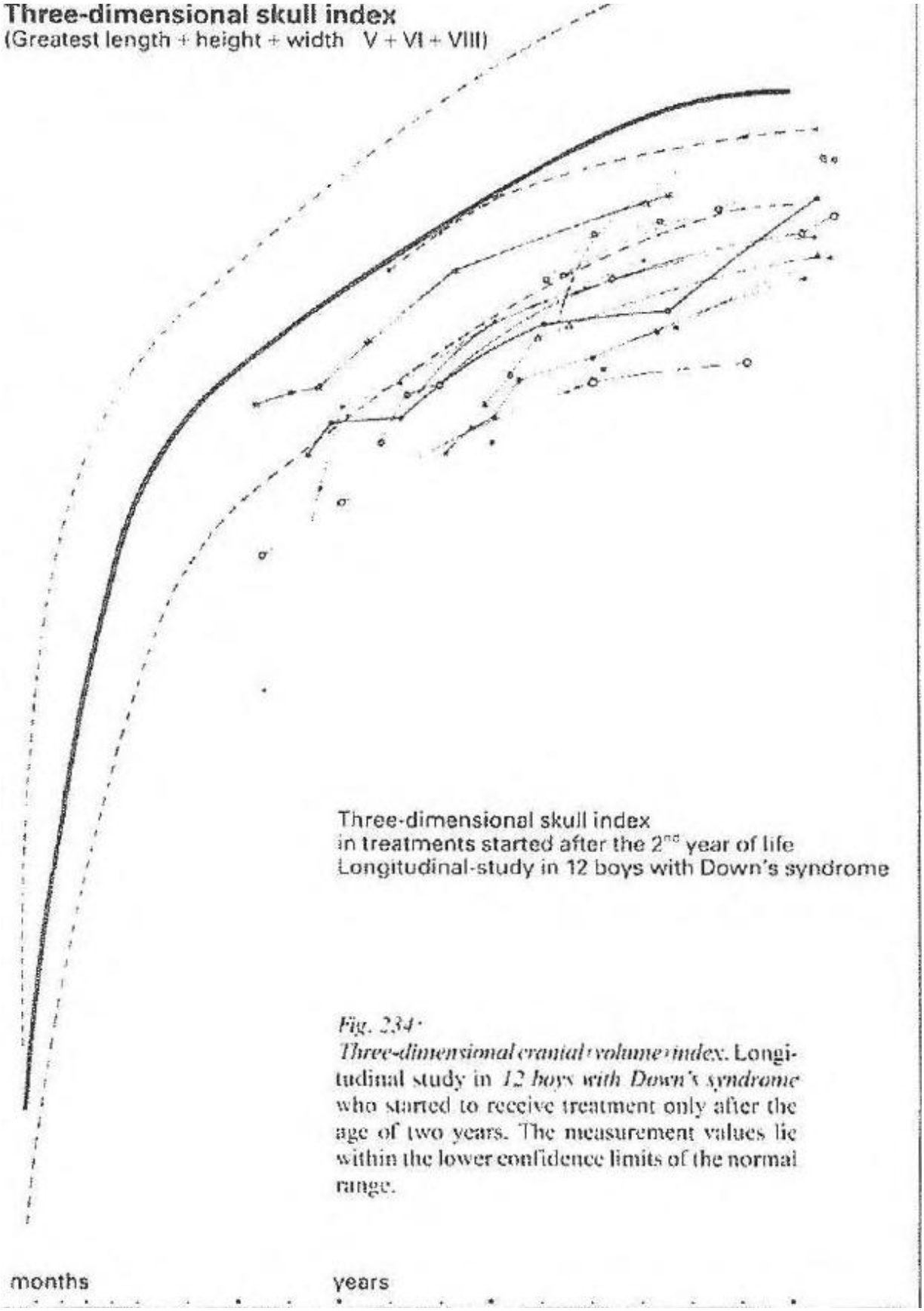


Fig. 234:
Three-dimensional cranial volume index. Longitudinal study in *12 boys with Down's syndrome* who started to receive treatment only after the age of two years. The measurement values lie within the lower confidence limits of the normal range.

during the period of puberty and by the absence of the occipital vauit (fig. 235, 236). Maierial and methocls The folloxving biostatistical analyses rcly on craniometric évaluations obtained from 200 mongoloid children under the conditi ons mentioncd below : 1. The cases were not selected i.e. they relate to mongoloid children treated in 2 years, without regard to the gravity.ageand sex; 2. the measurements musl be available before the treatment is initiated : 3. the therapy must last 2 years ; 4. apart from the biometrical initial values, at least two groups of measured patients determined during the treatment must be available. As part of the radioiogicai cephalometry, 10 distances and 6 angles are measured on cranial radiograms of ail mongoloid children. Of importance for the growth of the cranium size are mainly 3 distances namely the largest length (V), the largest width (VII) and the largest height (VI) of the skull. These 3 distances make an index of the cranium size, which reflects correctly the growth of the cranium under physiological and pathological conditions and provides a metricscheme. The initial values before the initiation of the treatment and cases, in which only a so-ealled basic therapy was performed. hâve shown that without a treatment and with basic therapy an influence worth mentioning on the growth of the cranium size cannot be obtained. In the 200 analysed cases, therefore, implants of heterologous fêtai cérébral tissues (sheep, calO were injected. These implantations are applied by subcutaneous (epifascial) injections. As a rule, 2 x 1 00 mg of various parts of the end of growth. brain, exceptionally minor quantities of 50-80 mg (hypophysis, basal ganglia, medulla oblongata) are used. After a resuspension in a Pannett-Compton solution, the volume of the implant is 7 ml, and another 3-4 mi of Pannett-Comptom solution are injected subsequently through the lying needle into the implantation depot. Used were only original packs of lyophilised tissues of the siccaceli sériés. The analysis includes 1400 implantations administered to 200 mongoloid children as described. Rendis of the implantation therapy The most serious symptom to Down’s syndrome is the mongoloid dyscephalia, a combination of brachy-steno microcephalia with a flattened central third of the face. The initial values of the index of 3-dimensional size of the skull - at birth mostly within the tolérance of the normal average - décliné strikingly in the course of growth in untreated mongoloid children, with décisive déficits in the 2nd-4th years. Implantations by injections of heterologous fêtai cérébral

tissues in doses of 2 x lOOmg and at intervals of 4-6 months normalize much the configuration of the cranium and improve the physiognomical conditions (fig. 235-243). 223

during the period of puberty and by the absence of the occipital vault (fig. 235, 236).

Material and methods

The following biostatistical analyses rely on craniometric evaluations obtained from 200 mongoloid children under the conditions mentioned below:

1. The cases were not selected i.e. they relate to mongoloid children treated in 2 years, without regard to the gravity, age and sex;
2. the measurements must be available before the treatment is initiated;
3. the therapy must last 2 years;
4. apart from the biometrical initial values, at least two groups of measured patients determined during the treatment must be available.

As part of the radiological cephalometry, 10 distances and 6 angles are measured on cranial radiograms of all mongoloid children. Of importance for the growth of the cranium size are mainly 3 distances namely the largest length (V), the largest width (VII) and the largest height (VI) of the skull. These 3 distances make an index of the cranium size, which reflects correctly the growth of the cranium under physiological and pathological conditions and provides a metric scheme.

The initial values before the initiation of the treatment and cases, in which only a so-called basic therapy was performed, have shown that without a treatment and with basic therapy an influence worth mentioning on the growth of the cranium size cannot be obtained. In the 200 analysed cases, therefore, implants of heterologous fetal cerebral tissues (sheep, calf) were injected.

These implantations are applied by subcutaneous (epifascial) injections. As a rule, 2 × 100 mg of various parts of the

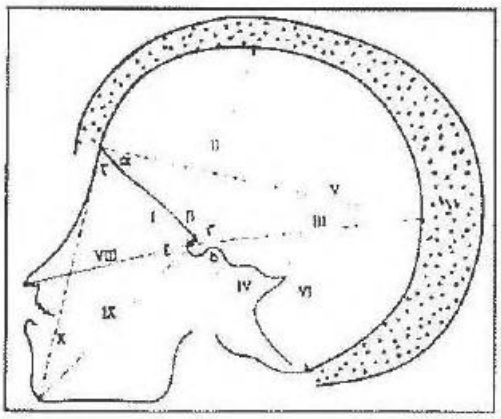


Fig. 235:
Skull-size deficit in untreated mongoloids at the end of growth.

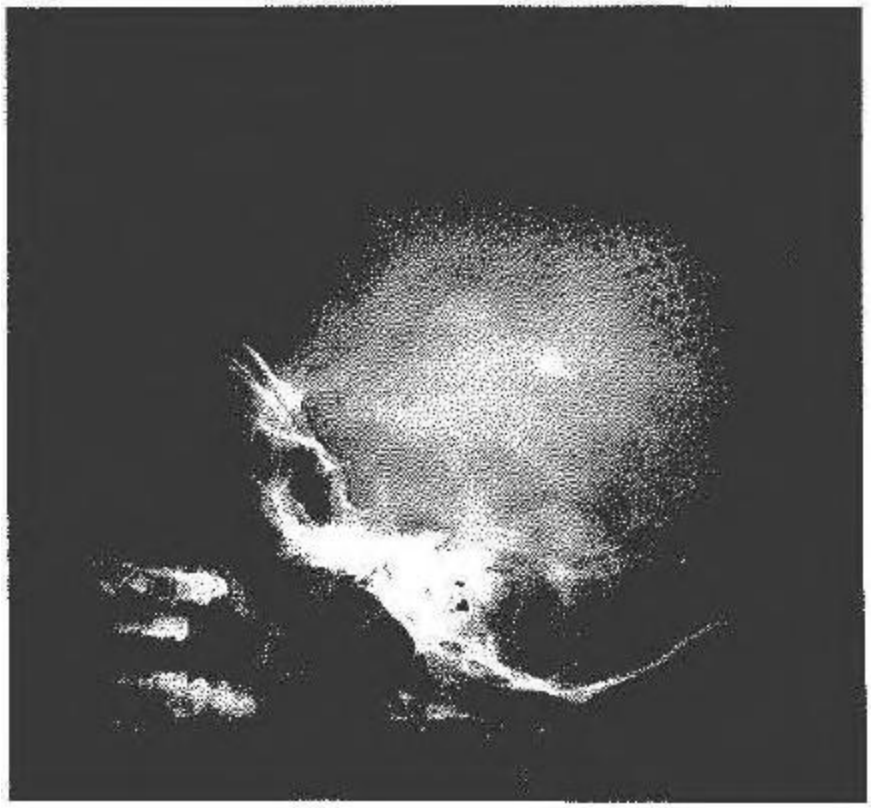
brain, exceptionally minor quantities of 50–80 mg (hypophysis, basal ganglia, medulla oblongata) are used. After a resuspension in a Pannett-Compton solution, the volume of the implant is 7 ml, and another 3–4 ml of Pannett-Compton solution are injected subsequently through the lying needle into the implantation depot. Used were only original packs of lyophilised tissues of the siccacell series. The analysis includes 1400 implantations administered to 200 mongoloid children as described.

Results of the implantation therapy

The most serious symptom to Down's syndrome is the mongoloid dyscephalia, a combination of brachy-steno microcephalia with a flattened central third of the face. The initial values of the index of 3-dimensional size of the skull – at birth mostly within the tolerance of the normal average – decline strikingly in the course of growth in untreated mongoloid children, with decisive deficits in the 2nd–4th years.

Implantations by injections of heterologous fetal cerebral tissues in doses of 2 × 100 mg and at intervals of 4–6 months normalize much the configuration of the cranium and improve the physiognomical conditions (fig. 235–243).

Fig. 236: Brachyinicrocephaly in a 9i year-old girl unlreatcd so far" Flaltcning and asymmelry of occipital skull-vault, rough sella, hypoplasia of the middlc face, high density of the cramai bonc. Fig. 237: Cranial proportions in a 9ycar-old mongol girl treated sincc early childhnod. The cranial dimensions are slightly inferior to the normal figures, good relief of the craitium vaull. Calcification of the plexus. The childrcn were compared because they came for the (first, repeated) examinations on the samc day immediately oneaftertheother. The following principles resuit From the biostatistical évaluation of a prospective stüdy on 200 non-selected mongoloid children before the treatment and after2-3 implantations: I . An increase of the cranial-size index can be obtained in about 2/3 of the cases treated. 2. The increase is not restricted to infancy and babyhood, as supposed formerly, but can be brought about also in the early years of school time. 3. The increase of the cranial-size index dépends gradually on the initial situation; in other words: the greater the déficit of the size of the cranium at the 224



Tab. 27: Effcct of various tissular combinations on the growth of (he skull size in 761 implantations Sex, âge, initial situation and succession of implantations are not taken into considération in this summation (with négative values subtracled). Combinations of tontes inocase of volume index cérébral + mesencephalon 54,3 % hemisphere + diencephalon 54,3% + hypothalamus 54,3% + hvpoohvsis 36,1% + frontal brain 36,1% cérébral + hypophysis 49 % cortex + diencephalon + hypothalamus 41,8% 41,8% 41,8% H- mesencephalon Occipital brain + diencephalon 36 % + hypothalamus 36 % + mesencephalon 30 % pariétal brain + diencephalon 12,8% + hypothalamus 12,8% + mesencephalon 15,6% beginning of the treatment, the more the size of the entnium increases after the implantations. 4. The essential effect is seen after the first implantation; after the second implantation, the indices reach a distribution pattern corresponding to Gauss's bell i. e. they range within the normal tolérance. 5. Gradually the best effects are attained by combinations of lOOmg of an deeper cérébral area (diencephalon, hypothalamus, mesencephalon) with a hémisphère- or cortical préparation (cérébral cortex, cérébral hémisphère); Tab. 27. 6. The biostatistical remarks relate only to anthropométrie measures, which show no strict corrélation with the function of the brain i. e. mental efficiency. Efjitiency of the therapy Assessing and proving the success and shortcomings of a therapy require spécial factors if a clinical aspect with more than 200 possible individual symptoms is in question. Among lhem are; a) a great number of observations; b) a steady observation over severa! years; c) differentiated, provable criteria (parameters). The first two conditions are fulfilled by treatments of 1780 mongoioid children over 1-25 years. Criteria forassessments werc there by hundreds and thousands but could not be evaluated until the «spontaneous development» of untreated mongoloids had been cleared biostatistically. Most of the supporting data had to be established because the medical science had until then been satisfied with global, non-founded, data in thisfield. Tab. 28: Average âges of mothers and fathers of mong. children by the years of the âge classes of the children Agcclass Number Average a mothers 1953-1961 30 35,0 36,6 1962-1965 54 33,85 35,9 1966 32 32,9 34,0 1967 29 33,5 36,0 1968 54 32,8 34,5 1969 71 33,5 35,5 1970 67 34,2 36,7 1971 61 33,5 36,5 1972 70 32,6 35,3 1973 70 33,7 36,8 1974 51 33,7 36,5 1975 29 31,9 33,9 1979 56 32,1 1980 64 28,3 1981 47 30,9 35,1 total 785 225

Tab. 27: **Effect of various tissular combinations on the growth of the skull size in 761 implantations**

Sex, age, initial situation and succession of implantations are not taken into consideration in this summation (with negative values subtracted).

Combinations of tissues		increase of volume index
cerebral hemisphere	+ mesencephalon	54,3 %
	+ diencephalon	54,3 %
	+ hypothalamus	54,3 %
	+ hypophysis	36,1 %
	+ frontal brain	36,1 %
cerebral cortex	+ hypophysis	49 %
	+ diencephalon	41,8 %
	+ hypothalamus	41,8 %
	+ mesencephalon	41,8 %
Occipital brain	+ diencephalon	36 %
	+ hypothalamus	36 %
	+ mesencephalon	30 %
parietal brain	+ diencephalon	12,8 %
	+ hypothalamus	12,8 %
	+ mesencephalon	15,6 %

beginning of the treatment, the more the size of the cranium increases after the implantations.

4. The essential effect is seen after the first implantation; after the second implantation, the indices reach a distribution pattern corresponding to Gauss's bell i. e. they range within the normal tolerance.
5. Gradually the best effects are attained by combinations of 100 mg of an deeper cerebral area (diencephalon, hypothalamus, mesencephalon) with a hemisphere- or cortical preparation (cerebral cortex, cerebral hemisphere); Tab. 27.
6. The biostatistical remarks relate only to anthropometric measures, which show no strict correlation with the function of the brain i. e. mental efficiency.

Efficiency of the therapy

Assessing and proving the success and shortcomings of a therapy require special factors if a clinical aspect with more than 200 possible individual symptoms is in question. Among them are:

a) a great number of observations;
b) a steady observation over several years;
c) differentiated, provable criteria (parameters).

The first two conditions are fulfilled by treatments of 1780 mongoloid children over 1–25 years. Criteria for assessments were there by hundreds and thousands but could not be evaluated until the «spontaneous development» of untreated mongoloids had been cleared biostatistically. Most of the supporting data had to be established because the medical science had until then been satisfied with global, non-founded, data in this field.

Tab. 28: **Average ages of mothers and fathers of mong. children by the years of the age classes of the children**

Age class	Number of cases	Average ages of mothers	fathers
1953–1961	30	35,0	36,6
1962–1965	54	33,85	35,9
1966	32	32,9	34,0
1967	29	33,5	36,0
1968	54	32,8	34,5
1969	71	33,5	35,5
1970	67	34,2	36,7
1971	61	33,5	36,5
1972	70	32,6	35,3
1973	70	33,7	36,8
1974	51	33,7	36,5
1975	29	31,9	33,9
1979	56	32,1	
1980	64	28,3	
1981	47	30,9	35,1
total	785		

in mcdicnlly umreatcd Downs-childreo: (n « î ot) mongoloids: O - giris) Most mctmircmcms are cloarly belowio normal The efficicncy of the therupeutic nieasurcs was largely proved to a degroe scldom possible in medical treatment. The most important resulls bave been oullined hereafter: Untrcated mongoloids are of short to dwarled stature, boys uvcruging 148 cm. girls 142. However, il must be stated thaï also untreated children show considérable variations (plus/minus). Conclusive information about the influence of the treatment on the stature was not possible prior to an observation Fig. 239: Tfiiee-dinicitshmai brain-tkull quatimt Thrcc-dimcnsional cranial index (grcatusl longth -l- heiglil + widtli « V. VI. Vit) (n — 200 mongoloids. including the 100 cases offig.238 o - boys O « girls) Al'tcr the second inj. implantation of fet. cérébral (issue, the brain-skuil-index is mostly normal. period of 6 years and compiling sonie 1500 values measured. This surveyable space of lime shows clearly that the treatment influences the stature without using gro wth hormones. As in the case of other anthropométrie values, the effect differs according to sex. Long treated males reach a final stature of some 161cm (iïg.234). lemales 146cm (1975 study: 1981 : 151 cm). The influence of the treatment bas been demonstrated Ibr both sexes, especially so by the T-tcst comparing the âges, and was up to 1 976 slighter in girls than in boys. The measured values remain constant 226

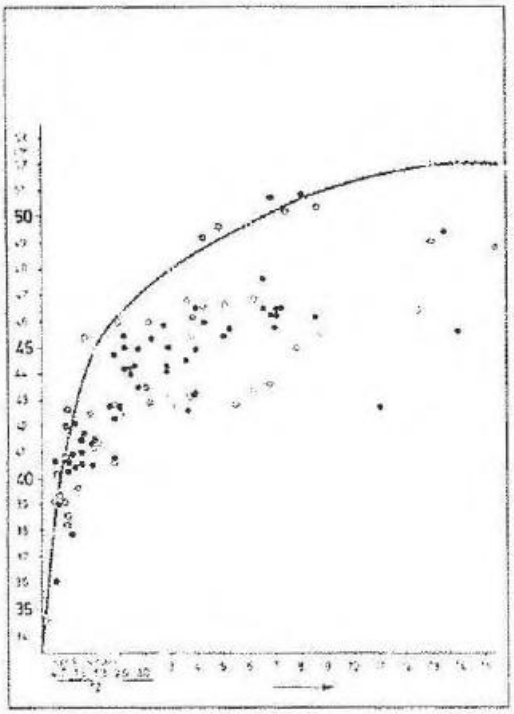


Fig. 238:
Three-dimensional brain-skull quotient

in medically untreated Downs-children:
(n = 100 mongoloids:
● = boys
○ = girls)

Most measurements are clearly below to normal variations.

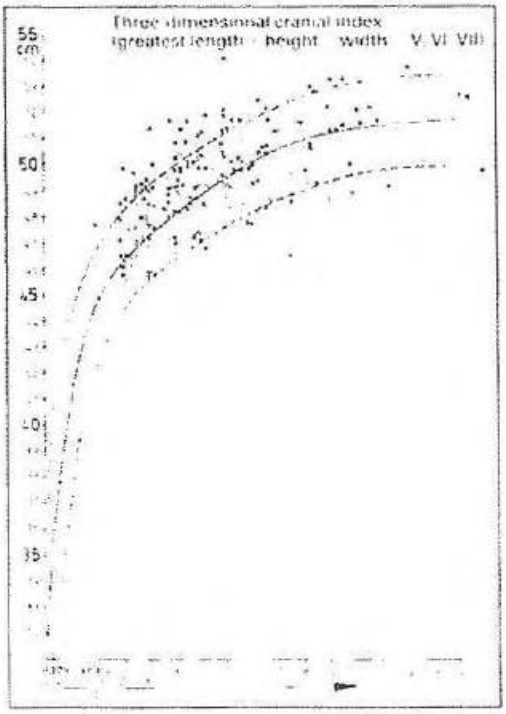


Fig. 239:
Three-dimensional brain-skull quotient

Three-dimensional cranial index (greatest length + height + width = V, VI, VII)

(n = 200 mongoloids, including the 100 cases of fig. 238
● = boys
○ = girls)

After the second inj. implantation of fet. cerebral tissue, the brain-skull-index is mostly normal.

The efficiency of the therapeutic measures was largely proved to a degree seldom possible in medical treatment. The most important results have been outlined hereafter:

1. Stature

Untreated mongoloids are of short to dwarfed stature, boys averaging 148 cm, girls 142. However, it must be stated that also untreated children show considerable variations (plus/minus).

Conclusive information about the influence of the treatment on the stature was not possible prior to an observation period of 6 years and compiling some 1500 values measured. This surveyable space of time shows clearly that the treatment influences the stature without using growth hormones. As in the case of other anthropometric values, the effect differs according to sex. Long treated males reach a final stature of some 161 cm (fig. 234), females 146 cm (1975 study: 1981: 151 cm). The influence of the treatment has been demonstrated for both sexes, especially so by the T-test comparing the ages, and was up to 1976 slighter in girls than in boys.

The measured values remain constant

iflhe therapv is conlinued. The final stature was about 161 cm for boys when a prospective examination was made in 1 97'). A changed succession of implantations by ineluding adrenal and ovarian (issues in prepuberty improved the grovvth of the girls to an average final stature of 151 cm. C ïrcuiHjereitce ofilie skull Brachv-microcephaly is onc of the inost constant svmpioms of Dowrfs syndrome and is rccorded in about 92% of ail cases. Al the first measurement in the first trimester of life the greatest frontooccipital skull çireumfercnce is jusl below the normal values (39cm compared with 41 cm in boys: 38.5cm compared wilh 40cm in girls). Up to the ihird ycar the dellciency incrcases (46.6 cm against 50cm in boys and 46.2 cm against 48.6 cm in girls). While in mongoloid boys the deficiency becoines somewhat less up to puberty. in girls it romains constant. At the âge of 1 8 years, untreated mongoloid boys hâve an average skull circumference of 52.7 cm and girls 50.9 cm. In the 1979/1980 random group of treated children the average values were 53 cm (against 54.5 cm) in 14-year-old boys and 51.8cm (against 54.0cm) in girls. At the âge of 1 7 — years the corresponding comparative average values are 227

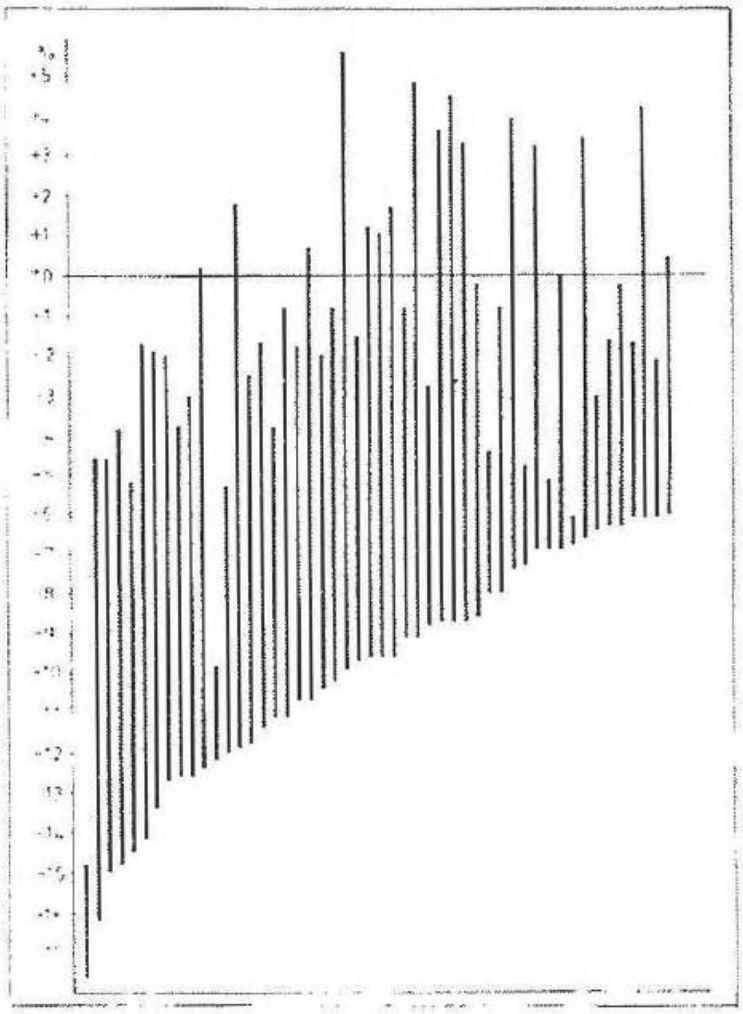


Fig. 240:
Increase of 3-dimensional skull-index in extremely microcephalic mongoloid children (initial values below −6‰ of normal; n = 50) after the first implantation of lyophilised fetal cerebral tissues. Chiefly considerably increased volumes.

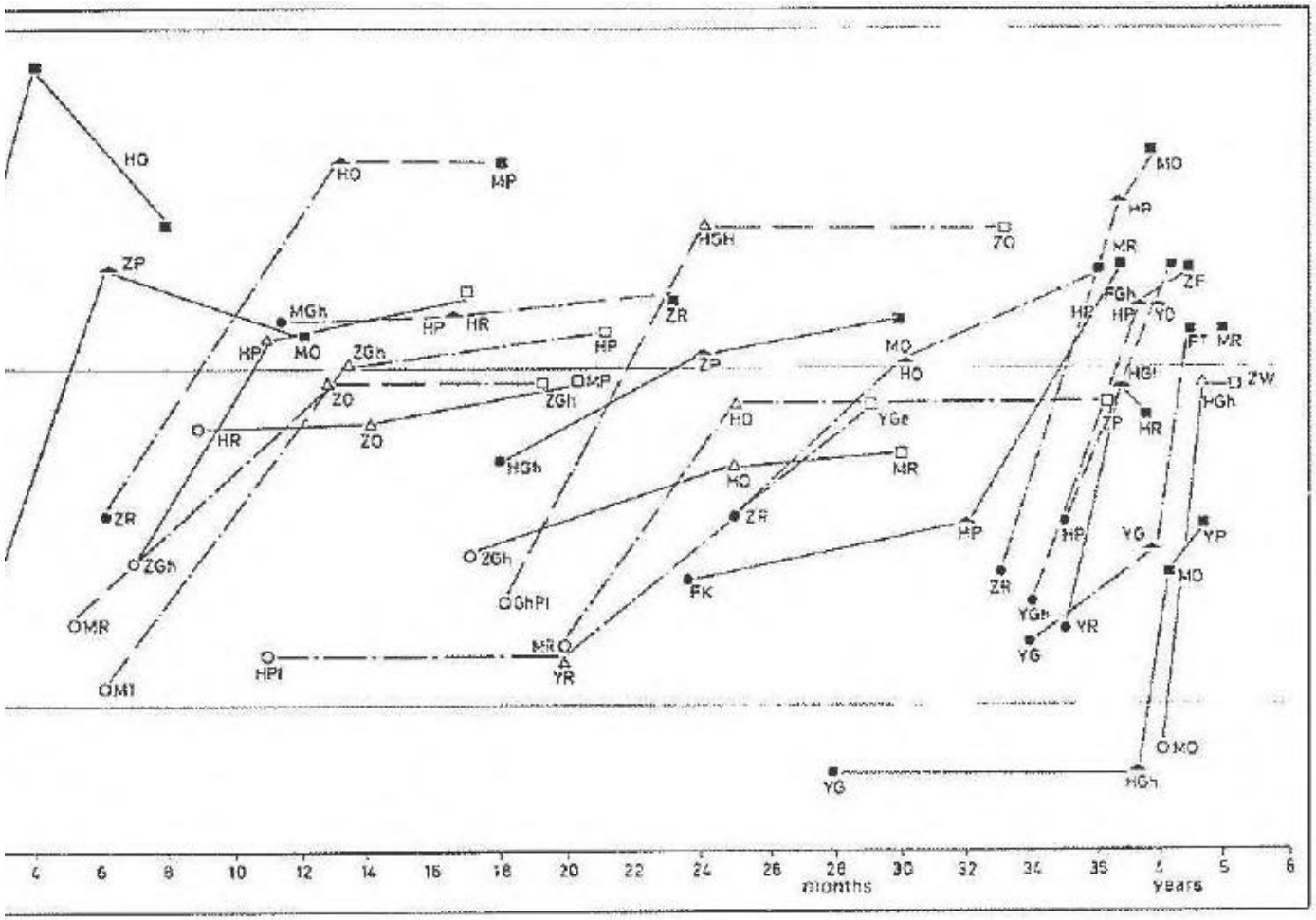
if the therapy is continued. The final stature was about 161 cm for boys when a prospective examination was made in 1979. A changed succession of implantations by including adrenal and ovarian tissues in prepuberty improved the growth of the girls to an average final stature of 151 cm.

Circumference of the skull

Brachy-microcephaly is one of the most constant symptoms of Down's syndrome and is recorded in about 92% of all cases. At the first measurement in the first trimester of life the greatest fronto-occipital skull circumference is just below the normal values (39 cm compared with 41 cm in boys: 38.5 cm compared with 40 cm in girls). Up to the third year the deficiency increases (46.6 cm against 50 cm in boys and 46.2 cm against 48.6 cm in girls). While in mongoloid boys the deficiency becomes somewhat less up to puberty, in girls it remains constant. At the age of 18 years, untreated mongoloid boys have an average skull circumference of 52.7 cm and girls 50.9 cm.

In the 1979/1980 random group of treated children the average values were 53 cm (against 54.5 cm) in 14-year-old boys and 51.8 cm (against 54.0 cm) in girls. At the age of $17\frac{3}{12}$ years the corresponding comparative average values are

: spécifie i



F = frontal brain;
G = cerebrum;
Gh = cerebral hemisphere;
GR or R = cerebral cortex;
H = hypothalamus;
M = mesencephalon;
O = occipital brain;
P = parietal brain;
PL = placenta;
T = temporal brain;
Y = hypophysis;
Z = diencephalon.

...rses of the three-dimensional skull-index in 20 mongoloid children (● = boys, O = girls). Taking the average age as 100% mean value, the curves ...fic response of the skull growth to the various combinations of implants.
...implantation, triangle = second implantation, square = third implantation.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.89% accurate

fig. 242: A remue sla n ires Boys(n = 1546), Tlie group of (reniai mongoloids (n = 981) is jusi slightly superior isp ti> Use tOih yenr 10 lise group of untreated eliildren (n •* 565)- For lhe untreated. :i filial lallness bclween 1 4815(1 cm may be uiilicipalcd. tlie averages of tlie treated arc about 16! cm and, (herefore. in tlie middtc between thé untreated and (lie average of Itealthy boys (174). 53.4cm (54.9 cm) in boys and 52cm (54.4cm) in girls. The skull circumference of boys reuchcs 97.3% and tltat of giris 95.4% ol'that ofheallhy comparative groups. To improve the circumference of the head slill more, a more spécifie (with mcdicatnenls or implantations) cffect on the growth of the cariilaginous preformed base of the skull is necessary. Cartilage, osteoblasts and life as lyophilisâtes or hydrolysates should be used in the first three ye.'trs of lî Je (fig. 243). normal average in the course of growth (with the main déficit evolving in the first three years of âge), a treatnienl initiated in early infancy will normalize the index values much or completely. This follows front three-dimensional index measurements on radiographs. This effect can be achteved only with implantations by injections offetal brain-tissue; an approximation of the skull-size index io the normal average is reached usually after 2-3 implantations (Tab. 27) (fig. 235, 237, 240,241). 3. Brain-volume index 4. Analysis of development Wltereas the brain-stze of untreated ln the course ofa programmed analymongoloids retards gradually heltind the sis, the therapeutic effect on the motoric

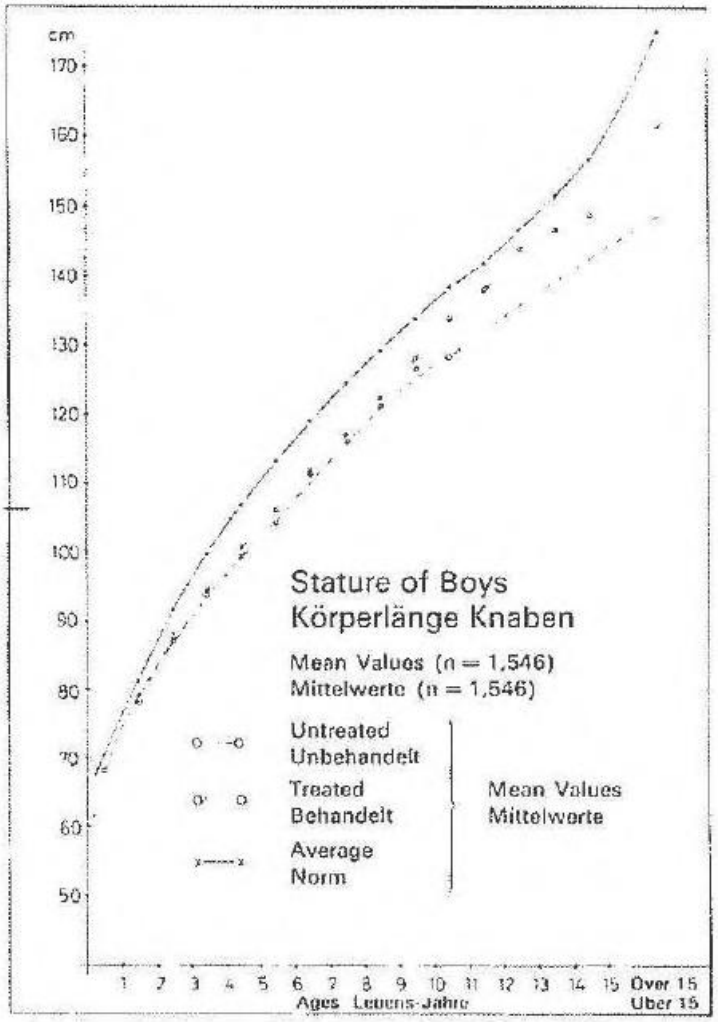


Fig. 242:
Average statures
Boys (n = 1546). The group of treated mongoloids (n = 981) is just slightly superior up to the 10th year to the group of untreated children (n = 565). For the untreated, a final tallness between 148–150 cm may be anticipated, the averages of the treated are about 161 cm and, therefore, in the middle between the untreated and the average of healthy boys (174).

53.4 cm (54.9 cm) in boys and 52 cm (54.4 cm) in girls. The skull circumference of boys reaches 97.3% and that of girls 95.4% of that of healthy comparative groups.

To improve the circumference of the head still more, a more specific (with medicaments or implantations) effect on the growth of the cartilaginous preformed base of the skull is necessary. Cartilage, osteoblasts and life as lyophilisates or hydrolysates should be used in the first three years of life (fig. 243).

3. Brain-volume index

Whereas the brain-size of untreated mongoloids retards gradually behind the normal average in the course of growth (with the main deficit evolving in the first three years of age), a treatment initiated in early infancy will normalize the index values much or completely. This follows from three-dimensional index measurements on radiographs. This effect can be achieved only with implantations by injections of fetal brain-tissue; an approximation of the skull-size index to the normal average is reached usually after 2–3 implantations (Tab. 27) (fig. 235, 237, 240, 241).

4. Analysis of development

In the course of a programmed analysis, the therapeutic effect on the motoric

53 S2 .Z SI y • . / / . ■ ' 49 / • / . , . 48 / V » • 46 Head Circumference Females 45 Kopfumfang Mëdchen Mean Values (n = 1190) Mittelwerte (n = 1190) 4J ; Unbehandelte Mongol, (n = 433) Treated Mongols (n = 757) 42 Behandelte Mongol, (n = 757) Average 41 Norm-Mittelwerte Ages Lobeès-Jahre ° ” ^ ^UbwlS development, fine motoric and coordination, speech, social behaviour and mental development was studied in more than 4000 findings. Whereas untreated children reach usually a State of development corresponding to that of a 4-6 year-old patient, the results achieved by the treatment came up to the criteria of 8-12-year-old children. This créâtes important conditions for social intégration and for learning the elementary cultivation of mind. 5. Intelligence quotient The retardation of mongoloid children affects above ail their instellectual capacity. The findings on the intelliFig. 243: A veraged head circumferences Girls (n = 1 190).Thetreated mongoloids (n = 757) show from the fifth year a slight plus over the untreated girls. This différence increases with the growing âge; the considérable variations of the mean values among the untreated. Ai the end of the body growth. the mean head circumferences of untreated mongoloid girls are about 49.5 cm, and 51.5 cm in treated mongoloid girls as against 54.5 cm in healthy girls. gence quotient outside the author's clinic showed a considerably higher average of the intelligence âge of treated mongoloid children. The intelligence quotient found in infants range from 60-90, and an average increase of the intelligence quotient by 20 points effected by treatment can be ascertained at ail âges. <5. Cultivation of the mind Whereas formerly mongoloid children were considered listless and noneducable, and educational efforts centred on practical training, it has become increasingly obvious that treatment can certainly make the majority of these children leam to read, to write and to speak. 230

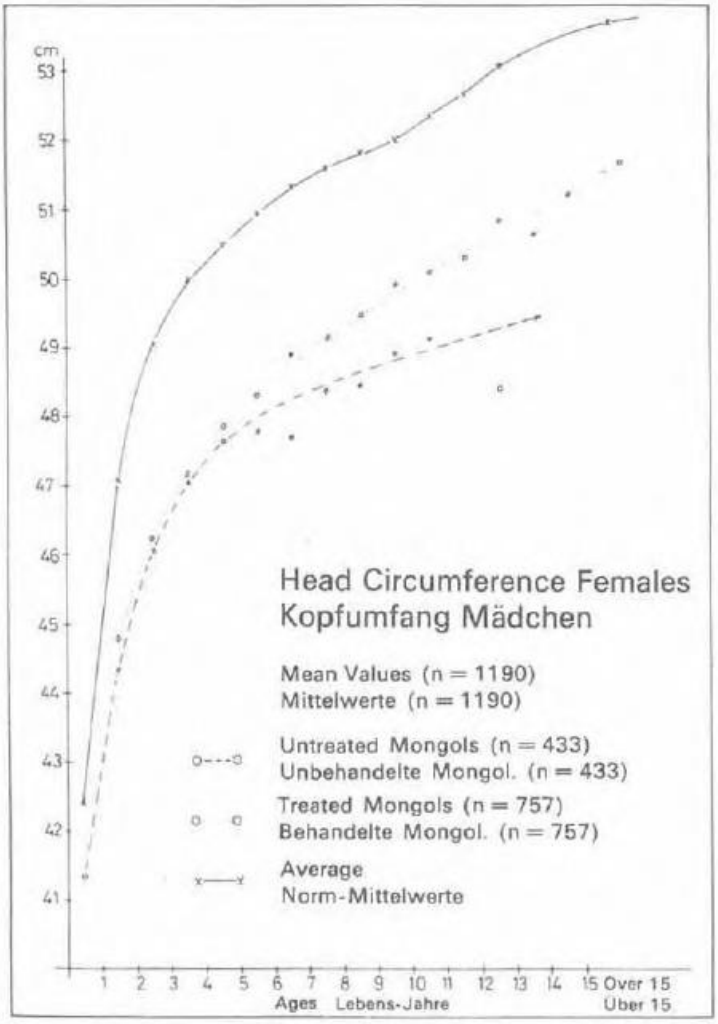


Fig. 243:
Averaged head circumferences Girls (n = 1190). The treated mongoloids (n = 757) show from the fifth year a slight plus over the untreated girls. This difference increases with the growing age; the considerable variations of the mean values among the untreated. At the end of the body growth, the mean head circumferences of untreated mongoloid girls are about 49.5 cm, and 51.5 cm in treated mongoloid girls as against 54.5 cm in healthy girls.

development, fine motoric and coordination, speech, social behaviour and mental development was studied in more than 4000 findings. Whereas untreated children reach usually a state of development corresponding to that of a 4–6 year-old patient, the results achieved by the treatment came up to the criteria of 8–12-year-old children. This creates important conditions for social integration and for learning the elementary cultivation of mind.

5. *Intelligence quotient*

The retardation of mongoloid children affects above all their instellectual capacity. The findings on the intelligence quotient outside the author's clinic showed a considerably higher average of the intelligence age of treated mongoloid children. The intelligence quotient found in infants range from 60–90, and an average increase of the intelligence quotient by 20 points effected by treatment can be ascertained at all ages.

6. *Cultivation of the mind*

Whereas formerly mongoloid children were considered listless and noneducable, and educational efforts centred on practical training, it has become increasingly obvious that treatment can certainly make the majority of these children learn to read, to write and to speak.

Curves of growth Weight kg 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15
Fig. 2-M.Courses of lhe growth of statures in 24 mongoloid boys treated by various methods (H. S. Feldmann. 1979). 23!

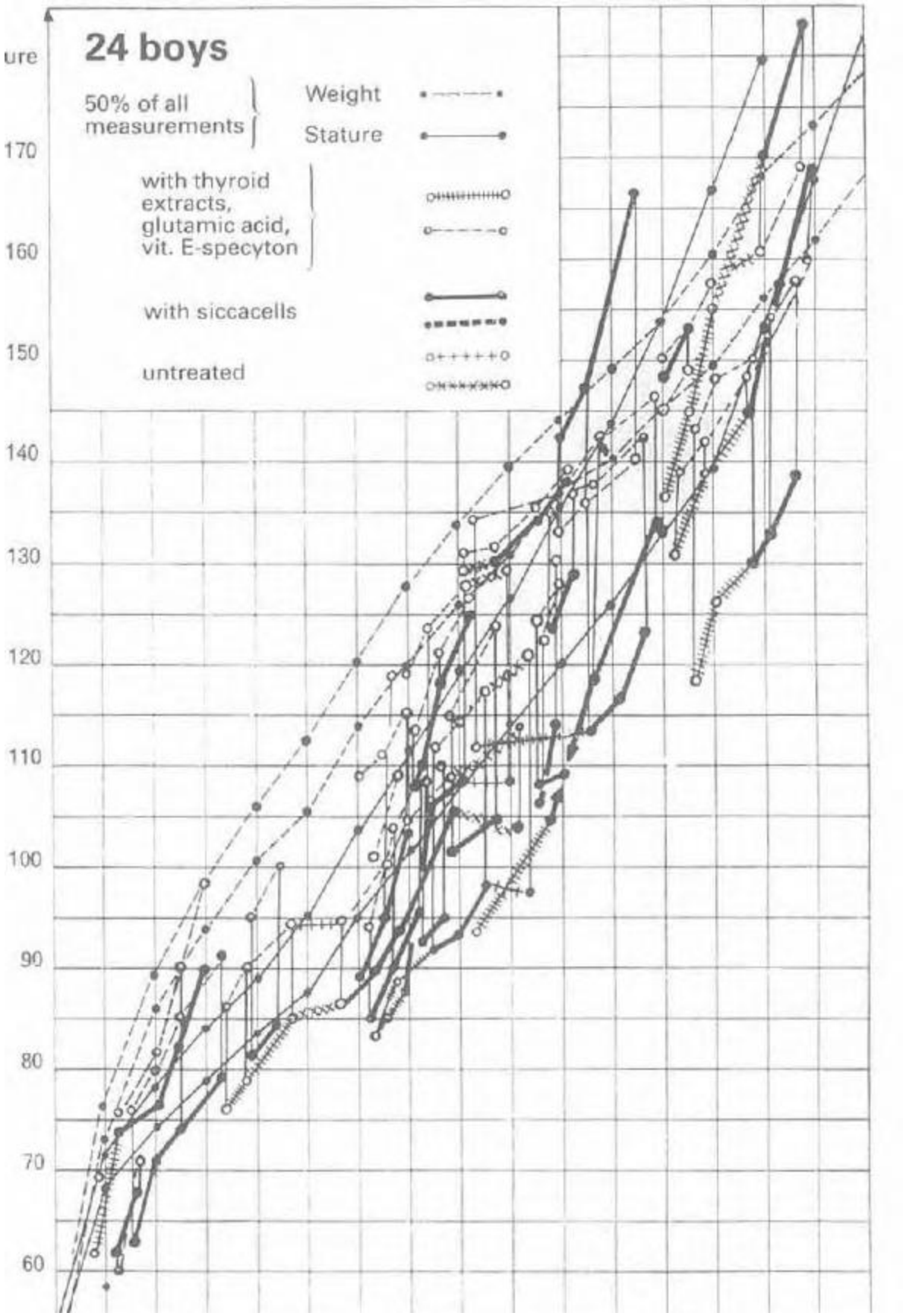

24 boys
50% of all measurements
Weight
Stature
with thyroid extracts, glutamic acid, vit. E-specyton
with siccacells
untreated
ure
170
160
150
140
130
120
110
100
90
80
70
60

Fig. 245-247 : Sccnic represec lid children *) Fig. 246: iwelve-yca ild girl 232

Fig. 245:
ten-year-old girl

fig.24 7: fourtecn-ycar-old boy The important thing is to begin early with the pedagogical work. In most cases, the possibilities of pedagogical training made available by modem medical methods are not utilized sufflciently. 7. Creative capacilies ITmongoloid children are early, i. e. in late infancy, encouraged to learn techniques of elementary cultivation of the mind and through play are acquainted with créative activities (handwork, painting), they may sometimes achieve remarkable créative resulls, especially in the field or descriptive drawing and handicraft. Everything will dépend on a good encouragement within the family and at school (fig. 244-247). S. Morbidity According to the latest extensive statistical findings (Oster, 1953); Record and Smith, 1955; Carter, 1958), 50-60% of untreated mongoloid children die during the fîrst five years of infection of the respiratory passages (pneuraonia, stenosing laryngotracheobronchitis), hyperpyretic infections, infections of the gastrointestinal tract and of heart-failure. In contrast to these statistical data, which hâve probably improved somewhat during the last few years, 1 780 patients observed by the author hâve shown that the prédisposition of mongoloid children to illness under long-term treatment is not greater than that in normal children of the same âge. The risk of illness is much reduced by the treatment and cornes close to the normal average. Adéquate basic médication is a prerequisite. 9. Mortality In contrast to earlier data (see above), the mortality of the mongoloid children 233

Fig. 248: The immunoglobulin A is clearly lowered in the mongol ian syndrome. The treatment brings the average near to the normal average (central columns). The effect appears smaller when âges are compared (right). and youngsters is below 3 per cent among the author's patients. The latest statistics established between 1950 and I960 confirmed for mongoloids a death rate exceeding about 20times that of the normal average. The réduction of the death rate of children to the level of the normal population may be looked upon as one of the greatest results of the longterm treatment. The rest of the deaths within the first ten years of âge were chiefly caused by congénital heart-failure serious enough to influence the children's fate aione. The second important cause of death among the treated cases was traffic accidents. Life expectancy of mongoloid children cannot yet be indicated definitely because this would require observations of at least 2-3 décades. The long-term treatments conducted so far cover 1-20 years. Life expectancy of mongoloid children is nearly the same compared with the age-groups of a «normal» population. 1 0. Immunological functions The shift within the pattern of immunoglobulins helps much to reduce the résistance to infection in untreated mongoloid children. Whilst the récurrent infections usually augment the immunoglobulins G, there is a lack of immunoglobulins A and M. Comparative studies on 142 cases showed that the treatment brings the déficient immunoglobulins clearly to a point approximating the normal average (fig. 248, 249) though thaï average is not attained. Moreover, the résistance to infection is improved. Only children which already suffered from 234

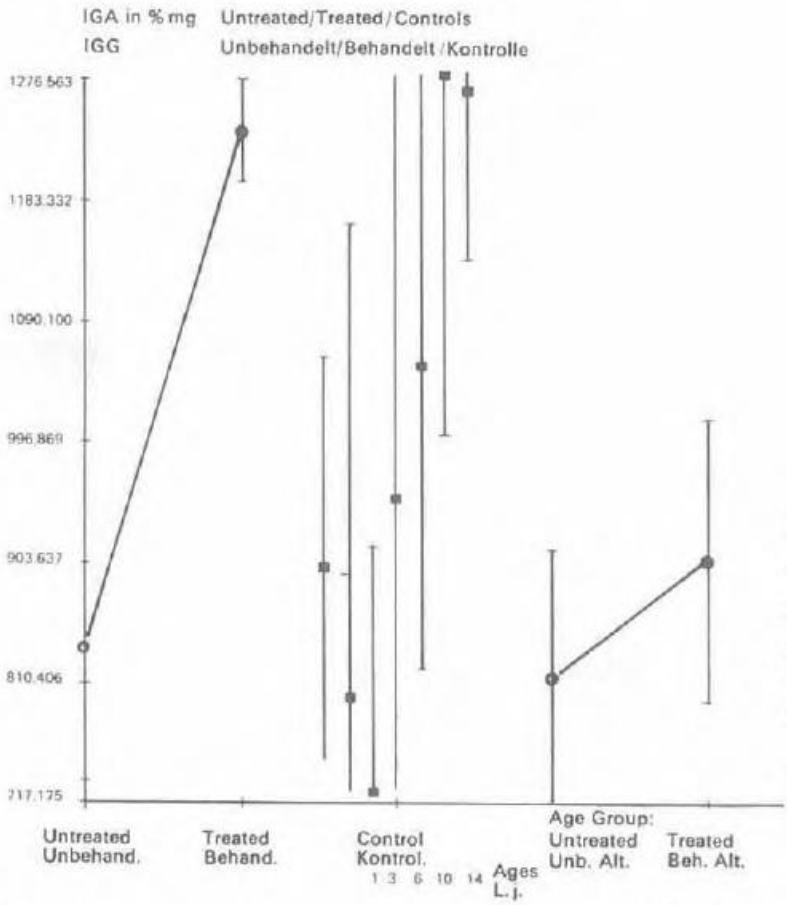


Fig. 248:
The immunoglobulin A is clearly lowered in the mongolian syndrome. The treatment brings the average near to the normal average (central columns). The effect appears smaller when ages are compared (right).

and youngsters is below 3 per cent among the author's patients. The latest statistics established between 1950 and 1960 confirmed for mongoloids a death rate exceeding about 20times that of the normal average. The reduction of the death rate of children to the level of the normal population may be looked upon as one of the greatest results of the long-term treatment. The rest of the deaths within the first ten years of age were chiefly caused by congenital heart-failure serious enough to influence the children's fate alone. The second important cause of death among the treated cases was traffic accidents.

Life expectancy of mongoloid children cannot yet be indicated definitely because this would require observations of at least 2–3 decades. The long-term treatments conducted so far cover 1–20 years. Life expectancy of mongoloid children is nearly the same compared with the age-groups of a «normal» population.

10. Immunological functions

The shift within the pattern of immunoglobulins helps much to reduce the resistance to infection in untreated mongoloid children. Whilst the recurrent infections usually augment the immunoglobulins G, there is a lack of immunoglobulins A and M. Comparative studies on 142 cases showed that the treatment brings the deficient immunoglobulins clearly to a point approximating the normal average (fig. 248, 249) though that average is not attained. Moreover, the resistance to infection is improved. Only children which already suffered from

Fig. 249: Immunoglobulins M. Both a general comparlson between untreated and trealed mongoloid children (left) and a comparison within the âge groups (right)showclearlyan effectonthe immunoglobulins approaching the normal averages without rcaching them. The central columns show the normal averages in the various âges (treatments beginningwith 142 mongoloid children, 1 20 healthv children). chronic infections in the upper respiratory tract (sinusitis, chronic rhinitis, adenoids) before the treatment wili react less favonrably for a short while. 1 1 . Biochemical parameters Ofthe biochemical changes occurring with the mongolism syndrome, the following are of major conséquence f or retardation : low serotonin level ; disturbed tryptophane metabolism: disturbed metabolisms of the vitamins Bl. B2 and B6; disturbed taurin metabolism ; values of uric acid increasing progressively with âge : increase of certain intracellular enzymes; reduced sérum iron : elevated transferrin; reduced zinc; low extracellular calcium levels caused by early calcinosis : comparatively high intracellular aluminium levels, low levels of potassium, manganèse and sélénium. It is not yet possible to describe definitely the effect of general treatment on the biochemical aberrations; whilst certain factors (e. g. iron vitamin B2, vitamin B6, uric acid) may well be influenced, the therapeutic concept has still not yet been elaborated to obtain regular patterns. Specially in this field, the therapeutic goals are still too new. 12. Physiognomy The faciès of an untreated mongoloid is characterized by the distorted proportions of the head and the resulting changed physiognomy: slanting palpébral 235

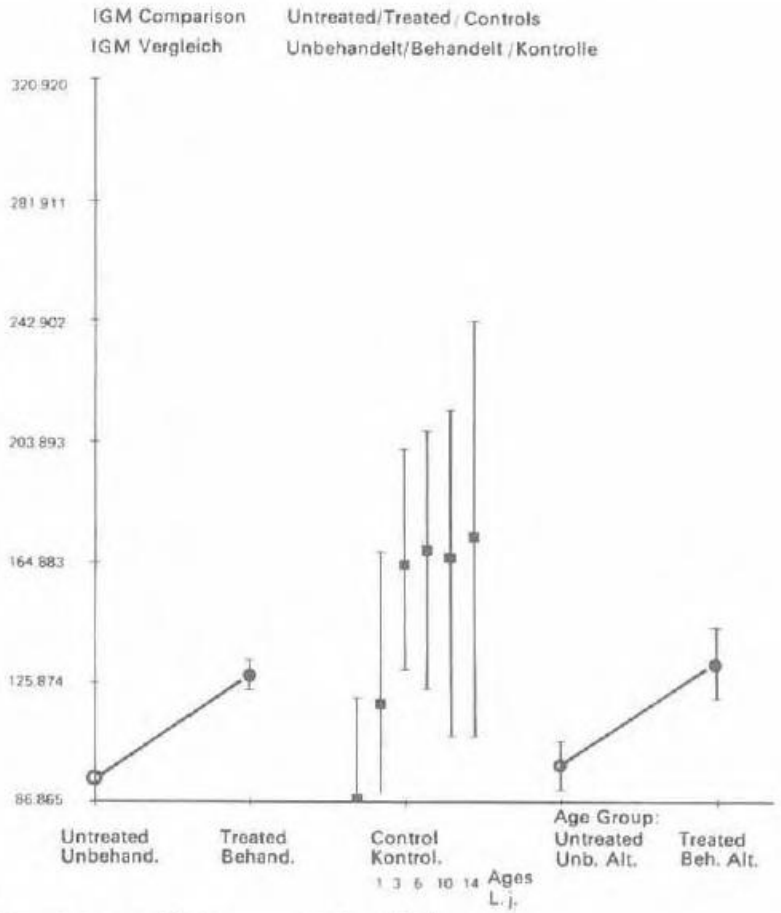


Fig. 249:
Immunoglobulins M. Both a general comparison between untreated and treated mongoloid children (left) and a comparison within the age groups (right) show clearly an effect on the immunoglobulins approaching the normal averages without reaching them. The central columns show the normal averages in the various ages (treatments beginning with 142 mongoloid children, 120 healthy children).

chronic infections in the upper respiratory tract (sinusitis, chronic rhinitis, adenoids) before the treatment will react less favourably for a short while.

11. Biochemical parameters

Of the biochemical changes occurring with the mongolism syndrome, the following are of major consequence for retardation:

low serotonin level;
disturbed tryptophane metabolism;
disturbed metabolisms of the vitamins B1, B2 and B6;
disturbed taurin metabolism;
values of uric acid increasing progressively with age;
increase of certain intracellular enzymes;
reduced serum iron;
elevated transferrin;
reduced zinc;
low extracellular calcium levels caused by early calcinosis; comparatively high intracellular aluminium levels, low levels of potassium, manganese and selenium.

It is not yet possible to describe definitely the effect of general treatment on the biochemical aberrations; whilst certain factors (e. g. iron vitamin B2, vitamin B6, uric acid) may well be influenced, the therapeutic concept has still not yet been elaborated to obtain regular patterns. Specially in this field, the therapeutic goals are still too new.

12. Physiognomy

The facies of an untreated mongoloid is characterized by the distorted proportions of the head and the resulting changed physiognomy: slanting palpebral

fissures; epicanthus; hypertelorism; short, fiat nose ; drooping corners of the mouth; fiat middle part of the face; small skull, fiat occiput; short, fat neck. The chance of influencing the physiognomy dépends on the time when the treatment is initiated and on how consistently it is conducted. If the therapy is started in early infancy and al the âge of three at the latest, the generally unaesthetic appearance can largely be modified. Photographs from long-term studies in individual cases and comparisons between consistently treated children of different âge hâve shown great différences between treated and untreated mongoloids (fig. 250-252). 13. Socialisation As also untreated mongoloids may spontaneously show a favourable development, most of the mongoloids were considered as unsuited for intégration into society, a view frequently leading to the suggestion that the children should be sent to an asylum. Life in an asylum, therefore, was a predestinate fate for untreated mongoloid children. Treated mongoloid children, particularly those treated at an early âge, are definitely enabled to reach a condition assuring their full intégration into their families and environment. A poil on the social situation in 220 cases has revealed that the parent - child relation and the children's reaction to their environment are not problematic in most cases. 14. Motor abilily Untreated mongoloid children show a déficient motoric and kinetic ability. The physical appearance is usually limp, with stooping shoulders, dropped lower jaw with mouth open, gawky and straddling gait. This condition, too, can largely be remedied by treatment, with major importance attributed to systematic physiotherapy in early infancy. The improvements include kinetic reactions, handling of musical instruments (even the piano), working materials and mechanical toys, weaving and gymnastics. 15. Clinical symptoms For the most important symptoms of more than 200, findings hâve revealed that long-term treatments can repair well over one third, another third can provide improvement and less than a third cannot be influenced (Tab. 24). The list of clinical manifestations responding to treatment is not complété. Yet, comprehensive clinical and biostatistical data for the above-mentioned fïelds are available whereas other fields, as metabolism, lack sufficient investigation. Considering the great numbers of tested and proved measurements and the exceptionally many cases observed, the remark uttered frequently by certain institutions and persons that «no therapeutic success has been demonstrated so far for mongolism»

can be denoted only as anachronistic cynism for the parents of retarded children or, possibly as an excuse for own failure. Development If in development (= unfolding of the biological powers inhérent in the living organisai) one sees a complex System of characteristics (présent or missing), then it is in principle wrong to try to express this complexity in the abstract figures of an IQ (Intelligence Quotient) or a DQ (Development Quotient). An analysis of development which does justice to the overall biological situation of humans has to consider the following components separately : a) Coarse motoricity statics b) Fine motoricity coordination c) Speech 236

fissures; epicanthus; hypertelorism; short, flat nose; drooping corners of the mouth; flat middle part of the face; small skull, flat occiput; short, fat neck.

The chance of influencing the physiognomy depends on the time when the treatment is initiated and on how consistently it is conducted. If the therapy is started in early infancy and at the age of three at the latest, the generally unaesthetic appearance can largely be modified. Photographs from long-term studies in individual cases and comparisons between consistently treated children of different age have shown great differences between treated and untreated mongoloids (fig. 250–252).

13. Socialisation

As also untreated mongoloids may spontaneously show a favourable development, most of the mongoloids were considered as unsuited for integration into society, a view frequently leading to the suggestion that the children should be sent to an asylum. Life in an asylum, therefore, was a predestinate fate for untreated mongoloid children.

Treated mongoloid children, particularly those treated at an early age, are definitely enabled to reach a condition assuring their full integration into their families and environment. A poll on the social situation in 220 cases has revealed that the parent – child relation and the children's reaction to their environment are not problematic in most cases.

14. Motor ability

Untreated mongoloid children show a deficient motoric and kinetic ability. The physical appearance is usually limp, with stooping shoulders, dropped lower jaw with mouth open, gawky and straddling gait.

This condition, too, can largely be remedied by treatment, with major importance attributed to systematic physiotherapy in early infancy. The improvements include kinetic reactions, handling of musical instruments (even the piano), working materials and mechanical toys, weaving and gymnastics.

15. Clinical symptoms

For the most important symptoms of more than 200, findings have revealed that long-term treatments can repair well over one third, another third can provide improvement and less than a third cannot be influenced (Tab. 24).

The list of clinical manifestations responding to treatment is not complete. Yet, comprehensive clinical and biostatistical data for the above-mentioned fields are available whereas other fields, as metabolism, lack sufficient investigation. Considering the great numbers of tested and proved measurements and the exceptionally many cases observed, the remark uttered frequently by certain institutions and persons that «no therapeutic success has been demonstrated so far for mongolism» can be denoted only as anachronistic cynism for the parents of retarded children or, possibly as an excuse for own failure.

Development

If in development (= unfolding of the biological powers inherent in the living organism) one sees a complex system of characteristics (present or missing), then it is in principle wrong to try to express this complexity in the abstract figures of an IQ (Intelligence Quotient) or a DQ (Development Quotient). An analysis of development which does justice to the overall biological situation of humans has to consider the following components separately:

a) Coarse motoricity statics
b) Fine motoricity coordination
c) Speech

The text on this page is estimated to be only 27.79% accurate

Fig. 250-252: Physiognomical changes I n Ihe course or an early Fig. 250: Mongol, boy with chronic infections of the upper respiraiory passages b) 5 monlhs later Fig. 251: Mongol, girl wilh typical physiognomical changes a) allheageof4months b) wilh aesthclical physiognomy aftera 237

Fig. 252: Mongol. girl, whose treatment began when she was 7 months old (a), $4\frac{1}{2}$ years later (b).

d) Social development e) Intellectual development With a development analysis which has been in use for over ten years, 200 criteria (parameters) can be checkcd. The individual function must be easy to check and the questions must be answerable by the parents, without any question of doubt. The development tempo is symbolized b a pseudologarithmic, vertically oriented system. At the annual follow-up examinations it does not matter when a function was learned, but rather whether it is (or was) mastered or not. In this way one gains a comprehensive Visual overview of the capacities and the failures, the latter at the same time indicating an immédiate need for treatment. This analysis is in direct contrast to an IQ Longitudinal course development. F, g. 253: longitudinal courte a/ development in 374children with Down'ssyndromefroma prospective investigation earried out in 1 980. While in infancy the development almost corresponds to thaï is retarded. The highesl average values which are children with Down's syndrome, of school âge. of the average normal child, the development ofreached are in intellectual development and social development, which at the âge of 1 4 years correspond to those of normal children aged 9(years and I 04 years, respectively (for details, see text).
238

d) Social development
e) Intellectual development

With a development analysis which has been in use for over ten years, 200 criteria (parameters) can be checked. The individual function must be easy to check and the questions must be answerable by the parents, without any question of doubt. The development tempo is symbolized in a pseudologarithmic, vertically oriented system. At the annual follow-up examinations it does not matter when a function was learned, but rather whether it is (or was) mastered or not. In this way one gains a comprehensive visual overview of the capacities and the failures, the latter at the same time indicating an immediate need for treatment. This analysis is in direct contrast to an IQ

Longitudinal course development.

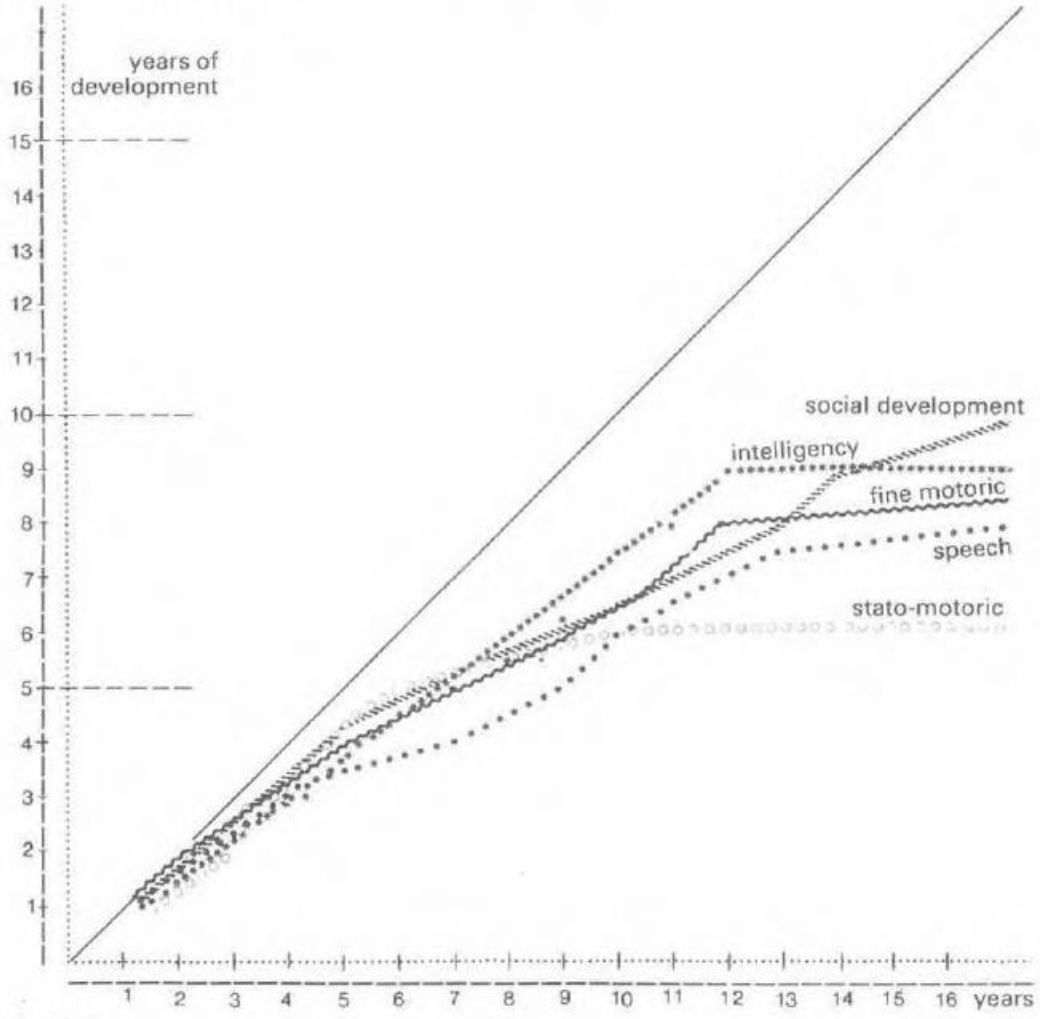


Fig. 253:
Longitudinal course of development in 374 children with Down's syndrome from a prospective investigation carried out in 1980. While in infancy the development almost corresponds to that is retarded. The highest average values which are children with Down's syndrome, of school age, of the average normal child, the development of reached are in intellectual development and social development, which at the age of 14 years correspond to those of normal children aged $9\frac{1}{2}$ years and $10\frac{1}{2}$ years, respectively (for details, see text).

test, which only results in classification into a particular category and has certain advantages but only for official purposes. If one today (1981) analyses a random sample of children with Down's syndrome who hâve been treated with drugs on a relatively uniform basis, but whose éducation and social care has been very different, the development status is as set out below. «Random sample» means children and adolescents with Down's syndrome, with and without other anomalies (e. g. heart defects, gastrointestinal abnormalities etc.), studied over a prospectively defined period. This analysis gives the following average State of development in 14year-old children with Down's syndrome (Fig. 253): a) Coarse motoricity statics: average équivalent âge 7 years b) Fine motoricity coordination: average équivalent âge 8 years c) Speech: average équivalent âge 9 years d) Social development: average équivalent âge I (H years e) Intellectual development: average équivalent âge 9| years These retardation values hâve a range of variation of± 2 years. Surprising at first was the considérable retardation in motoricity. When one takes into account, however, that after early infancy almost nothing is done as far as motor training is concemed, then this resuit is understandable, but it does demonstrate the need for therapy during a neglected phase of development. Of far-reaching significance, however, are the average values in speech, social and intellectual development. If for these, which are very important as far as scholastic advancement is concemed, one takes as a basis an average équivalent âge of 9j years (with a maximum of 1 2 years), then this means that the schoo I programm of the first three primary-schoo! classes can and must be mode available to children with Down 's syndrome. It is a tragedy that in many «spécial schools» syllabuses are used in the first three years which are at a lower level than that of the last year in the normal kindergarten. At the âge of 8 of 9 years a child with Down's syndrome is generally no longer capable of meeting the normal demands of school to the desired extern, if he has not already acquired a consiciousness of achievement and leamed to concentrate and persevere at the âge of 6 and 7 years. The syllabus of the first three primary school classes, taken at a slower pace than normal, covers, to the limited extent to be expected in these children, reading, writing and arithmetic. This basic schooling, combined with a good social structure and a mostly above average memory capacity, is the prerequisite for taking up an occupation, under guidance and

supervision. The «intellectualization» of most forms of occupational training hâve certainly made it difficult for those with only average gifts to take up most occupations. These training and apprenticeship régulations hâve made it completely impossible for the handicapped to complété an occupational training adapted to their practical abilities. It is laws and régulations which présent the greatest obstacles to the advancement of the handicapped in their schooling and their working life. Wherever it has been possible to overcome these obstacles adolescents with Down's syndrome hâve proved themselves to be conscientious, friendly, polite, clean and in most cases also responsible helpers. Social occupations (e.g. 239

test, which only results in classification into a particular category and has certain advantages but only for official purposes.

If one today (1981) analyses a random sample of children with Down's syndrome who have been treated with drugs on a relatively uniform basis, but whose education and social care has been very different, the development status is as set out below. «Random sample» means children and adolescents with Down's syndrome, with and without other anomalies (e.g. heart defects, gastrointestinal abnormalities etc.), studied over a prospectively defined period. This analysis gives the following average state of development in 14-year-old children with Down's syndrome (Fig. 253):

a) Coarse motoricity statics: average equivalent age 7 years
b) Fine motoricity coordination: average equivalent age 8 years
c) Speech: average equivalent age 9 years
d) Social development: average equivalent age $10\frac{1}{2}$ years
e) Intellectual development: average equivalent age $9\frac{1}{2}$ years

These retardation values have a range of variation of $\pm$ 2 years. Surprising at first was the considerable retardation in motoricity. When one takes into account, however, that after early infancy almost nothing is done as far as motor training is concerned, then this result is understandable, but it does demonstrate the need for therapy during a neglected phase of development.

Of far-reaching significance, however, are the average values in speech, social and intellectual development. If for these, which are very important as far as scholastic advancement is concerned, one takes as a basis an average equivalent age of $9\frac{1}{2}$ years (with a maximum of 12 years), then this means that

the school programm of the first three primary-school classes can and must be made available to children with Down's syndrome.

It is a tragedy that in many «special schools» syllabuses are used in the first three years which are at a lower level than that of the last year in the normal kindergarten. At the age of 8 of 9 years a child with Down's syndrome is generally no longer capable of meeting the normal demands of school to the desired extent, if he has not already acquired a consciousness of achievement and learned to concentrate and persevere at the age of 6 and 7 years. The syllabus of the first three primary school classes, taken at a slower pace than normal, covers, to the limited extent to be expected in these children, reading, writing and arithmetic.

This basic schooling, combined with a good social structure and a mostly above average memory capacity, is the prerequisite for taking up an occupation, under guidance and supervision. The «intellectualization» of most forms of occupational training have certainly made it difficult for those with only average gifts to take up most occupations. These training and apprenticeship regulations have made it completely impossible for the handicapped to complete an occupational training adapted to their practical abilities. It is laws and regulations which present the greatest obstacles to the advancement of the handicapped in their schooling and their working life. Wherever it has been possible to overcome these obstacles adolescents with Down's syndrome have proved themselves to be conscientious, friendly, polite, clean and in most cases also responsible helpers. Social occupations (e.g.

hospital orderlies or assistants) suit them best. How has lhe fate of mongoloids changed? In contrast to the situation existing between 1866 and 1970 it is today no longer disputed that children with Down's syndrome should be treated. nor do people in fact warn against treating them any longer, but the argument still goes on about how to treat them. While a minority of authors, who seem to be totaliy uninfluenced by the knowledge of the efforts being made in this field worldwide, still propagate «affection» as their main advice, the principal line of attack today in fact ranges between «cytotherapy» and the other methods of treatment. «Whether» has been replaced by «How?». As a resuit, the sociological and medical situation of patients with Down's syndrome has changed decisively. The majority of mongoloid children today attend a normal kindergarten without intégration problems. The leaming effect of the «normal» environment cannot be estimated too highly. Almost ail mongoloid children go to school, 5 % to primary and elementary schools, 22 % to spécial schools for leaming handicapped children and the remainder to spécial schools for the mentally handicapped. With a few exceptions, such children bom in the last 12 years grow up within their families and are hardly ever felt to be «handicapped» by those around them. Whereas up until a few years ago children with Down's syndrome were still excluded from ail social insurance schemes, here too there has been a clear change, although a really satisfactory solution still has to be found. If ail the therapeutic possibilités are used, then the overall biological situation of children with Down's syndrome today approaches more closely the average for the normal population than the previous classification under the désignation «mongolism». In contrast to the irresponsible claim that therapeutic successes «hâve not been proven», extensive comparative studies of many different parameters are now available which provide evidence of the effects of therapy. Table 29 gives an overview of this, which will be discussed in detail in the following chapters. The argument between the theorists about which method of treatment provides the décisive therapeutic effect is futile, because it is with the wholistic therapy that one strives to promote and develop the personality of the patient - assessments on the value of the individual therapeutic steps are not the important thing. Table 2'J: Comparative investigations between untreated and treated children with Down's syndrome are available in the following parameters: 1. Height 2.

Bodyweight 3. Circumference of the skull 4. Cranial volume index 5. Physiognomy 6. Motor development 7. Fine motoricity coordination 8. Speech development 9. Social development 10. Intellectual development 11. Morbidity 12. Mortality 13. Immunglobulins 14. Metabolic investigations: a) Vitamins Bi, B2, B6 b) Na, Cl, K, Fe, Cu, Mn, Zn, Mg, Ca c) Ferroxidasel d) Transferrin 15. Scholastic situation 16. Creative capacities 240

hospital orderlies or assistants) suit them best.

How has the fate of mongoloids changed?

In contrast to the situation existing between 1866 and 1970 it is today no longer disputed that children with Down's syndrome should be treated, nor do people in fact warn against treating them any longer, but the argument still goes on about how to treat them. While a minority of authors, who seem to be totally uninfluenced by the knowledge of the efforts being made in this field worldwide, still propagate «affection» as their main advice, the principal line of attack today in fact ranges between «cytotherapy» and the other methods of treatment. «Whether» has been replaced by «How?». As a result, the sociological and medical situation of patients with Down's syndrome has changed decisively.

The majority of mongoloid children today attend a normal kindergarten without integration problems. The learning effect of the «normal» environment cannot be estimated too highly. Almost all mongoloid children go to school, 5% to primary and elementary schools, 22% to special schools for learning handicapped children and the remainder to special schools for the mentally handicapped. With a few exceptions, such children born in the last 12 years grow up within their families and are hardly ever felt to be «handicapped» by those around them. Whereas up until a few years ago children with Down's syndrome were still excluded from all social insurance schemes, here too there has been a clear change, although a really satisfactory solution still has to be found.

If all the therapeutic possibilities are used, then the overall biological situation of children with Down's syndrome today approaches more closely the average for the normal population than the previous classification under the designation «mongolism». In contrast to the irresponsible claim that therapeutic successes «have not been proven», extensive comparative studies of many different parameters are now available which provide evidence of the effects of therapy. Table 29 gives an overview of this, which will be discussed in detail in the following chapters.

The argument between the theorists about which method of treatment provides the decisive therapeutic effect is futile, because it is with the wholistic therapy that one strives to promote and develop the personality of the patient – assessments on the value of the individual therapeutic steps are not the important thing.

Table 29: **Comparative investigations between untreated and treated children with Down's syndrome are available in the following parameters:**

1. Height
2. Body weight
3. Circumference of the skull
4. Cranial volume index
5. Physiognomy
6. Motor development
7. Fine motoricity coordination
8. Speech development
9. Social development
10. Intellectual development
11. Morbidity
12. Mortality
13. Immunglobulins
14. Metabolic investigations:
    a) Vitamins B_1, B_2, B_6
    b) Na, Cl, K, Fe, Cu, Mn, Zn, Mg, Ca
    c) Ferroxidase I
    d) Transferrin
15. Scholastic situation
16. Creative capacities

The therapy of Down's syndrome as adopted nowadays is one of the most convincing and satisfactory fields of pediatrics. Development during recent years has shown that improved basic knowledge of the biochemical processes has helped to perfect increasingly the therapeutic concept. This therapy is probably the best possible now available but still far front being optimal. Further developments based on présent knowledge may necessarily be anticipated for the next years. Gonosome aberrations The female détermination is localized in the X -chromosome, the male détermination in the Y-chromosome. The female sex is homogametic XX, the male is heterogametic XY. There are gonosome aberrations in the structure, in the number and in mosaic combinations. Tumer's syndrome is the most frequent numeric aberration of the gonosomes. A monosomy X (caryotype: 45, X) is characterized by a numberof obligatory and facultative somatic symptoms: nanism with sexual infantilism; dysgenetic of hypopiastic ovaries ; hypoplasy of the genitals, lack of A ■H l-ig. 254a. b: Tumer's syndrome <45 X) Carried to terra, weighing 2250 g and having a stature of 47 cm when bom, nanism ascertnined at âge of I year. (79 cm, - 1 6 cm), 1 0.3 kg at three years. Typical symptoms: disproportionate nanism, pterygium, small cars, deep limit of hair, shield thorax, atypica! finger furrow, male physicai appearance (a. b). mammae; primary amenorrhoea; increased sécrétion of gonadotropin in the urine. After the First description by Ullrich (1930), the aspect has been augmented by multiple facultative abnormalities, referred toas Ultrkh-Turner's syndrome or as Status Bonnevie-Utlrich. To these symptoms belong: poker face ; deep limit of the cervical hair (fig.254a): pterygium colli; carp's mouth; 241

multiple pigmented naevi : hypoplastic mamillae déficient in pigcubitus valgus ; shortened metacarpal IV ; stenosed aortic isthmus. Besides these two nosological conditions, there is moreover the pure gonad dysgenesia (Swyer's syndrome), a defective development of the gonads and of the secondary sex characteristics without any furthcr corporal stigmata. Fig. 254c. Tumers syndrome (45 X) Regular implantations of adrenal gland, ovary, dienccphalon (every dose : 200 mg of lyophilisate) ai intcrvals of 6 months. ovibion. latcr combined with cortiron. brought the growth rate to about 6 cm per year so that the déficit of stature has not much incrcascd since the treatment began (c). Male Turner' s syndrome Cytogenetically determined by the chromatin-negative karyotype 46, XY, this aspect is also called «testicular germinal dysgenesis», «male gonad dysgenesis» or « Noonan syndrome». The symptoms are the same as those of Tumer's syndrome, with infantilism, hypoplasy of the testicles and nanism as the most important. Lymphangiectatic oedemata and skeletal abnormalities especially on the hands (brachycarpy. brachydactylia) are more frequent, pigmented naevi rarer than in female Turner's syndrome. The testicles are hypoplastic, dystoptic and secondarily injured with advancing âge. There are less 1 7-ketosteroids in the urine. The gonadotropin level is low also after puberty (hypoganadotropic hypoganadism). There is no or little secondary hairiness on the body, the development of bone is evidently retarded (fig. 255); adults develop osteoporosis and prématuré régression (Hienz). Xmonosomy has not yet been detected in male Tumer's syndrome. A boy of 8 years, who moreover suffers from a valvular pulmonary slenosis, is presented for the finst time with a nanism of minus 1 8 cm. Dystrophy, mild ptosis bilaterally. deep cars, shield thorax: breeches-like thighs, the testicles are small and soft, palpable in the inguinal canal. An extremely loud, high-frequent, long-drawnout noise due lo the valvular pulmonary stenosis can be heard. The ossification at this time corresponds to that of a 4^-year-old boy and thus conforms much to the real stature (a). Bcginning of treatment by implantation of 100 mg of male adrenal gland. 1 00 mg of hypothalamus and 1 20 mg of testis. Basic treatment: cortiron and primogonyl. With implantations at half-year imervals, the boy grows 14.5 cm within 2| years, shows a growth rate (c) somewhat above average during that time and recovers much of the déficit also with respect to the

ossification. The testes hâve grown, but still palpable in the inguinal canal . 242

multiple pigmented naevi;
hypoplastic mamillae deficient in pigment,
cubitus valgus;
shortened metacarpal IV;
stenosed aortic isthmus.

Besides these two nosological conditions, there is moreover the *pure gonad dysgenesia (Swyer's syndrome)*, a defective development of the gonads and of the secondary sex characteristics without any further corporal stigmata.

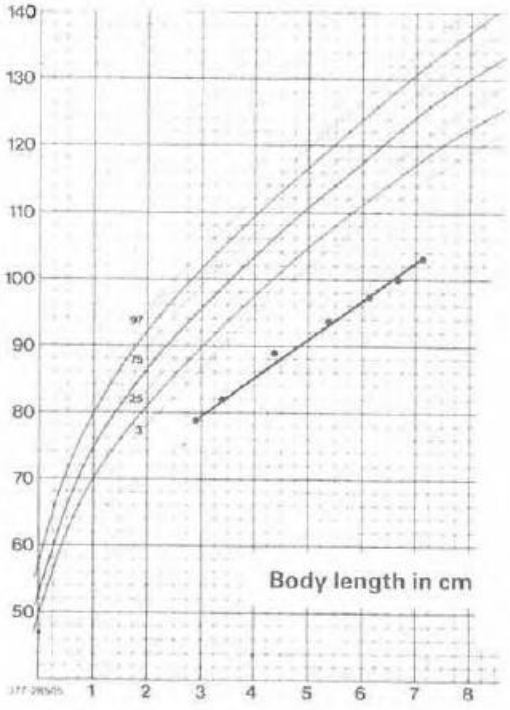


Fig. 254c, Turner's syndrome (45 X)
Regular implantations of adrenal gland, ovary, diencephalon (every dose: 200 mg of lyophilisate) at intervals of 6 months, ovibion, later combined with cortiron, brought the growth rate to about 6 cm per year so that the deficit of stature has not much increased since the treatment began (c).

Male Turner's syndrome

Cytogenetically determined by the chromatin-negative karyotype 46, XY, this aspect is also called *«testicular germinal dysgenesis»*, *«male gonad dysgenesis»* or *«Noonan syndrome»*. The symptoms are the same as those of Turner's syndrome, with infantilism, hypoplasy of the testicles and nanism as the most important. Lymphangiectatic oedemata and skeletal abnormalities especially on the hands (brachycarpy, brachydactylia) are more frequent, pigmented naevi rarer than in female Turner's syndrome. The testicles are hypoplastic, dystoptic and secondarily injured with advancing age. There are less 17-ketosteroids in the urine. The gonadotropin level is low also after puberty (hypoganadotropic hypoganadism). There is no or little secondary hairiness on the body, the development of bone is evidently retarded (fig. 255); adults develop osteoporosis and premature regression (HIENZ). X-monosomy has not yet been detected in male Turner's syndrome.

Fig. 255 a, b, c:
Male Turner's syndrome ▶
A boy of 8 years, who moreover suffers from a valvular pulmonary stenosis, is presented for the first time with a nanism of minus 18 cm. Dystrophy, mild ptosis bilaterally, deep ears, shield thorax; breeches-like thighs, the testicles are small and soft, palpable in the inguinal canal. An extremely loud, high-frequent, long-drawn-out noise due to the valvular pulmonary stenosis can be heard. The ossification at this time corresponds to that of a $4\frac{1}{2}$-year-old boy and thus conforms much to the real stature (a).
Beginning of treatment by implantation of 100 mg of male adrenal gland, 100 mg of hypothalamus and 120 mg of testis.
Basic treatment: cortiron and primogonyl.
With implantations at half-year intervals, the boy grows 14.5 cm within $2\frac{1}{2}$ years, shows a growth rate (c) somewhat above average during that time and recovers much of the deficit also with respect to the ossification. The testes have grown, but still palpable in the inguinal canal.

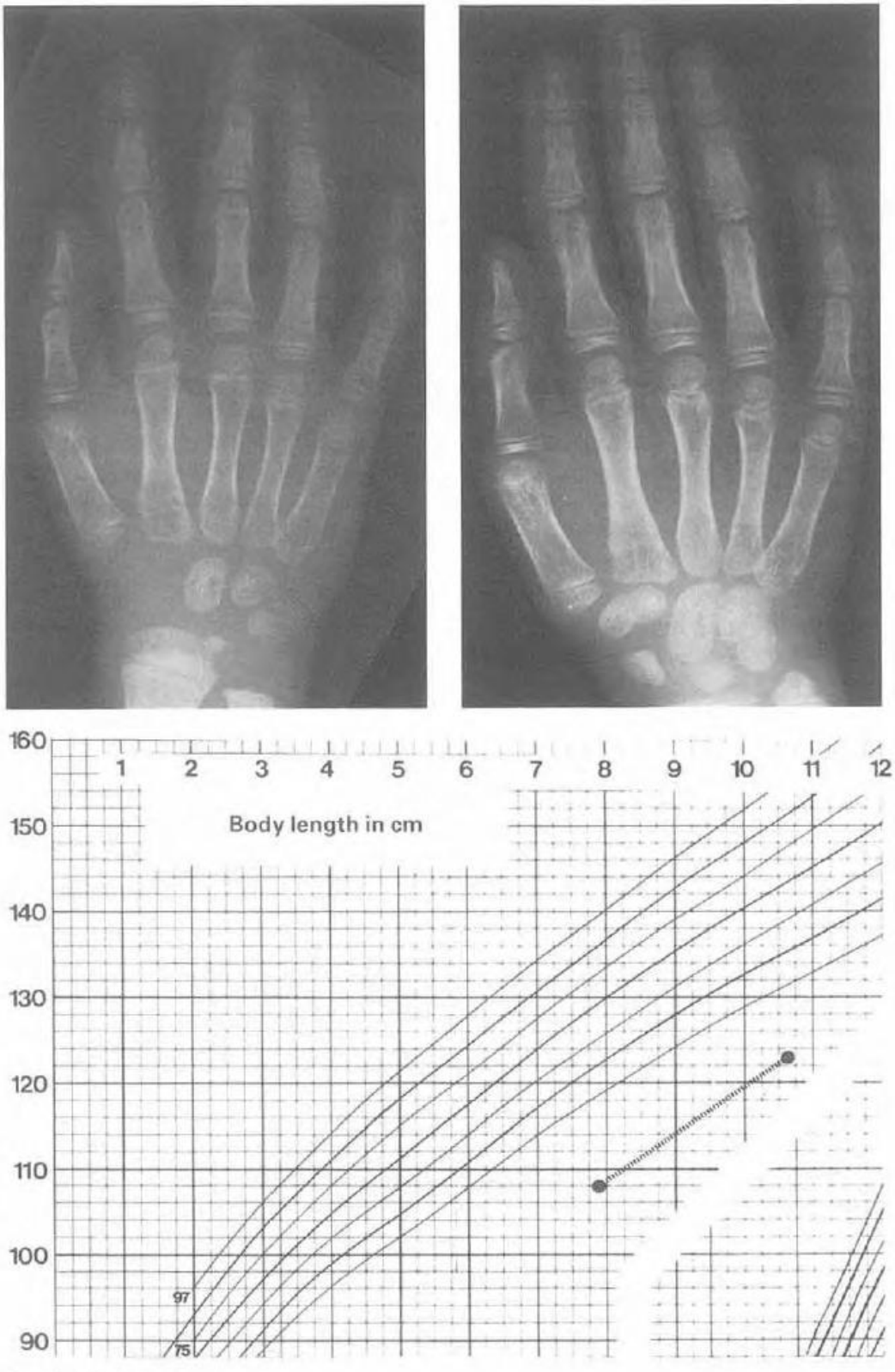

160
150
140
130
120
110
100
90
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
Body length in cm
97
75

Fig. 255 a, b, c

Klinefeller's syndrome is based on the constellation XX Y of the sex-chromosomes. As the picture varies much with the central symptoms hypoganadism plus high-growth, Klinefelter’s syndrome is referred to as classical (XX Y) and atypical; numerical, structural aberrations and sex-chromosome mosaics are found in various constellations. The nucleo-morphological findings are chromatin-positive. The testicles are hypoplastic due to tubular sclerosis and hyperplasy of interstitional cells. The facultative symptoms comprise: partial baldness : scanty or lacking beard, gynecomastia, hairiness of female pubes, osteoporosis. The structural build includes the following types: eunuchoid, dysplastic, somatically normal and pyknic-femininematronlike. Celltherapeutic approaches Sufficient expérience on cell treatments of chromosome abnormalities is not available. Nevertheless, observations justify the postulation to treat with cell therapy these gonosome abnormalities, which cannot be influenced otherwise. Of the 9 Tumer’s syndromes (7 of them observed forseveral years), the female syndromes hâve shown different courses, the male syndromes astonishing results. During the first ten years, especially the effects on the growth of the build indicate success or failure, and no respective results can be anticipated for the female Tumer’s syndrome after the lOthyear of âge. For the male Tumer's syndrome, however, the effects on the growth of the body, the ossification, the social behaviour and the impulse are convincing (fig. 255 a-c) : not only the growth rate is normalized but also the lacking ossification is Iargely completed (fig. 255 b, C). For female Tumer’s syndrome, female adrenal gland lOOmg ovary 120mg hypothalamus lOOmg altematingwith: placenta 150mg ovary 120 mg female adrenal gland 1 00 mg are used at intervals of 5-6 months. A substitutive basic therapy with 2-3 x / tabl. of cortiron per week and ovibion dosed according to âge daily is recommended even if an objective outcome cannot be proved. For male Tumer's syndrome, the following doses are applied altemately at intervals of 5-6 months : hypothalamus 100 mg male adrenal gland 100 mg testicles I20mg and diencephalon 100 mg placenta of male fétus I50mg male adrenal lOOmg. The basic therapy should u se 3 x - 3 x I tabl. of cortiron per week, according to âge. Expérience with Klinefelter’s syndrome is not yet available, a therapy is certainly promising here, too. 244

is based on the constellation XXY of the sex-chromosomes. As the picture varies much with the central symptoms hypoganadism plus high-growth, Klinefelter's syndrome is referred to as classical (XXY) and atypical; numerical, structural aberrations and sex-chromosome mosaics are found in various constellations. The nucleo-morphological findings are chromatin-positive. The testicles are hypoplastic due to tubular sclerosis and hyperplasy of interstitional cells.

The facultative symptoms comprise:

partial baldness;
scanty or lacking beard,
gynecomastia,
hairiness of female pubes,
osteoporosis.

The structural build includes the following types: eunuchoid, dysplastic, somatically normal and pyknic-femininematronlike.

Celltherapeutic approaches

Sufficient experience on cell treatments of chromosome abnormalities is not available. Nevertheless, observations justify the postulation to treat with cell therapy these gonosome abnormalities, which cannot be influenced otherwise. Of the 9 Turner's syndromes (7 of them observed for several years), the female syndromes have shown different courses, the male syndromes astonishing results. During the first ten years, especially the effects on the growth of the build indicate success or failure, and no respective results can be anticipated for the female Turner's syndrome after the 10th year of age.

For the male Turner's syndrome, however, the effects on the growth of the body, the ossification, the social behaviour and the impulse are convincing (fig. 255 a–c); not only the growth rate is normalized but also the lacking ossification is largely completed (fig. 255 b, c).

For female Turner's syndrome,

female adrenal gland	100 mg
ovary	120 mg
hypothalamus	100 mg
alternating with:	
placenta	150 mg
ovary	120 mg
female adrenal gland	100 mg

are used at intervals of 5–6 months.

A substitutive basic therapy with 2–3 × ½ tabl. of cortiron per week and ovibion dosed according to age daily is recommended even if an objective outcome cannot be proved.

For male Turner's syndrome, the following doses are applied alternately at intervals of 5–6 months:

hypothalamus	100 mg
male adrenal gland	100 mg
testicles	120 mg
and diencephalon	100 mg
placenta of male fetus	150 mg
male adrenal	100 mg.

The basic therapy should use 3 × $^1/_2$ – 3 × 1 tabl. of cortiron per week, according to age.

Experience with Klinefelter's syndrome is not yet available, a therapy is certainly promising here, too.

Genetic aberrations The genetic i.e. hereditary illnesses and abnormaliiies comprise nosological unils under the mode of inheritance. According to this individual critérium, dominant, récessive and sex-linked hereditary diseases are comprised. The cellular primary defect and the clinical symptoms give heterogeneous and heteromorphous pictures. On principle, enzymes or substrates or both metabolic components can be affected. The connection between these biochemical constituents is outlined in fig. 256 a, b. Enzymes are pilots catalyzing the transformation of biochemical substances without being part of the balance of this process. Normally, a substrate (1) is conveyed into another substrate (2) by an enzyme (alpha) (fig. 256a). The damming up overcharges the cell with undigested métabolites, disturbances of the cellular metabolism, inflation of the cytoplasm, storage. The absence or want of substrate 2 causes the interruption of the metabolic chain at this point, from which disturbances of growth and development, dystrophy, skeletal abnormalities resuit. These then are the two cardinal processes in innate metabolic disturbances, and the important clinical aspects hâve been compiled in Tab.22, 30, 31. This survey of a group of more than 400 known metabolic abnormalities, seen from the genetic and the clinical point of view, shows that the enzymopathies prevail, followed by the metabolic tissular Systems tnesenchyme (skeleton) and the central nervous System. JS. Fig. 256 a. b: Principle of the metabolic disorders. A Chemical substrate is changed into a substrate 2 by the piloll'unction of an enzyme (a). The enzyme does not go into the bilance of the process. If the (b) enzyme is insufficient or lacks, a surplus of substrate I (- storage, intracellular poisoning), on the one hand. and a lack of substrate 2 (= interruption of the metabolic chain. dysfunction or failure, disturbed development) will lake place. So if this enzyme lacks or is reduced, the substrate 2 cannot or not sufficiently be formed. The two resulting biological conséquences are a) excess (damming up, storage) of substrate I because it cannot be metabolisizedfurther: b) lack of the substrate 2 because it is not synthetized, which means metabolic insufficiency on this level. More important for clinic and therapy than the adjectives «dominant» and «récessive» is knowledge of the subcellular localisation of the disorder and the affected biochemical substances: enzymes, substrates or both. Sticking to the hereditary adjectives favours

the therapeutic nihilism, the knowledge of the origin and of the substances in question provokes action. 245

Tab. 30: Genetie development disorders B. Sex-linked - hereditary A. Dominant tuberous cérébral sclerosis (Boumeville-Pringle’s syndrome) H.-Lindau's syndrome neuronbromatosis chorea huntington dystrophia myotonica Moebius's syndrome (diplegia faciaiis cong.) Sturge-Weber's syndrome Oxycephaly (due prématuré suture-synostosis) dysostosis craniofacialis (Crouzon) Apert’s syndrome (acroccphalo-syndactyly. type I, II) Goldenhar's syndrome (oculo-auriculo-vertebral dysplasia) Treacher-Collins’s syndrome (dysostosis mandibulo-facialis) Franceschetti’s syndrome Noonan’s syndrome C'hrist-Siemens-Tourraine's syndrome (hypohidrotical ectodermal dysplasia maxillary hypoplasia) Engelmann's diseuse (progressive diaphysical dysplasia) Mucopolysaccharidosis (Pf.-Hurler's syndr.) gangliosidosis progressive musculardystrophy Lowe's syndrome (oculo-cerebro-renal syndrome) Lesch-Nyhan's syndrome incontinentia pigmenti (Bloch-Sulzberger's syndrome) Norrie-Warburg's syndrome résistance to vasopressin familial hyperuricalmia C. Recessive-hereditary (significant or probable) Amaurotic idiocy (gangliosidosis) phenylketonuria galactosaemia endemic struma maple-sirup disease homocystinuria hyperhistidinaemia Therapeutic methods The so farscarce therapeutic methods rely on two principles. namely the élimination of the dammed up substances by withdrawal (e.g. food poor in phenylalanin in cases of phenylketonuria) or the substitution of the lacking enzyme (e.g. digestive enzymes in cystic pancreatic fibrosis). A reasonable treatment of the innate metabolic diseases, therefore, is restricted to a few forms because the pathological chain is virtually not changed. It would be more promising to try and influence the subcellular source of the aberrations by cellular organelles (mitochondria, lysosomes, membranes) but the necessary préparations are not available in an adéquate concentration. Only tissues and cellular suspensions can be supplied for practical use so that the proportion between the active ingrédients and ballast substances for cellular injections is not favourable. Reproduceable effects were meanwhile demonstrated for a considérable number of metabolic diseases but the therapeutic action is limited as to time and quality. Observations hâve been made for: mucopolysaccharidosis (Fig. 310); gangliosidosis; Noonan’s syndrome: hyperammonaemia ; cystinosis;

Tab. 30: **Genetic development disorders**

A. **Dominant**	B. **Sex-linked – hereditary**
tuberous cerebral sclerosis (Bourneville-Pringle's syndrome)	Mucopolysaccharidosis (Pf.-Hurler's syndr.)
H.-Lindau's syndrome	gangliosidosis
neurofibromatosis	progressive muscular dystrophy
chorea huntington	Lowe's syndrome (oculo-cerebro-renal syndrome)
dystrophia myotonica	Lesch-Nyhan's syndrome
Moebius's syndrome (diplegia facialis cong.)	incontinentia pigmenti (Bloch-Sulzberger's syndrome)
Sturge-Weber's syndrome	Norrie-Warburg's syndrome
Oxycephaly (due premature suture-synostosis)	resistance to vasopressin
dysostosis craniofacialis (Crouzon)	familial hyperuricalmia
Apert's syndrome (acrocephalo-syndactyly, type I, II)	C. **Recessive-hereditary (significant or probable)**
Goldenhar's syndrome (oculo-auriculo-vertebral dysplasia)	Amaurotic idiocy (gangliosidosis)
Treacher-Collins's syndrome (dysostosis mandibulo-facialis)	phenylketonuria
Franceschetti's syndrome	galactosaemia
Noonan's syndrome	endemic struma
Christ-Siemens-Tourraine's syndrome (hypohidrotical ectodermal dysplasia maxillary hypoplasia)	maple-sirup disease
Engelmann's disease (progressive diaphysical dysplasia)	homocystinuria
	hyperhistidinaemia

Therapeutic methods

The so far scarce therapeutic methods rely on two principles, namely the elimination of the dammed up substances by withdrawal (e.g. food poor in phenylalanin in cases of phenylketonuria) or the substitution of the lacking enzyme (e.g. digestive enzymes in cystic pancreatic fibrosis). A reasonable treatment of the innate metabolic diseases, therefore, is restricted to a few forms because the pathological chain is virtually not changed.

It would be more promising to try and influence the subcellular source of the aberrations by cellular organelles (mitochondria, lysosomes, membranes) but the necessary preparations are not available in an adequate concentration. Only tissues and cellular suspensions can be supplied for practical use so that the proportion between the active ingredients and ballast substances for cellular injections is not favourable.

Reproduceable effects were meanwhile demonstrated for a considerable number of metabolic diseases but the therapeutic action is limited as to time and quality. Observations have been made for:

mucopolysaccharidosis (fig. 310);
gangliosidosis;
Noonan's syndrome;
hyperammonaemia;
cystinosis;

Familial dysautonomy (Riley-Day-syndrome) alkaptonuria albinism Hartnup's syndrome cystathionurie arginin-succinic-acid imbecility citrullinuria hyperammonemia cystinosis gl uco-amino-phosphat-diabetes hyperglycemia histidinemia imidazolaciduria hyperprolinemia hydroxyprolinemia Joseph's syndrome Oasthouse-urine syndrome familial genetic microcephaly Grigler-Najjar syndrome porphyria erythropoetica hypophosphatasia Neuro-ectodermal symptom prevalence Ataxia leleangiektatica (Louis-Bar's syndrome) Sjôrgen-Larson's syndrome Cockayne-Neil's syndrome (nanism) pigmentxerodermia Rothmund's syndrome (congen. poikilodermia) Friedreichs-ataxia Canavan's disease (spongy degeneration of the central nervous systera) Alexander's disease (megencephalia and hyaline panneuropathia) Mesenchymal or polytope symptoms Craniostenoses (prématuré suture-synostosis) acrocephalo-syndactyly osteopetrosis (infantile form) pyknodysostosis Laurence-Moon-Biedl-Bardet's syndrome Conradi-Huenermann's syndrome (chondroangiopathia cale.) Ellis-van-Creveld's syndrome (chondroektodermal dysplasia) Smith-Lemli-Opitz's syndrome Zellweger's syndrome (cerebro-hepatorenal syndrome) Meckel's syndrome (splanchnocystic dysencephaly) Fanconi's syndrome (anaemia) gluco-amino-phosphate diabètes ; Grigler-Najjar's syndrome (fig.257); tuberous cérébral sclerosis (fig.275); Christ-Siemens-Tourraine's syndrome (fig. 290); progressive muscular dystrophy: Louis-Bar's syndrome (fig. 206) : Rothmund's syndrome (fig. 289); Friedreichs's ataxia (fig. 275): Ellis-van-Creveld's syndrome: Fanconi's syndrome (fig. 322). In cellular therapy, oneshould rely on the clinical guiding symptoms. the supposed or statistically established localisation in the organs, cells or cellular organelles. Irrespective of these spécial requirements as appearing from the synoptic Tab.30, the doses of fêtai liver (150 mg of the lyophilisate) and sex-specific placenta (150 mg of lyophilisate) seem to exert generally the most favourable effect of innate metabolic diseases. Examples are shown in the fig. 206. 257, 274. 275, 276, 277, 278, 289. 290, 310. Spécial attention should be paid to a reasonable médication and dietetic concomitant therapy for innate metabolic disorders. 247

Familial dysautonomy (Riley-Day-syndrome)
alkaptonuria
albinism
Hartnup's syndrome
cystathionurie
arginin-succinic-acid imbecility
citrullinuria
hyperammonemia
cystinosis
gluco-amino-phosphat-diabetes
hyperglycemia
histidinemia
imidazolaciduria
hyperprolinemia
hydroxyprolinemia
Joseph's syndrome
Oasthouse-urine syndrome
familial genetic microcephaly
Grigler-Najjar syndrome
porphyria erythropoetica
hypophosphatasia

Neuro-ectodermal symptom prevalence

Ataxia teleangiektatica (Louis-Bar's syndrome)
Sjörgen-Larson's syndrome
Cockayne-Neil's syndrome (nanism)
pigmentxerodermia
Rothmund's syndrome (congen. poikilodermia)
Friedreichs-ataxia
Canavan's disease (spongy degeneration of the central nervous system)
Alexander's disease (megencephalia and hyaline panneuropathia)

Mesenchymal or polytope symptoms

Craniostenoses (premature suture-synostosis)
acrocephalo-syndactyly
osteopetrosis (infantile form)
pyknodysostosis
Laurence-Moon-Biedl-Bardet's syndrome
Conradi-Huenermann's syndrome (chondroangiopathia calc.)
Ellis-van-Creveld's syndrome (chondroektodermal dysplasia)
Smith-Lemli-Opitz's syndrome
Zellweger's syndrome (cerebro-hepatorenal syndrome)
Meckel's syndrome (splanchnocystic dysencephaly)
Fanconi's syndrome (anaemia)

gluco-amino-phosphate diabetes;
Grigler-Najjar's syndrome (fig. 257);
tuberous cerebral sclerosis (fig. 275);
Christ-Siemens-Tourraine's syndrome (fig. 290);
progressive muscular dystrophy;
Louis-Bar's syndrome (fig. 206);
Rothmund's syndrome (fig. 289);
Friedreichs's ataxia (fig. 275);
Ellis-van-Creveld's syndrome;
Fanconi's syndrome (fig. 322).

In cellular therapy, one should rely on the clinical guiding symptoms, the supposed or statistically established localisation in the organs, cells or cellular organelles. Irrespective of these special requirements as appearing from the synoptic Tab. 30, the doses of fetal liver (150 mg of the lyophilisate) and sex-specific placenta (150 mg of lyophilisate) seem to exert generally the most favourable effect of innate metabolic diseases. Examples are shown in the fig. 206, 257, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 289, 290, 310. Special attention should be paid to a reasonable medication and dietetic concomitant therapy for innate metabolic disorders.

Kg 257: Grigler-Najjar's syndrome. Al ôyearslul îcterus, serum-bilirubiii values beiween 25-35 mg%. reduclion of speech, incrcasing ataxia; al 10 years (b) bilirubin aboul 25 mg%, scanning and distinct speech, auixm remedied. As far as multiple disabilities with symptoms centred in the central nervous system are in question, the synoptic conTab.3l: Vletaholicdisorders Of the more than 400 known metabolic disorders, those of importance hâve been listed in a synopsis by R. G. Schmid (1979). It has been divided into classes of matter in metabolic disturbances of carbohydrates, fat, amino-acids, porphyrin, plasma-protein, metals. vitamins and purin. The table, intended lo be used as a cept of an integra! medical treatment vvill be discussed in detail hereafter. guide in the practice, comprises définitions of the basic disturbances, clinical guiding symptoms, frequency and agedisposition and diagnostic proofs. The data hâve been taken from: H. Opitz and F. Schmid, 1965; U. Steininger and H. Theile, 1974; H. Mehnert, 1975; K. Schreier, 1979. ► 248

249 days, months (M) years (J.) any âge (old âge)

Carbohydrate metabolism disorders

A. Enteral **1. Disaccharidmalabsorption:** Lactose/Saccharose/Isomaltose Primary/secondary forms **2. Monosaccharidmalabsorption:** glucose/galaktose	Diarrhea, dehydratation, dystrophia. In time of first milk meals, but various forms also at higher age. Diarrhea – dehydratation when supplies of milk are initiated.	H: dependent on type A: from birth H: rare A: from birth	test for lactose tolerance test f. sacch. tol. biopsy of small intestine test for glucose tolerance test for galactose tolerance
B. Intermediary metabolism **Metabolic disturbances of galactose:** galactosaemia lack of galactokinase	Hyperbilirubinaemia, non appetite for drinking, vomiting, dystrophia, hepatomegalia, cataracts, spasm	H: 2–10 A: 0–18 M.	reduction samples + clinistix – enzymes in erythrocytes
2. Metabolic disturbances of fructose: intolerance to fructose Benign fructosuria Fructose 1,6 diphosphatase	vomiting, hypoglycaemia, hepatomegalia, laktatacidose, spasm. After beginning of fruit feeding.	H: 1–5 A: fruit feeding	reduction samples + clinistix – test for fructose tolerance
3. Glycogen storage disease: type I–X (Gierke, Pompe, Cori, Forbes)	Diabetes mellitus with frequent hypoglycaemia, hyperlipaemia, laktatacidose, cardiomegalia, hepatosplenomegalia	H: up to 0.5	sugar after fasting – fat values + test for glucagon + test for adrenalin +
C. Diabetes mellitus **1. Diabetes mellitus:**	acetonaemic vomiting, dyspepsia loss of weight, hypo/hyperglycaemia	H: 3000 A: old age	acetone-glucosuria blood sugar daily prof. test for fructose tolerance

H = frequency on 100.000; A = age in days, months (M) years (J.) any age (old age)

Disorders of complex carbohydrates

Disorders of complex carbohydrates

1. Mucopolysaccharidoses: type I–VII Pfaundler-Hurler. Hunter. Sanfilippo, Morquio. Lamy.	facial dysmorphie, progressive dementia, nanism, convulsions, dysostosis multiplex, corneal disorders, hepatosplenomegalia	H: 1 A: 1–2–6 Y.	test for toluidin + urine of heparansulfat urine of keratansulfat urine of dermatansulfat prove in leukocytes
2. Mucosulfatidosis	like mucopolysaccharidosis + leukodystrophia	A: 1–3 Y.	prove in leukocytes
3. Mucolipidoses type I–III (I also sialidose)	like mucopolysaccharidosis	A: 0–4 Y.	prove in leukocytes prove in fibroblasts
4. Fucosidosis I + II:	like mucopolysaccharidosis	A: 4–12 M	prove in fibroplasts
5. Mannosidosis:	like mucopolysaccharidosis	A: 1–3 Y.	prove in serum
6. Aspartylglucosaminuria:	like mucopolysaccharidosis, speech-disorder	A: 1–5 Y.	prove in urine

Fat-metabolism-disorders

A. Enteral **1. Cöliakia:**	Anorexia, vomiting, period. diarrhea, fatty stools, dystrophia, blown-out belly, steathorrhea	H: 100 A: 5 M–3 Y.	test for xylose 80% + (blood) fats test for gluten-tolerance sucking biopsy small intestine
2. Mucoviscidosis	Mekoniumileus, pancr. insuff., offensive fatty stools, diarrhea and obstipation in menopause, dystrophia, chronic emphysembronchitis	A: 10–100 A: 0–2 Y.	test for sweat steathorrhoea + trypsin activity – iontophoresis
3. Enteritis: Gastroenteritis, colitis. Morbus Crohn, enterocolitis	gripes, nausea, muco-bleeding diarrhoea, obstipation possible, vomiting	H: 100 000 A: 0–old	test for morbific agents in stools fats in serum protein in serum – BSG + stom. – intest. – passage
B. Changed lipoprotein **1. Hyperlipoproteinaemia:** type I–V	nausea, vomiting, atherosclerosis, xanthoma hepatosplenomegalia, colic in the upper abdomen	H: up to 3000 A: 0 – old	blood fats unchanged lipidelectrophoresis
2. Hypolipoproteinaemia: blood fats lipidelectrophoresis unchanged	ataxia neuropathia, avitaminosis	H: rare A: 0 – old	

C. lipidosis **1. Niemann-pick:** type A – E	refusal of food, vomiting, hepatosplenomegaly, psychomotor retardation, red retina spot, hypotonic – ICP, idiocy	H: rare A: 6 m – 50 y	hypertriglyceriaemia hypercholesterinaemia osteomalacia thrombocytopenia
2. Morbus Gaucher: type I (adults) type II (infantile) type III (juvenile)	indigestion, (Hepato-)splenomegalia, hypertone ICP (type 1), kachexie, idiocy night-blindness	H: till 50 A: 3 m – 20 y	Acid phosphatase pelvic osteolysis bone-marrow: Gaucher cells
3. Refsum's disease	night-blindness, paraesthesia, ataxia, paresis, attacks of pain	H: rare A: 2 – 20 y	Triglycerides + (in liver, kidney, muscle) liver biopsy protein + – liquor
4. Glycosphingolipidosis: Fabry	teleangiectasia, diarrhea, leg oedema, burning in fingers and toes	H: rare A: 10–20–30	proteinuria, haematuria opacity of the cornea
5. gangliosidosis (amaurotic idiocy) GM – 1 (type O, A, B) GM – 2 (type I, II, III) GM – 3	psychomotor- regression, amaurosis, nystagm, decerebration rigidity, idiocy, megalencephaly with «hydrocephalus» paroxysm	H: 0,25 A: 6 m – 6 y type 15 y	fovea centralis red EEG leukocyte enzymes biopsy of the rectal mucosa
6. leukodystrophies: metachromatic leukodystrophy Pelizaeus-Merzbacher's syndrome Schilder's disease, spongy degeneration, morbus Krabbe	muscular hypotony, weakness, psychomotoric retardation, spasm, tetraplegia, paroxysm, opticus atrophy	H: rare A: 0–1–19 y	liquor protein + EEG arylsulfatase urine + histology

Disorders of amino-acid metabolism

1. Alcaptonuria	Black-brown staining of napkins, skin pigmentation in old age	H: 0,1 A: from 0	FeCl 3 green Fehling + urine deposit black osteoarthrosis paperchromatography
2. Albinism: yellow, black, white, ocular	White (in case with black spots) pigmented skin, red iris, photophobia	H: 0,3 A: from 0	Ophthalmology
3. Phenylketonuria:	Smell of mouse urine, dermatosis (eczema) paroxysm, psychointellectual retardation	H: 10–15 A: 0–5 M	FeCl 3 deep greenish-blue phenistix-test, guthrie-test, EEG
4. Disturbed tyrosin metabolism tyrosinaemia (three arts)	Vomiting, diarrhea, dyspnea, cataracts, hepatosplenomegaly, hypophosphataemic rachitis, retardation, blisters on feet and fingers	H: rare A: 1 W – 8 M	hypophosphataemia, glucosuria, proteinuric/leuko/thrombo-cytopenia, aminoacid-chromatogram, hypoglyaemia
5. Histidiaemia:	Disturbed articulation, reduced hearing	H: 6–8 A: 0–5 J	FeCl 3 green (from 2. week)
6. Maple-syrup disease:	Refuse of food, apathy, moro + apnoe, paroxysm, Maggi-like smell from 6th day)	H: 1 A: 3–4 T	FeCl 3 greyish-green chromatography, EEG
7. Homocystinuria:	Tallness, longfingers, lens ectopy, suited to thrombosis, reduced intelligence, changes of vertebral column, paroxysm	H: 0,3–1 A: 2–30 Y.	nitroprusside test + chromatography
8. Cystinosis:	Polydipsia, polyuria, anorexia, obstipation, vomiting, photophobia, rachitoid osteopathy	H: 1 A: 6–12 M	glucosuria, erythrocyturia, slit-lamp examination
9. Hyperammonaemia I + II	vomiting, spasm, lethargy	H: rare A: from 0	serum-ammoniak +
10. Citrullinuria:	cerebral lesions with fits	H: rare A: 0–30 Y.	serum-ammoniak + Ehrlich Reganz yellow chromatogram-blood
11. Argininsuccinicacid disease	paroxysm, ataxia, reduced intelligence	H: 0,25 A: 0–old	Ammoniak in the serum + GOT Arg. succ. acid-secretion

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.86% accurate

"orphyrin melabolism disorde 253 ling 6 mg%

Porphyrin metabolism disorders

1. Porphyria several types and courses	Red urine, blisters in irradiated skin, photomatosis, polyneuritis, psychoneurological syndrome	H: rare-D A: 0–20 years	test for aldehyde + uroporphyrin + koproporphyrin +

Anomalies of plasmaproteins

1. Plasmaproteinemia: group of diseases	Bleedings at intervals, relapsing fever, emphysembronchitis, diarrhea, vomiting, dystrophy, neuropathy, oedema, hypotonia, hepatosplenomegaly with cholostasis up to hepatic coma. Accord. to disease very different courses	H: accord. type A: 0 – old	electrophoresis path. lipidelectrophoresis path. tranferrin path. alpha 1 antitrypsin path. fibrinogen + HLA system

Disturbed metallic metabolism

1. Haemosiderosis primary/secondary form	loss of weight and thirst, weakness, hepatosplenomegaly, diabetes mellitus, bronced skin	H: pri-sec! A: 0 – old	serum iron exceed. 200 µg Desferal test path.
2. Wilson's disease	hepatosplenomegaly, ascites, «parkinsonism»	H: 1 A: 11 – 25 years	proteinuria, Kaiser-Fleischer's corneal ring (ophthalm.)

Hereditary disturbances of vitamin metabolism

1. Disturbances of pyridoxin	Shrieking, tonic-clonic spasm, restlessness, tremor anaemia	H: rare A: 0–2 M	B 6 i. v. under EEG B 6 substitution
2. Vitamin B-12 malabsorption: familial/primary-secondary	anorexia, megaloblastanaemia, inflammations, pernicious anaemia	H: rare-p. A: 2 – 5 M	proteinuria blood-count
3. pseudo-vit. D defiency rachitis:	rachitis	H: rare	alkaline phosph. parathormone + calcium

Purine metabolism disorders

1. gout	Podagra, pellagra, painful inflammatory articular swellings	H: 2500 A: 20 – 40 years	BSG +, leukocytosis urea exceedting 6 mg%

Mental and multiple disabilities Concept of a therapy System Remarkable progress has been made in the last 30 years by medical therapy for mentally handicapped - in comparison with a stagnation thaï had lasted for centuries. The impulses came from various marginal areas of medicine and pedagogy but to a lesser extern from principal areas such as neurology and psychiatry. Physiology, biochemistry and morphology created a better understanding of the structure and functions of the nervous System: pediatricians. physiotherapists and pédagogues worked oui practical techniques for treatment. Let us again summarize the contrast between présent and past. In the past, people were helpless when faced with the manifestations of mentally handicapped persons ordiseases of the central nervous System. This helplessness was reflected by isolating and tranquilising the patient; that is, the central nervous System was not trained and depressed. But in ourdays the active principle of encouragement and training has basically found general acceptance though not everywhere in practice. In terms of historical development, we should hâve overcomc the periods of eliminating the handicapped (in antiquity and remnants of that âge in modem times), of isolating the patient (behind big walls in médiéval times). The main duty of medicine in our limes is the intégration of handicapped people into the environment. Despite basic progress and positive trends, individual cases still nowadays point out the limitations of these possibilities - but also the limitations of quite a few erroneous developments in terms of organization. Long years of my own expérience on more than 5000 cases of handicapped children hâve shown that the potential offered by therapy is in mosl instances utilized only in a unilatéral and thus incomplète manner; barriers erected in terms of organization often obstruct rather than favour the development of these children. A few medical and educational examples are intended to clarify this statement. The Drawbacks ofSpedalization Certainly, medical gymnastics, physiotherapy. stimulation-programms hâve been and still are one of the most important éléments of therapeutic progress. In the course of the change of désignation from «infantile cérébral paresis» to «cérébral motor disturbance» remédiai gymnastics - primarily through specialized methods breathingsectarian intolérance - are emphasized to such an extern - both in the projecting line of thought and in terms of time - that other methods of treatment are neglected or can no longer be accommodated in terms of time.

The introduction of anticonvulsive agents was a step forward which took the notion of unavoidable fate from the seizure conditions. Wherever such progress became an end in itself, where the symptom of the «convulsive cérébral attack» was made the centre of the condition and the sole target on which therapy should focused, the usefulness of symptomatica! treatment may be perverted to damage to the personality of the patient; this may happen due to a neglect of other ways of treatment and the suppression of the central nerve functions. The gamut of the disadvantages of a one-sided therapy ranges from serious damage to the ske254

Mental and multiple disabilities

Concept of a therapy system

Remarkable progress has been made in the last 30 years by medical therapy for mentally handicapped – in comparison with a stagnation that had lasted for centuries. The impulses came from various marginal areas of medicine and pedagogy but to a lesser extent from principal areas such as neurology and psychiatry. Physiology, biochemistry and - morphology created a better understanding of the structure and functions of the nervous system; pediatricians, physiotherapists and pedagogues worked out practical techniques for treatment.

Let us again summarize the contrast between present and past. In the past, people were helpless when faced with the manifestations of mentally handicapped persons or diseases of the central nervous system. This helplessness was reflected by isolating and tranquilising the patient; that is, the central nervous system was not trained and depressed. But in our days the active principle of encouragement and training has basically found general acceptance though not everywhere in practice. In terms of historical development, we should have overcome the periods of eliminating the handicapped (in antiquity and remnants of that age in modern times), of isolating the patient (behind big walls in medieval times). The main duty of medicine in our times is the integration of handicapped people into the environment. Despite basic progress and positive trends, individual cases still nowadays point out the limitations of these possibilities – but also the limitations of quite a few erroneous developments in terms of organization. Long years of my own experience on more than 5000 cases of handicapped children have shown that the potential offered by therapy is in most instances utilized only in a unilateral and thus incomplete manner; barriers erected in terms of organization often obstruct rather than favour the development of these children. A few medical and educational examples are intended to clarify this statement.

The Drawbacks of Specialization

Certainly, *medical gymnastics, physiotherapy, stimulation-programms* have been and still are one of the most important elements of therapeutic progress. In the course of the change of designation from «infantile cerebral paresis» to «cerebral motor disturbance» remedial gymnastics – primarily through specialized methods breathing sectarian intolerance – are emphasized to such an extent – both in the projecting line of thought and in terms of time – that other methods of treatment are neglected or can no longer be accommodated in terms of time.

The *introduction of anticonvulsive agents* was a step forward which took the notion of unavoidable fate from the seizure conditions. Wherever such progress became an end in itself, where the symptom of the «convulsive cerebral attack» was made the centre of the condition and the sole target on which therapy should focused, the usefulness of symptomatical treatment may be perverted to damage to the personality of the patient; this may happen due to a neglect of other ways of treatment and the suppression of the central nerve functions. The gamut of the disadvantages of a one-sided therapy ranges from serious damage to the ske-

leton (Rachitis anticonvulsiva) to « Morbus anticonvulsivus» where the conséquences of a high-dosage and unsuitable anticonvulsive médication are of a more serious pathological nature than the seizure condition proper. The System of our specialized pedagogy may be compared with an excellent network of roads where, unfortunately, there are no cross-connections. The patient who, due to geographical location, is put on such a road (i.e. a spécial school G for Mentally handicapped, spécial school L for Learning handicapped, school for physically handicapped), will as a rule hâve to keep on that road since he is given the resuit of an intelligence test as a starting position to serve as an identification card. Th efield oflesling (psychological, behavioural, intelligence tests and others) is highly diversified with its more than 1000 test methods. However, practical expérience shows that the resuit often testifies more to the abilities of the tester than to the abilities of the tested patients. A handicapped child who lives in contact with one or a few référencé persons in his environment, will never show the same performance which he is able to show when confronted with strangers: often any coopération is refused during the test. An intelligence quotient (IQ) labelled from such test situations is an unsurmountable obstacle for many children who are to be given adéquate supportin their development. Handicap as an Intégral Concept The development of the child, that is the évolution of the biological potentials contained in the génotype in accordance with the laws of nature, is a complex process composed of a somatic and an intellectual (mental) group of factors; the physical area includes anthropométrie data (length of body, weight, circumference of head, growth), and statomotoric functions. The mental area consists of psychic, social and intellectual components. In handicapped patients the individual components are usually not affected in uniform manner; the assessment (often identical with diagnosis) is formed in most instances, according to the most serious deficiency (spastics, debiiity, numbness, speech disorder, ataxia). Hère il is often overlooked that the patient is a personality who, besides his shortcomings, has also positive (and in this case often above-average) qualities (for example social attitudes, willingness togive help, tidiness, a good instinct). An optimized therapeutic concept must be based on the integrality of the patient who is handicapped, primarily recognize the mosaic of symptoms, evaluate it and work out an individual scheme fortreatment and guidance from the

individual possibilities and shortcomings. The suprême therapeutic target must be the encouragement of personal development, not the élimination of a symptom. Diagnostic Requirements Looking at the changes that hâve occurred in the judgment and classification of mental handicaps in the last 50 years by referring to the diagnoses used, which ranged from «Vitiumcerebri» over «Oligophrenia» (debility, imbecility, idiocy) 255

leton (Rachitis anticonvulsiva) to «Morbus anticonvulsivus» where the consequences of a high-dosage and unsuitable anticonvulsive medication are of a more serious pathological nature than the seizure condition proper.

The system of our *specialized pedagogy* may be compared with an excellent network of roads where, unfortunately, there are no cross-connections. The patient who, due to geographical location, is put on such a road (i.e. a special school G for Mentally handicapped, special school L for Learning handicapped, school for physically handicapped), will as a rule have to keep on that road since he is given the result of an intelligence test as a starting position to serve as an identification card.

The *field of testing* (psychological, behavioural, intelligence tests and others) is highly diversified with its more than 1000 test methods. However, practical experience shows that the result often testifies more to the abilities of the tester than to the abilities of the tested patients. A handicapped child who lives in contact with one or a few reference persons in his environment, will never show the same performance which he is able to show when confronted with strangers; often any cooperation is refused during the test. An intelligence quotient (IQ) labelled from such test situations is an unsurmountable obstacle for many children who are to be given adequate supportin their development.

Handicap as an Integral Concept

The development of the child, that is the evolution of the biological potentials contained in the genotype in accordance with the laws of nature, is a complex process composed of a somatic and an intellectual (mental) group of factors; the physical area includes anthropometric data (length of body, weight, circumference of head, growth), and statomotoric functions. The mental area consists of psychic, social and intellectual components. In handicapped patients the individual components are usually not affected in uniform manner; the assessment (often identical with diagnosis) is formed in most instances, according to the most serious deficiency (spastics, debility, numbness, speech disorder, ataxia). Here it is often overlooked that the patient is a personality who, besides his shortcomings, has also positive (and in this case often above-average) qualities (for example social attitudes, willingness to give help, tidiness, a good instinct).

An optimized therapeutic concept must be based on the integrality of the patient who is handicapped, primarily recognize the mosaic of symptoms, evaluate it and work out an individual scheme for treatment and guidance from the individual possibilities and shortcomings. The supreme therapeutic target must be the encouragement of personal development, not the elimination of a symptom.

Diagnostic Requirements

Looking at the changes that have occurred in the judgment and classification of mental handicaps in the last 50 years by referring to the diagnoses used, which ranged from

«Vitium cerebri»
over
«Oligophrenia» (debility, imbecility, idiocy)
to

m «Cérébral palsy» (infantile cérébral paresis), «cérébral motoric disorders» and finally to «brain damage in early childhood», two things are évident: As against the general organ-related diagnosis, individual symptoms (such as the degree of intelligence, motoric handicap, seizure conditions) were given prédominant attention in the course of time and promoted to « Diagnosis» status. The provisional end of this trend, the «brain damage of early childhood» is to be assigned to the period where, about 150 years ago, developments started: Fig. 258: Progeria séries of developmenl 710812-780523 The boy of 3£ years was admiued with 75 cm stature (- 24 cm - -25%), 5.56 kg bodyweight (-4.5 kg relatcd to stature - about -75%(!) - 0 kg corresponding to age = about — 150%) because he was unable to ingest food. Dystrophie, senile appearance. frontal vessels as thick as pencits. No reaction to oplic, acoustic stimuli, no sounds, little spontaneous movement. On polyvitamins, digestive ferments, primobolan gains in weighl up to 12.9 kg. increase of stature to 80 cm in 7 months, but no static and mental progress. Ai 4-p years. implantation of 100 mg of cérébral lyophilisate. Slowly beginning. then rapidly visible motor and mental development: at 5-^ years 92cm (- 19 cm), 17.2 kg, according to age’ b) At 5^ years 98 cm (- 16 cm), 18.4 kg. Implantation: 100 mg diencephalon, 100 mg frontal brain; grows 3 cm in 40 days; reacts lo environment. sits, stands, walks, utters first sounds. At 10^ years, the boy attends spécial school, speaks indistinctly owing to Moebius's syndrome. fully integraled in social respect, 126 cm (-12 cm), 30.5 kg. At 12 years, 4th class of spécial school, reads. writes, counts up to 20, is interest ed in everything : 1 33 cm, 3 1 .8 kg. 256

a

b

Tab. 32: Important diagnostic partial symptoms of mental retardation and multiple physical disability There is merely a différence in degree compared with «Vitium cerebri», no basic différence. But the most dangerous attribute is the Intelligence Quotient (IQ), a figure computed with sources of error; such figure lends itself to easy Processing by government offices but often entails disastrous conséquences for the treatment and encouragement of the children because, in many instances, the qualification for being encouraged, the possibility of treatment and the type of schools to be attended are determined with this figure. Starting with this négative aspect it is pointed out that the mosaic of a handicap is composed of individual symptoms which should also be covered and formulated in each single instance: otherwise we lose sight of them in our therapy . There is a momentous différence as to whether the label of a handicap reads : a) brain damage in early childhood or b) motoric and mental retardation; athetosis: ataxia: strabism ; dyslalia. 257

Tab. 32: **Important diagnostic partial symptoms of mental retardation and multiple physical disability**

somatic		mental		Sens-organs	Peculinities
anthropo-metric	stato-motoric	psycho-social	intellectual		
general growth anomalies nanism microsomia high stature giantism dystrophy adiposis **partial growth anomalies** microcephalia macrocephalia dyscephalia hypognathia hypergnatia hypogeny hypergeny brachymelia brachycarpia brachydactylia brachy-mesophalangy acromicria dolichomelia dolichocarpia dolichodactyly acromegalia cranial hypoplasia (bird's head) caudal hypoplasia dysraphia dysmelia	**muscular hypertony** monoplegia diplegia triplegia tetraplegia (Little-S.) hemiplegia **muscular hypotonie** Foerster-S. puppet phenomenon «Floppy infant» **muscular dystony** **Dyskynesia** athetosis chorea chorea-athetosis **ataxia**	apathie hyperkinesis erethism aggressivity listlessness helplessness tyrant uncleanliness autism	debility imbecillity idiocy partially disturbed performance no abstract thinking no discrimination absent-mindedness echolalia perseveration cortical blindness cortical deafness loss of initiative	**skin** analgesia hypalgesia trophic disturbances disturbed circulation anomalous pigmentation **speech** lacking understanding of speech motoric speech disturbance (dyslalia) **hearing** hardness of hearing deficient selective pitch of voice deafness **vision** **strabism** nystagmus microphthalmy macrophthalmy opacity of lense retrolentary fibroplasia glaucoma amblyopia blindness	increased predisposition to infections lacking immunoglobulins **gastro-intestinal disorders** inappetence lack of ferments chronic obstipation chron. gastritis ulcera oesophagitis gastro-oesophageal reflux frequent vomiting **vegetative symptoms** vegetative lability disturbed peripheral circulation acrocyanosis trophic disorders lost or weakened regulation of body-temperature

There is merely a difference in degree compared with «Vitium cerebri», no basic difference. But the most dangerous attribute is the Intelligence Quotient (IQ), a figure computed with sources of error; such figure lends itself to easy processing by government offices but often entails disastrous consequences for the treatment and encouragement of the children because, in many instances, the qualification for being encouraged, the possibility of treatment and the type of schools to be attended are determined with this figure.

Starting with this negative aspect it is pointed out that the mosaic of a handicap is composed of individual symptoms which should also be covered and formulated in each single instance; otherwise we lose sight of them in our therapy. There is a momentous difference as to whether the label of a handicap reads:

a) brain damage in early childhood or
b) motoric and mental retardation;
   athetosis;
   ataxia;
   strabism;
   dyslalia.

Tab. 33: Multifactorial damages anencephaly arthromyodysplasia (arthrogryposis) hydrancephaly Hallervorden-Spau degeneration arhinencephalv Sturge-Weber's syndrome parencephaly (trigeminus-angiomatosis) microcephaly syndrome with aniridia, cerebellar hydrocephaly ataxia clefts of lips, maxilla, palate rachischisis lacunar skull oligophrenia Pierre Robin's dysmorphia bird-face (Seckel's nanism) Hallermann Streiff-disease dysmorphia-syndromes (oculomandibulo-dyscephalia with Comelia de Lange-syndrome hypotrichosis) Rubinstein's syndrome Many more, mostly rare, syndromes Tab. 34: F.nvironmental Factors which may lead to mental damage or impairment : Prénatal Damage Natal Dangers Maternai Noxae: Immaturity Nicotine abuse Prematurity Alcoholic abuse Umbilical-cord strangulation Drug abuse Prolonged birth Antiepileptic therapy Difficult birth Cytostatica Prolonged hypoxia Radiation damage Anoxia Infections: Artificial aids (forceps, suction cup) Bacterial sepsis E. Coli Postnatal Damage Pyoceanus Encephalo-enteritis (toxicosis) Proteus Encephalitis Staphylococcos Vaccination encephalopathy Beta-hamol. B-Streptococcos Meningitis German measles Subdural hematome-hygroma Virus conditions Anaesthesia accidents Toxoplasmosis Cérébral angiographies Cytomegalia Traumatic damage of central nerve System Lues cardiac arrest Anémia Chronic hypoxia Bleedings (hemorrhages) Cérébral seizures Toxicosis Athyreosis-hypothyreosis Nidation anomalies of the fétus Hypocalcemia - hypercalcemia Blood group incompatibility Hypoglycemia Under a) there is a statement not relat- mands (see Table 32) : ed to any target, it does not lead to a ther- The diagnosis that serves as a premise apeutic conséquence; for a therapy suitable for the individual Under b) there is a comprehensive case, should include the following basic stock -taking with direct therapeutic de- éléments; 258

Tab. 33: **Multifactorial damages**

anencephaly	arthromyodysplasia (arthrogryposis)
hydrancephaly	Hallervorden-Spatz degeneration
arhinencephaly	Sturge-Weber's syndrome
parencephaly	(trigeminus-angiomatosis)
microcephaly	syndrome with aniridia, cerebellar
hydrocephaly	ataxia
clefts of lips, maxilla, palate	oligophrenia
rachischisis	Pierre Robin's dysmorphia
lacunar skull	bird-face (Seckel's nanism)
dysmorphia-syndromes	Hallermann Streiff-disease
Cornelia de Lange-syndrome	(oculomandibulo-dyscephalia with
Rubinstein's syndrome	hypotrichosis)
	Many more, mostly rare, syndromes

Tab. 34: **Environmental Factors which may lead to mental damage or impairment:**

Prenatal Damage	**Natal Dangers**
Maternal Noxae:	Immaturity
Nicotine abuse	Prematurity
Alcoholic abuse	Umbilical-cord strangulation
Drug abuse	Prolonged birth
Antiepileptic therapy	Difficult birth
Cytostatica	Prolonged hypoxia
Radiation damage	Anoxia
Infections:	Artificial aids (forceps, suction cup)
Bacterial sepsis	
E. Coli	**Postnatal Damage**
Pyoceanus	Encephalo-enteritis (toxicosis)
Proteus	Encephalitis
Staphylococcos	Vaccination encephalopathy
Beta-hämol. B-Streptococcos	Meningitis
German measles	Subdural hematome-hygroma
Virus conditions	Anaesthesia accidents
Toxoplasmosis	Cerebral angiographies
Cytomegalia	Traumatic damage of central nerve system
Lues	cardiac arrest
Anemia	Chronic hypoxia
Bleedings (hemorrhages)	Cerebral seizures
Toxicosis	Athyreosis-hypothyreosis
Nidation anomalies of the fetus	Hypocalcemia – hypercalcemia
Blood group incompatibility	Hypoglycemia

Under a) there is a statement not related to any target, it does not lead to a therapeutic consequence;

Under b) there is a comprehensive stock-taking with direct therapeutic demands (see Table 32):

The diagnosis that serves as a premise for a therapy suitable for the individual case, should include the following basic elements:

Fig. 359: Alcoholic-cmbryo-fetopathy: retarded development. retarded development of speech, mimic expression (a) before and (b) aller two treatmenis wilh implantations 2 vears later: most distinct is the progress in speech development. Tab. 35: Infantile cérébral pa resis Hypertonie Forms Muscle hypertonia Spastic monoplegia diplegia triplegia tetraplegia Spastic hemiplegia Hypotonie Forms Muscle hypotonia Stuffed doll syndrome «Floppy infant» Dystonie Forms Changes of hypertonia and hypotonia Dyskinetic Forms Chorea (motoric restlessness) Athetosis (motoric stiffness) Choreo athetosis (coexistence and change of motoric restlessness and spasm) Fine motor «clumsiness» Atactic Forms Cerebellarataxia Cerebello-spinal ataxia Mixed Forms Combinations of the above listed symptoms among each other with sensory delïciencies, trophic disturbances, reduced intelligence and psychic déviations. 1. Anthropométrie data (length of body. body weight, proportions); 2. Size of skull and shape of skull a) visual judgment: b) circumferenccof skull (= surface measurementof skull basis); c) Radiological skull measurements including the volume index of the skull; Analysis of development (flg. 263.) a) stato-motoric; b) fine-motoric, coordination; c) eating, drinking, speaking ; d) social development, psychic development; e) intellectual performance; Neurological symptoms (fig.264). Anthropological âge (bone âge).

6. Electroencephalogram (EEG). Additional data can be obtained for spécial areas, which may be relevant fortherapy: 7. Echoencephalogram: 8. Computer Tomogram; 9. Audiometry; 10. Psychological tests; 1 1 . Eve examinations ; 12. Analyses of the metabolism ; 13. Diaphanoscopy: 14. Cérébral angiography. Genesis and Types Most classification principles concerning handicapped conditions are based on the genesis and the clinical symptoms or represent a complex of criWe can distinguish the following main groups based on the genesis : /. Hereditarv melabolic disorders (Tab. 31); 2. Chromosomal aberrations lTab.23): 3. Environmental handicaps (Tab. 34); 4. Multifactorial damages (Tab. 33). 5. Types of infantile cérébral paresis (Tab. 35) 6. Partial disturbances of performance. The summaries in Tab. 29-35 and in the following list give a concise survey of the total field. Partial disturbances of performance The probably mildest forms of conséquences of brain damage in early childhood are the so-called partial disturbances of performance in various areas of the motoric System, particularly of the learning process. Such partial disturbances may be located within the mosaic of infantile cérébral palsy, but also occur as individual symptoms. The following forms must be distinguished : I . Disorders ofreading techniques a) Incorrect vowels (for example 1 instead of A) ; b) Incorrect consonants; c) Reversais (e. g. pit/tip) : d) Omission of sounds or added sounds (for example. . . un instead of sun; shipi instead ofship); e) Substitutions (instead of saying «l live in Aschaffenburg»/«my home is in Aschaffenburg»); 0 Répétitions (for example the ca, ca, cat or the cat, cat, cat) ; g) New words added or omitted (e. g. instead of saying «adog» the child says «a vicious dog» : . . . was a king instead of there was a king); h) Refusais (e.g. the sentence «one of the most wonderful expériences . . .» is spoken as follows: one of the expériences . . . i) Inability to articulate unknown words, while the other phonetic structures are degenerate: j) Déficient différentiation of letters, parts of words and syllables (e.g. between bead and bed); k) Lack of ability to discover différences between sounds and words; l) Difficulty in observing fines ; m) Difficulty in proceeding from the right side to the next line below on the left; n) Poor understanding of the material read: 2. Wriling-disorders a) Delayed and slow learning to Write: b) Writing in reverse: c) Letter size cannot be coordinated : d) Slipping characters: e) Strikingly irregular line thickness ; 260

6. Electroencephalogram (EEG). Additional data can be obtained for special areas, which may be relevant for therapy:
7. Echoencephalogram;
8. Computer Tomogram;
9. Audiometry;
10. Psychological tests;
11. Eye examinations;
12. Analyses of the metabolism;
13. Diaphanoscopy;
14. Cerebral angiography.

Genesis and Types

Most classification principles concerning handicapped conditions are based on the genesis and the clinical symptoms or represent a complex of criteria.

We can distinguish the following main groups based on the genesis:

1. *Hereditary metabolic disorders (Tab. 31);*
2. *Chromosomal aberrations (Tab. 23);*
3. *Environmental handicaps (Tab. 34);*
4. *Multifactorial damages (Tab. 33).*
5. *Types of infantile cerebral paresis (Tab. 35)*
6. *Partial disturbances of performance.*

The summaries in Tab. 29–35 and in the following list give a concise survey of the total field.

Partial disturbances of performance

The probably mildest forms of consequences of brain damage in early childhood are the so-called partial disturbances of performance in various areas of the motoric system, particularly of the learning process. Such partial disturbances may be located within the mosaic of infantile cerebral palsy, but also occur as individual symptoms. The following forms must be distinguished:

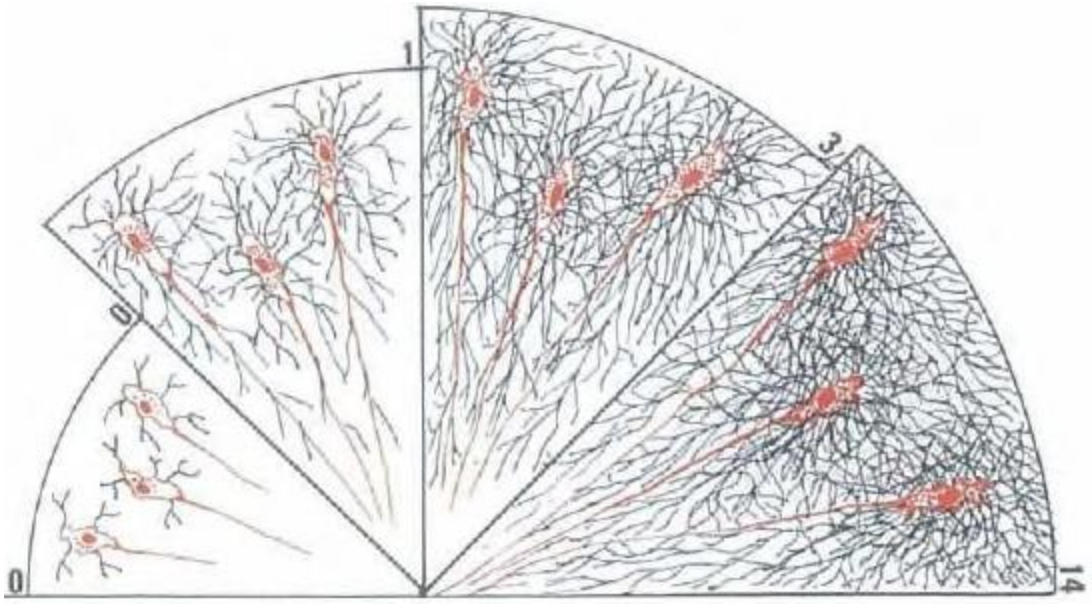
1. *Disorders of reading techniques*

a) Incorrect vowels (for example I instead of A);
b) Incorrect consonants;
c) Reversals (e.g. pit/tip);
d) Omission of sounds or added sounds (for example ... un instead of sun; shipi instead of ship);
e) Substitutions (instead of saying «I live in Aschaffenburg»/«my home is in Aschaffenburg»);
f) Repetitions (for example the ca, ca, cat or the cat, cat, cat);
g) New words added or omitted (e.g. instead of saying «a dog» the child says «a vicious dog»; ...was a king instead of there was a king);
h) Refusals (e.g. the sentence «one of the most wonderful experiences ...» is spoken as follows: one of the experiences ...
i) Inability to articulate unknown words, while the other phonetic structures are degenerate;
j) Deficient differentiation of letters, parts of words and syllables (e.g. between bead and bed);
k) Lack of ability to discover differences between sounds and words;
l) Difficulty in observing lines;
m) Difficulty in proceeding from the right side to the next line below on the left;
n) Poor understanding of the material read;

2. *Writing-disorders*

a) Delayed and slow learning to write;
b) Writing in reverse;
c) Letter size cannot be coordinated;
d) Slipping characters;
e) Strikingly irregular line thickness;

f) Legasthenia; 3. Speech disorders a) Disorders when spelling (e.g. loss of leiters, telegraph style words); b) Inability to spell, that is to differentiate the individual letters contained in a word; c) Poor understanding of language ; Possibilities and limitation.' The central nervous system of man is the sole organ system the «fêtai stage» of which is not completed at the time of birth. Processes of fêtai maturation and différentiation extend up to the 4th year of life; they are completed only upon maturation of the medullary sheath. This results in a few essential aspects forvulnerability and therapeutic possibilities and limitations. The following facts should be kept in mind (fig.260): I . With a maturely born child the final number of nerve cells is already présent; no new ones will be added during his lifetime. d) Disturbances of language motor System (diffîculty in pronouncing) ; e) Diffîculty in fioding words; 0 Poor structure of sentences (diffîculty in establishing the right word order); g) Difficulties in orientation ; h) Stutteringandstammering. ; in biological development 2. Despite the final cell number the weight of the brain of a mature newbom is 350g on the average; at the end of the somatic growth it is 1250 g on an average, the number of cells being the same. 3. Wîthout increasing the number of neurons the brain volume triples Sjtimes by way of formation of secondâry structures of the neuron. 4. The main increase in brain volume (= weight) takes place in the first three years of life, that is in the «caught-up» fêtai period of the central nervous system. About j of the 14 3 1 year of life Fig.260: Maturation of the brain from birth tothe I4th year of life, By way of formation ofsecondary structures the brain volume (= weight) increases 3'/j fold; the number of neurons présent at the time of birth is not changed.


1
3
0
0
14

postnatal brain growth takes place in this âge period. Tliese biological laws resuit in a higher vulnerability of the central nervous System in the first four years of life but also the possibility of acting on it by way of therapy. In particular, the first three years offer chances and potentials for therapy applications with biological «building stones» and a training program from the periphery. These possibilities are no longer available after the fourth year. Possibilities of treatment not utilized in the first three years of life will remain wasted chances throughout life. Even with an increased therapeutic input and effort they can be corrected only in part. Therapeutical approaches Looking at the elementary structure of the central nervous System, the neuron, we can see basically three processes : a) a déficit in neurons: b) an impairment of maturation and différentiation of the neuropile : c) destructive (degenerative) processes. Mental impairment constitutes by far the most important proportion; it goes back to an impairment of maturation of the central nervous System on aecount of which the functional state of the brain remains in the stages of early childhood. Several points of approach are offered for therapy applicable to this condition, which is known clinically under names such as «brain damage from early childhood». «infantile cérébral palsy» or «cérébral motor disturbance» (fig. 261). I . Nonspeciflc Stimulation of the Metabolism through increased supply of substrate: in most instances a better supply of blood to the brain is achieved. These agents hâve so far been used predominantly for elderly people and not sufficiently utilized for children. They include: euphylin, heart glycosides, caffeine, amphétamines, complamin. ephedrine dérivatives, camphor and others. 2. Spécifie influences on metabolism by agents which selectively stimulate individual metabolic processes in the neuron. This field has been neglected by pharmacology and clinics for a longtime; it is still in its infancy since sufficient clinical expérience can support the theoretical basic concept only in the case of a few substances. The biocatalysts include a) Pyritinoldihydrochloride monohydrate (Encephatol); b) Piracetam (Normabrain, Nootrop); c) Centrophenoxin (Helfergin); d) Actihaemyl: e) Nicotinic acid dérivâtes : f) Membrane activators ; g) Monoamino-oxydaseinhibitors; h) Adrenocorticotropes hormone (ACTH): i) L-Dopa. 3. Biological Organ Therapy («Brick-Therapy») Up to the présent biological substances of various biochemical dimensions hâve not been available to a

sufficiently great extent for the stimulation of the metabolism of the neurons, for repairing and synthesizing defective and unmatured neuron structures; more262

postnatal brain growth takes place in this age period.

These biological laws result in a higher vulnerability of the central nervous system in the first four years of life but also the possibility of acting on it by way of therapy. In particular, the first three years offer chances and potentials for therapy applications with biological «building stones» and a training program from the periphery. These possibilities are no longer available after the fourth year. Possibilities of treatment not utilized in the first three years of life will remain wasted chances throughout life. Even with an increased therapeutic input and effort they can be corrected only in part.

Therapeutical approaches

Looking at the elementary structure of the central nervous system, the neuron, we can see basically three processes:

a) a deficit in neurons;
b) an impairment of maturation and differentiation of the neuropile;
c) destructive (degenerative) processes.

Mental impairment constitutes by far the most important proportion; it goes back to an impairment of maturation of the central nervous system on account of which the functional state of the brain remains in the stages of early childhood. Several points of approach are offered for therapy applicable to this condition, which is known clinically under names such as «brain damage from early childhood», «infantile cerebral palsy» or «cerebral motor disturbance» (fig. 261).

1. *Nonspecific Stimulation of the Metabolism* through increased supply of substrate; in most instances a better supply of blood to the brain is achieved. These agents have so far been used predominantly for elderly people and not sufficiently utilized for children. They include:

euphylin,
heart glycosides,
caffeine,
amphetamines,
complamin,
ephedrine derivatives,
camphor and others.

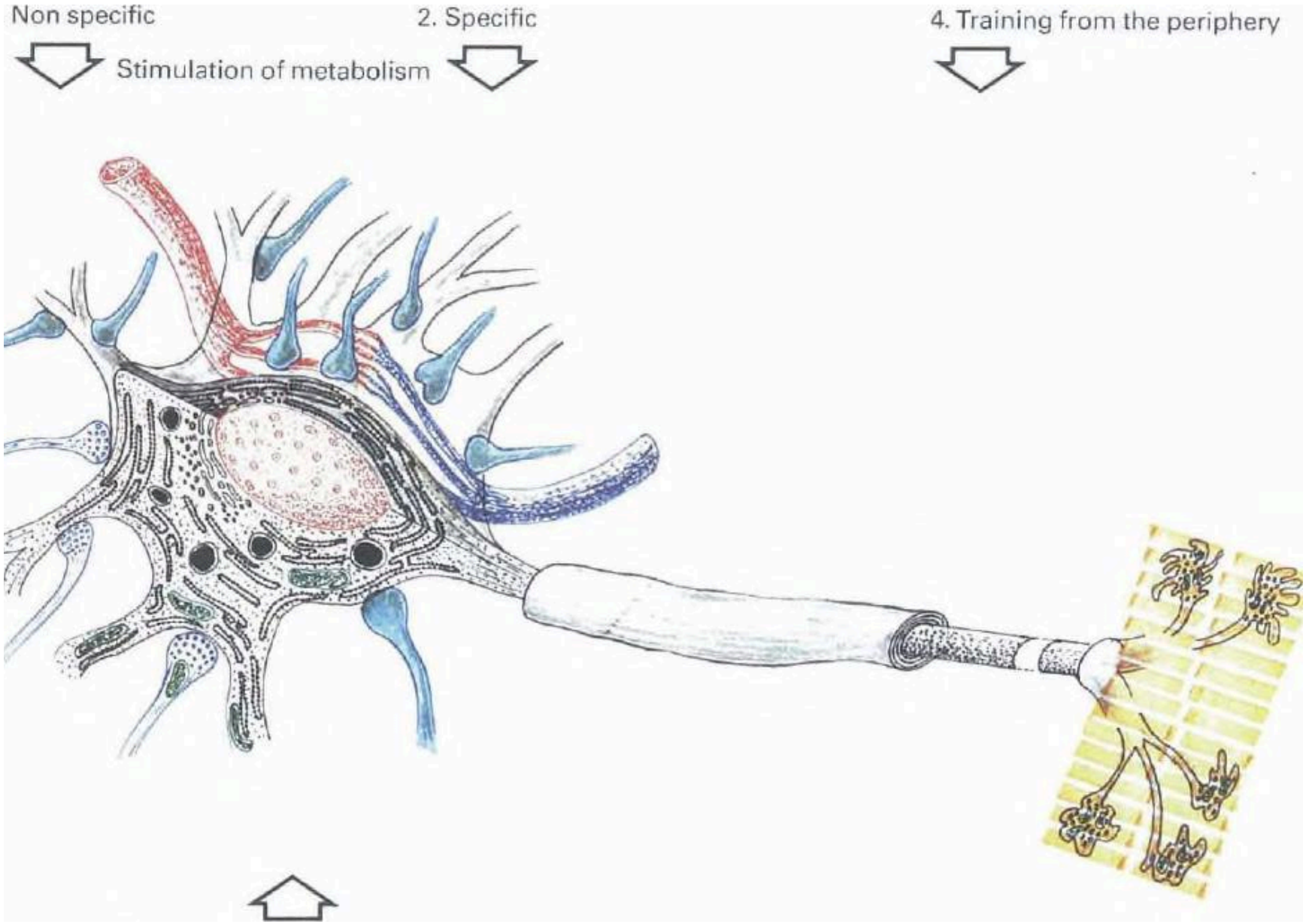
2. *Specific influences on metabolism* by agents which selectively stimulate individual metabolic processes in the neuron. This field has been neglected by pharmacology and clinics for a long time; it is still in its infancy since sufficient clinical experience can support the theoretical basic concept only in the case of a few substances. The biocatalysts include

a) Pyritinoldihydrochloride monohydrate (Encephatol);
b) Piracetam (Normabrain, Nootrop);
c) Centrophenoxin (Helfergin);
d) Actihaemyl;
e) Nicotinic acid derivates;
f) Membrane activators;
g) Monoamino-oxydase inhibitors;
h) Adrenocorticotropes hormone (ACTH);
i) L-Dopa.

3. *Biological Organ Therapy («Brick-Therapy»)*

Up to the present biological substances of various biochemical dimensions have not been available to a sufficiently great extent for the stimulation of the metabolism of the neurons, for repairing and synthesizing defective and unmatured neuron structures; more-

263 3. Biologie «Brick»-substitution


Non specific
2. Specific
4. Training from the periphery
Stimulation of metabolism

over, they hâve been used without spécifie targets. The following types are used : a) Lyophilisâtes of brain tissue in the forra of injection-implantations (socalled cell therapy); b) Hydrolysates from animal brain in the form of amino acid mixtures (Cerebrolysin); c) Ultranitrates; d) Enzymes; e) The supply of constituents is supplemented by enzymatic préparations, where in particular expérience has been gained with Coliacron and Wobenzym. With its 3 enzymes Coliacron is suitable for influencing hypotonie and atonie muscles with lasting effect. These biological substances are causal and not only symptomatic action principles; their fields of application range from disturbances of the brain in the maturing process to the dégénérerions of the aging and aged brain. The «molecular brick substitution» often forms a first basis for the effectiveness of other methods of treatment, particularly of training methods. 4. Training of Peripheiy While the methods listed under 1-3 serve to increase the metabolism and rebuild the nerve cells, another group of methods which is differentiated in itself, avails itself of another principle: the principle of (functional) training of the neuron from the periphery. Sequences of functions, which the neuron is unable to initiate, are released passively in order to préparé the grounds. Thus it is possible to passively initiate processes of différentiation of the central nervous System which, due to functional weaknesses, cannot be realized actively. These methods include; a) Physiotherapy (remédiai gymnastics, gymnastics for spécial diseases, remédiai eurythmies, sports for the disabled, motion therapy, therapeutic horseback riding, therapeutic swimmingetc.); b) Behavioral therapy; c) Psychotherapy; d) Occupational therapy; e) Speech therapy; 0 Optical training; g) Acoustic training; h) Stimulating current therapy; i) Electric impulses ; j) Bioenergetics. Nonspecific stimulation of Metabolism The methods of unspecific increase of the metabolism in cérébral affections include an increase of physical activity and influences of the brain metabolism through medicine. Narrow limitations are set for attempts to dilate the cérébral vessels by way of médication, due to the autonomous régulation of the supply of blood to the brain. The blood-brain barrier is formed by the functional unit of capillary-astroglianeuron. The astroglia formations envelop the capillaries almost completely. Swelling and edema formation in the central nervous System, on the one hand, and cicatrisations, on the other, lead to a narrowing of the capillary nerworks

and thus to an impairment of the metabolic chain in the capillary area ; this is due to increased volume or shrinking of the astroglia. More expérience is available in the area of geriatrics than in pediatrics, with agents for circulation and the heart. The use of strophantine, caffeine, fludilat, complamin and other substances leads to short stimulation of the blood supply; however, the counteradjustment should be taken into account, which takes place after the main effect has subsided. For these considérations alone. 264

over, they have been used without specific targets. The following types are used:

a) Lyophilisates of brain tissue in the form of injection-implantations (so-called cell therapy);
b) Hydrolysates from animal brain in the form of amino acid mixtures (Cerebrolysin);
c) Ultrafiltrates;
d) Enzymes;
e) The supply of constituents is supplemented by enzymatic preparations, where in particular experience has been gained with Coliacron and Wobenzym. With its 3 enzymes Coliacron is suitable for influencing hypotonic and atonic muscles with lasting effect.

These biological substances are causal and not only symptomatic action principles; their fields of application range from disturbances of the brain in the maturing process to the degenerations of the aging and aged brain. The «molecular brick substitution» often forms a first basis for the effectiveness of other methods of treatment, particularly of training methods.

4. Training of Periphery

While the methods listed under 1–3 serve to increase the metabolism and rebuild the nerve cells, another group of methods which is differentiated in itself, avails itself of another principle: the principle of (functional) training of the neuron from the periphery. Sequences of functions, which the neuron is unable to initiate, are released passively in order to prepare the grounds. Thus it is possible to passively initiate processes of differentiation of the central nervous system which, due to functional weaknesses, cannot be realized actively. These methods include:

a) Physiotherapy (remedial gymnastics, gymnastics for special diseases, remedial eurythmics, sports for the disabled, motion therapy, therapeutic horseback riding, therapeutic swimming etc.);
b) Behavioral therapy;
c) Psychotherapy;
d) Occupational therapy;
e) Speech therapy;
f) Optical training;
g) Acoustic training;
h) Stimulating current therapy;
i) Electric impulses;
j) Bioenergetics.

Nonspecific stimulation of Metabolism

The methods of unspecific increase of the metabolism in cerebral affections include an increase of physical activity and influences of the brain metabolism through medicine. Narrow limitations are set for attempts to dilate the cerebral vessels by way of medication, due to the autonomous regulation of the supply of blood to the brain.

The blood-brain barrier is formed by the functional unit of capillary-astroglia-neuron. The astroglia formations envelop the capillaries almost completely. Swelling and edema formation in the central nervous system, on the one hand, and cicatrisations, on the other, lead to a narrowing of the capillary networks and thus to an impairment of the metabolic chain in the capillary area; this is due to increased volume or shrinking of the astroglia. More experience is available in the area of geriatrics than in pediatrics, with agents for circulation and the heart. The use of strophantine, caffeine, fludilat, complamin and other substances leads to short stimulation of the blood supply; however, the counteradjustment should be taken into account, which takes place after the main effect has subsided. For these considerations alone,

the methods of unspecific increases of the metabolism serve to treat acute conditions rather than chronic diseases of the central nervous System. A very important way of nonspecific influences on the brain-metabolism is a disease-orientated-nutrition and diet. Spécifie injluenser on [lie metabolism of the Central Nervous System The intent to increase the performance of the brain goes back to time immémorial : it ranges from the pneuma of Galen of Bergamon overthe mixture of etherand spirits of Friedrich Hoffmann (1 760. Halle) (in the form of etherdrops, used up to the présent century) to the «modem» psychostimulants, psychoenergetica and nootropica (J. Kiigler, 1977). The first spécifie entry was made by Levin (1927) with amphétamines, which increase the ability of perception, concentration and reaction. Similar, though shorter improvements of performance of the central nervous System can be achieved with coramin, ephedrin and the previously much used camphor. The practical applicability of these substances is limited because, in part, they cause dependence and addiction; without exception, they lead to a counteradjustment, a reduced performance of the central nervous System, after a stimulated stage which may last minutes or hours. A few substances affecting the brain metabolism do not resuit in such a counteradjustment ; their focus is more spécifie than the above mentioned substances and the agents that hâve the general effect of encouraging circulation (cardiac tonies and circulatory stimulants). In theory and clinical practice certain substance groups, to which spécifie metabolic stimulation must be ascribed in experiments on animais and humans, hâve found general acceptance during the last two décades. Pyrithioxin, Pyritinol (Encephabol® > The probably most comprehensive experimental materials and clinical expérience with a neurodynamic agent are provided by Pyrithioxin (Encephabol). An increase in glucose utilization and protein synthesis is attributed to this vitamin B6 dérivative without vitamin character. Probably this does not do full justice to its complex mechanism of action. Before evaluating the therapeutic importance the experimental data must be analysed. In previous basic pharmacological examinations (Hotovy, R., Enenkel, J. H. a. o., 1964), Pyrithixion (150mg/kg) had a calming effect on cats, increased circulation of A. carotis in dogs, connected with a nitrogen réduction in the urine, a diminishing experimental catalepsy in cats, an improved training of rats for running, and an increase in the psychomotoric efficiency in persons. Circulation and

viscéral organs remained unaffected.There were no criteria of central stimulation such as an awakening effect, locomotoric action and tremor which are particularly characteristic of amphétamines. Membrane Effects In hemolysis experiments on human érythrocytes, Martin succeeded in starting, in vitro, a monophasic réversible labilisation of the érythrocyte membrane ; the membrane-stabilizing action of benzyl alcohol was antagonized by Pyrithioxin dérivatives. The antialcohol effects oberserved in vivo may be bound up with these membrane-influencing properties. The choline transport through the membranes of human érythrocytes and in synaptosome préparations from rat brains is inhibited. The retardation of the c-AMP-synthesis with 265

the methods of unspecific increases of the metabolism serve to treat acute conditions rather than chronic diseases of the central nervous system.

A very important way of nonspecific influences on the brain-metabolism is a disease-orientated-nutrition and diet.

Specific influenser on the metabolism of the Central Nervous System

The intent to increase the performance of the brain goes back to time immemorial; it ranges from the pneuma of GALEN of BERGAMON over the mixture of ether and spirits of Friedrich HOFFMANN (1760, Halle) (in the form of ether drops, used up to the present century) to the «modern» *psychostimulants, psychoenergetica* and *nootropica* (J. KUGLER, 1977). The first specific entry was made by LEVIN (1927) with *amphetamines*, which increase the ability of perception, concentration and reaction. Similar, though shorter improvements of performance of the central nervous system can be achieved with *coramin, ephedrin* and the previously much used *camphor.*

The practical applicability of these substances is limited because, in part, they cause dependence and addiction; without exception, they lead to a counteradjustment, a reduced performance of the central nervous system, after a stimulated stage which may last minutes or hours.

A few substances affecting the brain metabolism do not result in such a counteradjustment; their focus is more specific than the above mentioned substances and the agents that have the general effect of encouraging circulation (cardiac tonics and circulatory stimulants).

In theory and clinical practice certain substance groups, to which specific metabolic stimulation must be ascribed in experiments on animals and humans, have found general acceptance during the last two decades.

Pyrithioxin, Pyritinol (Encephabol®)

The probably most comprehensive experimental materials and clinical experience with a neurodynamic agent are provided by Pyrithioxin (Encephabol). An increase in glucose utilization and protein synthesis is attributed to this vitamin B6 derivative without vitamin character. Probably this does not do full justice to its complex mechanism of action. Before evaluating the therapeutic importance the experimental data must be analysed. In previous basic pharmacological examinations (HOTOVY, R., ENENKEL, J. H. a. o., 1964), Pyrithixion (150 mg/kg) had a calming effect on cats, increased circulation of A. carotis in dogs, connected with a nitrogen reduction in the urine, a diminishing experimental catalepsy in cats, an improved training of rats for running, and an increase in the psychomotoric efficiency in persons. Circulation and visceral organs remained unaffected. There were no criteria of central stimulation such as an awakening effect, locomotoric action and tremor which are particularly characteristic of amphetamines.

Membrane Effects

In hemolysis experiments on human erythrocytes, MARTIN succeeded in starting, in vitro, a monophasic reversible labilisation of the erythrocyte membrane; the membrane-stabilizing action of benzyl alcohol was antagonized by Pyrithioxin derivatives. The antialcohol effects oberserved in vivo may be bound up with these membrane-influencing properties. The choline transport through the membranes of human erythrocytes and in synaptosome preparations from rat brains is inhibited. The retardation of the c-AMP-synthesis with

procaine - checked on brain sections of rats - is antugonized. The iast two findings show that the membrane effects of Encephabol are not confined to érythrocyte membranes but can also be démonstrated on neuron membranes. The proteetive mechanism against alcohol is also assumed with regard to the cholinergic spinal marrow synapsis (Benecke a.o. 1972). Endo assumes that Pvritinol influences the interplay of phospholipid-protcin substances; the extractability of fïrmly bound phophorus lipids tncreases. Membrane permeability increases; some substrates such as for cxample sodium, glucose, choiine, are transported easier. Clinical Effects The short-time memory and the immédiate memorization in 48 persons subject to experiment was markedly improved according to investigations by I.M. Deusinger and H. Haase (1972) under 300 mg of Pyrithioxin daiiy for 4 weeks. Increases in vigilance in school children, 8-13, were substantiated by K. D. Stoll (1973) by way of concentration tests after administration of Pyrithioxin. G. Loque and others(1974) reported on further positive action on learning attitudes; Ch. Feiilin'g-Joss reported on such effects with dyslexia { 1 974). Additional effects were registered with regard to brain contusions (Bvstrickv a. o. 1977 ; S. Y. OH 1974; Laiioda). with the appalic syndrome (K. v. Wiliî and G. Dolce, 1 976), with organic psychosyndromes (Misurrc and others, HaMOUZ, W.. 1977). with chronic alcoholismfJ. Masaiijk and J. Demel 1974). The probably most interesting interactions were found with cérébral seizures. The conséquences on cérébral seizures were exami ned by Gastaut on 48 patients with a double-biind experiment. In 5 cases a réduction of the seizures was noticed, in 5 cases an increase. The electroencephaiogram changed in the Encephabol group in 8 cases, among them 5 cases changing toward the positive; in the placebo group the change was noticed in 2 cases. On the whole, interest. language. academie and occupational performance were judged favourably. TaSSinari did not see any influence on the electrocardiogram in 30 seizure conditions, when Encephabol was administered intravenously. A differentiated study of infantile seizure conditions (43 cases of 4-14 years) was made by Roger, Robagua and C. Dravot. In a pyridoxtn insufficiency test conducted by means of tryptophane loads, 22 of these children were subjected to pyridoxin insufficiency; a négative test was made with 21 of the children. Administered were 300 mg (600) daily for severa! weeks. In a group of 21 children wbo were not free from seizures during the experiment, the

seizures were reduced in 7 instances, and increased in 13 instances. According to Die math pyrithioxin effects can be noticed after 4-6 minutes in the electroencephalogram. but they remain confined to the depth branches and are réversible in a few minutes. Precisely these seemingly contradictory results in seizure conditions and the effects on the electroencephalogram suggest that pyrithioxin is a substance which acts on the neuron specîficaily and in a highly efficient manner. The mechanism of action is most probably of complex nature; the increase in membrane permeability is probably only at the beginning of the metabolic Chain; only on account of this ït is possible to improve the cytoplasm metabolism. Since the initial substance, Vitamin Bc attacks at 6 different points the trypto266

procaine – checked on brain sections of rats – is antagonized. The last two findings show that the membrane effects of Encephabol are not confined to erythrocyte membranes but can also be demonstrated on neuron membranes. The protective mechanism against alcohol is also assumed with regard to the cholinergic spinal marrow synapsis (BENECKE a. o. 1972).

ENDO assumes that Pyritinol influences the interplay of phospholipid-protein substances; the extractability of firmly bound phophorus lipids increases. Membrane permeability increases; some substrates such as for example sodium, glucose, choline, are transported easier.

Clinical Effects

The short-time memory and the immediate memorization in 48 persons subject to experiment was markedly improved according to investigations by I. M. DEUSINGER and H. HAASE (1972) under 300 mg of Pyrithioxin daily for 4 weeks. Increases in vigilance in school children, 8–13, were substantiated by K. D. STOLL (1973) by way of concentration tests after administration of Pyrithioxin. G. LOGUE and others (1974) reported on further positive action on learning attitudes; Ch. FEHLING-JOSS reported on such effects with dyslexia (1974).

Additional effects were registered with regard to brain contusions (BYSTRICKY a. o. 1977; S. Y. OH 1974; LAIIODA), with the appalic syndrome (K. v. WILD and G. DOLCE, 1976), with organic psychosyndromes (MISUREC and others, HAMOUZ, W., 1977), with chronic alcoholism (J. MASARIK and J. DEMEL 1974). The probably most interesting interactions were found with cerebral seizures. The consequences on cerebral seizures were examined by GASTAUT on 48 patients with a double-blind experiment. In 5 cases a reduction of the seizures was noticed, in 5 cases an increase. The electroencephalogram changed in the Encephabol group in 8 cases, among them 5 cases changing toward the positive; in the placebo group the change was noticed in 2 cases. On the whole, interest, language, academic and occupational performance were judged favourably. TASSINARI did not see any influence on the electrocardiogram in 30 seizure conditions, when Encephabol was administered intravenously. A differentiated study of infantile seizure conditions (43 cases of 4–14 years) was made by ROGER, ROBAGLIA and C. DRAVET. In a pyridoxin insufficiency test conducted by means of tryptophane loads, 22 of these children were subjected to pyridoxin insufficiency; a negative test was made with 21 of the children. Administered were 300 mg (600) daily for several weeks. In a group of 21 children who were not free from seizures during the experiment, the seizures were reduced in 7 instances, and increased in 13 instances.

According to DIEMATH pyrithioxin effects can be noticed after 4–6 minutes in the electroencephalogram, but they remain confined to the depth branches and are reversible in a few minutes.

Precisely these seemingly contradictory results in seizure conditions and the effects on the electroencephalogram suggest that pyrithioxin is a substance which acts on the neuron specifically and in a highly efficient manner. The mechanism of action is most probably of complex nature: the increase in membrane permeability is probably only at the beginning of the metabolic chain; only on account of this it is possible to improve the cytoplasm metabolism. Since the initial substance, Vitamin B_6 attacks at 6 different points the trypto-

phane-serotonine metabolism. the Bi, dérivative pyrithioxin could play a simîiar rôle. The positive action in hypodynamie disturbances (Down's syndrome, hypotonie cérébral paralysis, impulse insufficîency), on the one hand, and an incrcased effeci in hyperdynamie conditions, on the other, suggest a pharmacodynamie emphasis in this metabolic Chain. Piravetam (Noorrop ®, Normabrain ® J This is a dérivative of the gamma aminobutyric acid to which an improvemeni of the synapsic function is attributed. In animal experiments it was possible to shorten the hypoxie recovery times, to prevent hypoxy-contingent cancellations of short-time memory, and to improve learning effects. In the clinical field various authors observed impulse increascs and depression-reducing effects (KanowskiI975). My own observations among more than ! 000 children suffering from cérébral retardation extended over 1 0 years; they were made in a nonsysteniatic examination sériés and gave sonie enlightenment on the effects and limitations of application. The incorporation of piracetam in the therapy for hypodynamie cérébral paralyses and mongolism is probablv advantageous between the second half-year of life and the end of the second year. Symptoms such as slowness, poor initiative, weak power of concentration can also be influenced in a positive way among older children. On the other hand, hyperactive erethitic children can respond alrcady under lower dosages (1/4 measuring spoon. 1 00-200 mg daily) with increased restlessness and excitement; even with a onetime administration in the moming it may be possible that sleeplessness wïll occur. With the single individual these oberservations can be reproduced by several starts of administration and discontinuation. so they hâve practical significance. The indicative range of this surely interesting substance deserves to be given a better analysis. Centrophenoxm (flelfergiit ®) This is a synthesis product from an aminoalcohol and p-chlorphenoxy-acetic acid. In animal experiments the influence on cell respiration and glucose metabolism has been established (K. Nani)Y). Without changing puise frequency and blood pressure, an increase in spontaneous activity has been achieved in animais. The lipofuscin formation, a morpbological expression of the aging process in the cytoplasm of the neurons, seems to be delayed by centrophenoxin. The ability to learn and to remeniber were increased and the life of C47BL/6mice was prolonged (K. Nandy, 1977), Lipofuscin is considered a degeneration product of the mitochondriae (P. Glhes 1977), the

intracellular digestion of which is more difficult for older cells than young ones. S. Riga and D. Riga (1977) uttribute even a lipofuscinolytic action to centrophenoxin. Rodemann and Bayreuther(I977) registered, under spécifie experimental conditions, a significant increase in the metabolism of glial-cells in humans. Contingent upon dosage and duration, centrophenoxin activâtes the pentosephosphat-cycle (making ribose-5-phosphate available for the nucléotide and nucleic acid synthesis) and influences the transport of spécifie nucleic acids from the cell nucléus into the cytoplasm (K. Kanig, 1977). S. Hoyer and K. Kendel as well as R. Couiault hâve pointcd out the increases in cérébral insufficiency circulaIn the clinical field influences of centrophenoxin were ascertained on the aging process (J. BftGEit. 1977), by way 267

phane-serotonine metabolism, the B_6 derivative pyrithioxin could play a similar role. The positive action in hypodynamic disturbances (Down's syndrome, hypotonic cerebral paralysis, impulse insufficiency), on the one hand, and an increased effect in hyperdynamic conditions, on the other, suggest a pharmacodynamic emphasis in this metabolic chain.

Piracetam (Nootrop®, Normabrain®)

This is a derivative of the *gamma aminobutyric acid* to which an improvement of the synapsic function is attributed. In animal experiments it was possible to shorten the hypoxic recovery times, to prevent hypoxy-contingent cancellations of short-time memory, and to improve learning effects. In the clinical field various authors observed impulse increases and depression-reducing effects (KANOWSKI 1975). My own observations among more than 1000 children suffering from cerebral retardation extended over 10 years; they were made in a nonsystematic examination series and gave some enlightenment on the effects and limitations of application. The incorporation of piracetam in the therapy for hypodynamic cerebral paralyses and mongolism is probably advantageous between the second half-year of life and the end of the second year. Symptoms such as slowness, poor initiative, weak power of concentration can also be influenced in a positive way among older children. On the other hand, hyperactive erethitic children can respond already under lower dosages (1/4 measuring spoon, 100–200 mg daily) with increased restlessness and excitement; even with a onetime administration in the morning it may be possible that sleeplessness will occur. With the single individual these oberservations can be reproduced by several starts of administration and discontinuation, so they have practical significance.

The indicative range of this surely interesting substance deserves to be given a better analysis.

Centrophenoxin (Helfergin®)

This is a synthesis product from an aminoalcohol and p-chlorphenoxy-acetic acid. In animal experiments the influence on cell respiration and glucose metabolism has been established (K. NANDY). Without changing pulse frequency and blood pressure, an increase in spontaneous activity has been achieved in animals. The lipofuscin formation, a morphological expression of the aging process in the cytoplasm of the neurons, seems to be delayed by centrophenoxin. The ability to learn and to remember were increased and the life of C47BL/6-mice was prolonged (K. NANDY, 1977). Lipofuscin is considered a degeneration product of the mitochondriae (P. GLEES 1977), the intracellular digestion of which is more difficult for older cells than young ones. S. RIGA and D. RIGA (1977) attribute even a lipofuscinolytic action to centrophenoxin. RODEMANN and BAYREUTHER (1977) registered, under specific experimental conditions, a significant increase in the metabolism of glial-cells in humans. Contingent upon dosage and duration, centrophenoxin activates the pentosephosphat-cycle (making ribose-5-phosphate available for the nucleotide and nucleic acid synthesis) and influences the transport of specific nucleic acids from the cell nucleus into the cytoplasm (K. KANIG, 1977). S. HOYER and K. KENDEL as well as R. COIRAULT have pointed out the increases in cerebral insufficiency circulation.

In the clinical field influences of centrophenoxin were ascertained on the aging process (J. BÖGER, 1977), by way

of flicker-photometric examinations; it had also influence on children with learning dilficuities and legasthenia (Peret, Wehrli and Hafen, 1977). According to Hoÿer, a signiflcant increase is achieved by centrophenoxin among children suffering f'rom a pathologically reduced brain circulation. This lets us visuafize effects with the organic psychotic syndrome to be within reach. In the treatment of mongolism Haubold included Helfergin in the basic therapy, probably with the idea of delaying a prématuré aging process and increasing the neuron metabolism. Actihaemy I This is a haemodiaiysate from the blood of young calves; is contains approximately 30% organic compounds and about 40-45 mg/mi dry substance. The organic share contains amino-acids, nucleic acid components, low-molecular peptides and substances of the intermediary metabolism - glucose, acetate, lactate, hormones. An improvemeni of transport mechanisms of oxygen and glucose, a stimulation of the cell metabolism and of the cell régénération are attributed to actihaemyi. In particular. it is said to bave the l'ollowing effects on the cellular metabolism, inclusive of the neurons: Increase in activity of key enzymes of the respiratory chain. Increase of the intracellular stock of energy-rich phosphates ; Diminution of pathologically increased lactate and pyruvate values; Increase of the oxygen transport to the cell; Increase of the glucose transport. Actihaemyi is a bioiogica! medicine free from side-effects ; it may be administered at a dosage of 1 00-300 mg daily the oral way. Underseriously traumatic and apaliic conditions of the brain, the dosage administercd may be up to 1 000 mg a day paremerally. Nicotmic-acid dérivait ves Nicotinic acid compounds lead to a relatively speedy improvement of the blood circulation at the périphéries. Whereas the improvement in circulation in the central nervous system is problematic, distinctive pharmacological effects on the central nervous system hâve been secured with regard to nicotinic acid amides. Niamid® = l-/2-benzylcarbamylethyl 1 /2-isonieotinoylhydrazin is an effective monoamïno-oxydase inhibitor with remarkable metabolic and psychotherapeutic effects. As part of the basic therapy of mongoloid children and in other hypodynamie symploms of mentally retarded children it is possible to improve the psychomotoric acttvity, social contact and emotional control. Similar effects can be expected from the following préparations: Hâmovanad® (= lnositolnicotinate) and Nicoacid® (= sodium nicotinate),

Progresin fortard® (— Mg-nicotinate), Nicoplectal (= 50 mg of nicotinic acid + 200 mg of buckeye extract). L-Dopa A favourable effect on certain cases of dyskinetic cérébral paresis, besides an influence on Parkinson's disease, is ascribed to L-Dopa (Nacon®) (Sigvers, 1980) Membrane Activators These are substances and biocatalytic combinations intended to improve the functioning or the cytomeinbranes. Membrane disturbances play their part in numerous congénital disorders of the metabolism and in the aging process of the tissue. Following are the areas of indication : 268

of flicker-photometric examinations; it had also influence on children with learning difficulties and legasthenia (PERET, WEHRLI and HAFEN, 1977). According to HOYER, a significant increase is achieved by centrophenoxin among children suffering from a pathologically reduced brain circulation. This lets us visualize effects with the organic psychotic syndrome to be within reach. In the treatment of mongolism HAUBOLD included Helfergin in the basic therapy, probably with the idea of delaying a premature aging process and increasing the neuron metabolism.

Actihaemyl

This is a haemodialysate from the blood of young calves; is contains approximately 30% organic compounds and about 40–45 mg/ml dry substance. The organic share contains amino-acids, nucleic acid components, low-molecular peptides and substances of the intermediary metabolism – glucose, acetate, lactate, hormones.

An improvement of transport mechanisms of oxygen and glucose, a stimulation of the cell metabolism and of the cell regeneration are attributed to actihaemyl. In particular, it is said to have the following effects on the cellular metabolism, inclusive of the neurons:

Increase in activity of key enzymes of the respiratory chain.
Increase of the intracellular stock of energy-rich phosphates;
Diminution of pathologically increased lactate and pyruvate values;
Increase of the oxygen transport to the cell;
Increase of the glucose transport.

Actihaemyl is a biological medicine free from side-effects; it may be administered at a dosage of 100–300 mg daily the oral way. Under seriously traumatic and apallic conditions of the brain, the dosage administered may be up to 1000 mg a day parenterally.

Nicotinic-acid derivatives

Nicotinic acid compounds lead to a relatively speedy improvement of the blood circulation at the peripheries. Whereas the improvement in circulation in the central nervous system is problematic, distinctive pharmacological effects on the central nervous system have been secured with regard to nicotinic acid amides.

Niamid® = 1-/2-benzylcarbamyl-ethyl 1/2-isonicotinoylhydrazin is an effective monoamino-oxydase inhibitor with remarkable metabolic and psychotherapeutic effects. As part of the basic therapy of mongoloid children and in other hypodynamic symptoms of mentally retarded children it is possible to improve the psychomotoric activity, social contact and emotional control.

Similar effects can be expected from the following preparations: Hämovanad® (= Inositolnicotinate) and Nicoacid® (= sodium nicotinate), Progresin fortard® (= Mg-nicotinate), Nicoplectal (= 50 mg of nicotinic acid + 200 mg of buckeye extract).

L-Dopa

A favourable effect on certain cases of dyskinetic cerebral paresis, besides an influence on Parkinson's disease, is ascribed to L-Dopa (Nacon®) (SIEVERS, 1980)

Membrane Activators

These are substances and biocatalytic combinations intended to improve the functioning of the cytomembranes. Membrane disturbances play their part in numerous congenital disorders of the metabolism and in the aging process of the tissue. Following are the areas of indication:

a) Physiological and prématuré aging processes; b) innate metaboiic disturbances caused by the membranes; c) Down's syndrome (basic treatment); d) Hypothyreosis-athyreosU. The function of the membrane activator is not confined to supplying intracellularly iacking or reduced substances; it also créâtes the premises for transmembral movement. Numerous préparations and combinations of vitamins, trace cléments and biocatalysators increasing the blood circulation aim atthiseffect. Long years of practical expérience with various individual constituents hâve resulted in a bioeatalytic combination which is available as Membimùl ®; it contains 3 magnésium compounds, zinc, iodized coramon sait of Tôlz compound, vitamins Bl, B2, B6 and tryplophane. The substitutes magnésium and zinc activate the DNS and membrane metabolism in connection with asparagin and orotic ;icid. The B-vitamins catalyze numerous enzymatic processes, for which magnésium and zinc are essential co-enzymes. After ail, the metaboiic chain of tryptophane to serotonin can only function if tryptophane is offered to a sufficiently great extent and is also transported into the cell. Biological Therapy Décisive progress in the treatment of mental development disturbances was achieved in the last 20 years by the introduction of the so-called cell- and enzyme therapy into the therapeutic concept. The offer of fêtai cell suspensions serves to maturate secondary structures of the central nervous System - dendriles, neurites.medullary sheaths, synapses. Naturally, nonexisting cells cannot be replaccd. This «Brick-component» therapy in the form oflyophylised fêtai cérébral tissue, i. e. the offer of substrates, is supporled by the stimulation of the incorporation, namcly enzyme therapy. Whereas substrate préparations are available in sufficient différentiation, the availability of enzyme préparations is still fragmentary. The possibilités and limitations of both therapy methods which complément each other, will be briefly described hereafier. Injection Implantations (Cell therapy j The following process is initiated by deeply siibcuianeous (epifascial) injection of cell and tissue suspensions of xenogenic fêtai cérébral régions, in the organism of the récipient: 1 . The fêtai hcterological donor inalerial contains a high concentration of organ-speciftc substrates and enzymes which is characteristic of rapidly growing embryonal and fêtai (issues. 2. The injected suspended tissue material is dissolved like a net wilhin two hours in an animal experiment intraperitoneally, decomposed and attacher? to the

microphage membranes as tissue particles ; a leukocytosis develops in the peripheral blood picture. 3. The complex of microphages < = polynuclear) - i- tissue particles is subjeetto a phagocytosis during the following hours, through macrophages (monocytes, histiocytes); in a kind of « microphage battle» the complexes are intracellularly decomposed in the macrophages. Tiie process is completed after 48 hours to sueh an extern that optically no

a) Physiological and premature aging processes;
b) innate metabolic disturbances caused by the membranes;
c) Down's syndrome (basic treatment);
d) Hypothyreosis-athyreosis.

The function of the membrane activator is not confined to supplying intracellularly lacking or reduced substances; it also creates the premises for transmembral movement. Numerous preparations and combinations of vitamins, trace elements and biocatalysators increasing the blood circulation aim at this effect.

Long years of practical experience with various individual constituents have resulted in a biocatalytic combination which is available as *Membravil®*; it contains 3 magnesium compounds, zinc, iodized common salt of Tölz compound, vitamins B1, B2, B6 and tryptophane. The substitutes magnesium and zinc activate the DNS and membrane metabolism in connection with asparagin and orotic acid. The B-vitamins catalyze numerous enzymatic processes, for which magnesium and zinc are essential co-enzymes. After all, the metabolic chain of tryptophane to serotonin can only function if tryptophane is offered to a sufficiently great extent and is also transported into the cell.

Biological Therapy

Decisive progress in the treatment of mental development disturbances was achieved in the last 20 years by the introduction of the so-called cell- and enzyme therapy into the therapeutic concept. The offer of fetal cell suspensions serves to maturate secondary structures of the central nervous system – dendrites, neurites, medullary sheaths, synapses. Naturally, nonexisting cells cannot be replaced. This «Brick-component» therapy in the form of lyophylised fetal cerebral tissue, i. e. the offer of substrates, is supported by the stimulation of the incorporation, namely enzyme therapy. Whereas substrate preparations are available in sufficient differentiation, the availability of enzyme preparations is still fragmentary. The possibilities and limitations of both therapy methods which complement each other, will be briefly described hereafter.

Injection Implantations (Cell therapy)

The following process is initiated by deeply subcutaneous (epifascial) injection of cell and tissue suspensions of xenogenic fetal cerebral regions, in the organism of the recipient:

1. The fetal heterological donor material contains a high concentration of organ-specific substrates and enzymes which is characteristic of rapidly growing embryonal and fetal tissues.
2. The injected suspended tissue material is dissolved like a net within two hours in an animal experiment intraperitoneally, decomposed and attached to the microphage membranes as tissue particles; a leukocytosis develops in the peripheral blood picture.
3. The complex of microphages (= polynuclear) + tissue particles is subject to a phagocytosis during the following hours, through macrophages (monocytes, histiocytes); in a kind of « microphage battle» the complexes are intracellularly decomposed in the macrophages. The process is completed after 48 hours to such an extent that optically no

The text on this page is estimated to be only 14.00% accurate

Symptom	CENTER OF LESION	recommended cell suspensions for implantation
Intelligence normal		
Debility (IQ 80-50)		cortex, hemisphere, frontal-, temporal-,
Imbecility (IQ 50-20)		parietal-, occipital brain
Idiocy (IQ under 20)		according to cause and conc. symptoms
normocephalic		
macrocephalic		
microcephalic	CEREBRAL CORTEX	
Monoplegia	CEREBRAL	
Diplegia spast	HEMISPHERE	cortex, hemisphere, frontal-, temporal-
Hemiplegia limp		parietal-, occipital brain
Triplegia		possibly diencephalon spinal medulla
Tetraplegia		according to cause and symptoms
Contractures		
Rigor		
Muscle-Hypertonia		
Muscle Hypotonia		mesencephalon, occipital brain, Medulla oblong.
Dystonia (alternat. Tonus)		mesencephalon, occipital brain, Diencephalon
Convulsions		Petit-mal: mesencephalon, Medulla oblong., Thalamus, cerebellum
Hyperkinesia		Grand-mal: cortex or sections
Coordination-Disorders		cerebellum, basal ganglia, Diencephalon, cortex
Tremor		basal ganglia, Diencephalon, cortex
Chorea	BASAL GANGLIA	diencephalon, basal ganglia, temporal brain
Athetosis		frontal brain, basal ganglia, temporal brain
Restlessness	DIENCEPHALON	diencephalon, basal ganglia, temporal brain
Erethism		Thalamus, basal ganglia, temporal brain
Autism	HYPOTHALAMUS	Hypothalamus, diencephalon, frontal brain, hemisphere
extrapyramidal Symptoms		basal ganglia, diencephalon, mesencephalon
Initiative-Disorder		frontal brain, diencephalon
Concentration Weakness		thalamus, diencephalon, cortical areas
Emotional Incontinentia		Hypothalamus, diencephalon, cortex
Perseveration		diencephalon, cortex
Lagasthenia		hypothalamus, diencephalon, cortex
Polydipsia		diencephalon, hypothalamus, hypophysis
Polyphagia		diencephalon, hypothalamus, hypophysis
Hypertrichosis		diencephalon, hypothalamus, mesencephalon
Vegetative Disorders		mesencephalon, Medulla oblong., diencephalon
Trophic disorders		mesencephalon, Medulla oblong., diencephalon
Lability of temperature		mesencephalon, Medulla oblong., diencephalon
Hypersensibity	MESENCEPHALON	mesencephalon, Medulla oblong., parietal brain
Hyposensibility		mesencephalon, Medulla oblong., parietal brain
Hyperhydrosis	MEDULLA OBLONG.	mesencephalon, Medulla oblong., diencephalon
Anhydrosis		mesencephalon, Medulla oblong., diencephalon
Ataxia	CEREBELLUM	Cerebellum, diencephalon, frontal brain, basal ganglia
Strabism		
Eye-Paresis	VISUAL DUCTS	diencephalon, thalamus, occipital brain
Nystagmus		
Reduced Visual Capacity	OCCIPITAL BRAIN	
Amaurosis	EYE	optic nerve, retina, lens
Reduced Hearing Capacity	HEARING DUCTS	diencephalon, mesencephalon
Deafness	TEMPORAL BRAIN	temporal brain, occipital brain
Dyslalia	EAR	
Swallow Disorder	basal ganglia, Medulla oblong., mesencephalon	

The most frequent symptoms of cerebral damages in early infancy have been classified roughly according to their origin in the central nervous system.

Fig. 262: Symptomatological implantation therapy.

Copyright: Prof. Dr. F. Schmid, Aschaffenburg

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.96% accurate

foreign particlcs arc any longer identifiable. 4. The iiuracellular digestion of the phugocytised complexes of microphages + donortissueiakes place in iiuracellular digestive cisterns (vacuoles). The main mass of the ingested tissues disappears rapidly front the digestive cisterns; remnants of the comple.x of mierophage membrane + donor lissue particlcs are identifiable for a relati veiy long ti me (4X hours). 5. The bulk of donor materia! is rapidly moved away and utilized. Vital storage and radioactive taggings eoncordantiy show the removal within the Itrsl 6 hours after implantation; the main contingent is moved away within the fîrst hour. 6. Whereus the bulk of the donor mat erfal is handed overto lhe metabolie passages of the récipient {utilisation). the smaller remaining coinplex of mierophage membrane + donor tissue particlcs muy bave an immunogenic effect. 'Ibis applies primarily to connective tissue structures (glia. mesenchyme). 7. Two premises are vital for the incorporation: a) Therc rnusl be a need in the corrcsponding organ of lhe récipient (defect. illness. insuffieicney). b) For lhe incorporation the biochemicai components rnusl hâve the corrcsponding organ-specilic structure. S. Tlte incorporation can lake place in accordance with the needs of the récipient by vtirious dimensions: experimental evidence availablc ranges from oligopeplides to (heterological) macromolecules (imnuinoglobulin M). 9. The advantage of implantations by injection as against convenlio liai transplantation techniques is as folio ws: a) the implanted tissues are not dépendent on blood supply in the récipient: they do not suffer any structural changes on account of degeneration as a result of a lacking blood supply and unoxacmb) the implantation technique reaehes organs inaccessible to conventioual transplantations (e.g. brain. li ver. pancréas, endocrine glands, thymus and othersi. c) the implantation technique alonc can supply substantial quantités of biochemical substrates and enzymes of fêtai tissues. 10. Tlte clinical effect of the implantations by injection sets in during the third week after implantation in measurable way; il extends to 4 months up to two years. depending upon âge. organ and basic illness. In somc organs (placenta, liver, suprarénal gland) a short immédiate effect can bc seen within minutes to hours after implantation. Sélection ofitiiplaniaiioit-tisxiie In the case of disturbances of lhe central nervous System, the organ (= brain région) is selected by symtoms or syntptomatological localisations.

Fig. 262 provides a guiding survey for practical application. The followirtg principles used for implantation treatnient hâve resulted from so far 70000 implantations on handicapped infants, childrcn and youngA) Tlic therapeutic expectations are the greater the earlier treatnient is slarl271

foreign particles are any longer identifiable.

4. The intracellular digestion of the phagocytised complexes of microphages + donor tissue takes place in intracellular digestive cisterns (vacuoles). The main mass of the ingested tissues disappears rapidly from the digestive cisterns; remnants of the complex of microphage membrane + donor tissue particles are identifiable for a relatively long time (48 hours).
5. The bulk of donor material is rapidly moved away and utilized. Vital storage and radioactive taggings concordantly show the removal within the first 6 hours after implantation; the main contingent is moved away within the first hour.
6. Whereas the bulk of the donor material is handed over to the metabolic passages of the recipient (utilization), the smaller remaining complex of microphage membrane + donor tissue particles may have an immunogenic effect. This applies primarily to connective tissue structures (glia, mesenchyme).
7. Two premises are vital for the incorporation:
   a) There must be a need in the corresponding organ of the recipient (defect, illness, insufficiency).
   b) For the incorporation the biochemical components must have the corresponding organ-specific structure.
8. The incorporation can take place in accordance with the needs of the recipient by various dimensions: experimental evidence available ranges from oligopeptides to (heterological) macromolecules (immunoglobulin M).
9. The advantage of implantations by injection as against conventional transplantation techniques is as follows:
   a) the implanted tissues are not dependent on blood supply in the recipient: they do not suffer any structural changes on account of degeneration as a result of a lacking blood supply and anoxaemia.
   b) the implantation technique reaches organs inaccessible to conventional transplantations (e.g. brain, liver, pancreas, endocrine glands, thymus and others).
   c) the implantation technique alone can supply substantial quantities of biochemical substrates and enzymes of fetal tissues.
10. The clinical effect of the implantations by injection sets in during the third week after implantation in measurable way; it extends to 4 months up to two years, depending upon age, organ and basic illness.

In some organs (placenta, liver, suprarenal gland) a short immediate effect can be seen within minutes to hours after implantation.

Selection of implantation-tissue

In the case of disturbances of the central nervous system, the organ (= brain region) is selected by symtoms or symptomatological localisations. Fig. 262 provides a guiding survey for practical application.

The following principles used for implantation treatment have resulted from so far 70000 implantations on handicapped infants, children and youngsters:

A) The therapeutic expectations are the greater the earlier treatment is start-

Age	STATO MOTORIC	FINE MOTORIC, COORDINATION	DRINKING, EATING, LANGUAGE, COMPREHENSION OF LANGUAGE
14			
13			
12			
11			
10		uses knife for cutting	data learned «intuitively» are utilized
		copies geometric figures	repeats sentence of 20 syllables
9		writes skilfully and fast	interprets material which was read or seen
			spontaneous statem. w. compl. sentences
8		catches flying ball	repeats sentence with 16 syllables
		draws variety of people	picture stories are interpreted
7	rides a bicycle		sentence constr. stabilized, future tense
	Jumps at least 3 feet wide, 1 foot high		reads short text
6½	walks backward on toes	ties bows, shoestrings	retelling possible
6		throws ball further than 3 y	learns characters
	Roller skating	draws 6-part man	
5½	goes forward on toes	eats with knife and fork	
		copies square	
5		uses knife for cutting bread	repeats sentence of 10 syllables
	uses a swing by him/herself safely	draws 3-part man	learns simple verses
4½	climbs ladder	catches bouncing ball	puns, creates own words
			asks for meaning («why»)
4			repeats sentence of 8 syllables
	jumps on one leg	able to button	uses names and surnames
		safe sequence of movements	uses childrens' songs
3½	goes down stairs	threads pearls on to string	asks «why?», «how?»
		catches rolling ball	uses «I» form
		copies round shapes	vocabulary more than 200 words
3	drives on tricycle or pedalcycle		repeats sentence of 6 syllables
	jumps with two legs	puts shapes into the proper holes	uses plural
			forms sentences of 3 words
2½	goes up stairs without holding to railing	builds tower with 4 bricks	asks «where?», «who?», «what?»
		builds bridge of 3 parts	asks about names and things
	stable balance		eats by him/herself
2		scribbles upon his/her own initiative	forms «sentences» of 2 words
	pushes ball with foot	uses spoon safely	eats «normal» food
	goes up stairs while holding on to railing	able to distant liquids	points to named parts of the body
1½	goes also backward	uses spoon, insecure	uses 2–6 words
	walks without help	builds tower from 2 parts	imitates noises
	walks with support		repeats simple words
	stands freely	grips with thumb and index finger	reacts to simple request
	stands with support	handles building blocks	chews, takes coarse food
1			says «Mom» specifically to mother
	crawls forward and backward	points with hand or finger	drinks from cup
	creeps forward	reaches for, holds toy, cannot let it go	
¾	sits without aid for a long time	grabs threads	says «Mom», undirected
	sits for a short while without aid	able to hold two toys	bites off biscuit
	supports him/herself on hands	changes toys from one hand to the other	
⅝	lets him/herself be pulled up for sitting	turns toy between hands	forms syllable chains
	turns body from dorsal to abdominal pos.	targeted individual movements	laughs sonantly
	supports him/herself on arms	tries to grab toys	takes pap from spoon
½	holds head upright for at least 30 seconds	holds rattle in hand	squeaks, chatting
	holds head upright for at least 5 seconds	untargeted complex movements	screaming stage
	turns head to side		

Name, Surname Birth date

Fig 263: Developmental Analysis.

SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT	INTELLECT PERFORMANCE, IDENTIFICATION UTILIZATION COMBINATION	SPECIAL DATA ON INDIVIDUAL DEVELOPMENT	Age
is able to exercise self-criticism	explains terms		14
criticizes others	repeats 6 figures		13
discovers its own «self«	indicates the opposite		12
	interest in legends, technics		11
anxious to have pals	masters figures up to 100		10
team games	recognizes nonsensicalness		
thinking in terms of rank	explains pictures		9
	identifies shapes in the maze of lines		
	describes a picture		8
efforts to perform are identifiable	repeats 4 figures		
is conscious of his/her duty	distinguishes between right and left		7
ties bows, laces			6½
	interest in fairytales		
constructive common games	knows all basic colours		6
combs his (her) hair	recognizes shortcomings, deficiencies		
strong feeling for family	knows meaning of «+» «-»		5½
sex-specific game	has scale for sizes and quantities		
makes friends	names 3 colours		5
cleans teeth	relates experiences		
first signs of competitive feeling	constant memory		4½
observes rules of game	knows meaning of figure 3		
is dependable, clean and dry			4
	brings 3 objects upon request		
	knows 3 basic colours		
able to dress and undress	repeats 3 figures		3½
able to dress ot			
goes to the bath-room by him(her)self	distinguishes between front and back		
plays with other children	recites simple nursery rhymes		3
plays for a long time	assigns the proper colours to each other		
wants to do a lot by him(her)self	recognition stays for months		
plays games with assigned parts	repeats 2 figures		2½
	differentiates between «a lot» and «a little»		
reacts logically to situation	matches simple figures		
dry during the day	differentiates «round», «square»		
expresses wishes			2
is potty trained (stool)	differentiates «top», «bottom»		
	differentiates «large», «small»		
follows simple commands			
gives toys up	reacts to names		1½
rolls ball to the mother	points to familiar objects		
calls, when wet	recognition lasts 2 weeks		
resistance, when mother leaves	understands simple words		
waves «bye, bye»	reacts to light colors		1
fetches toys		The data are so timed, that 90% of children with normal development are capable of these functions. The approximate logarithmic orientation symbolises rate (tempo) of development. Developmental measures are immediately visible. The time of testing will be signed by a (colored) horizontal line. The criteria below this line are noted in the same color in the squares to the right	
helpes to hold cup	recognition lasts hours		½
recognizes people as unfamiliar	turns head to sources of noises		
imitates simple movements	differentiates kind and stern voices		
shows contact-pleasure	listens to music		¼
interest for toys	looks to toys, when removed		
answers smile by smiling	follows light		
visual contact with mother	reacts to noises		⅛
		■ total ability ◩ unsure □ inability	

ed. thaï is the earlier the évident growth phase of the human brain is utilized. (lhe first 4 yenrs oi'life). li i Implantations by injection shouid ulways be incorporuied into an wholistie medical concept ol' medicamentous, pedagogical and training methods. O Implantations shouid be contimied as long as substaniialed progress ean be registered. Spécial Indications The eflect of «cell therapy» dépends on the basic condition, âge and the wholistic therupeutic concept. The following possibilities and limitations resuit for various disturbances of lhe central nervous System : Congénital Metabolic Disorders They represent a highly diversified ficld of more lhan hundred, partly very rare, illncsses. As a rule, enzyme defects are at the base of these diseases of the mctuboiism : before the enzymatic step. subslrales arc dummed up and tissucs damaged. Tissttes with a high degree of metabolic turnover sueh as liver. brain. cardiae muscle, are affectcd usually more frequentlv and more scriously lhan lissues having a smailer metabolic turnover. Tab. 3 1 gives a survey of the important innate metabolic disturbances. Upto this dav it bas not been possible to make spécial recommendations for the application of implantations by injection for innate disturbances of the metabolism bccause only individual observations relating to rather few disturbances of the metabolism hâve become known. The following tissues seem to occupv a central position in implantation therapy: liver. mesenchyme. suprarénal gland, placenta. With innate or acquired immuno-deficiency (antibody deficiency, syndromes) the use of thymus, bone mnrrow. liver and mesenchyme is recommended. Infantile Cérébral Paresis A classification of the types and subdivisions of infantile paresis can be seen from Tab. 35. The âge limit of the 4th year of life is particularlv important for the use of cell therapy in the case of a cérébral paresis. The huer cell therapy is applied in addition to the other methods in the first 4 ycars. the lesser the success will be. The following is worth mentioning with regard to the various types: In spastie types, a spastic condition llxed once and not influenceable to a noteworthy extent by gymnastics. cannot be influeuced by cell therapy methods beyond the 4tb year of life. What ean be done is to improve the biological ovcrall condition of the chiidren and the mental funclional capacity. Compared with this relatively small responsiveness in the cases of lïxed spastic types, effects can be achievcd with the dyskinetic forms (choreoathetosis) and the atactic forms up to the lime beyond lhe first decade of life though they are smailer

than in earlier stages oflife. For the spastic forms the following materials are used: cérébral cortex préparations. ccrcbrum hemisphere. thalamus. midbrain, cerebellum, spinal marForthe dyskinetic forms the emphasis of therapeulic application is on the diencephalon. basal ganglia. hypothalamus. thalamus, temporal brain. and cerebellum. For the hypotonie types of infantile cérébral paresis.mainly fêtai spinal mar274

ed, that is the earlier the evident growth phase of the human brain is utilized, (the first 4 years of life).

B) Implantations by injection should always be incorporated into an wholistic medical concept of medicamentous, pedagogical and training methods.

C) Implantations should be continued as long as substantiated progress can be registered.

Special Indications

The effect of «cell therapy» depends on the basic condition, age and the wholistic therapeutic concept. The following possibilities and limitations result for various disturbances of the central nervous system:

Congenital Metabolic Disorders

They represent a highly diversified field of more than hundred, partly very rare, illnesses. As a rule, enzyme defects are at the base of these diseases of the metabolism: before the enzymatic step, substrates are dammed up and tissues damaged. Tissues with a high degree of metabolic turnover such as liver, brain, cardiac muscle, are affected usually more frequently and more seriously than tissues having a smaller metabolic turnover. Tab. 31 gives a survey of the important innate metabolic disturbances.

Up to this day it has not been possible to make special recommendations for the application of implantations by injection for innate disturbances of the metabolism because only individual observations relating to rather few disturbances of the metabolism have become known.

The following tissues seem to occupy a central position in implantation therapy: liver, mesenchyme, suprarenal gland, placenta.

With innate or acquired immuno-deficiency (antibody deficiency, syndromes) the use of thymus, bone marrow, liver and mesenchyme is recommended.

Infantile Cerebral Paresis

A classification of the types and subdivisions of infantile paresis can be seen from Tab. 35.

The age limit of the 4th year of life is particularly important for the use of cell therapy in the case of a cerebral paresis. The later cell therapy is applied in addition to the other methods in the first 4 years, the lesser the success will be.

The following is worth mentioning with regard to the various types: In spastic types, a spastic condition fixed once and not influenceable to a noteworthy extent by gymnastics, cannot be influenced by cell therapy methods beyond the 4th year of life. What can be done is to improve the biological overall condition of the children and the mental functional capacity. Compared with this relatively small responsiveness in the cases of fixed spastic types, effects can be achieved with the dyskinetic forms (choreoathetosis) and the atactic forms up to the time beyond the first decade of life though they are smaller than in earlier stages of life.

For the *spastic forms* the following materials are used: cerebral cortex preparations, cerebrum hemisphere, thalamus, midbrain, cerebellum, spinal marrow.

For the *dyskinetic forms* the emphasis of therapeutic application is on the diencephalon, basal ganglia, hypothalamus, thalamus, temporal brain, and cerebellum.

For the *hypotonic types* of infantile cerebral paresis,mainly fetal spinal mar-

row, occipital brain, ccrebellum and midbrain should be uscd. Atactic types originating, in the cerebellum or in the spinal marrow should primarily be treated with spinal marrow, cercbellum, midbrain and, possibly, occipital brain. Heredo-degcneralive conditions of the central nervous System présent a diversified field of rare types of diseases which, up to this day the therapeutic expériences and observation-times are limited (sec spécial chapter), The application of fêtai cérébral tissue in previous years bas shown that no effects on a progressive development or even a healing process in these diseases Enzyme Enzymes are synthesis products of the cell organelles ; as to their action they are catalytically active proteins. Numerous enzymes are made available to the organism of the récipient through the injection implantations of fêtai tissues applicd to spécifie organs. Unlike biochemical substrates, however, their action is only short, because they are rapidly utilized and transformed. According to the logical conséquence of this reality it is advisable to maintain the introductory catalysis by a prolonged application of enzyme préparations. Parenterally administered enzymes are govemed by the same laws of action as substrates; they penetrate into the cells where they are lackingorare présent in reduced quantifies ; a local need, a cellular insufiiciency is the premise foreffectiveness. The live cell behaves toward enzymes the same way as toward vitamins, minerais, amino-acids, peptides and other substanThe sélection or enzyme préparations that can be used unter the therapy concepts for mental retardation is still incan be achieved; on the contrary, in individual instances fever reactions developed after implantation. This was proof that also fêtai tissue is not tolerated well with most of these degenerative conditions, which, in part, are combined with an autoimmunisation process. Only the administration of fêtai liver, placenta, suprarénal glands, in connection with a subséquent spécifie enzyme therapy, has opened up trends protnistng for the future, even if a binding judgment of the final value cannot yet be passed. Considering the otherwise usually poor prognoses and the inescapable progressive development it is recommended, however, to try this therapy. Therapy complété. The application présents problems. For many degenerative disorders of the central nervous System digestive enzymes are indicated. What is available in sugar-coated pill forai are the following: Wobe-enzymTabl®\ as enema tablets: Wobe-Mugai Klistier-TabktterP ; as soluble préparations

administered subcutaneously or as preparatio ns of Enzypharma in ampoules, which can be administered via the mucous membrane of the mouth. The following préparations among them are of importance for the disturbances of the central nervous System ; Atninosaure-Komplex® contains ligases of the Amino-AcylRibonucleic acid synthesis. Coliacron ® suitable for diseases of the neurohormonal System and applicable to hypotonie forms and general weakness of connective tissue; it contains the following active substances : 275

row, occipital brain, cerebellum and midbrain should be used.

Atactic types originating, in the cerebellum or in the spinal marrow should primarily be treated with spinal marrow, cerebellum, midbrain and, possibly, occipital brain.

Heredo-degenerative conditions of the central nervous system present a diversified field of rare types of diseases which, up to this day the therapeutic experiences and observation-times are limited (see special chapter).

The application of fetal cerebral tissue in previous years has shown that no effects on a progressive development or even a healing process in these diseases can be achieved; on the contrary, in individual instances fever reactions developed after implantation. This was proof that also fetal tissue is not tolerated well with most of these degenerative conditions, which, in part, are combined with an autoimmunisation process.

Only the administration of fetal liver, placenta, suprarenal glands, in connection with a subsequent specific enzyme therapy, has opened up trends promising for the future, even if a binding judgment of the final value cannot yet be passed. Considering the otherwise usually poor prognoses and the inescapable progressive development it is recommended, however, to try this therapy.

Enzyme Therapy

Enzymes are synthesis products of the cell organelles; as to their action they are catalytically active proteins. Numerous enzymes are made available to the organism of the recipient through the injection implantations of fetal tissues applied to specific organs. Unlike biochemical substrates, however, their action is only short, because they are rapidly utilized and transformed. According to the logical consequence of this reality it is advisable to maintain the introductory catalysis by a prolonged application of enzyme preparations. Parenterally administered enzymes are governed by the same laws of action as substrates; they penetrate into the cells where they are lacking or are present in reduced quantities; a local need, a cellular insufficiency is the premise for effectiveness. The live cell behaves toward enzymes the same way as toward vitamins, minerals, amino-acids, peptides and other substances.

The selection of enzyme preparations that can be used unter the therapy concepts for mental retardation is still incomplete. The application presents problems.

For many degenerative disorders of the central nervous system digestive enzymes are indicated.

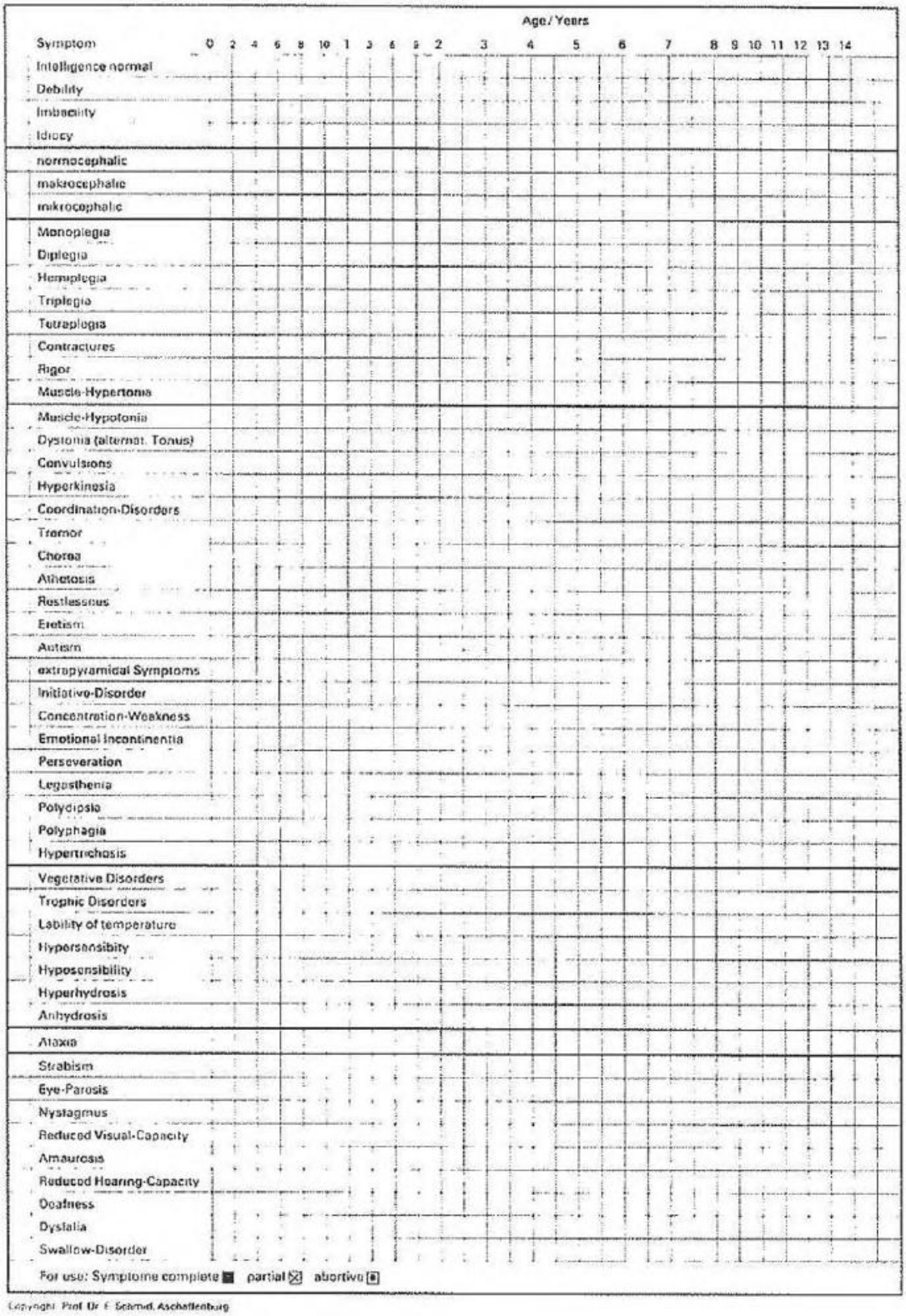
What is available in sugar-coated pill form are the following: *Wobe-enzym-Tabl.®*; as enema tablets: *Wobe-Mugos Klistier-Tabletten®*; as soluble preparations administered subcutaneously or as preparations of Enzypharma in ampoules, which can be administered via the mucous membrane of the mouth. The following preparations among them are of importance for the disturbances of the central nervous system:

Aminosäure-Komplex®

contains ligases of the Amino-Acyl-Ribonucleic acid synthesis.

Coliacron®

suitable for diseases of the neurohormonal system and applicable to hypotonic forms and general weakness of connective tissue; it contains the following active substances:



Copyright Prof. Dr. F. Schemd, Aschaffenburg

Fig. 264: Documentation of the neurological symptoms.

(i. u. = international units) Succinaie-clehydrogenase 8 i. u. NAD-kinase Si.u. Acetyl-CoA-syntbeluse 6 i. u. Glutamin synthetase 6 i. u. Rheumajeiia ® l'or mesenchymul metabolic disorders comains: Sulfate-adenyl-translerase 2 i. u. ChondroUin-sulfo-tr.insferase 2 i. u. Cholinacelyl transferasc 3^i. u. Katalyse: hvdrogenperoxydeoxvdo-reductase 6|i. u. Ocutiicicbn® l'or building up mucopolysaccharides, usabie for mucopolysaccharidosés and eye conditions contai ns: Hexokinase 6 Lu. Glticosamin-kinase 6i.u. Glueosamiti-aeetyl transferase 2 i. u. Sulfate-adenyl transferase 50 i. u. Chondroilinsulfo-lninsferuse 50 i. il. Ilydrolysates The biologicai components for diseases of the central nervous System are supplememed by hydrolysates. Hcre the most eomprehensive expérience pertains to the raising of preinaturely boni children, the apallie syndrome and psychic diseases treated with the préparation Cerebrolysin®. Tins préparation may be used for injection and l'or permanent infusions. Uhrufthnues Cetl-free ultrafiltratesasoral préparations are used as brainfiltrates for brain disorders as liver-placenta-pancreas-intestine nitrates for degenerative disorders of lhe central nervous System, muscles and metabolic diseases, as cartilage-boue filtrâtes for innate and degenerative boue diseases, as thymus-spleen filtrâtes for immundeliciendcs. Documentation and Control of Development With disease patterns which, as is the case with mental and multiple handicaps. are so diversified in ternis of development and symptomatology, a compréhensive documentation on the findings made (examples of neurological sytnptoms see lig.264. Tab.24, 36) is as important as a detailed control of the development of the condition. Suitable for this are the clinical and tcchnical data listed in the section «Diagnostic Requirements». also the development and intelligence tests en u niera ted there, provided they were cohducted with a good knowledge of the subjeet-matter and inlerpreted within the limitations of their indicativeness; and the détermination of the varions development âge groups accordingto Hui.lbkügge; naturally also a verbal report of oberservations. Documentation on tindings and checks of development hâve been rendered most comprehensively in the foregoing pages (lig.263). The vertical halflogaritlimic principle symbolizes developmental progress which slows down with increasing âge. The criteria selected are taken front stcps of development observed in actual practice: they take into account practical capacitics and to a great extern avoid

abstract areas. Sînce the formulations arc kept intelligible, parents and medical assistants can complété the development analyses and check the course of a disease. This way lhe observations made in the nalural cn277

(i. u. = international units)

Succinate-dehydrogenase	8 i. u.
NAD-kinase	8 i. u.
Acetyl-CoA-synthetase	6 i. u.
Glutamin synthetase	6 i. u.

Rheumajecta®

for mesenchymal metabolic disorders contains:

Sulfate-adenyl-transferase	2 i. u.
Chondroitin-sulfo-transferase	2 i. u.
Cholinacetyl transferase	$3\frac{1}{2}$ i. u.
Katalyse: hydrogenperoxyde-oxydo-reductase	$6\frac{2}{3}$ i. u.

Oculucidon®

for building up mucopolysaccharides, usable for mucopolysaccharidoses and eye conditions

contains:

Hexokinase	6 i. u.
Glucosamin-kinase	6 i. u.
Glucosamin-acetyl transferase	2 i. u.
Sulfate-adenyl transferase	50 i. u.
Chondroitin sulfo-transferase	50 i. u.

Hydrolysates

The biological components for diseases of the central nervous system are supplemented by hydrolysates. Here the most comprehensive experience pertains to the raising of prematurely born children, the apallic syndrome and psychic diseases treated with the preparation Cerebrolysin®. This preparation may be used for injection and for permanent infusions.

Ultrafiltrates

Cell-free ultrafiltrates as oral preparations are used

as brainfiltrates for brain disorders
as liver-placenta-pancreas-intestine filtrates for degenerative disorders of the central nervous system, muscles and metabolic diseases,
as cartilage-bone filtrates for innate and degenerative bone diseases,
as thymus-spleen filtrates for immundeficiencies.

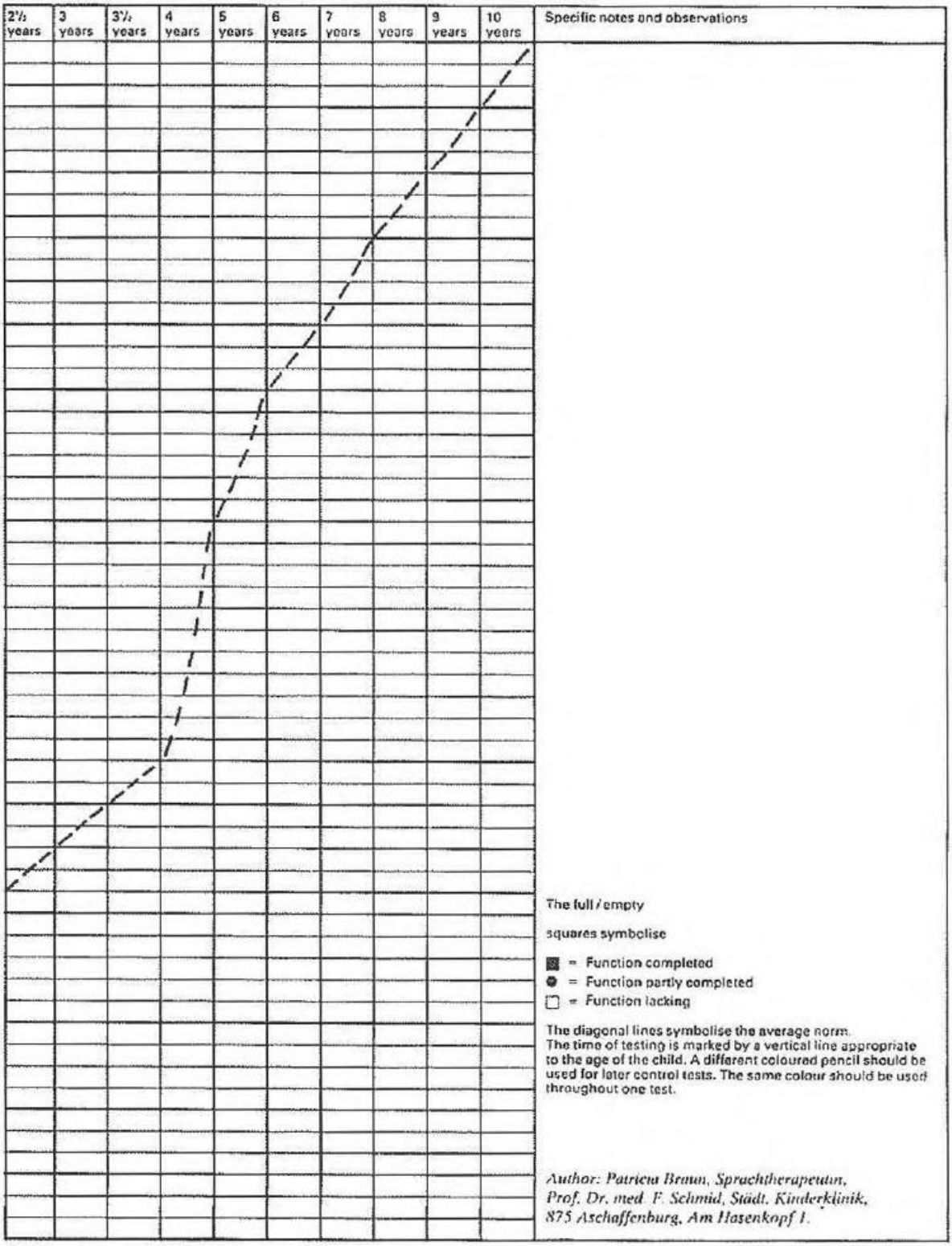
Documentation and Control of Development

With disease patterns which, as is the case with mental and multiple handicaps, are so diversified in terms of development and symptomatology, a comprehensive documentation on the findings made (examples of neurological symptoms see fig. 264, Tab. 24, 36) is as important as a detailed control of the development of the condition. Suitable for this are the clinical and technical data listed in the section «Diagnostic Requirements», also the development and intelligence tests enumerated there, provided they were conducted with a good knowledge of the subject-matter and interpreted within the limitations of their indicativeness; and the determination of the various development age groups according to HELLBRÜGGE; naturally also a verbal report of oberservations.

Documentation on findings and checks of development have been rendered most comprehensively in the foregoing pages (fig. 263). The vertical half-logarithmic principle symbolizes developmental progress which slows down with increasing age. The criteria selected are taken from steps of development observed in actual practice; they take into account practical capacities and to a great extent avoid abstract areas. Since the formulations are kept intelligible, parents and medical assistants can complete the development analyses and check the course of a disease. This way the observations made in the natural en-

Tab. 36: **Speech-Development and progress control.**

Age	Examination criteria	3 months	6 months	9 months	1 year	1½ years	2 years
10 years	Further development of memory span						
	Detailed interpretation of events (of the written / read)						
	Development of the word and script						
9 years	Interprets symbols and their meaning						
	Completion of abstract thought						
	Recognition of illogicalities						
8 years	Grammat-cal development in both word and script						
	Concentration span 30 minutes uninterrupted						
	Memory span repeats four numbers (1 - 10)						
7 years	Vocabulary and sentence construction with full grammatical structure						
	Development of concentration span						
	Development of memory span						
	Speech comprehension expanded						
6 years	Logical interpretation of a story						
	Stabilisation of sentence construction						
	Visual and acoustic interpretation of the seen and heard						
5 years	Stabilisation of articulation						
	Simple sentence construction (beginning)						
	Names forms – colours reliably						
	Visual interpretation of a picture sequence						
	Comprehension of time						
	Reliable form – colour identification						
4 years	Vocabulary of 190 - 200 words						
	Sentence construction of 5 – 6 words						
	Logical formation of statements, use of adjectives						
	Faulty articulation						
	Names three to four colours						
	Names 3 – 4 forms						
	Memory Nursery rhymes and stories						
	Comprehends 3 – 4 commands						
	Identifies colours						
	Identifies forms						
	Understands quantities						
3½ years	Verbal formulation of plans						
	Comprehends constructive toys						
3 years	Understands 2 – 3 part commands						
	Articulation faulty						
2½ years	Asks questions «where» and «who»						
	Uses 2 - 3 word phrases («ball gone», «door shut»)						
2 years	Reacts logically to situation (fetches pegs when M. hangs washing out)						
1½ years	20 words with meaning						
	Completes sentence (pat a ...)						
	Imitates simple words						
	Understands simple commands						
	Imitates of noises, sounds and games (peek a boo)						
1 year	Says mommy and daddy with meaning						
	Simple word comprehension (come, no)						
	Immitation of movements						
	Reaction to own name						
9 months	Combination: Sounds and gestures indicating wishes						
	Babbles sounds, incorporating high and low intonation						
6 months	Localisation of voices and noises						
3 months	Babble noises						
	Awareness of voices and facial expressions						
	Crying and cooing						


2½ years
3 years
3½ years
4 years
5 years
6 years
7 years
8 years
9 years
10 years
Specific notes and observations
The full / empty
squares symbolise
■ = Function completed
● = Function partly completed
□ = Function lacking
The diagonal lines symbolise the average norm.
The time of testing is marked by a vertical line appropriate to the age of the child. A different coloured pencil should be used for later control tests. The same colour should be used throughout one test.
Author: Patricia Braun, Sprachtherapeutin,
Prof. Dr. med. F. Schmid, Städt. Kinderklinik,
875 Aschaffenburg, Am Hasenkopf 1.

vironment are goveming and there are no shortcomings that are usually found in tesi situations. The doctor will be left with the job of checking whether the entries are correct. The development criteria are selcctcd in sucli a manner that, ut the lime of the âge seule, 90 % of normally developed children will hâve a eoinmand of this funclion. Thus the absence of such function indicates a pathological condition, which represents, for therapisls and parents alike, a requesi for a spécifie therapeutic action. The time of the test has been marked by a horizontal line, al! eriteria below this line are checked. It does not mauer when a child learned the function but whether and how perfectly he knows the functions necessary for the test âge. Later findings in the analyses of development should be entered in other colours so as to gel a survey of the development periods. Revitalization The endeavour to retard or to repair losses of the somatic and mental functions due to âge has been a very old vvish dream of medicine. Taies and legends of «the fountain of etemal youth» orof the magic drug, which garantees eternal youth, are expression of this human wish dream. Since cell lherapy entered the public consciousness, it has been labeied with the idea or being a « rejuvemttiny ; aire»: this is very approprialely expressed by the English term « rejuvenaiion » . In fact, the therapeutic endeavours do not aim at rejuvenaiion but at the restablishment or improventent of biological functions, the total capacity of which is referred to as «vitality» . If vitality is interpreted as optimal performance of the functions (capacilies) existing in a living being, «revitalization» means a re-establishment ol'lost functions. Vitality is moreover a concept coinprising the total organisai with its triad «body. soûl, spirit». Although the dysfonctions relate mostly to partial sphères (difficultés in findings words, disturbed potency, dépressive ill-humour), the term «loss of vitality» means the restricted vital expansion of the entire personality (Tab.37, 39). This statement must be realized when the objective character is necessarily restricted to individual parameters whereas the patient expects a subjective treatment in order to feel subjectively better and lïee froin complaints. In other words: a research worker is interested in measurable data of individual factors, the physician and patient hope for an improvement ol'the general condition to reestablish the well-being. Losses of vitality can be due to illness or old âge. In youth, the progressive Tab. 37: Leading symptoms of «dévitalisation» Lacking initiative loss ofactivity rapid exhaustion

reduccd physical achievements reduced psychological reactivity reduced tolérance to alcohol reduced tolérance to nicotin loss of ambition reduced self-confidence unibtmdcd dépressive ill-humour dullness, despair lack of concentration impaired memory insomnia 280

vironment are governing and there are no shortcomings that are usually found in test situations. The doctor will be left with the job of checking whether the entries are correct. The development criteria are selected in such a manner that, at the time of the age scale, 90% of normally developed children will have a command of this function. Thus the absence of such function indicates a pathological condition, which represents, for therapists and parents alike, a request for a specific therapeutic action.

The time of the test has been marked by a horizontal line, all criteria below this line are checked. It does not matter when a child learned the function but whether and how perfectly he knows the functions necessary for the test age. Later findings in the analyses of development should be entered in other colours so as to get a survey of the development periods.

Revitalization

The endeavour to retard or to repair losses of the somatic and mental functions due to age has been a very old wish dream of medicine. Tales and legends of «the fountain of eternal youth» or of the magic drug, which garantees eternal youth, are expression of this human wish dream.

Since cell therapy entered the public consciousness, it has been labeled with the idea of being a *«rejuvenating cure»*; this is very appropriately expressed by the English term *«rejuvenation»*. In fact, the therapeutic endeavours do not aim at rejuvenation but at the restablishment or improvement of biological functions, the total capacity of which is referred to as «vitality». If vitality is interpreted as optimal performance of the functions (capacities) existing in a living being, «revitalization» means a re-establishment of lost functions.

Vitality is moreover a concept comprising the total organism with its triad «body, soul, spirit». Although the dysfunctions relate mostly to partial spheres (difficulties in findings words, disturbed potency, depressive ill-humour), the term «loss of vitality» means the restricted vital expansion of the entire personality (Tab. 37, 39).

This statement must be realized when the objective character is necessarily restricted to individual parameters whereas the patient expects a subjective treatment in order to feel subjectively better and free from complaints. In other words: a research worker is interested in measurable data of individual factors, the physician and patient hope for an improvement of the general condition to re-establish the well-being.

Losses of vitality can be due to illness or old age. In youth, the progressive

Tab. 37: **Leading symptoms of «devitalisation»**

Lacking initiative
loss of activity
rapid exhaustion
reduced physical achievements
reduced psychological reactivity
reduced tolerance to alcohol
reduced tolerance to nicotin
loss of ambition
reduced self-confidence
unfounded depressive ill-humour
dullness, despair
lack of concentration
impaired memory
insomnia

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.01% accurate

pliit.se ol nie. ;i living bcmg develops ns tenons magic roots froin a possibly farbiologiciii capaeities, uses them during offcountry. che phase of maturity, and loses them in a Cell-therapy, probably, is thé only ol' reeiprocal succession during lhe regres- many «geriatrics» likely to do justice to sive phase. Problems ol' revilalization, the two postulâtes of t herefore, are chielly problems of old a) an experimental establishment of sillage. «Oeriairics» are offered in large tistical significance quantifies, beginning froin the good ad- b) a pnictically proved efVeciiveness. vice «to take plenty of exercise» to mysEffects of revilalization démons! raied bv ex nerimenrs Revilalization has been defined bv A. Kmenï as follows: «Revitalizalion is the prolonged maintenance of re-establishment of a vîtalîty level substantiated by several âge paramelers aftcr transgressing the maximum of vilality, which corresponds to an âge biologically voimger than suiling to the organisai chronologicafly». Kmkvt and his coworkers hâve l'ulfilled the postulâtes of this définition in a so far unique manner by experiments conducted froin 1960-1983. Various parameters bave been tried on substantial groups of animais by long-tcnn tests, the extern and arrangement ol' which appear I rom the représentative Tab. 38. Ofthese sériés of lests, the l'ollowingarc ofimportancc for the questions of revilalization : Labyrinthiun tests A multiple T-shaped labyrinth with 7 crossings was used to lest lhe leamingcapacily and memory of rats. Animais treated willi Ivophilised cells (testis. placenta) showed a significamly reduced nmning lime and number of errors ils against a eontrol group. Especiallv, the memory of the treated rats was improved (KMiîNt, 1956). T mue respiration During tissue respiration (biological oxidation). substrates rich in energy are transformed intocompounds poorin energy. The energy so released is used for the intracelluiar processes nceding energy. Tissue-respiration and âge are interrelated. Direct measurements in the Warburg apparatus hâve shown that tissue homogenates of heart, liver. kidney and aorta consume less oxygen in old rats. Tissue of 2-year-old rats absorbs about 50% less than tissue of 6-inonthsold rats. Tissue lyophilisâtes injccted inlo 12 and i 7-nionth-old animais effected, al âges of 20 to 24 montlis, rates of consumed oxygen that corresponded lo much earlier biological âges (10-12 months) (Kmi-ni I960). Mitachondria The inercase of the energetic cellular performances by fêtai tissue lyophilisâtes was proved moreover by

the numbers and sizes of the mitochondria (Kmi-ni, 1971). The activiiv of ihe enzyme succinie-dehydrogenase was aiso increased. CoHagen-experimenis The degeneralive dysfunctions ol'ihe supponing apparatus and connective tissue are causée! nbove ail by the aging collagen. The collagenoits libres lose eiasticity, grow more rigid. the cross-linked pattern of the thread-molecules increuses sanie as fibrillary structures at the expense of the amorphous gelatin281

phase of life, a living being develops its biological capacities, uses them during the phase of maturity, and loses them in a reciprocal succession during the regressive phase. Problems of revitalization, therefore, are chiefly problems of old age. «Geriatrics» are offered in large quantities, beginning from the good advice «to take plenty of exercise» to mysterious magic roots from a possibly far-off country.

Cell-therapy, probably, is the only of many «geriatrics» likely to do justice to the two postulates of

a) an experimental establishment of statistical significance –

b) a practically proved effectiveness.

Effects of revitalization demonstrated by experiments

Revitalization has been defined by A. KMENT as follows: «Revitalization is the prolonged maintenance of re-establishment of a vitality level substantiated by several age parameters after transgressing the maximum of vitality, which corresponds to an age biologically younger than suiting to the organism chronologically». KMENT and his coworkers have fulfilled the postulates of this definition in a so far unique manner by experiments conducted from 1960–1983.

Various parameters have been tried on substantial groups of animals by long-term tests, the extent and arrangement of which appear from the representative Tab. 38. Of these series of tests, the following are of importance for the questions of revitalization:

Labyrinthian tests

A multiple T-shaped labyrinth with 7 crossings was used to test the learning capacity and memory of rats. Animals treated with lyophilised cells (testis, placenta) showed a significantly reduced running time and number of errors as against a control group. Especially, the memory of the treated rats was improved (KMENT, 1956).

Tissue respiration

During tissue respiration (biological oxidation), substrates rich in energy are transformed into compounds poor in energy. The energy so released is used for the intracellular processes needing energy. Tissue-respiration and age are interrelated. Direct measurements in the Warburg apparatus have shown that tissue homogenates of heart, liver, kidney and aorta consume less oxygen in old rats. Tissue of 2-year-old rats absorbs about 50% less than tissue of 6-months-old rats. Tissue lyophilisates injected into 12 and 17-month-old animals effected, at ages of 20 to 24 months, rates of consumed oxygen that corresponded to much earlier biological ages (10–12 months) (KMENT 1960).

Mitochondria

The increase of the energetic cellular performances by fetal tissue lyophilisates was proved moreover by the numbers and sizes of the mitochondria (KMENT, 1971). The activity of the enzyme succinic-dehydrogenase was also increased.

Collagen-experiments

The degenerative dysfunctions of the supporting apparatus and connective tissue are caused above all by the aging collagen. The collagenous fibres lose elasticity, grow more rigid, the cross-linked pattern of the thread-molecules increases same as fibrillary structures at the expense of the amorphous gelatin-

The text on this page is estimated to be only 25.70% accurate

Titb. .W. l’arameters of âge l'or long-term tests on rats {by K.MEN l). 1 déterminations al 5 points oftime (9. 15.31.27. 32 months) or t 168 animais al a lime. l’ truuciei . , : per animal j Motor activité kincmaiograpiiic 240 1 40320 i running i 168 i i-.ro 60 ! IOOSO i tail tendon isometr. contraction 1 120 20 1 60 Iherm.solubility 336 336 1 . skin thermicaliv soluble collagen , 168 hexosanun 1 168 j elasticity of the aorta 40 | 6 7211 Chemical: heart. lirai» hisiolou: frontalbniin 4 772 hippoeampus ccrcbcilum 150 i 12000 i Miccinodehydrogc . heart ‘ liver 4 672 , plasntulipids 2 372 i liUiMiiaclioiesterol 2 | 372 i minerais i trace éléments heart. kidnej 10 ; 1 680 j _ total otal test : ca . 47 2 ÛÛ0 measured | ous pan of lise volume. Tendinous threads of rat tiiiis, whieh virtually consisl on ly of vol lagon, were trcated with lieat lo prove with biostatistically established sianilicance thaï after the use of testicular lyophilisate ihc contraciibility of the collagen in the tendons of rat-tails corresponds to carlier âges (K.\u:vr et al.. 1963, 1967). Elastidiy and iensile strengih of the ski» Aceording to these restilts seen on coliagenous fibres, the statistical signifies nce or an improved elasticity and tensile slrcnglh of the skin wus established. Kmeni and co-vvorkers (1967) availed themselves or the mctliod described by VVenzei.(1950).

Tab. 38. **Parameters of age for long-term tests on rats** (by KMENT).
Determinations at 5 points of time (9, 15, 21, 27, 32 months) on 168 animals at a time.

Parameter		measured per animal	measurements/group	
Motor activity	electronic kinematographic	240	40320	
running		1	168	
ECG		60	10080	
tail tendon	isometr. contraction	120	20160	
	therm. solubility	2	336	336
	hexosamin	2		
skin	thermically soluble			
	collagen	1	168	
	hexosamin	1	168	
elasticity of the aorta		40	6720	
lipofuscin	chemical: heart, brain	4	772	
	histolog: frontalbrain			
	hippocampus	150	12000	
	cerebellum			
succinodehydrogenasis	heart	4	672	
	liver			
plasmalipids		2	372	
plasmacholesterol		2	372	
minerals trace elements	heart, kidney	10	1680	
		total	94324	
		total test:	ca. 472000 measured values	

ous part of the volume. Tendinous threads of rat tails, which virtually consist only of collagen, were treated with heat to prove with biostatistically established significance that after the use of testicular lyophilisate the contractibility of the collagen in the tendons of rat-tails corresponds to earlier ages (KMENT et al., 1963, 1967).

Elasticity and tensile strength of the skin

According to these results seen on collagenous fibres, the statistical significance of an improved elasticity and tensile strength of the skin was established. KMENT and co-workers (1967) availed themselves of the method described by WENZEL (1950).

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.56% accurate

iunhcr experintei ital s nidies The auihors demonstrated the saine rejuvenating elTect in another experimental group for the clasticity of the - The l'ollowing tests scrved l'or the substantiation oflhc revitali/.ing elTect on animais: - Tests on the thyroid activité in guineapigs with radio-isotopes (J 131) after siccacell products (Kmi'm. 1958). Quantitative electron-niicrpscopic sttidies on cardial mitochondria of rats after in jections of placenta or testictilar tissuc (Kmvnï. 1 966). - Tests ou the revitali/.ing effect by myocardial eells, myocardial nuclei and tttyocardia! mitochondria in rats «K\ti:vi. 1974). - Analyses of the spontancous activity in old and revitali/cd rats by mcans of electronic registration (Kme.ni and HonxKi'K. 1972). - Tracer éléments in the heurt, liver and brain of rats of various âges and after revitalisation by cell injections (K\ii.m, Hoi'kckiir and Nn:di-rmC'luk, 1973). - Studios on the elTect ofthe revitalisation in rats on the absorption, dispersion and sécrétion of peniciliin V (Kmi:M and Nii:i)i;rmCu.i;k. 1973). - Article on the method of the cinematographiea! registration of the activity of rats, as part of the researeh into rcvitaliztition (Jelkmk 1971). - Gerontological studies on the rcvitalizatîon (Ksiitvi. 1977). Identical are the rcsults obtaincd by W'Riu (1 96 1 .'62) respecting the influence of organic extracts and sera on the mctabolism of organic cultures. Vie revitalizafion in dinic and practice Whereas. expcrimenlally, success or lailurc çan vvell be demonstrated and reprodueed by mcans of individus) parameters. cffcct and snbstantiaiion on a ciinicai level arc eonfronted witlt difficult probterm. Success or failurc of a ireatment are items of objeclively cotteeivable factors and subjective sensations thaï cannoi be dctlncd by analytïcal-scientific standards. in the ii/e profile q/'nuin. three periods eau beabstracted: a) the progressive period of ripening in infuncy. childhood and adolescence (front 6-20 ycars): b) the manovy-penod between the 3rd and 5th décades of lile; e) (Ite régressive période which begins in Ihc5th décade and reaches to the end of biological existence. The biological functions for the maintenance of existence subside in the régressive period of senescence inversely lo the succession of acquisitions during the ripening period. At the end of thèse losses there is a living being unable to guarantee its existence by its own strength. In the extreme case, inan at a liigh âge is in the saine situation as a newbom: he cannot ntove on. must bc led. has iost hîs cleanliness functions and is no

longer conscious of what happens around hitn. The loss of vîtality sets in during the (4tlt) 5th décade and proeeeds al an individually different pace, with «logarithmical» progression: it comprises ail parts of the biological finielions, the rough and fine movements, coordination, speech, social behaviour and the intclleetual performances. These functions fit organismically into each other and sum up the total image Of personality. The biological position of man in his environment is defined by the

Further experimental studies

The authors demonstrated the same rejuvenating effect in another experimental group for the elasticity of the aorta.

- The following tests served for the substantiation of the revitalizing effect on animals:
- Tests on the thyroid activity in guinea-pigs with radio-isotopes (J 131) after siccacell products (KMENT, 1958). Quantitative electron-microscopic studies on cardial mitochondria of rats after injections of placenta or testicular tissue (KMENT, 1966).
- Tests on the revitalizing effect by myocardial cells, myocardial nuclei and myocardial mitochondria in rats (KMENT, 1974).
- Analyses of the spontaneous activity in old and revitalized rats by means of electronic registration (KMENT and HOFECKER, 1972).
- Tracer elements in the heart, liver and brain of rats of various ages and after revitalization by cell injections (KMENT, HOFECKER and NIEDERMÜLLER, 1973).
- Studies on the effect of the revitalization in rats on the absorption, dispersion and secretion of penicillin V (KMENT and NIEDERMÜLLER, 1973).
- Article on the method of the cinematographical registration of the activity of rats, as part of the research into revitalization (JELENIK 1971).
- Gerontological studies on the revitalization (KMENT, 1977).

Identical are the results obtained by WRBA (1961/62) respecting the influence of organic extracts and sera on the metabolism of organic cultures.

The revitalization in clinic and practice

Whereas, experimentally, success or failure can well be demonstrated and reproduced by means of individual parameters, effect and substantiation on a clinical level are confronted with difficult problems. Success or failure of a treatment are items of objectively conceivable factors and subjective sensations that cannot be defined by analytical-scientific standards.

In the *life profile of man*, three periods can be abstracted:

a) the *progressive period* of ripening in infancy, childhood and adolescence (from 0–20 years);
b) the *maturity-period* between the 3rd and 5th decades of life;
c) the *regressive period*, which begins in the 5th decade and reaches to the end of biological existence.

The biological functions for the maintenance of existence subside in the regressive period of senescence inversely to the succession of acquisitions during the ripening period. At the end of these losses there is a living being unable to guarantee its existence by its own strength. In the extreme case, man at a high age is in the same situation as a newborn: he cannot move on, must be fed, has lost his cleanliness functions and is no longer conscious of what happens around him. The loss of vitality sets in during the (4th) 5th decade and proceeds at an individually different pace, with «logarithmical» progression: it comprises all parts of the biological functions, the rough and fine movements, coordination, speech, social behaviour and the intellectual performances.

These functions fit organismically into each other and sum up the total image of personality. The biological position of man in his environment is defined by the

exuemes rallier than by the average of thèse capacities. Spécial achicvements in one or several fïelds or particular shortcomings déterminé the sociologicul position more than the average qualitics. Findings on valions levels of perception Development and senescence are processes foilowing biological iaws: they are the conséquence of permanently changing structures and tlieir luno tions: both influence euch otherniulualIv i.e. changes of structures cause changes of funetions, and changes of functions transform the structures. For instance the muscles: they can be augmented and slreiigthened by increasing the functions (training) and undergo atrophy when the functions are reslrained (immobïlizaiîon, long rest in bed). On the otlier hand, a defective structure or an inadéquate innervation i.e. a structural shortcoming will impair the lunetïonai pmver. One misa bear in niind the close connections between function and structure for ail evolutionarv and involutionary proccsses. especially for the mental and somatte disintegralioii caused by senescence. Tlic findings are individual according to our abilities to perceive and lo estublish proofs in tire vartous dimensions, and the interprétations of the connections between lhese dimensions (cell t issue - organisai) is incomplète. Cellular level The familial cumulative occurrence of long-iived and short-lived persons, of good orbad natural résistance to illness. carly or laie senescence in a fainily suggest a genetic fundament. Here. the nucleic-aeid-prolein-synthesis apparatus is of central importance. As a carrier of genetic information, the desoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) transcrihes its potential and pattern of information to the ribonucleic acid (RNA). This transcription is followed in the area of tire ribosomes (fig. 32) by the translation into the sequence of amino-acid of the (characteristic) protein. Strehler supposes thaï the growing «Internai disordev» in senescence is due to a graduai loss of genes. Of the about 500 genes available for the formation of protein in the nueleolus (fig. 8) at birth, approxitnately 50 percent are functioning in old âge so thaï there is, partly, no organ left to elïect a sulTîcient translation into proleins. Fimctionally, the genetic information is inereasingly reduced as the genes diminish. A statemeni of account rendered ai the lïrsl Viennesc symposium on experimental gerontology gave the foilowing picture (A. Kment and G. Hoii-cker, 1977): 'rhe perichmmaiin granules (slorage and transport form of the ni-RNA) diminish in old age(BERic>Ni-FitEi)i)Aiti et al., 1977) sanie as the protein-synthesis apparatus of the rough

endoplasmatic réticulum (Giut.l et al.. 1977). Using a UTP-H3-tagging on isolated nuclei of rat-brain, Szeszak et al. investigated the activitv of transcription and Ibund a nucleolar and extranucleolar RNA-polymerase timwediminished according to the âge. The adoptive niechanisins of the RNA-syntliesis (H. Martin) and the repairs e/fected by D NA -poli merase (Sa xn HQI-Tüt et al.) are diminished. For the enzyme proteins, Schoct-i and Platt showed in three 97-year-old persons a declining acttvity of MgM-Na’-ATPase and Mg"-Na’~K'-ATPase in the érythrocyte membranes of old persons. The protein kinase turned out to be independem of âge in the cérébral cortex (man, ox). the cvclic atnitw-mono-phosphate te- A M F) was reduced in old âge. (Ri;inil:l.MI:tl:R étal.).

extremes rather than by the average of these capacities. Special achievements in one or several fields or particular shortcomings determine the sociological position more than the average qualities.

Findings on various levels of perception

Development and senescence are processes following biological laws; they are the consequence of permanently changing structures and their functions; both influence each other mutually i.e. changes of structures cause changes of functions, and changes of functions transform the structures. For instance the muscles: they can be augmented and strengthened by increasing the functions (training) and undergo atrophy when the functions are restrained (immobilization, long rest in bed). On the other hand, a defective structure or an inadequate innervation i.e. a structural shortcoming will impair the functional power. One must bear in mind the close connections between function and structure for all evolutionary and involutionary processes, especially for the mental and somatic disintegration caused by senescence.

The findings are individual according to our abilities to perceive and to establish proofs in the various dimensions, and the interpretations of the connections between these dimensions (cell – tissue – organism) is incomplete.

Cellular level

The familial cumulative occurrence of long-lived and short-lived persons, of good or bad natural resistance to illness, early or late senescence in a family suggest a genetic fundament.

Here, the nucleic-acid-protein-synthesis apparatus is of central importance. As a carrier of genetic information, the desoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) transcribes its potential and pattern of information to the ribonucleic acid (RNA). This *transcription* is followed in the area of the ribosomes (fig. 32) by the *translation* into the sequence of amino-acid of the (characteristic) protein. STREHLER supposes that the growing «internal disorder» in senescence is due to a gradual loss of genes. Of the about 500 genes available for the formation of protein in the nucleolus (fig. 8) at birth, approximately 50 per cent are functioning in old age so that there is, partly, no organ left to effect a sufficient translation into proteins. Functionally, the genetic information is increasingly reduced as the genes diminish.

A statement of account rendered at the first Viennese symposium on experimental gerontology gave the following picture (A. KMENT and G. HOFECKER, 1977):

The *perichromatin granules* (storage and transport form of the m-RNA) diminish in old age (BERTONI-FREDDARI et al., 1977) same as the protein-synthesis apparatus of the rough endoplasmatic reticulum (GIULI et al., 1977). Using a UTP-H3-tagging on isolated nuclei of rat-brain, SZESZAK et al. investigated the activity of transcription and found a nucleolar and extranucleolar *RNA-polymerase activity* diminished according to the age.

The *adaptive mechanisms* of the RNA-synthesis (H. MARTIN) and the *repairs effected by DNA-polymerase* (SANDHOFER et al.) are diminished. For the enzyme proteins, SCHOCH and PLATT showed in three 97-year-old persons a declining activity of Mg^{++}–Na^{+}–ATPase and Mg^{++}–Na^{+}–K^{+}–ATPase in the erythrocyte membranes of old persons. The protein kinase turned out to be independent of age in the cerebral cortex (man, ox), the *cyclic amino-mono-phosphate (c-AMP)* was reduced in old age. (REICHELMEIER et al.).

Ils, sue lerel The tissu h» and organic Systems hâve their own laws of fipcning and régression (fig. 265). The central nervous System occupies si spécial position: it is lhe oniviissular System thaï lias not yet cotnpletedthe fêtai stage su birth but attains it in in the fourth year when the medullary shealh lias matured. 'Oie numbers of neurons do not increstsc after birth : in question is an irrcversibly post-milotic condition of the nerve cells. This indivi-, sibility is si prerequisite for the stsibility of lhe information stored in the brain. The senile inmphy oj lhe brain is morphologically characterized by a diminution of volume, by dystrophy of the glia and by accumulations of lipol ïiscin. Accordding to Tkiîm , every species of cells in the brain lias ils « own life historv». As far as mobility is conceméd, the supporliiifi /«.vifc'plays a spécial part. While lhe connective lissue groivs okl, the divisibility of the coililective-tissue cells is restricted, the hcterochromatisation and polyploïdisation incresise. the svnthesis ol collagen and elasiin changes and lhe spectrum of the glycosaminoglycanes shows aberrations. The prolifération of connective tissuc and the génération of fibroblaste wa prolongcd (Kkan-z). The collsigen, as the réduction of lhe cuisinerais collagen in old âge shows, undergoes ehsmges due to sencscence, which Nri-iii-itMÎM.LER et al. Skaucky et al. hâve summarized as follows: 1. the ciitSmeôus and the tendinous colSagen ha\’c different metsibolie dy2. the formation of the polymère colIstgens slows in old âge; 3. stabile and labile polymère collagens originale Irom various tropocolIstgens: the relation between the synthèses of these two l’orras changes during scnescence : 4. both cellular and e.xtracellularsenescent proeesses account for the changes pf the tendinous and eutaneous collagens in old âge. These senescem changes shown for the brain and connective lissue coiild be discussed at Icngth also for the skin, vessels, heart, liver. kidneys, limgs and boncs. The lungshall be pickcd out as an cxsiniple. According to P. Brun\er(I980), the physiotogieal aging processif in the lungare accounted forchiefly by the structures of the connective tissuc in the respirsitory organs, not by their épithelial constitueras. The important factor is the changed structure of the elastic fibre System, which reduces the reiraciability and augmenis the collagen. Atrophy of alveolar septa, dilation of alveolar ducts, réduction of the alveolar net-capillaries as well as caicareous and osseous stiffness of the skeleton of the bronchial respiralory tracts hâve led to the morphologtcal terni «senile lung», and to the

restriction of ncarly ail parameters of pulmonary functions in old âge. The senile lung, therelore, is a sound lung with restricied functions. Tlie collective terni «senile involution» comprises the processes of morphological régression and réduction of functional efficiency in the [issues. PerstmaUty lerel Theiogical évolution, the multicellular organism, which consists of organic Systems, does not quite correspond to the concept of human individuaiity. The forms and functions of the organs. with ali their manifestations, measurmg and functionary results cannol conceive the properties of the individual. Abilities and short comings in the motor, coordinative, social and intellectual fields are more distinctive of the position ofan individual thati this formai properties tap

Tissue level

The tissular and organic systems have their own laws of ripening and regression (fig. 265). The central nervous system occupies a special position: it is the only tissular system that has not yet completed the fetal stage at birth but attains it in in the fourth year when the medullary sheath has matured. The numbers of neurons do not increase after birth: in question is an irreversibly post-mitotic condition of the nerve cells. This indivisibility is a prerequisite for the stability of the information stored in the brain. The *senile atrophy of the brain* is morphologically characterized by a diminution of volume, by dystrophy of the glia and by accumulations of lipofuscin. According to TREFF, every species of cells in the brain has its « own life history». As far as mobility is concerned, the *supporting tissue* plays a special part. While the connective tissue grows old, the divisibility of the connective-tissue cells is restricted, the heterochromatisation and polyploidisation increase, the synthesis of *collagen and elastin changes* and the spectrum of the glycosaminoglycanes shows aberrations. The proliferation of connective tissue and the *generation of fibroblasts* are prolonged (KRANZ).

The collagen, as the reduction of the cutaneous collagen in old age shows, undergoes changes due to senescence, which NIEDERMÜLLER et al. SKALICKY et al. have summarized as follows:

1. the cutaneous and the tendinous collagen have different metabolic dynamics;
2. the formation of the polymere collagens slows in old age;
3. stabile and labile polymere collagens originate from various tropocollagens; the relation between the syntheses of these two forms changes during senescence;
4. both cellular and extracellular senescent processes account for the changes of the tendinous and cutaneous collagens in old age.

These senescent changes shown for the brain and connective tissue could be discussed at length also for the skin, vessels, heart, liver, kidneys, lungs and bones. The lung shall be picked out as an example. According to P. BRUNNER (1980), the *physiological aging processes* in the lung are accounted for chiefly by the structures of the connective tissue in the respiratory organs, not by their epithelial constituents. The important factor is the changed structure of the elastic fibre system, which reduces the retractability and augments the collagen. Atrophy of alveolar septa, dilation of alveolar ducts, reduction of the alveolar net-capillaries as well as calcareous and osseous stiffness of the skeleton of the bronchial respiratory tracts have led to the morphological term «senile lung», and to the restriction of nearly all parameters of pulmonary functions in old age. The senile lung, therefore, is a sound lung with restricted functions.

The collective term «senile involution» comprises the processes of morphological regression and reduction of functional efficiency in the tissues.

Personality level

The logical evolution, the multicellular organism, which consists of organic systems, does not quite correspond to the concept of human individuality. The forms and functions of the organs, with all their manifestations, measuring and functionary results cannot conceive the properties of the individual. Abilities and shortcomings in the motor, coordinative, social and intellectual fields are more distinctive of the position of an individual than this formal properties (ap-

The text on this page is estimated to be only 24.23% accurate

pearanccj unies* (hey dîtTer loo much necessurilyconl'ornithercto. An«organtrom the standard (fi g. 266). «Individu- ically» ill person can by discipline and aliiy» is more thnn «organism». Vitalité strength of will be a prolessionally. euland loss of vitalité- musi therefore be turailv or sociallv great personage judged front the individualité. the sub» whereas an «organieally» healthy indijeet. objective llndings of organs do not vidual may be just the reverse. hg. .Vr Kipetling and aging of various tissues in the life-profilc. projcctcd on flic «genetic» expectation of ht:. Xi>' Maturation aiut ngingof varions individtml characieristies. 2S6

pearance) unless they differ too much from the standard (fig. 266). «Individuality» is more than «organism». Vitality and loss of vitality must therefore be judged from the individuality, the subject, objective findings of organs do not necessarily conform thereto. An «organically» ill person can by discipline and strength of will be a professionally, culturally or socially great personage whereas an «organically» healthy individual may be just the reverse.

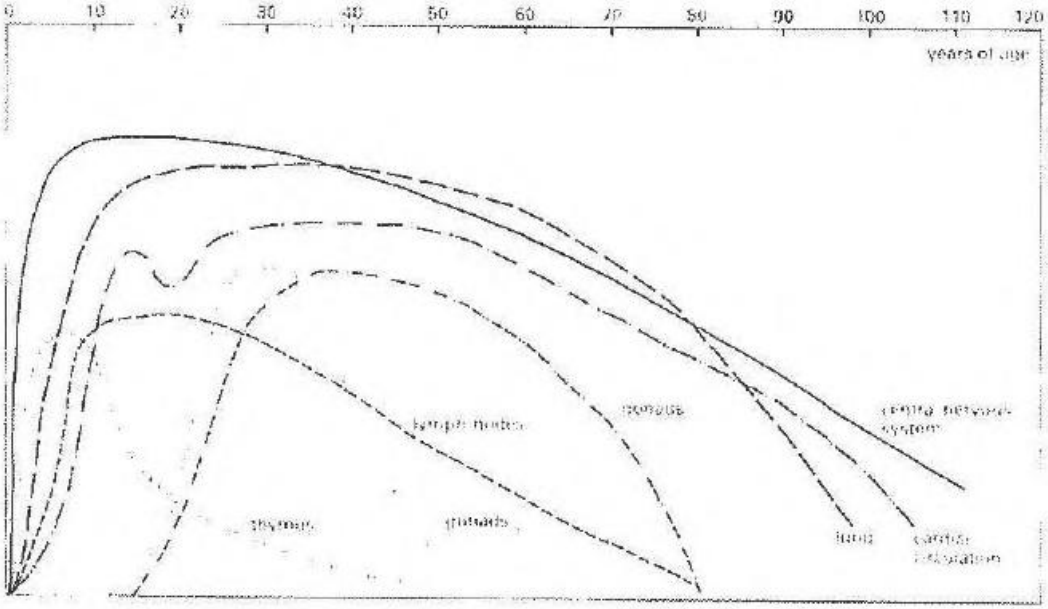


Fig. 265
Ripening and aging of various tissues in the life-profile, projected on the «genetic» expectation of life.

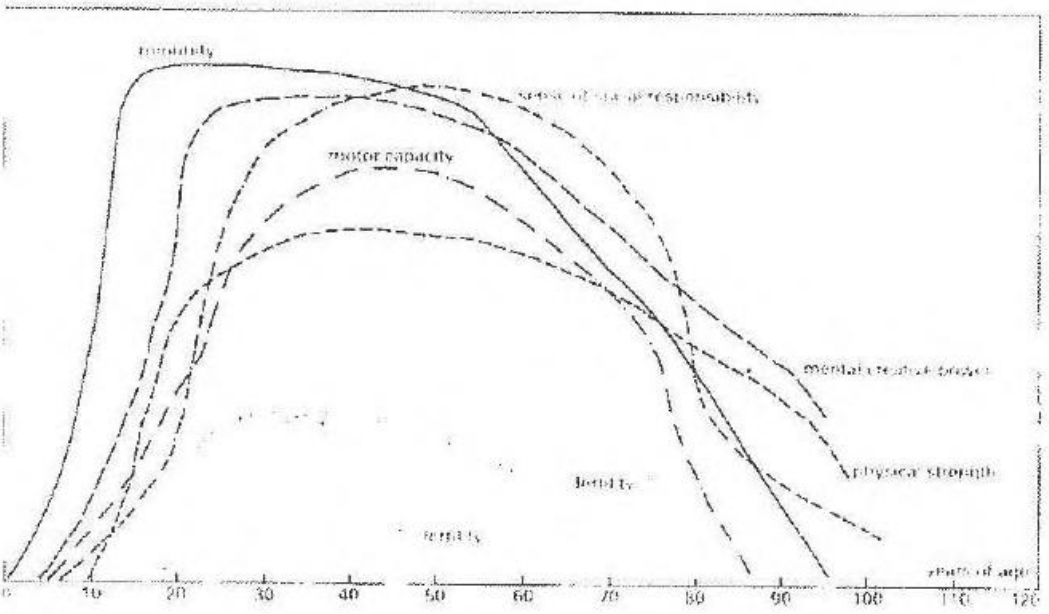


Fig. 266
Maturation and aging of various individual characteristics.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 24.89% accurate

loi'. !</: Dcvitali/.atiun symptoms «l’crsonalily» l.oss of initiative «debility» affective «emptiness» îack of inspiration and expérience Jyoccmrit incapahility ofaclillg lus s of iiccouiUsibilit) Idmgli movemenls Stiff posture trippinggaii réduction of wulking distance trouble when walking tip stnirs walking with expédients l-'ine molnrie and coordination Subsiding mimics reduccd gestures fine tremor irembling mistcady huiul rcStlessiless Scicio-psyeh. behaviour scll’-reproadi lossof social relations iinxicty for lilc crcinitism acquaimances environment hobbies intcllcctual performances Perceptive faculty impaired perceptive power permcable «senseless» failures disturbance of nicmory redueed concentration spart niemory reduced hard of remembering taciturnity stcrcotypc monotony (complaims. praisc) loss of short -tcrm memorv réduction ofvocabulary lacking orientation Old-age régression oforgans Senile atrophv of llie skin vascular sclcrosis cérébral sclcrosis cardiac insuffîciency (senile) pneumoemphysenui digestive insuffîciency décliné in potenev senile diabètes loss ofhepatic functions insufficicnt immunity in old âge To perceive lhe change ofindividuality ïs. summarily. an observation, it mny bc findings for certain charactcristics (c.g. arthrosis. emphysema, reduced walking distance). Summing up the régressive senile changes would probably rcquirc an analysis of reciprocal development with severa! hundreds of criteria (sec fig. In practice, the judgment of vitality must beconllned lo important steps of régression, wliich hâve been outlined for the varions funciional sphères inTab.39: From this detailcd symptomatological analysis of senesccnce. conclusions can bc drawn especiallv as lo which or* gans should be selected for the col! therapy (Tab.42). Sri in and Gianou hâve drawn up for lhe practieal use a concise list of symploms. which gives a good idea of the loss of general vitality but does not lead direct to therapeutic conséquences (Tab.37). 287

Tab. 39: **Devitalization symptoms**

«Personality»

Loss of initiative «debility»
affective «emptiness»
lack of inspiration and experience
general uncertainty
egocentric
incapability of acting
loss of accountability

Rough movements

Stiff posture
uncertain gait
tripping gait
reduction of walking distance
trouble when walking up stairs
walking with expedients

Fine motoric and coordination

Subsiding mimics
reduced gestures
fine tremor
trembling
unsteady hand
restlessness

Socio-psych. behaviour

Ill-humour
self-reproach
loss of social relations
anxiety for life
cremitism

Loss of interest in
sports
politics
acquaintances
environment
hobbies

Intellectual performances

Perceptive faculty impaired
perceptive power permeable
«senseless» failures
disturbance of memory
reduced concentration span
memory reduced
hard of remembering
taciturnity
stereotype monotony (complaints, praise)
loss of short-term memory
reduction of vocabulary
lacking orientation

Old-age regression of organs

Senile atrophy of the skin
vascular sclerosis
cerebral sclerosis
cardiac insufficiency (senile)
pneumoemphysema
digestive insufficiency
decline in potency
senile diabetes
loss of hepatic functions
insufficient immunity in old age

To perceive the change of individuality is, summarily, an observation, it may be findings for certain characteristics (e.g. arthrosis, emphysema, reduced walking distance). Summing up the regressive senile changes would probably require an analysis of reciprocal development with several hundreds of criteria (see fig. 263). In practice, the judgment of vitality must be confined to important steps of regression, which have been outlined for the various functional spheres in Tab. 39:

From this detailed symptomatological analysis of senescence, conclusions can be drawn especially as to which organs should be selected for the cell therapy (Tab. 42).

STEIN and GIANOLI have drawn up for the practical use a concise list of symptoms, which gives a good idea of the loss of general vitality but does not lead direct to therapeutic consequences (Tab. 37).

Therapy The treamiem and care of aging persons is medically and sociologically in the leelhing stage. The futile postulate to intégrale okl peuple into society, is moslly completed by the doetor’s advice «to take longer walks» and by the prescription of combinations of polyvitamintrace-elemcnts. Howcver, the therapy inust same as in cases of retardation in infancy. aim at the entire individuality, and the tmining of the somatic, social and mental capaciiics should bc given priori tÿ. The function of cell therapy in tins ficld. for which it has eamed legendary lame, consisis in the régénération of performances of the organs and organ Systems affecied by senescence. Experimental data and considérable praetical expérience are available. The following typical «combinations for revitalization» are recominended: hypothalamus placenta adrenal gland female connective hypothalamus liver frontal brain placenta adrenal gland male tcslidcs The doses of these préparations are I00-I50mg of lyophitisale. These combinations provide good results in the revitalisation but do not meet the différentiation ofindividual cases. The following survey is intendcd to show possibilities of rendering the revitalisation more indivtdual with regard to the symptoms (Tab.40). There is a direct relation between the symptoms and the tissues to be selected. C'are must be taken that for an Tab. 40: Sélection of tissues accord ing to symptoms in revitalising therapy Sympimns Sélection of tissues Disturbances of rougit ntoventenls Disturbances of refincd movements disturbed coordination Disturbed impulse, initiative Disturbed memory redueed intellect cérébral sclerosis vnscular sclerosis senile heart-complaints Ityperurtcaemia impaircd hepatic funetions senile pulmonary complainls disturbed potency degenerative changes of skeleton and iiisufficiem immunity ccrebrum, cérébral cortex, spinal meduila thalamus, diencephalon, basal ganglia, cerebelium thalamus, diencephalon. basal ganglia, cerebelium frontal brain. thalamus, hypothalamus temporal brain, frontal brain cérébral cortex, cérébral hémisphère placenta, fct. anery, ccrebrum placenta, fet. artery, connective tissue heart, placenta, artery, liver kidney, placenta, liver liver, gastric mucosu, placenta long, connective tissue, placenta testicles. adrenal gland male, hypothalamus (diencephalon), (liver) ovary, adrenal gland femalc. hypothalamus, diencephalon, placenta of iemale foet. cartilage, bone-inarrow, connective tissue. placenta, paratliyreoidea thymus, adrenal gland, spleen

The treatment and care of aging persons is medically and sociologically in the teething stage. The futile postulate to integrate old people into society, is mostly completed by the doctor's advice «to take longer walks» and by the prescription of combinations of polyvitamin-trace-elements. However, the therapy must same as in cases of retardation in infancy, aim at the entire individuality, and the training of the somatic, social and mental capacities should be given priority.

The function of cell therapy in this field, for which it has earned legendary fame, consists in the regeneration of performances of the organs and organ systems affected by senescence. Experimental data and considerable practical experience are available. The following typical «combinations for revitalization» are recommended:

for women:	
hypothalamus	placenta
adrenal gland female	connective
ovary	tissue
for men:	
hypothalamus	liver
frontal brain	placenta
adrenal gland male	testicles

The doses of these preparations are 100–150 mg of lyophilisate. These combinations provide good results in the revitalization but do not meet the differentiation of individual cases. The following survey is intended to show possibilities of rendering the revitalization more individual with regard to the symptoms (Tab. 40). There is a direct relation between the symptoms and the tissues to be selected. Care must be taken that for an

Tab. 40: **Selection of tissues according to symptoms in revitalising therapy**

Symptoms	*Selection of tissues*
Disturbances of rough movements	cerebrum, cerebral cortex, spinal medulla
Disturbances of refined movements	thalamus, diencephalon, basal ganglia, cerebellum
disturbed coordination	thalamus, diencephalon, basal ganglia, cerebellum
Disturbed impulse, initiative	frontal brain, thalamus, hypothalamus
Disturbed memory	temporal brain, frontal brain
reduced intellect	cerebral cortex, cerebral hemisphere
cerebral sclerosis	placenta, fet. artery, cerebrum
vascular sclerosis	placenta, fet. artery, connective tissue
senile heart-complaints	heart, placenta, artery, liver
hyperuricaemia	kidney, placenta, liver
impaired hepatic functions	liver, gastric mucosa, placenta
senile pulmonary complaints	lung, connective tissue, placenta
disturbed potency	testicles, adrenal gland male, hypothalamus (diencephalon), (liver)
menopause	ovary, adrenal gland female, hypothalamus, diencephalon, placenta of female foet.
degenerative changes of skeleton and joints	cartilage, bone-marrow, connective tissue, placenta, parathyreoidea
insufficient immunity	thymus, adrenal gland, spleen

/•ïg. 267: IJifferencc beuveen biologieul «débit and «redit» . '[lie carlicr revitalising measures are takcn up. the more vitalïiy persisl. individuel treatment usually not more thaii 5-6 tissue préparations (500-800 mg ol’ the lyophilisâtes in ail) are used as otherwise the stress aller the implantation would be too great. These tissues eombincd can be distributed on 2 siniultancous in jections. The more weakened, run-down and emaciated a patient is, the more he needs a good prcliminary examination and a methodical aftertrcarment (ftg. 267). Fatiguing physical work and brain work should be avoided within the phase of stress of 7—1 4 days. Combinations of médicaments stimulating the metabolism (combinations of polvvitamin trace éléments, membrane activators. neurodynamics on a biological basis and enzyme préparations) ought to be ineluded into the aftertreatment. The renutrks speeially on the enzyme préparations in the chapter «Mental and multiple physical disabilily» apply analogously. Repeated treatments as part of revitalizalion use to be necessary and indicated al intervals of 1-3 years. For the question from what âge a revitalizaüon can be looked upon as reasonable, the individuality of the scnescence niust be takcn into considération. Generally, revitalization will be the more effective the earlier it begins (ftg. 267) and the more regularly in the course of senescence il is effectcd. The 5th decade of Itl'e is regarded as the optimal âge for the beginning of a revitalizing therapy. Measurable results are obiained also if a treatment is started in the 8th and 9th décades, but it should be realized that ulready existing degenerative tissular processes may restrici the expected degree of the therapeutic improvement.

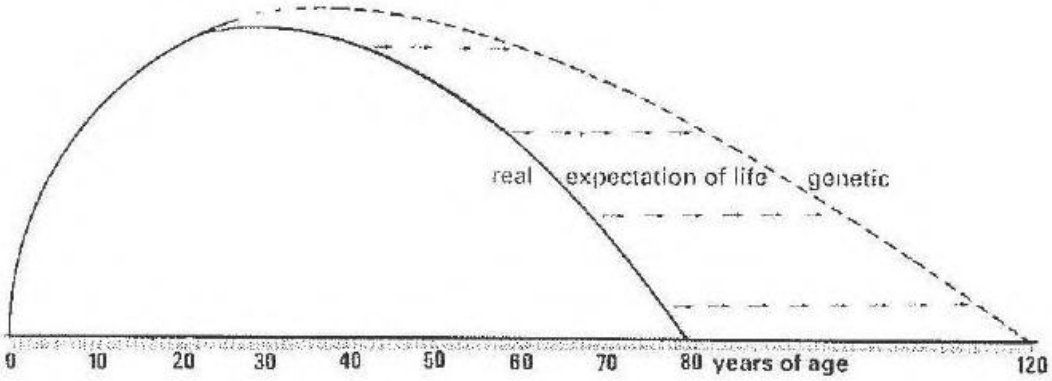


Fig. 267:
Difference between biological «debit and credit». The earlier revitalising measures are taken up, the more vitality persist.

individual treatment usually not more than 5–6 tissue preparations (500–800 mg of the lyophilisates in all) are used as otherwise the stress after the implantation would be too great. These tissues combined can be distributed on 2 simultaneous injections. The more weakened, run-down and emaciated a patient is, the more he needs a good preliminary examination and a methodical aftertreatment (fig. 267). Fatiguing physical work and brain work should be avoided within the phase of stress of 7–14 days. Combinations of medicaments stimulating the metabolism (combinations of polyvitamin trace elements, membrane activators, neurodynamics on a biological basis and enzyme preparations) ought to be included into the aftertreatment. The remarks specially on the enzyme preparations in the chapter «Mental and multiple physical disability» apply analogously.

Repeated treatments as part of revitalization use to be necessary and indicated at intervals of 1–3 years. For the question from what age a revitalization can be looked upon as reasonable, the individuality of the senescence must be taken into consideration. Generally, revitalization will be the more effective the earlier it begins (fig. 267) and the more regularly in the course of senescence it is effected. The 5th decade of life is regarded as the optimal age for the beginning of a revitalizing therapy. Measurable results are obtained also if a treatment is started in the 8th and 9th decades, but it should be realized that already existing degenerative tissular processes may restrict the expected degree of the therapeutic improvement.

Dyslunctions of organ-systems and organs Maldevelopmcnts and scnescence affect certain organic Systems more or less but the «individuality» is the central point of the medical measures. The following chaptcrs dcal with certain illnesses for which cell-therapeutic mcasures hâve proved effective in a considérable number of cases or were applicd with encouraging results. This «spécial clinic» follôws the basic idca that the implantation therupy using fêtai tissues must be a constructive-biological method within a wholistic medical concept. The point is not to siiggest, as a cookery book. certain tissues for certain diseuses orsymptoms but togive cell therapy the place it deserves in the groups of diseases. Il will then occupy partly a secondary. partly a central position in the scope of therapeutic alternatives. Central nervous System The congénital disorders of the central nervous System were a prominent subject on the pages of the preceding chapters. Thcre is no sharp line of démarcation between thesymptoms of the innatc lésions of the central nervous System and those acquired in early infancy. Extensive expérience I rom 30 years of work in clinic and practice is availablc under the collective icrm «brain damage of early infancy» on the innate diseases and those acquired in babyhood and early infancy. In this connection, the studies of many years by G. Dus 1'lnis (1957-1960). G. Dkstums and E. Schmidt (1 956), on encephalopathy and debilities of various genesis deserve to be mentioned. The authors worked chiefly on implantations of diencephalon. More reports in this lleld are availablc by R. Jakobs (1960); H. Goldstcin (1961); J. M. David and David. E. A. de Àuna.ia (I960): P.E. Dclons and J. Cou(îoule (1959): W. Zku.ek (1957): H. Fei.dman (1961, 1979, 1982). The vol uminous literature of Down’s syndrome is inentioned in a. spécial chapter. The following discases hâve been picked out from neurology and psychiauy: décisive for this sélection were the viewpoints of ciinical importance and expérience in the lleld of ccll therapy. Infantile cérébral paresis The forms of infantile cérébral paresis «Mental and multiple physical disabilihave hceii outlined in the chapters of ty». The following survey isjustanother

Dysfunctions of organ-systems and organs

Maldevelopments and senescence affect certain organic systems more or less but the «individuality» is the central point of the medical measures. The following chapters deal with certain illnesses for which cell-therapeutic measures have proved effective in a considerable number of cases or were applied with encouraging results.

This «special clinic» follows the basic idea that the implantation therapy using fetal tissues must be a constructive-biological method within a wholistic medical concept. The point is not to suggest, as a cookery book, certain tissues for certain diseases or symptoms but to give cell therapy the place it deserves in the groups of diseases. It will then occupy partly a secondary, partly a central position in the scope of therapeutic alternatives.

Central nervous system

The congenital disorders of the central nervous system were a prominent subject on the pages of the preceding chapters. There is no sharp line of demarcation between the symptoms of the innate lesions of the central nervous system and those acquired in early infancy. Extensive experience from 30 years of work in clinic and practice is available under the collective term «brain damage of early infancy» on the innate diseases and those acquired in babyhood and early infancy.

In this connection, the studies of many years by G. DESTUNIS (1957–1960), G. DESTUNIS and E. SCHMIDT (1956), on encephalopathy and debilities of various genesis deserve to be mentioned. The authors worked chiefly on implantations of diencephalon. More reports in this field are available by R. JAKOBS (1960); H. GOLDSTEIN (1961); J. M. DAVID and DAVID, E. A. de AURELIA (1960); P. E. DELONS and J. COUGOULE (1959); W. ZELLER (1957); H. FELDMAN (1961, 1979, 1982). The voluminous literature of DOWN's syndrome is mentioned in a special chapter.

The following diseases have been picked out from neurology and psychiatry; decisive for this selection were the viewpoints of clinical importance and experience in the field of cell therapy.

Infantile cerebral paresis

The forms of infantile cerebral paresis have been outlined in the chapters of «Mental and multiple physical disability». The following survey is just another

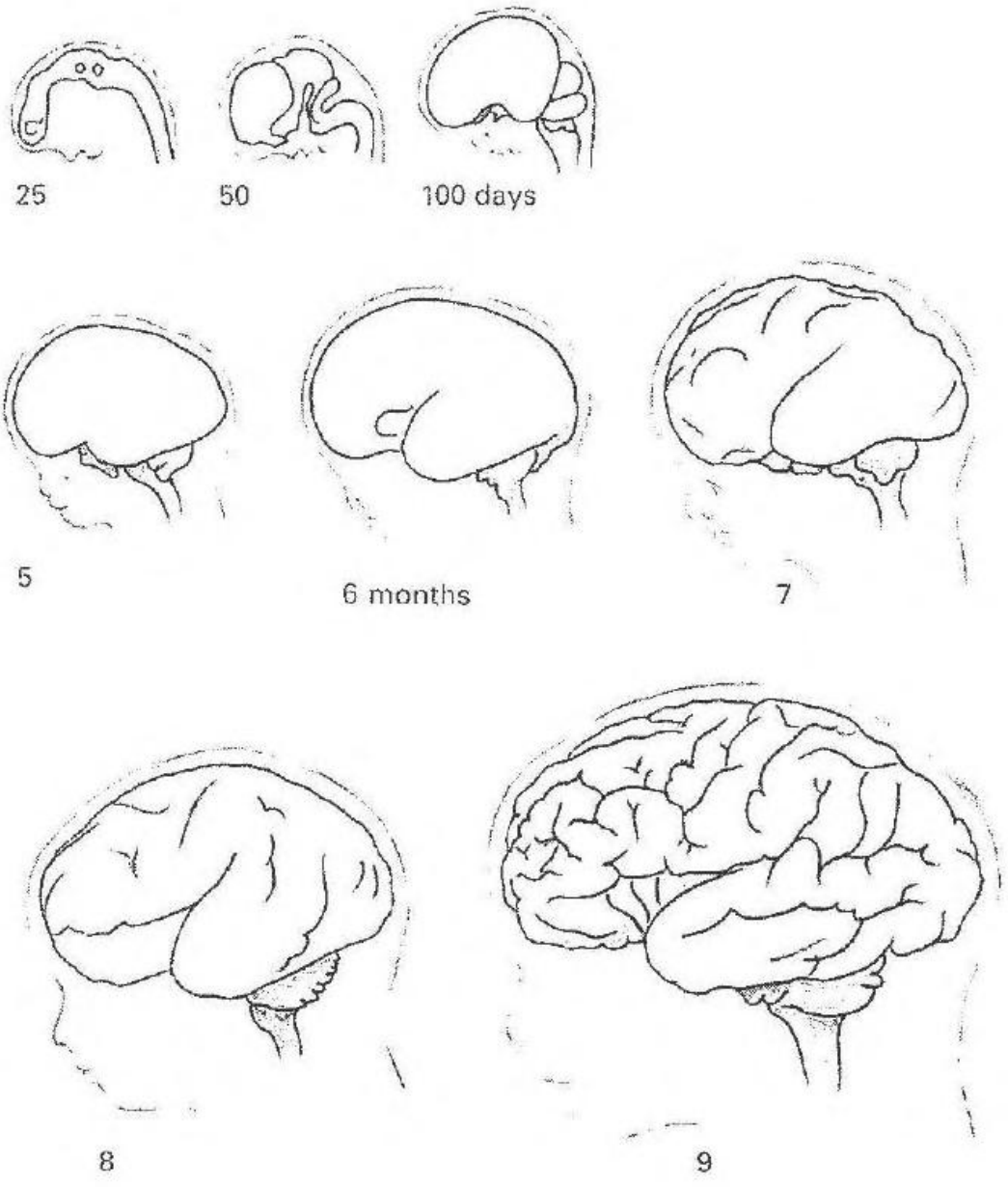


Fig. 268:
Embryonal and fetal development of human brain in days (100) and months (till 9).

stacement of the spécial aspccis of cell therapy with regard to the symptoms: Ta the infantile cérébral paresis belonges disorders of the motor System, which may be combined with sensorial, sensitive, intellectual and psychic palhological deficiencies and cérébral seizures. The causal cérébral lésion constitutes usually a final condition without progression. The second type is formed by heredodegenerative and mctabolic ailments of the central nervous System, which use to proceed in a progressive way : Whereas in former décades the extern of the intellectual déficit was the centre of considérations and the infantile affections of the central nervous System were divided into debility, imbecility and idiocy accord ing to the degree of the mental retardation, specially the last years hâve providcd other orientation. The influences on the neuromuscular System became the center of considérations as the therapy may be initiated here. The infantile cérébral paresis can be divided under various aspects: customary is the division according to the l'orm of the motor effccts (Tab.35) and to a symptomatological classification (Tab.32). The biological condition ol'the affected children cannot be perceived unless, besides Eooking for a label for the diagnosis, the concomitant symptoms in other fields - in addition to the motor effects - are taken into account. This helps to understand the pathobiological influences ol'the basic process on the child's individuality. Apart from the central neuromuscular symptoms manifesting themselves by spasm, hypotonea, chorea, dyskinesia and alaxia, a wide variety of concomitant symptoms isfound in the scnsorial, sensitive, psychic, intellectual and somatic spheres: they may influence the fate of the children stronger than the central motor symptoms. These symptoms include: a) in the psychic sphere: erethism, motor unrest, incrcascd distraction, affective incontinence, tendency to perseveration, apathy, erroneous behaviour and false reactions towards the environment: b) in the sensitive sphere : hypersensitivity, hyposensitivity, trophic disturbances; c) in the sensorial sphere : speech-disorders, hyperkinesia, disturbed coordination, acoustic symploms, audiogenic dvslalia, deafness of the internai ear with loss of high sounds, motor hearing dumbness, acoustic acnosia ; eye symptoms, strabism, visual paresis, nystagmus, defects in the visual field; d) the intellectual defects are not obligatory but occur very frequently in the course of untreated cérébral paresis. Moreover, a debility with a restricted capacity to develop or serious oligophrenia permitting oniy a practical

formation or constituting a «mere nursing case» may corne on. This incomplète outline of the multiple effects of a lésion in the central nervous System shows that virtually every child bas an individual symptom mosaic of his own, which necessarily requires an individual therapeuticscheme. Residual therapy In cases of serious multiple disability and if cérébral paresis is taken up in late periods (beyond the second year of age), the causal and symptomatic measures mentioned above are frequently insufficient to provide décisive progress because the lésion in the central nervous System is too deep. Both the callisthenics and the paedagogical measures requirea 292

statement of the special aspects of cell therapy with regard to the symptoms:

To the infantile cerebral paresis

belonges disorders of the motor system, which may be combined with sensorial, sensitive, intellectual and psychic pathological deficiencies and cerebral seizures. The causal cerebral lesion constitutes usually a final condition without progression.

The second type is formed by heredodegenerative and metabolic ailments of the central nervous system, which use to proceed in a progressive way:

Whereas in former decades the extent of the intellectual deficit was the centre of considerations and the infantile affections of the central nervous system were divided into debility, imbecility and idiocy according to the degree of the mental retardation, specially the last years have provided other orientation. The influences on the neuromuscular system became the center of considerations as the therapy may be initiated here.

The infantile cerebral paresis can be divided under various aspects; customary is the division according to the form of the motor effects (Tab. 35) and to a symptomatological classification (Tab. 32).

The biological condition of the affected children cannot be perceived unless, besides looking for a label for the diagnosis, the concomitant symptoms in other fields – in addition to the motor effects – are taken into account. This helps to understand the pathobiological influences of the basic process on the child's individuality. Apart from the central neuromuscular symptoms manifesting themselves by spasm, hypotonea, chorea, dyskinesia and ataxia, a wide variety of concomitant symptoms is found in the sensorial, sensitive, psychic, intellectual and somatic spheres; they may influence the fate of the children stronger than the central motor symptoms.

These symptoms include:

a) in the psychic sphere:
erethism, motor unrest, increased distraction, affective incontinence, tendency to perseveration, apathy, erroneous behaviour and false reactions towards the environment;
b) in the sensitive sphere:
hypersensitivity, hyposensitivity, trophic disturbances;
c) in the sensorial sphere:
speech-disorders, hyperkinesia, disturbed coordination, acoustic symptoms, audiogenic dyslalia, deafness of the internal ear with loss of high sounds, motor hearing dumbness, acoustic acnosia; eye symptoms, strabism, visual paresis, nystagmus, defects in the visual field;
d) the intellectual defects are not obligatory but occur very frequently in the course of untreated cerebral paresis. Moreover, a debility with a restricted capacity to develop or serious oligophrenia permitting only a practical formation or constituting a «mere nursing case» may come on.

This incomplete outline of the multiple effects of a lesion in the central nervous system shows that virtually every child has an individual symptom mosaic of his own, which necessarily requires an individual therapeutic scheme.

Residual therapy

In cases of serious multiple disability and if cerebral paresis is taken up in late periods (beyond the second year of age), the causal and symptomatic measures mentioned above are frequently insufficient to provide decisive progress because the lesion in the central nervous system is too deep. Both the callisthenics and the paedagogical measures require a

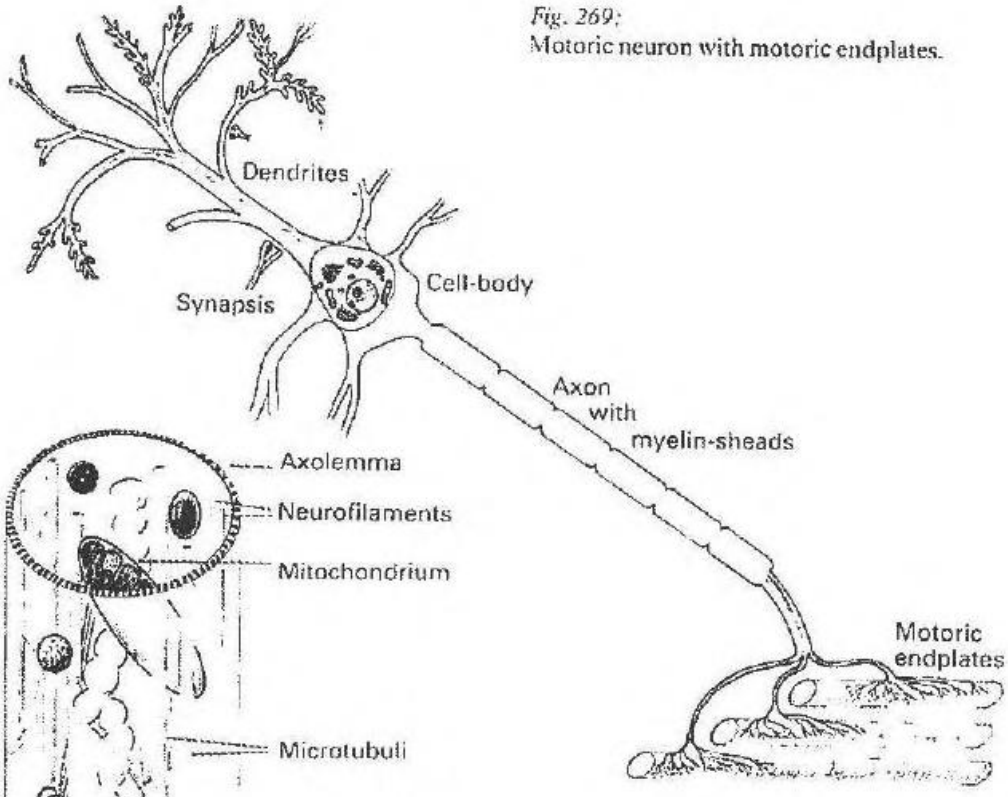


Fig. 269:
Motoric neuron with motoric endplates.

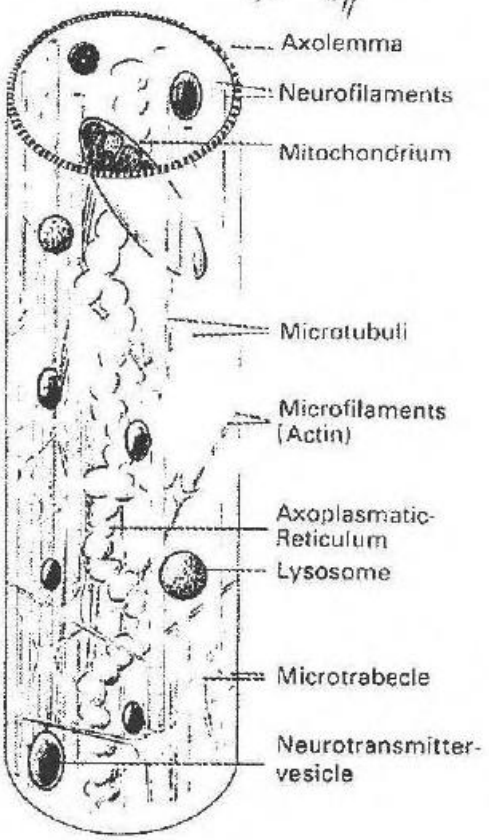


Fig. 270:
Substructure of an Axon with the – for the metabolite-transport – important subcellular structures.

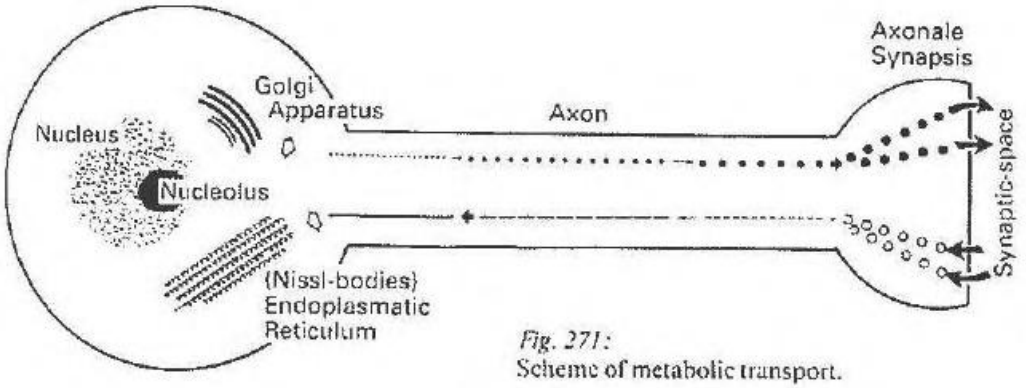


Fig. 271:
Scheme of metabolic transport.

minimum coopération on thc side of thc child. In the absence of such a coopération or co-reaction. ail measures arc wearisome. tedious and unsatîsfactory. Whereas, untiî a few years ago, doctors were relativelv helpless when confrontccl wilh such situations, thc injection implantations of fêtai cérébral lissties provide nowadays a remedy likely to mitigate considcrablv even these human laies. Il may bc regarded as a signtficantly cstablished fact that morphological defects on a cellular or tissular level and dysfunctions can be improved bv a spécifie subeutaneous implantation of cérébral tissues, more so îf this method ist combined with the above thérapies. C onsidérable inçreases of the brain volume index werc registered even in general disorders of the brain such as microcephalv or mongotoid brachymicrocephaly. For practical application (fig.261. 262) the following remarks inust be laken into considération: spastkfonm arc as a rule. exelusively or prevailingly. lésions of the cortex. Implantation tissues arc availahle as cérébral cortex, cérébral hemisphere or. in localized cortical atrophy. as frontal, temporal, pariétal, occipital brain. Tire elTects on the movemems are modest bevond thc 3rd year of lu the types ofehoreo-athetosis. the lésion by nuclear icterus or eariy infantile encephalilis is in the zones of the diencephalon. hypothalamus or basal-ganglia. The tissues indicates here are the diencephalon. hypothalamus, fêtai basal-gunglia. The svmptoms indicate whether thc disorders cncroachupon the neurohypophysis or mcsencephalon, and whether parts of the cérébral cortex arc involvcd. Tlte lésion in the hypotonie or adyo f i n fa n 1 i 1 c cérébral paresis is located chiellv in the zone of the mesencephalon but olten cxceeds il. Tlic strongest implantationsare thoseofmescncephalon and medulla oblongata: combinations with diencephalon. occipital brain and cerebellum arc advisable in certain cases. Ataxia as a guiding system may bc due to an inadéquate coordination and thus be localized in the zone of the diencephalon.' mcsencephalon : verv l’requentlv. the cause is a dcfcctivc development or lésion of the cerebellum (cerebcllar ataxia). The most important implantation is that of fêtai cerebellum: combinations with medulla oblongata. mesencephalon, diencephalon and. possibly, pans of thecerebrum are necessary Respccting cell therapy in disturbed hearing and vision, substantial expérience has not beconie known so far. Stili. distinct improvements of the general condition of affectcd childrcn hâve been obtained with diencephalon, meseneephalon, temporal and occipital brain in

reduced hearing capaciiy, and with occipital brain and diencephalon in disturbances of vision caused by the cortex lésions. Speech disorders arc a compiex phenomenon duc to disturbances of hearing or to détective coordination in thc majority of cases. Tests with dieneephalon. basal ganglia and frontal brain arc indicated if other remédiés cannot take effect. Tlie therapeutic scheme outlined above for multiple disabilities by cérébral lestons in eariy infanev constitutes a program that needs complction and refinement in many respects: but evidcntly it is suited to overcomc thc rcluctant and resigning approach to this syndrome so thaï many afflicted childrcn can be brought back into their social continu

minimum cooperation on the side of the child. In the absence of such a cooperation or co-reaction, all measures are wearisome, tedious and unsatisfactory.

Whereas, until a few years ago, doctors were relatively helpless when confronted with such situations, the injection implantations of fetal cerebral tissues provide nowadays a remedy likely to mitigate considerably even these human fates. It may be regarded as a significantly established fact that morphological defects on a cellular or tissular level and dysfunctions can be improved by a specific subcutaneous implantation of cerebral tissues, more so if this method ist combined with the above therapies. Considerable increases of the brain volume index were registered even in general disorders of the brain such as microcephaly or mongoloid brachymicrocephaly.

For practical application (fig. 261, 262) the following remarks must be taken into consideration: *spastic forms* are as a rule, exclusively or prevailingly, lesions of the cortex. Implantation tissues are available as cerebral cortex, cerebral hemisphere or, in localized cortical atrophy, as frontal, temporal, parietal, occipital brain. The effects on the movements are modest beyond the 3rd year of age.

In the *types of choreo-athetosis*, the lesion by nuclear icterus or early infantile encephalitis is in the zones of the diencephalon, hypothalamus or basal-ganglia. The tissues indicates here are the diencephalon, hypothalamus, fetal basal-ganglia. The symptoms indicate whether the disorders encroach upon the neurohypophysis or mesencephalon, and whether parts of the cerebral cortex are involved.

The lesion in the *hypotonic* or *adynamic form* of infantile cerebral paresis is located chiefly in the zone of the mesencephalon but often exceeds it. The strongest implantations are those of mesencephalon and medulla oblongata; combinations with diencephalon, occipital brain and cerebellum are advisable in certain cases.

Ataxia as a guiding system may be due to an inadequate coordination and thus be localized in the zone of the diencephalon/mesencephalon; very frequently, the cause is a defective development or lesion of the cerebellum (cerebellar ataxia). The most important implantation is that of fetal cerebellum; combinations with medulla oblongata, mesencephalon, diencephalon and, possibly, parts of the cerebrum are necessary in certain cases.

Respecting cell therapy in disturbed hearing and vision, substantial experience has not become known so far. Still, distinct improvements of the general condition of affected children have been obtained with diencephalon, mesencephalon, temporal and occipital brain in reduced hearing capacity, and with occipital brain and diencephalon in *disturbances of vision* caused by the cortex lesions. *Speech disorders* are a complex phenomenon due to disturbances of hearing or to defective coordination in the majority of cases. Tests with diencephalon, basal ganglia and frontal brain are indicated if other remedies cannot take effect.

The therapeutic scheme outlined above for multiple disabilities by cerebral lesions in early infancy constitutes a program that needs completion and refinement in many respects; but evidently it is suited to overcome the reluctant and resigning approach to this syndrome so that many afflicted children can be brought back into their social community.

Atrophie processes in the brain during the middle and mature âge belong lo the most satisfying indications of implantation therapy. Above ail, N. Wolf has been working at these problems for 20 years (1966, 1969, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1980) and substantiated his clinical findings with psychological tests (W. Hennig, 1969). N. Wolf's patients included at that time 1 33 persons who got 2500 individual applications of cell therapy. Each individual treatment of the brain-atrophic processes was an intramuscular injection of 1 00 mg of frontal brain and 150mg of placenta of the same sex. A number of patients suffering from obstinate disorders of sleep got additional doses of lOOmg hypothalamus lyophilisate. Unlike the usual cell-therapeutic practice of putting repeat treatments off to a term beyond a time interval of 6 months, 66 patients got several repeat treatments at intervals of 4 weeks in order to intensify the therapeutic effect. Thanks to favourable expérience with this intense method and as complications are rare, it is believed that cell therapy of the brain-atrophic processes of the middle and mature âge should be started with a intensive treatment i.e. 3-4 treatments as described above are aplied at intervals of 4 weeks. As these initial concentrated thérapies hâve usually improved the state of health considerably, the further applications can be effected at longer intervals. The complications seen in those 2500 applications were, in two cases, an abscess near the site of injection, which required a surgicai intervention; three more cases showed near the site of injection some indurations, which regenerated after conservative treatments. Taking into account these observations, the rate of complications was given to be 2 %. Results of psychological tesls To substantiate the therapeutic outcome, W. Hennig conducted on 40 patients before and after cell therapy psychological studies, which provided the following summarizing results: the individualities of 50% of the patients were revitalized to normal. In 37 % also a revitalization, though less intense, was observed so that positive effects resulted in 87%. The intellectual efficiency improved by about 10 points of the intelligence quotient in 60 % of the cases. Hennig has completed these figures with the following comment: «One will therefore hâve to get accustomed to the idea that the heterologous implantations injected to treat brain-atrophic processes take effect on various types of individuality and efficiency, according to the degree and iocalization of the preceding lésions. Moreover, one cannot ignore the problems resulting from

the cognition that, possibly, the brain-atrophic processes do not stop in certain cases, that the disintegration continues, that the intellectual efficiency goes on weakening and that, nevertheless, the patient's vitality, physicai efficiency, humour, confidence, sociability and interest appear normal after the treatments. The aspect of vitality makes these patients look healthy and efficient but their intellectual achievements decrease. As regards sociability, the treated patients can perform tasks and functions leamed earlier and achieve again adéquate activities when they corne back into their old environment. The new vital impulse enables them to achieve the leamed behaviourand activities; the limit is usually reached where new tasks requiring independent solution are set.» 295

during the middle and mature age belong to the most satisfying indications of implantation therapy. Above all, N. WOLF has been working at these problems for 20 years (1966, 1969, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1980) and substantiated his clinical findings with psychological tests (W. HENNIG, 1969). N. WOLF's patients included at that time 133 persons who got 2500 individual applications of cell therapy. Each individual treatment of the brain-atrophic processes was an intramuscular injection of 100 mg of frontal brain and 150 mg of placenta of the same sex. A number of patients suffering from obstinate disorders of sleep got additional doses of 100 mg hypothalamus lyophilisate. Unlike the usual cell-therapeutic practice of putting repeat treatments off to a term beyond a time interval of 6 months, 66 patients got several repeat treatments at intervals of 4 weeks in order to intensify the therapeutic effect. Thanks to favourable experience with this intense method and as complications are rare, it is believed that cell therapy of the brain-atrophic processes of the middle and mature age should be started with a intensive treatment i.e. 3–4 treatments as described above are aplied at intervals of 4 weeks. As these initial concentrated therapies have usually improved the state of health considerably, the further applications can be effected at longer intervals.

The complications seen in those 2500 applications were, in two cases, an abscess near the site of injection, which required a surgical intervention; three more cases showed near the site of injection some indurations, which regenerated after conservative treatments. Taking into account these observations, the rate of complications was given to be 2%.

Results of psychological tests

To substantiate the therapeutic outcome, W. HENNIG conducted on 40 patients before and after cell therapy psychological studies, which provided the following summarizing results: the individualities of 50% of the patients were revitalized to normal. In 37% also a revitalization, though less intense, was observed so that positive effects resulted in 87%. The intellectual efficiency improved by about 10 points of the intelligence quotient in 60% of the cases.

HENNIG has completed these figures with the following comment: «One will therefore have to get accustomed to the idea that the heterologous implantations injected to treat brain-atrophic processes take effect on various types of individuality and efficiency, according to the degree and localization of the preceding lesions. Moreover, one cannot ignore the problems resulting from the cognition that, possibly, the brain-atrophic processes do not stop in certain cases, that the disintegration continues, that the intellectual efficiency goes on weakening and that, nevertheless, the patient's vitality, physical efficiency, humour, confidence, sociability and interest appear normal after the treatments. The aspect of vitality makes these patients look healthy and efficient but their intellectual achievements decrease.

As regards sociability, the treated patients can perform tasks and functions learned earlier and achieve again adequate activities when they come back into their old environment. The new vital impulse enables them to achieve the learned behaviour and activities; the limit is usually reached where new tasks requiring independent solution are set.»

Heredodegenemlive diseuses In view of the many causes and forms of heredodegenerative discases of lhe central nervous System, the question as to whether or not cell therapy shall be applied deserves crilical considérations; one is often eonfronted witb the alternative whether an enzyme defect or an autoaggressive destruction of tissue is the cause of the pathological process. Empirism justifies the ambivalent recommendation to try a therapy with placenta, liver (possibly adrenal gland) because individual observations delay not only the régressive symptoms but aiso the progress of development. The ambivalence ol'this trial appears front the fact that cérébral tissue, especially cérébral marrow. is not effective, often entails fébrile reactions. Tissue of the white substance, therefore, should not be administered even if just a trace of an autoaggrcssive tissular process is detected. Generally, the existing products are not qualified enough to meet the requirements for a treatment of degenerative processes in the central nervous System (Tab.22). Concentrâtes of lysosomes and mitochondria are more proinising as a more spécifie use of the cell organclles in question is necessarv. A considérable progress is to expect in this field in the next future. Degenerative Disorders of the cérébral white matter It is generally accepted that the course of the majority of degenerative disorders of the central and peripheral nervous System cannot be manipulated by therapy. This view is further supportée! by lhe Irequently used adjcctive «heredodegenerative». However, spécifie observations of a number of different dégénérative manifestations in the white cérébral matter (myelin degeneration of the brain and spinc) do not confirm the validity of a spécifie treatment strategy. unless long-termd résulte gained from a sufficienlly large group of observed patients is available. Nevertheless these individual observations revealed some very striking regenenition l'eatures even during the first week and months following lhe onset of the treatment and they impel us to offer ail victims affiieted with this desease not only a diagnostical label, but actual medical Help. The discrepancy between the diagnostic display accompanied by varions unpleasant annoyances and the therapeutic nihilism produces a red thread which runs ihrough the anamnèses of many patients. Myelin, the prédominant comportent of the cérébral white matter, consists of proteolipid layers surrounding the axons of the nerve cells. While the myelination - as a postponed fêtai process - occurs in the first years of postnatal life, the deficiencies of the «marrow-

sheat-formation» also starts in the first years of life. This white substance is in an immature siale at birth. Even though ail cérébral cells are présent at birth and no fresh ones appear at a later stage, the brain is the only organ which is not in a position to ensure the sustaining of life independently at this stage. Life sustenance can only be assured by the âge of 4 years when the secondary structures (dentrides, synapses, axones, glia) are fully matured and insulation of the nerve fibre conductors with the aid of Myelin (mcdullary sheath) is complété. Silice the maturing of the medullary sheath (myélinisation), which is in fact a delated fêtai process, takes place during

Heredodegenerative diseases

In view of the many causes and forms of heredodegenerative diseases of the central nervous system, the question as to whether or not cell therapy shall be applied deserves critical considerations; one is often confronted with the alternative whether an enzyme defect or an autoaggressive destruction of tissue is the cause of the pathological process.

Empirism justifies the ambivalent recommendation to try a therapy with placenta, liver (possibly adrenal gland) because individual observations delay not only the regressive symptoms but also the progress of development. The ambivalence of this trial appears from the fact that cerebral tissue, especially cerebral marrow, is not effective, often entails febrile reactions. Tissue of the white substance, therefore, should not be administered even if just a trace of an autoaggressive tissular process is detected.

Generally, the existing products are not qualified enough to meet the requirements for a treatment of degenerative processes in the central nervous system (Tab. 22). Concentrates of lysosomes and mitochondria are more promising as a more specific use of the cell organelles in question is necessary.

A considerable progress is to expect in this field in the next future.

Degenerative Disorders of the cerebral white matter

It is generally accepted that the course of the majority of degenerative disorders of the central and peripheral nervous system cannot be manipulated by therapy. This view is further supported by the frequently used adjective «heredodegenerative». However, specific observations of a number of different degenerative manifestations in the white cerebral matter (myelin degeneration of the brain and spine) do not confirm the validity of a specific treatment strategy, unless long-termd results gained from a sufficiently large group of observed patients is available.

Nevertheless these individual observations revealed some very striking regeneration features even during the first week and months following the onset of the treatment and they impel us to offer all victims afflicted with this desease not only a diagnostical label, but actual medical help. The discrepancy between the diagnostic display accompanied by various unpleasant annoyances and the therapeutic nihilism produces a red thread which runs through the anamneses of many patients.

Myelin, the predominant component of the cerebral white matter, consists of proteolipid layers surrounding the axons of the nerve cells. While the myelination – as a postponed fetal process – occurs in the first years of postnatal life, the deficiencies of the «marrow-sheat-formation» also starts in the first years of life. This white substance is in an immature state at birth. Even though all cerebral cells are present at birth and no fresh ones appear at a later stage, the brain is the only organ which is not in a position to ensure the sustaining of life independently at this stage. Life sustenance can only be assured by the age of 4 years when the secondary structures (dentrides, synapses, axones, glia) are fully matured and insulation of the nerve fibre conductors with the aid of Myelin (medullary sheath) is complete.

Since the maturing of the medullary sheath (myelinisation), which is in fact a delated fetal process, takes place during

the first years of lifc and is only complétai by âge 4, initial defects in the maturing oflhc medullary sheath initially begins duving the early years ol'life. Depending on the actual lime at which lhey appear, we dilïeremiatc bctween the more serious generalised «de-medullisation disorders» which occur at a voung âge as a resuit of an insufficient «myélinisation», and the more localised manifestations occurring in older âge groups which indicatc a «myelin-degeneration». Somewhere in between we hâve extensive, but not generalised degenenitions which occur in the middle décades of life. such as in Friedreich's alaxia (this disease occurs mosi frequently between the âges of 10 and 30), or else multiple selerosis (disseminated sclerosis = scattered focal substitution of nerve tissue by connective tissue). most frequently occurring between the âges of 20 and 40. Depending on âge and localisation we arc faced with a broad spectrum of syndromes (= diagnoses) and in spécifie cases it can be quite dil'ficull to match an individuai collection of symptoms with any spécifie diagnosis. The most important diseascs categories are listed below: lA'ukudystropliies Metnchromatk let Reeerme type //O k a '|-k ki i.r-\Vim,i i k .Wyoklwitts-eneephtibpathy m ehiklrett rKlNSlti 1! rsi - syndrome) Cvrebro-cntaneoiisdegeneratiuiis Tiibermts cerehral xelenisim Dm RM ' il i n; Xeiuv-lihitmiau/sis (von Rn m i\gmm sl\): Anuwmttwsis retiau e et retvhclli (V. Htmi ■I beialipoproteinemia •'.-I emuhtah : IJassi\-K< >k\z\\ tm-Kyndrmnei Rnwire Roi ssv-l.F'V syndrome 297

the first years of life and is only completed by age 4, initial defects in the maturing of the medullary sheath initially begins during the early years of life. Depending on the actual time at which they appear, we differentiate between the more serious generalised «de-medullisation disorders» which occur at a young age as a result of an insufficient «myelinisation», and the more localised manifestations occurring in older age groups which indicate a «myelin-degeneration».

Somewhere in between we have extensive, but not generalised degenerations which occur in the middle decades of life, such as in Friedreich's ataxia (this disease occurs most frequently between the ages of 10 and 30), or else multiple sclerosis (disseminated sclerosis = scattered focal substitution of nerve tissue by connective tissue), most frequently occurring between the ages of 20 and 40.

Depending on age and localisation we are faced with a broad spectrum of syndromes (= diagnoses) and in specific cases it can be quite difficult to match an individual collection of symptoms with any specific diagnosis. The most important diseases categories are listed below:

Leukodystrophies
Metachromatic leukodystrophy
(sulfatide lipidosis)
Globoid leukodystrophy
(KRABBE disease, cerebrosid lipidosis)
Spongy degeneration of cerebral white matter
(CANAVAN disease)
Sudanophilic leukodystrophies
(PELIZEUS-MERZBACHER disease)

Demyelinating diseases
Diffuse sclerosis (SCHILDER disease)
Disseminated sclerosis (Multiple sclerosis)
Neuromyelitis optica (DEVIC disease)

Cerebro-ocular degenerations
Amaurotic idiocy – infantile variety
(TAY – SACHS);
Late infantile variety (BIELSCHOWSKY);
Juvenile variety (SPIELMEYER – VOGT);
Tapeto-retinal degeneration.

Spinocerebellar degenerations
Syndrome cataracte-oligophrénie et ataxie spinocerebelleuse
(MARINESCO-SJÖGREN-syndrome)
Congenital ataxia, aniridia, mental retardation
(GILLESPIE-syndrome)
CHARLEVOIX-SAGUENAY-*syndrome*
TROYER-*syndrome*
Ataxia teleangiectatica (LOUIS BAR syndrome)
FRIEDREICH'S *ataxia*
Refsum' disease
Abetalipoproteinemia (Acanthosis;
BASSEN-KORNZWEIG-*syndrome)*
Recessive ROUSSY-LEVY *syndrome*
Recessive type II OPCA *(*PICKER-WINKLER *type).*
Myoklonus-encephalopathy in children
*(*KINSBOURNE*-syndrome)*

Cerebro-cutaneous degenerations
Tuberous cerebral sclerosis (BOURNEVILLE);
Neuro-fibromatosis (von RECKLINGHAUSEN);
Angiomatosis retinae et cerebelli (V. HIPPEL – LINDAU).

Spino neuromuscular degenerations
Neural muscular atrophies
(WOLLARTH – KUGELBERG – WELANDER; WERDIG – HOFFMANN; CHARCOT – MARIE – TOOTH – HOFFMANN; DEJERINE – SOTTAS);

Progressive muscular atrophies
(DUCHENNE; Erb);
Myatonia congenita (OPPENHEIM);
Myatonia (THOMSEN);
Karnithin myopathia
Myasthenia gravis (ERB – GOLDFLAM);
Amyotrophous lateral sclerosis (CHARCOT *syndrome);*
Syringomyelia.

Degenerations of the basal ganglia
*Hepatolenticular degeneration (*WILSON *disease)*
Dystonia musculorum deformans
(Torsions-dystonia)
HUNTINGTON-*chorea*
PARKINSON'S *disease*

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.23% accurate

iriedrehhs A taxia Beside (lie multiple sclerosis lhe l-riedreich aluxia is lhe most important discase in the heredodegenerativc disorders of the central nervous System. The common onset is lhe laie childhood or adolescence. The clinical symptoms are correlated to a progressive cerebellar and spinal cord dcgencration and dysfunction. Their base ist a degeneration or the posteripr coltimn of'spinocerebellar and conicospinal tracs. The main syinpgait disturbance. incoordination ol‘ upper limbs and speech-motoric, highly arched (pot (caved foot), hammer toes. scoliosis. cardiomegaly (following necrosis of cardiac muscle libers). A treatmeni ol' this reeessive-autosoiruil diseuse seemed to be impossible till now and is therelbre denied. lîy treating a number of cases with degenorative diseuses of the central nervotis System for the last ycars, the l'riet/reuil '•clic Aluxia lias onfy been iiicluded recenily. So far we hâve only expérience with a few cases, and ut this time it is not possible to give a deftnite judgment on the longterm elïcct of lhe treatment. It is retrarkable that in these single cases not only a stagnation of the illncss could bc obtained. but also a restoration of the impaired functions could be registered. Multiple sclerosis is cituscd bv a myéline degeneration whieh présents clinical symptoms most often benveen the âges of 20 and 40. The most prédominant foulures are impairment of waiking. speech and eyc-sight as well as numerous neuroiogical outlall symptoms. I‘eri ods of progression, rémission and even improvcmcntscreate a mercurial pattern, ai lhe end of which therc isusually complété invalidity. The method of treatment applietl now, has not yet been published. The Hrst publications can only be expected when wecan look back on an expérience of at least two years. Batiier expériences with implantations of fêtai muscle of the spinal medullu and tissues of the central nervous System did not bring about a convincing progress. so that the treatment vvas chunged. The basis for this were individual observances. The total concept of the method of treatment, as summarized thereafier, has probably Still not reached ils optimum resuit. Disposition - exposition Many of the degenerative diseases are hereditary in an autosoinal-reccssivc manner, whereby the pervasiveness of Friedreich's ataxia is particularly great. This hereditary factor very often results in therapeutic résignation. However. in order for a disease lo occur on the basis of a hereditary disposition, several réalisation factors. i. e. addition»! inlluences. must be

présent, which turn the existing faulty disposition into a functional disturbance which ultimaiely results in disease symptoms. In lhe cotitext ol'lieredodegeneration of the central nervous System with référencé to the interaction betiveen hereditary disposition and the environmental influences which acts as a trigger. the following guidelines can be provided: 1 . Disahility caused hy prédisposition Iconstiiinional) a) of the intestinal résorption and digestive organs: b) lysosomalic defccts (insufficient production of sécrétions oflvsosomalic enzymes), 2. Strains pmduced hy em iroimientai factors i cxpositionait

Friedreichs Ataxia

Beside the multiple sclerosis the Friedreich ataxia is the most important disease in the heredodegenerative disorders of the central nervous system. The common onset is the late childhood or adolescence. The clinical symptoms are correlated to a progressive cerebellar and spinal cord degeneration and dysfunction. Their base ist a degeneration of the posterior column of spinocerebellar and corticospinal tracs. The main symptoms are:

gait disturbance,
incoordination of upper limbs and speech-motoric,
highly arched foot (caved foot),
hammer toes,
scoliosis,
cardiomegaly (following necrosis of cardiac muscle fibers).

A treatment of this recessive-autosomal disease seemed to be impossible till now and is therefore denied.

By treating a number of cases with degenerative diseases of the central nervous system for the last years, the *Friedreich'sche Ataxia* has only been included recently. So far we have only experience with a few cases, and at this time it is not possible to give a definite judgment on the longterm effect of the treatment. It is remarkable that in these single cases not only a stagnation of the illness could be obtained, but also a restoration of the impaired functions could be registered.

Multiple sclerosis

is caused by a myeline degeneration which presents clinical symptoms most often between the ages of 20 and 40. The most predominant features are impairment of walking, speech and eye-sight as well as numerous neurological outfall symptoms. Periods of progression, remission and even improvements create a mercurial pattern, at the end of which there is usually complete invalidity.

The method of treatment applied now, has not yet been published. The first publications can only be expected when we can look back on an experience of at least two years. Earlier experiences with implantations of fetal muscle of the spinal medulla and tissues of the central nervous system did not bring about a convincing progress, so that the treatment was changed. The basis for this were individual observances. The total concept of the method of treatment, as summarized thereafter, has probably still not reached its optimum result.

Disposition – exposition

Many of the degenerative diseases are hereditary in an autosomal-recessive manner, whereby the pervasiveness of Friedreich's ataxia is particularly great. This hereditary factor very often results in therapeutic resignation. However, in order for a disease to occur on the basis of a hereditary disposition, several *realisation factors*, i. e. additional influences, must be present, which turn the existing faulty disposition into a functional disturbance which ultimately results in disease symptoms. In the context of heredodegeneration of the central nervous system with reference to the interaction between hereditary disposition and the environmental influences which acts as a trigger, the following guidelines can be provided:

1. *Disability caused by predisposition (constitutional)*
   a) of the intestinal resorption and digestive organs;
   b) lysosomalic defects (insufficient production of secretions of lysosomalic enzymes).
2. *Strains produced by environmental factors (expositional)*

which trigger the outbreak of the illness on account of the constitutional weakness. These include : c) strains caused by de-naturalized foods which cannot be properly broken down, because the inadéquate organisai lacks the appropriate enzymes; d) viral illnesses (measles, viral encephalitis, herpes infections and others); e) immunisations; 0 gastro-cntero-colitis with nécrosés of the intestinal résorption areas. From the statisticai point of view it is practically impossible to evaluate the significance of hereditary prédisposition versus triggerîng factors. On the one hand a family, in which several siblings are afflicted would appear to indicate a dominant influence of hereditary factors. but on the other hand, these members of the same family will hâve been exposed to the same environmental and nutritive conditions. Even studies on the frequency of distribution in spécifie geographical areas do not provide an unequivocal answer. Upon discovering that multiple sclerosis occurs 5 x more frequently in the north of England (Orkney Islands) compared with Holland, and 20 x more frequent than in the South of Europe (South of France), then one would be inclined to attribute this to a racial prédisposition. In the mixed population of Eastern Canada (Ontario, Quebec) which consists of people of English. Irish, Frenchs, ltalian and Germât! descent, the incidence of degencrative diseases of the central nervous System in relation to the population size is probably the highest in the entire world. Thusthesignificanccof the racial factors (prédisposition) is put into perspective. The most convincing arguments regarding the amount of influence exercised by environmental factors are provided by cases occurring in early childhood, in which children of normal development suddenly display symptoms indicating a degeneration of the white cérébral matter following measles, whooping cough, immunisations, herpes infections, entero-colitis and undefined infections. Cérébral metaboli.sm and nutrition Studies on the relationship between nutrition and brain development hâve revealed that the rate of maturity and of intellectual development is adversely affected in the presence of nutrition which is either overall déficient or déficient in protein in the course of the First 3 years. (Summaiy F. Sc iiMin. 1981). Much less attention has been paid to the corrélation between disorders of the brain and diseases of the digestive tract. Chronic constipation which is not helpcd by laxatives, which accompanies severe cérébral pareses and degenerati ve afflictions, and the

flatulent spasms following food intake as wel! as severe anatomical and functional changes in the upper digestive tract (ulcers, scars, mucosa! atrophies) which are often quite severe. are frequently regarded as unavoidable conséquences of brain diseases (Fehl). The presence of dystrophy with sufficient food intake is also considered to be momentous. Only upon the discovery of neurohormones (peptides) which are formed in the intestines and in the brain and which include neurotensin, cholecystokinetic-like peptide, somatostatin, VI P (vaso-active intestinal polypeptide and others) SCHMIO, F. (1981), it becomes possible to recognize and evaluate the rclationship as no longer being a one-way Street from brain to intestine, but to view it in the context of its mutual dependency. The worldwide efforts directed at find299

which trigger the outbreak of the illness on account of the constitutional weakness. These include:

c) strains caused by de-naturalized foods which cannot be properly broken down, because the inadequate organism lacks the appropriate enzymes;
d) viral illnesses (measles, viral encephalitis, herpes infections and others);
e) immunisations;
f) gastro-entero-colitis with necroses of the intestinal resorption areas.

From the statistical point of view it is practically impossible to evaluate the significance of hereditary predisposition versus triggering factors. On the one hand a family, in which several siblings are afflicted would appear to indicate a dominant influence of hereditary factors, but on the other hand, these members of the same family will have been exposed to the same environmental and nutritive conditions. Even studies on the frequency of distribution in specific geographical areas do not provide an unequivocal answer. Upon discovering that multiple sclerosis occurs 5 × more frequently in the north of England (Orkney Islands) compared with Holland, and 20 × more frequent than in the South of Europe (South of France), then one would be inclined to attribute this to a racial predisposition. In the mixed population of Eastern Canada (Ontario, Quebec) which consists of people of English, Irish, Frenchs, Italian and German descent, the incidence of degenerative diseases of the central nervous system in relation to the population size is probably the highest in the entire world. Thus the significance of the racial factors (predisposition) is put into perspective.

The most convincing arguments regarding the amount of influence exercised by environmental factors are provided by cases occurring in early childhood, in which children of normal development suddenly display symptoms indicating a degeneration of the white cerebral matter following measles, whooping cough, immunisations, herpes infections, entero-colitis and undefined infections.

Cerebral metabolism and nutrition

Studies on the relationship between nutrition and brain development have revealed that the rate of maturity and of intellectual development is adversely affected in the presence of nutrition which is either overall deficient or deficient in protein in the course of the first 3 years. (Summary F. SCHMID, 1981). Much less attention has been paid to the correlation between disorders of the brain and diseases of the digestive tract. Chronic constipation which is not helped by laxatives, which accompanies severe cerebral pareses and degenerative afflictions, and the flatulent spasms following food intake as well as severe anatomical and functional changes in the upper digestive tract (ulcers, scars, mucosal atrophies) which are often quite severe, are frequently regarded as unavoidable consequences of brain diseases (FEHL). The presence of dystrophy with sufficient food intake is also considered to be momentous.

Only upon the discovery of neurohormones (peptides) which are formed in the intestines and in the brain and which include neurotensin, cholecystokinetic-like peptide, somatostatin, VIP (vaso-active intestinal polypeptide and others) SCHMID, F. (1981), it becomes possible to recognize and evaluate the relationship as no longer being a one-way street from brain to intestine, but to view it in the context of its mutual dependency.

The worldwide efforts directed at find-

ing a cure l'or multiple sclerosis and l-ricdrcich's ataxia havc resultéd in a numher of informative details: A. Bakbeai.'s working team (1979, 1980) in Montreal diseovered a faully l'atty acid composition (lack of linoleic acid 18:2) of the cholestérol esters in the HDL (high dcnsity lipoproleins): they indicated a déficient incorporation of the linoleic acid into the surface phosphaditylic choline of the chylotnicrones. Due to an overloading with détective cholestérol esters, there occurs a difficiency of usable lipo protcin cornponents which are required for the synthesis of myeiin. Secondarv conséquences are: insufficient activation of the enzyme lipoamid-dehydrogenase (LAD), of the pyruvaie-dehydrogenase compiex, slow pyntvate oxydation, glucose intolérance. insufficient production ofacetyl choline. as well as a drop in the glutamine and asparaginie acid level in the blood. These intermediary metabolic changes were emphasized by the P. Kakk (! 976. 1 982) working team in Los Angeles. l'arailel lo this metabolic lapse which is caused by the mucous membrane of the small intestine, phosphatidyl choline molécules with an abnormal structures can be incorporated into the cell membranes. resulting in disturbances in the ca I ci U m-magnesi um-ta urin interchange and thus leading to a faulty myélinisation. Other reasons include a delay in the absorption of the glucose into the cell. a réduction in the pvruvate oxydation and the presence of diabetic metabolic problems. Tlte linoleic acid deficiency (phosphOlipids. cardiolipin). particularly when it is iocated at the interior membrane of the mitochondria, can produce a «mitochondrial energv deprivation». resulting in symptoms such as muscle weakness. scoliosis and cardiomvopathv. These findings observed in connection with Friedreich's ataxia can also be indications of other C NS-degenerations. Numerous tests on multiple sclerosis cases hâve revealed an abnormal myeiin composition not only in the démyelinised areas, but also in the less obvious tissue parts. (Gurstl, R. 13. étal. 1965: Baker. R. W. R. 1963: Ccmings, J. M. 1953). Suzuki, K. et al. 1973; Riekkinen, P. J. and Clauses. J. 1969 diseovered myeiin réductions of healthy parts in about 25-30% of cases. In spongy degeneration of the central nervous System (CANAVAN-syndrome, V. Boüaert) gigantic. abnormal mitochondrias with dense, filamentous matrices are présent, and also distorted deformed cristae (Bankur, B. Q., et al. 1964), which are entirely in keeping with the hypothesis of Friedreich's ataxia. These findings, which are somewhat contradictory, are very strong

indicators of enzyme defeets, whercby many arguments point in favourof a central position of the intestinal l'ood intake and digestion. L.Gii.Ka (1973, 1975) pointed oui this corrélation. The successcs achieved by H. T. R. Mount (1973) in treating patients suffering from multiple sclerosis with vitamin B, liver extracts and spécial diets further substantiate this theory. Treaimem sirategy The abundant availabilitv of stalisticul, biochemical and clinieal data can be joined in a network with a finit knot- but with many gaps. Nevertheless, the présent stage of acquired knowledge justifies the concept of commencing active therapy in ail cases, where a) déviations in the metabolism are rccognized and b) lherapeutic aids are available for treatmem. Based on the expounded strategy, the treatment is based on three columns:

ing a cure for multiple sclerosis and Friedreich's ataxia have resulted in a number of informative details:

A. BARBEAU's working team (1979, 1980) in Montreal discovered a faulty fatty acid composition (lack of linoleic acid 18:2) of the cholesterol esters in the HDL (high density lipoproteins): they indicated a deficient incorporation of the linoleic acid into the surface phosphaditylic choline of the chylomicrones. Due to an overloading with defective cholesterol esters, there occurs a difficiency of usable lipo protein components which are required for the synthesis of myelin. Secondary consequences are: insufficient activation of the enzyme lipoamid-dehydrogenase (LAD), of the pyruvate-dehydrogenase complex, slow pyruvate oxydation, glucose intolerance, insufficient production of acetyl choline, as well as a drop in the glutamine and asparaginic acid level in the blood.

These intermediary metabolic changes were emphasized by the P. KARK (1976, 1982) working team in Los Angeles.

Parallel to this metabolic lapse which is caused by the mucous membrane of the small intestine, phosphatidyl choline molecules with an abnormal structures can be incorporated into the cell membranes, resulting in disturbances in the calcium-magnesium-taurin interchange and thus leading to a faulty myelinisation. Other reasons include a delay in the absorption of the glucose into the cell, a reduction in the pyruvate oxydation and the presence of diabetic metabolic problems. The linoleic acid deficiency (phospholipids, cardiolipin), particularly when it is located at the interior membrane of the mitochondria, can produce a «mitochondrial energy deprivation», resulting in symptoms such as muscle weakness, scoliosis and cardiomyopathy.

These findings observed in connection with Friedreich's ataxia can also be indications of other CNS-degenerations. Numerous tests on multiple sclerosis cases have revealed an abnormal myelin composition not only in the demyelinised areas, but also in the less obvious tissue parts. (GERSTL, R. B. et al. 1965; BAKER, R. W. R. 1963; CUMINGS, J. M. 1953). SUZUKI, K. et al. 1973; RIEKKINEN, P. J. and CLAUSEN, J. 1969 discovered myelin reductions of healthy parts in about 25–30% of cases.

In spongy degeneration of the central nervous system (CANAVAN-syndrome, V. BOGAERT) gigantic, abnormal mitochondrias with dense, filamentous matrices are present, and also distorted deformed cristae (BANKER, B. Q., et al. 1964), which are entirely in keeping with the hypothesis of Friedreich's ataxia.

These findings, which are somewhat contradictory, are very strong indicators of enzyme defects, whereby many arguments point in favour of a central position of the intestinal food intake and digestion. L. GILKA (1973, 1975) pointed out this correlation. The successes achieved by H. T. R. MOUNT (1973) in treating patients suffering from multiple sclerosis with vitamin B_1 liver extracts and special diets further substantiate this theory.

Treatment strategy

The abundant availability of statistical, biochemical and clinical data can be joined in a network with a firm knot – but with many gaps. Nevertheless, the present stage of acquired knowledge justifies the concept of commencing active therapy in all cases, where

a) deviations in the metabolism are recognized and
b) therapeutic aids are available for treatment.

Based on the expounded strategy, the treatment is based on three columns:

1. Nutrition (diet): 2. Enzyme substitution; 3. Régénération of the cell functions. Nutrition and diet Over the last 3 générations the basis for nutrition under the categories foôdstulïs - nutrients - luxury Foods has increasingly veered towards the nutrients and luxury Foods in most oF the industrial nations. Préparation, préservation, eolouring and packaging ail serve purposes quite removed from nutrition. The préoccupation with calories and protein percentages, carbohydrates and Fats in conjunction with the processes required to maintain the Foods in a «stérile» condition, hâve resulted in converting most of the Foods (containing «live» ingrédients) into pure nutrients (energy suppliers). The essential components required For the synthesis and décomposition oF a nutrient product, the so-called Ferments (enzymes), are lost ut températures as low as 4 5-60° C. These enzymes, which are contained in the «Foodstuffs» are effective aids in the nutritional décomposition ofthe foods in the digestive tract. The dc-naturalization of the foods and the destruction of its Ferments hâve resulted in the faetthatfresh foods are almost unavailable in certain geographical régions and in areas of industrial concentration, and that ail nutrition leans heavily towards canned nutrient ingrédients and luxury foods. Thus the organism is expected to cope with a double burden : By eliminating the ferments and natural ingrédients (such as minerais, trace éléments), the natural assistance required for the décomposition of Food is removed, but at the same time the dénaturai ization of the nutrients as présent in canned foods, puts a burden on the organism by expecting it to digest and décomposé nutrients, without being equipped with the enzyme apparatus to cope with this on its own. Thus the increased incidence of degenerative diseases in the congested areas of North America, England, Ireland and the Orkney Islands, but also the extrême frequency of intestinal cancer observed in leeland, is more likely to be due to environmental influences (dry méat, canned Foods, insufficient supply of fresh food) than to ethnie Factors. Translated into the field of praetical nutrition, the following guidelines are recommended: The distribution of food intake should be geared towards «foodstuffs. whilst reducing de-naturalized nutrients and especially luxury foods.» To achieve this, the following are considered most suitable: First course consisting of unpreserved. well-ripened fruit or Fruit juices : Rapaya, mango fruit, pineapple, melons, Figs, pears, apples, peaches, apricots. berry varieties in season. The ferments

contained in these fruits will assist in the décomposition of the subséquent main course. The main courses should be low in animal protein and refined carbohydrates (white sugar, white flours, pastries made from white flours). Animal protein should be derived from fresh white méat (veal, fish, chicken, turkey), whereas red and preserved méat should be avoided as far as possible. An exception can be made in serving small quantities of raw liver, spleen or high-quality raw beef mince on sulad-diet days. The anamnèses of most of the patients revealed that they instinctively removed ail fat méat from their nutrition and for this reason pickled, grilled and smoked méats should be left out altogether. Milk and egg dishes are suitable sources of protein, whereby the milk should be taken in its natural State and the eggs 301

1. Nutrition (diet);
2. Enzyme substitution;
3. Regeneration of the cell functions.

Nutrition and diet

Over the last 3 generations the basis for nutrition under the categories foodstuffs – nutrients – luxury foods has increasingly veered towards the nutrients and luxury foods in most of the industrial nations. Preparation, preservation, colouring and packaging all serve purposes quite removed from nutrition. The preoccupation with calories and protein percentages, carbohydrates and fats in conjunction with the processes required to maintain the foods in a «sterile» condition, have resulted in converting most of the foods (containing «live» ingredients) into pure nutrients (energy suppliers). The essential components required for the synthesis and decomposition of a nutrient product, the so-called ferments (enzymes), are lost at temperatures as low as 45–60°C. These enzymes, which are contained in the «foodstuffs» are effective aids in the nutritional decomposition of the foods in the digestive tract. The de-naturalization of the foods and the destruction of its ferments have resulted in the fact that fresh foods are almost unavailable in certain geographical regions and in areas of industrial concentration, and that all nutrition leans heavily towards canned nutrient ingredients and luxury foods. Thus the organism is expected to cope with a double burden: By eliminating the ferments and natural ingredients (such as minerals, trace elements), the natural assistance required for the decomposition of food is removed, but at the same time the de-naturalization of the nutrients as present in canned foods, puts a burden on the organism by expecting it to digest and decompose nutrients, without being equipped with the enzyme apparatus to cope with this on its own.

Thus the increased incidence of degenerative diseases in the congested areas of North America, England, Ireland and the Orkney Islands, but also the extreme frequency of intestinal cancer observed in Iceland, is more likely to be due to environmental influences (dry meat, canned foods, insufficient supply of fresh food) than to ethnic factors.

Translated into the field of practical nutrition, the following guidelines are recommended:

The distribution of food intake should be geared towards *«foodstuffs, whilst reducing de-naturalized nutrients and especially luxury foods.»* To achieve this, the following are considered most suitable:

First course consisting of unpreserved, well-ripened fruit or fruit juices: Papaya, mango fruit, pineapple, melons, figs, pears, apples, peaches, apricots, berry varieties in season.

The ferments contained in these fruits will assist in the decomposition of the subsequent main course.

The *main courses* should be low in animal protein and refined carbohydrates (white sugar, white flours, pastries made from white flours). Animal protein should be derived from fresh white meat (veal, fish, chicken, turkey), whereas red and preserved meat should be avoided as far as possible. An exception can be made in serving small quantities of raw liver, spleen or high-quality raw beef mince on salad-diet days. The anamneses of most of the patients revealed that they instinctively removed all fat meat from their nutrition and for this reason pickled, grilled and smoked meats should be left out altogether.

Milk and egg dishes are suitable sources of protein, whereby the milk should be taken in its natural state and the eggs

prclcrably uncooked (beuten or mixed withfruit juices). The fat intake should be limited to vegetublc fais, and fats of animal origin are to be eliminated. The bcst sources itiglily unsaturated fatty acids are the following: Suiiflower oil, soya oil. nuts and nul oil. The only known sources of the prestage of linoleic acid (gamma-linolcicacid) is breast milk and Primerose oil. A linoleic acid préparation which is availablc in Canada is F.FAMOL. Lard and clenaiurizcd protein fat complexes should be avoided. Il is mosl important lo avoid canncd, dc-nattirizcd, colottred, bleached foods and foods to which volume expanders have been added, as much as possible. On ortwo salad-days with small helpings of milk. chcescs and cgg dishes will play an essential rôle in activating the digestive organs. Enr.yme substitution As long as the causal enzyme dcfects in spécifie degenerative diseuses are not known, a broad-spectrum régime of enzyme substitution is recommended duriitg main mcals. The enzyme préparations enhance the natural nutrition value of the food and replace it whenever it is not possible to maintain a consistent diet of undenalurized foods. The préparations should contain ferments which décompose fats, proteins and celluloses. The following are recommended: Wobenzym tableis, 2 x 2 to 3 x 3 daily as a source of vegetable and bacterial enzymes : Vitafestal, 3 x I coaled tablets, daily as a combination of digestive ferments, vitamins and trace éléments: Bilicombin. 2 x 1 coated tablets daily as a fatdeeomposing enzyme préparation ; Panpur, Panzyitorm at a dosage of 2-3 coated tablets daily. are also suitable ferment combinations. Wobenzym may be combined with any one of theabove-named préparations. A suitable préparation which is available in Canada is Enzyme Digesl. il contains lietaine HCL, Papain, Bromelcin and Mycozymc. The efficacy of the dietetic measures can be increased by the administration of intravenous injections of vitamin B, (100 mg/ml). Bu (1000 mcg/ml) and raw Itver extract such as Reiiculogen/ Lilly, as well as Efamul us a source of linoleic acid. At présent we do not have any expérience with European liver extract préparations as applicable to ihis îïetd. Régénération oftbe cellfunctions In most cases of regenerative diseasc, cellular metabolic disorders are présent in varying degrees, starting from the intestinal mucous cells up to the final segment forming part of the proccss. the nerve cells. Experiments carried out in the past, when fêtai brain tissue was used in an effort to influence the disease, have brought no convincing rcsults. Only the inclusion of the initial éléments of the

metabolism have Icad lo a sîgnificant breakthrough in this fteid. The régénération of the digestive organs can be approached from two angles: a) By injection implantations of fêtai small intestine 100 mg: fêtai duodénum lOOmg; fêtai liver 150mg: pancréas lOOmg: placenta, accordingtoscx I50mg: suprarénal gland, according tosex lOOmg. These implantations of lyophilisâtes

preferably uncooked (beaten or mixed with fruit juices).

The fat intake should be limited to vegetable fats, and fats of animal origin are to be eliminated. The best sources highly unsaturated fatty acids are the following:

Sunflower oil, soya oil, nuts and nut oil. The only known sources of the prestage of linoleic acid (gamma-linoleic-acid) is breast milk and Primerose oil. A linoleic acid preparation which is available in Canada is EFAMOL. Lard and denaturized protein fat complexes should be avoided.

It is most important to avoid canned, de-naturized, coloured, bleached foods and foods to which volume expanders have been added, as much as possible. On or two salad-days with small helpings of milk, cheeses and egg dishes will play an essential role in activating the digestive organs.

Enzyme substitution

As long as the causal enzyme defects in specific degenerative diseases are not known, a broad-spectrum regime of enzyme substitution is recommended during main meals. The enzyme preparations enhance the natural nutrition value of the food and replace it whenever it is not possible to maintain a consistent diet of undenaturized foods. The preparations should contain ferments which decompose fats, proteins and celluloses. The following are recommended:

Wobenzym tablets,
2 × 2 to 3 × 3 daily as a source of vegetable and bacterial enzymes;

Vitafestal,
3 × 1 coated tablets, daily as a combination of digestive ferments, vitamins and trace elements;

Bilicombin,
2 × 1 coated tablets daily as a fat-decomposing enzyme preparation;

Panpur, Panzynorm
at a dosage of 2–3 coated tablets daily, are also suitable ferment combinations.

Wobenzym may be combined with any one of the above-named preparations. A suitable preparation which is available in Canada is Enzyme Digest. It contains Betaine HCL, Papain, Bromelein and Mycozyme.

The efficacy of the dietetic measures can be increased by the administration of intravenous injections of vitamin B_1 (100 mg/ml), B_{12} (1000 mcg/ml) and raw liver extract such as Reticulogen/ Lilly, as well as Efamol as a source of linoleic acid. At present we do not have any experience with European liver extract preparations as applicable to this field.

Regeneration of the cell functions

In most cases of regenerative disease, cellular metabolic disorders are present in varying degrees, starting from the intestinal mucous cells up to the final segment forming part of the process, the nerve cells. Experiments carried out in the past, when fetal brain tissue was used in an effort to influence the disease, have brought no convincing results. Only the inclusion of the initial elements of the metabolism have lead to a significant breakthrough in this field.

The regeneration of the digestive organs can be approached from two angles:

a) By injection implantations of

fetal small intestine	100 mg;
fetal duodenum	100 mg;
fetal liver	150 mg;
pancreas	100 mg;
placenta, according to sex	150 mg;
suprarenal gland, according to sex	100 mg.

These implantations of lyophilisates

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.34% accurate

should be adminislcred suhculaneously al (>-momhly inlervals and usually resuit in a spécifie improvemem whitliin Revend days. Quito ofien |he peripherul blond circulation is improved aller only a few hours. In cases of marked ataxiu lhe combination ol'fetal ccrcbcllum (1 00 mg) is reeonimended and for persistent constipation a combination of lyophilisied colon (100 mg) should bc considcred. The use of an ultra-filtrate made IVom liver-pancreas-placenta-small intestinemucosa (LPPM) seems to be niost bénéficiai. This préparation is prcsentlv not yei available for general use due to the 1. In jet tion-lmplantat ions In order to initiale a amelioration or restauration of t'Iie instinal résorption and lhe cellular ulilizalion funclions injection-implantations wiih fêtai or juvénile lyophilisated cells are applied. The following organ-preparations should be injcctcdsubcutaneously: — At the moment it cannot be determined if and ivhat litne-intervals further implantalions wîll bc required. The recommended intdrvai is 5-6 month. 2. Régulation ofthe digestive funclions As substitutions for decrcascd activities are to be taken enzymes of plant- and animal-originorally. — *• A décisive factor in the resloralion ofthe intestinal-mucosa-function is a cell-free Ivophilisate consisting of liver, placenta pancréas and small-intestine niucosa. This préparation is to be taken before the breakfast on the longue, primarly daily. later on intervals of 1 to 3 days. — complicaling inanufacluring requircmenis and hecause il has not yci bcen registered. Nutrition, enzyme substitution and cell régénération by injection implantations together lorm the basis for a therapy strategy. which opens new horizons in the treatmem of dégénérative diseuses for which no therapy has been available until now. Although we do not as yet hâve air-tight évidence at our disposai, the expériences gathered so far nevertheless prove lhat this concept is far more than jttst a hope. The management of the treatment cari be sunimarisized as foliows: Fetulsmali intestine (Mucosai iOÜmg Pancréas lûûmg Liver (fet) I50mg Hypothalamus lOOmg Adrenal gland (acc. to sex) 1 00 mg Placenta (acc. to sex) 1 50 mg Wobcnzym® 4-8 tablets daily as a source of vegetable enzymes Uilibombin® 1-3 tablets daily as a fatsplitting Vi ta l'estai® I -3 tablets daily as a combination of digestive enzymes, vitamins and trace-elements LPPM - cell-free ultrafiltratc ol'fetal Liver. Pancréas, Placenta and Mucosa.

should be administered subcutaneously at 6-monthly intervals and usually result in a specific improvement whithin several days. Quite often the peripheral blood circulation is improved after only a few hours. In cases of marked ataxia the combination of fetal cerebellum (100 mg) is recommended and for persistent constipation a combination of lyophilisied colon (100 mg) should be considered.

The use of an ultra-filtrate made from liver-pancreas-placenta-small intestine-mucosa (LPPM) seems to be most beneficial. This preparation is presently not yet available for general use due to the complicating manufacturing requirements and because it has not yet been registered.

Nutrition, enzyme substitution and *cell regeneration* by injection implantations together form the basis for a therapy strategy, which opens new horizons in the treatment of degenerative diseases for which no therapy has been available until now. Although we do not as yet have air-tight evidence at our disposal, the experiences gathered so far nevertheless prove that this concept is far more than just a hope.

The management of the treatment can be summarisized as follows:

1. Injection-Implantations

In order to initiate a amelioration or restauration of the instinal resorption and the cellular utilization functions injection-implantations with fetal or juvenile lyophilisated cells are applied. The following organ-preparations should be injected subcutaneously: →

Fetal small intestine (Mucosa) 100 mg
Pancreas 100 mg
Liver (fet) 150 mg
Hypothalamus 100 mg
Adrenal gland (acc. to sex) 100 mg
Placenta (acc. to sex) 150 mg

At the moment it cannot be determined if and what time-intervals further implantations will be required. The recommended interval is 5–6 month.

2. Regulation of the digestive functions

As substitutions for decreased activities are to be taken enzymes of plant- and animal-origin orally. →

Wobenzym®
4–8 tablets daily as a source of vegetable enzymes
Bilibombin®
1–3 tablets daily as a fatsplitting enzyme
Vitafestal®
1–3 tablets daily as a combination of digestive enzymes, vitamins and trace-elements

A decisive factor in the restoration of the intestinal-mucosa-function is a cell-free lyophilisate consisting of liver, placenta pancreas and small-intestine mucosa. This preparation is to be taken before the breakfast on the tongue, primarly daily, later on intervals of 2 to 3 days. →

LPPM - cell-free ultrafiltrate of fetal Liver, Pancreas, Placenta and Mucosa.

Dîet The creatment has to be supported by eorresponding nutrilionat measures. The following i ules are recommended : The nutrition should be low in ★animal proteins. If animal proteins are used, they should be token in small quumilies and corne from l'resh sources. Undenaturatcd milk and egg dishes are espccially suilable protein sources. Three limes weekl y or daily a raw beaien egg or an egg mixed vvith juice should be takèn. l-uriher not preserved (canned) calv. beef. chicken and fish is recommended. The ★ /«/-composition of the Food should contait! more plant-fats than fais of anitnal-origin. The best sources for the hightly-unsaturaied latie-acids are: sunllower-oil, soja-oil. The only known sources of the precusor gamma-linolic acid arc brcasl-milk and prime-rose-oil. To avoid are pork-fat and ail preserved anddenaturated fats. To ★stimulate the digestive processes l'resh, naturally maturaicd fruits or fruit juices should be taken belbrc the meals. To favour are en/.yme-enriched fruits like papayas, mangos. melons, pineapples, grapeiruits a.o. If possible, a raw-food-diet (raw salades and vegetables) should be used once or tvvice a week. It is very important to avoid ail ★ preserved. canned and denaturated foods including their additives and colors. These agents can probably play a rôle as releasing noxa. Morbus Parkinson Résides the thernpcutic principles «stereotuciic operations» and «Dopaniin-L-Dopu», eell therapy comprises a trealmenl insulTicicntly used so far, although already K Roeder (1967) and A.O. OiA\t)i i (l 969, 1982) mentioned the elïcci of lyophilisâtes of Substantia An important condition of cell-therapv for Parkinson's diseuse is the principle ol mamtammg morphological structures. Of the 33 patients vvith évident bilateral Parkinson's syndrome treated by Roi ni a. 25 responded with established statistical signilieance. The fifst achèvement was an improved State of health. a stronger impulse, a rétrogression of amimia and of the végétative svmptoms. The gait improved, rigor and tremor subsided. These elïects reached their peak 2-3 weeks aller the implantation of Substantia nigra and lasted about 2-3 montlis. The patients responding positivelv to the therapy got another two injections al intervals of 6 mont lis. Generally, the effect of the second injection was still perceptible though not as distinct as after the lïrst. Remurkably, no noticeable cffect was obtaincd vvith the third injection. Of 33 cases treated, 8 showed no improvemem. These results are virlually conlirmed by Gianoi.i, who cm phasizes the possibility of combining cell therapy vvith

the dopamin treatment. From the corresponding infantile dyskinetic diseases it may be concludcd thaï cell therapy using Substantia nigra is not vvide enough. Additionally advisable is a combination of basal ganglia (5()mg), cerebellum (lOOmg), frontal brain (lOOmg) and placenta (I50ing); Adrenal tissue also vvins on interest in Parkinsons diseuse. The partial reconstruction of basal ganglia lunction mcanlime could be confirmed in animal trials. This biological therapy can well be combined with the pharmacological 304

3. Diet

The treatment has to be supported by corresponding nutritional measures. The following rules are recommended:

The nutrition should be low in ✱animal proteins. If animal proteins are used, they should be taken in small quantities and come from fresh sources. Undenaturated milk and egg dishes are especially suitable protein sources. Three times weekly or daily a raw beaten egg or an egg mixed with juice should be taken. Further not preserved (canned) calv, beef, chicken and fish is recommended.

The ✱ *fat*-composition of the food should contain more plant-fats than fats of animal-origin. The best sources for the hightly-unsaturated fatic-acids are: sunflower-oil, soja-oil. The only known sources of the precusor gamma-linolic acid are breast-milk and prime-rose-oil. To avoid are pork-fat and all preserved and denaturated fats.

To ✱stimulate the digestive processes fresh, naturally maturated fruits or fruit juices should be taken before the meals. To favour are enzyme-enriched fruits like papayas, mangos, melons, pineapples, grapefruits a. o. If possible, a raw-food-diet (raw salades and vegetables) should be used once or twice a week.

It is very important to avoid all ✱ preserved, canned and denaturated foods including their additives and colors. These agents can probably play a role as releasing noxa.

Morbus Parkinson

Besides the therapeutic principles «stereotactic operations» and «Dopamin-L-Dopa», cell therapy comprises a treatment insufficiently used so far, although already F. ROEDER (1967) and A.C. GIANOLI (1969, 1982) mentioned the effect of lyophilisates of Substantia nigra.

An important condition of cell-therapy for Parkinson's disease is the principle of maintaining morphological structures. Of the 33 patients with evident bilateral Parkinson's syndrome treated by ROLDER, 25 responded with established statistical significance. The first achievement was an improved state of health, a stronger impulse, a retrogression of amimia and of the vegetative symptoms. The gait improved, rigor and tremor subsided. These effects reached their peak 2–3 weeks after the implantation of Substantia nigra and lasted about 2–3 months. The patients responding positively to the therapy got another two injections at intervals of 6 months. Generally, the effect of the second injection was still perceptible though not as distinct as after the first. Remarkably, no noticeable effect was obtained with the third injection. Of 33 cases treated, 8 showed no improvement.

These results are virtually confirmed by GIANOLI, who emphasizes the possibility of combining cell therapy with the dopamin treatment.

From the corresponding infantile dyskinetic diseases it may be concluded that cell therapy using Substantia nigra is not wide enough. Additionally advisable is a combination of basal ganglia (50 mg), cerebellum (100 mg), frontal brain (100 mg) and placenta (150 mg); Adrenal tissue also wins on interest in Parkinsons disease. The partial reconstruction of basal ganglia function meantime could be confirmed in animal trials. This biological therapy can well be combined with the pharmacological

treatment (L-Dopa, Nacom® or Akine- ruption of structures the effeci necessariton) but should be used before a stéréo- ly remains restricted. tactical operation because after the interDepressions According to J. Babillotti- (1978), a dépréssion is characterized by disturbances in four fields: change of the psyché; disturbances of the végétative system; changes of the hormone balance ; so-called somatic sensations in the organs. The changes of the psyché are defined by a depressed, anxious mood, accompanied by listlessness, insomnia, joylessness, uninterestedness, lack of resoluteness, feeling of absurdity, découragement: associated with these symptoms are anxiety, internai tensions and worries about the future. The végétative symptoms are much differentiated, with insomnia at the beginning and in the centre. Végétative false régulations affect also the cardiocirculatory system and the digestive tract. No doubt, cell therapy for dépréssion is morebiological and causal than drugs, let alone electric shock. The tissue of choice is hypothalamus, but the spectrum ought to be completed by tissues from germ glands, placenta and liver, according to the symptoms. As regards the hormones, dépressive women suffer from a loss of libido with anorgasmy, uninterestedness in sexual life, often amenorrhoea, dysmenorrhoea. The endocrinie effects in men make themselves felt by loss of libido, disturbed potency, which may increase to complété impotence. The somatic sensations often so difficuit to interpret dinically, which Barth found in 247 patients of 298, are registered in nearly every région of the body. Complaints in the zone of the head are reported for about half of the cases, for 40% in the extremities and for | of the cases in the chest and abdomen. Migraine The many causes and pathologica! reactions of migraine make the subject of a comprehensive study by F. Sulman (1979). After exhausting the medicamentous measures, Sulman recommends cell therapy where other methods hâve failed. According to him, cell therapy is still promising in such cases. J. Babillotte extends the indication of cell therapy for migraine by placing cell therapy over medicamentous measures in cases of migraine. The tissues of choice arc: placenta, thalamus, frontal-temporal-!obe,adrenals, gonadal tissue. The apalltc syndrome Apallic syndrome (term created by Krkischmkr) means central nervous lésions with loss of the pallie functions (pallium = cérébral cortex). Whilst the vital reflex mechanisms in the brain stem (circulation, breathing) still work, no sensory or sensitive stimuli enter consciousncss so

that no reactions controlled by consciousness can take place; the function of the «cérébral cortex» has 305

treatment (L-DOPA, Nacom® or Akineton) but should be used before a stereotactical operation because after the interruption of structures the effect necessarily remains restricted.

Depressions

According to J. BABILLOTTE (1978), a depression is characterized by disturbances in four fields:

change of the psyche;
disturbances of the vegetative system;
changes of the hormone balance;
so-called somatic sensations in the organs.

The changes of the psyche are defined by a depressed, anxious mood, accompanied by listlessness, insomnia, joylessness, uninterestedness, lack of resoluteness, feeling of absurdity, discouragement; associated with these symptoms are anxiety, internal tensions and worries about the future.

The vegetative symptoms are much differentiated, with insomnia at the beginning and in the centre. Vegetative false regulations affect also the cardiocirculatory system and the digestive tract.

No doubt, cell therapy for depression is more biological and causal than drugs, let alone electric shock. The tissue of choice is hypothalamus, but the spectrum ought to be completed by tissues from germ glands, placenta and liver, according to the symptoms.

As regards the hormones, depressive women suffer from a loss of libido with anorgasmy, uninterestedness in sexual life, often amenorrhoea, dysmenorrhoea. The endocrinic effects in men make themselves felt by loss of libido, disturbed potency, which may increase to complete impotence.

The somatic sensations often so difficult to interpret clinically, which BARTH found in 247 patients of 298, are registered in nearly every region of the body. Complaints in the zone of the head are reported for about half of the cases, for 40% in the extremities and for $\frac{1}{3}$ of the cases in the chest and abdomen.

Migraine

The many causes and pathological reactions of migraine make the subject of a comprehensive study by F. SULMAN (1979). After exhausting the medicamentous measures, SULMAN recommends cell therapy where other methods have failed. According to him, cell therapy is still promising in such cases. J. BABILLOTTE extends the indication of cell therapy for migraine by placing cell therapy over medicamentous measures in cases of migraine. The tissues of choice are: placenta, thalamus, frontal-temporal-lobe, adrenals, gonadal tissue.

The apallic syndrome

Apallic syndrome (term created by KRETSCHMER) means central nervous lesions with loss of the pallic functions (pallium = cerebral cortex). Whilst the vital reflex mechanisms in the brain stem (circulation, breathing) still work, no sensory or sensitive stimuli enter consciousness so that no reactions controlled by consciousness can take place; the function of the «cerebral cortex» has

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.25% accurate

heen lost, [he funetions of tliebrain stem are. partlv, maintaincd. The l'ull aspect corresponds 10 a «décérébration» with the clinical conséquences of the décérébration rigiditv. If certain reactions of (lie cérébral cortex - though abortive arc still iraceabtc, the terni «Coma vigile» is more adéquate. In the clinical aspect, the apallic syndrome is characierized by general listIcssness and immobilily due first to nmscular atony. later muscular hypertonia. I n serions cases, tliere are no corneal relies and light reflux of the pupils. no degiutiiion-reflex and no buccal rcflex. 'Oie funetions of the central nervous System arc redueed below the reactivities existing al birth. The eyes are open. vacuoits. staring, mostly direclcd to onc side above (fig. 260. 262). Optical and acoustic stimuli are ncither registered nor anstvered. tactile stimuli may be perccivcd but cannot be answered either. 'Hic course is characierized by the rigor of décérébration. Pan of thosc affcctcd by acute insuiti die within hours or days. In question are usually lésions reaching beyond the pallium i.e. involves the brain stem. The artificiel control of breathing. cardiocirculatory function. heat-balance and nutrition, has in the majority of cases temporal limits, which cannot be mastered by methodieal techniques. !f the végétative funetions continue and the pallium funetions subside, the chronîe condition corresponding to the l'ull aspect of the apallic syndrome dcvelops: no réaction to optical, acouslic and tactile stimuli. tetraparesis or tetraspasm (iig. 272). growing marasm, trophic disorders (incl. cutaneotis ulcers). lovvcred résistance to infections. The condition may be complieatcd by focal orgencralized spastns, voiniting attacks. constipation diffieult to influence. The shoner the apallic condition the grcater the chance of a rapid and complété return of the cenlral-nervous functions. liut only lew are likelv to hâve sucli a iavourable course i.e. the short apallic conditions arc scldoni referred to as «apallic syndrome». The latter terni ought to be reserved to apallic lasling conditions, namely the cases that stay apallic for weeks and months remain stalionary or groxv worse. Uiicotiscious motor-autoinatisms (bending and extensor synergies, motions of the look and head. wtping utid laeing-up movements. Ihtost tt) and primitive answers to slimuli may occur. without any fundamental change of the condition of décérébration. The apallic syndrome fixed for weeks and months passes for a therapcutieally uninfluenceable final stage. As io ihe genesis of the apallic

syndrome. 2 médianisms hâve to be distinguished as a niattcr of principle: I . Aeute lésions afthe tvniral nervous System cause serious destructions of the cérébral architecture and extinguish the funetions of the ccrebnil cktak (décérébration): in the case of survival. a ncurological final stage likelv to be individualized by secondary symptoms is reaehed. Tliis form is causée! mainly by t rallie accidents, incidents due to anaesthesia, acute eneephalitis, strangulation, anoxia (especially in stenosing laryiigotracheobronchilis). Rcmarkable is the faet that aniong 22 observations ananinestically in 5 cases the onscl of the apallic condition coïncides with a cérébral angiography. The possibility of an additional cérébral lésion by cxtravasating high-percentual opaque maticr from the (injured. ruptured) vessels should be includccl more ex

been lost, the functions of the brain stem are, partly, maintained. The full aspect corresponds to a «decerebration» with the clinical consequences of the decerebration rigidity. If certain reactions of the cerebral cortex – though abortive – are still traceable, the term «Coma vigile» is more adequate.

In the clinical aspect, the apallic syndrome is characterized by general listlessness and immobility due first to muscular atony, later muscular hypertonia. In serious cases, there are no corneal reflex and light reflex of the pupils, no deglutition-reflex and no buccal reflex. The functions of the central nervous system are reduced below the reactivities existing at birth. The eyes are open, vacuous, staring, mostly directed to one side above (fig. 260, 262). Optical and acoustic stimuli are neither registered nor answered, tactile stimuli may be perceived but cannot be answered either.

The course

is characterized by the rigor of decerebration. Part of those affected by acute insulti die within hours or days. In question are usually lesions reaching beyond the pallium i. e. involves the brain stem. The artificial control of breathing, cardiocirculatory function, heat-balance and nutrition, has in the majority of cases temporal limits, which cannot be mastered by methodical techniques.

If the vegetative functions continue and the pallium functions subside, the chronic condition corresponding to the full aspect of the apallic syndrome develops: no reaction to optical, acoustic and tactile stimuli, tetraparesis or tetraspasm (fig. 272), growing marasm, trophic disorders (incl. cutaneous ulcers), lowered resistance to infections. The condition may be complicated by focal or generalized spasms, vomiting attacks, constipation difficult to influence.

The shorter the apallic condition the greater the chance of a rapid and complete return of the central-nervous functions. But only few are likely to have such a favourable course i. e. the short apallic conditions are seldom referred to as «apallic syndrome». The latter term ought to be reserved to apallic lasting conditions, namely the cases that stay apallic for weeks and months remain stationary or grow worse. Unconscious motor-automatisms (bending and extensor synergies, motions of the look and head, wiping and lacing-up movements, H. Broser) and primitive answers to stimuli may occur, without any fundamental change of the condition of decerebration. The apallic syndrome fixed for weeks and months passes for a therapeutically uninfluenceable final stage.

As to the genesis

of the apallic syndrome, 2 mechanisms have to be distinguished as a matter of principle:

1. *Acute lesions of the central nervous system* cause serious destructions of the cerebral architecture and extinguish the functions of the cerebral cloak (decerebration); in the case of survival, a neurological final stage likely to be individualized by secondary symptoms is reached.
   This form is caused mainly by traffic accidents, incidents due to anaesthesia, acute encephalitis, strangulation, anoxia (especially in stenosing laryngotracheobronchitis). Remarkable is the fact that among 22 observations anamnestically in 5 cases the onset of the apallic condition coincides with a cerebral angiography. The possibility of an additional cerebral lesion by extravasating high-percentual opaque matter from the (injured, ruptured) vessels should be included more ex-

The text on this page is estimated to be only 18.61% accurate

and bladder-cmheter. Condition ol'the boy S monllts fapy described in thctcsl. iting by a 1 2-year-old boy. who uas in a complète apallic co acliinginaiierol'llic 5lhdcTnemao'school aller .lyenrsol’trealni

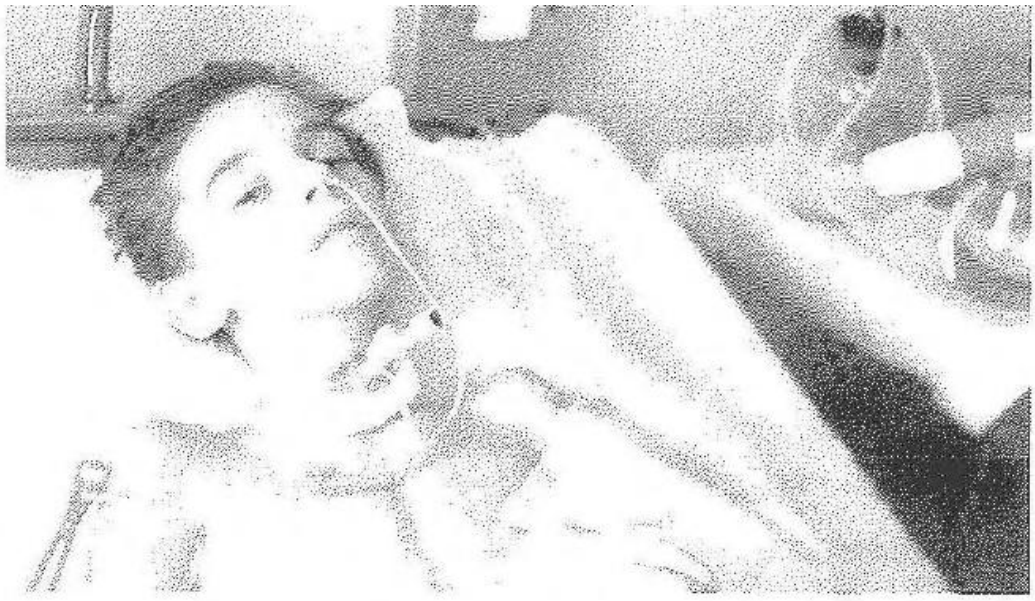
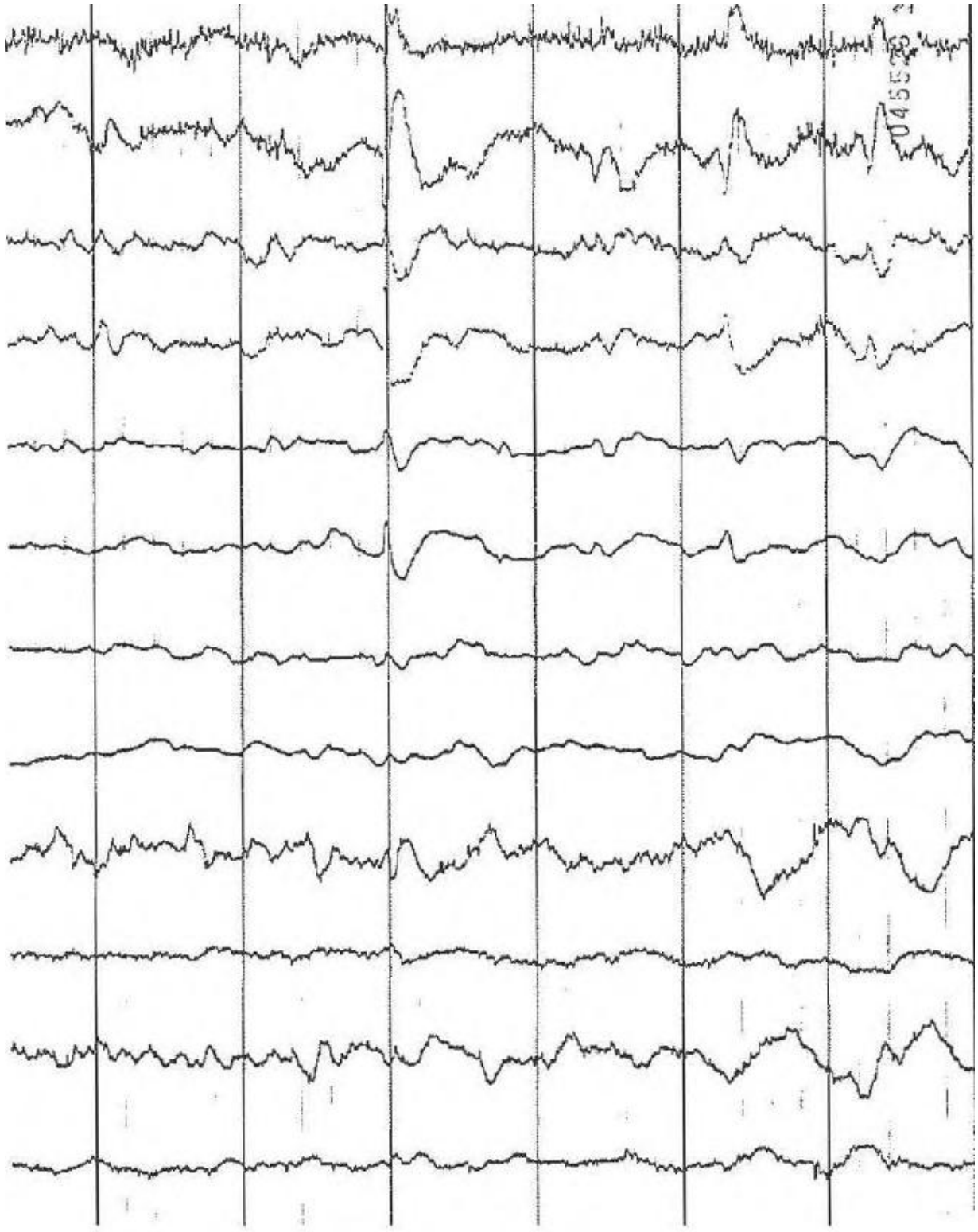


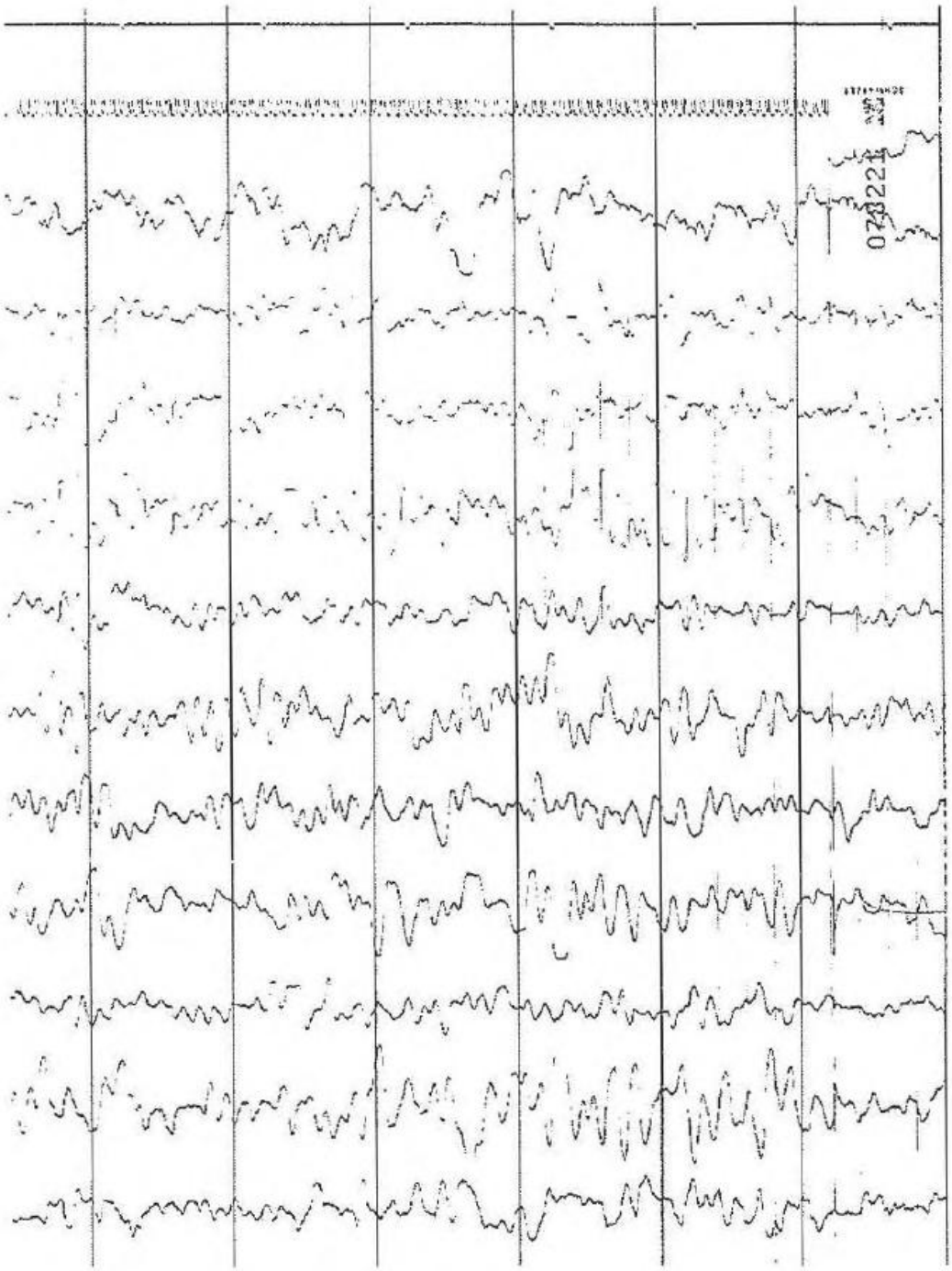
Fig. 272:
Courses of an apallic syndrome: physiognomy.

a) R. M. after a five-month apallic condition with nasal tube for nutrition, trachea-canula and bladder-catheter.
b) Condition of the boy 8 months after the therapy described in the text.

Fig. 273:
Specimen of hand-writing by a 12-year-old boy, who was in a complete apallic condition for 5 months; finished the teaching matter of the 5th elementary school after 3 years of treatment.

Fig. 274 a. b: Différences of EEG in amplitude and ground rhythm after 1 1-month apallic condition (a) and after 1 7 months of treatmcnt (b) : case as per fig. 283.





actly into the indication of angiography. 2. Owing to chronic diseases of the central nervous System, the apallic syndrome develops slowly and often constitutes the final stage after the lapse of years. This fomi originates mostly from heredodegenerative metabolic or chronic inflammatory systemic diseases of the central nervous System. Tuberous cérébral sclerosis, leukodystrophy, cerebroretinal degenerations, leukoencephalitis, hyperammonemia, final stages of Louis-Bar's syndrome constitute the most frequent initial diseases. Whereas in the acute form no stimuli are perceived or answered, the perception of stimuli lasts long in the chronic form, with respect to the earlier extinguished possibilities of answering stimuli. Apart from the characteristic clinical findings, the EEG gives valuable diagnostic data (fig. 274 a, b) as the activity of the cérébral cortex is reduced or extinguished (zero-lines EEG). Therapy As described above. the apallic syndrome is looked upon as an irréversible final stage, which cannot be influenced by thérapies. Observations and findings on 22 children and adolescents aged 2-19 years, however. hâve shown that chances of régénération are there even after months of apallic condition if the treatment is based on a wide fundament. This applies only to the acute apallic conditions, not to the heredogenerative final stages: The therapeutic outcome varies and seems to dépend on the patient's âge. Unfavourable is the âge up to the ripening of the medullary sheath i. e. the second and third years. In 2 children of this âge (I x strangulation; I x anoxia by stenosing laryngotracheobronchitis) spasms were considerably alleviated, the déglutition reflex and buccal reflex as well as answers to tactile and acoustic stimuli were restored, but a fundamental improvement of the general condition was not achievied. In other cases, remarkable improvements up to the re-establishment of the learning and school capacities were reached after 5 to 9 months of apallic condition. One of the main problems is the re-leaming of speech. Four of 21 cases died, after various intervals in the stationary State, of acute dysregulations of respiration, température and circulation. The therapeutic conception took shape after reluctant attempts within 8 years and comprises the followingmeasures: 1. Elimination of ail dispensable residues of intensive therapy, among them the removal of esophageal tubes for feeding (nasal, oral, operative gastric tubes), trachéal canules, permanent cathéters for the bladder. 2. Régulation and re-establishment of the déficient functions of the

digestive tract: preparing the pathways of the buccal and déglutition refiexes, medicamentous treatments of (frequently unmotivated) vomiting and of inveterate constipation. 3. Injected implantations of lyophilised fêtai cérébral tissues (200-300mg of the lyophilisate) with 150mg of lyophilised placenta as initial measure for the régénération of the central nervous System. 4. Injections of cérébral hydrolysates (cerebrolysin 1-3 ml daily for 3-4 weeks) combined with amino-acid and lipid infusions at intervals of 2 days. Lipid infusions are sometimes 310

actly into the indication of angiography.

2. *Owing to chronic diseases of the central nervous system*, the apallic syndrome develops slowly and often constitutes the final stage after the lapse of years.
   This form originates mostly from heredodegenerative metabolic or chronic inflammatory systemic diseases of the central nervous system. Tuberous cerebral sclerosis, leukodystrophy, cerebroretinal degenerations, leukoencephalitis, hyperammonemia, final stages of Louis-Bar's syndrome constitute the most frequent initial diseases.
   Whereas in the acute form no stimuli are perceived or answered, the perception of stimuli lasts long in the chronic form, with respect to the earlier extinguished possibilities of answering stimuli.

Apart from the characteristic clinical findings, the EEG gives valuable diagnostic data (fig. 274 a, b) as the activity of the cerebral cortex is reduced or extinguished (zero-lines EEG).

Therapy

As described above, the apallic syndrome is looked upon as an irreversible final stage, which cannot be influenced by therapies. Observations and findings on 22 children and adolescents aged 2–19 years, however, have shown that chances of regeneration are there even after months of apallic condition if the treatment is based on a wide fundament. This applies only to the acute apallic conditions, not to the heredogenerative final stages: The therapeutic outcome varies and seems to depend on the patient's age. Unfavourable is the age up to the ripening of the medullary sheath i. e. the second and third years. In 2 children of this age (1 × strangulation; 1 × anoxia by stenosing laryngotracheobronchitis) spasms were considerably alleviated, the deglutition reflex and buccal reflex as well as answers to tactile and acoustic stimuli were restored, but a fundamental improvement of the general condition was not achievied. In other cases, remarkable improvements up to the re-establishment of the learning and school capacities were reached after 5 to 9 months of apallic condition. One of the main problems is the re-learning of speech. Four of 21 cases died, after various intervals in the stationary state, of acute dysregulations of respiration, temperature and circulation.

The therapeutic conception

took shape after reluctant attempts within 8 years and comprises the following measures:

1. Elimination of all dispensable residues of intensive therapy, among them the removal of esophageal tubes for feeding (nasal, oral, operative gastric tubes), tracheal canules, permanent catheters for the bladder.
2. Regulation and re-establishment of the deficient functions of the digestive tract: preparing the pathways of the buccal and deglutition reflexes, medicamentous treatments of (frequently unmotivated) vomiting and of inveterate constipation.
3. Injected implantations of lyophilised fetal cerebral tissues (200–300 mg of the lyophilisate) with 150 mg of lyophilised placenta as initial measure for the regeneration of the central nervous system.
4. Injections of cerebral hydrolysates (cerebrolysin 1–3 ml daily for 3–4 weeks) combined with amino-acid and lipid infusions at intervals of 2 days. Lipid infusions are sometimes

Fig. 276: Tubernus sclerosis with adenomasebaceum: 1 3-years-old boy, poorly tolerated and must then be stopped. 5. Consistent preparing the way for stimuii from the periphery by gymnastics (2-4 x daily for 15-20min). initiating speech, optical and acoustic stimuii (music. télévision, conversation). 6. Posture measures adéquate to the stage of régénération and supply of auxiliary apparatuses. For the break-through of the apallic State, the biological measures mentioned Fig. 275 a-d: Melachrnmatic leukodystrophy in a 5-year-old girL After a régression period of two years leasing the most centralnerveous fonctions no réaction lo the environment, scvcrc tctraspasticity (a, b). 6 month after starting a multidimcnsiona! treatment (physiotherapy : diet : digestive enzymes; livcr-pancrcas-placcnta-intcstinc cxtracts: implantations of fêtai liver, imcstinc-mucosa, placenta) partial recovery; head control, sitting with support, rcduccd spasticity, somc dircctcd sounds (c, d). under 3 and 4 are not only starting conditions but of décisive importance; they can create the prerequisite for the achievement and results of the other measures (1, 2, 5, 6). Cérébral lyophilisâtes and cérébral hydrolysates should not be used if apallic States as part of heredodegenerative diseases of the central nervous system are in question. The therapeutic outcome dépends on the consequency of the measures described, on the kind and extern of the lésions and on the âge. The 311

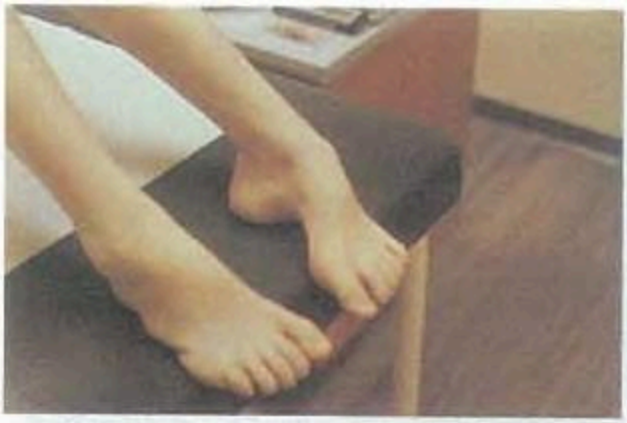
a

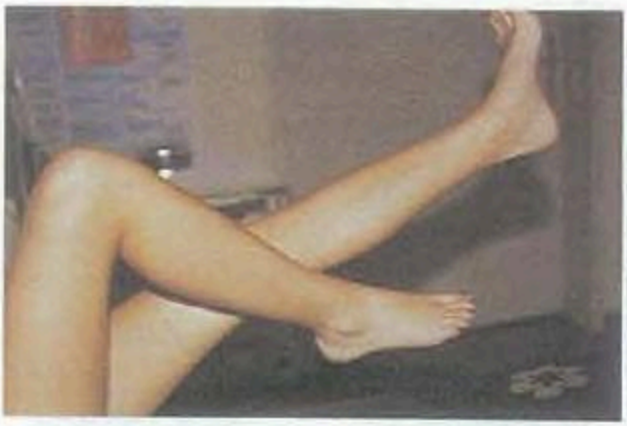
b

c

d

Fig. 277: Cavedfool and periphereal muscle atrophy in a 1 5-years-old girl with FriedreichsAtaxia. Fig. 279: Camilhin-deficiency-disease wiih muscle atrophy, reduced wallcing and lost stair-going capacity in the âge of 14 years (a) ; During 2 years of a multidimensional trcatmenl a satisfactory recovery of the muscle functions (b). duration of the apallic syndrome seems to be of minor importance as in certain cases (fig.272, 275, 277) apallic «final stages» of 3-11 months can still bring about astonishing restitutions, Exactly, F, g. 278: «Show longue» as a symptôme of intestinal disorders in many degenerative diseases of nervous System and muscles. 1 4-years-old girl with progressive muscle dystrophy, scapulo -facial type. every individual case ought to be represented separately ; but the observations made in the stage of régénération provide very valuable conclusions on the topographical points of apallic lésions. 312





In contrast to the opinion thaï chiefly nerve cells perish and the condition is irréversible, the long-term observations specially of the traumatic forms suggest that mainly the secondary structures of the neuropils (dentrites, neurites, medullary sheaths, synapses) are affected. The following arguments may substantiate this: a) The re-establishment of the functions follows much the sequence of the acquirements of these functions in infancy and babyhood ; the speech provides more difficulties than the rough statomovements whereas words are well understood. b) The memory, which must be supposed to be seated in the cytoplasm of the neuron, persists largely and in many details even if interrupted for several months by the apallic state. c) Even abstract areas remain (a boy e. g. learns to speak only indistinctly after 5 months of apallic condition with zéro lines EEG after acute dysmyelinisating encephalitis, but reckons quickly and with reliable correctness using dominoes). d) The memory retums up to the time of the loss of consciousness and sets in three weeks after the beginning of the treatment (examples fig. 272, 275, 277). The therapeutic resuits are influenced by the final failure of important perceptive organs e.g. by atrophy of the optic nerve. Focal onsets, which may call for anticonvulsive treatment, occur frequently in the stage of régénération. Ground activity and re-ripening of the graphie éléments in the EEG do not correspond to the clinical findings. Neurocrine-endocrine synopsis Neurosecretion means the production and output of hormones and their prophases by nerve cells of the diencephalon. As these synthesis products of the nerve cells are secreted direct into the portai circulation of the hypophyseal stalk, this function of certain areas of the central nervous system is also called «neurocrinia», its products are referred to as « neurincretes ». The regular and very narrow connections between the central nervous and endocrine Systems hâve so far been chiefly the subject of studies by anatomists, histochemists and endocrinologists, but their importance for the clinic has not yet been sufficiently appreciated. The following synopsis of the organismic connections is based upon data by Schally and Kastin; Bargmann : Hager ; Noetzel as well as E. L. SCHÂFER. The diencephalon régulâtes a number of vital functions such as body-temperature, blood-pressure, rhythm of sleep and awakeness, balances of water and electrolytes. In particular. the hypothalamus is the central switch-board for the coordination of the endogenic regulatory mechanisms and for the processing of environmental

influences. Whereas the latter are led to the central nervous System through afferent nerves (fig. 280), the endocrine and metabolic processes are regulated by reactive mechanisms. The System seems to be secure enough in many respects to reduce clinically relevant real «dyscrinia» to a minimum, provided that the central nervous System is intact. The many symptoms of innate dysplasia and metabolic disturbances of the development of the central nervous sys313

In contrast to the opinion that chiefly nerve cells perish and the condition is irreversible, the long-term observations specially of the traumatic forms suggest that mainly the secondary structures of the neuropils (dentrites, neurites, medullary sheaths, synapses) are affected. The following arguments may substantiate this:

a) The re-establishment of the functions follows much the sequence of the acquirements of these functions in infancy and babyhood; the speech provides more difficulties than the rough statomovements whereas words are well understood.
b) The memory, which must be supposed to be seated in the cytoplasm of the neuron, persists largely and in many details even if interrupted for several months by the apallic state.
c) Even abstract areas remain (a boy e.g. learns to speak only indistinctly after 5 months of apallic condition with zero lines EEG after acute dysmyelinisating encephalitis, but reckons quickly and with reliable correctness using dominoes).
d) The memory returns up to the time of the loss of consciousness and sets in three weeks after the beginning of the treatment (examples fig. 272, 275, 277).

The therapeutic results are influenced by the final failure of important perceptive organs e.g. by atrophy of the optic nerve. Focal onsets, which may call for anticonvulsive treatment, occur frequently in the stage of regeneration. Ground activity and re-ripening of the graphic elements in the EEG do not correspond to the clinical findings.

Neurocrine-endocrine synopsis

Neurosecretion means the production and output of hormones and their prophases by nerve cells of the diencephalon. As these synthesis products of the nerve cells are secreted direct into the portal circulation of the hypophyseal stalk, this function of certain areas of the central nervous system is also called *«neurocrinia»*, its products are referred to as *«neurincretes»*. The regular and very narrow connections between the central nervous and endocrine systems have so far been chiefly the subject of studies by anatomists, histochemists and endocrinologists, but their importance for the clinic has not yet been sufficiently appreciated. The following synopsis of the organismic connections is based upon data by SCHALLY and KASTIN; BARGMANN; HAGER; NOETZEL as well as E. L. SCHÄFER.

The *diencephalon* regulates a number of vital functions such as body-temperature, blood-pressure, rhythm of sleep and awakeness, balances of water and electrolytes. In particular, the *hypothalamus* is the central switch-board for the coordination of the endogenic regulatory mechanisms and for the processing of environmental influences. Whereas the latter are led to the central nervous system through afferent nerves (fig. 280), the endocrine and metabolic processes are regulated by reactive mechanisms. The system seems to be secure enough in many respects to reduce clinically relevant real «dyscrinia» to a minimum, provided that the central nervous system is intact.

The many symptoms of innate dysplasia and metabolic disturbances of the development of the central nervous sys-

tem, however, indicate considérable relations between the disturbed development of the brain, the endocrine régulation with its somatic influences on the growing organism. They become perceivable in the area of the giandotropic hormones (fig. 282): the growth hormone (GH = growth hormone; STH *= somatropic hormone), the thyroid hormones and sex hormones are of primary interest. The tubular survey is to show by simple data the interrelations between the central nervous System and the endocrinium (fig. 280-282) and gives an outüne of the clinical main effects (fig. 282). Under these aspects, somatic influences and functional disorders as part of disturbed cérébral development cannot be undcrstood unless the connections are clear. They include ail symptoms that can occur only through the endocrine System i.e. not direct but indirect are conséquences of the disturbed cérébral funcnanism ; high growth; aberrations of growth proportions (e.g. acromegaly. Hypothalamus hypothalamus and portai vcsscls of hypophysis into which the secretory products of the nervecelts (neuroseeretions are ingested direct, thus becoming ncurincretcs. acromicria). «Diencephaiic symptoms »: erethism, disturbed rhythm of sleep and awakeness; lability of the water-eiectrolyte balance; circulatory lability with reduced compensation : tendency to salivation, alopecia, cushingoid cheekerythema (cheeks of a clown), abnormal ossification; disturbed sequence, asymetry, accelerated différentiation, and the like. «Thyroid symptoms»: clumsy linéaments, thick skin ; hoarse voice ; large longue; tendency to constipation: dry.strawy hair; retarded ossification. «Sex-gland symptoms»: general infantilisai; hypogenitalism (pénis, scrotum, labia); absence of sexual characterization and of puberty. Neuriricretions The 7 incretory glands (epiphysis, hypophysis, thyroid gland, parathyroid gland, adrenai glands, male and female sex-glands, pancréas) produce increts, which are divided into 4 biochemical groups: Fig. 281: Diencephaiic and hypothalamic centres. Hypophyseai staik and hypophysis. 314

tem, however, indicate considerable relations between the disturbed development of the brain, the endocrine regulation with its somatic influences on the growing organism. They become perceivable in the area of the glandotropic hormones (fig. 282); the growth hormone (GH = growth hormone; STH = somatropic hormone), the thyroid hormones and sex hormones are of primary interest.

The tubular survey is to show by simple data the interrelations between the central nervous system and the endocrinium (fig. 280–282) and gives an outline of the clinical main effects (fig. 282). Under these aspects, somatic influences and functional disorders as part of disturbed cerebral development cannot be understood unless the connections are clear. They include all symptoms that can occur only through the endocrine system i.e. not direct but indirect are consequences of the disturbed cerebral function:

nanism; high growth; aberrations of growth proportions (e.g. acromegaly, acromicria).

«Diencephalic symptoms»: erethism, disturbed rhythm of sleep and awakeness; lability of the water-electrolyte balance; circulatory lability with reduced compensation; tendency to salivation, alopecia, cushingoid cheek-erythema (cheeks of a clown), abnormal ossification: disturbed sequence, asymetry, accelerated differentiation, and the like.

«Thyroid symptoms»: clumsy lineaments, thick skin; hoarse voice; large tongue; tendency to constipation; dry, strawy hair; retarded ossification.

«Sex-gland symptoms»: general infantilism; hypogenitalism (penis, scrotum, labia); absence of sexual characterization and of puberty.

Neurincretions

The 7 incretory glands (epiphysis, hypophysis, thyroid gland, parathyroid gland, adrenal glands, male and female sex-glands, pancreas) produce increts, which are divided into 4 biochemical groups:

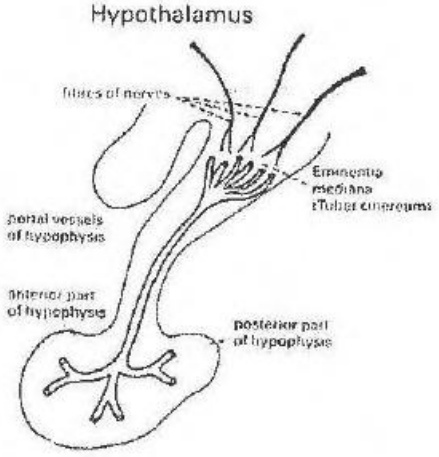


Fig. 280:
Functional connection between nerve fibres of hypothalamus and portal vessels of hypophysis into which the secretory products of the nerve-cells (neurosecretions are ingested direct, thus becoming neurincretes.

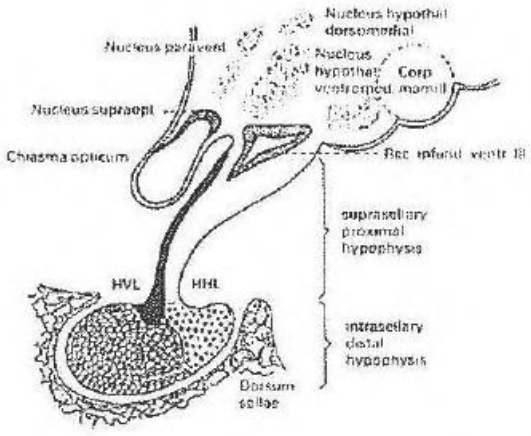


Fig. 281:
Diencephalic and hypothalamic centres. Hypophyseal stalk and hypophysis.

Neurolransmitlers Monoamines Do pam in Noradrenaiin Scrotonin Acetylchoiin Histamin Amhwacids Gamma-aminobulylacid Glycin Neuropeptides Carnosin TRH (Thyreoiropin-releasing-hormone) Methionin-Enkephalin Leucin-Enkephalin Angiotensin II cholecystokinin-Iike Peptid Oxytocin LHRH (Lutein.-hormon-releasing-hormone) P-substance Neurotensîn Bombesin Somatostatin Vasoactive intestinal polypeptide (VI P) (1-Endorphine ACTH (adreno-corticotrope hormone) Dérivatives of amino-acids (adrenaltn, noradrenaiin; thyroxin, triiodothyroni n - as thy reoglobulin bound secondarily to-protein). Polypeptide hormones (oxytocin; ACTH; most of the hypothalamic neurohormones. so-called releasing factors). Proteohormones (prolactin; choriongonadotropin; somatotropic hormone; insulin, glucagon; parat-hormone). Steroid hormones (hormones of adrenal cortex: hydrocortisone, corticosterone, aldostérone, hydroxyandrostendione, sex hormones: testosteron, oestron, oestriol, oestradiol, progesteron). The neurincretions originating from the hypothalamus are, as shown by récent analyses (Schally and Kastin), not only releasing factors but real hormones or their prophases. They belong to the group of polypeptide hormones and hâve very low molecularweights. These hormones regulate the function of hypophysis, which therefore can no longer be regarded as the endocrine «control room» but as a «relay station» between impulses of the central nervous System and metabolism. Endocrine disorders Implantation of ealfs hypophysis for nanism belong undoubtedly to the oldest methods of cell-therapy using xenogenous tissues. Looked uponas the hourof birth of cell therapy is that dramatic occasion when P. Niehans (1931) implanted dissected tissue of parathyroid gland under the abdominal skin of a woman writhing in tétanie spasm immediately after strumectomy whereupon spasms subsided before long. Meanwhite, compréhensive expérience and documentation in many fields of endocrine disorders and diseases involving endocrine organs are available (Stein, J. 1 982). Nanism Nanism (more than 10% below average) and dwarfishness (more than 20% below average) are clinical collective names for stature déficits of various causes. The most important forms hâve 315

Neurotransmitters

Monoamines
- Dopamin
- Noradrenalin
- Serotonin
- Acetylcholin
- Histamin

Aminoacids
- Gamma-aminobutylacid
- Glycin
- Taurin ?

Neuropeptides
- Carnosin
- TRH (Thyreotropin-releasing-hormone)
- Methionin-Enkephalin
- Leucin-Enkephalin
- Angiotensin II
- cholecystokinin-like Peptid
- Oxytocin
- LHRH (Lutein.-hormon-releasing-hormone)
- P-substance
- Neurotensin
- Bombesin
- Somatostatin
- Vasoactive intestinal polypeptide (VIP)
- β-Endorphine
- ACTH (adreno-corticotrope hormone)

Derivatives of amino-acids (adrenalin, noradrenalin; thyroxin, triiodothyronin – as thyreoglobulin bound secondarily to protein).

Polypeptide hormones (oxytocin; ACTH; most of the hypothalamic neurohormones, so-called releasing factors).

Proteohormones (prolactin; chorion-gonadotropin; somatotropic hormone; insulin, glucagon; parat-hormone).

Steroid hormones (hormones of adrenal cortex: hydrocortisone, corticosterone, aldosterone, hydroxyandrostendione, sex hormones: testosteron, oestron, oestriol, oestradiol, progesteron).

The neurincretions originating from the hypothalamus are, as shown by recent analyses (SCHALLY and KASTIN), not only releasing factors but real hormones or their prophases. They belong to the group of polypeptide hormones and have very low molecular weights.

These hormones regulate the function of hypophysis, which therefore can no longer be regarded as the endocrine «control room» but as a «relay station» between impulses of the central nervous system and metabolism.

Endocrine disorders

Implantation of *calf's hypophysis* for nanism belong undoubtedly to the oldest methods of cell-therapy using xenogenous tissues. Looked upon as the hour of birth of cell therapy is that dramatic occasion when P. NIEHANS (1931) implanted dissected tissue of parathyroid gland under the abdominal skin of a woman writhing in tetanic spasm immediately after strumectomy whereupon spasms subsided before long. Meanwhile, comprehensive experience and documentation in many fields of endocrine disorders and diseases involving endocrine organs are available (STEIN, J. 1982).

Nanism

Nanism (more than 10% below average) and dwarfishness (more than 20% below average) are clinical collective names for stature deficits of various causes. The most important forms have

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.42% accurate

beeij compiled in Tab.4l (afierO. Marcha!', 1979). The forms of endocrine nanism are disorders of the axis: hypothalamus — hypophysis - thyroid gland adrcna! gland - gonads. Forms of endocrine nanism use to be less proportionate than constitutional or metabolic forms, but better proportionate than most of the skeletal forms of nanism. Enchondral dysplasia and dysostosis call for other thérapies and are treated separately (Tab. 49-50). The hypophyseal nanism is caused by lack of STH (somatotropic hormone = growth hormone). The standard therapy consists in a permanent parentéral application of this hormone. It is doubtfu! whether the results of this expensive conj Central nervous System | j Hypothalamus j — Neurohormones ineurincretsl v.n 1 CftH~j jSH-t Cro:;p of ie:i;asiriq füc:ors ! j FSH-RhI 1 IH-RH | [PRIH j | MRIH j | AOH i |0»ylocin| le iHVL) posieriorlobejUHU» I STh 1 I TSHl j FSH i | LH | pcsiïl j LTH j |~ MSH | [: •} I I J j ! 1 j I KT K? v SÈr xy ■Ç? fil! 383: Synopsis of neuroerïnia and ol'ihe endocrine System and glandotropic glands ; relay stations, subsirales, large! orguns and primary effects. 316

been compiled in Tab. 41 (after O. MARGRAF, 1979). The forms of endocrine nanism are disorders of the axis: hypothalamus – hypophysis – thyroid gland – adrenal gland – gonads. Forms of endocrine nanism use to be less proportionate than constitutional or metabolic forms, but better proportionate than most of the skeletal forms of nanism. Enchondral dysplasia and dysostosis call for other therapies and are treated separately (Tab. 49–50).

The *hypophyseal nanism* is caused by lack of STH (somatotropic hormone = growth hormone). The standard therapy consists in a permanent parenteral application of this hormone. It is doubtful whether the results of this expensive con-

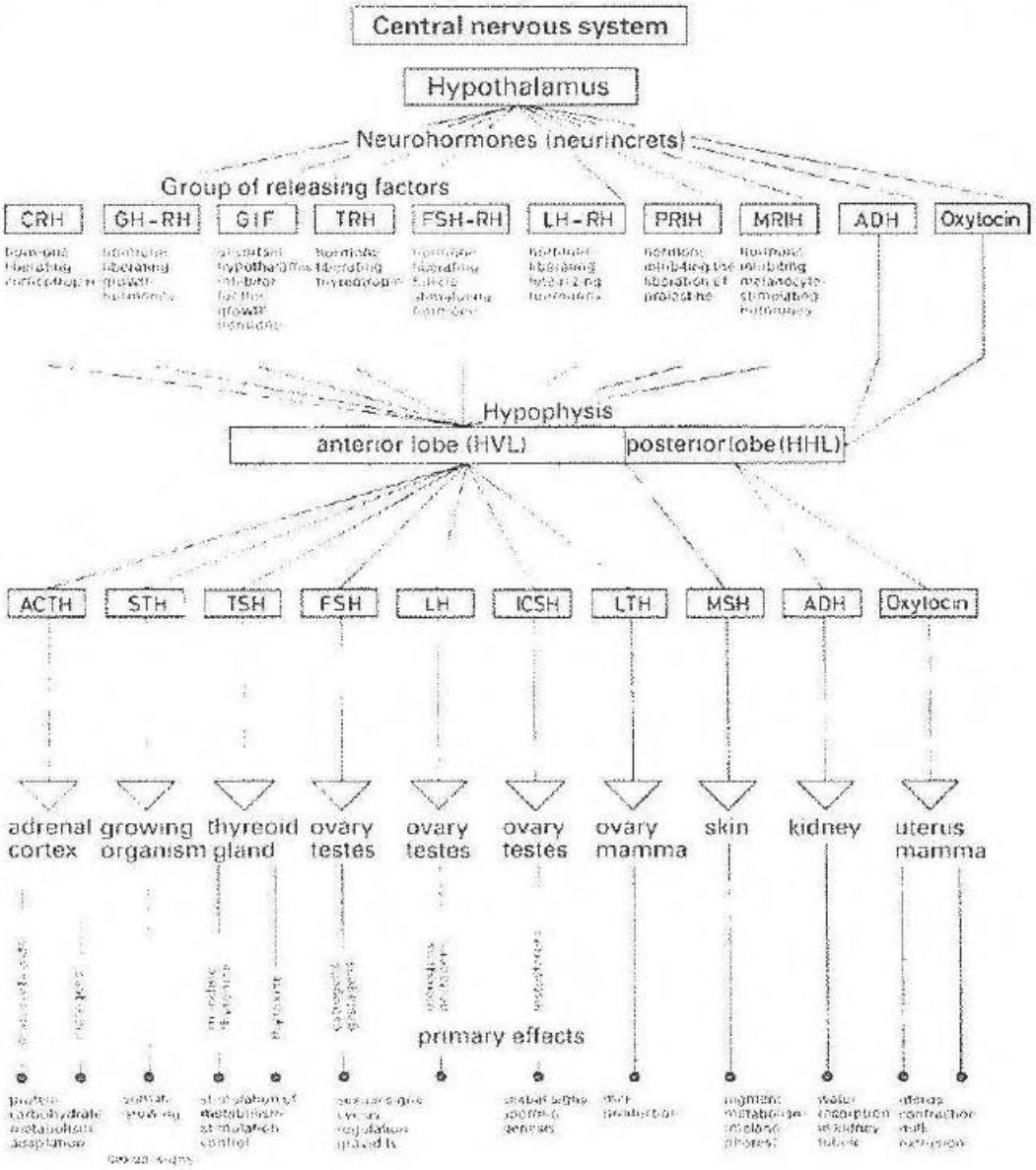


Fig. 282:
Synopsis of neurocrinia and of the endocrine system and glandotropic glands; relay stations, substrates, target organs and primary effects.

Tab.4I: Survey <>f nanism {after O. Mauguap, |Q79)(=» etiologically different clinical forms of the symptom «nanism») tinuous therapy are beuer than the formmer implantations of calfs hypophysis and oral substitution because îmmunological reduced effects bring about less convincing growth rates in lateryears. The évaluation of l4own cases treated with subcutaneous implantations of calfs hypophysis under the skin of the abdomen revealed rather different results. Apart from non-reactions with growth rates of 2-3 cm per year, some cases showed enormous growth impulses of 1 1-18 cm per year. As regards the concomitant oral substitution-therapy orcell-therapeutic concomitant therapy, it must be taken into considération that hypothalamus and hypophysis hâve leading conductor's functions in the fineiy coordinated symphony of endocrine glands. From this it appears that 317

hereditary factors	neuro-endocrine nanism	metabolic nanism	Ossary nanism (defective bone growth)	N. with chromosomal aberrations and genopathies
Familial nanism Constitutional retardation of development Primordial nanism Hereditary, brachy-meta-carpal nanism (Pseudo-Hypo-Parathyreoi-dism) Progeria (= hered const. **nanism** defective growth potency of bones)	**dycerebral nanism** innate or acquired brain defects mongolism microcephaly cerebral malformation Laurence -Moon-Biedel-S **hypophyseal nanism** isolated lack of growth hormon nanism in partial growth hormon deficiency Somatomedin-deficiency lack of ACTH combined hormon deficiencies **Hypothyreotic nanism** precipitation of TSH **nanism in Hypopara-thyreoidismus** **Adrenal nanism** M. Cushing **Dysgenital nanism** Pubertas praecox Pseudo-P. p. Ulrich-Turner-S. Hanhart-S. (hereditary nan. with lack of STH and retarded ripening) **Pancreas** ill controlled diabetes with lack of insulin	**Renal nanism** deformities congenital tubular nephropathies Phosphat-Diabetes (Vit.-D-Def. Rachitis) Vit.-D-resist Rachitis Debré-de-Toni-Fanconi-S. serious chron. nephritis **Intestinal nanism** Coeliakia, Megacolon Pancreasfibroses Kwashiorkor-S. Andersen-S. **Hepatic nanism** Starage disease Glykogenosis Lipoidosis Mucopolysaccharidosis Cystinosis **An-or hypaxemic nanism** cardial nanism pulmonal nanism, anaemic nanism rachitic nanism **Alimentary** Hypocaloric nanism (prot. vit. trace elements)	= congen. skeletal dysplasia with short limbs Chondrodystrophy = Achondroplasia hereditary dysostosis diastr. nanism chondroectoderm. dysplasia metaphys. dysostosis Osteogenesis imperfecta dyschond. nanism **Nanism with prevailing shortening of trunk** Spondyloepiphys Dysplasia Morquio-disease **Further dysprop. dysost. nanism** Pfaundler-Hurler-disease Hunter's disease Sanfilippo disease (all mucopolysacch.) **Proport. dysostot. nanism** marble bones Dysostosis cleidocranial **Nan. with multiple varieties** Laurence-Moon-Biedel-S. Männl.-Turner-S. Pseudo-Hypoparathyreoi-dism. **Pseudoforms** (= false nanism) phocomelia rachitic curvetures	the most monosomies trisomies and chromosomal deletions

the effect* on the secondary glands must tissue justifies these considérations by be lesled and disorders be included in the demonstrable effect where implantathe therapeutic conception. The use of tionsof hypophysis alonefailedtobring thyroid gland, adrenai glands, gonadal about the growth impulse desired. Hypophyseal - hypothalamic disorders The axis of hypophysis - adrenai glands - gonads plays in aduits a part that often escapes the doctor's notice. Rümhlin (1970) demonstrated the effect of implantation therapy in 2 fiiigree-like analysed cases of post-partal Sheehan syndrome. The part of the hypopbysishypothalamic System in the loss of weight during puberty-socalled anorexia nervosa- and various forms of obesity is surely less eircumscribed. It is advisable to consider the use of hypothalamus, diencephalon, hypophysis, adrenai gland and gonadal tissue when the «classical» i.e. customary methods fail. A. C. GiASiOLl (1968) reported on the combined treatment of obesity with dietchoriongonadotropin-ccll therapy. According to recommendations by SlMEons, the best results were obtained after 21-30 days of treatment with a SOOcal.diet, l25int.unitsofhumanchoriongonadotropin i. m. and implantations of hypothalamus or diencephalon. This study relies on 165 observations. The implantations are said to hâve a long-term effect regulating the metabolism. Furthermore, articles on celi therapy in diseases of hypothalamus/ hypophysis were writtcn by: G. DOderlein. (1953); Maischein (1955): Jansun 1955): F. E. Bikcher (1953): Blumi (1957): Ehm and Dude (1957). A. Kment (1968) and J. Babuxotte (1979) dealt spécial!}' with the central position of hypothalamus in the endocrine System, F.G. Sulman (1975) with the neurohormones. In Diabètes insipidus, the balance of water and electrolytes is disturbed owing to dysregulations of the posterior part of the hypophysis and hypothalamic centres. No verified reports on cell-therapeutic treatments of human patients are available so far because the nasal substitution makes usually adéquate permanent treatments possible. K. Ulrich (1960) reported on the successful implantations of diencephalon in 7 dogs; the substitution of hormones of the posterior part of the hypophysis alone was not suffi cient. i [respective of the ciassical diseuses with constellations of distinctive symptoms. the diencephalon-hypothalamu.s System is involved in many disturbances of growth, cérébral affections, forms of obesity and loss of weight. and can charucterize the secondary and concomitant symptoms. The inclusion of these tissues tnto

the therapeutic conception sitould be taken into considération wherever the symptoms secm to suggest so (e.g. Down's syndrome). Thyroid insufficiencies constituée, primariiy as athyreosis or hypothyreosis with a frequency of I :4U00 new-born, a nutnerically mt’nor problem. which however is significant from the sociological point of view. Still more imponant is a mostly unrecognized secondary dysfunction of the thyroid gland among the cérébral diseases. namely the secondaiy hypothyreosis. Hypothyreosis manifests îtself ac318

the effects on the secondary glands must be tested and disorders be included in the therapeutic conception. The use of thyroid gland, adrenal glands, gonadal tissue justifies these considerations by the demonstrable effect where implantations of hypophysis alone failed to bring about the growth impulse desired.

Hypophyseal – hypothalamic disorders

The axis of hypophysis – adrenal glands – gonads plays in adults a part that often escapes the doctor's notice. RÖMELIN (1970) demonstrated the effect of implantation therapy in 2 filigree-like analysed cases of post-partal *Sheehan syndrome*. The part of the hypophysis-hypothalamic system in the loss of weight during puberty – socalled *anorexia nervosa* – and various forms of *obesity* is surely less circumscribed. It is advisable to consider the use of hypothalamus, diencephalon, hypophysis, adrenal gland and gonadal tissue when the «classical» i. e. customary methods fail. A. C. GIANOLI (1968) reported on the combined treatment of obesity with diet-chorion gonadotropin-cell therapy. According to recommendations by SIMEONS, the best results were obtained after 21–30 days of treatment with a 500 cal.diet, 125 int.units of human chorion gonadotropin i. m. and implantations of hypothalamus or diencephalon. This study relies on 165 observations. The implantations are said to have a long-term effect regulating the metabolism.

Furthermore, articles on cell therapy in diseases of hypothalamus/hypophysis were written by: G. DÖDERLEIN, (1953); MAISCHEIN (1955); JANSON 1955); F. E. BIRCHER (1953); BLUME (1957); EHNI and DUDE (1957).

A. KMENT (1968) and J. BABILLOTTE (1979) dealt specially with the central position of hypothalamus in the endocrine system, F. G. SULMAN (1975) with the neurohormones.

In *Diabetes insipidus*, the balance of water and electrolytes is disturbed owing to dysregulations of the posterior part of the hypophysis and hypothalamic centres. No verified reports on cell-therapeutic treatments of human patients are available so far because the nasal substitution makes usually adequate permanent treatments possible. K. ULRICH (1960) reported on the successful implantations of diencephalon in 7 dogs; the substitution of hormones of the posterior part of the hypophysis alone was not sufficient.

Irrespective of the classical diseases with constellations of distinctive symptoms, the diencephalon-hypothalamus system is involved in many disturbances of growth, cerebral affections, forms of obesity and loss of weight, and can characterize the secondary and concomitant symptoms. The inclusion of these tissues into the therapeutic conception should be taken into consideration wherever the symptoms seem to suggest so (e. g. Down's syndrome).

Thyroid insufficiencies

constitute, primarily as athyreosis or hypothyreosis with a frequency of 1 : 4000 new-born, a numerically minor problem, which however is significant from the sociological point of view. Still more important is a mostly unrecognized secondary dysfunction of the thyroid gland among the cerebral diseases, namely the *secondary hypothyreosis*.

Hypothyreosis manifests itself ac-

cording to the functionary déficit ol' the ihyroid gland during lliç first wecks of âge - in athyreosis - or are dctecied in infancy. The early diagnosis for the newborn adopted in nianv countries is fikely to reduce henceforth tbe number of cases, recognized laier. Of course, the diagnostic safety of the TSH-determinations leaves doubts, which often are eovered with the mamie of «transient hypolhyreosis», probably however imply wrongly positive diagnoses. The détermination of tbe bone-age should be included in the diagnosis, in new-born the degree of the ossification of the talus, calcaneus. distal fémur - and proximal tibiaepiphysis. Tliese are found in a maHy/mtliyreoxisii a ciassical indication for the substitution-tberapy with thyroid-hormone préparations. The fractions TJ and T4 are used more Frequently nowadays as integra! préparations on a base of thyreoidea sicca : the correctness of this method ist doubtful. If the thyreoid substitution is applied too late or by inadéquate doses, the whole organism is affected. especîally the development of the brain. The forebrain is the part to suffer most, which can often be noticed alone by the narrow, fiat forehead, a lowdescending growth of hiir and a narrowed bitemporal diameter ofthe skull. The individuality lacks chieily initiative and the capacity of abstracting and combining. Increases ofthe thyroid substitution cannot neutralize these effects on the brain; frontal brain, temporal brain, thalamus, hypothalamus, possibly combined with thyroid implantations, in total doses of 200-300 mg of lyophilisate per sériés of implantations bring about effects that cannot be obtained with any other therapy. The substitution therapy and the implantations should be completed by long-term médications with vitamin-ü complexes and trace éléments, especially as long as mucroglossia and thickenings of the skin as clinical symploms indicate this deficiency. Research workers dealing specially with the cell-therapeutic problems of thyroid disorders are H. K.i;kizahn and H. Hübenhr (1 927) as well as A. Sturm (1955). Parathyroid insufjiciency Althougb the implantation of parathyroid tissue by P. Niehans in 1931 for a dysfunction of this organ is a spectacular individual case at the beginning of modem « cell therapy», oniy little substantiaced reports such as by A. Sturm (1955) and A.C. Gianom (1971) were added. The smail number of cases mav be accounted for by che fact that the substitutîon-therapy is easier to apply in practice. A.C. Gianom describes the case of a 53-vear-old woman, who suffered from postoperative hypoparathyroidism with tétanie syndronie, trophic disorders

and végétative symptoms. In spite of many years of intense and careful treatments with ATI 0, vitamin D and calcium, the condition grew vvorse into incapability for work. Already the first cell ireatment with parathyroid gland, thyroid gland, hypothalamus and placenta provoked soon a marked improvement; the tétanie atlacks did not occur any more. After another two treatments at intervais of 1 3 and 1 2 months, no complaints were seen during an observation of 3 years.

cording to the functionary deficit of the thyroid gland during the first weeks of age – in athyreosis – or are detected in infancy. The early diagnosis for the newborn adopted in many countries is likely to reduce henceforth the number of cases recognized later. Of course, the diagnostic safety of the TSH-determinations leaves doubts, which often are covered with the mantle of «transient hypothyreosis», probably however imply wrongly positive diagnoses. The determination of the bone-age should be included in the diagnosis, in new-born the degree of the ossification of the talus, calcaneus, distal femur – and proximal tibiaepiphysis. These are found in a mature new-born.

Hypothyreosis is a classical indication for the substitution-therapy with thyroid-hormone preparations. The fractions T3 and T4 are used more frequently nowadays as integral preparations on a base of thyreoidea sicca; the correctness of this method ist doubtful. If the thyreoid substitution is applied too late or by inadequate doses, the whole organism is affected, especially the development of the brain. The forebrain is the part to suffer most, which can often be noticed alone by the narrow, flat forehead, a low-descending growth of hair and a narrowed bitemporal diameter of the skull. The individuality lacks chiefly initiative and the capacity of abstracting and combining. Increases of the thyroid substitution cannot neutralize these effects on the brain; frontal brain, temporal brain, thalamus, hypothalamus, possibly combined with thyroid implantations, in total doses of 200–300 mg of lyophilisate per series of implantations bring about effects that cannot be obtained with any other therapy. The substitution therapy and the implantations should be completed by long-term medications with vitamin-B complexes and trace elements, especially as long as macroglossia and thickenings of the skin as clinical symptoms indicate this deficiency.

Research workers dealing specially with the cell-therapeutic problems of thyroid disorders are H. KURTZAHN and H. HÜBENER (1927) as well as A. STURM (1955).

Parathyroid insufficiency

Although the implantation of parathyroid tissue by P. NIEHANS in 1931 for a dysfunction of this organ is a spectacular individual case at the beginning of modern « cell therapy», only little substantiated reports such as by A. STURM (1955) and A.C. GIANOLI (1971) were added. The small number of cases may be accounted for by the fact that the substitution-therapy is easier to apply in practice. A.C. GIANOLI describes the case of a 53-year-old woman, who suffered from postoperative hypoparathyroidism with tetanic syndrome, trophic disorders and vegetative symptoms. In spite of many years of intense and careful treatments with AT10, vitamin D and calcium, the condition grew worse into incapability for work. Already the first cell treatment with parathyroid gland, thyroid gland, hypothalamus and placenta provoked soon a marked improvement; the tetanic attacks did not occur any more. After another two treatments at intervals of 13 and 12 months, no complaints were seen during an observation of 3 years.

Diabètes meliitus Diabètes meliitus (= diabètes, from Greek «sweet honey passing through») constitutes a first-class sociologico-medical probtem, with respect to its frequency and therapeutic problems. Although the therapeutic conception with the two coiumns « diet» and «insulin substitution» appears weil-founded theoretically, every clinician knows the practical difficulties of the long-term treatments, the shortcomings of which are readily imputed to a defective diet discipline of the patients. Diabètes is generally looked upon as «a factor of risk» for many other diseases because the vascular and circulatory lésions prédisposé the organism to other serions affections: circulatory dysregulaiiam: hypertonia. vascular occlusions; infarctions ; apoplexta; ophthalmolagical lésions to the retina, lens and iris; dégénérative lésions of liver and kidneys; disturbed gastric, intestinal, vésical and sexual fonctions; degenerative lésions of the skeleton and joints, and trophic discorders. Diabètes is beiieved to be caused by a genetical disposition. Accumulations of the tissular antigens HLA-B8 and HLADM3 were found in diabetics with organo-specific autoantibodies (Gromet et al,, 1974). Diabetics needing insulin hâve antibodies against pariétal cells of the gastric mucosa and against thyréocytes more frequently than diabetics independent of insulin. When diabètes manifests itself, autoantibodies against islet-cells vvill appear, but persist only in 20% of the cases, especially in patients depending primarily on insulin (R. Lendrum et al., 1976). This has caused suggestions that the diabètes type I, which dépends on insulin, should be classified among autoimmune diseases and be divided into the types I a and I b. To the type I a belongs the diabètes developing in infancy and which needs insulin at once; perhaps viruses (mumps?) react with HLA-specific areas of the B-cell cytomembrane and lead to immuno-cytotoxic cellular lésions. Whereas the autoantibodies against islet-cells disappear hère, they persist in type Ib; accumulations in families, prédisposition in women and occurrence of other organospecific autoantibodies indicate a «priniary» autoantibody disease. Even if the main function of the insulin is to infiltrate glucose through the cytoplasma membranes into the interior of cells, it must be realized that the transporting and intermediary metabolism is also affected in the area of the électrolytes (potassium, sodium, magnésium, phosphores, zinc), the proteins and lipids. The inadequately solved problems called for methods constituting a causal principle against the

symptomatic substitution (insulin) and the restriction therapy (diet). Though this way has been taken experimentally and clinically, it is not yet generally practicable. Casuistical reports on ceil-therapeutic treatments of Diabètes meliitus are avaiiable already from the period of 1950-1960 (Niehans; Rietschel; Sprado: Feldweg; Uhlenbruck; Schenck). They were insufficiently substantiated and recorded. Niehans himself was nearly possessed by the celi therapy of Diabètes meliitus and sacrificcd large sums for the experimental research in order to reach the therapeutic use of «isolated B-cells». Recently overviews were given by Stëin, J. (1982) and Neubert,H.(19S2). The fîrst experimental studies by Dubois and Gonet (1961) proved that in320

Diabetes mellitus

Diabetes mellitus (= diabetes, from Greek «sweet honey passing through») constitutes a first-class sociologico-medical problem, with respect to its frequency and therapeutic problems. Although the therapeutic conception with the two columns « diet» and «insulin substitution» appears well-founded theoretically, every clinician knows the practical difficulties of the long-term treatments, the shortcomings of which are readily imputed to a defective diet discipline of the patients. Diabetes is generally looked upon as «a factor of risk» for many other diseases because the vascular and circulatory lesions predispose the organism to other serious affections:

circulatory dysregulations: hypertonia, vascular occlusions;
infarctions; apoplexia; ophthalmological lesions to the retina, lens and iris;
degenerative lesions of liver and kidneys;
disturbed gastric, intestinal, vesical and sexual functions;
degenerative lesions of the skeleton and joints, and trophic disorders.

Diabetes is believed to be caused by a genetical disposition. Accumulations of the tissular antigens HLA-B8 and HLA-DM3 were found in diabetics with organo-specific autoantibodies (GROMET et al., 1974). Diabetics needing insulin have antibodies against parietal cells of the gastric mucosa and against thyreocytes more frequently than diabetics independent of insulin. When diabetes manifests itself, autoantibodies against islet-cells will appear, but persist only in 20% of the cases, especially in patients depending primarily on insulin (R. LENDRUM et al., 1976). This has caused suggestions that the diabetes type I, which depends on insulin, should be classified among autoimmune diseases and be divided into the types Ia and Ib. To the type Ia belongs the diabetes developing in infancy and which needs insulin at once; perhaps viruses (mumps?) react with HLA-specific areas of the B-cell cytomembrane and lead to immuno-cytotoxic cellular lesions. Whereas the autoantibodies against islet-cells disappear here, they persist in type Ib; accumulations in families, predisposition in women and occurrence of other organospecific autoantibodies indicate a «primary» autoantibody disease.

Even if the main function of the insulin is to infiltrate glucose through the cytoplasma membranes into the interior of cells, it must be realized that the transporting and intermediary metabolism is also affected in the area of the electrolytes (potassium, sodium, magnesium, phosphorus, zinc), the proteins and lipids.

The inadequately solved problems called for methods constituting a causal principle against the symptomatic substitution (insulin) and the restriction therapy (diet). Though this way has been taken experimentally and clinically, it is not yet generally practicable.

Casuistical reports on cell-therapeutic treatments of Diabetes mellitus are available already from the period of 1950–1960 (NIEHANS; RIETSCHEL; SPRADO; FELDWEG; UHLENBRUCK; SCHENCK). They were insufficiently substantiated and recorded. NIEHANS himself was nearly possessed by the cell therapy of Diabetes mellitus and sacrificed large sums for the experimental research in order to reach the therapeutic use of «isolated B-cells». Recently overviews were given by STEIN, J. (1982) and NEUBERT, H. (1982).

The first experimental studies by DUBOIS and GONET (1961) proved that in-

jected pancreaiic cells can produce in subtotally pancreatectomised rats sufficient insulin to normalize the blood-sugar. Remarkabie in this case and for alloxane diabètes was the intensive prolifération of the remaining B-cell areas. These first results hâve been confirmed widely as an effective principle in many variations these last few years (Feoerun étal. 1978: Rumpf étal., 1977, 1978; W. Meyer, 1979; W. KOsters, 1979). The following results must be emphasized: 1. Intraperitoneal and intraportal injections of islet-cells work beuer than subcutaneous or intramuscular transplants. 2. Fêtai, juvénile and adult tissues develop heterotopically in the organism of the receiver into areas of fully functioning islet-cells. 3. Isogenous implants (of inbreeding strains) function for months, ailogettous (homologous) implants are disintegrated. 4. An immunosuppressive therapy can keep ailogcnous implants functioning for months. How far diabetic secondary changes can be remedied by transplantations of islet-cells, appears from the detailed studies by KOsters on changes of glomeruli. Genctically isologous male Lewis-albino-inbreeding rats werc used to produce diabètes ihrough want of insulin by intraperitoneal injections of acqucous solution of strepiozolocin (65 mg/kg of body-weight). Pan of tlie animais got intraportal transplantations of isologous pancreatic islet-cells 7 months after the onset of diabètes. The islet-cells were isolated manually wilti a stereomicroscope following the methods dcscribcd by Lacv and Kostianovsky (P.E. LACvand M. KosrtANOVSKV: Mcthod for the isolation of intact islets of Langerhans from rat pancréas. Diabètes 16, 35 (I967)and ShibaTa et al. : (A. SutBAi a. C.W. LunvtosEN, St. P. Nhiit R. M.L. McDamel: Standardization of a digestion-filtration method for isolation of pancreaiic islets. Diabètes 25. 667. 1976). The psirameters for the clinical assessment were: weekiy déterminations of the blood-sugar, tests for the tolérance to glucose, body-weight, quantities of beverages, volumes of urine, sécrétion of glucose in the urine. Ten months after the beginning of the tests, rénal tissue was taken from heallhy and diabetic animais and such treated with transplantations for the lighl- and fluorescencemicroscopie studies. Seven months after producing the diabètes, 34 of the 35 diabetic animais tested had a diabetic glomerular sderosis, and incorporations of pathognomonic nodular mesangium were traccd in 13 animais. Immuno-histologically, IgG, complément beta I cfibrinogen and albumin were detectcd in the

mesangium and along the basai membrane in ncarly ail diabetic animais. Alrcady 2 days after successful transplantations of islet-cells, the level of the blood-sugar was normalized. The increase in weight correspondcd for the animais treated with transplantations to the physiological course in hcalthy animais. Ten weeks after the implantation of isletcells, a distinct régression of the histological glomerular changes was observed. Impressivc was the régression of the immuno-histological changes: only a third of the animais treated showed minor, mostly fine-graincd deposits of protein of the categories dcscribed above. The mcan width of mesangium in the animais treated with transplantations came to 9.18%, in the diabetic animais to 1 3.38 %. Compared with these broadiy founded experiments, the clinic lags behind. TTie most comprehensive studies in this field were subniitted by H. Neubëkt (1 978, 1 982), J. Stein (1 982). Of 1 79 diabetics that got cell theryps in 1977, 94 (61 women, 33 men) were evaluated catamnestically. nieir âges varied from 14 to over 80 years, most of the patients i. e 75 were 60-79 years old. In 38 cases (= 40% of the patients) an improvement of the carbohydrate inetabolism was observed. It ranged from the stabilization of the blood-sugar with equal médication, through the réduction of the tablets to the réduction of the dose of insulin (in 3 cases). The favourable influence on diabètes as pan of the so-called revitalizing treatments has been confirmed repeatedly. 321

jected pancreatic cells can produce in subtotally pancreatectomised rats sufficient insulin to normalize the blood-sugar. Remarkable in this case and for alloxane diabetes was the intensive proliferation of the remaining B-cell areas. These first results have been confirmed widely as an effective principle in many variations these last few years (FEDERLIN et al. 1978; RUMPF et al., 1977, 1978; W. MEYER, 1979; W. KÖSTERS, 1979).

The following results must be emphasized:

1. Intraperitoneal and intraportal injections of islet-cells work better than subcutaneous or intramuscular transplants.
2. Fetal, juvenile and adult tissues develop heterotopically in the organism of the receiver into areas of fully functioning islet-cells.
3. Isogenous implants (of inbreeding strains) function for months, allogenous (homologous) implants are disintegrated.
4. An immunosuppressive therapy can keep allogenous implants functioning for months. How far diabetic secondary changes can be remedied by transplantations of islet-cells, appears from the detailed studies by KÖSTERS on changes of glomeruli.

Genetically isologous male Lewis-albino-inbreeding rats were used to produce diabetes through want of insulin by intraperitoneal injections of acqueous solution of streptozotocin (65 mg/kg of body-weight). Part of the animals got intraportal transplantations of isologous pancreatic islet-cells 7 months after the onset of diabetes. The islet-cells were isolated manually with a stereomicroscope following the methods described by LACY and KOSTIANOVSKY (P. E. LACY and M. KOSTIANOVSKY: Method for the isolation of intact islets of Langerhans from rat pancreas, Diabetes 16, 35 (1967) and SHIBATA et al. ; (A. SHIBATA, C. W. LUDVIGSEN, St. P. NEBER, M. L. MCDANIEL: Standardization of a digestion-filtration method for isolation of pancreatic islets, Diabetes 25, 667, 1976). The parameters for the clinical assessment were: weekly determinations of the blood-sugar, tests for the tolerance to glucose, body-weight, quantities of beverages, volumes of urine, secretion of glucose in the urine. Ten months after the beginning of the tests, renal tissue was taken from healthy and diabetic animals and such treated with transplantations for the light- and fluorescence-microscopic studies. Seven months after producing the diabetes, 34 of the 35 diabetic animals tested had a diabetic glomerular sclerosis, and incorporations of pathognomonic nodular mesangium were traced in 13 animals. Immuno-histologically, IgG, complement beta 1 c fibrinogen and albumin were detected in the mesangium and along the basal membrane in nearly all diabetic animals.

Already 2 days after successful transplantations of islet-cells, the level of the blood-sugar was normalized. The increase in weight corresponded for the animals treated with transplantations to the physiological course in healthy animals. Ten weeks after the implantation of islet-cells, a distinct regression of the histological glomerular changes was observed. Impressive was the regression of the immuno-histological changes: only a third of the animals treated showed minor, mostly fine-grained deposits of protein of the categories described above. The mean width of mesangium in the animals treated with transplantations came to 9.18%, in the diabetic animals to 13.38%.

Compared with these broadly founded experiments, the clinic lags behind. The most comprehensive studies in this field were submitted by H. NEUBERT (1978, 1982), J. STEIN (1982). Of 179 diabetics that got cell theryps in 1977, 94 (61 women, 33 men) were evaluated catamnestically. Their ages varied from 14 to over 80 years, most of the patients i. e 75 were 60–79 years old. In 38 cases (= 40% of the patients) an improvement of the carbohydrate metabolism was observed. It ranged from the stabilization of the blood-sugar with equal medication, through the reduction of the tablets to the reduction of the dose of insulin (in 3 cases).

The favourable influence on diabetes as part of the so-called revitalizing treatments has been confirmed repeatedly.

More difficuit are the problems with the insulin-depending diabètes in children and adolescents. The author's own expérience in this respect is restricted to individual cases of instable diabètes difficuit to treat in the fîrst five years. The metabolism is stabilized (blood-sugar, acetone. exretion of sugar). The requirements of insulin may increase in the first days afterthe implantation. to drop in the 2nd to 3rd week below the initial requirements before the implantation. This calls for an exact preferably clinical - observation in order to conform to these changes pending the stabilization. For the old-age diabètes, the following viewpoint is noteworthy: if trophic disorders and serious changes of vessels are in question, the conditions of absorption for the implantation are often unfavourable so that a broad, deeply subeutaneous injection is advisable. Treatments of Diabètes meliiuis with xenogenous tissues cannot be recontmended generally for the following still not yet sufficientiy cleared up reasons: 1. The instability of metabolism in the insulin-dependent diabètes of children in the stress-phases after the implantation must be analyzed thoroughly and regularly. 2. The therapy with pancréas or pancreas-hypothalamic tissue is not extensive enough as the gastric mucosa. liver and adrenal gland must be included into the clinical aspect. 3. Careful attention should be paid to the reduced absorption in advanced diabètes of old âge. However. a celi-therapy prepared by an experienced expert according to individual symptoms of a diabetic cannot only stabilisize the metabolism but also influence hétérotopie symptoms (fig.291). Adrenal imuffidency The adrenal cortex with iis cortical hormones constitutes an important switch point in the endocrine System. The isolation and therapeutic use of corticosteroids belong to the greatest medical progress of the last décades - with many draw-backs. The adrenocortical hormones stimulate the gonads so that the third (= pubcral) phase of growth is initiated and controlled by the adrenal and sexual hormones. The retarded appearance of the secondary sex characterislics (beyond the 1 6th year in boys, beyond the 1 5th year in girls) is due to an insufficiency of this part of the endocrine Chain in the majority of cases. Primury and secondary hypogonadünt justify the use of endocrine glandular tissue; the organs must be selected in accordance with the diagnostic results incl. the analyses of hormones and the clinical outfall symptoms. The earlier in the hypophyseal phase of growth (between the 3rd and lOth years) the outfall syniptoms

manifest themselves, the more hypothalamus-diencephalon-hypophysis must be involved. If the development of stature and genitais is not retarded before the prepuberty and puberty. the adrenal glands (ofthe same sex). ovaries. testicles should preferably be used, along with homosexuul placenta. General medical treatments are recommended especiaity for complex aspects. For the Prader-WiUi-syndrome (fig.283), the absence of the secondary sex characteristîcs is the main criterion, though obesity and retarded mental development are not less important. The observation shown in fig.283 démonstrates, liow astonishing cffects a complex long-time treatment may hâve (and

More difficult are the problems with the insulin-depending diabetes in children and adolescents.

The author's own experience in this respect is restricted to individual cases of instable diabetes difficult to treat in the first five years. The metabolism is stabilized (blood-sugar, acetone, exretion of sugar). The requirements of insulin may increase in the first days after the implantation, to drop in the 2nd to 3rd week below the initial requirements before the implantation. This calls for an exact – preferably clinical – observation in order to conform to these changes pending the stabilization.

For the old-age diabetes, the following viewpoint is noteworthy: if trophic disorders and serious changes of vessels are in question, the conditions of absorption for the implantation are often unfavourable so that a broad, deeply subcutaneous injection is advisable.

Treatments of Diabetes mellitus with xenogenous tissues cannot be recommended generally for the following still not yet sufficiently cleared up reasons:

1. The instability of metabolism in the insulin-dependent diabetes of children in the stress-phases after the implantation must be analyzed thoroughly and regularly.
2. The therapy with pancreas or pancreas-hypothalamic tissue is not extensive enough as the gastric mucosa, liver and adrenal gland must be included into the clinical aspect.
3. Careful attention should be paid to the reduced absorption in advanced diabetes of old age.

However, a celi-therapy prepared by an experienced expert according to individual symptoms of a diabetic cannot only stabilisize the metabolism but also influence heterotopic symptoms (fig. 291).

Adrenal insufficiency

The adrenal cortex with its cortical hormones constitutes an important switch point in the endocrine system. The isolation and therapeutic use of corticosteroids belong to the greatest medical progress of the last decades – with many draw-backs. The adrenocortical hormones stimulate the gonads so that the third (= puberal) phase of growth is initiated and controlled by the adrenal and sexual hormones. The retarded appearance of the secondary sex characteristics (beyond the 16th year in boys, beyond the 15th year in girls) is due to an insufficiency of this part of the endocrine chain in the majority of cases.

Primary and secondary hypogonadism justify the use of endocrine glandular tissue; the organs must be selected in accordance with the diagnostic results incl. the analyses of hormones and the clinical outfall symptoms. The earlier in the hypophyseal phase of growth (between the 3rd and 10th years) the outfall symptoms manifest themselves, the more hypothalamus-diencephalon-hypophysis must be involved. If the development of stature and genitals is not retarded before the prepuberty and puberty, the adrenal glands (of the same sex), ovaries, testicles should preferably be used, along with homosexual placenta.

General medical treatments are recommended especially for complex aspects. For the *Prader-Willi-syndrome* (fig. 283), the absence of the secondary sex characteristics is the main criterion, though obesity and retarded mental development are not less important. The observation shown in fig. 283 demonstrates, how astonishing effects a complex long-time treatment may have (and

cell therapy as central point cannot be replaced by anything): this case is one of 7 treated so far. which had different initial situations and different therapeutic rcsuits. The secondary lésions of the adrenal glands arc more frequent nowadays than the innate hypofunctions. The broad therapeutic spectrum of the corticosteroids in inflammation, allergies, as cytostatics and externals has augmented the atrophies of the adrenal cortex due to therapeutic measures; they are referred to as bypercorticism. secondary Cushing* syndrome, cushingoids, etc. The basic process is the functional immobilization of the adrenal glands by hormones supplied from outside for sonie time. with higher doses and unfavourable intervals between the (daily) applications. The functional non-use is followed by the morphoiogicul atrophy of structures so thaï, from a certain time, the adrenal glands can no longer produce sufficient quantities of their ovvn hormones. This situation is also of major importance for many prolonged allergies so that the application of adrenal tissue should be taken into considération, in spite of contraindications. Prolonged thérapies with corticoids in allergies, asthma and generalized neoplasms (leukemia) cause this secondary adrenal insufficiency: ils treatment involves serious practical problems. more so if it is accompanied by leukopenia or even panmyelopathies. Implantations of adrenal, hepatic, splenic and bone-marrow tissues may bring about remarkabie changes (fig. 306), though the risk of the stress phase after the implantation must be taken into considération. A relative indication for a combination of thymus and adrenal gland is the déficient résistance to infection and severe allergie conditions inciuding autoimmun diseases , which can be mastered neither with biological nor with antibiotic remédies. Puberty is the third phase of growth after the genctic and Itypophyseal phases: it is controlled by the adrenal-sex hormones. Accordingly, the sex characteristics are the main point of the puberty, besides the dimensions and proportions of the body. The medical problems of the puberty hâve been characterized largely by the secular process of accélération these last décades. The beginning and end of puberty hâve considerably moved to younger âges in the course of the last hundred years. According to the exact critérium «Menarche», the mean values hâve been shifted from a mean âge of 1 64 years to i 25 years. The eariier onset of puberty proceeded with an accélération. This means it is now more difficuli to overcome the changes of the pubertising body as puberty manifests itself eariier and proceeds

fasterthan in former générations. Somatic-physiological problems of puberty The commencing functîon of the sexual glands promotes the growth unharmoniously, often impetuously. This process is identical with the so-cailed «change of stature» after W. Zeller. During the second half of puberty, the arms and legs, cspecialiy the hands and and feet grow faster than the body. Legs and arms are relatively longest at the beginning of menstruation in girls, at the first production of semen in boys (H. R. Stoiz and L. M. Stoi.z). Adolescents of 323

cell therapy as central point cannot be replaced by anything); this case is one of 7 treated so far, which had different initial situations and different therapeutic results.

The *secondary lesions* of the adrenal glands are more frequent nowadays than the innate hypofunctions. The broad therapeutic spectrum of the corticosteroids in inflammation, allergies, as cytostatics and externals has augmented the atrophies of the adrenal cortex due to therapeutic measures; they are referred to as *hypercorticism, secondary Cushing's syndrome, cushingoids*, etc. The basic process is the functional immobilization of the adrenal glands by hormones supplied from outside for some time, with higher doses and unfavourable intervals between the (daily) applications. The functional non-use is followed by the morphological atrophy of structures so that, from a certain time, the adrenal glands can no longer produce sufficient quantities of their own hormones. This situation is also of major importance for many prolonged allergies so that the application of adrenal tissue should be taken into consideration, in spite of contraindications.

Prolonged therapies with corticoids in allergies, asthma and generalized neoplasms (leukemia) cause this secondary adrenal insufficiency; its treatment involves serious practical problems, more so if it is accompanied by leukopenia or even panmyelopathies. Implantations of adrenal, hepatic, splenic and bone-marrow tissues may bring about remarkable changes (fig. 306), though the risk of the stress phase after the implantation must be taken into consideration.

A relative indication for a combination of thymus and adrenal gland is the *deficient resistance to infection* and *severe allergic conditions* including *autoimmun diseases*, which can be mastered neither with biological nor with antibiotic remedies.

Puberty

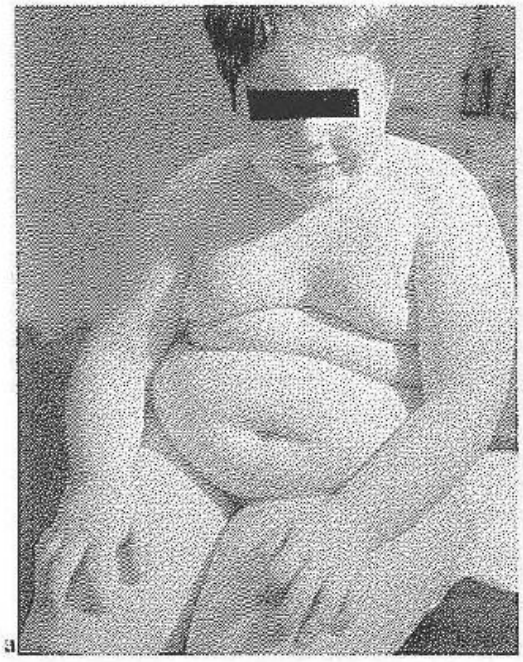
is the third phase of growth after the genetic and hypophyseal phases: it is controlled by the adrenal-sex hormones. Accordingly, the sex characteristics are the main point of the puberty, besides the dimensions and proportions of the body.

The medical problems of the puberty have been characterized largely by the secular process of acceleration these last decades. The beginning and end of puberty have considerably moved to younger ages in the course of the last hundred years. According to the exact criterium «Menarche», the mean values have been shifted from a mean age of $16\frac{1}{2}$ years to $12\frac{1}{2}$ years. The earlier onset of puberty proceeded with an acceleration. This means it is now more difficult to overcome the changes of the pubertising body as puberty manifests itself earlier and proceeds faster than in former generations.

Somatic-physiological problems of puberty

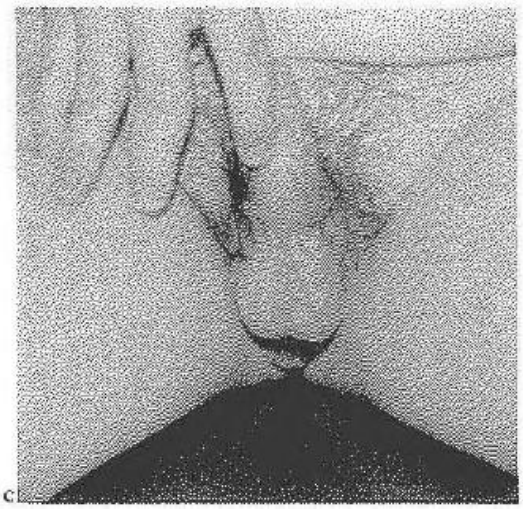
The commencing function of the sexual glands promotes the growth unharmoniously, often impetuously. This process is identical with the so-called «change of stature» after W. ZELLER. During the second half of puberty, the arms and legs, especially the hands and and feet grow faster than the body. Legs and arms are relatively longest at the beginning of menstruation in girls, at the first production of semen in boys (H. R. STOLZ and L. M. STOLZ). Adolescents of

Fig. 283: Prude r- Willi \ .syndrome The boy is presented for the first lime al ùiyears. 127 cm (+ 7 cm), 53.1 kg (+ 27.5 kg = about 1 10% overweigtu), apron obesily (a, b), génital hypoplasia. Hat scrotum, testes only palpable as a fiuffy texture. The parents are chicfly worried about thc lack of impulse, absence of striving for performance and abnomially deep sleep ; he cannot be sent to school, Froméjto 12 10/ 12 years.athulf-yearintervals. implantations of hypophysis, hypothalamus diencephalon temporal brain, frontal brain, male adrenal gland and testes, by double combinations of 201) mg of lyophilisate. At this time 1 70 cm, 82.8 kg (the weight had been up to 1 00kg), attends the 6th class of elcmentary school, mean performance, testes palpable and adéquate to âge. thc génital hypoplasia has been rcmedied. pubes (c, d). 324

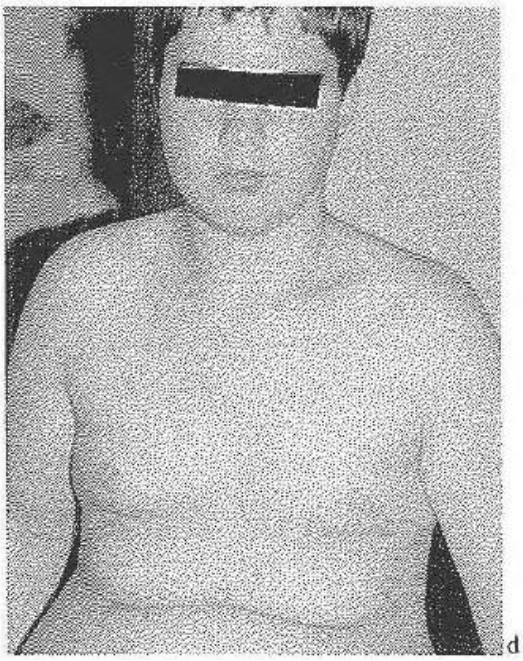


a

b



c



d

lhai âge do not know whai to do vvith their extremities. The harmonious-natural movements become more clumsy, more abrupt, reluctani to anxious, belore in ihe second half or puberty lhe harmonious coordination of movements is restored. According to the se.x, the body gives tlic adolescents different problems : Girls are more often afraid of growing too big rather than of remaining too small. The form of the body, needed vvith new movements, is paid more attention. Girls do not like to be too fat, are afraid thaï their breasts might remain too small. The frequently assymmetric budding of the breasts makes mothers and daughters suspect that some disorder might be the cause. The hairs on the body are the subject of apprehensive observ'ation. Girls do not like to wearglasses. Boys would like to be taller. to hâve more muscles and broader shoulders, use more consciously their newly acquired physical capacities (sport). At the beginning of puberty, the question of small génital organs arises frequently, later the impurity of the skin (acné) wili prevail. The stronger and more spécifie effluvium proceeding witli the hormonal change may provoke uncertainty in both sexes when getling into touch vvith the environment. Wilh the speed of growth and the hormonal change, circulatory problems and inconstancy of temper caused by hormones proeeed. Ainong them are : labiiity, easy fatigability, lack of concentration, unsettlemeni, wayward reactions, nervousness. Phases of dislike aitemating vvith phases of showing off. Physiologicaily, in part, a «change of shift» results in the secondary schools. Whereas boys hâve difficulties mostly between 1 1 and 1 5 years of âge, and the girls are usualiy beiter, weli-behaved and less problematic. the girls slow down in their work during the second phase of puberty or fnd it hard to maintain their réputation of being «good pupils». For boys, however, their achievements at schoo! stabilizes between the 15th and i9th years of life unless the physiological break as secondary schools stops them. Pathology of puberty With sexual-specifîc clinical aspects, the follovving principles of pathological variants of puberty resuit : 1. prématuré puberty; 2. retarded puberty; 3. missing puberty. The prématuré appearance of the characleristics of puberty makes up I a) a constitutional-geographical variant. in warm countries and régions nearer to the equator, puberty oceurs usualiy eaiiier than under northem latitudes and in humans with light pigments. 1 b) The prématuré appearance of single secondary sex characleristics as alpha-premature, mostly transitory budding of the breasts,

beta-premature puberty (before the 7th year of âge). I c) Puhertas praecox vera vvith appearance of lhe secondary sex characteristics before the 8th year, and of the menarche before the lOth year of âge. The causes are usualiy not traceable, sometimes a hamartome of Tuber cinereum or a WeilMcCune-Albright syndrome (Pubertas praecox + fibrous, polystotic or monostotic skeleton dysplasia + Café au Lait spots on the skin) is found.

that age do not know what to do with their extremities. The harmonious-natural movements become more clumsy, more abrupt, reluctant to anxious, before in the second half of puberty the harmonious coordination of movements is restored.

According to the sex, the body gives the adolescents different problems:

Girls are more often afraid of growing too big rather than of remaining too small. The form of the body, needed with new movements, is paid more attention. Girls do not like to be too fat, are afraid that their breasts might remain too small. The frequently assymmetric budding of the breasts makes mothers and daughters suspect that some disorder might be the cause. The hairs on the body are the subject of apprehensive observation. Girls do not like to wear glasses.

Boys would like to be taller, to have more muscles and broader shoulders, use more consciously their newly acquired physical capacities (sport). At the beginning of puberty, the question of small genital organs arises frequently, later the impurity of the skin (acne) will prevail. The stronger and more specific effluvium proceeding with the hormonal change may provoke uncertainty in both sexes when getting into touch with the environment.

With the speed of growth and the hormonal change, circulatory problems and inconstancy of temper caused by hormones proceed. Among them are:

lability,
easy fatigability,
lack of concentration,
unsettlement,
wayward reactions,
nervousness.

Phases of dislike alternating with phases of showing off. Physiologically, in part, a «change of shift» results in the secondary schools. Whereas boys have difficulties mostly between 11 and 15 years of age, and the girls are usually better, well-behaved and less problematic, the girls slow down in their work during the second phase of puberty or find it hard to maintain their reputation of being «good pupils». For boys, however, their achievements at school stabilizes between the 15th and 19th years of life unless the physiological break as secondary schools stops them.

Pathology of puberty

With sexual-specific clinical aspects, the following principles of pathological variants of puberty result:

1. premature puberty;
2. retarded puberty;
3. missing puberty.

The premature appearance of the characteristics of puberty makes up

1 a) a *constitutional-geographical variant.* In warm countries and regions nearer to the equator, puberty occurs usually earlier than under northern latitudes and in humans with light pigments.

1 b) The *premature appearance of single secondary sex characteristics* as alpha-premature, mostly transitory budding of the breasts, beta-premature puberty (before the 7th year of age).

1 c) *Pubertas praecox vera* with appearance of the secondary sex characteristics before the 8th year, and of the menarche before the 10th year of age. The causes are usually not traceable, sometimes a hamartome of Tuber cinereum or a Weil-McCune-Albright syndrome (Pubertas praecox + fibrous, polystotic or monostotic skeleton dysplasia + Café au Lait spots on the skin) is found.

1 cl) Pxeudapuhertax praecox wilh appearance of secondary sex characterislics in cases of adrenal or ovarian [amours. Reiarded puberty is seen : 2a) in constitutional maldevelopment, 2 b) in malnutrition and unfavourable environment») conditions, 2 c) in hypoganadism (mosl serious pritnary form: Uîrich-Tumer's syndrome, 45XO-chromosome aberration), 2d) missing hypophyseal gonadotropins with secondary hypoganadism {in panhypopitutarism, hypophvseal nanism, serious hypothyreosis). M issing puberty is a rare event in 3 a) Dystrophia adiposo-genitalis : 3 b) Prader-Willi syndrome(fig. 284) : 3 c) other forms of intersex. Spécial somatic problems resuit as hypertrichosis in girls and in hirsutism. Hypertrichosis is usually familial, occurs often in cérébral dysplasia. sometimes owing lo médicaments (cortison, antiepileptics). Infertility Disorders of fertility in males are due to various causes (Tab.42): their effects are listed in the spermiogram. Accordinglv. the forms as per Tab.43 are dïstinguished. The diagnostic measures must take into considération the roughly anatomie analyses and hormone analyses. Attention must be paid to cryptorchisms, undescended testicles, varioceles or hydrocèles, size of the testicles and (diminished) consistency of the testicles. Testicle biopsy. analyses of hormones (gonadotropins. androgènes), analysis of chromosomes and possible test Tab. 42: Causes of male infertility (to be ascertained anamnestically) mumps-orchitis orchidopexy testicular truuimi herniotomy gonorrhoea urogénital Tbc chronic prostatitis urethritis varicocèle or hydrocele operation <(rong smoker alcoholism for the patency of the spermatlc ducts: vesiculography and epididymography complété the number of diagnostic possibilities. The assessment ofthe spermiograms is not based on the number alone: motility of the sperms, pathological forms and the content of fructose are further criteria. The practical expérience in this lleld exceeds by far the literary records, which are restricted to few authors: W. CamekTah. 43: Cell tlierapy indicated : if spermiogram normal - oroligospermia I - oroligospermia 11 in case for azoospermia if testicular biopsy normal - or diffuse tubular testicle atrophy - or focal tubular testicle atrophy but reproductive epithelium still exists. If the spermiogram shows aspermia or the histological fmdings reveal total fibrosis, cell therapv is not indicated.

1 d) *Pseudopubertas praecox* with appearance of secondary sex characteristics in cases of adrenal or ovarian tumours.

Retarded puberty is seen:

2 a) in constitutional maldevelopment,
2 b) in malnutrition and unfavourable environmental conditions,
2 c) in hypoganadism (most serious primary form: Ulrich-Turner's syndrome, 45XO-chromosome aberration).
2 d) missing hypophyseal gonadotropins with secondary hypoganadism (in panhypopitutarism, hypophyseal nanism, serious hypothyreosis).

Missing puberty is a rare event in

3 a) Dystrophia adiposo-genitalis;
3 b) Prader-Willi syndrome (fig. 284);
3 c) other forms of intersex.

Special somatic problems result as hypertrichosis in girls and in hirsutism. Hypertrichosis is usually familial, occurs often in cerebral dysplasia, sometimes owing to medicaments (cortison, antiepileptics).

Infertility

Disorders of fertility in males are due to various causes (Tab. 42): their effects are listed in the spermiogram. Accordingly, the forms as per Tab. 43 are distinguished. The diagnostic measures must take into consideration the roughly anatomic analyses and hormone analyses. Attention must be paid to cryptorchisms, undescended testicles, varioceles or hydroceles, size of the testicles and (diminished) consistency of the testicles. Testicle biopsy, analyses of hormones (gonadotropins, androgenes), analysis of chromosomes and possible test for the patency of the spermatic ducts: vesiculography and epididymography complete the number of diagnostic possibilities. The assessment of the spermiograms is not based on the number alone: motility of the sperms, pathological forms and the content of fructose are further criteria.

The practical experience in this field exceeds by far the literary records, which are restricted to few authors: W. CAMER-

Tab. 42: **Causes of male infertility** (to be ascertained anamnestically)

mumps-orchitis
orchidopexy
testicular trauma
herniotomy
gonorrhoea
urogenital Tbc
chronic prostatitis
urethritis
varicocele or hydrocele operation
strong smoker
alcoholism

Tab. 43: **Cell therapy indicated:**

if spermiogram normal – or oligospermia I – or oligospermia II in case for azoospermia
if testicular biopsy normal – or diffuse tubular testicle atrophy – or focal tubular testicle atrophy but reproductive epithelium still exists.

If the spermiogram shows aspermia or the histological findings reveal total fibrosis, cell therapy is not indicated.

fcK (1958, 1978. 1982): Nikolowski (1956). Janson (1952. 1953. 1957): A.C. Gianoi i (1971). At the congrcss of therupeutists held in Karlsruhe (1957), W. Hklhnivk dealt wiih lhe subjeei («Cell lherapy and endocrinology»). H. Roweberger (1961) and TucmiNSKr confirmed the therapeutic elTects seen in man with the rcsults of cell therapy ob(ained in infertile bulls and results established in stallions by Aehnei.t (1 960). W. C'ameheu eonducted a subtile double-blind study on 1 0 men suffering from fertilily disorders (with 2 simultaneouslv infertile women) and an infertile woman. The case historiés (W. Camerkr. 1978) are woith reading for the multi-dimcnsional diagnostic and therapeutic measures, tnoreover for the long times of subséquent observation. Conception occurred in 8 cases of 1 1 . including 2 patients with serious, bioptically proved changes of the testicles. Uscd for each sériés of injections were lyophilisâtes of testes (ovary in hypofunction of lhe ovaries), placenta of male and l'emale feti. hypothalamus. The cells of the testicular tubuli are very regeneralive and favour the métabolisai. Accordingto A.C. GiANOi.i.striking improvements of spermiogenesis may be anticipated in oligospermia, tests should be eonducted in asthenospermia. No rcsults are likely to appear on the spermiogram in aspermia nor can be expected in total fibrosis. Ovarian insujfîdency G. Lbvasdlk (1941. 1957) and J. Hkrnhakij (1958. 1963) demonstralcd the induction of implanted endométrial tissue on the utérus of castrated rabbits. The specilicity of the effect was inferred per cxclusionem because implantations of fêtai liver. spleen, lung, hean and placenta caused no endométrial new formations. In 4 test sériés, castrated rabbits goi injections of lyophilisâtes of endometrium from a prégnant rabbit; in ail sériés, a régénération of mucosa with a distinct formation of glands in the récipient was observed. Fresh tissue and lyophilisâtes had the same effect: oestrogens were not traced in thetissues. Papers by W. Camerur (1957. 1978. 1982), Gons and Maischf.in (1957). Vous i er (1958). Hoi.mer (1958). .1. IhatMiAito and W. Kit AMPir/(1963. 1967), ROMELIN (1970) deal with partiy experimental, partiy clinical problemsof the female ménopause and amenorrhea. Therapcutically. il is expédient to distringuish amenorrhea and aligonmiorrhea, as expressions of functional insufficiencies in the mature âge of the woman. from the physiological concomitant symptoms of the subsiding ovarian funetion in the ménopausé. For the chromosomal ovardysgenesis as part of Turner s syndrome (fig.246), questions of the

growing stature and of the properties of the body are more important than the fertility. During the maturation of the woman. hovvever. the problem of fertility prevails. Non-biological habits (contraceptive pill) and ideals of beauty (Twiggv-types) hâve augmented this fïeld of gonadal dysfunctions during recent years. TTie cell therapy docs surely more for the menopausal invohnianary symptoms and has better physiological and more lasting effects than a hormone-substitution therapy. Central tissues for cell therapy to treat gonadal-ovarian insuf/taency are the ovaries and adrenal glands. Considering the general medical aspects of the outfall 327

ER (1958, 1978, 1982); NIKOLOWSKI (1956), JANSON (1952, 1953, 1957); A. C. GIANOLI (1971). At the congress of therapeutists held in Karlsruhe (1957), W. HEUBNER dealt with the subject («Cell therapy and endocrinology»). H. RONNEBERGER (1961) and TUCHLINSKI confirmed the therapeutic effects seen in man with the results of cell therapy obtained in infertile bulls and results established in stallions by AEHNELT (1960).

W. CAMERER conducted a subtile double-blind study on 10 men suffering from fertility disorders (with 2 simultaneously infertile women) and an infertile woman. The case histories (W. CAMERER, 1978) are worth reading for the multi-dimensional diagnostic and therapeutic measures, moreover for the long times of subsequent observation. Conception occurred in 8 cases of 11, including 2 patients with serious, bioptically proved changes of the testicles. Used for each series of injections were lyophilisates of testes (ovary in hypofunction of the ovaries), placenta of male and female feti, hypothalamus.

The cells of the testicular tubuli are very regenerative and favour the metabolism. According to A. C. GIANOLI, striking improvements of spermiogenesis may be anticipated in oligospermia, tests should be conducted in asthenospermia. No results are likely to appear on the spermiogram in aspermia nor can be expected in total fibrosis.

Ovarian insufficiency

G. LEWANDER (1941, 1957) and J. BERNHARD (1958, 1963) demonstrated the induction of implanted endometrial tissue on the uterus of castrated rabbits. The specificity of the effect was inferred per exclusionem because implantations of fetal liver, spleen, lung, heart and placenta caused no endometrial new formations. In 4 test series, castrated rabbits got injections of lyophilisates of endometrium from a pregnant rabbit; in all series, a regeneration of mucosa with a distinct formation of glands in the recipient was observed. Fresh tissue and lyophilisates had the same effect; oestrogens were not traced in the tissues.

Papers by W. CAMERER (1957, 1978, 1982), GOOS and MAISCHEIN (1957), VORSTER (1958), HOLMER (1958), J. BERNHARD and W. KRAMPITZ(1963, 1967), RÜMELIN (1970) deal with partly experimental, partly clinical problems of the female menopause and amenorrhea.

Therapeutically, it is expedient to distringuish *amenorrhea* and *oligomenorrhea*, as expressions of functional insufficiencies in the mature age of the woman, from the physiological concomitant symptoms of the subsiding ovarian function in the menopause.

For the chromosomal *ovardysgenesis* as part of *Turner's syndrome* (fig. 246), questions of the growing stature and of the properties of the body are more important than the fertility. During the maturation of the woman, however, the problem of fertility prevails. Non-biological habits (contraceptive pill) and ideals of beauty (Twiggy-types) have augmented this field of gonadal dysfunctions during recent years. The cell therapy does surely more for the *menopausal involutionary symptoms* and has better physiological and more lasting effects than a hormone-substitution therapy.

Central tissues for cell therapy to treat *gonadal-ovarian insufficiency* are the ovaries and adrenal glands. Considering the general medical aspects of the outfall

symptoms, the sélection of organs sue ought to bc use in certain cases, should hâve un adéquate scope. Hypo- accordingio the clinical symptoms. thalamus, placenta, liver, connective tisCardiac and vascular disorders The foremost indication in practice for injectcd implantations of placenta, fêtai arteries, myocardium are the degenerative changes of the vessels. Although approximately more than 2 million people with peripherous circulatory disorders, cérébral coronary sclerosts vvere treated by cell therapy during the last 30 years. the clinical records are scarce as against the practical empirism. Experimental studies on these pathological complexes were conducted by DORNBUSCHf 1956, 1963, 1967); K LM IN and KSiOnnn. (1954); Kleinsorof. (1954. 1956); Stefan iscmtz and Sc h REINER (1956, 1966). The effects on the peripheral blood circulation proved unanimously by the researcli workers were not found by KanZow (1957) alone. The tests on animais are supported for the peripheral circulatory disorders by extensive clinical expérience; Kuhn and Knüchgl (1954, 1955); E.A. MCllgr (1953); H. Kleinsorof (1956): C. Vidal Sapri/.a and M. Oayoso (1956); J. Oetzmann (1956); R. Brandneu (1957); A. PtcoUREï (1958); G. Si'rado (1957); Valls Coneürtü (1961); F. E. BiRt'HER (1959); R. B. Henry (1961): J. Stein (1974): A.C. Gianoli(1980). Peripheral circulatory disorders. arteriosclerosis Whoever has seen repeatedly the action visible after 3-10 minutes of 150mg of placenta on the livid-cool acres of peripheral circulatory disorders, has remarked with astonishmem this rapid though temporary immédiate effect of a cell injection. This may be accounled for by the hormones contained in the placenta, perhaps also other vasoactive substances; the factual action on the vessels after cell therapy sets in laier. Kuhn and Knüchel (1954), Knüchel and Kuhn (1955) saw in fundamental clinical studies the lipoprotein and cholestérol level subside in 64 patients with arteriosclerosis within 4-6 weeks after in jections of placenta ; on the other hand, these readings changed little in 1 00 patients of a control group. The 1 7-kctosteroids in the urine augmentedas analyses with various injections showed in more than 700 patients - after injection of placenta more than after hypothalamus or hypophysis. although significant results were oblained liere, too. The mean dailv sécrétion of the total-! 7-keiosteroids came front 8.45 + 5.5 mg before the treatment, lo 19.61+ 8.0 mg after the treatment, the significance of the sécrétion was established al P — greater than 0.001. These results were not

confirmed by H. Haenel, W. Schneider and H. J. Staudinoer (1962); they were uol able to demonstrate any spécifie effect by changes of the 1 7-ketosteroid and corticoid sécrétion in the urine when applying dry cells (siccacell) of endocrine and non-endocrine tissues (adrenal cortex, testes, liver). TTie small number of «ulcus sufferers confined to bed but healthy in endocrine respect» were not suited for this parameter 328

symptoms, the selection of organs should have an adequate scope. Hypothalamus, placenta, liver, connective tissue ought to be use in certain cases, too, according to the clinical symptoms.

Cardiac and vascular disorders

The foremost indication in practice for injected implantations of placenta, fetal arteries, myocardium are the degenerative changes of the vessels. Although approximately more than 2 million people with peripherous circulatory disorders, cerebral coronary sclerosis were treated by cell therapy during the last 30 years, the clinical records are scarce as against the practical empirism.

Experimental studies on these pathological complexes were conducted by DORNBUSCH(1956, 1963, 1967); KUHN and KNÜCHEL (1954); KLEINSORGE (1954, 1956); STEPANTSCHITZ and SCHREINER (1956, 1966). The effects on the peripheral blood circulation proved unanimously by the research workers were not found by KANZOW (1957) alone.

The tests on animals are supported for the peripheral circulatory disorders by extensive clinical experience: KUHN and KNÜCHEL (1954, 1955); E.A. MÜLLER (1953); H. KLEINSORGE (1956); C. VIDAL SAPRIZA and M. GAYOSO (1956); J. OETZMANN (1956); R. BRANDNER (1957); A. PICOURET (1958); G. SPRADO (1957); VALLS CONFORTO (1961); F.E. BIRCHER (1959); R.B. HENRY (1961); J. STEIN (1974); A.C. GIANOLI (1980).

Peripheral circulatory disorders, arteriosclerosis

Whoever has seen repeatedly the action visible after 3–10 minutes of 150 mg of placenta on the livid-cool acres of peripheral circulatory disorders, has remarked with astonishment this rapid though temporary immediate effect of a cell injection. This may be accounted for by the hormones contained in the placenta, perhaps also other vasoactive substances; the factual action on the vessels after cell therapy sets in later.

KUHN and KNÜCHEL (1954), KNÜCHEL and KUHN (1955) saw in fundamental clinical studies the lipoprotein and cholesterol level subside in 64 patients with arteriosclerosis within 4–6 weeks after injections of placenta; on the other hand, these readings changed little in 100 patients of a control group. The 17-ketosteroids in the urine augmented – as analyses with various injections showed in more than 700 patients – after injection of placenta more than after hypothalamus or hypophysis, although significant results were obtained here, too. The mean daily secretion of the total-17-ketosteroids came from 8.45 ± 5.5 mg before the treatment, to 19.61 ± 8.0 mg after the treatment, the significance of the secretion was established at P = greater than 0.001. These results were not confirmed by H. HAENEL, W. SCHNEIDER and H.J. STAUDINGER (1962); they were not able to demonstrate any specific effect by changes of the 17-ketosteroid and corticoid secretion in the urine when applying dry cells (siccacell) of endocrine and non-endocrine tissues (adrenal cortex, testes, liver). The small number of «ulcus sufferers confined to bed but healthy in endocrine respect» were not suited for this parameter

as lhe effect ol' cell therapy dépends essenlially on a disorder (hypof unciion) of lhe lested organs. Stepantschit/. and Schreiner found objective and subjective improvenients in 8 patients of 15 with vascular sclerosistreated with placenta. Theergometrically, oscillometrically and rheographically registered improvements persisted l'or at least 8 months. Of 3 patients suffering front Morbus Reynaud, 2 improved. The cholestérol level did nol respônd in 1 1 patients, in 5 it declined. Kleinsorgu uscd lhe walking distance, the registering of skin température and oscillographv u> substantiate the therapeutic results. General conditions and nocturnal calf-pains were assessed subjectively. The walking distance was doubled within 4-12 weeks after injection of placenta among 21 patients (45-76 years) in 8 cases, and tripled in 3 cases: 3 persons were virlually i’ree l'rom complaints. These improvements persisted (or 13-16 weeks in lhe majority of cases (14 of2 1 patients), and up to i year in 4 Of 72 cases treated by Oetznîann in part with placenta, placenta + li ver -t- testes. 58showed improvements. Réactivé hyperemia, changes of lhe skin température, lowering of lhe cholestérol level, increased walking distances were registered. Branijner divides his observations into 19 cases of general sclerosis, For average âges of 66 (57) ycars and in cases of preceding complaints of 3-4 years, the results in coronary sclerosis were betcer (1 5 cases free from complaints, 1 temporary improvement. I failure) than in general sclerosis (9 frec l'rom complaints, 6 improved, 4 failures). As «rates of success», Oirr/MASN gives 73.2% of 150 patients, Kuhn 67% of 700 patients and Riiïtschel. 72.1% of 93 paFor coronary sclerosis, Brandner examtned 9 of 1 7 patients 1 year after the cell implantations: 5 showcd improved ECG, 4 no changes of ECG, though they were free from complaints. insufficieney Whereas certain authors regard cardiac insufficieney as a contraindication against cell therapy because the stress by the injection alone constitutes an addilional strain for the organism (Gianoli, 1977); H. J. Oetzmann 1 956) relying on his manv clinical patients drew more diflerentiated conclusion. In the classical postulate for limitation of cardiac activity (rest), strengthening of the myocardium (glycosides), diet and diuretics he does not see anv contrast to cell therapy. Doses of fêtai myocardium (lOOmg), létal liver (I50mg) and placenta (I50mg) reduced in degenerative disorders of the myocardium the time of recompensation in the stage of décomposition. AlTer a short phase of lassitude, the patients revived. As

massive diuresis was observed during the active phase even in so far glycoside-refractary cardiac insufficiency, cell implantation seerns to be the very cause of the glycoside effect on the decompensated heurt in many cases ; Oetzmann presented 5 casuistic reports. Normalizations of the blood-protein pictures, the calcium, sodium, potassium metabolism and, probably, influences on the metabolism of the adenylic acid proceeded with the clinical effects. Papers on this sitbject are published by B. Schweers (1956), Rawer (1959) and Uhi.enbruck(1960). 329

as the effect of cell therapy depends essentially on a disorder (hypofunction) of the tested organs.

STEPANTSCHITZ and SCHREINER found objective and subjective improvements in 8 patients of 15 with vascular sclerosis treated with placenta. The ergometrically, oscillometrically and rheographically registered improvements persisted for at least 8 months. Of 3 patients suffering from Morbus Reynaud, 2 improved. The cholesterol level did not respond in 11 patients, in 5 it declined. KLEINSORGE used the walking distance, the registering of skin temperature and oscillography to substantiate the therapeutic results. General conditions and nocturnal calf-pains were assessed subjectively. The walking distance was doubled within 4–12 weeks after injection of placenta among 21 patients (45–76 years) in 8 cases, and tripled in 3 cases; 3 persons were virtually free from complaints. These improvements persisted for 13–16 weeks in the majority of cases (14 of 21 patients), and up to $\frac{1}{2}$ year in 4 cases.

Of 72 cases treated by OETZMANN in part with placenta, placenta + liver + testes, 58 showed improvements. Reactive hyperemia, changes of the skin temperature, lowering of the cholesterol level, increased walking distances were registered. BRANDNER divides his observations into 19 cases of general sclerosis. For average ages of 66 (57) years and in cases of preceding complaints of 3–4 years, the results in coronary sclerosis were better (15 cases free from complaints, 1 temporary improvement, 1 failure) than in general sclerosis (9 free from complaints, 6 improved, 4 failures). As «rates of success», OETZMANN gives 73.2% of 150 patients, KUHN 67% of 700 patients and RIETSCHEL 72.1% of 93 patients.

For coronary sclerosis, BRANDNER examined 9 of 17 patients 1 year after the cell implantations: 5 showed improved ECG, 4 no changes of ECG, though they were free from complaints.

Cardiac insufficiency

Whereas certain authors regard cardiac insufficiency as a contraindication against cell therapy because the stress by the injection alone constitutes an additional strain for the organism (GIANOLI, 1977); H.J. OETZMANN 1956) relying on his many clinical patients drew more differentiated conclusion. In the classical postulate for limitation of cardiac activity (rest), strengthening of the myocardium (glycosides), diet and diuretics he does not see any contrast to cell therapy.

Doses of fetal myocardium (100 mg), fetal liver (150 mg) and placenta (150 mg) reduced in degenerative disorders of the myocardium the time of recompensation in the stage of decomposition. After a short phase of lassitude, the patients revived. As massive diuresis was observed during the active phase even in so far glycoside-refractary cardiac insufficiency, cell implantation seems to be the very cause of the glycoside effect on the decompensated heart in many cases; OETZMANN presented 5 casuistic reports.

Normalizations of the blood-protein pictures, the calcium, sodium, potassium metabolism and, probably, influences on the metabolism of the adenylic acid proceeded with the clinical effects.

Papers on this subject are published by B. SCHWEERS (1956), RAWER (1959) and UHLENBRUCK (1960).

Cardiac infarction Fresii cardiac infarciions are impropcr to ccll lhenipy (J.Stein. 1074: A.C. Gianoii. 1977). Âfteran interval of 3-6 months and a clearly provcd identification of scars. cell therapy does good for the blood circulation and promolcs thc contraction-regulating mcchanism of thc hcart. The rcgenerabilitv of the mvocardium by new buddings of vessels has been subsluiitiated by itnpressive studies. Contraindications against cell therapy are. according to unanimous judgtnenls. ail inflammatory heart diseuses as thc inllammatory processcs might be stimulated. Also advanced cases of coronary sclerosis nced cri ti cal considération, especially if thc following changes of ECG are there (J.Stein. 1974): graduated ST-lowering. eonvex descendent or inverted T-wave tempering into isocèles negativity, trouble in the conductive nerves of the heart and absoiule arrylhPulmonary diseases A connection betxveen chronic-obstructive pneumo-emphysema and an cnzymopathy, the lack of alphu-I-anliiiyp■tin. is said to exist in that persons alïectcd by this anomaly suffer 1 5 times more frequemly front chronic destructive puimonary diseuses than the average population: hotvever, the alpha- 1 -antitrypsin is not supposed to influence the socalled senile emphvsema. Alpha- 1 -antitrypsin. a glycoprotein having a molecular weight of about 60000. inhibils trypsin, chymotrypsin. plasnun as weil as elastolytic and collngenoiytic enzymes, includtng those of leukocytarv origin. It is supposed that in cases of lacking alpha- 1-antitrypsin the protéinases are not inhibited and that the lutter can freely exert a destructive effect on structures of pulmonary tissues. W. v. Lanocndorfi ’s (1974) tests on femalc Spraguc-Dawley rats weighing 200-250" were based on these idcas. A pulmonary emphysema was produced by injecting intravenously 1-2 mg of Ihermolysin in 0.2 ml of physiological saline solution. Thcrnwlysift, a protcolylic enzyme from thermobacteria produces a high elastolytic activity al a neutral pH. The injuries are irréversible. Fêtai pulmonary tissue (30 mg/kg of bodyvveight) injected into these rats 2 davs before the dcstructing injection of enzymes brought about a protective effcct persisting for 2-3 weeks even ifseveral doses of thermolvsin were applied. More injections of pulmonary tissue repeated al intervals of 14 days extended this elastin-protective effect for prolonged spaees ol'time. Tests for the pressure volume and hisiochemical qualifies (hematoxilin-eosin: elastin staining after Vekijqiîff) provided identical resulls. Injured pulmonary tissue was not regencrated by the injection, developed

emphyseinata resisted every influence. This protective effect was not seen with cells of fêtai connective tissue. Derelopmenial binlogy The lung develops like a gland from a tube of cylindrical epithelium scpanited from the mesenchymc by a basal membrane (P. Brlvner, 1982). In the First 4 years of âge the structures présent at birth develop only few bronchial rumifi330

Cardiac infarction

Fresh cardiac infarctions are improper to cell therapy (J. STEIN, 1974; A. C. GIANOLI, 1977). After an interval of 3–6 months and a clearly proved identification of scars, cell therapy does good for the blood circulation and promotes the contraction-regulating mechanism of the heart. The regenerability of the myocardium by new buddings of vessels has been substantiated by impressive studies.

Contraindications against cell therapy are, according to unanimous judgments, all inflammatory heart diseases as the inflammatory processes might be stimulated. Also advanced cases of coronary sclerosis need critical consideration, especially if the following changes of ECG are there (J. STEIN, 1974): graduated ST-lowering, convex descendent or inverted T-wave tempering into isoceles negativity, trouble in the conductive nerves of the heart and absolute arrythmia.

Pulmonary diseases

A connection between chronic-obstructive pneumo-emphysema and an enzymopathy, the lack of *alpha-1-antitrypsin*, is said to exist in that persons affected by this anomaly suffer 15 times more frequently from chronic destructive pulmonary diseases than the average population; however, the alpha-1-antitrypsin is not supposed to influence the so-called senile emphysema.

Alpha-1-antitrypsin, a glycoprotein having a molecular weight of about 60000, inhibits trypsin, chymotrypsin, plasmin as well as elastolytic and collagenolytic enzymes, including those of leukocytary origin. It is supposed that in cases of lacking alpha-1-antitrypsin the proteinases are not inhibited and that the latter can freely exert a destructive effect on structures of pulmonary tissues.

W. v. LANGENDORFF's (1974) tests on female Sprague-Dawley rats weighing 200–250 g were based on these ideas. A pulmonary emphysema was produced by injecting intravenously 1–2 mg of thermolysin in 0.2 ml of physiological saline solution. *Thermolysin*, a proteolytic enzyme from thermobacteria produces a high elastolytic activity at a neutral pH. The injuries are irreversible.

Fetal pulmonary tissue (30 mg/kg of bodyweight) injected into these rats 2 days before the destructing injection of enzymes brought about a protective effect persisting for 2–3 weeks even if several doses of thermolysin were applied. More injections of pulmonary tissue repeated at intervals of 14 days extended this elastin-protective effect for prolonged spaces of time. Tests for the pressure volume and histochemical qualities (hematoxilin-eosin; elastin staining after VERHOEFF) provided identical results. Injured pulmonary tissue was not regenerated by the injection, developed emphysemata resisted every influence. This protective effect was not seen with cells of fetal connective tissue.

Developmental biology

The lung develops like a gland from a tube of cylindrical epithelium separated from the mesenchyme by a basal membrane (P. BRUNNER, 1982). In the first 4 years of age the structures present at birth develop only few bronchial ramifi-

cations and alveoii are formed uncw, The organism must t'or the whoie life hâve enough of what is présent al birth (Hikkosymi. I960). The total of alveoii is esiimalcd al 60 million to 1 milliard, their surface ac 5 nv-200 m:. Sénile processes in lhe lung affect chiefly the fibre System so that the loss of eiasticity is lhe crucial point. According lo P. Brinmür (1982), the ehangcd structures of the elastic fibres with the dwindling retraction power and the growing constituent of collagen are of primary importance. Tlie decrease of the alvçolar septa. dilation of the alveolar ducts. réduction of the alveolar net capillaries. calcarcous and bonv stiffening of the bronchial breathing skeleton form the «senile lung» morphologically. The decreasing spectrum of functions causes the clinieal symptoms. Clinicat data on the possibilities and indications of cell-lherapeulic methods for pulmonary diseases are scarce and vary.Theauthors agrée as to that acute, inflammatory diseases of the lungs and respiratory passages constilulc contraindications. Bronchial asthma is regarded by many as contraindication for ils chiefly allergie genesis: others. above ail expeiienccd practicians. think bronchial asthma one of the fields in ivhich cell therapv brings about results thaï cannot bc obtaincd with the classical methods. A final judgment cannot yei be given as cell therapv has so far been used Ibramereiy négative sélection i.e. when ail other methods had l'ailcd. If one décidés on cell therapv, the choice of tissues to be used ought to be sufficientlv wide. Apart lrom the fêlai pulmonary' tissue, adrcnul gland, thymus, fêtai connective t issue or placenta should be taken into considération. J. Bi.sCI-ia gave 1981 a catamnestic report on the clinieal results following cell-treatment in bronchial asthma. Contra ry to the belief. widely lield un(il now. that asthmatic subjects should not be treated with fêtai cells because of the high risk of allergy. such patients hâve in fact been treated for more than 15 vears. The author reviews. lrom her own point ofvievv, 88 patients with asthma. in some cases severe and often in combination with multiple allergies, treated overthe past3 years. Noue of the patients of this group showed a higher risk of allergy than other completely non-allergic patienls. and in fact they reacted rather less frequently. Asthma attacks occurred on only three occasions after the treatment while the patients were still hospitalized and under observation. and a status asthmaticus was never observée! . Fifty-six of these 88 patients theinsclves reported on the efTectof the treatThirty-six patients reported an

improvement in their asthma. while 1 1 patients showed improvement in other pathological conditions and in their general wetlbeing, but no effect on their asthma. One patient reported definite détérioration of his asthmatic condition. The remaining 8 patients showed no elTeets of any kind after the treatinent. These expériences encourage the inclusion of asthma in the indications for evtotherapy. since a proportion of these patients can apparently be helped by this treatment, successfully and wilhoui any significant risk. Ohstmcii ce pulmonary emphysema is also the subject of new studies (A.C. Gianoli). The significance of the lew results substantiated by the puhnonaryfunction test must still be established.

cations and alveoli are formed anew. The organism must for the whole life have enough of what is present at birth (HIERONYMI, 1960). The total of alveoli is estimated at 60 million to 1 milliard, their surface at 5 m^2–200 m^2.

Senile processes in the lung affect chiefly the fibre system so that the loss of elasticity is the crucial point. According to P. BRUNNER (1982), the changed structures of the elastic fibres with the dwindling retraction power and the growing constituent of collagen are of primary importance. The decrease of the alveolar septa, dilation of the alveolar ducts, reduction of the alveolar net capillaries, calcareous and bony stiffening of the bronchial breathing skeleton form the «senile lung» morphologically. The decreasing spectrum of functions causes the clinical symptoms.

Clinical data

on the possibilities and indications of cell-therapeutic methods for pulmonary diseases are scarce and vary. The authors agree as to that acute, inflammatory diseases of the lungs and respiratory passages constitute contraindications.

Bronchial asthma

is regarded by many as contraindication for its chiefly allergic genesis; others, above all experienced practicians, think bronchial asthma one of the fields in which cell therapy brings about results that cannot be obtained with the classical methods. A final judgment cannot yet be given as cell therapy has so far been used for a merely negative selection i. e. when all other methods had failed. If one decides on cell therapy, the choice of tissues to be used ought to be sufficiently wide. Apart from the fetal pulmonary tissue, adrenal gland, thymus, fetal connective tissue or placenta should be taken into consideration. J. BUSCHA gave 1981 a catamnestic report on the clinical results following cell-treatment in bronchial asthma.

Contrary to the belief, widely held until now, that asthmatic subjects should not be treated with fetal cells because of the high risk of allergy, such patients have in fact been treated for more than 15 years. The author reviews, from her own point of view, 88 patients with asthma, in some cases severe and often in combination with multiple allergies, treated over the past 3 years. None of the patients of this group showed a higher risk of allergy than other completely non-allergic patients, and in fact they reacted rather less frequently. Asthma attacks occurred on only three occasions after the treatment while the patients were still hospitalized and under observation, and a status asthmaticus was never observed.

Fifty-six of these 88 patients themselves reported on the effect of the treatment.

Thirty-six patients reported an improvement in their asthma, while 11 patients showed improvement in other pathological conditions and in their general wellbeing, but no effect on their asthma. One patient reported definite deterioration of his asthmatic condition. The remaining 8 patients showed no effects of any kind after the treatment.

These experiences encourage the inclusion of asthma in the indications for cytotherapy, since a proportion of these patients can apparently be helped by this treatment, successfully and without any significant risk.

Obstructive pulmonary emphysema

is also the subject of new studies (A. C. GIANOLI). The significance of the few results substantiated by the pulmonary-function test must still be established.

The ittnile emplmeinit aty functions, it is advisable to includc ol' ihe lung is pan of ihe involuiion. As pulmonary tissue in a general combined far as the vitality of the aged is impair ed revitalizing therapy. essentially by the réduction of pulmonRena! diseases In continuing his studies on the induction of the Organic growth in chickcn embryos (SVU iu*hv and Damhakoit, 1916), Neumann (1963. 1 967) tested the efl'ect of spleen, liver and kidney for the organic growth of chicken embryos. Accoiding to Ta b. 44, 45, spleen and kidney implants in hen's eggs show better and more spécifie growth-sdmuli thane.g. liver. Increases of diuresis were not obtained in any lests on animais (Gordo\oi r, I960). Only few experiments hâve been conducted e.g. those by MouNcfi (1955). Moem h and Burkhako (1957) on the influence of heteroiogous lissular lyophilisâtes on the experimental nephritis in rabbits and on the neosalvarsan tiephrosis in white rats. In proportion to the clinical importance of the rénal diseases and dysfunclions, little useful material on cell therapy in rénal discases is available. The reservedness shown so far in this respect may be accounted for by partiy occaTah. 44: Influence of splenic, hepatic and rénal tissue on the weighl of these three organs S c,„b^S spleen ; kidney mg mg i weight | overlômg mg [eonst. | weight controlls 76 10,4 1% 16 ! 87 347 spleen tissue i 90 14,2 | 22% i 22 104 i 365 I liver tissue 19 10.9 1 2% S6 ! 351 kidney tissue 69 12,4 j 17% 19 | 129 : 352 Tah. 45: Induction of the organic growth Weights in % of spleen, liver and kidney after implantation of splenic hepatic and rénal lissues. transplam Effective organ increases in weight as against control animais spleen kidney liver spleen 36% 20% 2% kidney 19% 48% 1% liver 4% 1% 332

The senile emphysema
of the lung is part of the involution. As far as the vitality of the aged is impaired essentially by the reduction of pulmonary functions, it is advisable to include pulmonary tissue in a general combined revitalizing therapy.

Renal diseases

In continuing his studies on the induction of the organic growth in chicken embryos (MURPHY and DANCHAKOFF, 1916), NEUMANN (1963, 1967) tested the effect of spleen, liver and kidney for the organic growth of chicken embryos.

According to Tab. 44, 45, spleen and kidney implants in hen's eggs show better and more specific growth-stimuli than e. g. liver.

Increases of diuresis were not obtained in any tests on animals (GORDONOFF, 1960).

Only few experiments have been conducted e. g. those by MOENCH (1955), MOENCH and BURKHARD (1957) on the influence of heterologous tissular lyophilisates on the experimental nephritis in rabbits and on the neosalvarsan nephrosis in white rats.

In proportion to the clinical importance of the renal diseases and dysfunctions, little useful material on cell therapy in renal diseases is available. The reservedness shown so far in this respect may be accounted for by partly occa-

Tab. 44: **Influence of splenic, hepatic and renal tissue on the weight of these three organs**

transplant	embryos	spleen			kidney	liver
		weight	over 16 mg			
		mg	const.	weight	mg	mg
controlls	76	10,4	1%	16	87	347
spleen tissue	90	14,2	22%	22	104	365
liver tissue	19	10,9	2%	21	86	351
kidney tissue	69	12,4	17%	19	129	352

Tab. 45: **Induction of the organic growth**
Weights in % of spleen, liver and kidney after implantation of splenic hepatic and renal tissues.

transplant	Effective organ increases in weight as against control animals		
	spleen	kidney	liver
spleen	36%	20%	2%
kidney	19%	48%	1%
liver	4%	1%	1%

sionai reports on «nephritis» or « autoimmune phenomenon» of the kidneys al'ter cetl therapy. Verified casuistics on immunological changes of kidneys al’ter eeli implantations, however, do not Thé author's own expérience is resiricted lo a iéw individual cases, (n tvvo cases of Lowe' syndrome , no dernonsfrablé elTect was reached. Àminoaciduria and the total development in civ siinom were inllucnccd favourably fora short tvhile ofjust 4 weeks, without any lasting effect. Convincing, however, was the ouicome of an intraperitoneal injection of létal kidney and placenta in a case of decompensated steroid-resistant nephrosis, which had caused a hydropic deformation of the whole body. Diuresis, which elTecled an extensive restitution, set in already on the second day after the implantation. Hepaticdiseases Rasing upon the résulta of injected implantations after experimental ly produeéd hepatic lésions bv Harbers (1 954), Hakmegc and Ma as (1 958) and Stower (1956), major clinical studieson hepatitis and conséquences of hepatitis were conducted already in the 1950s by Rir. rscuo. (1 955) and OÊt/.maw (1 958. 1959). Not léw phvsicians engaged in ccll therapy were induced by therapeutic results in tbeir own chronic hepatic disease to change ta this method. Neumann (1963, 1 967) hits nicthodically dealt with the experimental lundamcnis. H. Tiaa (1951. 1957) and his team sueceeded in augmenting the rate of mitosis in hepatic cells by injecting hepatic lissue if the récipients were voung (2nionth-old-rats) whereas oid animais showed no effect augmenting mitosis, no matter wheihcr the materiai came from voung or old animais. The clïeci augmentai» mitosis ceases when the suspensions of liverare heatedto60° or I ()()"' C. As back as in 1945. Marshak and Walki;k demonstrated thaï chromatin from cellular substance of rat liver augments the rate of mitosis in the liver cells of récipient animais. Hakiiëics (1954) provoked the hepatic lésion with carbon tetrachloride twiee per week l'or 10-12 weeks produced in the Wistar rats a hepatic necrosis, which developed into an aspect resembling the cirrhosis of the liver. Harbers concluded from the course of the function tests and from the time ol'survival thaï «the verv serious maniiést hepatic lésions are favourably influenced both with fresh cells and with dry cells». High doses of implantation materiai (63 mg per injection) did not provide better results than low ones (1 7 tng). HarüecîO and Maas (1958) studied, under slightly ehanged conditions, the influence of homologous létal hepatic tissue on the lésion caused in the liver of rats by

carbon tetrachloride (femalcs 0.5 ml/kg ol‘ CCI 4 three rimes per week for2 inonths) : parameters were the general behaviour, loss of weight, formation of ascites, activity of the serum-cholineesterase; the latter subsided during the injections of CCI 4 to 30%-35% of the initial values, but recovered in the animais treated with cell implantations more obviousiv than in the Controls. Orr/MANN produced with thiocetamide a slighter lésion similar to cirrhosis of the liver. Thegroup treated with hepatic lyophilisate had the highest rate of survivors (36.5%), in contrast to that of the contrai group (! 3.3%). Hützl (1 956. I960. 1961). Laujahn

sional reports on «nephritis» or « autoimmune phenomenon» of the kidneys after cell therapy. Verified casuistics on immunological changes of kidneys after cell implantations, however, do not exist.

The author's own experience is restricted to a few individual cases. In two cases of *Lowe' syndrome*, no demonstrable effect was reached. Aminoaciduria and the total development in *cystinosis* were influenced favourably for a short while of just 4 weeks, without any lasting effect. Convincing, however, was the outcome of an intraperitoneal injection of fetal kidney and placenta in a case of decompensated steroid-resistant nephrosis, which had caused a hydropic deformation of the whole body. Diuresis, which effected an extensive restitution, set in already on the second day after the implantation.

Hepatic diseases

Basing upon the results of injected implantations after experimentally produced hepatic lesions by HARBERS (1954), HARDEGG and MAAS (1958) and STÖWER (1956), major clinical studies on hepatitis and consequences of hepatitis were conducted already in the 1950s by RIETSCHEL (1955) and OETZMANN (1958, 1959). Not few physicians engaged in cell therapy were induced by therapeutic results in their own chronic hepatic disease to change to this method. NEUMANN (1963, 1967) has methodically dealt with the experimental fundaments.

H. TEIR (1951, 1957) and his team succeeded in augmenting the rate of mitosis in hepatic cells by injecting hepatic tissue if the recipients were young (2-month-old-rats) whereas old animals showed no effect augmenting mitosis, no matter whether the material came from young or old animals. The effect augmenting mitosis ceases when the suspensions of liver are heated to 60° or 100° C. As back as in 1945, MARSHAK and WALKER demonstrated that chromatin from cellular substance of rat liver augments the rate of mitosis in the liver cells of recipient animals.

HARBERS (1954) provoked the hepatic lesion with carbon tetrachloride twice per week for 10–12 weeks produced in the Wistar rats a hepatic necrosis, which developed into an aspect resembling the cirrhosis of the liver. HARBERS concluded from the course of the function tests and from the time of survival that «the very serious manifest hepatic lesions are favourably influenced both with fresh cells and with dry cells». High doses of implantation material (63 mg per injection) did not provide better results than low ones (17 mg).

HARDEGG and MAAS (1958) studied, under slightly changed conditions, the influence of homologous fetal hepatic tissue on the lesion caused in the liver of rats by carbon tetrachloride (females 0.5 ml/kg of CCl 4 three times per week for 2 months); parameters were the general behaviour, loss of weight, formation of ascites, activity of the serum-cholinesterase; the latter subsided during the injections of CCl 4 to 30%–35% of the initial values, but recovered in the animals treated with cell implantations more obviously than in the controls.

OETZMANN produced with thioacetamide a slighter lesion similar to cirrhosis of the liver. The group treated with hepatic lyophilisate had the highest rate of survivors (36.5%), in contrast to that of the control group (13.3%).

HÖTZL (1956, 1960, 1961), LAUDAHN

and LOin-rs (I960) as well as L. F. MOlli: j: (1961) conducted extensive stndies using suspensions of hepatic mitochondria in cases of clironic hepatitis and cirrbosis of the liver. These experiments referred to as «nevv biologicotherapeuticaliy highîy effective principle» by Hi.il vx were unfortunately not continued. Clinieal reports on ce!) therapy in hepatic diseases were written by P. Niehans, Burckharu(1956). Kalk (1957), Oetzmann (1958, 1959) and A.C. Gianom. The clinieal statistics by Oetzmann (1959) comprise only pari of the patients whose number grew later but are useful as regards the nuinbers and Controls. Oetzmann divided his patients into 3 groups. Group et/: The patient got only the basic therapy : Choline, hepsane, vitamins and diet. Group b): The treatment was based on choline, hepsane. diet and prednison. Group cl: Treatment with choline, hepsane, diet and injections of tissues i. e. in ail cases: liver, adrenal gland and placenta. This group includes 2 1 0 patients. In question were diseases treated with «classical-conservative» methods (a), a second group (b), which got in addition prednison, and a third one with additional implantations of tissues (c). The results obtained in group c) with examinations 2 years iater are shown in Tab. 46. Both for the chronic hepatitis and cirrhosis of the liver, the best resulls were obtained in the group on implantations, the worst in the prednison group. Subséquent bioptic examinations were conducted later. though not evaluated. Tab. 46: Hepatic diseases; sumtnary of the clinieal resultsby OETZMANN. Explanation of the thérapies denoted as a), b), c) in the text. n = number of patients. The figures in parenthèses give the resulls of subséquent examinations conducted about two years later. Clin, aspect therapy n improved unehanged worsened Chronic a 116 57% 39% 4% hepatitis b 54 50% 9% 41% c 99 67% 33% 0% (c) (62) (18%) (47%) (35%) Transîtional a 45 39% 39% 22% stages b 19 42% 16% 42% c 38 65% 29% 6% (C) (22) (23%) (41 %) (36%) Compensated a 54 33% 45% 22% cirrhosis b 27 37% 45% 1S% c 63 48% 43% 9% (c) (51) (21%) (28%) (51%) Decompcnsated a _ _ _ _ cirrhosis b 22 14% 14% 72% c 12 0% 50% 50% <c) (5) (0%) (100%) 334

and LÜDERS (1960) as well as L. F. MÜLLER (1961) conducted extensive studies using *suspensions of hepatic mitochondria* in cases of chronic hepatitis and cirrhosis of the liver. These experiments referred to as «new biologico-therapeutically highly effective principle» by HÖTZL were unfortunately not continued.

Clinical reports
on cell therapy in hepatic diseases were written by P. NIEHANS, BURCKHARD-(1956), KALK (1957), OETZMANN (1958, 1959) and A.C. GIANOLI. The clinical statistics by OETZMANN (1959) comprise only part of the patients whose number grew later but are useful as regards the numbers and controls. OETZMANN divided his patients into 3 groups.

Group a):
The patient got only the basic therapy: choline, hepsane, vitamins and diet.

Group b):
The treatment was based on choline, hepsane, diet and prednison.

Group c):
Treatment with choline, hepsane, diet and injections of tissues i. e. in all cases: liver, adrenal gland and placenta. This group includes 210 patients.

In question were diseases treated with «classical-conservative» methods (a), a second group (b), which got in addition prednison, and a third one with additional implantations of tissues (c). The results obtained in group c) with examinations 2 years later are shown in Tab. 46. Both for the chronic hepatitis and cirrhosis of the liver, the best results were obtained in the group on implantations, the worst in the prednison group.

Subsequent bioptic examinations were conducted later, though not evaluated.

Tab. 46: **Hepatic diseases;** summary of the clinical results by OETZMANN. Explanation of the therapies denoted as a), b), c) in the text. n = number of patients. The figures in parentheses give the results of subsequent examinations conducted about two years later.

Clin. aspect	therapy	n	improved	unchanged	worsened
Chronic hepatitis	a	116	57%	39%	4%
	b	54	50%	9%	41%
	c	99	67%	33%	0%
	(c)	(62)	(18%)	(47%)	(35%)
Transitional stages	a	45	39%	39%	22%
	b	19	42%	16%	42%
	c	38	65%	29%	6%
	(c)	(22)	(23%)	(41%)	(36%)
Compensated cirrhosis	a	54	33%	45%	22%
	b	27	37%	45%	18%
	c	63	48%	43%	9%
	(c)	(51)	(21%)	(28%)	(51%)
Decompensated cirrhosis	a	–	–	–	–
	b	22	14%	14%	72%
	c	12	0%	50%	50%
	(c)	(5)	(0%)	–	(100%)

Most clinicians and practitioners agréé in stating that a) implantations of ceils are not indicated for acute bepatitis : b) indieated are: chronic aggressive hepalitis, transition forms of liver-cirrhosis and vompensated cirrhosis of the tirer. Agreeing with OeïZmann, the implantation material shouid not be restricted to fêtai liver but include moreover gaslrointestinal mucosa, placenta, ad rénal gland, in case also pancréas. Beyond these approved indications, implantations of liver ought to be îaken into considération for ail congénital disorders ofprotein métabolisai. ensymopathies. dysbacteria. degeneratire disorders of central nerliver cotnplaints due ta a kohol, achandroplasia. osteogenesis imperfeaa. The central position of the liver within the protein and glycogen metabolism, its part of a fêtai place of hematopoesis make this organ a neuralgic point in most of the metabolic disturbances, in cases of abnormal hematopoesis and in cardiac decompensation. Fig. 257. 258. 259. 302. 303. 305. 308. 309, 314 show examples of including implantations of liver in a general therupeuticscheme. Ak'oholism Liver damages are a central probieni in chronic alcoholism, A wholistic concept for this important socio-medical question offcred H. BrammëR (1982). A catamnestic sttidv on 87 alcoholic patients subjected to combined therapy. The physical part of the trealment consists of cell therapy, autohaemotherapy and ozone: the non-physical in volves psychotherapy. individual inten'iews and group therapy. Overall condition, capacitv to act productively, and ability to concentrate had improved by 95100% at the time of post-study. 13 months later. and the relapse frequency was reduced from 85% to 44%. Skin diseases The use of çeli therapy was proclaimed neariy an euphoriant in early years. But enthusiasni calmed down because the indications were too wide and it was not possible to reproduce individual success in other cases. Publications of that time are by G. Ackermann (1956): R. Eckstein (1955): H. Hassélmann (1959): P. H. Janson (1 953-1957) and a survey by G. W. Kortsng (1957). Référencé is made to the fbliowing indications: systematised elastorhexis sarkoid Darier-Roussy : cosmetic lésions: Keratosis palmaris et platuaris hereditaria: rosaceu. Acné vulgaris. Lichen chronicus simplex, sderodermia. The reports contradicted each other especially for the therapy of acné, and varied from prompt success to failure. As many skin diseases are based on internai and, specially, metabolic disorders, the therupeuticscheme forthe indications was probably

not broad enough so that failure had necessarily to be anticipated. Since the skin is a superficial organ, it is recoinmended to apply the skin 335

Most clinicians and practitioners agree in stating that

a) implantations of cells are not indicated for acute hepatitis:
b) indicated are: *chronic aggressive hepatitis, transition forms of liver-cirrhosis and compensated cirrhosis of the liver.*

Agreeing with OETZMANN, the implantation material should not be restricted to fetal liver but include moreover gastrointestinal mucosa, placenta, adrenal gland, in case also pancreas. Beyond these approved indications, implantations of liver ought to be taken into consideration for

all congenital disorders of protein metabolism,
enzymopathies,
dysbacteria,
ulcera,
degenerative disorders of central nervous system,
liver complaints due to alcohol,
achondroplasia,
osteogenesis imperfecta.

The central position of the liver within the protein and glycogen metabolism, its part of a fetal place of hematopoesis make this organ a neuralgic point in most of the metabolic disturbances, in cases of abnormal hematopoesis and in cardiac decompensation. Fig. 257, 258, 259, 302, 303, 305, 308, 309, 314 show examples of including implantations of liver in a general therapeutic scheme.

Alcoholism

Liver damages are a central problem in chronic alcoholism. A wholistic concept for this important socio-medical question offered H. BRAMMER (1982).

A catamnestic study on 87 alcoholic patients subjected to combined therapy. The physical part of the treatment consists of cell therapy, autohaemotherapy and ozone; the non-physical involves psychotherapy, individual interviews and group therapy. Overall condition, capacity to act productively, and ability to concentrate had improved by 95–100% at the time of post-study, 13 months later, and the relapse frequency was reduced from 85% to 44%.

Skin diseases

The use of cell therapy was proclaimed nearly an euphoriant in early years. But enthusiasm calmed down because the indications were too wide and it was not possible to reproduce individual success in other cases. Publications of that time are by G. ACKERMANN (1956); R. ECKSTEIN (1955); H. HASSELMANN (1959); P. H. JANSON (1953–1957) and a survey by G. W. KORTING (1957). Reference is made to the following indications: *systematised elastorhexis sarkoid* DARIER-ROUSSY; *cosmetic lesions; Keratosis palmaris et plantaris hereditaria; rosacea, Acne vulgaris, Lichen chronicus simplex, sclerodermia.* The reports contradicted each other especially for the therapy of acne, and varied from prompt success to failure.

As many skin diseases are based on internal and, specially, metabolic disorders, the therapeutic scheme for the indications was probably not broad enough so that failure had necessarily to be anticipated. Since the skin is a superficial organ, it is recommended to apply the skin

Tab. 4 7: Indications for fêtai cutaneous extract in 109 tests

Objective control and recording were possible for the skin diseuses (fig. 284-292) whereas only subjective data are availabie for the «internai» tests.

Symptom Cases Effect proved Without effect Burns, scalds 34 34 0 keloid scars 21 17 4 epidemiolysis-Lyell's svndrome 3 3 0 eczema acute, dennatilis seborrh. 3 0 3 ulcus crtiris 3 2 i «senile skin» 4 3 1 dennatilis by irradiation anhidrosis syndromes 3 \ 0 1 hyperkeratosis 8 6 2 alopecia 6 4 6 0 affections of joints and ligaments 7 7 0 inucopolysaccharidosis ! 3 0 3 0 epicondylitis 8 8 0 préparations locally : however, it is difficu!t to find the proper degradation-size of the skin dérivatives. Marty attempts indeed hâve been made to cover major cutaneous defects with transplants of skin and other organs. Used were ometuum imnsplanis (A. Nishimura, 1973), skin ofdead bodies (B. KfiltHOl-, 1973), wraps of anution (M.C. Robson, 1973) and épidémie suspensions (W . D. F. Malherbe, A. Meyer and J. Va an der Walt). Relying on own expérience with large burns and senlds in children, the author developed a fêtai cutaneous extract suitable for prolonged local applications in varions skin diseases. Two multicentric studies were conducted to détermine the spectrum of indications. Later, the fêtai cutaneous extracl was put on the market under the reg. trade-mark Cellatland ®. It constitutes an ultrafilirate, which is prepared by extraction of fêtai skin, fêtai connective tissue, placenta and adrenql This composition was chosen to favour the physiological conneaions between the epidermis and subeutaneous tissular formations and to promote the régénération of cutaneous lésions also from beneath. The préparation is availabie in two pharmaceutical forms, as a lyophilisate and as a suspension, is stable if dissolved at températures of 2-8‘*C for more than a week without losing anylhing of its efficiency, but should be used immediately after resuspension in Ringer’s, Tyrode solution or in the suspension liquid supplied along with the préparation. The local effect can be improved by warming and cleaning the skin. In cases of extensive scalds, burns and irradiation burns it is advisable to disperse the extract or the lyophilisate on thin loyers of muslin soaked with Ringer's solution. The results of the two tests are represented in the Tab. 47, 48, and it must be pointed out thaï a total of 47 physicians, 15 of Switzerland and 32 of the Fédéral

Tab. 47: **Indications for fetal cutaneous extract in 109 tests**
Objective control and recording were possible for the skin diseases (fig. 284–292) whereas only subjective data are available for the «internal» tests.

Symptom	Cases	Effect proved	Without effect
Burns, scalds	34	34	0
keloid scars	21	17	4
epidermolysis-Lyell's syndrome	3	3	0
eczema acute, dermatitis seborrh.	3	0	3
ulcus cruris	3	2	1
«senile skin»	4	3	1
dermatitis by irradiation	1	1	0
anhidrosis syndromes	3	2	1
hyperkeratosis	8	6	2
alopecia	6	6	0
acne	4	2	2
affections of joints and ligaments	7	7	0
mucopolysaccharidosis	1	0	1
colitis	3	3	0
epicondylitis	8	8	0

preparations locally; however, it is difficult to find the proper degradation-size of the skin derivatives.

Many attempts indeed have been made to cover major cutaneous defects with transplants of skin and other organs. Used were *omentum transplants* (A. NISHIMURA, 1973), *skin of dead bodies* (B. KÖRHOF, 1973), *wraps of amnion* (M. C. ROBSON, 1973) and *epidermic suspensions* (W. D. F. MALHERBE, A. MEYER and J. VAAN DER WALT).

Relying on own experience with *large burns* and *scalds* in children, the author developed a fetal cutaneous extract suitable for prolonged local applications in various skin diseases. Two multicentric studies were conducted to determine the spectrum of indications. Later, the fetal cutaneous extract was put on the market under the reg. trade-mark *Cellcutana*®. It constitutes an ultrafiltrate, which is prepared by extraction of fetal skin, fetal connective tissue, placenta and adrenal gland. This composition was chosen to favour the physiological connections between the epidermis and subcutaneous tissular formations and to promote the regeneration of cutaneous lesions also from beneath. The preparation is available in two pharmaceutical forms, as a lyophilisate and as a suspension, is stable if dissolved at temperatures of 2–8° C for more than a week without losing anything of its efficiency, but should be used immediately after resuspension in Ringer's, Tyrode solution or in the suspension liquid supplied along with the preparation. The local effect can be improved by warming and cleaning the skin. In cases of extensive scalds, burns and irradiation burns it is advisable to disperse the extract or the lyophilisate on thin layers of muslin soaked with Ringer's solution.

The results of the two tests are represented in the Tab. 47, 48, and it must be pointed out that a total of 47 physicians, 15 of Switzerland and 32 of the Federal

Ta!). 48: Fet. skin extract : multicentric study Switzerland - Fed. Rep. of Germany. In the Swiss group, 51 tests were positive. 5 doubtful, 7 négative. In lhe Fed. German group, 4 1 tests were positive, 2 doubtful, 4 négative. Ail in ali. positive results were scen in 92 cases of 1 10, 7 were doubtful and 1 1 négative; lhe indications had been chosen in part by the treating physicians themselves. Indications Switzerland F. R. Germany Sum Resuit Resuit Resuit + ? + ? + Acné (various stages) Acrodermatitis Alopecia areata Alopecia totalis Diabetic gangrène Epicondylitis Epidermolysis bull, hered. Eczema Hair dystrophy Cutaneous metastasïs in marnmai carcinoma Hyperkeratosis Keloids Mult. cutaneous ulcéras in Pyoderma gangraenosum Ulcer on the tip of the nose Neurodermitis Pigment-variations Pruritus senilis Psoriasis X-ray skin Ulcus cruris Scquelsof burns and scaids Vitiligo Secondarily healing skin transplantation Ichthyosis Erythemasolare Herpes zoster Reticulo-sarcoma 3 4 1 1 1 1 10 1 3 2 13 10 1 1 1 I 1 1 1 1 1 7 2 1 2 7 1 8 8 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 10 1 2 1 1 1 3 17 1 1 3 2 21 18 1 2 1 rr 1 1 l 1 i 2 I 1 1 I 1 1 51 5 7 41 2 4 92 7 11 S3 47 110 Republic of Germany, participated in the 2nd test, which took place between January Ist, 1978, and June 30th, 1979. The following indications crystaliized for the fêtai cutaneous extract: scaids, burns(fig. 286, 287), irradiation burns on die skin physical injuries (Fig. 290), explosion injuries (fig. 289), keloids, byperkera337

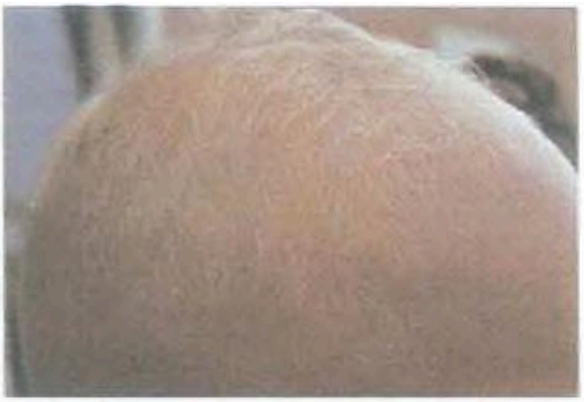
Tab. 48: **Fet. skin extract: multicentric study Switzerland – Fed. Rep. of Germany.** In the Swiss group, 51 tests were positive, 5 doubtful, 7 negative. In the Fed. German group, 41 tests were positive, 2 doubtful, 4 negative. All in all, positive results were seen in 92 cases of 110, 7 were doubtful and 11 negative; the indications had been chosen in part by the treating physicians themselves.

Indications	Switzerland			F. R. Germany			Sum		
	Result			Result			Result		
	+	?	–	+	?	–	+	?	–
Acne (various stages)	3	1	1	7	1	1	10	2	2
Acrodermatitis			1						1
Alopecia areata	4		1				4		1
Alopecia totalis		1						1	
Diabetic gangrene	1						1		
Epicondylitis			1	2			2		1
Epidermolysis bull. hered.	1						1		
Eczema				1			1		
Hair dystrophy	1						1		
Cutaneous metastasis in mammal carcinoma					1			1	
Hyperkeratosis	1			2		1	3		1
Keloids	10	1		7		1	17	1	1
Mult. cutaneous ulceras in Pyoderma gangraenosum	1						1		
Ulcer on the tip of the nose				1			1		
Neurodermitis	1						1		
Pigment-variations	3						3		
Pruritus senilis			1						1
Psoriasis		1	1					1	1
X-ray skin	2						2		
Ulcus cruris	13			8			21		
Sequels of burns and scalds	10			8			18		
Vitiligo		1	1					1	1
Secondarily healing skin transplantation				1			1		
Ichthyosis				2			2		
Erythema solare				1			1		
Herpes zoster				1			1		
Reticulo-sarcoma						1			1
	51	5	7	41	2	4	92	7	11
	63			47			110		

Republic of Germany, participated in the 2nd test, which took place between January 1st, 1978, and June 30th, 1979. The following indications crystallized for the fetal cutaneous extract: *scalds, burns* (fig. 286, 287), *irradiation burns on the skin physical injuries* (fig. 290), *explosion injuries* (fig. 289), *keloids, hyperkera-*

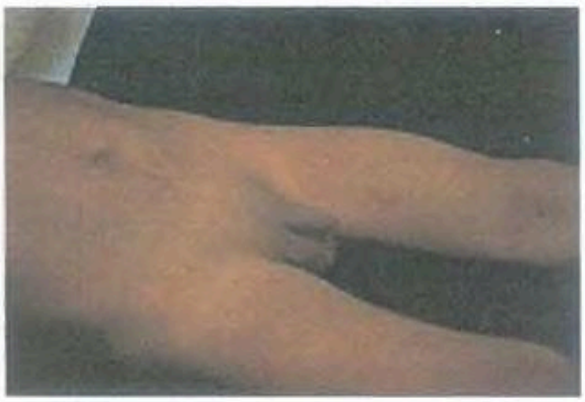
Fig. 284: Roihmunti .< syndrome with downy hair at thc beginning of [reatment ai 3 years. Development of the hair of the head withinayear(e) and after3 years (f. g). 338

a

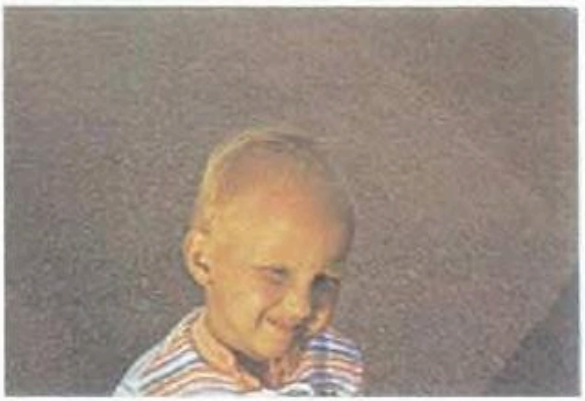


b

c



d



e

f

g

Fig. 285: ChmtSiemem-Tourraine's (anhidrosis) syndrome. First nearly invisible, thin downy hair. Condition after 3 yeais of treatment. 339

a

b

Fig. 286:
Scald with hot water, 2nd–3rd degree a) after 3 days; b) after 2 weeks. Nearly scarless regeneration of the skin.

a

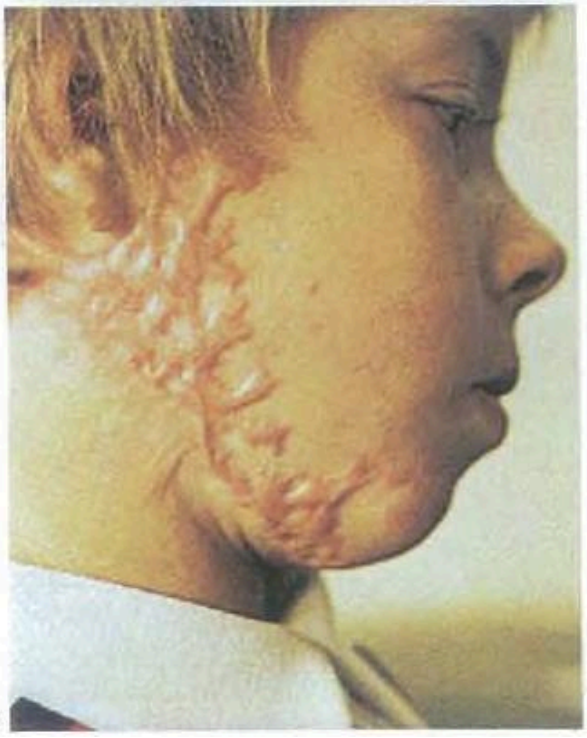
Fig. 287:
Scald with hot water, 3rd degree. Course of a week (a–c).

b

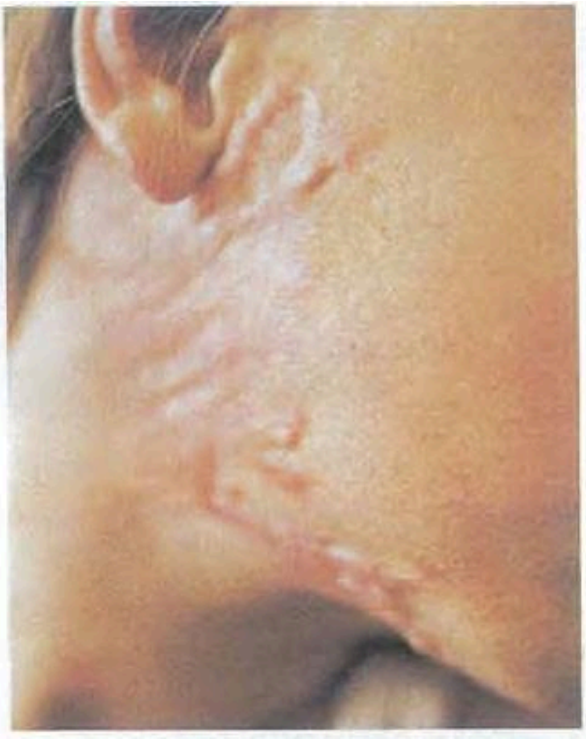
c

torô(fig. 29 1 , 292), anhidrosis syndromes (flg. 284, 285), ulcus cniris (fig. 293, 295, 296), senile atrophy of the skin: trophic disturbances in circulatory trouble: Lyell syndrome : cosmetic lésions: keloids (fig. 288); sclerodermia. Different were the results of the treatment of acné in various stages, of Alopecia areata and of psoriasis (W. Schuck,1982). Contraindications for the local application of fêtai cutaneous extract are acute inflammatory affections of the skin, above ail the acute wet eczema, which may grow worse by applications 340

Fig. 288:
Keloid scars of a 9-year-old girl after burn by exploding spirit. Course:
a) treatment initiated with fetal skin extract;
b) after three months;
c) after nine months.

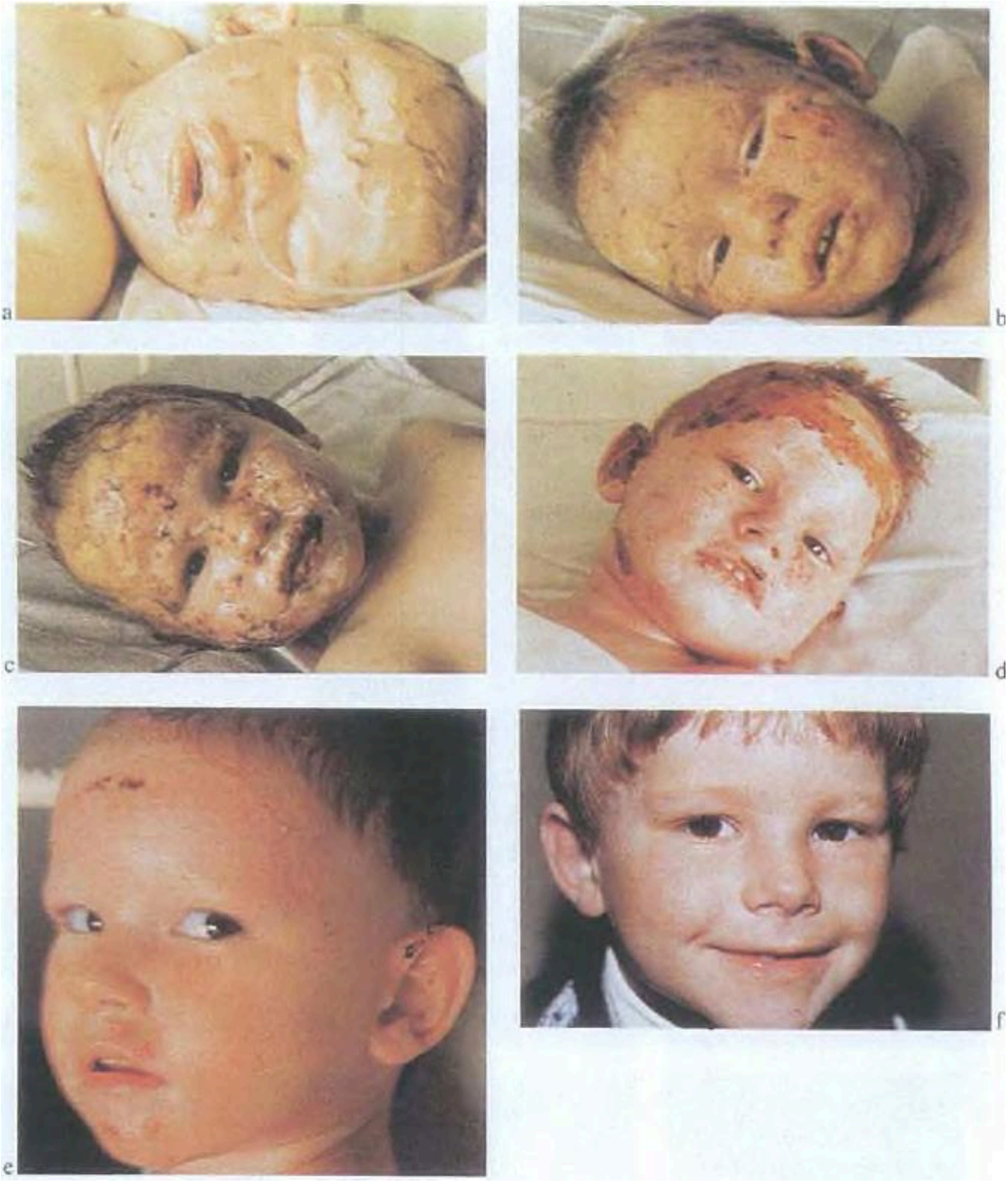


b



c

Fig. 289: Bums of 2.-3. degree in face and neck by gasexplosion. a) condition on admission in the hospital b) ,c) cleaning and rejection of the nécrosés on 7thand lüth day d) ISthday e) 1 9 th day : nearly complété healing f) 1 8 month latcr skin without scars of Cellcutana, and acute viral skindiseases, especially herpes. The optimal treatment of innate and chronic skin-diseases, however, may be some combination of cell-therapeutic remedies supplied parenterally, and their application to the surface. For parentéral doses of lyophilisâtes, especially fêtai liver, placenta, connec341


a
b
c
d
e
f

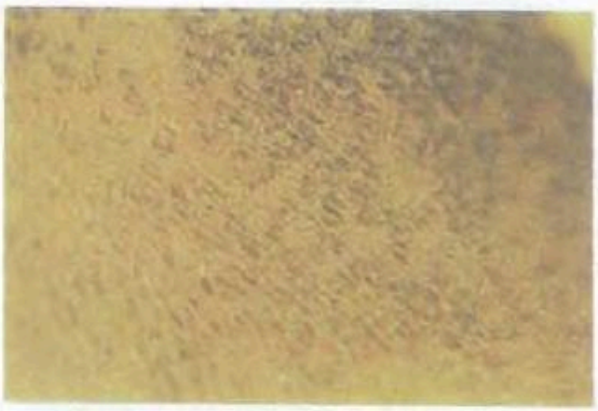
The text on this page is estimated to be only 26.00% accurate

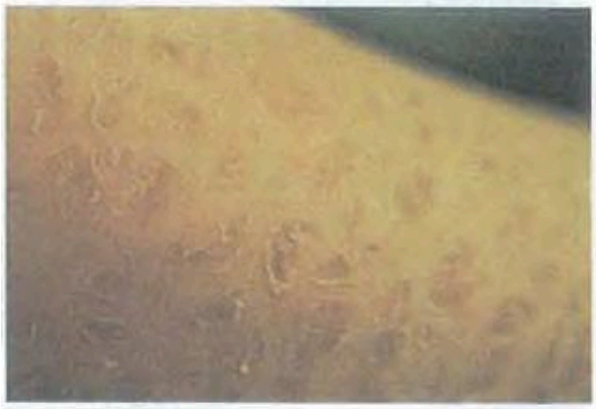
342

b
c
e
f

i Fig. 290: Third-degree bumsthrough defeclive a) guramiballle in a newborn baby; about b) 30% of body surface are involved c) and d) Demarkation of ihc «coalcd» tissuenecrosis on the 1 0 th and 1 3 th day e, f.g) progressing cleaning and healing aflcr 3. 5 and 7 weeks h) and i) relativly minor scars and recovered functions aftcr months tive tissue and, as far as hiisutism on the body is concemed, sex-speciflc adrenal préparations, besides fêtai skin, should be taken into considération. Hagmeier (1978) presented impressive results with fêtai mesenchyme - Resistocell® - even in long-lasting skin defects résistant to other remédiés (fig. 293-296). 343

Fig. 291:
Ichthyosis congenita, pictures of the lower leg (a, b) and central abdomen (c). After application of fetal cutaneous extract, the hyperkeratotic scales disappeare sometimes within days (d, e).





a

b

Fig. 292 a-f: Serious Ichlhyosis cong. IHysierixl in 8-year-old girl . Practically ail thérapies svcre cxhausted, l'etal cutaneous extract brought improvement but no essential change. Initial situation with injection implantations of 1 50 mg oflivcr. 1 50 mg of placenta (781 220): aller 5 weeks (700 129) extensive scaling.an elïect thaï persisted only 6-8 weeks even after repeated implantations. 344

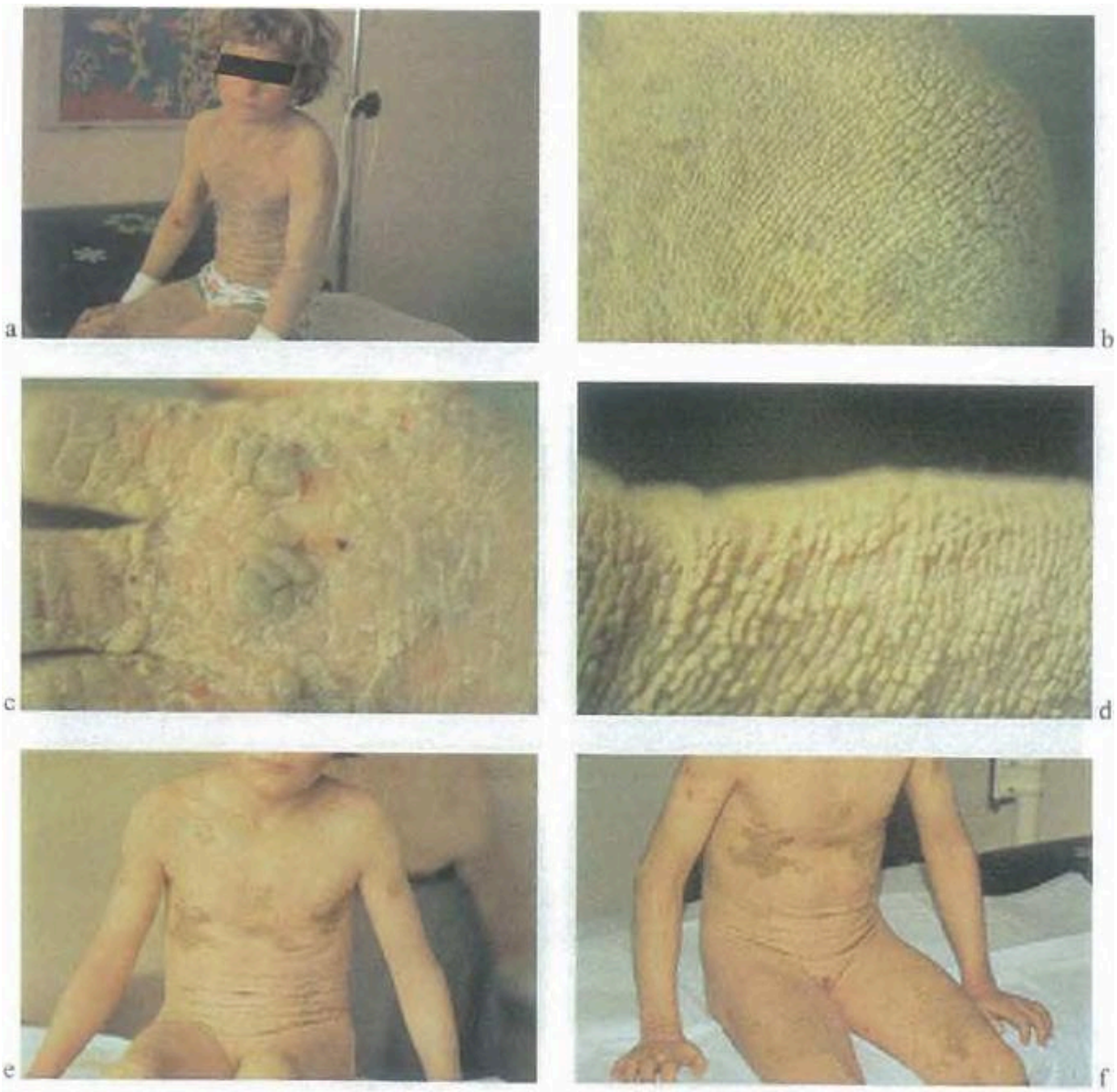


Fig. 293: Ulcu.i cruris wilh phlegmon in diabètes Ulcus on left leg open for more Ihan 20 years, wiih phlegmon on lower leg in Diabeles mclliOn admittance, a smeary palm-sized ulcer, moreover ulcérations about the size of a pièce of money (0 25 mm) on the inner anklc. Cell lherapy wilh fêtai mesenchyme. Altéra few daysaiready. astonishing cleaning of the wound, the improvement of which can be followed nearly with the nuked eye (Haomeier, 1978). 345

Fig, 295 a-c; Burn with remaining ulcus cruris Extensive bum on right lower leg with remaining leg ulcer above the edge of tibia, no healing for 5 months. Then 100 tng of Resistocell®: after 8 days already complété cleaning of wound so that skin could be transplanted. Complète épithélisation. Conscquently, rccovcry after 5 months of vain treatment with one injection of Resistocell®. Observed for more than 2 years (fig. c: 2 years aRer injection). Fig. 294 a-c. Sécrétion of wounds (Hagmeier, 1978) A patient with highly intense adipositas (1 25 kg, 1 62 cm), serious gall-bladder emphyema. stenosis of cysticus and cholithiasis. After extensive operation sdll after 6 months highly intense wound sécrétion in spite of ail conventional therapeutic measures. In this condition - i.e. after 6 months - implantation of I ampoule (= 100 mg)of Resistocell. After 10 ciays already essential improvement of general condition, visibly increasing healing of the large surgical wound, proceeding with completely stopping sécrétion and rapid, entire épithélisation.

Fig. 294 a–c:
Secretion of wounds (HAGMEIER, 1978)
A patient with highly intense adipositas (125 kg, 162 cm), serious gall-bladder emphyema, stenosis of cysticus and cholithiasis.
After extensive operation still after 6 months highly intense wound secretion in spite of all conventional therapeutic measures. In this condition – i.e. after 6 months – implantation of 1 ampoule (= 100 mg) of Resistocell.
After 10 days already essential improvement of general condition, visibly increasing healing of the large surgical wound, proceeding with completely stopping secretion and rapid, entire epithelisation.

Fig. 296 a-e: Ulcus auris Ihrough wound inflicted in war Mosl serious ulcer on the lower leg persisling for more than 30 years as a sequel of a wound afflictcd in the war, in a patient now 63 years old. The patient's general condition had worsened to an estent bad enough to justify the idea of amputation for vital reasons. To this. however, the patient resists, because he heard about celltherapeutic alternatives. Injection of I ampoule of Resistocell® (•• 100 mg of fêtai mesenchyme) (fig. 296 c). Two months later. the extensive ulcération appeared virtually clean. withoul any additional surgical measure applied (fig. d). Three months after initiation of cell therapy (fig. e) and after a total lapse of 4 months, the leg, which had peisisted in a damaged condition continually for more than 30 years owing to a wound inflicted in the war, was completely healed so that the patient was dischargcd from the clinic and can now take his daily walks withoul any complairas (Hagmeier. 1978).

a

b

c

Diseases of supporting tissues The value and limits of cell-therapy eannot yet be defined for the many skeletal abnormalities and diseases. With the exception of some orthopédie reports, the pertinent literature is very sporadic so that the following data are based on the author's own recorded observations. A concise outline of the skeletal development must be given first to arouse the understanding of the possibilities and initial points for cell-therapeutic measures and necessary additional treatments. Development of the skeleton The supporting tissue develops from the embryonic mesoderm and includes the following tissues (W.Bargmann): Unformed supporting tissues: 1. mesenchyme 2. gelatinous connective tissue 3. reticular connective tissue 4. adipose tissue 5. loose connective tissue 6. tight connective tissue Formed supporting tissue: 1. tendinous tissue, elastic tissue 2. cartilaginous tissue 3. chorda tissue 4. bone-tissue, dentin 5. vascular System. Whereas the unformed supporting tissues retain partly the pluripotency of the embryonic structures and represent much of the active mesenchyme (reticulo histiocytary System), the formed supporling tissues hâve already taken spécial functions. Up to the final différentiation, the skeleton passes a mesenchymal, a cartilaginous and a bony stage. In the mesenchymal stage, the mesenchyme develops, generally via the pre-cartilage, the model of the prospective supporting tissue. Disturbances affectingthe growth of the skeleton in this stage are usually aberrations from the ground-plan. Tab.49 is a list of the most important of these aberrations. In the cartilaginous stage, the mesenchymal pre-cartilaginous rudiments are rebuilt first into cartilage. The transformation begins in the second month of embryonic life between the stages of 10 mm and 26 mm of the embryo via the chondrification centres. On the 60th day of pregnancy, the rudiments of the cartilaginous skeleton are completed up to the terminal phalanxes of the toes, and the cartilaginous skeleton is then successively replaced by bones (= substitution bones). This process sets in as from the 7th embryonic week and is accomplished at the end of the somatic growth between the 1 5th and 20th year of âge. Cartilage is a spécial form of connective tissue; its consists of cells (chondrocytes) embedded in a matrix. The matrix is composed of a fibrillary meshwork of collagenous fibrils and an amorphous ground-substance: the latter is rich in sulphates containing mucopolysaccharides (chondroitinsulphate). The gelatinous ground-substance is polyanionic, highly polymerised. Cells and

groundsubstance are carriers of the highly metabolic activity distinctive of the growth, and of the plasticity of the cartilage. The collagenous fibres effect the rigidity and elasticity. Cartilage has no vessels, contains only canals resembling vessels. The metabolic processes pass through the diffusion, which is rendered the more 348

Diseases of supporting tissues

The value and limits of cell-therapy cannot yet be defined for the many skeletal abnormalities and diseases. With the exception of some orthopedic reports, the pertinent literature is very sporadic so that the following data are based on the author's own recorded observations.

A concise outline of the skeletal development must be given first to arouse the understanding of the possibilities and initial points for cell-therapeutic measures and necessary additional treatments.

Development of the skeleton

The supporting tissue develops from the embryonic mesoderm and includes the following tissues (W. BARGMANN):

Unformed supporting tissues:

1. mesenchyme
2. gelatinous connective tissue
3. reticular connective tissue
4. adipose tissue
5. loose connective tissue
6. tight connective tissue

Formed supporting tissue:

1. tendinous tissue, elastic tissue
2. cartilaginous tissue
3. chorda tissue
4. bone-tissue, dentin
5. vascular system.

Whereas the unformed supporting tissues retain partly the pluripotency of the embryonic structures and represent much of the active mesenchyme (reticulo histiocytary system), the formed supporting tissues have already taken special functions.

Up to the final differentiation, the skeleton passes a mesenchymal, a cartilaginous and a bony stage. In the mesenchymal stage, the mesenchyme develops, generally via the pre-cartilage, the model of the prospective supporting tissue. Disturbances affecting the growth of the skeleton in this stage are usually aberrations from the ground-plan. Tab. 49 is a list of the most important of these aberrations. In the cartilaginous stage, the mesenchymal pre-cartilaginous rudiments are rebuilt first into cartilage. The transformation begins in the second month of embryonic life between the stages of 10 mm and 26 mm of the embryo via the chondrification centres. On the 60th day of pregnancy, the rudiments of the cartilaginous skeleton are completed up to the terminal phalanxes of the toes, and the cartilaginous skeleton is then successively replaced by bones (= substitution bones). This process sets in as from the 7th embryonic week and is accomplished at the end of the somatic growth between the 15th and 20th year of age.

Cartilage is a special form of connective tissue; its consists of cells (chondrocytes) embedded in a matrix. The matrix is composed of a fibrillary meshwork of collagenous fibrils and an amorphous ground-substance; the latter is rich in sulphates containing mucopolysaccharides (chondroitinsulphate). The gelatinous ground-substance is polyanionic, highly polymerised. Cells and ground-substance are carriers of the highly *metabolic activity* distinctive of the growth, and of the *plasticity* of the cartilage. The collagenous fibres effect the *rigidity* and *elasticity*. Cartilage has no vessels, contains only canals resembling vessels. The metabolic processes pass through the diffusion, which is rendered the more

Tab. 49: Architectonie aberrations 1 . Craniosynostosis (= prématuré suture synostosis) bv maldevelopment of the cranial sutures in the mesenchymal stage: Dolichocephaly. Turricephaly. Oxycephaly, Plagiocephaly. Microcepitaly 2. Dysostosis craniofacialis (Crouzon) 3. Dysostosis mandibulofacialis (Franzeschetti : Teacher-Cou.ins) 4. Oculo-mandibulo-facialis syndrome (François. Hallermann-Streiff) 5. Acroccphalo-syndactily(APERi) 6. Acrocephalo-Poly-syndactily (Carpenter | 7. mandibuiarhypoplasia (Pierre-Robin) 8. Rubinstein-Syndrome 9. Aglossy-adactyly syndrome 1 0. Dysostosis cleidocranialis (cleido-pelvico-cranialis I 1 1 . Sprengel's deformity : innate scapular élévation 1 2. Klippel-Feil syndrome and other vertébral segmentation disorders 13. Cranio-Rachischisis cenlaurica (iniencephaly) 1 4. Cervico-oculo-acusticus syndrome (Wildervanck) 1 5. Oculo-vertebral syndrome (Weyers) 16. Oro-digito-facialis syndrome 17. Dysostosis spondylocostalis 18. Pectoralisaplasia-Dysdactyly syndrome 19. Oslco-Onycho-Dysostosis (Nagel-Patella syndrome, Turner-Kieser) 20. Radiusaplasia-Thrombocytopenia syndrome 2 1 . radioulnar synostosis 22. carpal and tarsal synostosis 23. Syndactyly-Polysyndactyly-Spoonhand 24. Eeuomely 25. Polydactyly 26. Oligodactyly 27. Brachycarpie-Brachyphalangie-Brachytele-, meso-, -basophalangy 28. Dolicho-steno-carpia 29. Sirenomelia 30. Arthrogryposis multiplex (Arthromyodysplasia congénital 31. Dystrophia mesodermalis congeniui (Marfan u.a.) difficult the more the maturity continues (= gel condensation). With these properties, cartilage is a tissue that has lost the pluripotency of the mesenchyme but still retained many functions of the origin tissue e.g. the metabolism, the dividing activity, plasticity and elasticity. Cartilage is formed through prechondroblasts, highly synthetic chondroblasts and chondrocytes. Hydroxylapatite is embedded in the growing zones. Disturbances in the cartilaginous stage provoke modelling abnormalities of the skeleton. The essential abnormalities are listed in Tab. 50 and 22. Bone is a spécifie calcified dérivative of connective tissue: its architecture dépends on its function. Bone consists of cells (ostéocytes) and of a lacunar meshwork. The organic ground-substance (30%— 40 %) consists chiefly of collagen (90-95%) and sulphate-mucopolysaccharides. The minerai salts (60-70%) constitute a homoiostatic réservoir for calcium, phosphorous and citrate ions, and are formed into hydroxyl apatite by the ossification. The

ossification (osteogenesis), too, is an active cell performance of specialized cells of connective tissue, the osteoblasts, which are dérivatives of the pluripotent cells of connective tissue. The initial process of ossification, the formation of crystal nuclei along the collagen fibres requires certain

Tab. 49: **Architectonic aberrations**

1. Craniosynostosis (= premature suture synostosis) by maldevelopment of the cranial sutures in the mesenchymal stage: Dolichocephaly, Turricephaly, Oxycephaly, Plagiocephaly, Microcephaly
2. Dysostosis craniofacialis (CROUZON)
3. Dysostosis mandibulofacialis (FRANZESCHETTI; TEACHER-COLLINS)
4. Oculo-mandibulo-facialis syndrome (FRANCOIS, HALLERMANN-STREIFF)
5. Acrocephalo-syndactily (APERT)
6. Acrocephalo-Poly-syndactily (CARPENTER)
7. mandibular hypoplasia (PIERRE-ROBIN)
8. Rubinstein-Syndrome
9. Aglossy-adactyly syndrome
10. Dysostosis cleidocranialis (cleido-pelvico-cranialis)
11. Sprengel's deformity; innate scapular elevation
12. Klippel-Feil syndrome and other vertebral segmentation disorders
13. Cranio-Rachischisis centaurica (iniencephaly)
14. Cervico-oculo-acusticus syndrome (WILDERVANCK)
15. Oculo-vertebral syndrome (WEYERS)
16. Oro-digito-facialis syndrome
17. Dysostosis spondylocostalis
18. Pectoralisaplasia-Dysdactyly syndrome
19. Osteo-Onycho-Dysostosis (Nagel-Patella syndrome, TURNER-KIESER)
20. Radiusaplasia-Thrombocytopenia syndrome
21. radioulnar synostosis
22. carpal and tarsal synostosis
23. Syndactyly-Polysyndactyly-Spoonhand
24. Ectromely
25. Polydactyly
26. Oligodactyly
27. Brachycarpie-Brachyphalangie-Brachytele-, meso-, -basophalangy
28. Dolicho-steno-carpia
29. Sirenomelia
30. Arthrogryposis multiplex (Arthromyodysplasia congenita)
31. Dystrophia mesodermalis congenita (MARFAN u. a.)

difficult the more the maturity continues (= gel condensation). With these properties, cartilage is a tissue that has lost the pluripotency of the mesenchyme but still retained many functions of the origin tissue e. g. the metabolism, the dividing activity, plasticity and elasticity. Cartilage is formed through prechondroblasts, highly synthetic chondroblasts and chondrocytes. Hydroxylapatite is embedded in the growing zones.

Disturbances in the cartilaginous stage provoke modelling abnormalities of the skeleton. The essential abnormalities are listed in Tab. 50 and 22.

Bone is a specific calcified derivative of connective tissue; its architecture depends on its function. Bone consists of cells (osteocytes) and of a lacunar meshwork. The organic ground-substance (30%–40%) consists chiefly of collagen (90–95%) and sulphate-mucopolysaccharides. The mineral salts (60–70%) constitute a homoiostatic reservoir for calcium, phosphorous and citrate ions, and are formed into hydroxyl apatite by the ossification. The ossification (osteogenesis), too, is an active cell performance of specialized cells of connective tissue, the osteoblasts, which are derivatives of the pluripotent cells of connective tissue. The initial process of ossification, the formation of crystal nuclei along the collagen fibres requires certain bioche-

mical and inorganic substances: some of them are the cells and ccll dérivatives, organic and inorganic substances listed in Tab.51. The col/agen fibres rormed by the □stcoblasts arc an aggregate of subunits. the so-called tropocollagen. Every molécule of tropocollagen consisls of 3 peptide chains. The hydroxylation of the prolin depending on the ascorbic acid takes place when prolin unités with a nucléotide or with soluble RN A. The fibrillation is caused by a crystallization process. Osteogenesis is either desmal orchondral, according to whether the bones are lormed from the connective tissue direct or through the cartilage. The fig. 297 a, b, outline by means or examples the relations between the dérivatives of the connective tissue under physiological and pathological conditions. Therapeutic conceptions should take into considération these connections. The development of the skeleton is a process regulated by cells: il undergoes Tah.SO: Modelling anomalies of the skeleton Tab. 51 : Essential factors of osteogenesis Tissues, cells, cellular dérivâtes Organic substances ' Inorganic substances Mesenchyme Amino-acids (prolin) calcium embryonie connective nucléotides phosphorus procartilage soluble RNA sodium sodium citrate cartilage AT P potassium vessels Mucopolvsaccharides magnésium chondroblasts Vitamin D chondrocytes Vitamin C Vitamin A fluo, osteoblasts ostéocytes osteoclasts tropocollages j collagen fibrils carbonic acid Phosphatase sulphur 350

mical and inorganic substances; some of them are the cells and cell derivatives, organic and inorganic substances listed in Tab. 51.

The *collagen fibres* formed by the osteoblasts are an aggregate of subunits, the so-called tropocollagen. Every molecule of tropocollagen consists of 3 peptide chains. The hydroxylation of the prolin depending on the ascorbic acid takes place when prolin unites with a nucleotide or with soluble RNA. The fibrillation is caused by a crystallization process.

Osteogenesis is either desmal or chondral, according to whether the bones are formed from the connective tissue direct or through the cartilage.

The fig. 297 a, b, outline by means of examples the relations between the derivatives of the connective tissue under physiological and pathological conditions.

Therapeutic conceptions should take into consideration these connections.

The development of the skeleton is a process regulated by cells; it undergoes

Tab. 50: **Modelling anomalies of the skeleton**

1. Achondrogenesis
2. thonatophorous nanism
3. Achondroplasia (= Chondrodystrophy)
4. Hypochondroplasia
5. Dyschondrosteosis
6. metatrophic nanism
7. diastrophic nanism
8. asphyxiating thoraxdysplasia
9. Chondrodysplasia punctata (Chondroangiopathia calcarea)
10. chondroektodermal Dysplasia (ELLIS-VAN CREVELD)
11. mesomel nanism
12. Spondylo-epiphyseal dysplasia
    a) congenita (SPRANGER)
    b) tarda
13. Spondylo-metaphysary dysplasia
14. metaphysary dysplasia
    a) Type Murk-Jansen
    b) Type Schmid
    c) Type McKusick (cartilage-hair-hypoplasia)
    d) with neutropenia and malabsorption
    e) with thymic lymphopenia
15. multiple epiphysary dysplasia (FAIRBANK)
16. Acrodysplasia epi-metaphysaria (BRAILSFORD)
17. Dysplasia epiphysealis hemimelica (FAIRBANK)
18. Enchondromatosis (OLLIER)
19. multiple cartilaginous exostosis
20. Enchondromatosis with haemangiomatosis (Maffucci syndrome)
21. fibrous dysplasia
    a) without abnormal pigment anomalies (JAFFÉ-LICHTENSTEIN)
    b) with abnormal pigment anomalies and pubertas praecox (ALBRIGHT syndrome)

Tab. 51: **Essential factors of osteogenesis**

Tissues, cells, cellular derivates	Organic substances	Inorganic substances
Mesenchyme embryonic connective tissue	Amino-acids (prolin) nucleotides	calcium phosphorus
procartilage	soluble RNA	sodium sodium citrate
cartilage	ATP	potassium
vessels	Mucopolysaccharides	magnesium
chondroblasts	Vitamin D	iron
chondrocytes	Vitamin C Vitamin A	fluor
osteoblasts osteocytes osteoclasts	carbonic acid	sulphur
tropocollages collagen fibrils	Phosphatase	

many stages and is therefore exposed to a richly differentiated scale of maldevelopments. The effects of such failure dépend chiefly on the tinie, then on the character of the malregulation. The following points must be distinguished: 1. Aberrations of the architecture originating up to the end of the somitic stage (28th— 30th day of embryonic life); they are somitic i. e. axillary, constitute more or less gross aberrations from the architecture and form of the body. Aplasia, hypoplasia, synostosis and slots belong here (Tab.49). 2. Modellingabnormalities originales after the somitic stage till the end of the somaticgrowth i. e. from the 5th week of embryonic life till puberty. As they include the mesenchyme and cartilaginous stages, they ought to be called dysplasia, not dysostosis (Tab. 50, 22). During this long time, the bones grow much more rapidly at the metaphysical ends than by periosteal apposition. Disturbances manifest themselves chiefly in the metaphyseal-epiphyseal zones of growth, transverse to the bone axis. Whilst the number of bone-elements is regular, the form is affected, which means that the moulding is abnormal. In question are osieogenesis imperfecta. meta- and epiphyseal dysplasia. achondrogenesis. achondroplasia. nwcopolysaccaridosis and many syndromes with skelerai dysplasia. J. Structure disorders. Changes of the bone-structure in the preformed skeleton should be summarized under the collective term «dysostosis» . In question are local or generalized disFig. 297a: » Mesenchyme iree». The embryonie mesenchyme brings forth the formed and unformed connective lissucs, which spécialisé in the nearest branching (muscles, ligaments, tendons, skcleton, vesscls: haematopoetic, lymphalicsystein. serous skins, interstitia, fasciae). The following dilTercnliation has been omiued for bettersurvey (from F. Schmio: Piidiatr. Radiologie, volume I). 351

many stages and is therefore exposed to a richly differentiated scale of maldevelopments. The effects of such failure depend chiefly on the time, then on the character of the malregulation. The following points must be distinguished:

1. *Aberrations of the architecture* originating up to the end of the somitic stage (28th–30th day of embryonic life); they are somitic i. e. axillary, constitute more or less gross aberrations from the architecture and form of the body. Aplasia, hypoplasia, synostosis and slots belong here (Tab. 49).
2. *Modelling abnormalities* originates after the somitic stage till the end of the somatic growth i. e. from the 5th week of embryonic life till puberty. As they include the mesenchyme and cartilaginous stages, they ought to be called dysplasia, not dysostosis (Tab. 50, 22). During this long time, the bones grow much more rapidly at the metaphysical ends than by periosteal apposition. Disturbances manifest themselves chiefly in the metaphyseal-epiphyseal zones of growth, transverse to the bone axis. Whilst the number of bone-elements is regular, the form is affected, which means that the moulding is abnormal. In question are *osteogenesis imperfecta, meta- and epiphyseal dysplasia, achondrogenesis, achondroplasia, mucopolysaccaridosis and many syndromes with skeletal dysplasia.*
3. *Structure disorders.* Changes of the bone-structure in the preformed skeleton should be summarized under the collective term «dysostosis» . In question are local or generalized dis-

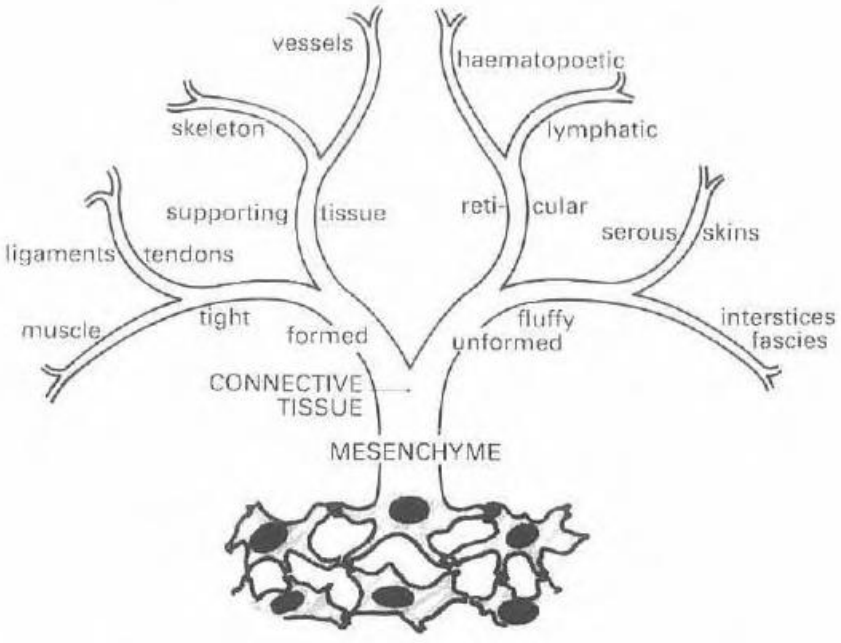


Fig. 297 a:
«Mesenchyme tree». The embryonic mesenchyme brings forth the formed and unformed connective tissues, which specialize in the nearest branching (muscles, ligaments, tendons, skeleton, vessels; haematopoetic, lymphatic system, serous skins, interstitia, fasciae). The following differentiation has been omitted for better survey (from F. SCHMID: Pädiatr. Radiologie, volume I).

turbances of Ihe distribulion between organic bone-matrix and inorganic deposiis: simullaneously. the relation of elasticily: stabilîty is changed. The spectrum ranges l'rom the osieomalaeia over osteoporosis to osteosclerosis and osieopetrosis. Disturbedmetabolism, lack of vilamins, immobilizalion, hormonal influences are the main causes for aberrations of bonestructure. Senile osteoporosis belongs here. Of the rare cases ofinnate dysostosis. osteopetrosis is besl known. Iherapeutic remédiés Tire following tissues are suited to treat skeletal dysplasia and dysostosis with ccll-therapeutic measures: Tissues of first choice: cartilage, fêtai mesenchyme, connective tissue, osteoblasts, bone marrow. Tissues of second choice: placenta, lrver. As to third quality, the use of endocrine organs ought to be considered in each particular case e.g. hypothalamus, hypophysis, adrenal gland, gonads for forms of nanism, and parathyreoidea and kidney for abnormal structures. The implaïuaiion iherapy can be completed by hydrolysates&nà enzyme préparations. Of the hydrolysates, arumalon® is the best-known. Enzyme préparations in the form of Wobe-mugos, Wobenzym® are avai labié for oral and rectal applications. More effective parentéral or mucosal préparations are Oculucidon®. Rheumajecta® and Vaselastica®. The biological substitution therapy should be completed by quantitative trace éléments and vitamins to be deterdyscrania Pfaundler-Hurler-Syndrome 352

turbances of the distribution between organic bone-matrix and inorganic deposits; simultaneously, the relation of elasticity: stability is changed. The spectrum ranges from the *osteomalacia* over *osteoporosis* to *osteosclerosis* and *osteopetrosis*. Disturbed metabolism, lack of vitamins, immobilization, hormonal influences are the main causes for aberrations of bone-structure. Senile osteoporosis belongs here. Of the rare cases of innate dysostosis, osteopetrosis is best known.

Therapeutic remedies

The following tissues are suited to treat skeletal dysplasia and dysostosis with cell-therapeutic measures:

Tissues of first choice: cartilage, fetal mesenchyme, connective tissue, osteoblasts, bone marrow.

Tissues of second choice: placenta, liver.

As to third quality, the use of endocrine organs ought to be considered in each particular case e.g. hypothalamus, hypophysis, adrenal gland, gonads for forms of nanism, and parathyreoidea and kidney for abnormal structures.

The *implantation therapy* can be completed by *hydrolysates* and *enzyme preparations*. Of the hydrolysates, arumalon® is the best-known. Enzyme preparations in the form of Wobe-mugos, Wobenzym® are available for oral and rectal applications. More effective parenteral or mucosal preparations are Oculucidon®, Rheumajecta® and Vaselastica®.

The biological substitution therapy should be completed by quantitative trace elements and vitamins to be deter-

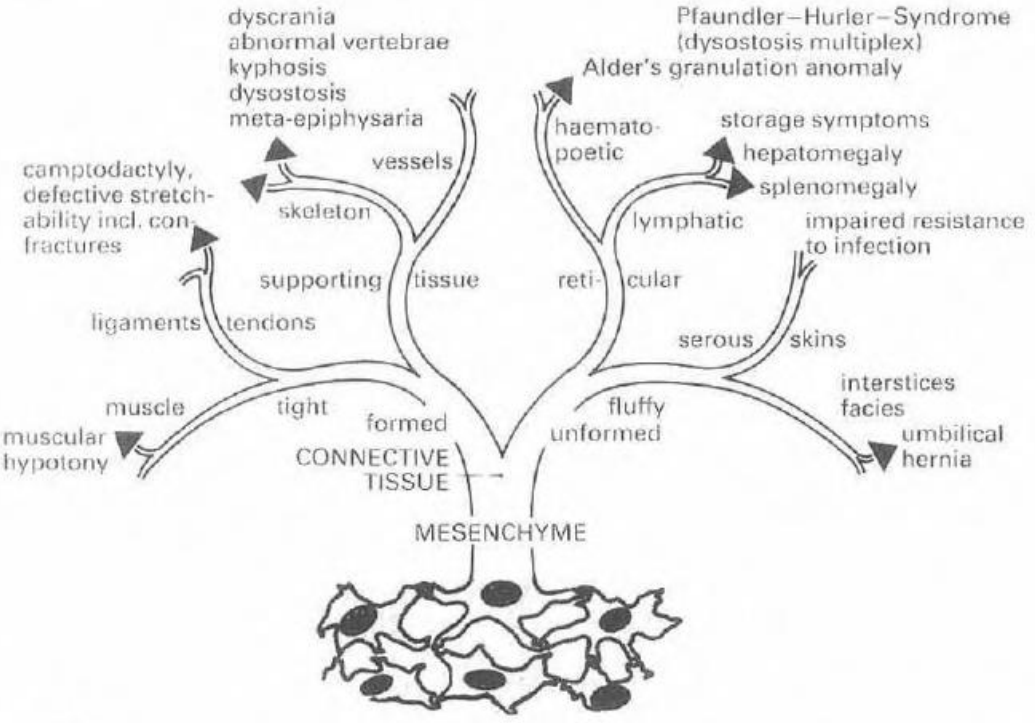
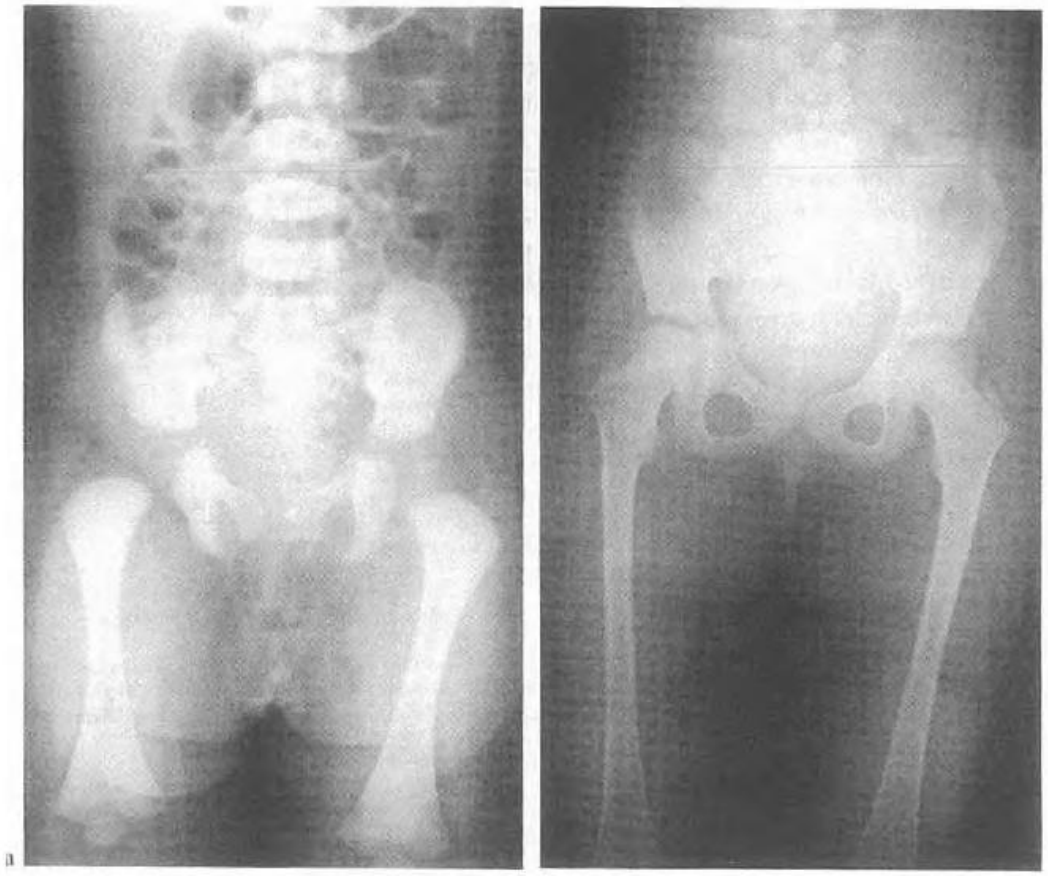


Fig. 297 b:
Development, specialization and differentiation of the mesenchyme («mesenchyme tree»); participation of the mesenchyme derivatives in Pfaundler-Hurler's disease. Besides the formed connective tissues, essential parts of the unformed connective tissues are also affected; consequently, a «mesenchymosis» in the strict sense is in question (from F. SCHMID: Pädiatr. Radiologie, volume I).

%. 29g n, b: Arlltro-Mya-Dvsplasio a) Shouldcrs, hips and knees cannot be slrctehed in new-bom on accounl of articular dysplasia. üesides physiolherapy, implanlalions of cartilage, bone-marrow. placenta, li ver and cérébral (issues arc injected combined by 200-250 mg of each at inlervals or 5-6 months. b» Shouldcrs and hips are moved freely al the âge of 9^years, the hips are well moulded: thc static development and speech are slill relardcd, same as the stature. mined in each particularcase. Vitamin C is of importance for the tropocollagen synthesis, vitamin D for the incorporation of hydroxyiapatite (= calcification). To find a proper préparation of quantitative trace éléments, hair analyses may be more useful than tests on sera. In achondroplasia and osteogenesis imperfecta the calcium-content in the hairis markedly elevated. sélénium lowered. Physiolherapy, massage, gymnastics .fl Fig. 299: Osteogenesis imperfecta. Type Vrolik. 353



Till 5 and 6 month orage multiple bone fractures (a I and skcletal dcformilies. Aftcr starting thc trcalment lessand lastcr healing fractures, but still deformed left fémur (c) in thc âge of 16 month. Good reconstruction of the bones in the âge of 25 month. Trealed with various mesenchymal tissue-implantations. or spécial physical exercises constilute seal cartilage addedto the food hâve spean important factor to support structural cial indications. Il must, however. be processes by functional activities. emphasized thaï ail these measures relaFurther. a dietetic promotion should te to treatments of disorders considered not be underraled. Raw vegetables and as untreatable. and that the results in ail sufficient supplies of calcium by milk, must still be denoted as unsatisfactory. salt-water fish, crabs are well suited to As regards the skeletal abnormalities balance the calcium-phosphorus meta- and diseases, just littlecan be said about bolism. Colostrum milk and raw epiphy- the usefulness of these thérapies, ail the .154

Fig. 300 a–d:
Osteogenesis imperfecta, severe Vrolik-type.

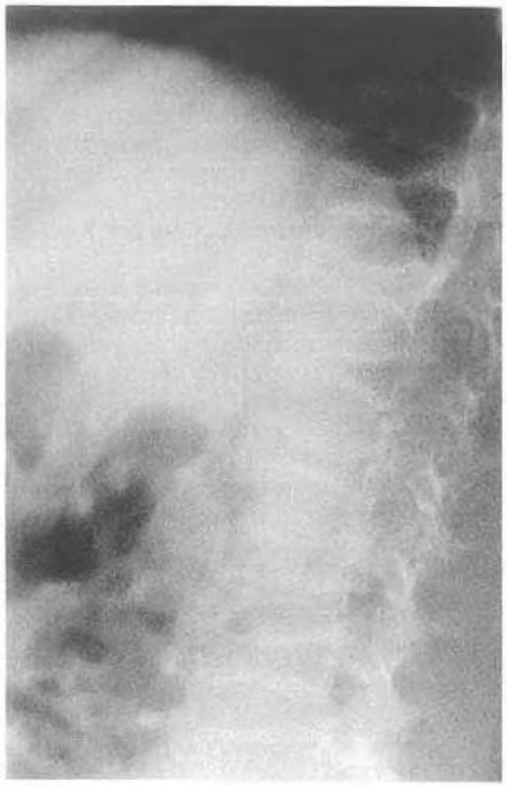
Fig. 300 a–d:
Osteogenesis imperfecta, severe Vrolik-type.
Till 5 and 6 month of age multiple bone fractures (a) and skeletal deformities. After starting the treatment less and faster healing fractures, but still deformed left femur (c) in the age of 16 month. Good reconstruction of the bones in the age of 25 month. Treated with various mesenchymal tissue-implantations.

or special physical exercises constitute an important factor to support structural processes by functional activities.

Further, a *dietetic promotion* should not be underrated. Raw vegetables and sufficient supplies of calcium by milk, salt-water fish, crabs are well suited to balance the calcium-phosphorus metabolism. Colostrum milk and raw epiphyseal cartilage added to the food have special indications. It must, however, be emphasized that all these measures relate to treatments of disorders considered as untreatable, and that the results in all must still be denoted as unsatisfactory.

As regards the skeletal abnormalities and diseases, just little can be said about the usefulness of these therapies, all the

The S-year-old girl. who had sulTcred many fractures (so far 13 large, many small oncsl was immobilizcd for over 2 years. unable to walk, increasingly depressed. ici. the vertebrae. she got the llrst im ion of 1 00 mg of cartilage. 75 mg o larrow, I SO mg of placenta ; hasic tre ;ilh 500 mg of vitamin C daily, collai n half-year implantations no fractui ears. good mineralization. walking our: only afler immobilization (ienua valga operation, new fractures



a

b

c

Fig. 301:
Osteogenesis imperfecta
The 8-year-old girl, who had suffered many fractures (so far 13 large, many small ones) was immobilized for over 2 years, unable to walk, increasingly depressed.

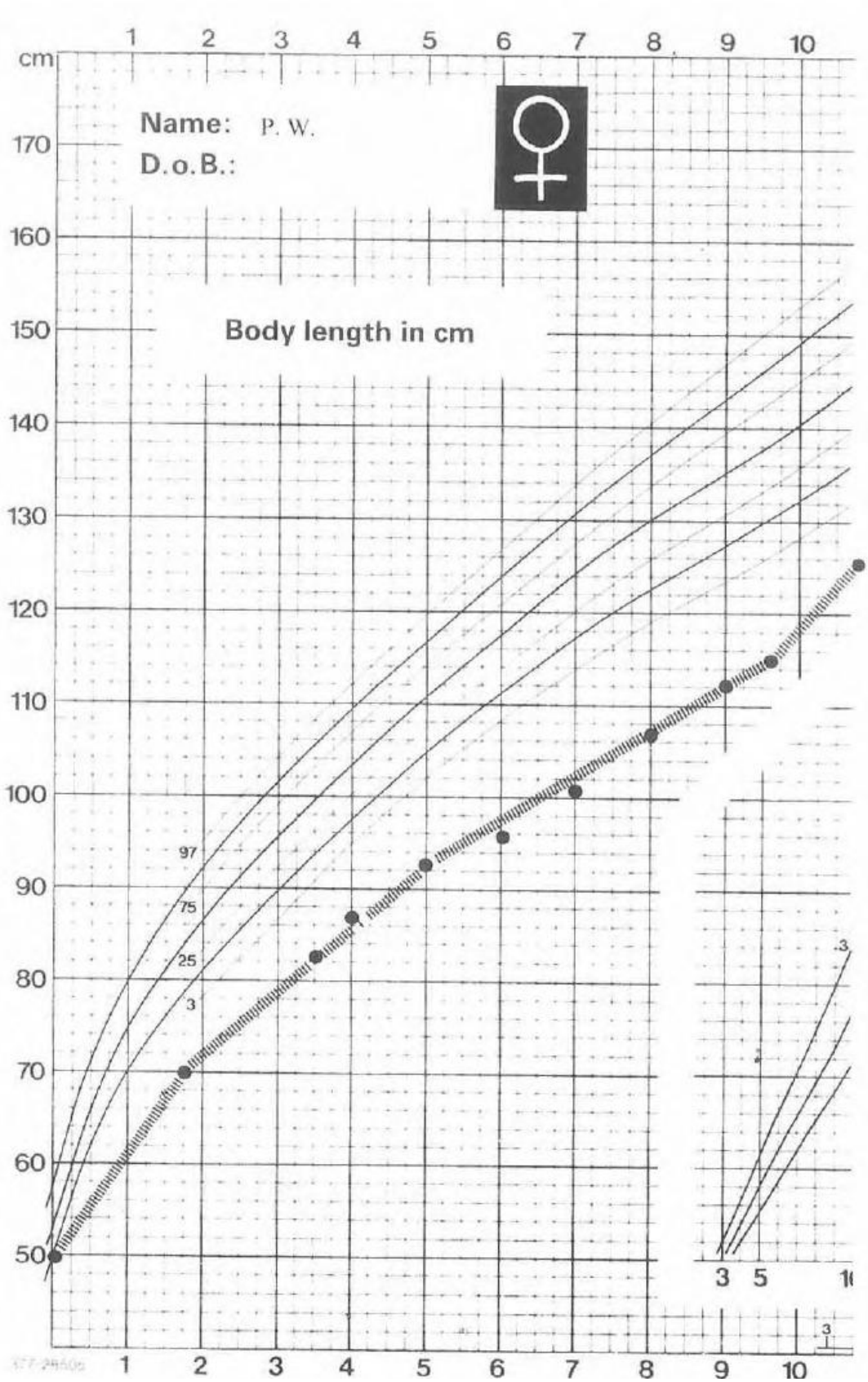
a) at 8 7/12 years, with serious dysplasia and deficiency in calcium of the entire skeleton incl. the vertebrae, she got the first implantation of 100 mg of cartilage, 75 mg of bone-marrow, 150 mg of placenta; basic treatment with 500 mg of vitamin C daily, coliacron.
b) on half-year implantations no fracture for 2 years, good mineralization, walking up to $\frac{3}{4}$ hour; only after immobilization due to Genua valga operation, new fractures occur.
c) healing ulna-fracture.

Fig. 302 a-d: P. W. cornes to be treated ai I 7/ 1 2 year with lhe classical symploms of achondroplasia. a | The pelvic shovels are low. roundish, ihe acetabula horizontal, the necks of the femora are thick, distal mela-epiphvses latéral ly ground ol'f. medially drawn oui like beaks. proximal tibiametaphyses mushroom-like blown oui, concave irregular calcified zones. Gets cartilage, osteoblasts. bone-marrow, placenta and liver in combinations of 200-250 mg of lyophilisate each, at half-year intervals, at limes arumalon (hydrolysate) and oculucidon (combination of enzymes). b) Al 7j years. short but straight femora, horizontal calcified zones on the distal fémur, solidified metaphyseal structures, epiphyseal cores ncarlv regular. c) At years virtually straight hollowbones, fibula slightly curved, smooth calcified zones, regular epiphyseal cores. d) Curveofgrowing stature more since the number of the aspects under concern is often restricted. Arlhrogryposis multiplex farthromyodysplasiaj constitutes a serious syndrome, with malformed rudiments of the joints, tendons and muscles with considérable functional restrictions as main characteristics. Four long-time observations during 6-12 years hâve shown that the 356

c

more since the number of the aspects under concern is often restricted.

Arthrogryposis multiplex (arthromyodysplasia)
constitutes a serious syndrome, with malformed rudiments of the joints, tendons and muscles with considerable functional restrictions as main characteristics. Four long-time observations during 6–12 years have shown that the


Name: P. W.
D.o.B.:
Body length in cm
cm
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10
170
160
150
140
130
120
110
100
90
80
70
60
50
97
75
25
3

Aclwndwpla.ua. growth curves of 5 boys and 5 girls. The solid lines symbolise the times of implantation treatments. the interrupted lines the periods exempt from treatments. The influence of implantations is evidenced mainly by the cases trcated late (4, 5. 10). In the case 6, which was treated consistently from early infancy and evidenced a serious condition, the X-ray symptoms on later radiographs do not exclude hypochondroplasia. skeletal and articular functions can essentially be restored even in cases seeming hopeless on account of articular dysplasia (fig. 298). Osteogenesis impeifecta is divided into the serious form (Vroliktype) and mild form or retarded manifestation (Lobstein-type); other subtypes are discussed. irrespeclive of the severily, the disposition to fractures can be remedied by injection implantations for 3 months in infants, for 4-6 months in older children. Seven observations by the author for in part up to 10 years hâve shown that multiple fractures heal within 3 weeks after the implantations, with 358

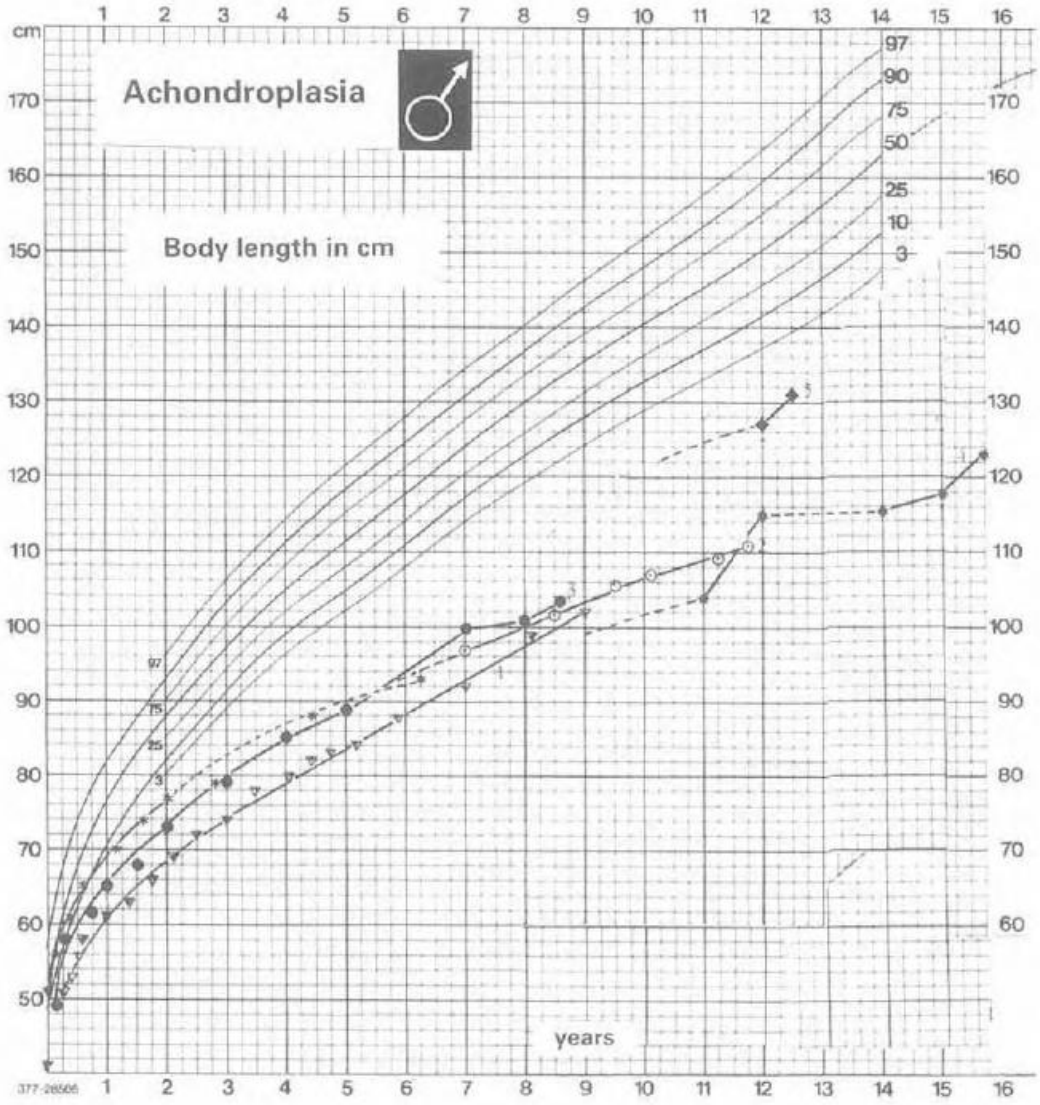
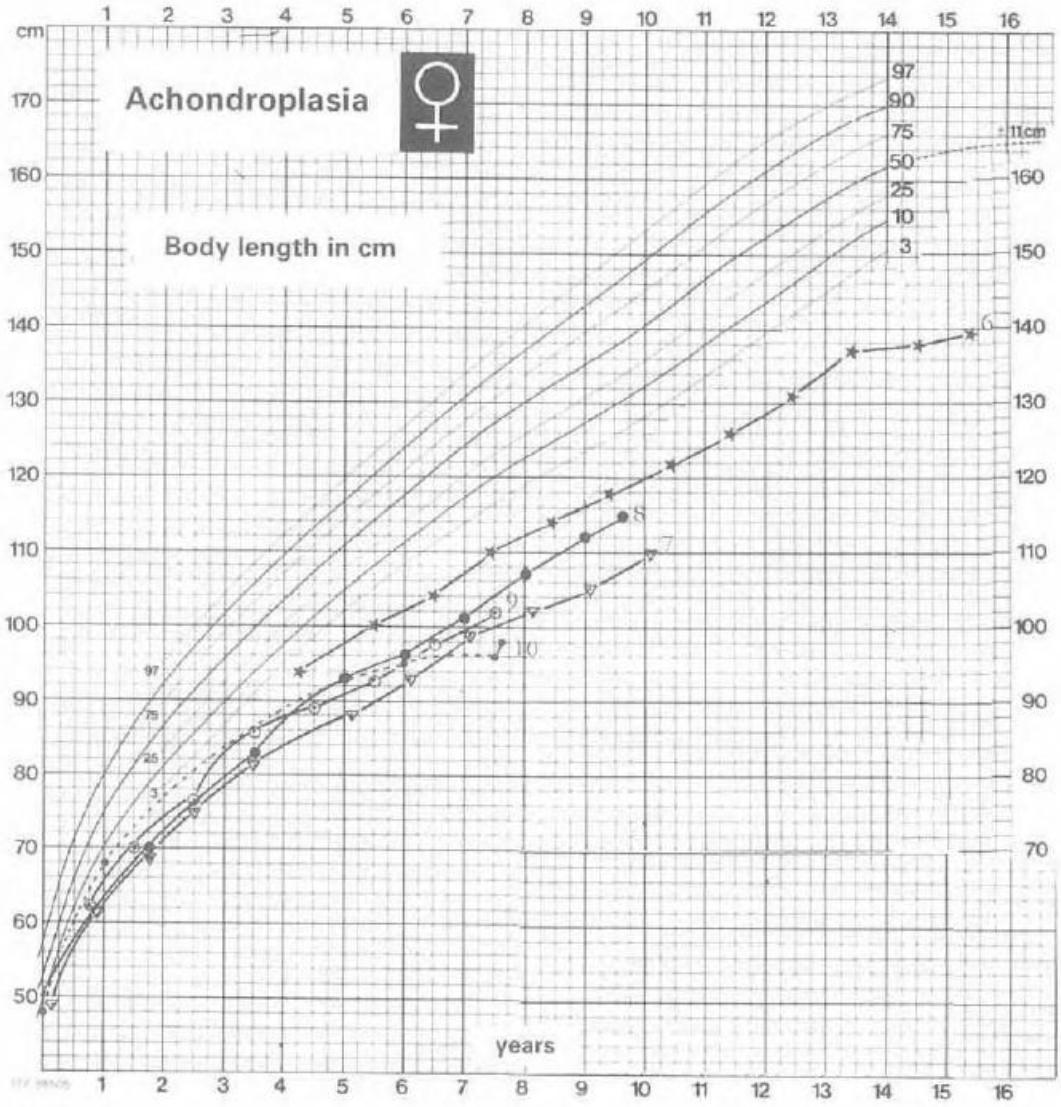


Fig. 303, 304:
Achondroplasia, growth curves of 5 boys and 5 girls. The solid lines symbolize the times of implantation treatments, the interrupted lines the periods exempt from treatments. The influence of implantations is evidenced mainly by the cases treated late (4, 5, 10). In the case 6, which was treated consistently from early infancy and evidenced a serious condition, the X-ray symptoms on later radiographs do not exclude hypochondroplasia.

skeletal and articular functions can essentially be restored even in cases seeming hopeless on account of articular dysplasia (fig. 298).

Osteogenesis imperfecta
is divided into the serious form (Vrolik-type) and mild form or retarded manifestation (Lobstein-type); other subtypes are discussed. Irrespective of the severity, the disposition to fractures can be remedied by injection implantations for 3 months in infants, for 4–6 months in older children. Seven observations by the author for in part up to 10 years have shown that multiple fractures heal within 3 weeks after the implantations, with

(Fig. 304) pain (breathing after fractures of ribs, extremities) subsiding rapidly. The quantities of implants used so far (200250 mg oflyophilisates) are probably too low. The proper combinations are: cartilage + placenta: liver + osteoblasts (fig. 299,300. 301). For achondroplasia (chondrystrophy). expérience of many years (15 observations) is availabie. Though a final statement cannot yet be made, certain findings are worth mentioning. The yearly growth rate is 3-5 cm during the treatment, the final resuit may exceed the expected rates of untreated patients by about 10-15 cm. Untreated girls reach an average tallness of 1 19 cm. boys 127 cm. The growth curves in fig. 303, 304 give some individual courses in treated children. Interruptions of treatments show more clearly their positive influence on the growth of the body. It must be pointed out that treated children hâve no problems with the hydrocephalus, that their members are more straight in spite of their shortness, and the calcification zo359



(Fig. 304)

pain (breathing after fractures of ribs, extremities) subsiding rapidly. The quantities of implants used so far (200–250 mg of lyophilisates) are probably too low. The proper combinations are: cartilage + placenta; liver + osteoblasts (fig. 299, 300, 301).

For *achondroplasia (chondrystrophy)*, experience of many years (15 observations) is available. Though a final statement cannot yet be made, certain findings are worth mentioning. The yearly growth rate is 3–5 cm during the treatment, the final result may exceed the expected rates of untreated patients by about 10–15 cm. Untreated girls reach an average tallness of 119 cm, boys 127 cm. The growth curves in fig. 303, 304 give some individual courses in treated children. Interruptions of treatments show more clearly their positive influence on the growth of the body. It must be pointed out that treated children have no problems with the hydrocephalus, that their members are more straight in spite of their shortness, and the calcification zo-

Fig. JÜ5: Mucopoiysaccharidosis , type II a) The boy was présentée! firsl at 3 6/12 years (670,609-701,208): diagnosis had been made where, and a shoit prognosis for life had been given. b) , c) In the course of regular implantations with cérébral lyophilisâtes, placenta, liver, not only rétrogression of the early years is stopped; the boy leams to walk, cycles on a tricycle, use few words, but the results won by the implantations subside again afler 3-4 months. b) 6 years, c) 8 years. d) Beyond the I Oth year. the motor l'unctions of cleanness and the physiognomical control ret gress. 360

nés and metaphyses, originally uneven and often bizarrely deformed, are transferred into increasingly regular structures (fig. 302). Mucopolysaccliaridoses (see Tab. 22) proceeds with more or less serious skeletal dysplasia. The therapeutic measures hâve brought about so far only temporary improvements (fig. 305) and retarded the progredience. The causal principle of lacking lysosomal enzymes can be influenced with the available préparations only for a short while and insufficiently. The same restrictions apply to spondvlo-epiphysary dysplasia. Individual observations suggest that the healing processes in aseptie necrosis and fractures can be accelerated by cell Skeleton The growth of the stature is the resuit of skeletal growth and takes place in 3 phases, namely a) a genetic phase b) a «hypophyseal» phase c) a «gottadal» phase. Tlie first, genetically regulated phase ranges from birth till about the 3rd and 5th year and characterized by a high speed of growth. The second phase (from about the 4th-5th to the 8th — 1 2th years) is regulated chiefly by the hypophyseal diencephalic system and stimulated by the somatotropic hormone (STH). In this phase, growth is slowsteady, with an annual increase between 4 and 6 cm. The third phase leads to another augmented growth under the influence of the adrenal-gonadal system (the so-called puberal growth outburst). The adrenal glands undergo an involution after birth ; after the 6th-8th years of âge, the adrenal glands and gonads grow rapidly, reaching simultaneously a culmination between the 14th and 18th years. Whereas the corticosteroids show implantations, which constitutes a prerequisite for the healing of chranic osteomyelitis (Herbert: Hagmeier; Eickschen ; fig. 294, 296, 306. Most of the practical expérience is available for arthrosis and chronic from of arthritis (R. Ortiz, 1973, 1980; Herbert, 1982). The tissular combination comprises connective tissue, cartilage, osteoblasts, placenta and liver. The clinical effect, of course, dépends on the stage of the régressive changes; that is why the therapy should not be put off till the function of a joint disappears and osteophytes, calcified tendons and secondary deformations create irréversible anatomie conditions. and growth a nearly linear rise from birth, the production of gonadotropins, 17-ketosteroids and sexual hormones begins also between the 6th-8th years, but in the concentration proceeds virtually parallel to the growth of the adrenal glands and gonads (Prader). The growth of the stature and the development of bones are influenced usually in the same way by adrenal and sexual hormones. The

physiological function of these hormones is to initiate the third growth outburst in the beginning puberty and to finish the growth by closure of the epiphyses at the end of puberty. The earlier this group of hormones acts, the earlier the puberal growth outburst sets in, but of course is earlier finished. The final stature, therefore, is lower in girls and among certain races of southem régions than in boys, who reach puberty later, and in most members of northem races. Suite text page 364 361

nes and metaphyses, originally uneven and often bizarrely deformed, are transferred into increasingly regular structures (fig. 302).

Mucopolysaccharidoses (see Tab. 22) proceeds with more or less serious skeletal dysplasia. The therapeutic measures have brought about so far only temporary improvements (fig. 305) and retarded the progredience. The causal principle of lacking lysosomal enzymes can be influenced with the available preparations only for a short while and insufficiently. The same restrictions apply to *spondylo-epiphysary dysplasia.*

Individual observations suggest that the healing processes in *aseptic necrosis* and *fractures* can be accelerated by cell implantations, which constitutes a prerequisite for the healing of *chronic osteomyelitis* (HERBERT; HAGMEIER; EICKSCHEN; fig. 294, 296, 306.

Most of the practical experience is available for *arthrosis* and chronic from of *arthritis* (R. ORTIZ, 1973, 1980; HERBERT, 1982). The tissular combination comprises connective tissue, cartilage, osteoblasts, placenta and liver. The clinical effect, of course, depends on the stage of the regressive changes; that is why the therapy should not be put off till the function of a joint disappears and osteophytes, calcified tendons and secondary deformations create irreversible anatomic conditions.

Skeleton and growth

The growth of the stature is the result of skeletal growth and takes place in 3 phases, namely

a) a genetic phase
b) a «hypophyseal» phase
c) a «gonadal» phase.

The first, genetically regulated phase ranges from birth till about the 3rd and 5th year and characterized by a high speed of growth. The second phase (from about the 4th–5th to the 8th–12th years) is regulated chiefly by the hypophyseal diencephalic system and stimulated by the somatotropic hormone (STH). In this phase, growth is slow-steady, with an annual increase between 4 and 6 cm. The third phase leads to another augmented growth under the influence of the adrenal-gonadal system (the so-called puberal growth outburst).

The *adrenal glands* undergo an involution after birth; after the 6th–8th years of age, the adrenal glands and gonads grow rapidly, reaching simultaneously a culmination between the 14th and 18th years. Whereas the corticosteroids show a nearly linear rise from birth, the production of gonadotropins, 17-ketosteroids and sexual hormones begins also between the 6th–8th years, but in the concentration proceeds virtually parallel to the growth of the adrenal glands and gonads (PRADER).

The growth of the stature and the development of bones are influenced usually in the same way by adrenal and sexual hormones. The physiological function of these hormones is to initiate the third growth outburst in the beginning puberty and to finish the growth by closure of the epiphyses at the end of puberty.

The earlier this group of hormones acts, the earlier the puberal growth outburst sets in, but of course is earlier finished. The final stature, therefore, is lower in girls and among certain races of southern regions than in boys, who reach puberty later, and in most members of northern races.

Suite text page 364

Fig. 306 a: Focuscs oF nsleolysis and destructions of ail metatarsal and phalangcal joints, specially on the second ray (23. 7. 1977). Clironic osteomyelilis (H . Eickschen) Anamnesis and course: E. W. born 30.3. 1894: 27-X1-76 : strong. obese man of 82 years, with Adam-Stokes' syndrome. Complété AV block. R. R. 150/90, puise 40. disturbances oF peripherous blood circulation, acrocyanosis, foot puise right cannot be connrmed. 5. X 1 1 . 76 : F ractures oF 4 ribs owing to downFall, admitted to Bethesda Hospital, Mônchengladbach. From there moved to Düsseldorf clinics. heart pace-maker. 15. 1.77: relative well-being. RR 150/90. puise 72. Hallus valgus right. hammer-toe. suppurative ulcer on this toe. Blood circulation still disturbed. Operation on hammer-toc. Exostosis chiseled away. 6. V. 77 : patient is presented again. suppuration on right big toe. surgical area nol healcd, élimination oF bone-splinters, pain. Fig. 306 b: Advanced ostcolysis oF the metatarsal-phalangeal régions, spreading oF osteomyelilis on the othertarsal boncs (24. 10. 1977). walking impossible (fig. 306 a). Admitted again aFter ambulatory treatment. Hospital surgeon recommended, aFter conservative treatment with absolute rest in bed For wceks, to amputate the right leg in the thigh. I- VI II- 77 to 13- IX- 77 : refusai of this suggestion, discharge From clinic. the patient was cared for in bed by his wifc at home. Diagnosis: osteomyelilis in the area of right big toe (fig. 306 a, b). Increased pain, extension of suppuration, a second (istulousopening with profusc suppuration is seen on sole at proximal phalanx of 3rd toe. Another Fistula latéral on heel. with iess suppuration. Increased inflammatory swelling of the Foot, sharp pain. Placing on splints, daily dressings with diverse ointments. baths, highly dosed antibiotics, ampicillin. eusaprim, tetracyclin, and aFter tapping

Fig. 306 c: Beginning restrucluring of the ostcolysis areas, especially clcar in metatarsal 1 : on lhe other melatarsals still many Rieuses of osteomyelilis (14.4.1978). lhe pus and test for sensitivity. adéquate furthertreatment. No improvement. on the contrary, slow continued increase of findings. 27X-77: rocmgenographic examination (fig. 306b). 23-XI-77: no change of findings. further daily changes of dressing, profusc suppuration. sharp pain. Resistocell®fet. mesenchyme First dose of 1 ampoule! 100 mgoflyophilisate). Simultaneous cessation of ail antibiotics, further changes of dressings. placing on splints. rest in bed. injection tolerated without local reaction. 2I-XI1-77: suppuration subsided considerably. Pain clearly diminished. The foot-relief seems lo be restored. Edema and inflammatory secondary reactions subside. 23- 1-78: Foot bears weight for the First lime after a year. Patient ist oui of bed. SuppuraFig. 306 il: Restored bone-structure on lhe metataisal I distal dcfcclive substance of the proximal phalanx 1 1 . extensive healing of the osteomyelitic focuses of ostcolysis (4.8. 1978). tion stopped completely! Slighl pain. 25-1178: Rcsistoccll® 2nd dose of 1 ampoule (100 mg of lyophilisate). 22-111-78: lasting improvement. Patient can walk, climb stairs. foot bears full weight. Suppuration dries up. I4-IV-78: roentgcnological examination of right foot (Fig. 306c): restructuringof osteoly4- VIII-78: roentgenological control (fig. 306 d): extensive healing of osteomyelitic focuAter injected implantation of 100 mg of fet. mesenchyme (Resistocell®) décisive change of illness - after I year chronicity with progression. Duringthe followingmonthssteady clinical improvement with reconstruction of skeletal lésions (Fig. 306 d).

Physiologically, adrenal androgens promote the growth moderately, the skeletal development strongly; ovary oestrogens during adolescence do not promote the growth but favour obviously the skeletal development. Hyperfunctions hâve more distinct aberrations: adrenal androgens accelerate much and usually finish earlier the growth and ossification when used for the adreno-genital syndrome; an overproduction of adrenal glucocorticoids inhibits growth, skeletal maturation and mineralization in the combination of Cushing's syndrome. Testicular androgens (e. g. Leydig cell tumour) accelerate growth and skeletal ripening more distinctly than increased ovary-oestrogens (granulosa cell tumour). Hypofunctionsof the adrenal-gonadic System work less intensely than hyperfunctions. Lack of adrenal steroids le. y. Morbus Addison) influences the structure more than the skeletal ripening; slight retardations of skeletal ripening without influence on the growth of the stature may be caused during puberty by deficiencies of testicular androgens and ovarian oestrogens (hypogonadism). The gonads not only correlate with the adrenal glands but are influenced also by the hypothalamus-hypophysis System, its hormones and releasing factors. Gonadotropins, follicle-stimulating hormones and luteinising hormones are décisive. Before deciding on a therapeutic plan for spécial aspects, one should consider the interactions within the endocrine System as shown in the synoptic survey of fig. 282.

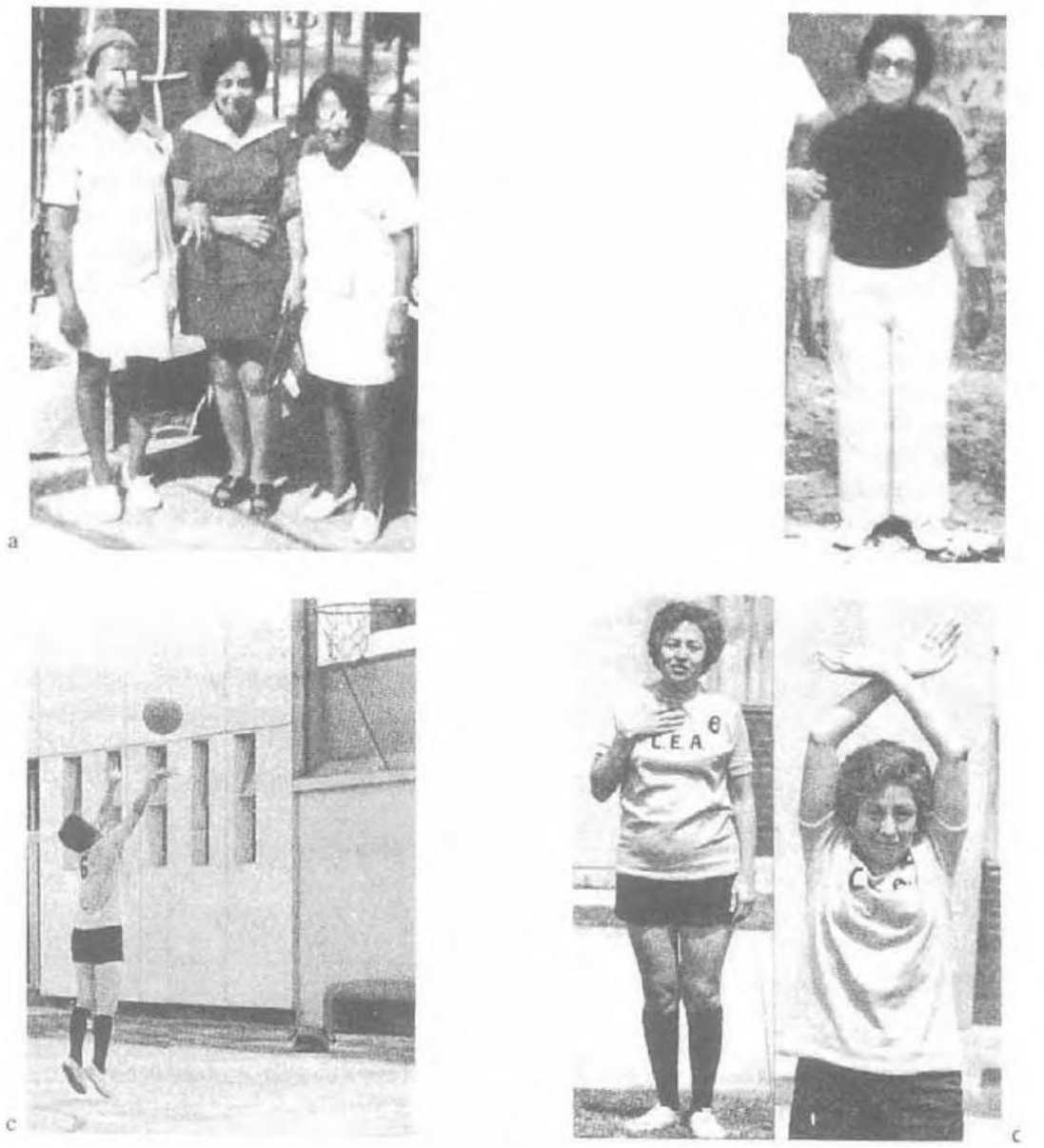
Physiologically, adrenal androgens promote the growth moderately, the skeletal development strongly; ovary oestrogens during adolescence do not promote the growth but favour obviously the skeletal development.

Hyperfunctions have more distinct aberrations: adrenal androgens accelerate much and usually finish earlier the growth and ossification when used for the adreno-genital syndrome; an overproduction of adrenal glucocorticoids inhibits growth, skeletal maturation and mineralization in the combination of Cushing's syndrome. Testicular androgens (e. g. Leydig cell tumour) accelerate growth and skeletal ripening more distinctly than increased ovary-oestrogens (granulosa cell tumour).

Hypofunctions of the adrenal-gonadic system work less intensely than hyperfunctions. Lack of adrenal steroids *(e. g. Morbus Addison)* influences the structure more than the skeletal ripening; slight retardations of skeletal ripening without influence on the growth of the stature may be caused during puberty by deficiencies of testicular androgens and ovarian oestrogens *(hypogonadism)*.

The gonads not only correlate with the adrenal glands but are influenced also by the hypothalamus-hypophysis system, its hormones and releasing factors. Gonadotropins, follicle-stimulating hormones and luteinising hormones are decisive. Before deciding on a therapeutic plan for special aspects, one should consider the interactions within the endocrine system as shown in the synoptic survey of fig. 282.

fig. 307: Chrome palyartlirilis in a case of Lupus erythemadolcs vise, (case F. Ramos Ortiz, 1973). The womun of 40 years falls ill of généralisée! arlicular swellings, fever, loss in weigln (24 kg), can move onlv ifsupported by iwo persons (a). Hypercorticism aller corlison trealment (b). The first celliherapy is conducred afier liyear, causes an exacerbation of pain in the joints and fever, the second implantation follows half a year later and initiâtes a slow improvement and remobilization (c. d), which persists during a subséquent observation of 6 years. 365



Hematopoetic diseases Bone-marrow and blood constitute an organic System, for which «cell therapy» is an excellent therapeutic method : blood transfusions, transfusions of erythrocyte-concentrates, leukocytes, thrombocytes belong to the standard treatments. In order to improve the tolérance and to reduce complications, the immunological criteria were refined in the course of the last décades. Another trend aimed al the différentiation i.e. attempts were made to substitute the lacking cellular ingrédients of the blood by corresponding concentrâtes (e.g. erythrocyte-concentrates, thrombocyte-concentrates) without using also the «ballast substances» of the whole blood. As blood and bone-marrow are not accessible to contact transplantations owing to their distribution over the whole body, implantations by injection (transfusion) hâve always been applied in these cases. During the last 3 décades, impulses came chiefly from the radiation biology and from the therapy of systematized lulrradiation lésions ln thinking over the further perfection of the protective effects of parabiosis (Brecker and Cronkite, 1951), Jacobson (1 949- 1 952) protected varions parts of the body during irradiation. When the spleen of a mouse was protected while its entîre body was exposed to irradiation, the LD 50 increased from about 550 r to 1 025 r. This protective effecl was reached also by intraperitoneal injections of splenic tissue, and the spleen of new-bom animais showed the greatest effect. Lorenz (1951), relying on tests by Rekers (1948), maintained the idea that the protective effect was caused by a cellular mechanism. Mice trealed with their whole bodies exposed to 900 r irradiation, got intraperitoneally or intravenously vital bone-marrow from long bones of untreated mice. The rate of survivors was 75%, the érythrocyte values did not decrease; islets of active hemopoetic tissue were found in the liver of the irradiated animais, and also in the Omentum maius after intraperitoneal injections. The protective effect was about equal with isologous and homologous tissues, and weaker with beterologous tissues. The statistical significance forthe survival of the donor cells in the récipient organism was established by extensive tests (Ford, 1956). Mice of the strain CBA (récipient) showed, three weeks after 950 r complété irradiation and transplantation of bone-marrow from mice of strain T 6. the chromosomal characteristics of T 6. When bone-marrow of rats was transmitted, is got a little touched. From this, the term «irradiation chimera» was derived. (The chimera is a fabulous being in Greek

mythology, consisting of a goat's body, with a lion's head and a serpent's tail.) The results certified repeatedly thereafter hâve proved that after the élimination of immunoresistance loreign cells can survive and function in the organism. The donor cells effect a «colonisation» and repopulation of the bone-marrow. If the recipient’s immunity is not quite eliminated, mutual immunological réactions may corne on. A variant with 366

Hematopoetic diseases

Bone-marrow and blood constitute an organic system, for which «cell therapy» is an excellent therapeutic method: *blood transfusions, transfusions of erythrocyte-concentrates, leukocytes, thrombocytes* belong to the standard treatments. In order to improve the tolerance and to reduce complications, the immunological criteria were refined in the course of the last decades. Another trend aimed at the differentiation i.e. attempts were made to substitute the lacking cellular ingredients of the blood by corresponding concentrates (e.g. erythrocyte-concentrates, thrombocyte-concentrates) without using also the «ballast substances» of the whole blood.

As blood and bone-marrow are not accessible to contact transplantations owing to their distribution over the whole body, implantations by injection (transfusion) have always been applied in these cases.

During the last 3 decades, impulses came chiefly from the radiation biology and from the therapy of systematized tumours.

Irradiation lesions

In thinking over the further perfection of the protective effects of *parabiosis* (BRECKER and CRONKITE, 1951), JACOBSON (1949–1952) protected various parts of the body during irradiation. When the spleen of a mouse was protected while its entire body was exposed to irradiation, the LD 50 increased from about 550 r to 1025 r. This protective effect was reached also by intraperitoneal injections of splenic tissue, and the spleen of new-born animals showed the greatest effect.

LORENZ (1951), relying on tests by REKERS (1948), maintained the idea that the protective effect was caused by a cellular mechanism. Mice treated with their whole bodies exposed to 900 r irradiation, got intraperitoneally or intravenously vital bone-marrow from long bones of untreated mice. The rate of survivors was 75%, the erythrocyte values did not decrease; islets of active hemopoetic tissue were found in the liver of the irradiated animals, and also in the Omentum maius after intraperitoneal injections. The protective effect was about equal with isologous and homologous tissues, and weaker with heterologous tissues.

The statistical significance for the survival of the donor cells in the recipient organism was established by extensive tests (FORD, 1956). Mice of the strain CBA (recipient) showed, three weeks after 950 r complete irradiation and transplantation of bone-marrow from mice of strain T 6, the chromosomal characteristics of T 6. When bone-marrow of rats was transmitted, is got a little touched. From this, the term *«irradiation chimera»* was derived. (The chimera is a fabulous being in Greek mythology, consisting of a goat's body, with a lion's head and a serpent's tail.)

The results certified repeatedly thereafter have proved that after the elimination of immunoresistance foreign cells can survive and function in the organism. The donor cells effect a «colonisation» and repopulation of the bone-marrow. If the recipient's immunity is not quite eliminated, mutual immunological reactions may come on. A variant with

lhe clinical symptoms of autoaggression is the Runt-disease (runt = dwarf cattle); this term is to express the stunted growth in connection with changes of the skin and mucosa, diarrhea and disturbed absorption. Generally, the following alternatives aregiven: 1 . Complété and iasting substitution of the recipient’s bone-marrow by the donor's bone-marrow. 2. The implanted bone-marrow disappears gradually and is just as promptly substituted by the recipient’s regenerating bone-marrow. 3 . Hematopoetic tissue of the donor and récipient coexist so that an irradiation chimera originates. The formation of a chimera can proceed to such an extern that a kind of cells (e.g. granulocytes) originates from the donor, anotherone (e.g. érythrocytes) from the récipient. After the practical use of fêtai cells by Paul Niehans and others between 1 93 1 and I960, Ferebee (1957, 1958) tried to avoid the immunological problems by using fêtai tissues. Uphoff (1958) tried to achieve this with undifferentiated lymphalic tissues. The lirst case of application to man was the involuntary experiment by the nuclear research centre of Vinca (1 958). An accident in the nuclear reactoraffected 6 persons, 4 of them with a léthal dose of 700-1 000 r, one with a supralethal dose between 1000 and 1200r, and the 6th with a subiethal dose of 300-500 r. These persons were taken the next day by air to the hospital of the Curie-Foundation, Paris, and treated (Jammet, Mathe, Salmon. 1959). The clinical course showed 3 phases: I. In the initial shock phase, which began I hour after the accident and persisted for the First day, there was a general alarm symptom with adynamia, vomiting, paraesthesia and profuse perspiration. The experimentator who had got a supralethal dose, suffered moreover from diarrhea. 2. A latency period followed and lasted 2-3 weeks. The general conditions were not too bad, but the affected persons showed loss of weight, general débilitation and disposition to profuse perspiration, sleeplessness and splitting headache. The disorders were seen also in the blood-count, skin and intestinal tract. The person who had got a supralethal dose suffered from attacks of fever on the 14thand 15thdays. 3. The crisis lasted from the 4th to 7th week, with serious general collapses of health and diffuse drowsiness, decreasing diuresis, anorexia, very serious nausea, profuse perspiration. Only the person who had got a subiethal dose of 300-500 r did not show these symptoms. In that period, the patients had moreover marked conjunctivitis, dry and cracked skin as from the 20th day, and lost nearly ail of their hair, including the beard as far as they were male.

The patient who had got the supralethal dose died on the 32nd day, after invaginations, iléus and anuria. The blood-count showed the following changes: Immediately after the irradiation. leukocytosis of 9000-1 1 000 leukocytes/mm3 with lymphopenia developed. The various kinds of blood-cells decreased gradually during the latency period. Affected First were the lymphocytes. The myelogram showed a bonemarrow atrophy, which changed into a bone-aplasia at the beginning of the 7th week. Connected therewith were gingival bleedings, hemorrhages from the nasal mucosa, stomach and intestine. After 367

the clinical symptoms of autoaggression is the *Runt-disease* (runt = dwarf cattle); this term is to express the stunted growth in connection with changes of the skin and mucosa, diarrhea and disturbed absorption.

Generally, the following alternatives are given:

1. Complete and lasting substitution of the recipient's bone-marrow by the donor's bone-marrow.
2. The implanted bone-marrow disappears gradually and is just as promptly substituted by the recipient's regenerating bone-marrow.
3. Hematopoetic tissue of the donor and recipient coexist so that an irradiation chimera originates. The formation of a chimera can proceed to such an extent that a kind of cells (e.g. granulocytes) originates from the donor, another one (e.g. erythrocytes) from the recipient.

After the practical use of fetal cells by Paul NIEHANS and others between 1931 and 1960, FEREBEE (1957, 1958) tried to avoid the immunological problems by using fetal tissues. UPHOFF (1958) tried to achieve this with undifferentiated lymphatic tissues.

The first case of application to man was the involuntary experiment by the nuclear research centre of VINCA (1958). An accident in the nuclear reactor affected 6 persons, 4 of them with a lethal dose of 700–1000 r, one with a supralethal dose between 1000 and 1200 r, and the 6th with a sublethal dose of 300–500 r. These persons were taken the next day by air to the hospital of the Curie-Foundation, Paris, and treated (JAMMET, MATHE, SALMON, 1959).

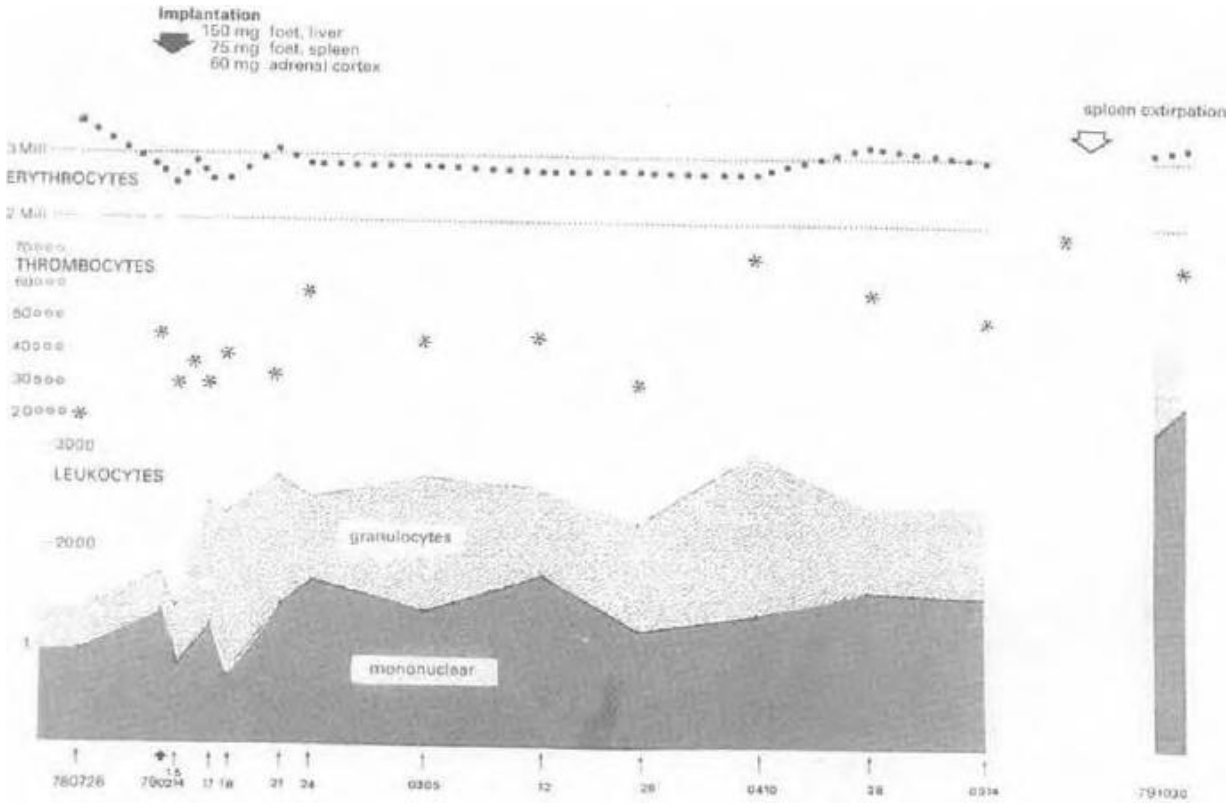
The clinical course showed 3 phases:

1. In the *initial shock phase*, which began 1 hour after the accident and persisted for the first day, there was a general alarm symptom with adynamia, vomiting, paraesthesia and profuse perspiration. The experimentator who had got a supralethal dose, suffered moreover from diarrhea.
2. A *latency period* followed and lasted 2–3 weeks. The general conditions were not too bad, but the affected persons showed loss of weight, general debilitation and disposition to profuse perspiration, sleeplessness and splitting headache. The disorders were seen also in the blood-count, skin and intestinal tract. The person who had got a supralethal dose suffered from attacks of fever on the 14th and 15th days.
3. The *crisis* lasted from the 4th to 7th week, with serious general collapses of health and diffuse drowsiness, decreasing diuresis, anorexia, very serious nausea, profuse perspiration. Only the person who had got a sublethal dose of 300–500 r did not show these symptoms. In that period, the patients had moreover marked conjunctivitis, dry and cracked skin as from the 20th day, and lost nearly all of their hair, including the beard as far as they were male. The patient who had got the supralethal dose died on the 32nd day, after invaginations, ileus and anuria.

The blood-count showed the following changes: Immediately after the irradiation, leukocytosis of 9000–11 000 leukocytes/mm^3 with lymphopenia developed. The various kinds of blood-cells decreased gradually during the latency period. Affected first were the lymphocytes. The myelogram showed a bone-marrow atrophy, which changed into a bone-aplasia at the beginning of the 7th week. Connected therewith were gingival bleedings, hemorrhages from the nasal mucosa, stomach and intestine. After

bridging the critical phase with small blood-iransfusions, first hematopoelic fêtai tissue from the liver of a human fétus was implanted by injection- The numberofcells wasabout4,2 x IC fêtai liver cells. The effect was obviously Fig. SOS Panmyelopathy ; hypercorticism The 12 8/1 2-year-old boy suffering from thrombocytopenia had becn treaicd with 1 00 mg of urbason for 6 months. Hc developed more-over anémia, leukopcnia, granulocytopenia and serious hypercorticism with Cushing's face and When 60 mg of adrenal gland (male), 75 mg of spleen and 1 50 mg of liver-lyophilisate were implanted. the blood-count was as follows : Hb 8.4 (52%), Ery 2.75, HbE 30.5, leukocytes 1700; segmentcd 24%, lymphocytes 69%, monocytes 7 %. The following day already, the granulocytes make 45%, on the second day 49 %, and 68 % on the 5th day. The changed numbers of the thrombocytes, leukocytes and érythrocytes seen in the following months appear from the diagram fig. 298 hereafter. Distinctive of the therapeutic outcome is the rapid response of the myeloic sériés, followed by the retarded reaction of the thrombocyte apparatus though weeks after the erythropoesia. The hypercorticism decreases within a few Fig. 300: Pancylopailiy o] Fanconi-lype with severe anémia and steady nose-bleedings since the 5th year of life. Ttll the âge of 13 40 bloodiransfusions were necessary, when the hemoglobin droppcd down to a level between 2.7-3.S g%. Admission to the hospital with following values : hemoglobin 5. 1 g%, érythrocytes 1 600,000, whitc blood cells 2700:19 % granulocytes. 80 % lymphocytes, 1% monocytes; sédimentation rate 56/100. The Panmyelocytopathy includes anémia, leukopenia, granulocytopenia and thrombocytopénie. 6 month after implantation of 75 mg fêtai spleen-, 75 mg fet. bone marrow- and 150 mg fet. liver-lyophilisate no further blood* transfusion was necessary. small so lhat the next therapeutic measure was injections of adult bone-marrow cells from donors of similar bloodgroups. The bone-marrow was taken from the sternum and injected intravenously. Transfused were 1 80-300 cm3 of 368

(Fig. 308) bone-marrow, the number of the cells came to about 8,5-14 x 10’. After a short transfusion shock. the general conditions of the moribund patients improved. Tlie sensorium came back, dynamics, appetite and increase in weight showed recoveries. Under the spécial conditions of the élimination of immunity, implanted tissues of bone-marrow seem to take the functions in the recipient’s organism till the own bone-marrow is active again. As the érythrocytes and the cells of the myeloic sériés as well as the thrombocytes recovered after the implantation of bone-marrow though they were not transfused direct, a general colonization can be presumed. Implantation by injecting hematopoetic tissues in leukemia and systematisized blood-deseases The second column of our knowledge of the effect of implantations by injecting hematopoetic tissues is constituted by the expérience in the field of systematisized tumours and disorders of the apparatus of blood formation. The fundamental tests will be described in detail hereafter. Effecis and spécifie effects of various tissular lyophilisâtes on aberrations ofthe leukemic blood-count Objects of trials for a possible therapeutic effect on cell suspensions on leukemic aberrations were AK-mice, which hâve been bred at the Dr. FURTH-laboratory, New York, since 1928. In question 369


Implantation
150 mg foet. liver
75 mg foet. spleen
60 mg adrenal cortex
spleen extirpation
3 Mill
ERYTHROCYTES
2 Mill
THROMBOCYTES
50000
40000
30000
20000
3000
LEUKOCYTES
granulocytes
2000
mononuclear
760726
790214
791030

is an inbreeding strain of animais, which shows a high rate of leukosis in their 6th-9th months of âge. Extensive observations corresponded to the classical aspect described by other research workers (Levevre, Hogreffe, Pedersen and others); examinations of blood, marrow and tissues, however, can only demonstrate a marked «myeloic reaction», which has just a faint resemblance to human leukosis (W. Schuster, H. Schuster, 1954-1957). The progenies of our strain bred from two braces sickened spontaneously with a high frequency (70-90%) in the 6th-8th months of âge with this «myeloic reaction» and died within 4-8 weeks of a uniform aspect, which takes a course much like leukosis in children. This hereditary disease occurring at the same âge and in the same form can be outlined as folio ws : Whilst these vital white micc thrivc well in the beginning, their coat becomes dry and rough and tums yellowish, they shed hair in the course of the 5th or 6th months of age(fig. 311); 2-3 weeks latcr, the animais hâve no appetite, they become weary. Finally, the hair falls out entirely in the area of the snout and in the anal-genital région (fig. 3 1 2), thick infiltrâtes grow into the size of hazel-nuts, and colliquate, disintegrate, discharge pus, become incrusted. The tail shows knot-shaped thickenings, which ulcerate seldom. In the blood count, the numbers of leukocytes incrcase by 2—5 times, the juvénile and scgmentary granulocytes as well as immature myeloic forms augment whereas the lymphocytes (which make 60-80% of ail white blood-cells in healthy white mice) decrease relatively or absolutely. These changes ta the white blood-count proceed with a progressive anaemia. the blood grows thin, shows a lighter colour: bleedings can often hardFig. 3IU: AK-mouse without manifestations of illocss. ly be stopped in the advanced stage. The condition of the animais worsens very rapidly, and they die of general cachexia within 4-8 weeks after the onset of the fîrst symptoms. Autopsy reveals émargements of liver, spleen and lymph-nodes in mosl cases. Liver and spleen are soft, fragile, show stained patterns and are difficult to separate from their physiological concrescences with neighbouring organs as they are easily injured. Histologically, attention is attracted by cell infiltrations and amyloid incorporations. This hereditary aspect manifesting itself at a relatively constant âge and accompanied by changes of the bloodcount was used to examine the following questions: 370

1. Can lhe progressive disturbances of the blood-count and general disorders be influcnced by cellular suspen2. If so, hâve the kinds of cells used équivalent effects? 3. Is the effect temporary or lasting? 4. What side-effects do occur after intraperitoneal administration of the cell suspensions? These questions are examined in four test-groups. In the /irsi group consisting of seven test sériés on various cubes, heterogeneous dry-cell préparations of various mesenchymal organs (spleen, liver, bonemarrow, thymus) were used. In the second group consisting of four test sériés, homogeneous, fresh fêtai cellsuspensions (whole and organic suspensions) of a strain of healthy albino mices were studied. The third group comprised four contrai sériés; in one of them, the effect of dry cells of bone-marrow on healthy mice was investigated, while in two more sériés some protein substances (sera) were used to fînd out whetherthe results observed constitute non-specific protein effects or not. In a fourth sériés treated with dry brain cells, the question was whelher also ectodermal tissues can influence the blood-count. 371

Fig. 311:
AK-mouse with beginning diagnostical symptoms. Shedding of hair and ulceration on snout, eyes and ear.

Fig. 312:
Florid pathological manifestations without leukaemoid changes of blood-count in a 7-month-old AK-mouse.

Another test group consisting of four test sériés was to clarify the question conceming the effect of cell suspensions of sick animais of the same strain. The four test groups therefore comprise 1 9 test sériés. A total of 3 1 3 animais was tested, 250 of them AK-mice, 63 were healthy white mice. 63 AK-mice were used as Controls in the test sériés, each cotnprised 4—20 animais according to the litters ; mostly one litter was used, sometimes two. First, however, 30 healthy mice had to be examined to know the numbers of leukocytes and the differential bioodcount. lt appeared that the results vary considerably according to how the blood is taken. The ends of the tails were eut off by scissors and the blood was taken from the stump. The results differed even if the tails, to promote the bleeding, were put into warm water before they were eut. Moreover, the numbers of cells were influenced by pressing and squeezing the stumps, which was probably accounted forby the tissue fluid. It was also worth mentioning that the readings of blood taken from the heart of a killed animal were by up to 100% lower than in the blood ofits tail. To obtain comparable results, it was necessary to apply always the same method. It appeared favourable to give the animais a slight etherization before their tails were eut. The resulting relaxation permitted to obtain blood without squeezing and pressing the stump. The numbers of leukocytes were counted in the Thomas' chamber, the blood-smears were uniformly stained after Pappenheim. Blood-smears had to be prepared in preliminary tests also from considérable numbers of sick animais to coordinate the sometimes not easy classification of pathological cells in the test sériés. To préparé the suspension of dry cells, the cellular substance was dissolved in Ringer's solution: to préparé the suspensions of fêtai cells, prégnant animais were killed immediately before the bearing, their abdominal cavities were opened and the embryos taken stérile from the utérus; then the embryos in toto or only certain organs were reduced to small pièces with scissors and ground into a pulp in a mortar. The pulp was diluted with Ringer's solution and made into a suspension, then filtered through stérile gauze. Ail cellular suspensions and test substances (sera) were injected intraperitoneally. The quantity of suspension was 0,4- 1,0 cm1 uniformly within the sériés. Blood examinations were performed before every injection in ail test sériés, but were restricted to counting and differentiating the white blood cells. The first control followed three days after the injection. Further Controls were perfonned not before

long intervals (3-4 weeks) because too frequent takings even of small amounts of blood alone would hâve provoked considérable anaemia. The animais experimented upon were observed permanently and the times of survival were exactly recorded. Results Relying on the theoretical promises that gave occasion to the tests, namely the transmission of the biological potencies of fêtai tissues to an insufficient System of blood-formation, we get the following results : Mesenchymal tissues exert, at different degrees, a concrète, often deep, influence on the blood-count and on the disease of obviously ill AK-mice. Within three days after the intraperitoneal injection, the numbers of leukocytes decrease to a maximum of more than 80% of the initial values. The differential blood-count is moved towards a normalization (fig.317), the granulo372

Another *test group* consisting of four test series was to clarify the question concerning the effect of cell suspensions of sick animals of the same strain.

The four test groups therefore comprise 19 test series. A total of 313 animals was tested, 250 of them AK-mice, 63 were healthy white mice. 63 AK-mice were used as controls in the test series, each comprised 4–20 animals according to the litters; mostly one litter was used, sometimes two.

First, however, 30 healthy mice had to be examined to know the numbers of leukocytes and the differential blood-count. It appeared that the results vary considerably according to how the blood is taken. The ends of the tails were cut off by scissors and the blood was taken from the stump. The results differed even if the tails, to promote the bleeding, were put into warm water before they were cut. Moreover, the numbers of cells were influenced by pressing and squeezing the stumps, which was probably accounted for by the tissue fluid. It was also worth mentioning that the readings of blood taken from the heart of a killed animal were by up to 100% lower than in the blood of its tail.

To obtain comparable results, it was necessary to apply always the same method. It appeared favourable to give the animals a slight etherization before their tails were cut. The resulting relaxation permitted to obtain blood without squeezing and pressing the stump. The numbers of leukocytes were counted in the Thomas' chamber, the blood-smears were uniformly stained after PAPPENHEIM. Blood-smears had to be prepared in preliminary tests also from considerable numbers of sick animals to coordinate the sometimes not easy classification of pathological cells in the test series. To prepare the suspension of dry cells, the cellular substance was dissolved in Ringer's solution; to prepare the suspensions of fetal cells, pregnant animals were killed immediately before the bearing, their abdominal cavities were opened and the embryos taken sterile from the uterus; then the embryos in toto or only certain organs were reduced to small pieces with scissors and ground into a pulp in a mortar. The pulp was diluted with Ringer's solution and made into a suspension, then filtered through sterile gauze.

All cellular suspensions and test substances (sera) were injected intraperitoneally. The quantity of suspension was 0,4–1,0 cm^3 uniformly within the series.

Blood examinations were performed before every injection in all test series, but were restricted to counting and differentiating the white blood cells. The first control followed three days after the injection. Further controls were performed not before long intervals (3–4 weeks) because too frequent takings even of small amounts of blood alone would have provoked considerable anaemia. The animals experimented upon were observed permanently and the times of survival were exactly recorded.

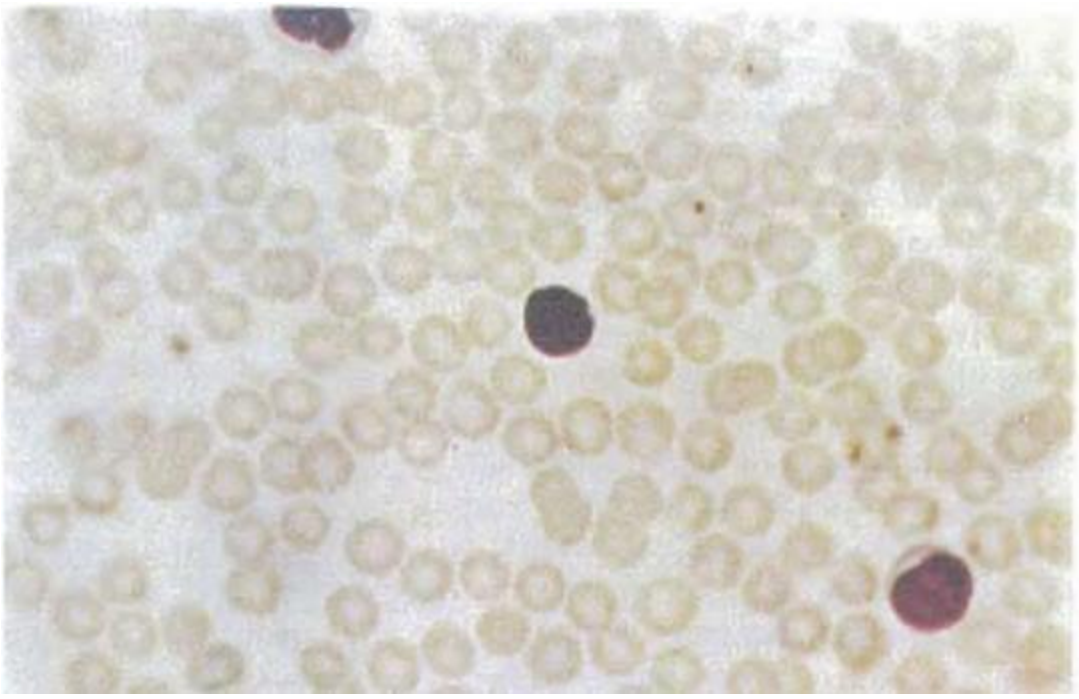
Results

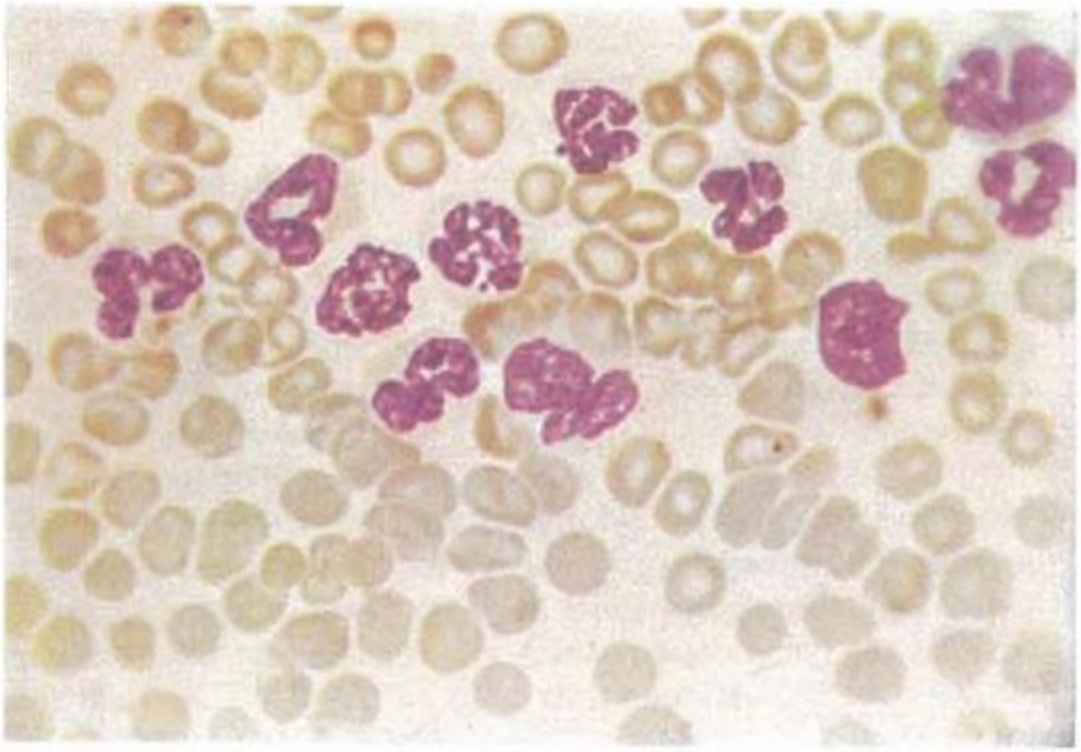
Relying on the theoretical premises that gave occasion to the tests, namely the transmission of the biological potencies of fetal tissues to an insufficient system of blood-formation, we get the following results:

Mesenchymal tissues exert, at different degrees, a concrete, often deep, influence on the blood-count and on the disease of obviously ill AK-mice.

Within three days after the intraperitoneal injection, the numbers of leukocytes decrease to a maximum of more than 80% of the initial values. The differential blood-count is moved towards a normalization (fig. 317), the granulo-

cytes, juvénile and early forms of the blood-count changes, the general condimyeloic sériés, are reduced by about tions improve, the animais eat more, be30-40 %, lhe lymphocytes augment rela- corne more vital, their coats grow thicker tively, often also absolutely. While the and brighter, the formations of nodes Fig. 313: Blood s nu cytes. 1 Of AK-mice without diagnostical symptoms. Small quantités of cells, chïefly lymphoFig. 314: Blood-smears of AK-mice at the maximum of the leukaemoid blood-count aberrations. Considérable augmentation of cells. Atypical juvénile forms of the granulocytary sériés prevail. Scarce numbers of atypical monocytoids. 373





and ulcers are stopped or even decrease. The average duration of life of animais treated with effective cell suspensions exceeds bv about two months that of the untreated young or of the non-injected Controls of the same litter. Anaphvlactic réactions were observée! oitlv a fier injections ofsera. The different effecls of the mesenchymal tissues on the numbers of cells appear from fig. 315. Fig. 3 1 6 compares the control sériés (brain substance, sérum) with the erfeet of splenic suspensions. The different numbers of cases in the various sériés results from the use of litters. in order to guarantee the homogeneity of the material. Of spécial interest and theoretically hardly explainable is the observation that after injections of effective cell suspensions the numbers of cells were «normalized». irrespective of how high they were before. The considerably different results of injections of létal «bone marrow» were expiained later: the tissue was coarse osteoid splinters without any functioning bone-marFig.StS: Different effecls of various mesenchymal tissues after intraperitoneal tissue-injection. Changes of the blood count and the influence on the general condition are passing phenomena, which persist 4-8 weeks after an injection, 6 weeks on an average. The effect is reproduceable though subséquent doses of cells seem to exert a less lasting influence on the general condition. The basic idea that the biological potencies of fêtai tissues could be transmitted to animais, turned out to be correct, but the resuit meani a disappointing restriction of the practical therapeutic conséquences. It appears that the affected organism utilizes temporarily the biological potencies of healthy tissues but after consuming them continues the spécifie course of its disease at least in tumorous processes. Limited though the results respecting the initial questions were. vei they enlightened considerably the effect of injected cells: I . The effect of injected cells as ascerlained by our tests is caused by an induction but does not provide lasting the cells of AK-miee of lhe same litler 3 days 374

and ulcers are stopped or even decrease.

The average duration of life of animals treated with effective cell suspensions exceeds by about two months that of the untreated young or of the non-injected controls of the same litter. *Anaphylactic reactions were observed only after injections of sera.*

The different effects of the mesenchymal tissues on the numbers of cells appear from fig. 315. Fig. 316 compares the control series (brain substance, serum) with the effect of splenic suspensions. The different numbers of cases in the various series results from the use of litters, in order to guarantee the homogeneity of the material. Of special interest and theoretically hardly explainable is the observation that after injections of effective cell suspensions the numbers of cells were «normalized», irrespective of how high they were before. The considerably different results of injections of fetal «bone marrow» were explained later: the tissue was coarse osteoid splinters without any functioning bone-marrow.

Changes of the blood count and the influence on the general condition are passing phenomena, which persist 4–8 weeks after an injection, 6 weeks on an average. The effect is reproduceable though subsequent doses of cells seem to exert a less lasting influence on the general condition.

The basic idea that the biological potencies of fetal tissues could be transmitted to animals, turned out to be correct, but the result meant a disappointing restriction of the practical therapeutic consequences.

It appears that the affected organism utilizes temporarily the biological potencies of healthy tissues but after consuming them continues the specific course of its disease at least in tumorous processes.

Limited though the results respecting the initial questions were, yet they enlightened considerably the effect of injected cells:

1. The effect of injected cells as ascertained by our tests is caused by an *induction* but does not provide *lasting*

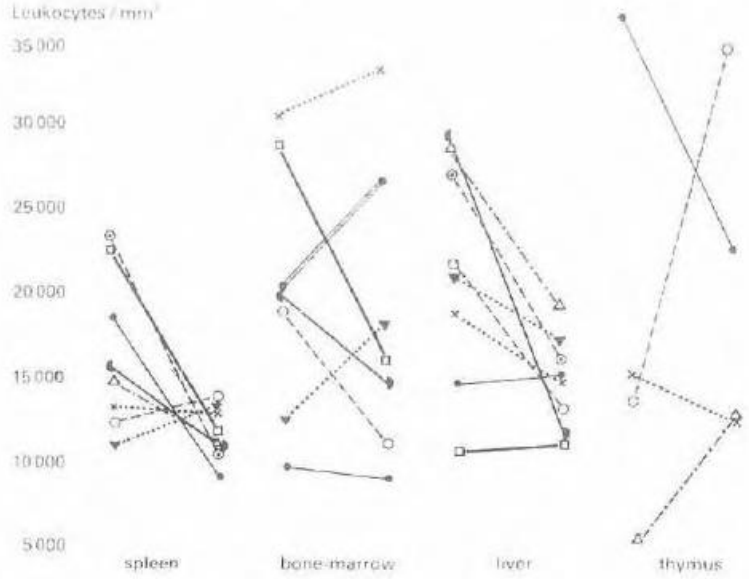


Fig. 315:
Different effects of various mesenchymal tissues on the cells of AK-mice of the same litter 3 days after intraperitoneal tissue-injection.

régénération. Experiments on animais. therefore. hâve substantiated whai clinical expérience with the usual therapeutic fresh-cell methods (blood-transfusions. concentrâtes of leukocytes, transplantations ofbonemarrow. implantations of hypophysis) foreshadowed. The effect or injected cells is spécifie, does not rest upon a non-specific effect of protein. No effects areseen on cell-free protein Carriers. The effect ofinjected cells and tissues dépends on germ-layer-dependant. and its extent iseven organ-speci/ic. Whereas the lested mesenchymal tissues provoked without exception the described changes of the bloodcount. the latler were not seen al'ter injections of ektodermal tissues. The effect of the mesenchymal tissues, however. is not équivalent. In our tests the changes of the blood-count were most distinct and constant after injections of spleen and liver, less constant after doses of bone-marrow and thymus. 4. rhe spécifie effect of the homogeneous and heterogeneous tissues cannot be obtained by homogeneous l'etal general suspensions. In certain cases, the injections of particularisized feti of a healthy strain of mice, especially ofthe A K-strain. worsened the bloodfindings, These long-term tests a) demonstrated the different spécifie effect of suspensions of heterologous and homologous tissues, b) showed the temporarv influence of leukaemia-like changes of the bloodcount. c) revealed no crileria for the antigenicity of heterologous fêtai cells whereas homogeneous homologous tissues of adult animais provoked repeatedlv shock symptoms. Fig. 316: Controls of spécifie effects (c. g. splenic cells > with heterogenous sera and fct. intégral extracts of healthy sirains of mice as well as ectudermal tissues. Nutnbers of cells 3 days after injection. 375

regeneration. Experiments on animals, therefore, have substantiated what clinical experience with the usual therapeutic fresh-cell methods (blood-transfusions, concentrates of leukocytes, transplantations of bone-marrow, implantations of hypophysis) foreshadowed.

The effect of injected cells is *specific*, does not rest upon a non-specific effect of protein. No effects are seen on cell-free protein carriers.

The effect of injected cells and tissues depends on germ-layer-dependant, and its extent is even *organ-specific*.

Whereas the tested mesenchymal tissues provoked without exception the described changes of the blood-count, the latter were not seen after injections of ektodermal tissues. The effect of the mesenchymal tissues, however, is not equivalent. In our tests the changes of the blood-count were most distinct and constant after injections of spleen and liver, less constant after doses of bone-marrow and thymus.

4. The specific effect of the homogeneous and heterogeneous tissues cannot be obtained by homogeneous fetal general suspensions. In certain cases, the injections of particularisized feti of a healthy strain of mice, especially of the AK-strain, worsened the blood-findings.

These long-term tests

a) demonstrated the different specific effect of suspensions of heterologous and homologous tissues,
b) showed the temporary influence of leukaemia-like changes of the blood-count,
c) revealed no criteria for the antigenicity of heterologous fetal cells whereas homogeneous homologous tissues of adult animals provoked repeatedly shock symptoms.

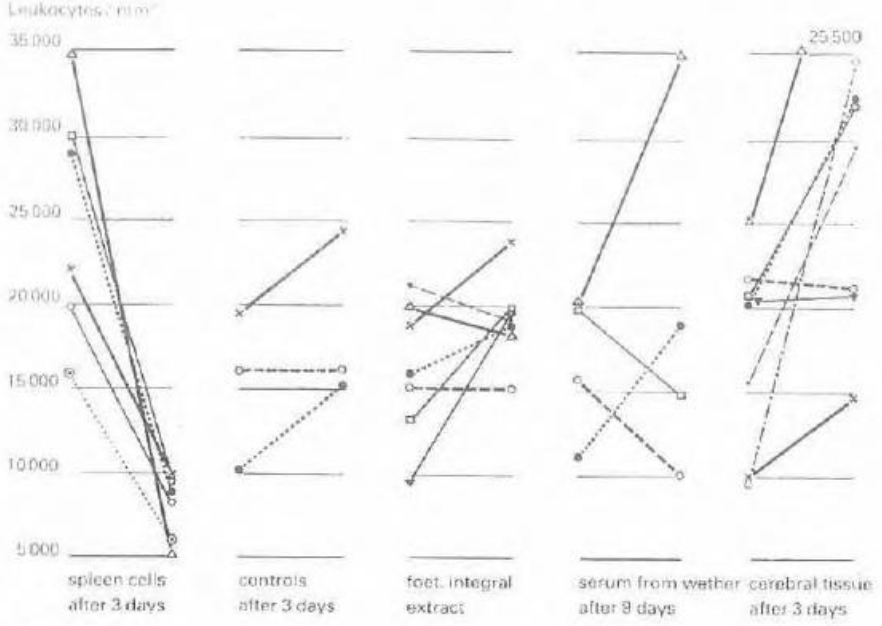


Fig. 316:
Controls of specific effects (e. g. splenic cells) with heterogenous sera and fet. integral extracts of healthy strains of mice as well as ectodermal tissues. Numbers of cells 3 days after injection.

Transplantations ofbone-marrow Relying on the ideas of Dessauer's «X-ray bath», several test sériés were conducted between 1950 and 1970 to study the experimental and clinical possibilities of this method. Ferebee (1 958) iried for leukemia to eliminate the immunological résistance by intense irradiation and to implant bone-marrow. Ferebee was moreover the first to use human hematopoetictissueof feti 16-28 weeks old. The use of xenogenous fêtai cells of liver and bone-marrow was the subject of a first publication by Niehans (1952). Scott, Mathias and others (1961) obtained by intravenous injections of fêtai hematopoetic cells different results in 14 cases of anémia. These intravenous injections of suspensions of létal cells were tolerated without complication, also if they were repeated. Used was I reshly laken and immediately transmitted tissue of liver, and a permanent remission was obtained in two cases of chronic pancytemia. The expectations sel in implantations ofbone-marrow afler irradiation in treatments of human leukemia (Thomas 1957, Ferebee1958, Kurnik 1958, Mathe 1959) were not answered. though impressive temporary remissions were reached. Wittf (1961) took a similar way in acute leukemia by using first high doses of cytostatics and treating the resulting immuno-depression by subséquent transfusions ofbonemarrow. According to his reports. 4 of 1 8 cases had a complète remission for up to 2 1 months, 4 cases of partial remission for 5-12 weeks. This expérience corresponds to 4 cases of infantile leukosis treated by the author, which after intraperitoneal injection of fêtai liver and spleen showed remissions for up to 2 months. Fleischhacker and Stacker (I960) saw also in leukosis treated cytostatically with granulocytosis and thrombocytopenia complété remissions after transmitling bone-marrow of the same group. 376

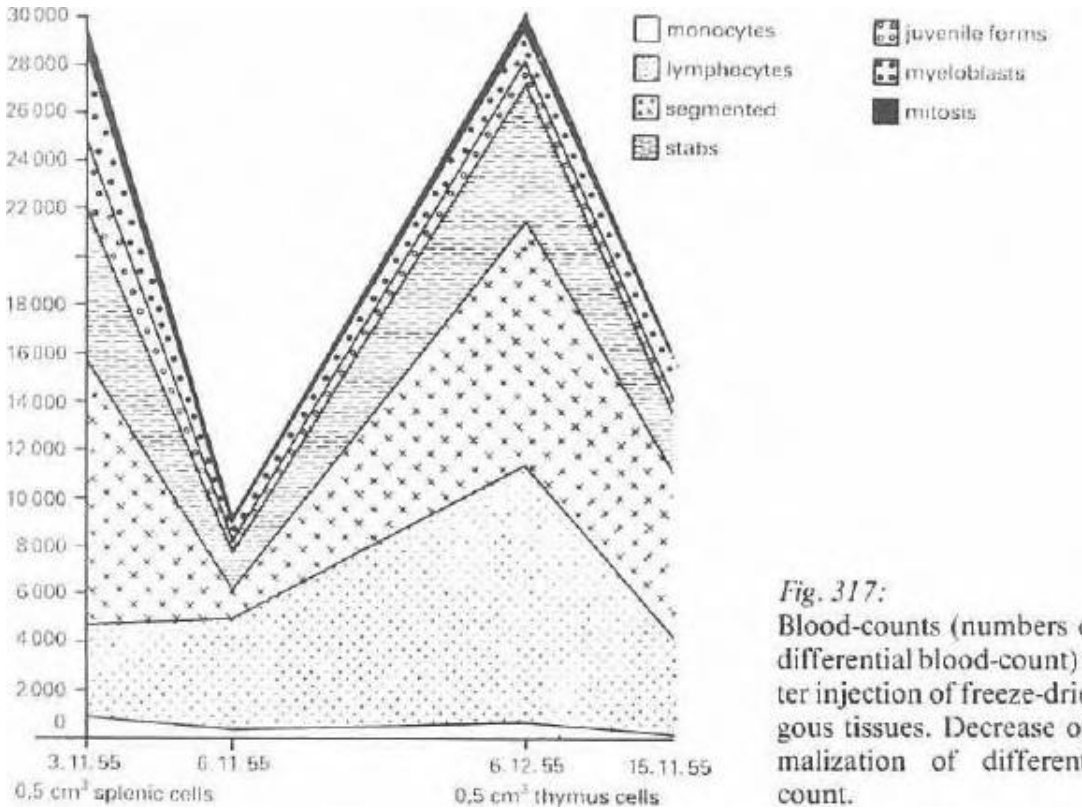


Fig. 317:
Blood-counts (numbers of cells and differential blood-count) changed after injection of freeze-dried heterologous tissues. Decrease of cells, normalization of differential blood-count.

Relying on observations of transplantations ol' marrow after reactor-accidenis. encouraged by experimcnts on animais in the 1960s, 203 transplantations on man were conducted by 1977 according to a statement by H. J. Kolb, but only 3 had a positive outcome. The insufficicnt immunosuppressive preliminary treatment was regarded as an essential reason for the failure of the transplants. The following methods were recommended: preliminary treatment of the récipient with lOOOrd complété irradiation and cytostatic chemotherapy in leukemia, and with 200 mg per kg of cyclophosphamide in bone-marro w aplasia. To avoid the secondary disease: méthotrexate (I0mg/m! day on the lst, 3rd, 6th and I Ith days, then weekly till the 102 nd day), cyclophosphamide; the secondary treatment proper i.e. the settlement between the cells of the donor and récipient, should be effected with antilhymocyteserum(7 mg per kg of IgG every 2nd day for 20 days). 1 n bone-marrow aplasia, the mortality cornes in this sériés to 70-90%. A HLA-identical MLC-negative brother or sister must be available, the significance of bone-marrow aplasia must be established histologically. G. F. Wündisch (1977) reported on the successful transplantation of bonemarrow in a boy of 8 years with serious panmyelopathy, who had survived 22 months by the time of publication. The présent State of the questions connected with implantations of bone-marrow is described in two publications by Niethammer, Bienzi.e, Kleihauer (1977) and Bit aduri et al. (1 980). After the first attempts to influence immunodefects by transplantations of bone-marrow between 1950 and 1970, this indication has meanwhile been extended to include aplastic anémia (panmyelopathia). Bone-marrow is taken Irom the crest of ilium of the anaesthetized donor by 1 00 and more aspirations, and treated with heparin to keep it from clotting. To dilute the bone-marrow it is liltcred through sieves of various sizes, then the cell suspension is infused intravenously. Needed are about 1,5 limes 1 08 nucleated cells per kg of body-weight of the récipient. In immunodefects this number is by 1—2 tenth powers lower than in aplastic anaemia. The risk of narcosis and a potential osteomyelitis are believed to be the only dangers to the donor. The risks to the récipient is microembolism, proceeding in part with dyspnoea, fever and chills. The main problems for the récipient are thought to be the following risks: 1 . The toxicity of the high doses of cytostatics or irradiation during the conditioning. 2. Extrême prédisposition to infection

after the beginning of conditioning and in the First three months after the transplantation. The prevailing causes of death are interstitial pneumonia and pneumonia through Pneumocytis carinii on cytomegaly viruses as well as sepsis provoked by bacteria orcandida. Owing to this risk of infection, the patients must be isolated. The fol Iowi ng is a list of indications for transplantations of bone-marrow: /. Combined immunodefects (fig. 205): 2. Aplastic anaeniia (fig. 309); 3. Innate abnormalities of haemoglobin with bad prognosis (fig. 3 1 8) ; 4. Serious granulocyte defects (e.g. infantile chronic granulomatosis) ; 5. Leukemia résistant to every therapy with cystostatics. Bhaduri et al (1980) think transplantations of bone-marrow in serious aplastic anaemia the therapy of choice and Suite sec page 382 377

Relying on observations of transplantations of marrow after reactor-accidents, encouraged by experiments on animals in the 1960s, 203 transplantations on man were conducted by 1977 according to a statement by H.J. KOLB, but only 3 had a positive outcome. The insufficient immunosuppressive preliminary treatment was regarded as an essential reason for the failure of the transplants. The following methods were recommended: preliminary treatment of the recipient with 1000 rd complete irradiation and cytostatic chemotherapy in leukemia, and with 200 mg per kg of cyclophosphamide in bone-marrow aplasia. To avoid the secondary disease: methotrexate (10 mg/m² day on the 1st, 3rd, 6th and 11th days, then weekly till the 102 nd day), cyclophosphamide; the secondary treatment proper i.e. the settlement between the cells of the donor and recipient, should be effected with antithymocyte serum (7 mg per kg of IgG every 2nd day for 20 days). In bone-marrow aplasia, the mortality comes in this series to 70–90%. A HLA-identical MLC-negative brother or sister must be available, the significance of bone-marrow aplasia must be established histologically.

G.F. WÜNDISCH (1977) reported on the successful transplantation of bone-marrow in a boy of 8 years with serious panmyelopathy, who had survived 22 months by the time of publication.

The present state of the questions connected with implantations of bone-marrow is described in two publications by NIETHAMMER, BIENZLE, KLEIHAUER (1977) and BHADURI et al. (1980).

After the first attempts to influence immunodefects by transplantations of bone-marrow between 1950 and 1970, this indication has meanwhile been extended to include aplastic anemia (panmyelopathia). Bone-marrow is taken from the crest of ilium of the anaesthetized donor by 100 and more aspirations, and treated with heparin to keep it from clotting. To dilute the bone-marrow it is filtered through sieves of various sizes, then the cell suspension is infused intravenously. Needed are about 1,5 times 10^8 nucleated cells per kg of body-weight of the recipient. In immunodefects this number is by 1–2 tenth powers lower than in aplastic anaemia. The risk of narcosis and a potential osteomyelitis are believed to be the only dangers to the donor. The risks to the recipient is microembolism, proceeding in part with dyspnoea, fever and chills. The main problems for the recipient are thought to be the following risks:

1. The toxicity of the high doses of cytostatics or irradiation during the conditioning.
2. Extreme predisposition to infection after the beginning of conditioning and in the first three months after the transplantation. The prevailing causes of death are interstitial pneumonia and pneumonia through Pneumocytis carinii on cytomegaly viruses as well as sepsis provoked by bacteria or candida.

Owing to this risk of infection, the patients must be isolated. The following is a list of indications for transplantations of bone-marrow:

1. *Combined immunodefects* (fig. 205);
2. *Aplastic anaemia* (fig. 309);
3. *Innate abnormalities of haemoglobin* with bad prognosis (fig. 318);
4. *Serious granulocyte defects* (e.g. infantile chronic granulomatosis);
5. *Leukemia* resistant to every therapy with cystostatics. BHADURI et al (1980) think transplantations of bone-marrow in serious aplastic anaemia the therapy of choice and

Suite see page 382

The text on this page is estimated to be only 25.71% accurate

Fig. 318: Sickle-cell anaemia :%cncrMized ostéomyélites 378

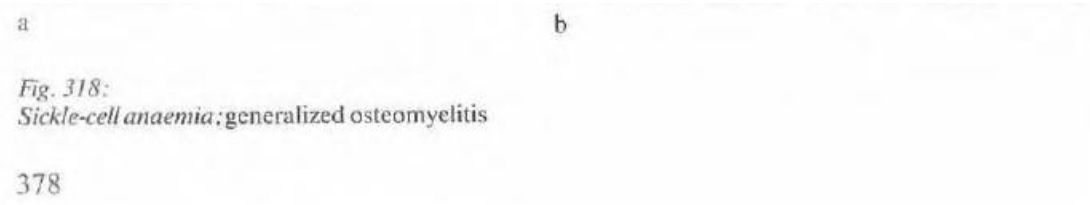
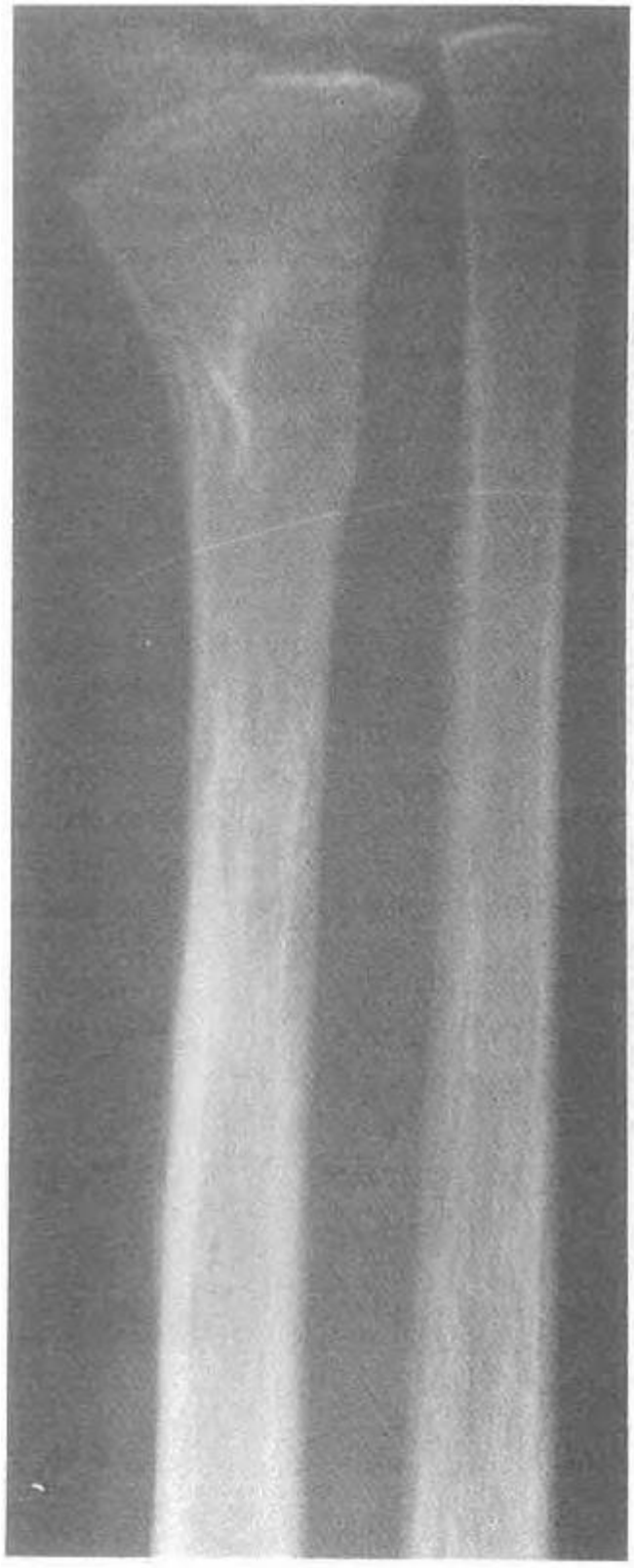
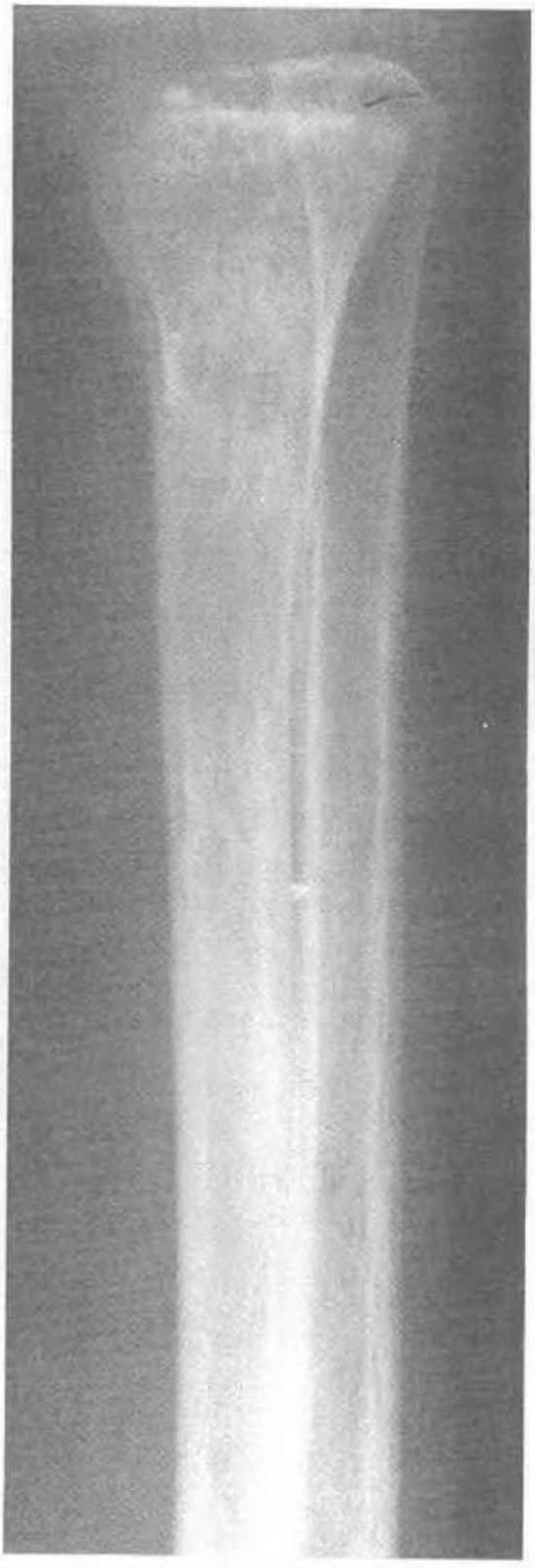


Fig. 318:
Sickle-cell anaemia; generalized osteomyelitis

The I O-year-old Tlirkish boy had already been al sevcral hospitals when he was admitted seriously ill in a cachectical condition : septic Icmperalurc. general icterus, many osleomyelilie fistulous wounds on ail extremities. No normal adult haemoglobin. H BS 89.5 %. Ihc rcsl for HbF and H B A.. H BS in faiher29.8%. in mother 29.4%. Serions anaemia : Hb 4.8 (29 %). F-ry 1 .76 mill ; réticulocytes 1 14%. The suppurative fistulae had been 379

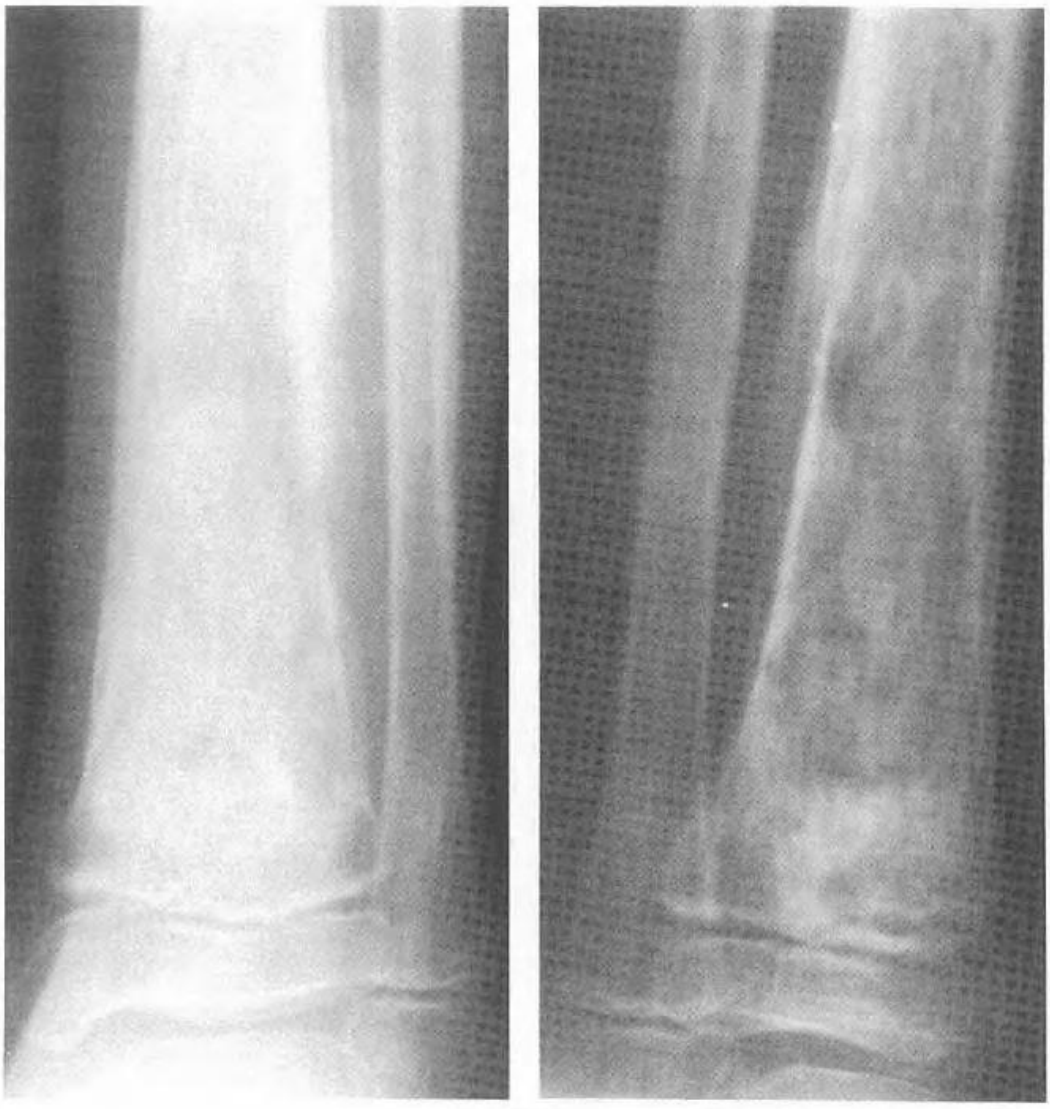


a_1



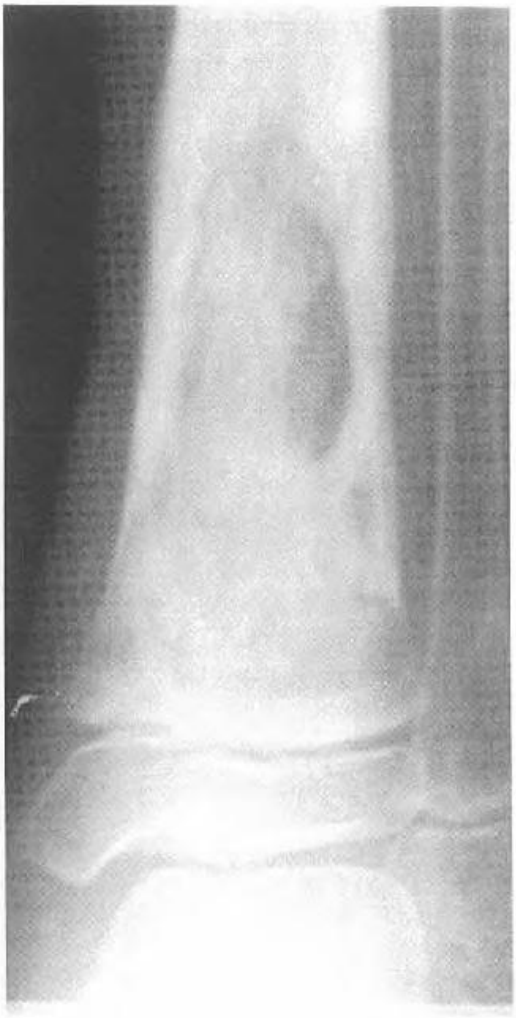
b_1

caused by extensive osteomyelitic locuscs in the long hollow bones (a, b, c. d). Antiphlogistics, antibiolics and hlood-lransfusions had no influence on the septic températures. After two weeks of treatment as describcd, implantations of xenogenous tissues. fet.spleen (75 mg) and bone-marrow (100 mg). The lever déclinés within 3 davs and the osteomyelitic focuses persisting for months heal gradually(a l.b l.c l.d I). Spleen and bone-marrow wereimplanted 3 x inallatintervallsof4weeks:additional treatment with vitamin-lracc clement-combinations. 380



c d

c_1



d_1

Tab. 52: Ke.su Ils of bone-marrow transplantation in panmyelopathia (after Bhaduri et al.) “‘ number of patients number of survivors death by discharge GVHR infection rausc Seattle 110 50 27 22 10 1 Internat. Aplast. An. Study Group 47 27 12 ACS/N1H Marrow Transplant Rcg. 38 18 13 3 4 UCLA 20 7 Leiden 19 9 3 3 3 2 Baltimore 22 7 10 2 3 1 P.ra 25 9 13 3 0 0 Tab. 53: Results of bone-marrow transplantation in acute leukaemia centre number of patients number of survivors death by discharge GVHR infection cause Seattle 120 16 1 44 19 6 (34 récurrences) UC LA 33 5 0 22 2 (3 récurrences) Results of bone-marrow transplantation in he rem Seanle 42 50-60% Duarte 15 ca. 70% saw longer times of survival than in patients treated with «customary methods». Transplantations of bone-marrow, however, should not be considered as a last alternative because a sensitization of the body by many preceding blood transfusions must be avoided. According to this statement, the results of bone-marrow transplantation in acute leukemia are better if the transplantation is effected during the remissions. The results obtained so far in the transplantation centres of the world hâve been compilated by Bhaduri et al. The figures and rates of survival in panmyelopathia and acute leukemia appear from Tab. 52, 53. 6. Panmyelopathy(ftg. 308, 309). The practical and clinical expérience with the use of lyophilised xenogenous tissues are not extensive as only individual cases were published or reported verbally. Informative observations are represented in fig. 213, 308, 309, 3 1 8. 382

Tab. 52: **Results of bone-marrow transplantation in panmyelopathia** (after BHADURI et al.)

centre	number of patients	number of survivors	death by discharge	GVHR	infection	other cause
Seattle	110	50	27	22	10	1
Internat. Aplast. An. Study Group	47	27	12	–	–	–
ACS/NIH Marrow Transplant Reg.	38	18	13	3	4	
UCLA	20	7				
Leiden	19	9	3	3	3	2
Baltimore	22	7	10	2	3	1
Paris	25	9	13	3	0	0

Tab. 53: **Results of bone-marrow transplantation in acute leukaemia**

centre	number of patients	number of survivors	death by discharge	GVHR	infection	other cause
Seattle	120	16	1	44	19 (34 recurrences)	6
UCLA	33	5	0	1	22 (3 recurrences)	2
Results of bone-marrow transplantation in the remission						
Seattle	42	50–60%				
Duarte	15	ca. 70%				

saw longer times of survival than in patients treated with «customary methods». Transplantations of bone-marrow, however, should not be considered as a last alternative because a sensitization of the body by many preceding blood transfusions must be avoided. According to this statement, the results of bone-marrow transplantation in acute leukemia are better if the transplantation is effected during the remissions. The results obtained so far in the transplantation centres of the world have been compilated by BHADURI et al. The figures and rates of survival in panmyelopathia and acute leukemia appear from Tab. 52, 53.

6. *Panmyelopathy* (fig. 308, 309).

The practical and clinical experience with the use of lyophilised xenogenous tissues are not extensive as only individual cases were published or reported verbally. Informative observations are represented in fig. 213, 308, 309, 318.

Tumour therapy The collective name « cancer » comprehends the formations of new tissue threatening with autonomous growth the functions and existence of the organisai in which they develop. These new formations are found in ail livingspecies including the plants (fig.319, 320) but seem to be most frequent of ail in longlived and highly differentiated multicellular créatures. This may be the reason why cancer is the most frequent disease in man and the second most frequent cause of death behind the cardiac and circulatory diseases. Biologically intact associations of cells integrate into an association of tisTab. 54: Frequency of cancer with séparation of the organs expressed as percentages in men and women, according to the US American Cancer Society: Affections Men Women 23% skin . 13% 3% oralspace . 2% breast . 23% 19% lungs . 5% 1 1 % colon . 1 3 % 9% other digestive organs .... 7% 1 1 % prostate utérus . 1 4% 6% urinary organs . 3% 7% leukacmia and lymphoma . . 6% 1 1 % ail others . 1 4% sue or an organ by self-guidance and seif-control of their growth i. e. they arrest their growth where they meet with neighbouring structures. The cancerous tissue has lost this self-control, does not stop its growth at areas of contact, continues expanding and infiltrating and thus forms a complex of tissue i.e. a tumour outside the functional laws of the organism. The concept of «tumour» is largely used as a synonym for «cancer» even though is does not strictly correspond. The «malignity» results from the parasitical character (consumption and withdrawal of foodstuffs at the expense of the économie requirements of the host). Table 55: Frequency of cancer with séparation of the organs expressed as percentages in men and women, according to the US American Cancer Society : Causes of death Men Women 2% skin . 1% 3 % oral space . 1 % breast . 21% 30% lungs . 9% 12% colon . 15% 15% other digestive organs .... 13% 9% prostate utérus . 7% 6% urinary organs . 3% 10% leukaemia and lymphoma . . 10% 13% ail others . 20% 383

Tumour therapy

The collective name *«cancer»* comprehends the formations of new tissue threatening with autonomous growth the functions and existence of the organism in which they develop. These new formations are found in all living species including the plants (fig. 319, 320) but seem to be most frequent of all in long-lived and highly differentiated multicellular creatures. This may be the reason why cancer is the most frequent disease in man and the second most frequent cause of death behind the cardiac and circulatory diseases.

Biologically intact associations of cells integrate into an association of tissue or an organ by self-guidance and self-control of their growth i.e. they arrest their growth where they meet with neighbouring structures. The cancerous tissue has lost this self-control, does not stop its growth at areas of contact, continues expanding and infiltrating and thus forms a complex of tissue i.e. a tumour outside the functional laws of the organism. The concept of *«tumour»* is largely used as a synonym for *«cancer»* even though is does not strictly correspond. The *«malignity»* results from the parasitical character (consumption and withdrawal of foodstuffs at the expense of the economic requirements of the host),

Tab. 54:

Frequency of cancer with separation of the organs expressed as percentages in men and women, according to the US American Cancer Society:

Affections

Men		Women
23%	skin	13%
3%	oral space	2%
	breast	23%
19%	lungs	5%
11%	colon	13%
9%	other digestive organs	7%
11%	prostate	
	uterus	14%
6%	urinary organs	3%
7%	leukaemia and lymphoma	6%
11%	all others	14%

Table 55:

Frequency of cancer with separation of the organs expressed as percentages in men and women, according to the US American Cancer Society:

Causes of death

Men		Women
2%	skin	1%
3%	oral space	1%
	breast	21%
30%	lungs	9%
12%	colon	15%
15%	other digestive organs	13%
9%	prostate	
	uterus	7%
6%	urinary organs	3%
10%	leukaemia and lymphoma	10%
13%	all others	20%

on the one hand, and from the stubbomness of the growth against sound neighbouring tissues, on the other hand. Frequency The increase of life-expeetancy and the changes of the human biological environment hâve for conséquence that in the highly mechanized, densely populated industrial countries every 6th-8th individual nowadays suffers from cancer. The frequency of the cases (tab.52, 53) differs from the pattern of the causes of dealh by cancer, according to the percentages worked oui in the USA (Mai GM, Th. N. and Marx, J. L,, 1979). Forms From the more lhan 100 diagnostically differentiated kinds of cancer, actually 3 main groups can be abstracted namely the mesenchymal, épithélial and mixed tumours. With the mesenchymal tumours subdivided by the degree of maturity and by clinical viewpoints, the folio wing grouping results: 1. Mesenchymal tumours a) sarcoma b) lymphoma c) leukemia 2. Epithelial tumours 3. Mixed tumours Fig. 319. .<20: Tumorous degenerations of trees (plane-trees); th< nuoustnmming. Sarcomata originale from dérivatives of the mesoderm (bones, cartilage, connective lissue, vessels, muscles), form solid, rapidly growing and, therefore, very malign tumours; they occur frequently in young persons. The rate of their frequency among cancerous diseases cornes to somewhat below 2%. Malign lymphomata originate from the thymo-lymphatic tissue. Undifferentiated lymphocytes of the thymus, spleen and peripheral lymph-nodes proliferate locally into complexes ; an increased volume of the affected organs and an impaired function characterize the clinical symptoms. Lymphogranulomatosis I Hodgkin ’sdisease)\s the most important of the subgroups. Malign lymphomata make 5 % to 6 % in general cancer statistics. In leukemia, unripe white bloodcells from the bone-inarrow are washed out. The total quantity in the peripheral blood can, but need not, be increased. The ripening can be arrested in the phase of the mother cells or myeloblasts as in leukosis of childhood with an increase of the mononuclear prophases (leukemia of the mother cells, myeloblasts, micromyeloblasts) or in the prophases of the myeloic-granulocytary sériés with prolifération of the promyélocytes, my:ir biological development is prevented by conti384

elocytes and metamyelocytes. The unchecked prolifération of the unripe prophases of the one System suppresses the other Systems. Of the 655 000 cases of neoplasm diagnosed on an average every year in the USA (Maugh and Makx, 1979), 3%-4% corne under leukemia. Among the tumours of childhood, leukemia makes with 25% the largest group, foliowed by the tumours of the central nervous System. Carcinoma (cancer in strictly sense) develops from épithélial tissue of the outer and inner limiting surfaces of the body. Starting points are the skin, mucosae of the respiratory, intestinal and urogénital tracts incl. their glands. Tumours of the central nervous System belong to this group as far as of ektodermal origin. About 85% of the human tumours are carcinoma, and the higher age-groups are more affected than the young. Mixed tumours make a group of about 4% of the total. Embryonic mixed tumours, tumours of ovaries and testicles belong to them. Principle of pathogenieity Malign tumours bave 4 commun proposes: 1 . Disproportion between the nucléus and cy t optas ni: 2. Unchecked and uncontrolled growth; 3. Disdifferentiation in the sense of a format arrest in prophases of cett matura4. Formation of metastasis. The disproportion between the nucléus and cellular body probably constitues the décisive fondamental principle of the cancer cells. The flow of energy and biochemical régulations dépend on a harmonie coordination between the nucléus and cytoplasma organelles. With the «genetic space» (nucléus) growing in proportion to the «économie space» of the cell (space between the cytoplasma membrane and nuclear membrane including the organelles) the écologie harmony of the cell is lost. This misguidance is probably double-countertracked: the nucléus conveys its information wrongly coded (fig. 32 1) or not at ail via the nucleolus to the centrioles and ribosomes. The centrioles lose the mechanism controlling the cell-division, the ribosomes can no longer form spécifie proteins intégrable into the body. As ail cell organelles dépend on the information of the nucléus, the économie space of the cell can no longer exert its function ol'providing the cell with the substances and products of synthesis necessary for the correction of the false development. The accumulation of genetic material (DNA), which cannot be converted reasonably into structures (RNA-proteins), compels the centrioles to follow a dividing strategy as the comparatively small space of cytoplasm threatens the existence of the nucléus because the latter is inadequately supplied. The unchecked growth of formations that cannot be

integrated into the systemic ecology is the fundamental principle of the malignity of the cell. The malignity of the boundless growth, which, unintegrable, does not stop before the physiological structures, is due to this mechanism. The unchecked, uncontrolled in the sense of the systemic function, growth is accounted for by the loss of the ability to arrest the growth when getting into touch with neighbouring cells. On principle, primitive embryonic properties are redeveloped. The mesenchyme (from Greek «enchein» - to fill in) fills by rapid growth during the embryonic period the spaces between the endoderm and ektoderm, thus achieving virtually the form of a mammal organism. But where385

elocytes and metamyelocytes. The unchecked proliferation of the unripe prophases of the one system suppresses the other systems.

Of the 655 000 cases of neoplasm diagnosed on an average every year in the USA (MAUGH and MARX, 1979), 3%–4% come under leukemia. Among the tumours of childhood, leukemia makes with 25% the largest group, followed by the tumours of the central nervous system.

Carcinoma (cancer in strictly sense) develops from epithelial tissue of the outer and inner limiting surfaces of the body. Starting points are the skin, mucosae of the respiratory, intestinal and urogenital tracts incl. their glands. Tumours of the central nervous system belong to this group as far as of ektodermal origin. About 85% of the human tumours are carcinoma, and the higher age-groups are more affected than the young.

Mixed tumours make a group of about 4% of the total. *Embryonic mixed tumours*, tumours of ovaries and testicles belong to them.

Principle of pathogenicity

Malign tumours have 4 common properties:

1. *Disproportion between the nucleus and cytoplasm;*
2. *Unchecked and uncontrolled growth;*
3. *Disdifferentiation in the sense of a formal arrest in prophases of cell maturation*
4. *Formation of metastasis.*

The disproportion between the nucleus and cellular body probably constitues the decisive fundamental principle of the cancer cells. The flow of energy and biochemical regulations depend on a harmonic coordination between the nucleus and cytoplasma organelles. With the *«genetic space» (nucleus)* growing in proportion to the *«economic space»* of the cell (space between the cytoplasma membrane and nuclear membrane including the organelles) the ecologic harmony of the cell is lost. This misguidance is probably double-countertracked: the nucleus conveys its information wrongly coded (fig. 321) or not at all via the nucleolus to the centrioles and ribosomes. The centrioles lose the mechanism controlling the cell-division, the ribosomes can no longer form specific proteins integrable into the body. As all cell organelles depend on the information of the nucleus, the economic space of the cell can no longer exert its function of providing the cell with the substances and products of synthesis necessary for the correction of the false development. The accumulation of genetic material (DNA), which cannot be converted reasonably into structures (RNA-proteins), compels the centrioles to follow a dividing strategy as the comparatively small space of cytoplasm threatens the existence of the nucleus because the latter is inadequately supplied. The unchecked growth of formations that cannot be integrated into the systemic ecology is the fundamental principle of the malignity of the cell. The malignity of the boundless growth, which, unintegrable, does not stop before the physiological structures, is due to this mechanism.

The unchecked, uncontrolled in the sense of the systemic function, growth is accounted for by the loss of the ability to arrest the growth when getting into touch with neighbouring cells. On principle, primitive embryonic properties are redeveloped. The mesenchyme (from Greek «enchein» – to fill in) fills by rapid growth during the embryonic period the spaces between the endoderm and ektoderm, thus achieving virtually the form of a mammal organism. But where-

as here the interplay between the mesenchymal dynamics and the ektodermal control works, this control mechanism no longer cxists beyond the embryonic period. DNA F, g. 321: Theory of tumour genesis. Various noxae can change the transcription of the DNA so that with an abnormally coded RNA neccssarily a protein diffcring from the autogenous structural law i. c. not intégrable protein will develop. The ripening of the affectcd tissuiar formations may corne to rest at any phase of development (= unripe tisThe term «disdifferentiation» is derived from the fundamental idea of a régression into embryonic prophases. For the pathobiological and therapeutic problems of malign tumours it would probably be more expédient to suppose a disturbance of ripening rather than a régression. A further conséquence of the uncontrolled growth is the formation of metastasis i.e. the property of malign tissues to form colonies in other régions of the body not immediately connected with the tumour. Etiology Without entering into particulars of etiological problems, it should be stated that 4 groups of causes are discussed for the origin of cancer because narrow connections between these noxae and cancer can be taken for granted. 1. Genetic causes, due to the accumulation of tumours and spécial kinds of tumour over générations of a family. 2. Radiation genesis , proved by the radiation cancer in the X-ray pioneers, the accumulation of leukemia after explosions of atomic bombs, the increased disposition to cutaneous cancer as a resuit of excessive exposure to natural radiation (cutaneous cancer of farmers) or radioactivity in the mining industry (« Schneeberger's lung-cancer»). 3. Chemical carcinogenesis. Of the nearly 1000 compounds capable of producing cancer both in vitro or in man, some are of spécial importance as part of the natural environments. They provoke chiefly carcinoma of the outer (skin), still more of the inner contact (lung, nasal cavity) or excretory (bladder) surfaces. The most important substances belonging here are (Miller, E.C., 1972): 386

as here the interplay between the mesenchymal dynamics and the ektodermal control works, this control mechanism no longer exists beyond the embryonic period.

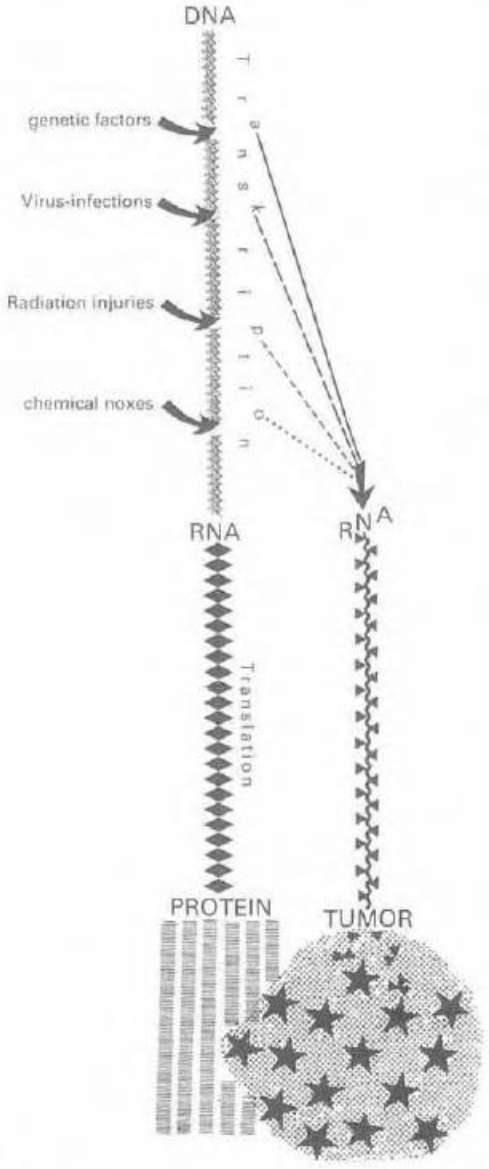


Fig. 321:
Theory of tumour genesis. Various noxae can change the transcription of the DNA so that with an abnormally coded RNA necessarily a protein differing from the autogenous structural law i. e. not integrable protein will develop. The ripening of the affected tissular formations may come to rest at any phase of development (= unripe tissues).

The term *«disdifferentiation»* is derived from the fundamental idea of a regression into embryonic prophases. For the pathobiological and therapeutic problems of malign tumours it would probably be more expedient to suppose a disturbance of ripening rather than a regression.

A further consequence of the uncontrolled growth is the formation of metastasis i. e. the property of malign tissues to form colonies in other regions of the body not immediately connected with the tumour.

Etiology

Without entering into particulars of etiological problems, it should be stated that 4 groups of causes are discussed for the origin of cancer because narrow connections between these noxae and cancer can be taken for granted.

1. *Genetic causes*, due to the accumulation of tumours and special kinds of tumour over generations of a family.
2. *Radiation genesis*, proved by the radiation cancer in the X-ray pioneers, the accumulation of leukemia after explosions of atomic bombs, the increased disposition to cutaneous cancer as a result of excessive exposure to natural radiation (cutaneous cancer of farmers) or radioactivity in the mining industry (« Schneeberger's lung-cancer»).
3. *Chemical carcinogenesis.* Of the nearly 1000 compounds capable of producing cancer both in vitro or in man, some are of special importance as part of the natural environments. They provoke chiefly carcinoma of the outer (skin), still more of the inner contact (lung, nasal cavity) or excretory (bladder) surfaces. The most important substances belonging here are (MILLER, E. C., 1972):

soot, smoke of cigarettes, tare, minerai oils: 2-naphtylamin, 4-aminodiphenyl, benzidine, N-NBis (2-chlorethyl)-2-naphtylamin, Bis (2-chlorethyl) sulphide compounds of nickel and chrome, asbestoses. The carcinogenetic substance used most frequently in experiments on animais is benzpyren. Viral carcinogenesis. Two arguments hâve prevented any serious discussion of virus genesis for décades. Viruses normally lead to a spécifie immunity, not to a tumour; on the other hand, tumours are not infectious, as one should expect from a viral genesis. Of the DNA viruses, adeno-, papova, SV40-, polyama viruses can provoke tumours in experimental animais and transform cells in the culture. But a connection with human cancer has been proved so far neither here nor for the herpes viruses (Rapp, F., 1974; Todaro, G. ;., and Huebner, R. J., Huebner, R. J., 1972). The strongest indications are those for the Epsiein-Barr-virus, which is said to account for the existence of the Burkili lymphoma. Of the oncogenous RNA viruses (oncoma viruses, RNA tumour viruses). especially the C-RNA viruses classified in group C provoke mesenchymal tumours (sarcotna, lymphoma, leukemia). B-RNA viruses are associated with malignomata of the mammary glands, A-RNA viruses are not oncogenous. The theoretical possibility with virus infections is there, as shown in a model by Shannon, W. H. Everything dépends on whether or not the DNA modified by viruses can be integrated into cellular DNA. Non-integration means prolifération of viruses and, possibly, subséquent immunity whereas intégration effects a chimerism between the systemic DNA and viral DNA, with failure of the transcription and translation, which leads to a transformation of the cells (fig. 321). From the safe proofs of ail 4 etiological groups appeare the absence of a common cause though the initial point of the malign transformation of the cell seems to be largely uniform. The structural change of the DNA may be traced out genetically in the one group; in the Chemical and radiation groups, Chemical changes especially formations of epoxyde, and in the viral genesis, foreign nucleic acids will cause aberration of the DNA architecture and incorrect codes. Tumour immunology The disappointing results of the conventional thérapies hâve much contributed to a renascence of the tumour immunology during the last years. H. Hoepke (together with Hempfing) mentioned already late in the twentieths and early in the thirtieths years of this century the importance of the «body-own défense», of the thymus and of the lymphocytes. In the fiftieths, Hoepke

resumed the tumour research with thymus and spleen implantations in animais, with different but not satisfying, after ail, results. At the beginning of this century already, tests were conducted to take a Fig. 322: Reciprocity between the power of immunoresistance and f requency of tumour in the life profi387

soot, smoke of cigarettes, tars, mineral oils; 2-naphtylamin, 4-aminodiphenyl, benzidine, N-N-Bis (2-chlorethyl)-2-naphtylamin, Bis (2-chlorethyl) sulphide compounds of nickel and chrome, asbestoses.

The carcinogenetic substance used most frequently in experiments on animals is benzpyren.

Viral carcinogenesis. Two arguments have prevented any serious discussion of virus genesis for decades. Viruses normally lead to a specific immunity, not to a tumour; on the other hand, tumours are not infectious, as one should expect from a viral genesis.

Of the DNA viruses, adeno-, papova, SV40-, polyama viruses can provoke tumours in experimental animals and transform cells in the culture. But a connection with human cancer has been proved so far neither here nor for the herpes viruses (RAPP, F., 1974; TODARO, G. J., and HUEBNER, R. J., HUEBNER, R. J., 1972). The strongest indications are those for the *Epstein-Barr-virus*, which is said to account for the existence of the *Burkitt lymphoma.* Of the oncogenous RNA viruses (oncorna viruses, RNA tumour viruses), especially the C-RNA viruses classified in group C provoke mesenchymal tumours (sarcoma, lymphoma, leukemia). B-RNA viruses are associated with malignomata of the mammary glands, A-RNA viruses are not oncogenous.

The theoretical possibility with virus infections is there, as shown in a model by SHANNON, W. H. Everything depends on whether or not the DNA modified by viruses can be integrated into cellular DNA. Non-integration means proliferation of viruses and, possibly, subsequent immunity whereas integration effects a chimerism between the systemic DNA and viral DNA, with failure of the transcription and translation, which leads to a transformation of the cells (fig. 321).

From the safe proofs of all 4 etiological groups appears the absence of a common cause though the initial point of the malign transformation of the cell seems to be largely uniform. The structural change of the DNA may be traced out genetically in the one group; in the chemical and radiation groups, chemical changes especially formations of epoxyde, and in the viral genesis, foreign nucleic acids will cause aberration of the DNA architecture and incorrect codes.

Tumour immunology

The disappointing results of the conventional therapies have much contributed to a renascence of the tumour immunology during the last years. H. HOEPKE (together with HEMPFING) mentioned already late in the twentieths and early in the thirtieths years of this century the importance of the «body-own defense», of the thymus and of the lymphocytes. In the fiftieths, HOEPKE resumed the tumour research with thymus and spleen implantations in animals, with different but not satisfying, after all, results. At the beginning of this century already, tests were conducted to take a

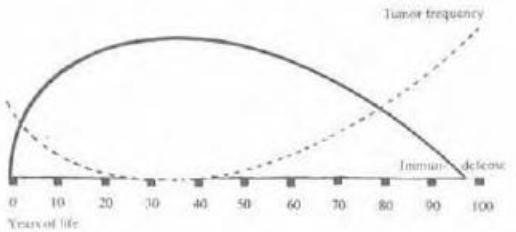


Fig. 322:
Reciprocity between the power of immunoresistance and frequency of tumour in the life profile.

therapeulic initiative with tumour transplantations. There is probably a connection between the formation of a tumour and irnmunizing processes because the life profile of the immunocapacity practically constitutes a reciprocal to the frequency of lumours (fig. 322). During the last few years, the interest has been concentrating chiefly on the so-called «onco fêtai antigens». According to this theory, supported by many especially by Renner(H. Renner, 1977), the tumour cells hâve on their membranes antigens differing immunologically from surface antigens of body cells. These membraneassociated tumour antigens provoke an immunoresponse of the body after the injection of fêtai tissues (fig. 341). The « theory of immunesupervision» says that tumour cells are produced during the entire life but are destroyed by the immunedefense till this mechanism fails to work. This most probable of ail théories is based on several facts: a| the accumulation of tumours in the marginal periods of life of the not yet ripened (lst-5th years of life: leukemia, CNS tumours) and exhausted immune-defence (increasing frequency of carcinoma in old âge, see fig. 322). b I 1 0 % of the patients with genetic syndromes of déficient immunocapacity suffers of tumours (Good, R., 1974; Waldmann, T. A., et al., 1972). c) Patients treated immunosuppressively suffer more frequently from cancer than comparative groups. According to Penn, I. (cit. Maugh and Marx, 1979), patients with kidney transplantations and immunosuppression with the factor 100 will more frequently get sick of cancer than the equal agegroups. There is no answer to the question whether the failure of the tumour-defense is caused finally by «blocking anribodies« (HellstrOm, K. E. and Hellstrôm, I., 1974) orby «eliminaling the immune-defense» with an excessive supply of antigens or by reducing the potential of immunocompétent cells. A correct estimation is difficull as immuno-stimulations accelerate rather than inhibit the growth of tumours under certain condition f «enhaneement phenoTherapy Though the fundamental research is chiefly preoccupied with the elementary processes of cellular transformation, the therapy has so far been following Virtually other ways. «Steel and radiation» i.e. operation and X-ray therapy hâve limited possibilities on primary tumours. Chemotherapy has been successful in several systematized tumours such as leukemia and lymphoma, but seems to provide disadvantages rather than advantages in the most frequent kinds of cancer. P. Niehans maintained early already (between 1950 and 1960)

that cell therapy had a cancer-preventing effect; unfortunately his catamnestic reports in this respect on more than 1000 cell-treated patients hâve neverbeen evaluated. Starting from the basic process of cell transformation i. e. the prévention of the transfer of genetic information into eorresponding structures, the RNA is no doubt very important. If the development of structures in plants is prevented by artificial interventions e.g. continuons trimming (fig. 3 19, 320), tumorous formations will originate. This circumstance was the primary starting point for the use of fêtai connective tissue in cancer research, a trend from which laterthe product «fêta! mesenchyme of the umbilical cord» (denoted as « Resistocell ®») developed. 388

therapeutic initiative with tumour transplantations.

There is probably a connection between the formation of a tumour and immunizing processes because the life profile of the immunocapacity practically constitutes a reciprocal to the frequency of tumours (fig. 322). During the last few years, the interest has been concentrating chiefly on the so-called *«onco-fetal antigens»*. According to this theory, supported by many especially by RENNER(H. RENNER, 1977), the tumour cells have on their membranes antigens differing immunologically from surface antigens of body cells. These membrane-associated tumour antigens provoke an immunoresponse of the body after the injection of fetal tissues (fig. 341). The *«theory of immunesupervision»* says that tumour cells are produced during the entire life but are destroyed by the immune-defense till this mechanism fails to work. This most probable of all theories is based on several facts:

a) the accumulation of tumours in the marginal periods of life of the not yet ripened (1st-5th years of life: leukemia, CNS tumours) and exhausted immune-defence (increasing frequency of carcinoma in old age, see fig. 322).
b) 10% of the patients with genetic syndromes of deficient immunocapacity suffers of tumours (GOOD, R., 1974; WALDMANN, T. A., et al., 1972).
c) Patients treated immunosuppressively suffer more frequently from cancer than comparative groups. According to PENN, I. (cit. MAUGH and MARX, 1979), patients with kidney transplantations and immunosuppression with the factor 100 will more frequently get sick of cancer than the equal agegroups.

There is no answer to the question whether the failure of the tumour-defense is caused finally by *«blocking antibodies«* (HELLSTRÖM, K. E. and HELLSTRÖM, I., 1974) or by *«eliminating the immune-defense»* with an excessive supply of antigens or by reducing the potential of immunocompetent cells. A correct estimation is difficult as immuno-stimulations accelerate rather than inhibit the growth of tumours under certain condition *(«enhancement phenomenon»)*.

Therapy

Though the fundamental research is chiefly preoccupied with the elementary processes of cellular transformation, the therapy has so far been following virtually other ways. *«Steel and radiation»* i.e. operation and X-ray therapy have limited possibilities on primary tumours. Chemotherapy has been successful in several systematized tumours such as leukemia and lymphoma, but seems to provide disadvantages rather than advantages in the most frequent kinds of cancer.

P. NIEHANS maintained early already (between 1950 and 1960) that cell therapy had a cancer-preventing effect; unfortunately his catamnestic reports in this respect on more than 1000 cell-treated patients have never been evaluated.

Starting from the basic process of cell transformation i.e. the prevention of the transfer of genetic information into corresponding structures, the RNA is no doubt very important. If the development of structures in plants is prevented by artificial interventions e.g. continuous trimming (fig. 319, 320), tumorous formations will originate. This circumstance was the primary starting point for the use of fetal connective tissue in cancer research, a trend from which later the product *«fetal mesenchyme* of the umbilical cord» (denoted as *«Resistocell®»*) developed.

Comprehensive experimental and clinical expérience on lhe effect of this létal mesenchyme is available, namely Systems of cell cultures (Langendorff, v. L., 1977, 1979), morphological studies (Hoepke, H.; Landsberger, A., 1977-1980), immunological studies (Renner, H., 1977, 1979, Renner, H. et al. 1980); (Fuente De Perucchio et al., Fuente Chaos, délia A., Gianoli, A. C. and Perez-Quadraoo, S., 1979) and clinical studies (Landsberger, Hoepke, Hagmaier, Renner, 1979; Enderle, E., I979;Schnitzler, A., 1978;Hager, D. 1981 -.Renner, K. H. et al. 1982). The différentiation of the cell-culture Systems has allowed to test fêtai mesenchyme in 2 kinds of tumour in the tissue culture (Langendorff, v. L. W., 1977, 1979). Arrangements of tests and results with a Hodgkin-like lymphoma will be given hereafter in the original, the results with a Wilms' tumour tissue as a summary. The influence of fêtai mesenchyme cells on a Hodgkin-like lymphoma cell strain (L. v. Langendorff) Lymphoma cells modifled in a culture containing, «siccacell mesenchyme» not only lose the capability of producing tumours but also exert a protective effect against subséquent inoculations of viable tumours from the cell culture or fresh tumours from SJL/J mice bearing tumours. It has turned out that the «immunity» lasts at least 4 months and resists even repeated inoculations of the same tumour, Spontaneous course The effect of létal mesenchyme cells from sheep (siccacell) on Hodgkin-like lymphoma has been tested. This tumour develops spontaneously after nine months (but not earlier) in mice of an inbreeding strain. This model was chosen because it corresponds much to human cancer and, unlike other tumours in animais, does not involve virous or Chemical induction. The tumour is easy to transplant, without impairment by histocompatibility barrière, and grows rapidly in a foreseeable way. It was reproduced over several générations in three to six weeks old female SJL/J mice and leads to death within two to three weeks in 80% of the animais. Fig. 323 shows a tumour-bearing SJL/J mouse and Fig. 324 the excised tumour. Cultivation in the tissue culture The tumour grows also in the tissue culture where its cultivation can be conlinued. The fig. 325-327 show the mixed culture, which was obtained from the tumour shown in fig. 324, after one, two and three weeks in RPMI 1640 culture medium. A uniform population of individual cells was cultivated from this mixed culture. Fig. 328 shows the cell strain after the lapse of one month. Fig. 329 and 330 demonstrate the increased density of the same strain after

one- and two-week growth in the RPMI medium; the beginning formation of a lump appears from fig. 330. Fig. 331 shows the cell lump after another two weeks. Although the tumour in situ consists of a population of multiple cell types, its cultivation can be continued in the culture beyond this individual cell strain ; it can stand an unlimited number of divisions and retain its full potency as a tumour-producing agent after each cell division. Injecting the cultivated cells intraperitoneally or subcutaneously into 389

Comprehensive experimental and clinical experience on the effect of this fetal mesenchyme is available, namely systems of cell cultures (LANGENDORFF, v. L., 1977, 1979), morphological studies (HOEPKE, H.; LANDSBERGER, A., 1977–1980), immunological studies (RENNER, H., 1977, 1979, RENNER, H. et al. 1980); (FUENTE DE PERUCCHIO et al., FUENTE CHAOS, della A., GIANOLI, A. C. and PEREZ-QUADRADO, S., 1979) and clinical studies (LANDSBERGER, HOEPKE, HAGMAIER, RENNER, 1979; ENDERLE, E., 1979; SCHNITZLER, A., 1978; HAGER, D. 1981; RENNER, K. H. et al. 1982).

The differentiation of the cell-culture systems has allowed to test fetal mesenchyme in 2 kinds of tumour in the tissue culture (LANGENDORFF, v. L. W., 1977, 1979). Arrangements of tests and results with a *Hodgkin-like lymphoma* will be given hereafter in the original, the results with a Wilms' tumour tissue as a summary.

The influence of fetal mesenchyme cells on a Hodgkin-like lymphoma cell strain

(L. v. LANGENDORFF)

Lymphoma cells modified in a culture containing, «siccacell mesenchyme» not only lose the capability of producing tumours but also exert a protective effect against subsequent inoculations of viable tumours from the cell culture or fresh tumours from SJL/J mice bearing tumours. It has turned out that the «immunity» lasts at least 4 months and resists even repeated inoculations of the same tumour.

Spontaneous course

The effect of fetal mesenchyme cells from sheep (siccacell) on Hodgkin-like lymphoma has been tested. This tumour develops spontaneously after nine months (but not earlier) in mice of an inbreeding strain. This model was chosen because it corresponds much to human cancer and, unlike other tumours in animals, does not involve virous or chemical induction. The tumour is easy to transplant, without impairment by histocompatibility barriers, and grows rapidly in a foreseeable way. It was reproduced over several generations in three to six weeks old female SJL/J mice and leads to death within two to three weeks in 80% of the animals.

Fig. 323 shows a tumour-bearing SJL/J mouse and fig. 324 the excised tumour.

Cultivation in the tissue culture

The tumour grows also in the tissue culture where its cultivation can be continued. The fig. 325–327 show the mixed culture, which was obtained from the tumour shown in fig. 324, after one, two and three weeks in RPMI 1640 culture medium. A uniform population of individual cells was cultivated from this mixed culture. Fig. 328 shows the cell strain after the lapse of one month. Fig. 329 and 330 demonstrate the increased density of the same strain after one- and two-week growth in the RPMI medium; the beginning formation of a lump appears from fig. 330. Fig. 331 shows the cell lump after another two weeks. Although the tumour in situ consists of a population of multiple cell types, its cultivation can be continued in the culture beyond this individual cell strain; it can stand an unlimited number of divisions and retain its full potency as a tumour-producing agent after each cell division. Injecting the cultivated cells intraperitoneally or subcutaneously into

the axilla of three to six weeks old SJL/J mice will produce tumours not differing from the original tumour as shown in fig. 332 and 333. But the tumours originating from the cultivated cells develop more rapidly and cause the deaths of 100% of the test animais within one to two weeks. Modification by adding fêtai mesenchyme cells This culture of cultivated raalign cells was modified by the addition of siccacell-mesenchyme to the nutritive substratum i.e. 15mg/100ml. Such a modified culture as appearing one month after the transplantation is seen in fig. 336. During that time it was supplied twice a week with fresh medium, which contained siccacell. The change of the form is évident. Two weeks later, as seen in fig. 335, most of the cells hâve undergone necrosis, and the surviving cells are oblong in contrast to those of the original strain of cells. Whereas the cells grown in the standard medium RPMI 1640 retained theirfull tumour-producingeffect even after 3 months and 1 5 transplantations, 70 % of the cells cultivated in parallel cultures in the presence of siccacell had undergone necrosis after an equal time. The surviving 30% showed morphological changes. They were longer, became pyknic and the dendrite-like appendages were smaller. Fig. 336 shows the modified culture in this stage. The cultivation of the surviving cells was continued, and while they propagated themselves, cell counts were used to adjust the quantifies of the cells Fig. 325-327: Mixcd culture of tumour in fig. 324. 390

Fig. 323:
A tumour-bearing SJL/J mouse.

Fig. 324:
The excised tumour.

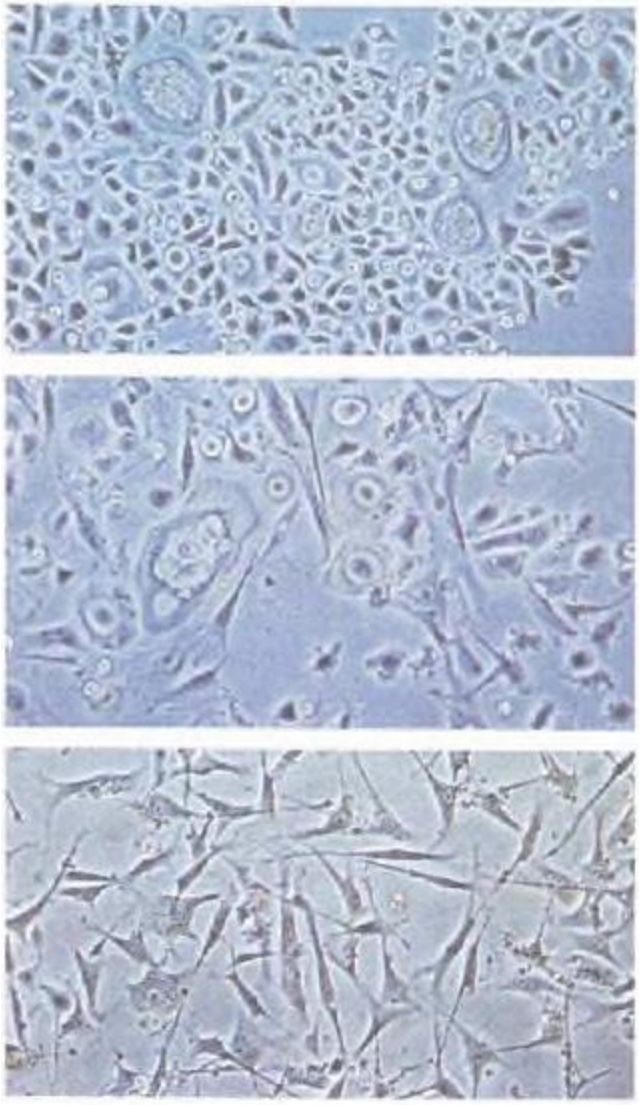


Fig. 329 : Cellular strain (fig. 328) after another week of Fig. 330: Cellular slrain (Hg. 328) after another 2 weeks of growlh, Fig. 331: Cellular slrain lumourtissueafler2 morths. to be injected to the numbers of cells of the untreated cell strains, which were injected into the mice of control groups. Fig. 337 shows such a culture. After a month in a siccacell-containing medium, the cells were no longer capable of producing tumours. Ail mice that got injections of these pretreated cells were free from tumours after 3 months. A typical animal of this group is shown in fig. 338. Protective effect Further. the mice that had got modified cells, were protected from the effect of more inoculations of transplants of the original tumour or of the original cell strain of the tumour of the culture. No tumours developed if the mice were inoculated 4, 6, 8, 1 0 weeks after they had got an injection of cells cultivated in a nutritive medium containing siccaceil. This appears from the diagram in fig. 340. On the left. once more the essential items of the test without siccacellmesenchyme are shown: the tumour391

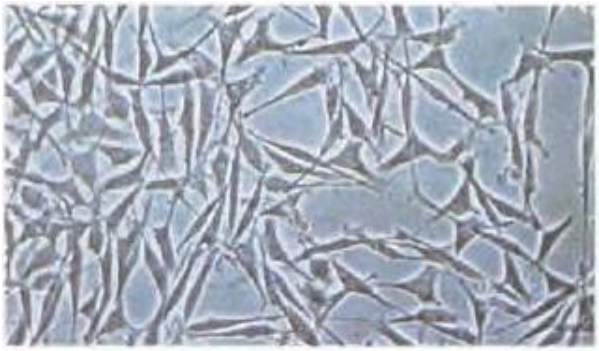


Fig. 328:
Cellular strain after 1 month.

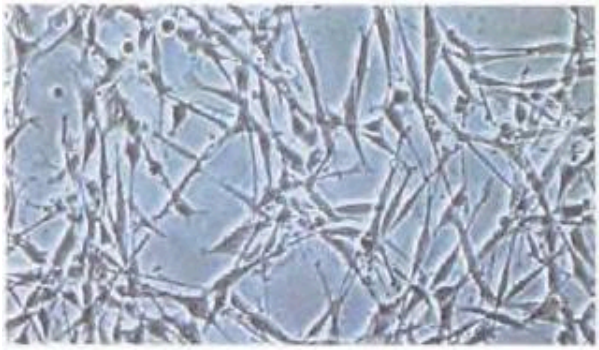
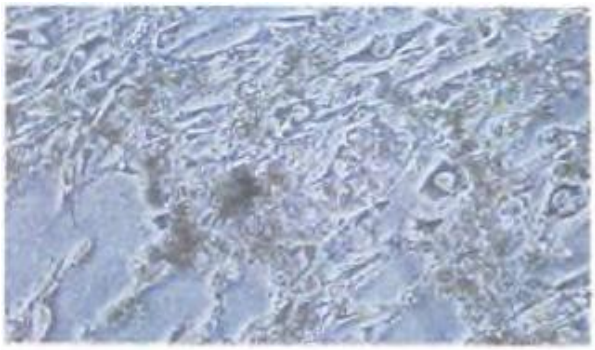


Fig. 332, 333:
Implantation tumour in SJL/J mice 3–6 weeks of age.

Fig. 334: Addition of fctal mesenchyme cells to the nutritive medium, altcr I month. Fig. 335: Culture 2 weeks latcr (2 x per week addition of siccacell). Fig. 336: Death oi' tumour cells in the culture modified by addition of mesenchyme. Fig. 337: Modified culture in continued cultivation. Fig. 338: AU mice that got injections of cells pretreated with mesenchyme are free from tumours after 3 months. bearing mouse; the cell strain from the tumour culture and the rapid development of a fatal tumour afler the injection of the cell strain. The upper line represents the changed morphology and the reduced number of cells, which results from the addition of siccacell mesenchyme to the nutritive med ium, as well as the subséquent increase of the density growing to correspond to that of the unmodified cell strain. If these modified cells are injected into SJL/J mice, no tumour will develop. As seen on the right, the mice are free from tumours even after 1 0 weeks. If these mice get new injections 2-10 weeks after the implantation with siccacell-modified cells (either tumour-producing culture cell-strains / second line /or excised tumour from a tumour-bearing mouse /third line /), no tumours will develop. Ail pretreated animais remain free from tumours whereas ail control animais succumbed to the tumour. Consequently, cells modified in a siccacell-mesenchyme-containing culture not only lose the capacity of producing tumours but also exert a prolective effect against subséquent inoculations with viable tumours from the cell-culture or fresh tumours from tumour-bearing SJL/J mice. So far it has tumed out that the «immunity» continues at least 4 392



months and resists even repeated inoculations of the same tumour. Langendorff, v. W. L. and his coworkers conducted similar tests to find out the influence of fêtai lyophilised mesenchyme cells on the morphology and function of Wilms-tumour lissue cultures. The Columbia-Fürth-Wilms-tumour of the rat is a mode! corresponding much lo the Wilms-tumour in children; it spreads in the same way and responds just so to therapeutic measures like the Wilms-tumour in man. This tumour is transplantable and can be transplanted over générations of Fürth-Wistar rats, which are predisposed to it. After the transplantation, a massive tumour develops within a week ; it consists of hardly differentiated polygonal and fusiform cells, which are connected with each other in a loose texture. The tumour cell has a large central nucléus, which is surrounded by a small quantity of cytoplasm. The latter contains an endoplasmatic réticulum with much flocculent material, which indicates an active protein synthesis. If lyophilisate of fêtai mesenchyme from the umbilical cord is added to a growing tissue-culture of a Wilms-tumour tissue, part of the tumour-cclls will die. The surviving cells show remarkable morphological changes. In comparison with the cells of the original culture, they become larger and flatter. The capacity of forming clusters of cells is lost. The retransplantation into an original nutritive medium did not provoke a tumour, which suggested that after the addition of mesenchyme the transformation into a not tumour-forming kind of the cells is final (Langendorff. v. W. L., 1979). Tests of many years hâve proved beyound doubt the effect of fêtai mesenchyme on various tumours. The prophylactic and protective action i.e. the prévention of métastasés seems to be more important than the réduction of tumours. The explanation of this sequel is far more complicaled than the experimental facts of the outcome. Renner, H., supposes a cross immunity between the onco-fetal antigens and the fêtai antigens of the mesenchyme. An immunostimulation against fêtai antigens causes, thanks to the affïnity to the tumour antigens, an immunization, which covers also the tumour cells. This explanations is substantiated by results obtained in the lymphocyte transformation test (fig. 341). Fuente Perucchio et al. (1979) hâve drawn from the most extensive immunological tests ever conducted in this field the following conclusions: The influences of fêtai mesenchyme (resistocell) on the lymphoblastic transformation by means of laboratory cultures of leukocytes from peripheral blood of 22

patients with swellings of the gastrointestinal tract and a carcinomatous mammal affection in certain phases of development showed clearly immunological effects. Ten patients (7 with cancer of the colon and 3 with gastric cancer) weregiven a dose of Resistocell® 30 days after the excision of the tumour, 5 got the second dose 1 60 days later. Phytohaemagglutinin (PHA) as a non-specific mitogen was added in 4 experimental models used for 4 in-vitro leukocyte cultures, one of them received moreover 0,5 ml of Resistocell. In the comparative study of the models with and without Resistocell, the results showed a positive effect of the fêtai mesenchyme on the blastic transformation of the lymphocytes in the laboratory during the entire course of studies. The différences were statistically significant 55 days after the operation. As however the tests were not sufficient to draw valid conclusions on the therapeutic efficiency of the fêtai mesenchyme, these statements are restricted to the immunimodu

months and resists even repeated inoculations of the same tumour.

LANGENDORFF, v. W. L. and his coworkers conducted similar tests to find out the influence of fetal lyophilised mesenchyme cells on the morphology and function of *Wilms-tumour tissue* cultures. The Columbia-Fürth-Wilms-tumour of the rat is a model corresponding much to the Wilms-tumour in children; it spreads in the same way and responds just so to therapeutic measures like the Wilms-tumour in man. This tumour is transplantable and can be transplanted over generations of Fürth-Wistar rats, which are predisposed to it. After the transplantation, a massive tumour develops within a week; it consists of hardly differentiated polygonal and fusiform cells, which are connected with each other in a loose texture. The tumour cell has a large central nucleus, which is surrounded by a small quantity of cytoplasm. The latter contains an endoplasmatic reticulum with much flocculent material, which indicates an active protein synthesis.

If lyophilisate of fetal mesenchyme from the umbilical cord is added to a growing tissue-culture of a Wilms-tumour tissue, part of the tumour-cells will die. The surviving cells show remarkable morphological changes. In comparison with the cells of the original culture, they become larger and flatter. The capacity of forming clusters of cells is lost. The retransplantation into an original nutritive medium did not provoke a tumour, which suggested that after the addition of mesenchyme the transformation into a not tumour-forming kind of the cells is final (LANGENDORFF, v. W. L., 1979).

Tests of many years have proved beyound doubt the effect of fetal mesenchyme on various tumours. The prophylactic and protective action i. e. the prevention of metastases seems to be more important than the reduction of tumours. The explanation of this sequel is far more complicated than the experimental facts of the outcome. RENNER, H., supposes a cross immunity between the onco-fetal antigens and the fetal antigens of the mesenchyme. An immunostimulation against fetal antigens causes, thanks to the affinity to the tumour antigens, an immunization, which covers also the tumour cells. This explanations is substantiated by results obtained in the lymphocyte transformation test (fig. 341).

FUENTE PERUCCHIO et al. (1979) have drawn from the most extensive immunological tests ever conducted in this field the following conclusions: The influences of fetal mesenchyme (resistocell) on the lymphoblastic transformation by means of laboratory cultures of leukocytes from peripheral blood of 22 patients with swellings of the gastrointestinal tract and a carcinomatous mammal affection in certain phases of development showed clearly immunological effects. Ten patients (7 with cancer of the colon and 3 with gastric cancer) were given a dose of Resistocell® 30 days after the excision of the tumour, 5 got the second dose 160 days later. Phytohaemagglutinin (PHA) as a non-specific mitogen was added in 4 experimental models used for 4 in-vitro leukocyte cultures, one of them received moreover 0,5 ml of Resistocell. In the comparative study of the models with and without Resistocell, the results showed a positive effect of the fetal mesenchyme on the blastic transformation of the lymphocytes in the laboratory during the entire course of studies. The differences were statistically significant 55 days after the operation. As however the tests were not sufficient to draw valid conclusions on the therapeutic efficiency of the fetal mesenchyme, these statements are restricted to the immunimodu-

Fig. 339: is a diagram or lhese observations. An SJL/J mouse got an axillary injection ol' tiie Hodgkinlike lymphoma Iront anotlier animal and devclops the typical tutnour. The tumour is excised and cultivated. a cellular strain is taken from the mixed culture. On the right, the processes after cultivation or the cellular strain in standard MEM or RPMI 1640 are represented. A week after the injection, a tumour lias fnrmed, and the animais are dead after another two weeks. The leftside or the diagram shows, in contrast therelo, the outcome resulting from the addition of siccacell mésenchyme to the standard nutritive medium. Only few cells survive and hâve heen changed morphologically. Their cultivation is continud till their densily equals that or the tumour-producing Controls, then they are injected into SJL/J micc. No tumour develops. the animais remain saie and Sound for 3 months and longer. Thcse mice remain permanently Jree front tumours. 1 O 0 00 °T° * "J y -\x y ^ , g- io wo A - *■ e? bwo 10 Wo Fig. 341) 394

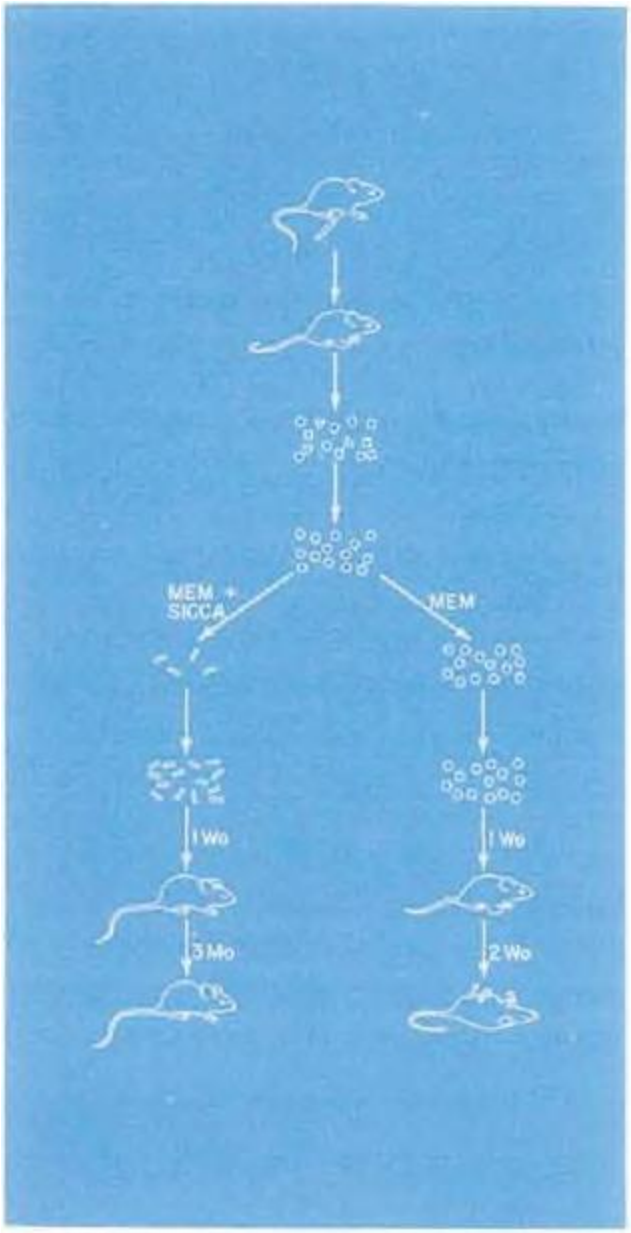
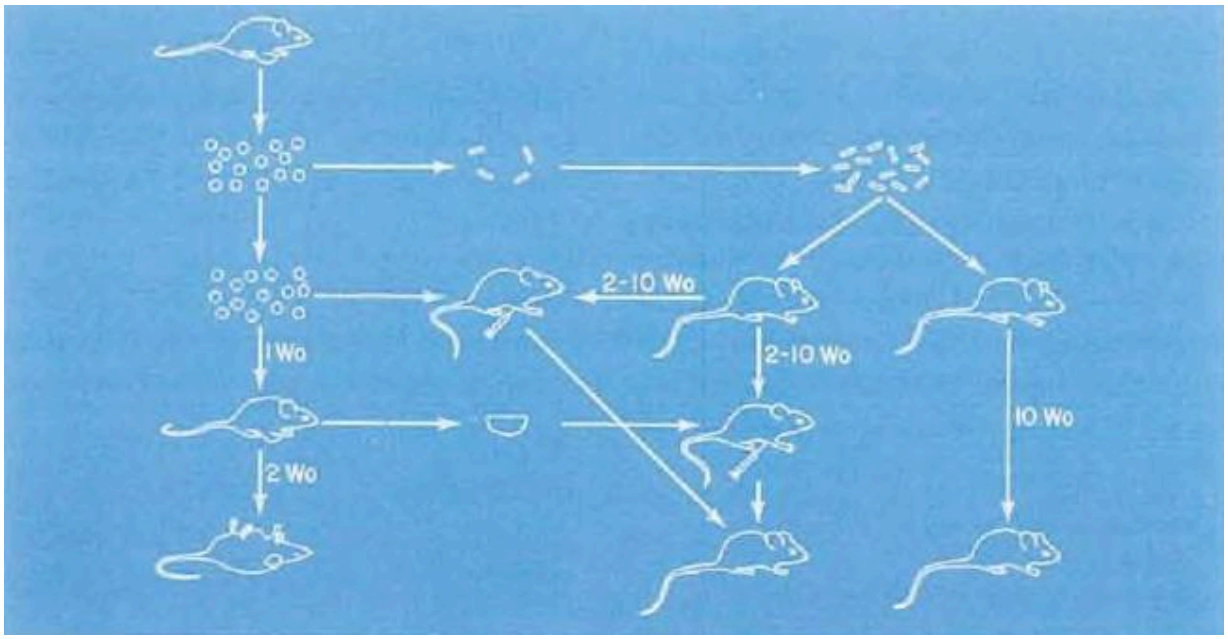


Fig. 339


2-10 Wo
1 Wo
2-10 Wo
2 Wo
10 Wo

Tumor-lmmunotherapy with fêtai cells Influence on the lymphocytes-number in tumor-patients Number Lymphocytes lation using fêtai mesenchyme in the cancer therapy. Not until these last three years (1979-1982), methodical studies by A. Landsberger et al., Hager, D. 1981, Wacker 1982. provided another very essentiel point of view. Fêtai mesenchyme in the form of the Resistocell from the umbilical cord may be capable of increasing the interferon level to an extent impossible so far with other methods. As interferon is an essential component of the tumour defence, this component of the resistocell effect seems to be of considérable importance. For ali, partly interesting partly convincing, experimental and clinical detailed findings, the clinical reality of cancer prévention and cancer therapy is unsatisfactory. New ideas and reconsideration seem necessary to open promising ways. Moreover, the basic conception of « malignity» will hâve to be abandoned. As a rule, malignities resuit in biology from inhibitions of structures and functions. Consequently, it would be more expédient for the therapy to promote the ripening in order to eliminate the inhibition of ripening characteristic for ail tumours. This basic conception ought to supersede the présent conventional view that tumorous tissue, as a matter of principle, must be removed or destroyed. The déviations of cellular metabolism will become more important and the cell therapy will hâve to be put on a broader basis than hitherto. 395

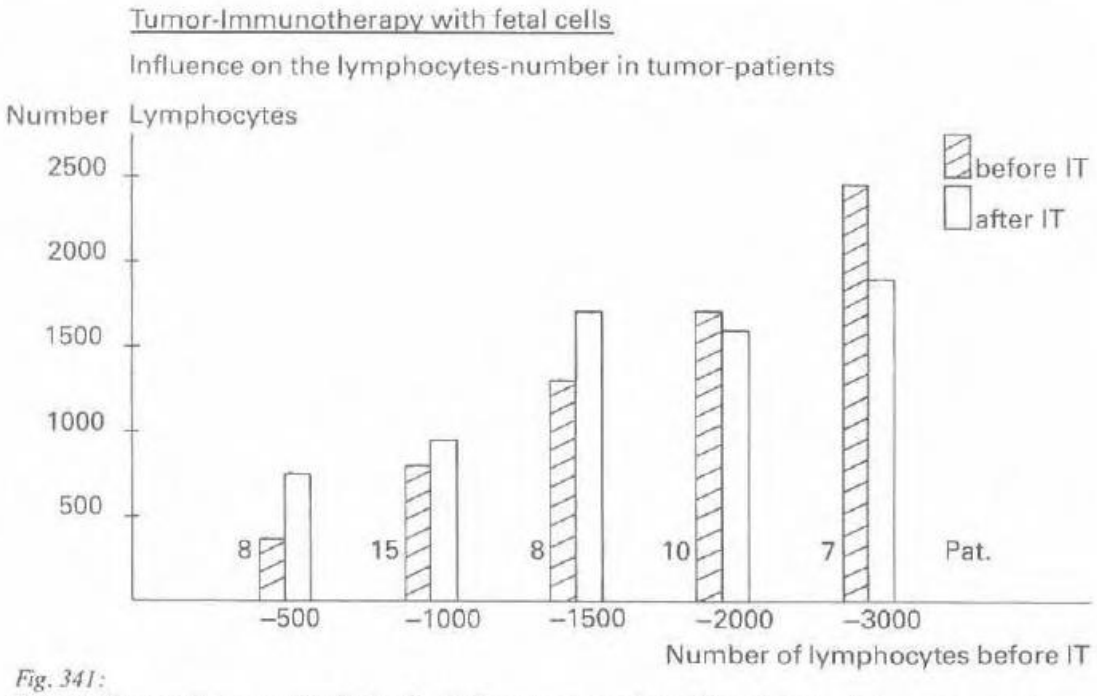


Fig. 341:
Tumour-immunotherapy with fetal cells. Influence on number of lymphocytes in tumour patients (after H. RENNER).

lation using fetal mesenchyme in the cancer therapy.

Not until these last three years (1979–1982), methodical studies by A. LANDSBERGER et al., HAGER, D. 1981, WACKER 1982, provided another very essential point of view.

Fetal mesenchyme in the form of the Resistocell from the umbilical cord may be capable of increasing the *interferon* level to an extent impossible so far with other methods. As interferon is an essential component of the tumour defence, this component of the resistocell effect seems to be of considerable importance.

For all, partly interesting partly convincing, experimental and clinical detailed findings, the clinical reality of cancer prevention and cancer therapy is unsatisfactory. New ideas and reconsideration seem necessary to open promising ways. Moreover, the basic conception of « malignity» will have to be abandoned. As a rule, malignities result in biology from inhibitions of structures and functions. Consequently, it would be more expedient for the therapy to promote the ripening in order to eliminate the inhibition of ripening characteristic for all tumours. This basic conception ought to supersede the present conventional view that tumorous tissue, as a matter of principle, must be removed or destroyed. The deviations of cellular metabolism will become more important and the cell therapy will have to be put on a broader basis than hitherto.

The author’s own patients Relying on the expérimentations on the passive transfer of tuberculin allergyby cells (1947-195 1), the author’s own work till 1967 centred on tests on animais in the cytochemical and immunological Fields. Up to thaï year, about 60 children were treated in hospital or outdoor for maldevelopment, for which also cell-therapeutic measures were used. A commission front the «Scientific Advisory Board to the Fédéral Chainber of Physicians»in 1969 prescribed to include a prospective study on 200 disabled children into the tests and longterm treatments so as to judge objectively of the effect of cell therapy on non-selected patients. The use of cell therapy in addition to the customary therapcutic methods augmented rapidly the inquiries and requests for treatments beyond expectation. The prospective study was finished assoon as in 1972. By April lst, 1975, the recorded patients included: 976 cases ofmongolism syndrome; 227 1 cases of cérébral maldevelopment, among them in succession of their frequency: - infantile cérébral paresis (dyskinetic forms, hypertonie, spastic, mixed forms, cerebellar and cerebrospinal ataxia, hypotonie forms) - microcephalia ; - postencephalic aspects; - impaired learning capacity and weakened concentration on an organic base; - degenerative diseases of the central nervous System. 1 40 cases of innate dysplasia; - mucopolysaccharidoses; - musculardystrophia, innate defeets of metabolism ; - osleogenesis imperfecta ; - posttraumatic conditions of the central nervous System ; - appalic syndromes; - progeria; - sickle-cell anaemia, etc. Since 1970, 1200-1800 babies and children with hereditary physical impairments and cérébral paresis hâve been cared for per year; implantations by injection were applied in 70-80% of the cases. A survey by groups of diseases for 1978 and the first 7 months of 1980, the latter also detailed in a geographical breakdown, is given in tab. 56, 57, 58 the number and geographical provenience of 7 month in 1 982 in tab. 59. Since 1 975, the numbers of requests for treatments from foreign countries in Europe and overseas hâve been growing so that patients of more than 54 countries hâve been treated so far. The diagnosis and the multidimensional therapy needs time and team-organization so that the capacity is limited. As most of the impairments require treatments of years, the possibility of admitting new treatments has been restricted during the last 396

The author's own patients

Relying on the experimentations on the passive transfer of tuberculin allergy by cells (1947–1951), the author's own work till 1967 centred on tests on animals in the cytochemical and immunological fields. Up to that year, about 60 children were treated in hospital or outdoor for maldevelopment, for which also cell-therapeutic measures were used.

A commission from the «Scientific Advisory Board to the Federal Chamber of Physicians»in 1969 prescribed to include a prospective study on 200 disabled children into the tests and long-term treatments so as to judge objectively of the effect of cell therapy on non-selected patients.

The use of cell therapy in addition to the customary therapeutic methods augmented rapidly the inquiries and requests for treatments beyond expectation. The prospective study was finished as soon as in 1972.

By April 1st, 1975, the recorded patients included:

976 cases of mongolism syndrome;

2271 cases of cerebral maldevelopment, among them in succession of their frequency:
- infantile cerebral paresis (dyskinetic forms, hypertonic, spastic, mixed forms, cerebellar and cerebrospinal ataxia, hypotonic forms)
- microcephalia;
- postencephalic aspects;
- impaired learning capacity and weakened concentration on an organic base;
- degenerative diseases of the central nervous system.

140 cases of innate dysplasia;
- mucopolysaccharidoses;
- muscular dystrophia, innate defects of metabolism;
- osteogenesis imperfecta;
- posttraumatic conditions of the central nervous system;
- appalic syndromes;
- progeria;
- sickle-cell anaemia, etc.

Since 1970, 1200–1800 babies and children with hereditary physical impairments and cerebral paresis have been cared for per year; implantations by injection were applied in 70–80% of the cases. A survey by groups of diseases for 1978 and the first 7 months of 1980, the latter also detailed in a geographical breakdown, is given in tab. 56, 57, 58 the number and geographical provenience of 7 month in 1982 in tab. 59. Since 1975, the numbers of requests for treatments from foreign countries in Europe and overseas have been growing so that patients of more than 54 countries have been treated so far. The diagnosis and the multidimensional therapy needs time and team-organization so that the capacity is limited. As most of the impairments require treatments of years, the possibility of admitting new treatments has been restricted during the last

years, for the capacity was more than exhausted. By the middle of 1980 (July 3lst, 1 980), the number of patients recorded since 1969 came to 4219 cases. The total number of documentated cases on July 3 Ith 1982 was 4509. With an average of 7 sériés of implantations per patient and Tab. 56: Mental and multiple disabilities Patients in 1978 1978 . 1422 Do wn 's syndrome . 944 cérébral paresis . 294 hypertonous . 64 hypotonous . 16 dyskinetic . 72 atactic . 11 mixedforms . 131 partial disabilities . 43 cérébral defects + fits . 34 fits . 12 heredodegenerative diseases .... 23 apallic syndrome . 9 deafness . 4 syndromes . 41 skeletal dysplasia . 18 Achondroplasia . 8 Ostcogenesisimp . 3 Arthromyodysplasia . 4 Enchondral Dysplasia .... 3 Tab. 57. Diseases treated in the first 7 months in 1 980, arranged by Diagnosis-groups Down's syndrome . 591 Infantile Cerebralparesis disturbed tonies . 106 dyskinetic forms . 54 cérébral attacks . 11 metabolic disorders . 21 skeletal dysplasia . 20 syndromes and individual cases . . 48 ~ sTT Tab. 58: 849 cases of mental and multiple disabilities in the first 7 months of 1980, arranged by géographie origin. Germany postal code number cases 2 . 16 3 25 4 . 92 5 89 6 . 185 7 59 8 . IM total 608 foreign countries Swit/.erland . Austria .... Luxembourg . Belgium . . . England . . . Norway . . . Holland . . . Portugal . . . Italy . Greece .... Israël . Iran . India . Australia . . . USA . Canada .... Mexico .... Venezuela . . Brazil . South-Africa . Jugoslavia . . 6 2 2 46 25 52 60 241 397

years, for the capacity was more than exhausted.

By the middle of 1980 (July 31st, 1980), the number of patients recorded since 1969 came to 4219 cases. The total number of documentated cases on July 31th 1982 was 4509. With an average of 7 series of implantations per patient and

Tab. 56:
Mental and multiple disabilities
Patients in 1978

	cases
1978	1422
Down's syndrome	944
cerebral paresis	294
hypertonous	64
hypotonous	16
dyskinetic	72
atactic	11
mixed forms	131
partial disabilities	43
cerebral defects + fits	34
fits	12
heredodegenerative diseases	23
apallic syndrome	9
deafness	4
syndromes	41
skeletal dysplasia	18
Achondroplasia	8
Osteogenesis imp.	3
Arthromyodysplasia	4
Enchondral Dysplasia	3

Tab. 57: **Diseases**
treated in the first 7 months in1980, arranged by Diagnosis-groups

	cases
Down's syndrome	591
Infantile Cerebralparesis	
disturbed tonics	106
dyskinetic forms	54
cerebral attacks	11
metabolic disorders	21
skeletal dysplasia	20
syndromes and individual cases	48
	851

Tab. 58:
849 cases of mental and multiple disabilities
in the first 7 months of 1980, arranged by geographic origin.

Germany

postal code number	cases
1	11
2	16
3	25
4	92
5	89
6	185
7	59
8	131
total	608

foreign countries	cases
Switzerland	8
Austria	6
France	1
Luxembourg	2
Belgium	4
England	1
Norway	1
Holland	3
Spain	3
Portugal	2
Italy	7
Greece	4
Israel	4
Iran	2
India	2
Australia	46
USA	25
Canada	52
Mexico	60
Venezuela	1
Brazil	4
South-Africa	2
Jugoslavia	1
	241

Tab. 59: Gcographical origin of 1 .700 in 1982 treatcd hnndicapped chikircn andadults America . 322 Canada . 117 USA . 176 Hawaï . 2 Mexico . 14 Venezuela . 3 Guatemala . I Brazil . 2 Chile . 6 Pem . I ASIA . 46 Hongkong . 1 India . ! Israël . 43 Turkcy . I EUROPE . . Sweden . . . Norgc . , . Netherland . Belgia . . . Luxembourg Spain .... Gréai Briiain Ireîand . . . Austria . , . Switzerlund Italy .... Gfcece . . . Yugoslawia Hungary . . AFRICA . 2 South-Africa . 2 Germany, F. R. Post-Code I AUSTRALIA 174 POLYNESIA 6 7 8 1.153 10 18 II 13 5 20 15 10 7 2 I 1.024 18 30 48 174 125 305 120 204 2,2 implaniaiions per sériés taken as a base, more than 70000 injection implantations werc perfonned in the iast 13 ycars since methodical records of these cases were adoplcd. These clinical cases and the experimental work preceding the clinical use or the melhod constitute the fundament of tilis book. Till the final correclures of this book (31. 1. 1983) the documentednumberof outpatients was 4.616. included 1.814 Down’s syndromes. Additionully about 200 patients treated only by hospital care and 400 patients in their different homelands. More and more treatment requirements came from overseascountries. Table 59 gives an impression on the geographical origin of the patient in 1 982. Several thousands of letters with recommendations for treatment and care must be answered in the Iast years.

Tab. 59: **Geographical origin of 1.700 in 1982 treated handicapped children and adults**

America	**322**
Canada	117
USA	176
Hawai	2
Mexico	14
Venezuela	3
Guatemala	1
Brazil	2
Chile	6
Peru	1
ASIA	**46**
Hongkong	1
India	1
Israel	43
Turkey	1
AFRICA	**2**
South-Africa	2
AUSTRALIA	**174**
POLYNESIA	**3**

EUROPE		**1.153**
Finnia		10
Sweden		1
Norge		1
Netherland		2
Belgia		18
Luxembourg		11
France		2
Spain		11
Great Britain		13
Ireland		5
Austria		20
Switzerland		15
Italy		10
Greece		7
Yugoslawia		2
Hungary		1
Germany, F. R.		**1.024**
Post-Code	1	18
	2	30
	3	48
	4	174
	5	125
	6	305
	7	120
	8	204

2,2 implantations per series taken as a base, more than 70 000 injection implantations were performed in the last 13 years since methodical records of these cases were adopted. These clinical cases and the experimental work preceding the clinical use of the method constitute the fundament of this book.

Till the final correctures of this book (31. 1. 1983) the documented number of outpatients was 4.616, included 1.814 Down's syndromes. Additionally about 200 patients treated only by hospital care and 400 patients in their different homelands. More and more treatment requirements came from overseas-countries. Table 59 gives an impression on the geographical origin of the patient in 1982. Several thousands of letters with recommendations for treatment and care must be answered in the last years.

Cell-therapeutic synopsis The loilowing alphabetical survey is intcnded lo outline the tissues to be used for the more important aspects, syndromes and sympcoms. The classification of first and second choice must be regarded just as a general rule as the sélection of tissues dépends chiefly on the individual situation and on the symptoms. In using this survey compiled to infortn the reader at a glance, it should bc noticed that eell therapy is always part of a wholistic, multidimensional therapy. The outcome will be the better the more carefully the tissues are selected and the more this biological method is integrated into necessary further medicamentous, dietetic, physiotherapeutic and psycho-social measurcs. Diseuse syndrome symptom Tissue 1 st choicc Tissue 2 nd choicc achondroplasia cartilage placenta liver osteoblasts connective tissue aene vulgaris-globata adrenalliver placenta cérébral sclerosis placenta spécifie: cérébral heart diencephalon cérébral hémisphère régions adrenal insufficiency adrenal gland hypothalamus (gonads) agammaglobulinaemia thymus fet. mcsenchyme spleen adrenal cortex liver aged(scnilc)skin skin placenta connective tissue fet. skin cxtract 399

Cell-therapeutic synopsis

The following alphabetical survey is intended to outline the tissues to be used for the more important aspects, syndromes and symptoms. The classification of first and second choice must be regarded just as a general rule as the selection of tissues depends chiefly on the individual situation and on the symptoms. In using this survey compiled to inform the reader at a glance, it should be noticed that cell therapy is always part of a wholistic, multidimensional therapy. The outcome will be the better the more carefully the tissues are selected and the more this biological method is integrated into necessary further medicamentous, dietetic, physiotherapeutic and psycho-social measures.

Disease syndrome symptom	**Tissue 1 st choice**	**Tissue 2 nd choice**
achondroplasia	cartilage liver osteoblasts	placenta connective tissue
acne vulgaris-globata	adrenal-gland skin	liver placenta
cerebral sclerosis	placenta heart diencephalon cerebral hemisphere	specific: cerebral regions
adrenal insufficiency	adrenal gland	hypothalamus (gonads)
agammaglobulinaemia	thymus spleen adrenal cortex	fet. mesenchyme liver
aged (senile) skin	skin placenta connective tissue	fet. skin extract

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.15% accurate

syndrome symptom 1 stchoice Tissue 2 nd choice alcoholism liver hypothalamus stomaclv -intestine frontal lobe placenta adrenals heart alopecîa adrenal gland skin diencephalon placenta local: fet. skin extract liver lhallasemia frontal brain placenta temporal brain thalamus hypothalamus ainyotonia, cong. spinal medulla mesencephalon occipital brain liver intestine pancréas anaemia, hypoplastie spleen bone-marrow liver fet. mesenchyme a lUihodyrdelicieney thymus bone-marrow spleen liver adrenal gland mesencephalon ap pâlie syndrome spinal medulla placenta cerebrum cérébral régions cérébral cortex thalamus cerebellum by symptoms utterio&clerosis arterv connective tissue placenta heurt liver gonads arthrîtis ehron. adrenal gland osteoblasts cartilage connective lissue placenta liver arthroinyodysplasià cartilage placenta connective tissue osleobiasts

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
alcoholism	liver stomach-intestine placenta	hypothalamus frontal lobe adrenals heart
alopecia	adrenal gland diencephalon local: fet. skin extract	skin placenta liver
thallasemia	frontal brain temporal brain thalamus hypothalamus	placenta artery
amyotonia, cong.	spinal medulla occipital brain intestine	mesencephalon liver pancreas
anaemia, hypoplastic	spleen liver	bone-marrow fet. mesenchyme
antibody-deficiency	thymus spleen adrenal gland	bone-marrow liver mesencephalon
appalic syndrome	spinal medulla cerebrum cerebral cortex thalamus cerebellum	placenta cerebral regions by symptoms
arteriosclerosis	artery placenta heart liver	connective tissue gonads
arthritis chron.	adrenal gland cartilage connective tissue placenta	osteoblasts liver
arthromyodysplasia	cartilage placenta connective tissue osteoblasts	

Disease syndrome symptom Tissue 1 st choice Tissue 2 nd choice arthrosis cartilage placenta connective tissue liver adrenal gland muscle parathyreoid gland aseptie necrosis cartilage placenta connective tissue liver asthma bronchiale lung adrenai gland diencephalon heart connective tissue liver heredogenerati ve liver intestine (mucosa) placenta pancréas adrenal LPPM-Lyophilisate orally ataxia teleangiectaca (Louis-Bar-S.) thymus cerebellum liver mesencephalon ataxia cerebellum spinal medulla mesencephalon occipital brain athetosis diencephalon temporal brain basal ganglia cerebellum thalamus autism frontal brain placenta cerebellum hypothalamus temporal brain Autoimmun-disease adrenal gland liver placenta hypothalamus Be careful of symptoms and contra-indications ! |)-hvpolipoproteinaemia liver placenta gastrointestinul mucosa cerebellum bronchitis, obstructive lung placenta connective tissue mucosa adrenal gland 401

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
arthrosis	cartilage placenta connective tissue liver adrenal gland	muscle parathyreoid gland
aseptic necrosis	cartilage placenta	connective tissue liver
asthma bronchiale	lung adrenal gland diencephalon	heart connective tissue liver
ataxia heredogenerative	liver intestine (mucosa) placenta	pancreas adrenal LPPM-Lyophilisate orally
ataxia teleangiectaca (Louis-Bar-S.)	thymus cerebellum	liver mesencephalon
ataxia	cerebellum spinal medulla mesencephalon	occipital brain
athetosis	diencephalon temporal brain basal ganglia	cerebellum thalamus
autism	frontal brain placenta	cerebellum hypothalamus temporal brain
Autoimmun-disease	adrenal gland liver placenta hypothalamus	Be careful of symptoms and contra-indications!
β-hypolipoproteinaemia	liver placenta gastrointestinal mucosa	cerebellum
bronchitis, obstructive	lung placenta connective tissue	mucosa adrenal gland

Disc» sc syndrome syinptom Tissue 1 st chnicc Tissue 2 nd choice burns. fet. skin cxtract local placenta skin sonnective tissue cardiac insufficiency (noi decompensated!) beart liver lung (placenta) artery ad rénal s cat's-cry syndrome diencephalon cérébral hemisphere placenta cérébral régions record, to symptoms cancer Resistocell (fet. mesenchyme) adrenal gland organo-specific sélection general revitalisation carcinoma fet. mesenchyme org.-spec. tissues and revitalization cérébral paresis, hypertonie cérébral cortex spinal medulla cérébral thalamus ; hemisphere placenta mesencephalon cerebralparesis. hypotonous mesencephalon occipital brain spinal medulla cerebellum pariétal brain cérébral paresis tissues accord, to symptoms cérébral paresis, atactic cerebellum occipital brain spinal medulla mesencephalon cérébral paresis, dyskinetic diencephalon basal ganglia temporal brain cérébral cortex hypothalamus frontal brain cérébral atrophy frontal brain hypothalamus cerebrum placenta general revitalization

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
burns	fet. skin extract local	placenta skin sonnective tissue
cardiac insufficiency (not decompensated!)	heart liver lung (placenta)	artery adrenals
cat's-cry syndrome	diencephalon cerebral hemisphere placenta	cerebral regions record. to symptoms
cancer	Resistocell (fet. mesenchyme) adrenal gland	organo-specific selection general revitalization
carcinoma	fet. mesenchyme	org.-spec. tissues and revitalization
cerebral paresis, hypertonic	cerebral cortex spinal medulla cerebral thalamus; hemisphere	placenta mesencephalon
cerebralparesis, hypotonous	mesencephalon occipital brain spinal medulla cerebellum	parietal brain
cerebral paresis	tissues accord. to symptoms	
cerebral paresis, atactic	cerebellum occipital brain spinal medulla mesencephalon	
cerebral paresis, dyskinetic	diencephalon basal ganglia temporal brain cerebral cortex	hypothalamus frontal brain
cerebral atrophy	frontal brain hypothalamus cerebrum placenta	general revitalization

Diseuse syndrome symptom Tissue 1 st choice Tissue 2 nd choice circulation placenta revitalisation disorder. peripherous arlery heart accord, to organ colitis ulcerosa liver ad renui gland fet.skin extract intest. mucosa oral collagenosis adrcnal gland be careful liver of symptoms placenta and hypothalamus contraindications cutaneous defects skin extract placenta local skin connective tissue dépréssion hypothalamus gonads frontal brain liver placenta adrenal gland diabètes insipidus dicncephalon hypothalamus hypophysis diabètes mcllîius pancréas diencephalon gastrointestinal mucosa adrenal gland disturbed fertility female ovaty placenta udrenal gland female hypothalamus liver disturbed fertility male testis placenta udrenal gland (male) hypothalamus liver Down's syndrome see Tab. 27 Fabrv's diseuse Ici. mesenchyme placenta liver Friedreich's ataxia liver pancréas intestine mucosa adrenal placenta LPPM-lyophilisate cerebellum orall» 403

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
circulation disorder, peripherous	placenta artery heart	revitalization accord. to organ
colitis ulcerosa	liver adrenal gland intest. mucosa	thymus fet. skin extract oral
collagenosis	adrenal gland liver placenta hypothalamus	be careful of symptoms and contraindications
cutaneous defects	skin extract local	placenta skin connective tissue
depression	hypothalamus frontal brain liver placenta	gonads adrenal gland
diabetes insipidus	diencephalon hypothalamus hypophysis	
diabetes mellitus	pancreas liver gastrointestinal mucosa	diencephalon adrenal gland
disturbed fertility female	ovary adrenal gland female hypothalamus	placenta liver
disturbed fertility male	testis adrenal gland (male) hypothalamus	placenta liver
Down's syndrome	see Tab. 27	
Fabry's disease	fet. mesenchyme placenta liver	
Friedreich's ataxia	liver intestine mucosa placenta cerebellum	pancreas adrenal LPPM-lyophilisate orally

Disease syndrome symptom 1 st choice T issue 2 nd choice frontal brain syndrome thalamus frontal brain placenta temporal lobe gangliosidosis liver placenta intestine adrenal gland connective tissuc (fet. mesenchyme) granulocytopenia spleen fet. connective tissue bone-marrow Grigler-Najar syndrome liver placenta basal ganglia cerebellum healing of fracture, retarded fet. mesenchyme osteoblasts cartilage placenta hepatitis, chron. intest. mucosa liver placenta adrenal gland mesenchyme hydrocephalus cérébral hemisphere cérébral cortex thalamus placenta hypothyreosîs thyreoidea hypothalamus frontal brain hypophysis adrenal gland hyperammonaemia liver placenta cerebellum cérébral hemisphere liypercorticism diencephalon hypothalamus adrenal gland hypogonadism hypophysis male hypothalamus adrenal gland hypoparathyreoidism parathyreoidea thyreoidea adrenal gland hypophysis 404

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
frontal brain syndrome	thalamus frontal brain	placenta temporal lobe
gangliosidosis	liver placenta intestine	adrenal gland connective tissue (fet. mesenchyme)
granulocytopenia	spleen liver bone-marrow	fet. connective tissue
Grigler-Najar syndrome	liver placenta basal ganglia	cerebellum
healing of fracture, retarded	fet. mesenchyme osteoblasts cartilage	placenta
hepatitis, chron.	intest. mucosa liver placenta	adrenal gland mesenchyme
hydrocephalus	cerebral hemisphere cerebral cortex thalamus placenta	
hypothyreosis	thyreoidea hypothalamus frontal brain	hypophysis adrenal gland
hyperammonaemia	liver placenta	cerebellum cerebral hemisphere
hypercorticism	diencephalon hypothalamus adrenal gland	
hypogonadism	hypophysis male hypothalamus adrenal gland testis	
hypoparathyreoidism	parathyreoidea	thyreoidea adrenal gland hypophysis

Discase syndrome symptom 1 st choice 2 nd choice ichthyosis congen. Tel. skin extract local placenta skin liver immune defïciericy thymus adrenal gland spleen lung liver mucosae injuries cosmetics (et. skin extract local placenta connective tissue general revitalization insomnia hypothalamus frontal brain temporal brain adrenal gland keloids fet. skin extract local connective tissue placenta liver cirrhosis camp. liver placenta adrenal gland connective tissue spleen leukaemia spleen liver bone-marrow fet. mesenchyme leukodystrophy liver intestine (mucosa) placenta pancréas adrenal LPPM-lyophilisate lungemphysema lung placenta heart liver fet. connective tissue lymphoma fet. mesenchyme thymus spleen liver Ménière's syndrome audilory nerve mesencephalon pariétal brain temporal brain cerebellum placenta

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
ichthyosis congen.	fet. skin extract local	placenta skin liver
immune deficiency	thymus adrenal gland	spleen lung liver mucosae
injuries cosmetics	fet. skin extract local	placenta connective tissue general revitalization
insomnia	hypothalamus frontal brain temporal brain	adrenal gland
keloids	fet. skin extract local	connective tissue placenta
liver cirrhosis comp.	liver placenta	adrenal gland connective tissue spleen
leukaemia	spleen liver bone-marrow	fet. mesenchyme
leukodystrophy	liver intestine (mucosa) placenta	pancreas adrenal LPPM-lyophilisate orally
lung emphysema	lung placenta heart	liver fet. connective tissue
lymphoma	fet. mesenchyme thymus spleen	liver
Ménière's syndrome	auditory nerve mesencephalon parietal brain temporal brain cerebellum	placenta

Disease syndrome Tissue 1 st choicc 2 nd choicc meta-epiphyseal dysplasia cartilage osteoblasts placenta liver bonc-marrow microcephaly cérébral hemisphere cérébral régions cérébral cortex by anatomv thalamus and symptoms diencephalon mesencephalon cérébral hemisphere migraine placenta adrcnal gland Irontal-temporal brain liver mongolism sccTab. 27 mucopolysaccharidosis liver cartilage placenta connective tissue osteoblasts multiple sclerosis liver pancréas intestine (mucosa) adrcnal placenta LPPM-lyopliilisatc orally muscular dystrophy placenta spinal spinul mcdulla cerebellum inuscular dystrophy. progr. (sic) liver muscle extract oral carti lage-bone-extract orally adrenal gland myocardiac infarction placenta adrcnal gland tiicHfrcsIi!) heart artery liver nunism differentiated sélection of organ accord, to cause seeTab. 41

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
meta-epiphyseal dysplasia	cartilage osteoblasts placenta liver	bone-marrow
microcephaly	cerebral hemisphere cerebral cortex thalamus diencephalon mesencephalon	cerebral regions by anatomy and symptoms cerebral hemisphere
migraine	placenta frontal-temporal brain	adrenal gland liver
mongolism	see Tab. 27	
mucopolysaccharidosis	liver cartilage placenta connective tissue	osteoblasts
multiple sclerosis	liver intestine (mucosa) placenta	pancreas adrenal LPPM-lyophilisate orally
muscular dystrophy spinal	placenta liver spinal medulla cerebellum	
muscular dystrophy, progr.	(sic) liver muscle extract oral cartilage-bone-extract orally	adrenal gland
myocardiac infarction (not fresh!)	placenta heart artery liver	adrenal gland
nanism	differentiated selection of organ accord. to cause	see Tab. 41

Disease syndrome syniptom ! st choice Tissue 2 nd choice nanism. adreno-genital adrcnal gland ovary ortestis hypothalamus nanism. hepalic placenta intest, mucosa pancréas adrenal gland nanism. hypophyseai diencephalon hypothalamus hypophysis adrenal gland nanism, ossary cartilage placenta according to involved régions nephritis. chronic kidney placenta connective tissue adrenal gland neph rosis kidney placenta adrenal gland Noonan’.s syndrome adrcnal gland gonads placenta hypothalamus Osteogenesis imperlecta cartilage placenta osteoblasts hone-marrow liver Osteomyelitis chron. Ici. mesenchym osteoblasts thymus adrenal gland osieomyclofibrosis bone-marrow l'et. mesenchyme cartilage placenta adrenal gland liver osleoporosis fet. mesenchyme cartilage bone-marrow liver placenta gonads spécifie to sex parathyreoidea 407

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
nanism, adreno-genital	adrenal gland ovary or testis	hypothalamus
nanism, hepatic	liver placenta intest. mucosa	pancreas adrenal gland
nanism, hypophyseal	diencephalon hypothalamus hypophysis	adrenal gland
nanism, ossary	cartilage placenta	according to involved regions
nephritis, chronic	kidney placenta connective tissue	adrenal gland
nephrosis	kidney placenta liver	adrenal gland
Noonan's syndrome	adrenal gland gonads	placenta hypothalamus
Osteogenesis imperfecta	cartilage placenta osteoblasts bone-marrow	liver
Osteomyelitis chron.	fet. mesenchym sic osteoblasts	thymus adrenal gland
osteomyelofibrosis	bone-marrow fet. mesenchyme cartilage placenta	adrenal gland liver
osteoporosis	fet. mesenchyme cartilage bone-marrow liver placenta	gonads specific to sex parathyreoidea

Disea.se syndrome symptom Tissue 1 st choice Tissue 2 nd choice panmyelopathia spleen bone-marrow cartilage fet. mesenchyme placenta adrenal gland Parkinsoirs syndrome basal ganglia diencephalon cerebellum placenta arlery connective tissue potency disorders hypothalamus adrenal gland lestis revital izatton accord, to organs Prader-Willi's syndrome hypothalamus adrenal gland placenta frontal brain liver progeria placenta liver diencephalon adrenal gland prostatic adenoma prostata fet. mesenchyme testis adrenal gland revitalization radiation syndrome spleen liver bone-marrow intest. mucosa fet. mesenchyme adrenal gland gonads retinitis pigmentosa placenta retina nervus opticus liver adrenal rcviialization, male hypothalamus frontal brain adrenal gland liver placenta dépends on symptoms see Tab. 40 408

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
panmyelopathia	spleen liver bone-marrow cartilage fet. mesenchyme	placenta adrenal gland
Parkinson's syndrome	basal ganglia diencephalon cerebellum	placenta artery connective tissue
potency disorders	hypothalamus adrenal gland testis	revitalization accord. to organs
Prader-Willi's syndrome	hypothalamus adrenal gland testis	placenta frontal brain liver
progeria	placenta liver diencephalon	adrenal gland
prostatic adenoma	prostata fet. mesenchyme testis adrenal gland	revitalization
radiation syndrome	spleen liver bone-marrow intest. mucosa fet. mesenchyme	adrenal gland gonads
retinitis pigmentosa	placenta retina nervus opticus	liver adrenal
revitalization, male	hypothalamus frontal brain adrenal gland testis liver placenta	depends on symptoms see Tab. 40

Disease syndrome symptom Tissue 1 st choice 2 nd choice revital ization, female hypothalamus frontal brain adrenal gland ovary dépends on sympioms seeTab. 40 placenta Reynaud’s syndrome placenta artery heart organic revital ization scalds fer. skin extract local placenta skin connective tissue Sderoderma skin placenta connective tissue adrenal gland Sheehan's syndrome hypophysis dienccphalon adrenal gland ovary spongy degeneration (Canavan-discase) liver intestine (rnucosa) placenta pancréas adrenal LPPM-lyophilisate orally sickle-cell anaemia liver placenta fet. mesenchyme thalassaemia spleen liver placenta ihrombocytopenia spleen liver bone-marrow adrenal gland placenta cuberous cérébral sclerosis placenta liver adrenal gland connective tissue tumours fet. mesenchymc dépend, on kind and local ization oftumor 409

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
revitalization, female	hypothalamus frontal brain adrenal gland ovary liver placenta	depends on symptoms see Tab. 40
Reynaud's syndrome	placenta artery heart	organic revitalization
scalds	fet. skin extract local	placenta skin connective tissue
Scleroderma	skin placenta connective tissue liver	adrenal gland
Sheehan's syndrome	hypophysis diencephalon	adrenal gland ovary
spongy degeneration (Canavan-disease)	liver intestine (mucosa) placenta	pancreas adrenal LPPM-lyophilisate orally
sickle-cell anaemia	spleen liver placenta	fet. mesenchyme
thalassaemia	spleen liver placenta	
thrombocytopenia	spleen liver bone-marrow	adrenal gland thymus placenta
tuberous cerebral sclerosis	placenta liver	adrenal gland connective tissue
tumours	fet. mesenchyme	depend. on kind and localization of tumor

Disease syndrome sviiîplom 1 st choice Tissue 2 nd choice
Tuiliers syndrome adrenal gland diencephalon gonads hypothalamus
ulcerous complaints gastro-intest, mucosa pancréas liver adrenal gland
hypothalamus wound-healing, retarder! let. mesenChymc skin placenta 410

Disease syndrome symptom	Tissue 1 st choice	Tissue 2 nd choice
Turner's syndrome	adrenal gland gonads	diencephalon hypothalamus
ulcerous complaints	gastro-intest. mucosa liver adrenal gland	pancreas hypothalamus
wound-healing, retarded	fet. mesenchyme skin placenta	

The text on this page is estimated to be only 23.81% accurate

Bibliography The liierature-index would be lo voluminous. if ail papers on celi-research and cell-therapy would be registered. The représentative sélection contai ns historically important, or critically sources and informative surveys. A<mkvian\. G.: Bchandlu ngsvcrsuch bci fotiguschrittenem meiasiasierendem Prosluta-Ca mil Humanplazeniu. Mimeli. U7ed. Wsclir., 1011. 4l)4i'.. 1950. Ai i;i kmans. G. A.: Ulirasiructure andCytochcmistrv of the dcvcloping Neulrophil, Lab. Invest. /S. 290 (1968), Ai)\Mikf.K. 1) : Geroniologisclie Umersuchungen an Raltenlebermiiochondricn. luaugural-Diss.. Ticriir/tl. Hoehschule Wien 1 963. AriiMa i. 1-..: hrfahrungcn mit dcrTrockcnzeilbelumdlung beï hunktionsstfirungen der Kcimdriiscn groUer lUuistiere. Vortrug uni, d. S. Arheitstagung der Ht. Gcs. f. Zellulartlienipie. Bail l-lomburg. I960, lîcrliucr Âraeblalt 73. Jg.. 1-lcft 18. Au an. P. G. und Kmiai. I:. A.: Pcrsistcnce of ciicuiuliiig amihodics in huimm inimunized wiih dextran. levan and blood gronp substances. J. hmmmol. HU. 495 (1958 1. Al ri:R-M <»ti. W.: Über allergischc Rcaktiolien. Abdcrhaldenschcn Reakiion und Zellulartherapie von Nichans in ihren Be/.icluingcn zucimmder. Berlingcr Münchencr tieriiml. Wsdir., 70.70-74, 1957. Ai i mann. Pu. I... und Km/. D. D.: «C'ellUiology»; 1976 bv i-eder. of American. Soc. P. Cvper. Biologv Bethesda. MaryAsituwtN. P und Shiss. E.: Unlersuduiiigon zur Slruklurder Ribosomen. F.ir Beiirag /ur Konlbmiation der 80 S-RiboNomen von Pisutn saiivum. Cyiobiologic 4. 293(19711. the vascular rouie Science. / G. 456. 195<). Expérimente on the l'aie of dissociatcd cmhryonîc cclls tchick) disseininaLed hy the vaseular route. Pari. Il Tcrotoinas. J. Exiler. Zool.. Philadelphia. 122. 507-540. 1953. - Wadistuinsreaktionen der Urniere und der Leber des Müliiierembryo.s auf Injektion von Zellbrei in die Blutbahn. Verli. d. Schweiz. Namrtcirsdi. Gcs.. Lugano. 99. 1953. - Growth réactions of mésonéphros and liver 10 intravascular injectitins of enihryonie livcr and kidney suspension in the chick embryo. 3. Kxpcr, Zool.. Philadelphia. 120. 221-250. 1955. - Wirkungsspezilïiiit von Zcltinocukucn beim cmbryonalen und heramvaehsenden Organîsmtis. in P. Schmid und J. Slein. Zelllbrschung und Zelhilaithertipie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963. S. 241-264. - Spécifie Ëiïectiveness of Cdl Inocula in bmbryonie and Growing Grganism. In F. Scltmid and J. Slein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Pubiishers Tlioune. S'viizeriand. 1967. p. 247-269. - Injektion etnbryonaler

Zellen in die lîluibabn der H ühiierernbryos. Vortriige beim II. Intcmationalcn KongrelJ f. Zell- und llisiotherapie. Wiesbadcn. I. 6-1 1. t959. - Wirkung von Gewebsïnjektionen auf den embryonalen Organismus. Vortrag an!. <1. Ili. intern. Kongr. fur Zellularlherapie. Paris. 1961. 411

Bibliography

The literature-index would be to voluminous, if all papers on cell-research and cell-therapy would be registered. The representative selection contains historically important, or critically sources and informative surveys.

A

Ackermann, G.: Behandlungsversuch bei fortgeschrittenem metastasierendem Prostata-Ca mit Humanplazenta. Münch. med. Wschr., *100*, 494 f., 1959.

Ackermann, G. A.: Ultrastructure and Cytochemistry of the developing Neutrophil. Lab. Invest. *19*, 290 (1968).

Adamiker, D.: Gerontologische Untersuchungen an Rattenlebermitochondrien. Inaugural-Diss., Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien 1963.

Aehnelt, E.: Erfahrungen mit der Trockenzellbehandlung bei Funktionsstörungen der Keimdrüsen großer Haustiere. Vortrag anl. d. 8. Arbeitstagung der Dt. Ges. f. Zellulartherapie, Bad Homburg, 1960. Berliner Ärzteblatt 73. Jg., Heft 18.

Allan, P. C. und Kabat, E. A.: Persistence of circulating antibodies in human immunized with dextran, levan and blood group substances. J. Immunol. *80*, 495 (1958).

Altera ge. W.: Über allergische Reaktionen, Abderhaldenschen Reaktion und Zellulartherapie von Niehans in ihren Beziehungen zueinander. Berlinger Münchener tierärztl. Wschr., *70*, 70–74, 1957.

Altmann, Pel. L. und Katz, D. D.: «Cell-Biology»: 1976 by Feder. of American. Soc. F. Exper. Biology Bethesda, Maryland.

Amelunxen, F. und Spiess, E.: Untersuchungen zur Struktur der Ribosomen. Ein Beitrag zur Konformation der 80 S-Ribosomen von Pisum sativum. Cytobiologie *4*, 293 (1971).

Andres, G.: Embryonic transplantation by the vascular route. Science, *111*, 456, 1950. Experiments on the fate of dissociated embryonic cells (chick) disseminated by the vascular route. Part. II Terotomas. J. Exper. Zool., Philadelphia, *122*, 507–540, 1953.

– Wachstumsreaktionen der Urniere und der Leber des Hühnerembryos auf Injektion von Zellbrei in die Blutbahn. Verh. d. Schweiz. Naturforsch. Ges., Lugano, 99, 1953.

– Growth reactions of mesonephros and liver to intravascular injections of embryonic liver and kidney suspension in the chick embryo. J. Exper. Zool., Philadelphia, *130*, 221–250, 1955.

– Wirkungsspezifität von Zellinoculaten beim embryonalen und heranwachsenden Organismus. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie, Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 241–264.

– Specific Effectiveness of Cell Inocula in Embryonic and Growing Organism. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland. 1967, p. 247–269.

– Injektion embryonaler Zellen in die Blutbahn der Hühnerembryos. Vorträge beim II. Internationalen Kongreß f. Zell- und Histotherapie, Wiesbaden, I. 6–11, 1959.

– Wirkung von Gewebsinjektionen auf den embryonalen Organismus. Vortrag anl. d. III. Intern. Kongr. für Zellulartherapie, Paris, 1961.

A) tirs, SV. VV.: Production oi' CilareolLcydcn Crystals frotn eosinophils vvitli aérosol. ISlood. 4. 595 (! 949). Bahh.i.oi ii;, J. : lsl einc causale Thérapie der [Répression mcigiicli ? Cytohiol. Rev. 2. 3 1 35(1978). Raiiii un ri;, J. : Die Migrane - Indikation lur cinc Zell thérapie? Cvtobiol. Rev. J. 117121(1979). Bacii, M. K.: Immédiate Hypereensitivity. Marcel Dekkcr Inc. New York and Ilascl 1978. Baker, R. W. R. et al.: Falty acids-composition ol' brain Iccithirs in multiple sclcrosis lance), i. 26-37 (1 963). 1îa\ki:i(, B. Q.. Roiiiau ; J. T. and Victor, M.: Spongy degeneralion ol' centrai nervous System in infancy. Ncurology (Minneapolis) 14. 981-1001 (1964). Uarutai . A.: Friedreichs Alaxiu 1979: An OverView J. Can. Scienc. iicurol. 1979. 311-319. BaKCIMans. W. und Knooi», A.: liber die Morphologie der Milchsckrction. Lichlund eleklronenmikroskopischc Sludicn un der Milchdrüsc der Rattc. Z. Zellforschg. ■19. 344 (1959). Rarktii. A. J.: In Dingle. J. T., ed. Lysosomes: A Laboratory Handbook. NorthHolland. Amsterdam 1972. S. 46-135. Bartii, G.: F.xperimeiUelle Grundlagen lur die Kiiocbenmarktraiisplantation nacli üanzkSrperhestraUlung. Disch. med. W'schr. 86, 1331-1333. 1961. Bai ru, K. F.: Methodik der Zell- und Gewebezüuluung. S. H ir/cl Verlag. Stuttgart 1974. Becker, F. F. and Lave. B. P.: Régénération ol'the mammahan liver. Amer. J. Path. 47, 783(1965). Bthuevs. M.: Übcrdie Lokalisalion der Hsl'cnudcinsâuren in pllanzlichcn Zellen. Hoppe-Seyiers. Z. Physiol. Chem. 253. 185 (1938). Beu. G. I.. [‘i:Rt;t.so\, S. S., PlMUU-v. G. H. J U . : Theoretical Immunology. Marcel Dekker. Inc. New York and Basel 1978. tÎENMHiLD, H. Gelahren der Ftischzellemhcrapie. Dtsch. med. Wschr. 79, 704-7 1 1 , 1954. BniîG, G. : Histologische Liiboncdinik. .1. F. Lehmanns Verlag, München 1972. lirRMiAito, P.: Decken sich die Wirkungsvorgiinge bei der Zelluiartherupie mil der Gencse der Endométriose'.’ Theraplekongrcl3.9-l 1, l956.Therap. Wochc, Karlsruhe, 7,43-51. 1956. Btn.NitARi), P.: Mcrkmaie und Behandlung des vorzeitigen und bioioaischen Alterns. Med. Mschr-, Stuttgart, 10, 361-367, 1956. Bjrvharo, P.: Dberden EinfluB der Friselizellen "Implantation von limlomelrium au!' den Kastratenuterusdes Kanincliens. Ber. v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forsehungskreises iïtr Zollulartherapie. 45-47. 1958. - Dbcr die Wirkung von Frisclizellen- und Tro eke n ze 1 1 en- 1 m pl amat ion en von Kaninchenendometrium auf den Utérus kasirierter Kaninchen. Vortrâgc beim II. Intem. Kongr. f. Zell- und Histotherapic. VViesbaden, 1. 11-21. 1959. Bermiari), P. und

Krampm/., VV.: Überdie Wirkung von Frischzellen- und Troekcnzcllcn-lmplantationcn von Kaninchenendometrium aul' den Utérus kastrierler Kaninchen. Zschr. Gehurtsh., Stuttgart. 156. 1-19, I960. Kürmiar», F. und KiWJjmz, VV.; The Organ-Specific Cellular Effect of Implanted Rabbit F.ndometrium upon the Utérus ol' Caslraled Rabbits. In F. Schmid and J. Slcin: Ccll Research and Cellular Therapv. Ou Publishers Thoune. Switzerland. 1 967. p. 302. Bernhard, W., Bai: eu. A.. Go pris, M. et OutRUNG, Cm. : Étude au microscope électronique de corpuscles d'aspect virusal dans des épithcliomas mammaires de la souris. Bull. Ass. franç. Cancer 32. 163 Hf.rsin. Ttl. : Biochemic der Minerai- und Spurenelemente. Akad. Verlagsges. l-ranklun 1963. Bi-SSiS, H.: Living Biood Cells and lheir Ulirastru cuire, Springer-Verlag, DerlinHcidelberg-New York 1972. BESSIS, M. ci Locquin, M.: Sur la présence de mouvements propres de l'aster et des vacuoles contractiles dans les granulocytes. C.

AYERS, W. W.: Production of Charcot-Leyden Crystals from eosinophils with aerosol. Blood, *4*, 595 (1949).

B

BABILOTTE, J.: Ist eine causale Therapie der Depression möglich? Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 31–35 (1978).

BABILOTTE, J.: Die Migräne – Indikation für eine Zelltherapie? Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 117–121 (1979).

BACH, M. K.: Immediate Hypersensitivity. Marcel Dekker Inc. New York and Basel 1978.

BAKER, R. W. R. et al.: Fatty acids-composition of brain lecithins in multiple sclerosis lancet, i, 26–27 (1963).

BANKER, B. Q., ROBERT; J. T. and VICTOR, M.: Spongy degeneration of central nervous system in infancy. Neurology (Minneapolis) *14*, 981–1001 (1964).

BARBEAU, A.: Friedreichs Ataxia 1979: An Overview J. Can. Scienc. neurol. *1979*, 311–319.

BARGMANN, W. und KNOOP, A.: Über die Morphologie der Milchsekretion. Licht- und elektronenmikroskopische Studien an der Milchdrüse der Ratte. Z. Zellforschg. *49*, 344 (1959).

BARRETT, A. J.: In Dingle, J. T., ed. Lysosomes: A Laboratory Handbook. North-Holland, Amsterdam 1972. S. 46–135.

BARTH, G.: Experimentelle Grundlagen für die Knochenmarktransplantation nach Ganzkörperbestrahlung. Dtsch. med. Wschr. *86*, 1331–1333, 1961.

BAUER, K. F.: Methodik der Zell- und Gewebezüchtung. S. Hirzel Verlag, Stuttgart 1974.

BECKER, F. F. and LANE, B. P.: Regeneration of the mammalian liver. Amer. J. Path. *47*, 783 (1965).

BEHRENS, M.: Über die Lokalisation der Hefenucleinsäuren in pflanzlichen Zellen. Hoppe-Seylers. Z. Physiol. Chem. *253*, 185 (1938).

BELL, G. I., PERELSON, S. S., PIMBLEY, G. H. JR.: Theoretical Immunology. Marcel Dekker. Inc. New York and Basel 1978.

BENNHOLD, H. Gefahren der Frischzellentherapie. Dtsch. med. Wschr. *79*, 704–711, 1954.

BERG, G.: Histologische Labortechnik. J. F. Lehmanns Verlag, München 1972.

BERNHARD, P.: Decken sich die Wirkungsvorgänge bei der Zellulartherapie mit der Genese der Endometriose? Therapiekongreß, 9–11, 1956. Therap. Woche, Karlsruhe, *7*, 43–51, 1956.

BERNHARD, P.: Merkmale und Behandlung des vorzeitigen und biologischen Alterns. Med. Mschr., Stuttgart, *10*, 361–367, 1956.

BERNHARD, P.: Über den Einfluß der Frischzellen-Implantation von Endometrium auf den Kastratenuterus des Kaninchens. Ber. v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises für Zellulartherapie. 45–47, 1958.

– Über die Wirkung von Frischzellen- und Trockenzellen-Implantationen von Kaninchenendometrium auf den Uterus kastrierter Kaninchen. Vorträge beim II. Intern. Kongr. f. Zell- und Histotherapie, Wiesbaden, I, 11–21, 1959.

BERNHARD, P. und KRAMPITZ, W.: Über die Wirkung von Frischzellen- und Trockenzellen-Implantationen von Kaninchenendometrium auf den Uterus kastrierter Kaninchen. Zschr. Geburtsh., Stuttgart, *156*, 1–19, 1960.

BERNHARD, P. und KRAMPITZ, W.: The Organ-Specific Cellular Effect of Implanted Rabbit Endometrium upon the Uterus of Castrated Rabbits. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 302.

BERNHARD, W., BAUER, A., GUERIN, M. et OBERLING, CH.: Étude au microscope électronique de corpuscles d'aspect virusal dans des épitheliomas mammaires de la souris. Bull. Ass. franç. Cancer *32*, 163 (1955).

BERSIN, TH.: Biochemie der Mineral- und Spurenelemente. Akad. Verlagsges. Frankfurt 1963.

BESSIS, H.: Living Blood Cells and their Ultrastructure. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York 1972.

BESSIS, M. et LOCQUIN, M.: Sur la présence de mouvements propres de l'aster et des vacuoles contractiles dans les granulocytes. C.

R. Soc. Biol. 144, 483 (1950). Bri isrn, R.: Physîcal Chemistry of Living Tissues. Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1933. BilADl RI, S., Kl.RRI.li, E.. ARNOLD. R.. l-OHItVIAN'W H. P.. PaiHCitR. H,, Klbanek, B. imd HiiiMi'EL, H.: Knochenmarktransplantation (KMT). Klmikar/t 9. 105-112 (1980). Bi vdui, G. : Untcrsuchungen ühcr die Verteilung und den zeitiichcn Vcrlauf der AkliviiSl von L-Lysin-4.5-Tritium in Organen der Railc nacli peroralcr Verabreichung. Inaugurai- Diss. Tieriirzil. Hochschule Wicn, I960. DmciliiR, F. E.: Insuffisance surrénalienne ei alimentation. Supplemento délia Recerca Seiemilica. XXVI l, 1 955. 3ème Journée de Diéliquc, Rome, 22-24 sept. 1955. DiKCHiiK, F. E.: Thérapie cellulaire des troubles circulatoires terminaux. Rapports du Jème Congres Français de Thérapeutique cellulaire, Paris. Edit, du Ccntre-Méd. d'Eludcs et de Rech. Paris 65-67, 1959. Bm ak, E. E.: Membranes and Ion Transport, Wiley-inierscience a division of John Wiîev & Sons Ltd. Volume I. London 1970, Volume 2 London 1970, Volume 3 London 1971. Black. D. B., Kaio, J. G. und Waller. G. VV. R. : A study ofimprovement in mentally retardcd children accuring front Siccacell Therapy. Am J. of mental Defitieiiv, Jan. 1 966. Vol. 70. Nr. 4, S. 499. BlaSiüs. W.: Vom Wesen des Lebens. Cytobiol. Rev. 3 1-37 (1979). Bi.ock, S. : Erfahrungsbericht aus übcr30jahrigen Praxis mit Frischzellentherapie bei iiber 45000 Paticmcn. Biol. Med. //, 261 — 266(1982), lil.C.M liMïliRG. F. W.: Erste klinische Erfahrungen Obcr die Zusatzthcrapie mit cincm Zdlprii parut zur Strahlen- bzw. Cvtostatika-Therapie. Ref. Blatt Die Zelltherapic. Nr. 36, 1969. - Ersie klinische Erfahrungen iiber die Zusatzthcrapie mit eincm Zusatzprâparat zur Strahlen- bzw. ZytostatikaTherapie. Die Hcilkunst. 84. .lit., Hert 10. Okt. 1971. Bons. P.: imvieweit kann der Schlachthoftienirzt, der Material fur die Frischzellcntherapie cntnimmt. schuldhaft sein? Arcliiv f. Lcbensmittelhygiene. 7. 171- 174. 1956. Arehiv. f. Lcbensmittelhygiene. 7. 276-277, 1956. BORSOOK, H.. OraSV.C. L.. llÀAtiEN-SUIf, A. J., Kniciiti.v.G.and Lowv, P. II.: Metabolism of CMabeled glycine, l-histidine. l-leucine and l-lysine. J. Biol. Chem. 1X7, 519(1950). BOscn, J.: Zcllularthcrapie. ja oder nein? Wîen.klin. Wschr.. 70,76-80. 1958. Bossb, J. : Kann man dervorzeitigen Alleruitg wirksam begegnen? Landarzi, Stuttgart. 34, 164-168. 1958. Bicathet, J.: Recherches sur la synthèse de l'acide thymonucléique pendant le développement de l'œuf d'oursin. Arch. Biol. 44. 519 (1933). - La détection histochimiquç des acides

pcntosenucléique. C. R. Soc. Biol. 133.88(1940). Bit amm KR. H. : Neue Wege in der Behandlung von Aikoholkrankcn. Cvtobiol. Rev. 6.7375(1982) Brandis. H.: Einfiihrung in die Immunologie. Gustav Fischer VerSag Stuttgart 1975. Bkandner, R.: Die Zeliulartlierapie bei degenerativen Erkrankungcn. Fortschr. Med., 76, 453 f.. 1958. Brai'n, P. : Spccc h- Deve lop nient- Ana I vsis. Cyutbio). Rev. 5. 73-75 (1981) Brlrckel, K. W.: Grundzügc der Gériatrie. Urban und Schwarzenberg, MünehenBerlin-Wien(l975). Brunner, P.: Die Luttge des alten Marnes: Allersveründerungen und Krankheiten im AUer(im Druek). Blkcîer. H.: Gerontologische elektronenmikroskopische Umersuchungcn an Herzmuskelmitochondrien dcr Ratle. Imtugural-Diss., Tierârztl. Hochschule Wien, 1965. Bukmti , F. M.: Tltc Clonal Sélection Theorv of Acquired immunity. Vanderbilt Unit'. Press. Nash vil le/Tenn,, 1959. Blscha, ,1.: Zcllthcrapie bei Asthma bronchiale? Cvtobiol. Rev. 5. 174-1 78 (1981). Bu llr. I. A. V. : Vom Haushall der Zelle. F. Vicwegu. S. Braunschweig 1958. Bt Lits, B.: Structure and (miction of ribosome crystals in hypothermie Chick embrvo cells. .9. Mol. Biol. 76. 155 (1967). 413

R. Soc. Biol. *144*, 483 (1950).

Beutner, R.: Physical Chemistry of Living Tissues. Williams & Wilkins. Baltimore *1933*.

Bhaduri, S., Kurrle, E., Arnold, R., Lohrmann, H. P., Pflieger, H., Klbanek, B. und Heimpel, H.: Knochenmarktransplantation (KMT). Klinikarzt *9*, 105–112 (1980).

Binder, G.: Untersuchungen über die Verteilung und den zeitlichen Verlauf der Aktivität von L-Lysin-4,5-Tritium in Organen der Ratte nach peroraler Verabreichung. Inaugural-Diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1969.

Bircher, F. E.: Insuffisance surrénalienne et alimentation. Supplemento della Recerca Scientifica. *XXVII*, 1955. 3ème Journée de Diétique, Rome, 22–24 sept. 1955.

Bircher, F. E.: Thérapie cellulaire des troubles circulatoires terminaux. Rapports du 3ème Congrès Français de Thérapeutique cellulaire, Paris. Edit. du Centre-Méd. d'Etudes et de Rech. Paris 65–67, 1959.

Bittar, E. E.: Membranes and Ion Transport, Wiley-Interscience a division of John Wiley & Sons Ltd. Volume 1, London *1970*, Volume 2 London *1970*, Volume 3 London *1971*.

Black, D. B., Kato, J. G. und Walker, G. W. R.: A study of improvement in mentally retarded children accuring from Siccacell Therapy. Am J. of mental Deficieny, Jan. 1966, Vol. 70, Nr. 4, S. 499.

Blasius, W.: Vom Wesen des Lebens. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 31–37 (1979).

Block, S.: Erfahrungsbericht aus über 30jährigen Praxis mit Frischzellentherapie bei über 45 000 Patienten. Biol. Med. *11*, 261–266 (1982).

Blumenberg, F. W.: Erste klinische Erfahrungen über die Zusatztherapie mit einem Zellpräparat zur Strahlen- bzw. Cytostatika-Therapie. Ref. Blatt Die Zelltherapie, Nr. 36, 1969.

– Erste klinische Erfahrungen über die Zusatztherapie mit einem Zusatzpräparat zur Strahlen- bzw. Zytostatika-Therapie. Die Heilkunst. 84. Jh., Heft 10. Okt. 1971.

Boms, P.: Inwieweit kann der Schlachthoftierarzt, der Material für die Frischzellentherapie entnimmt, schuldhaft sein? Archiv f. Lebensmittelhygiene. *7*, 171–174, 1956. Archiv. f. Lebensmittelhygiene. *7*, 276–277, 1956.

Borsook, H., Deasy, C. L., Haagen-Smit, A. J., Keighley, G. and Lowy, P. H.: Metabolism of C^{14}-labeled glycine, l-histidine, l-leucine and l-lysine. J. Biol. Chem. *187*, 519 (1950).

Bösch, J.: Zellulartherapie, ja oder nein? Wien, klin. Wschr., *70*, 76–80, 1958.

Bosse, J.: Kann man der vorzeitigen Alterung wirksam begegnen? Landarzt, Stuttgart, *34*, 164–168, 1958.

Brachet, J.: Recherches sur la synthèse de l'acide thymonucléique pendant le développement de l'œuf d'oursin. Arch. Biol. *44*, 519 (1933). – La détection histochimique des acides pentosenucléique. C. R. Soc. Biol. 133, 88 (1940).

Brammer, H.: Neue Wege in der Behandlung von Alkoholkranken. Cytobiol. Rev. 6,73–75 (1982)

Brandis, H.: Einführung in die Immunologie. Gustav Fischer Verlag Stuttgart 1975.

Brandner, R.: Die Zellulartherapie bei degenerativen Erkrankungen. Fortschr. Med., *76*, 453 f., 1958.

Braun, P.: Speech-Development-Analysis. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 73–75 (1981)

Brueckel, K. W.: Grundzüge der Geriatrie. Urban und Schwarzenberg, München-Berlin-Wien (1975).

Brunner, P.: Die Lunge des alten Mannes: Altersveränderungen und Krankheiten im Alter (im Druck).

Burger, H.: Gerontologische elektronenmikroskopische Untersuchungen an Herzmuskelmitochondrien der Ratte. Inaugural-Diss., Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1965.

Burnet, F. M.: The Clonal Selection Theory of Acquired Immunity. Vanderbilt Univ. Press, Nashville/Tenn., 1959.

Buscha, J.: Zelltherapie bei Asthma bronchiale? Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 174–178 (1981).

Butler, I. A. V.: Vom Haushalt der Zelle. F. Vieweg u. S. Braunschweig 1958.

Byers, B.: Structure and function of ribosome crystals in hypothermic Chick embryo cells. J. Mol. Biol. *26*, 155 (1967).

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.19% accurate

(\\ii Kl R. Bchun<.iUimi der Inlcrnlilai des Mannes. Tlierapie-SVoehc. Karlsruhe. 13. 105(i. - I ber die Behandlung von FertiiiiStsstiSrutigen. Bericht v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forscluinghsf. Zeilularthcrapie. 4?-50, 1057. - üchandlung kiimakicrischer Beschwerdcn. Bcrieiu v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forscluuigskreisesf. Zeilularthcrapie. -12. 1957. - Gibt es eine erfolgrcichc Behandlung tnannlicher Fcrtilitaisstôruilgcn mil - Siccacoll',' Miineh. nietl. SVschr..)0t). 1S971900. 195k. C-wiFitru. \V . : Isidie Zeilularthcrapie seliiidlich? Landitra. Stuttgart, 37. 251-254. C winu'R. SV.: Infcrlililiiil - Diagnosiik und Thérapie. C 'jtobiol. Rev. , !2-16(I97S). Camiiia. H. M.. Thomas. E. D- N\tii.\\. (J. ci al.: Sevcrc aplastic anémia: a prospeelive studv of lhe effect of earlv marron transplantation on acuie moriality. Blond •W. 63-7(1 (1 976). Cako. L. G. and Pai.adi. G. E.: l'roiein synihesis, storage and diseharge in the pancreaiic exocrine cell. An auloradiographic suidy.J. Ccll Biol. 30.473(19641. Cvxi'i ksxov T.: The proiein mciabolism of lhe cell. Naturwissenschaften 39. 33. (1941). {'asm. vs. ('. F..: S'crmeidimg von Gefahren bei der Zcllulartherapie. Hippokratcs. Stuttgart. -X 40-45. 1957. - Sicherc Indikaiioncn und Kontruindikulioncn der Zeilularthcrapie. iherapieSS'oche. Karlsruhe. S. 34-36. 1957. nierapie-Kotlgr. 6-10. 1957, (1 1 au. F. C.: Dissociation of macmmolecular ribonuclcoprotcin of yeasl. Arcli. Biocliein. Uiophys. "d. 426 (1957). Ciiasi . M. SV.: The cellular iranslcr of cuianciius hypersensitiviiy |o lubereulin. Proc. -Soc. exp. biol. I N. Y.) 59. 134 (1 9451. Cm km v A.. Finch. C. E.. Kiiar.-vsch. N.. T wvsiii, M.. Scoi i. F. L.. SiitFiiuut, B. S.: Physiology and cell Biotogy of Aging. Raven Press. Basel 1979. Ci ai ut. A.: Particulatc compoiienls ofcytoplasni. Cold Spring l-lnrbor Symjs. Quanl. Biol. 9. 763 1 1941). Ois. J. l l.a.o.:Tiiinorimmuniiy in liammun. (1971). Coiits. S. and Pornii. R. R.: Structure and Biological Activitvof Imniiinglobulins. In Oison. F. J. and Humplirey.J. H.: Advances in Inimutiology: Vol. 4. Academie Press: New York/ London. 1964. Comhmis. C. C.. Union-, D. and Loris/. L.: Modification of acuie irradiation injure in mice and guinea pigs by injection of boue marrow. J. Nai. Cancer Inst.. VVash.. U. 73-93. 1952. C'oriJKft, H.. Qimkhhemko. N, and Co\ooos. C. C.: Gcmiimtl Cent ers in Immune Response. Springer. Heidelberg Berlin New York. 1967. Cl mincis, J. N. et a!.: Lipid studios in the blond and brain in multiple selerosis and motor neurons diseuse. J. Clin. Pdth. !f>. 641(1965). Daiimkn. H.:

Tierkrankheiten. die gogebcnenfalls durch Frisch- hzw. Tfockcnzellen auf den Menschen übenragen vverden kônnen. Bericht v. d. I . Tagg. d. Arbcitsgcm. f. Zeilularthcrapie. Frankfurt, 3 1-52. - Àr/tliclic SorgfaltspfUchl bei der Aiiwendung der Zeilularthcrapie. Medizin heuie. 5. 59-62. 1956. Dai. i on. A. .1.: A studv of the Golgi moterial of hepatic and intestinal épithélial colis with the électron microscope- Z. Zellforschg. M. 522 (1952). Golgi apparauis and secrétion granules. In : The ccll. Vol. 2 cds. Brachel and Mirskv. New York and London. Academie Press 1961. Daniei.li. J. F. and Davson. H.: J. Cellular Comp. Physiol. 5.495. 1935. Damuu.J. F.:in K. U. Wakrin <F.d.l. Formaiion ami Fine of Cell Organelles. Academie press. London /9<S7. 239. David. J. M. und David. Ai kria E. A. i>i : Tratamicnto de oligofrenias de étiologia diversa con la implantation de lejidos Ircseos (Terapcutica cclulan. Sem. mcd.. Bue414

C

Camerer, W.: Behandlung der Infertilität des Mannes. Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe. 7, 13, 1956.
– Über die Behandlung von Fertilitätsstörungen. Bericht v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschunghsf. Zellulartherapie. 47–50, 1957.
– Behandlung klimakterischer Beschwerden. Bericht v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. Zellulartherapie. *42*, 1957.
– Gibt es eine erfolgreiche Behandlung männlicher Fertilitätsstörungen mit Siccacell? Münch. med. Wschr., *100*, 1897–1900, 1958.

Camerer, W.: Ist die Zellulartherapie schädlich? Landarzt, Stuttgart, *37*, 251–254, 1961.

Camerer, W.: Infertilität – Diagnostik und Therapie. Cytobiol. Rev., 12–16 (1978).

Camitta, B. M., Thomas, E. D., Nathan, G. et al.: Severe aplastic anemia: a prospective study of the effect of early marrow transplantation on acute mortality. Blood *48*, 63–70 (1976).

Caro, L. G. and Palade, G. E.: Protein synthesis, storage and discharge in the pancreatic exocrine cell. An autoradiographic study. J. Cell Biol. *20*, 473 (1964).

Caspersson, T.: The protein metabolism of the cell. Naturwissenschaften *29*, 33, (1941).

Castens, C. E.: Vermeidung von Gefahren bei der Zellulartherapie. Hippokrates, Stuttgart, *28*, 40–45, 1957.
– Siehere Indikationen und Kontraindikationen der Zellulartherapie. therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, *8*, 34–36, 1957. Therapie-Kongr. 6–10, 1957.

Chao, F. C.: Dissociation of macromolecular ribonucleoprotein of yeast. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. *70*, 426 (1957).

Chase, M. W.: The cellular transfer of cutaneous hypersensitivity to tuberculin. Proc. Soc. exp. biol. (N. Y.) *59*, 134 (1945).

Cherkin, A., Finch, C. E., Kharasch, N., Takashi, M., Scott, F. L., Strehler, B. S.: Physiology and cell Biology of Aging. Raven Press, Basel 1979.

Claude, A.: Particulate components of cytoplasm. Cold Spring Harbor Symp. Quant. Biol. *9*, 263 (1941).

Coggin, J. H. a.o.: Tumor immunity in hamsters immunized with fetal tissues. J. Immun. (1971).

Cohen, S. and Porter, R. R.: Structure and Biological Activity of Immunglobulins. In Dixon, F. J. and Humphrey, J. H.: Advances in Immunology: Vol. 4, Academic Press: New York/London, 1964.

Congdon, C. C., Uphoff, D. and Lorenz, E.: Modification of acute irradiation injury in mice and guinea pigs by injection of bone marrow. J. Nat. Cancer Inst., Wash., *13*, 73–93, 1952.

Cottier, H., Odartchenko, N. and Congdon, C. C.: Germinal Centers in Immune Response. Springer, Heidelberg/Berlin New York, 1967.

Cumings, J. N. et al.: Lipid studies in the blood and brain in multiple sclerosis and motor neurons disease. J. Clin. Path. *18*, 641 (1965).

D

Dahmen, H.: Tierkrankheiten, die gegebenenfalls durch Frisch- bzw. Trockenzellen auf den Menschen übertragen werden können. Bericht v. d. 1. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie. Frankfurt, 31–52, 1953.
– Ärztliche Sorgfaltspflicht bei der Anwendung der Zellulartherapie. Medizin heute, 5, 59–62, 1956.

Dalton, A. J.: A study of the Golgi material of hepatic and intestinal epithelial cells with the electron microscope. Z. Zellforschg. *36*, 522 (1952). Golgi apparatus and secretion granules. In: The cell. Vol. 2 eds. Brachet and Mirsky. New York and London, Academic Press 1961.

Danielli, J. F. and Davson, H.: J. Cellular Comp. Physiol. *5*, 495, 1935.

Danielli, J. F.: in K. B. Warren (Ed.). Formation and Fate of Cell Organelles. Academie press, London *1967*, 239.

David, J. M. und David, Aurelia E. A. de: Tratamiento de oligofrenias de etiologia diversa con la implantacion de tejidos frescos (Terapeutica celular). Sem. méd., Buenos Aires, *117*, 289 u. 329, 1960.

Dwtsov P. F.: Iiuermediatç Filaments: Inua cellular Diversitiesand Imerspecies Homologies. in: Internai. Cell Biol. 19801081, p. 286-292: «1. H. G. Scuweiofr. Springer-Verl. Berlin - Heidelberg - New York 1981. Di \n. R. T. : in I >ingic. J. T. and Dean. R. T.. etl. Lysosomes in Biology and Pathology. North-I iolland. Amsterdam 1975. 349382. lïi Dl M . C. : ilie Lyosomc. Sei. Am. 208. 64. I%3. Dr l>i vt. Chu.: Peroxyomes and related panieles in liislorical perspective Annals New York Acad. Sciences 3S6. 1-4 (1982) Di.glns, fc. T.: Überdie Bcdeuiungvon Mctaliionen in der biologiseben Zellc. C'ytobiol. Rev. 5. 107-113 (1981) DM-<as. P. E. et COLQOILE. J.: Excitabilité neuro-musculaire et thérapie cellulaire. Rapports du 3èmc Congres Français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire. Paris. Edit, du ('entre Méd. d' Etudes et de Rech.. Paris. 52-55. 1959. Disri sis. G.: The ireunnem of mental deficiency and encéphalopathies in childhood by means of fresh lissue and Siccucell. Zcllulartherapic bei Débilitât und Encéphalopathie. Ber. v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschuugskreises l'ür Zellulartherapie. 57-60, 1957. - L'iniplantntion de diéncéphale comme thérapie de development contre la débilite et l’encéphalopathie des enfants et son importance prophylactique. Rapports du 2éme Congrès Français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire, Tours. Edit. Du Centre Méd. d- Eludes et de Rech.. Paris. 44-48. 1 958. - Die ârztlicho Behandlung der Débilitât und Encéphalopathie». Medizinischc. Stuttgart. 24. 980-984. 3 958. - Zellulartherapie (Zw-ischcnhiriiimplantalion) bei kindlichen Entwicklungsstârungen und Encéphalopathie». JnhreskongrcB 1958 f’ür arzilicbc Fortbildung. 341-345. VfcB Verlag Volk u. Gcsundheit, Berlin. 1958. - Lu lerapia ecllulare ncllc turbe dell’infan/ia. Relazioni I.CongressoSeicntilico. Milano. Ccntro Ualiano Terapie Istobiologica. Milano. Vialc Lunigiana 46. 57-65 (1959). DicZcll-und Histotherapie. 1516. 12-18. 1959. - Zwischenhirnimplantationen bei F.ncephalopathicn. Rottcrdamse gcspreckcn over celtherapie. Ned. Uitgeversmaalschappij N. V.. Leiden. 49-53. I960. DrsnMS. G. und Schmidt. E.: Zwischenhirnimplatitaiioncn bei kindlichen Encéphalopathie» und Dcbilitiit verschictlener Genese. Med.-Klin., 51. 768-77(1, 1956. TherapiekongreB 1 1-12. 1956. Dits. A. Tfi.: Wurzelspitzenresektion und Knochenwundfüllung mit Ostcoblastcn «Siccaccll-Trockenzellcn». Hcilkunst. München. 70, 12-13, 1957. Dimmar. F.: Der EinfluB von Zellprâparaten auf Wachstum und Kôrpergewicht im Tierversuch. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zcllforschung

und Zellulartherapie. Vcrlag Huber. Bern 1963, S. 397. DimiAit, F.. Gitoss. A. und Thomas. W.: Übcrden EinfluRdersogenannten Frischzcllcn auf Wachstum und Kôrpergewicht itn Tierversuch. Medizinische. Stuttgart. ■17. 1637-1939. 1955. Dixon. F. .1. and Ht mphkfv. .1. H.: Advanccs in Immunology. Vol. 4. Academ Press. New York ' London. 1964. Dixon, K. C.: Cellular Defects in Disease. Blackwell Scient. Publ. Cambridge 1981. Doi rR. H. J. und Schmid. F.: Infantile Cerebralparese. Früherkcnnung und Friihbehnndlung. 3. Auflage. Dr. SchwappachVcrl. Gauting 1974. DoOERUfcis. G.: Die Indikation zur Implatation von Kalbs- und Schweine-Hypophysen. Münch.nied.Wschr. 95.969. 1953. DfinrRt ris. G., Fanconi. G. und NowrsBRt ch. W.: Wiesind Théorie und Leistung der Frischzellen-. Frischdrttsen-. beziehungsweise Serumtherapic naçh Niehans. Zajicek und Bogomoletz zu bcurtcileti? Münch. med. Wschr.. 97. 710-712. 1955. Dot ce. G.: Ncurophysiologischc Untcrsuehungen /ur Wirkung von Pyrilhioxin auf das zentralc Ncrvcnsystem der Katze. Pharmakopsychiairie J. 355-370 (1970). Dtit.cr. G.: Beeinflussung der akuten alkohol-bedingtcn Vcrânderung des EF.G, der evoked potentiuls sowic des Verhaltens bei der Katze durch Pyrilhioxin. Aci nerv. sup. (Pniha) 16. I (1974). Domacîk, G. F.: Zur Biochemic des Lemens. In: G. Nissiîn: Intelligcnz. Lernen und

DAVISON, P. F.: Intermediate Filaments: Intracellular Diversities and Interspecies Homologies. In: Internat. Cell Biol. 1980–1981, p. 286–292; ed. H. G. SCHWEIGER. Springer-Verl. Berlin – Heidelberg – New York 1981.

DEAN, R. T.: In Dingle, J. T. and Dean, R. T., ed. Lysosomes in Biology and Pathology. North-Holland, Amsterdam 1975, 349–382.

DE DUVE, C.: The Lyosome. Sci. Am. *208*, 64, 1963.

DE DUVE, CHR.: Peroxyomes and related particles in historical perspective Annals New York Acad. Sciences *386*, 1–4 (1982)

DELENS, E. T.: Über die Bedeutung von Metallionen in der biologischen Zelle. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 107–113 (1981)

DELONS, P. E. et COLGOULE, J.: Excitabilité neuro-musculaire et thérapie cellulaire. Rapports du 3ème Congrès Français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire. Paris. Edit. du Centre Méd. d'Etudes et de Rech., Paris. 52–55, 1959.

DESTUNIS, G.: The treatment of mental deficiency and encephalopathies in childhood by means of fresh tissue and Siccacell. Zellulartherapie bei Debilität und Encephalopathie. Ber. v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises für Zellulartherapie. 57–60, 1957.

– L'implantation de diéncéphale comme thérapie de développment contre la débilité et l'encéphalopathie des enfants et son importance prophylactique. Rapports du 2éme Congrès Français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire, Tours. Edit. Du Centre Méd. d'Etudes et de Rech., Paris. 44–48, 1958.

– Die ärztliche Behandlung der Debilität und Encephalopathien. Medizinische. Stuttgart, *24*, 980–984, 1958.

– Zellulartherapie (Zwischenhirnimplantation) bei kindlichen Entwicklungsstörungen und Encephalopathien. Jahreskongreß 1958 für ärztliche Fortbildung, 341–345. VEB Verlag Volk u. Gesundheit. Berlin. 1958.

– La Terapia cellulare nelle turbe dell'infanzia. Relazioni I. Congresso Scientifico. Milano. Centro Italiano Terapie Istobiologica. Milano. Viale Lunigiana 46. 57–65 (1959). Die Zell- und Histotherapie. *1516*, 12–18, 1959.

– Zwischenhirnimplantationen bei Encephalopathien. Rotterdamse gesprecken over celtherapie. Ned. Uitgeversmaatschappij N. V., Leiden, 49–53, 1960.

DESTUNIS, G. und SCHMIDT, E.: Zwischenhirnimplantationen bei kindlichen Encephalopathien und Debilität verschiedener Genese. Med.-Klin., *51*, 768–770, 1956. Therapiekongreß 11–12. 1956.

DITS, A. TH.: Wurzelspitzenresektion und Knochenwundfüllung mit Osteoblasten «Siccacell-Trockenzellen». Heilkunst. München, *70*, 12–13, 1957.

DITTMAR, F.: Der Einfluß von Zellpräparaten auf Wachstum und Körpergewicht im Tierversuch. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber. Bern 1963, S. 397.

DITTMAR, F., GROSS, A. und THOMAS, W.: Über den Einfluß der sogenannten Frischzellen auf Wachstum und Körpergewicht im Tierversuch. Medizinische. Stuttgart, *47*, 1637–1939, 1955.

DIXON, F. J. and HUMPHREY, J. H.: Advances in Immunology. Vol. 4. Academ Press. New York / London. 1964.

DIXON, K. C.: Cellular Defects in Disease. Blackwell Scient. Publ. Cambridge 1981.

DOLFR, H. J. und SCHMID, F.: Infantile Cerebralparese. Früherkennung und Frühbehandlung. 3. Auflage. Dr. Schwappach-Verl. Gauting 1974.

DÖDERLEIN, G.: Die Indikation zur Implatation von Kalbs- und Schweine-Hypophysen. Münch. med. Wschr. *95*, 969, 1953.

DÖDERLEIN, G., FANCONI, G. und NONNENBRUCH, W.: Wie sind Theorie und Leistung der Frischzellen-, Frischdrüsen-, beziehungsweise Serumtherapie nach Niehans, Zajicek und Bogomoletz zu beurteilen? Münch. med. Wschr., *97*, 710–712, 1955.

DOLCE, G.: Neurophysiologische Untersuchungen zur Wirkung von Pyrithioxin auf das zentrale Nervensystem der Katze. Pharmakopsychiatrie *3*, 355–370 (1970).

DOLCE, G.: Beeinflussung der akuten alkohol-bedingten Veränderung des EEG, der evoked potentials sowie des Verhaltens bei der Katze durch Pyrithioxin. Act nerv. sup. (Praha) *16*, 1 (1974).

DOMAGK, G. F.: Zur Biochemie des Lernens. In: G. NISSEN: Intelligenz, Lernen und

Lemstôrungen. Springer-Verlag, BerlinHeidelberg-New York 1977. DoRNRi.'St'H, S.: Die Beeinflussung der experimentellen Cholesterinskleroïe durch Siccacell-Placenta. Zellulartherapie in Klinik und Praxis. Kuhn, W. Hippokraies-Verlag. Stuttgart, 134-140. 1956. Bericht v. d. 3. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft f. Zellulartherapie, 19-20. 1956. - Der F.influB von Placenta-Zellinjektionen aur die experimentelle Cholesterin-Arteriosklcrose bei Kaninchen. Medizinische. Stuttgart, 43. 1533-1 535. 1956. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgemeinschaft filr Zellulartherapie, Bud Homburg. 1-2, 1956. Dornbusch, S.: Die Beeinflussung der Angiopathien der experimentellen GefaBsklerose durch Placenta-Zellen. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 378. - Action of Placenta Cells in Expcrimentel Arteriosklerosis. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ou Publishcrs Thoune. Switzerland, 1967, p. 380. Dreier, H. K.: Aktivitâtsverteilung in verschiedcnen Organen der Ratte nach s.c. Verabreichung Tritium-markierter Organhomogenate. lnaugural-Diss. TîerSrztl. Hochschule Wien, 1 972. Dubois, a. M. et Gonet, A.: Régénération des ilôts de Langerhans, au cours de la Correction du diabète expérimental du rat par brêphoplastie pancréatique. Zschr. Zellforsch., 53,481-491, 1961. DUMONDE, D. C.: The Rôle of Lymphocytes and Macrophages in the Immunological Response. Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg/ New York, 1971. Dvorak, Ann M.: Biology and Morphology of basophilie Leukocytes. In: Bach, M. K.: Immédiate Hypersensitivity. Marcel Dekker Inc. New York and Base) 1978, S. 369-406. Editorial: Die Abderhaldensche Reaktion. Cytobiol. Rev. 2. 44-45 (1 978). Editorial: Marrow Transplantation for Nonmalignant Disorders. New Engl. J. Med. 298. 963 (1978). Ehni, L. und Duve, G.: Zur Heurteilung und Thérapie hypophysâr-diencephaler RegulationsslSrungen im Entwicklungsalter. Medizinische, Stuttgart, 38. 1381-1384. 1957. Ehruch, P. und Morgenroth, J.: Über Hamolysine, Berlin, Klin. Wschr. 36. 1, 48 i, (1899); 37. 453, 581 (1900). Eickschen, H.: Fetales Mcsenchym (Resistocell) bei Osteomyelitis. Cytobiol. Rev. 2. 39-40(1978). Em6i>i,G.: Die Beeinflussung des Immunsystems durch Interferon und klinische Behandlungsmôglichkeiten neoplastischer Erkrankungen. Cytobiol. Rev. /, 27-29 (1977). Enoerle, E.: Ergebnisse einer prophylaktischen und lherapeutischen Anwendung von fetalem Mesenchym (Resistocell) bei

DXNA-induzierten Tumoren. 2/3, 7-9 (1979). Ernst, W., Kanzow, U. und Oettgen, H.: Untersuchungen zur Zellulartherapie. 3. Mitteilung: Dber den EinfluB von Pluccnra-Zellinjektionen auf die Blutlipoide. Medizinische, 7.277-281, 1958. Faokaeus, A.: The plasma cellular reaction and its relation to formation of antibodies in vitro. J. Immunol. 58. 1 (1948). - Antibody production in relation to the development of plasma cells. In vivo P., Gibson, G. E., Kark, R.A.P. and Carrel, R. E. : Kctonic diet in the management of pyruvate dehydrogenase deficiency. Pediatrics 55,713-721 (1976). Fanton, E. : La terapia cellularc nel Mongolismo. Reiazioni I. Congresso Scicntiflco, Milano. Ediz. Ccntro Italiano Terapia Istobiologica, Milano. Viaie Lunigiana 46, 67-69, 1959. Fawcett, P. W. : Structural and functionell variations in the membranes of cytoplasm. In: Imracellular membraneous structure. Proc. First Int. Symp. Chemistry 1963, Okayama: Chugoku Press Ltd. 1965. 416

Lernstörungen. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York 1977.

DORNBUSCH, S.: Die Beeinflussung der experimentellen Cholesterinsklerose durch Siccacell-Placenta. Zellulartherapie in Klinik und Praxis. Kuhn, W. Hippokrates-Verlag. Stuttgart, 134–140. 1956. Bericht v. d. 3. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft f. Zellulartherapie, 19–20. 1956.

– Der Einfluß von Placenta-Zellinjektionen auf die experimentelle Cholesterin-Arteriosklerose bei Kaninchen. Medizinische. Stuttgart, *43*, 1533–1535. 1956. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Zellulartherapie, Bad Homburg, 1–2, 1956.

DORNBUSCH, S.: Die Beeinflussung der Angiopathien der experimentellen Gefäßsklerose durch Placenta-Zellen. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 378.

– Action of Placenta Cells in Experimentel Arteriosklerosis. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 380.

DREIER, H. K.: Aktivitätsverteilung in verschiedenen Organen der Ratte nach s.c. Verabreichung Tritium-markierter Organhomogenate. Inaugural-Diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1972.

DUBOIS, A. M. et GONET, A.: Régénération des îlots de Langerhans, au cours de la Correction du diabète expérimental du rat par brèphoplastie pancréatique. Zschr. Zellforsch., *53*, 481–491, 1961.

DUMONDE, D. C.: The Role of Lymphocytes and Macrophages in the Immunological Response. Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg/New York, 1971.

DVORAK, ANN M.: Biology and Morphology of basophilic Leukocytes. In: BACH, M. K.: Immediate Hypersensitivity. Marcel Dekker Inc. New York and Basel 1978, S. 369–406.

E

Editorial: Die Abderhaldensche Reaktion. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 44–45 (1978).

Editorial: Marrow Transplantation for Non-malignant Disorders. New Engl. J. Med. *298*, 963 (1978).

EHNI, L. und DUVE, G.: Zur Beurteilung und Therapie hypophysär-diencephaler Regulationsstörungen im Entwicklungsalter. Medizinische, Stuttgart, *38*, 1381–1384, 1957.

EHRLICH, P. und MORGENROTH, J.: Über Hämolysine, Berlin, Klin. Wschr. *36*, 1, 481, (1899); *37*, 453, 581 (1900).

EICKSCHEN, H.: Fetales Mesenchym (Resistocell) bei Osteomyelitis. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 39–40 (1978).

EMÖDI, G.: Die Beeinflussung des Immunsystems durch Interferon und klinische Behandlungsmöglichkeiten neoplastischer Erkrankungen. Cytobiol. Rev. *1*, 27–29 (1977).

ENDERLE, E.: Ergebnisse einer prophylaktischen und therapeutischen Anwendung von fetalem Mesenchym (Resistocell) bei DÄNA-induzierten Tumoren. 2/3, 7–9 (1979).

ERNST, W., KANZOW, U. und OETTGEN, H.: Untersuchungen zur Zellulartherapie. 3. Mitteilung: Über den Einfluß von Placenta-Zellinjektionen auf die Blutlipoide. Medizinische, *7*, 277–281, 1958.

F

FAGRAEUS, A.: The plasma cellular reaction and its relation to formation of antibodies in vitro. J. Immunol. *58*, 1 (1948).

– Antibody production in relation to the development of plasma cells. In vivo P., GIBSON, G. E., KARK, R.A.P. and CARREL, R. E.: Ketonic diet in the management of pyruvate dehydrogenase deficiency. Pediatrics *58*, 713–721 (1976).

FANTON, E.: La terapia cellulare nel Mongolismo. Relazioni I. Congresso Scientifico, Milano. Ediz. Centro Italiano Terapia Istobiologica, Milano. Viale Lunigiana *46*, 67–69, 1959.

FAWCETT, P. W.: Structural and functionell variations in the membranes of cytoplasm. In: Intracellular membraneous structure. Proc. first Int. Symp. Chemistry 1963, Okayama: Chugoku Press Ltd. 1965.

Federi.in u. Mitnrb.: Ii)sdztfli-']'nii]spl!i million - eine Chance lur die Bchandlung des Diabètes inelliius'.1 Med. Weit 29. 535-543 (1978). Fllumaw, H. S.: A propos du traitement médicamenteux des obligophrènes. Revue Suisse d'Ulilité Publique, 98, 1 /2. 1959. - Valeur de la thérapie cellulaire dans les retards du développement chez l'enfant. Vortrag anl. d. III. Intern. Kongresscs für Zellulartherapie. Paris. 1961. Rev. mêd. .Suisse rom.. LXXXI/I i. 773-796, 1961. Fm.nMANN, H. S.: The value of Cell therapy for cases of rctaned development in chîldreit. In: IllRD International Congrcss fot'cellularthcrapy, Hans Hubcr.cd. Bem. pp 89-116(1961). Fi-i.iiuanx, H. S.: Présent Drug Treatmenls l'or Mental Retardation. (A Comparative Longitudinal Study of 1 00 Cases). Cytobiol. Rev. 3. 55-69 (1979). Fklowïci, Tu.: Die Zuckerkranfcheit und ihre biologisehe Bchandlung. Heinr. Schwab, Gclnhausen 1965. I-Tu.gln, R., Beiirens, M. und Maiidi hassan: Darstcllung und Identilizicrung der in den pllanzlichen Zcilkemen vorkommenden Nueleinsâiire. Hoppe-Seyler's Z. l'hvsioi. Chem. 246, 203 (1937). Fischer, K. J.: Niehans, Ara des Papstes. Wilhelm Andermann Verlag, MünchenWien 1957. Fishman, M.and Aoi.nit, F. L.: Amibody formation in vitro. Immunpathologie lllrd Internat. Symposium. S. 79. Basel u. Stuttgart: Bcnno Schwabe & Co. 1963. FKKDEHICKS, R. B. and Mal,\n év, W. C. : The basophilie granulocyte. Blood 14. 571 (1959). Fi rvn: Chaos, i» la A.: Filosofia de la terupia en el cûnccr. Cyiobiol. Rev. 2 /l, 10-1 2 (1978). Ft T.NTn-Prni ctio, »t; la A., FitATE-Chaos, i>b LA A., PaVa-Pauoo, J. M-, Giavoi.i. A. C.. Mom no-Koch, M. C. e Perez-Ccaijicad»: Terapia celular con Resistocell e Immunidad en oncologia. Cytobiol. Rev. 3, 83-104(1979). l'i JiKi. Y., Fowiek, S. Ht iiiiARij, A. L. a. La/ akoaa . P. B.: Polypeptide and phospltolipitl composition of the membrane of rat liver peroxysomes. J. Cell. Biol. 1982 Garnier, C'ii.: Contribution tl l'étude de la structure et du fonctionement des cellules glandulaires séreuses. Du rôle de l'ergastoplasma dans la secrétion. Thcsis Nancy 1 899. Geioer. H.: Krebskrankhcit und PlacemaSubstraie. Medizinischc. 1958, 10991103. Gersti.. B. et al.: Alterations in myelin fatty acids and plasmalogers in multiple sclerosis. Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci. 122. 405-416 (1965). Gianoli, A. C. : Thérapie des Morbus Parkinson. Fortschr. Med. 87. Nr. 35/36 (1969). Gianoli, A. C.: Neucre Erfahrungcn attf dem Gcbiet der Zelltherapie. Die Zellthcrapie 42, 3-18 (1975). Gianoli, A. C.: Rcvitalisaiionstherupie in

Klinik und Praxis. Z. pracklin. Gériatrie 5. 186-192(1975). Gianoli, A. C. : Der heutige Stand der Organthei apie in Klinik und Praxis. Cytobiologischc Revue 1 , 30-34 (1 977). Gianoli, A. C'.: Revitalisation. Cytobiol. Rev. 4, 70-74 (1980). Gianoli, A. C. : Où en est le traitement cellulaire du point de vue international? Cytobiol. Rev. 4. 145-146 (1980) Gianoli, A, C.: Bchandlung der Parkinsonschen Krankheit. Cytobiol. Rev. 6, 184188(1982). Gianoli,. A. C. a. Perez-Cijadrato. S.: Imm immodulation and Restorulion with Rcsistoccll. Cytobiol. Rev. 6. 138-139(1982) Gtnse, H.: Die Zellulanherapie homosexuellcr Mflnner. Nervcnarzt.Bcrlin, 30, 133 If., 1959. Gii.ka, L.: Schizophrenia: A Disorder of Tryptophan Mctabolism. Acta psych. scand. Suppl. 258, 1975. Parkinson'» Diseuse - A New Approach I0,h Imcruat. Congr. Neurol. Bancelona 1973. GlU.lt am, N. W.: Organelle Hereditv. Raven Press, Basel 1978 Gleich, G. J., Loeoeuinu. D. A. and MalhoN ai jo. J. H.: Identification of a major busic protein in guinea pig cosinophil granules. J. cxp. Med. 137, 1459(1973). Goujsiein, H.: Siccacell Therapy in Chil417

FEDERLIN u. Mitarb.: Inselzell-Transplantation – eine Chance für die Behandlung des Diabetes mellitus? Med. Welt *29, 535–543* (1978).

FELDMANN, H. S.: A propos du traitement médicamenteux des obligophrènes. Revue Suisse d'Utilité Publique, *98*, 1/2. 1959.

– Valeur de la thérapie cellulaire dans les retards du développement chez l'enfant. Vortrag anl. d. III. Intern. Kongresses für Zellulartherapie. Paris. 1961. Rev. méd. Suisse rom., LXXXI/11, 773–796, 1961.

FELDMANN, H. S.: The value of Cell therapy for cases of retarted development in children. In: IIIRD International Congress for cellular therapy, Hans Huber, ed. Bern, pp 89–116 (1961).

FELDMANN, H. S.: Present Drug Treatments for Mental Retardation. (A Comparative Longitudinal Study of 100 Cases). Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 55–69 (1979).

FELDWEG, TH.: Die Zuckerkrankheit und ihre biologische Behandlung. Heinr. Schwab, Gelnhausen 1965.

FEULGEN, R., BEHRENS, M. und MAHDIHASSAN: Darstellung und Identifizierung der in den pflanzlichen Zellkernen vorkommenden Nucleinsäure. Hoppe-Seyler's Z. Physiol. Chem. *246*, 203 (1937).

FISCHER, K. J.: Nichans, Arzt des Papstes. Wilhelm Andermann Verlag, München-Wien 1957.

FISHMAN, M. and ADLER, F. L.: Antibody formation in vitro. Immunpathologie IIIrd Internat. Symposium. S. 79. Basel u. Stuttgart: Benno Schwabe & Co. 1963.

FREDERICKS, R. E. and MALANEY, W. C.: The basophilic granulocyte. Blood *14*, 571 (1959).

FUENTE CHAOS, DE LA A.: Filosofía de la terapia en el cáncer. Cytobiol. Rev. *2/1*, 10–12 (1978).

FUENTE-PERUCHO, DE LA A., FUENTE-CHAOS, DE LA A., PAYA-PARDO, J. M., GIANOLI, A. C., MORENO-KOCH, M. C. e PEREZ-CUADRADO: Terapia celular con Resistocell e immunidad en oncologia. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 83–104 (1979).

FUJIKI, Y., FOWLER, S. HUBBARD, A. L. a. LAZAROW, P. B.: Polypeptide and phospholipid composition of the membrane of rat liver peroxysomes. J. Cell. Biol. 1982

G

GARNIER, CH.: Contribution à l'étude de la structure et du fonctionement des cellules glandulaires séreuses. Du rôle de l'ergastoplasma dans la sécrétion. Thesis Nancy 1899.

GEIGER, H.: Krebskrankheit und Placenta-Substrate. Medizinische. *1958*, 1099–1103.

GERSTL, B. et al.: Alterations in myelin fatty acids and plasmalogens in multiple sclerosis. Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci. *122*, 405–416 (1965).

GIANOLI, A. C.: Therapie des Morbus Parkinson. Fortschr. Med. *87*, Nr. 35/36 (1969).

GIANOLI, A. C.: Neuere Erfahrungen auf dem Gebiet der Zelltherapie. Die Zelltherapie *42*, 3–18 (1975).

GIANOLI, A. C.: Revitalisationstherapie in Klinik und Praxis. Z. praeklin. Geriatrie *5*, 186–192 (1975).

GIANOLI, A. C.: Der heutige Stand der Organtherapie in Klinik und Praxis. Cytobiologische Revue 1, 30–34 (1977).

GIANOLI, A. C.: Revitalization. Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 70–74 (1980).

GIANOLI, A. C.: Où en est le traitement cellulaire du point de vue international? Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 145–146 (1980)

GIANOLI, A. C.: Behandlung der Parkinsonschen Krankheit. Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 184–188 (1982).

GIANOLI, A. C. a. PEREZ-CUADRATO, S.: Immunmodulation and Restoration with Resistocell. Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 138–139 (1982)

GIESE, H.: Die Zellulartherapie homosexueller Männer. Nervenarzt, Berlin, *30*, 133 ff., 1959.

GILKA, L.: Schizophrenia: A Disorder of Tryptophan Metabolism. Acta psych. scand. Suppl. 258, 1975. Parkinson's Disease – A New Approach 10th Internat. Congr. Neurol. Barzelona 1973.

GILLHAM, N. W.: Organelle Heredity. Raven Press, Basel 1978

GLEICH, G. J., LOEGERING, D. A. and MALDONADO, J. E.: Identification of a major basic protein in guinea pig eosinophil granules. J. exp. Med. *137*, 1459 (1973).

GOLDSTEIN, H.: Siccacell Therapy in Chil-

The text on this page is estimated to be only 27.91% accurate

(Irai. Arcli. N. Y.. 72. 234--249. - La terapia «Siecaeeil» en U)s nihos ufcctudos de lesioncs cérébrales con trasiornos do la c vol mi or. Siiuesis Medica IV, No. 20. Scpi. 1959. - Siccaeell -Thérapie bei hirngescliiidiglen. ciHwickiungsgestüricn Kindcrn. Zdluluriherapio midi Dr. I'. Nichai» in Wissenhcliiil'l and Praxis, Sondcr-Nr. 1959. - Siccacell Therapy l'or relarded children. Cicneral Practice, Jan. 1961. (loi (il. C.: Sur la sire cuire des cellules nerveuses. Ardi. ital. lïiol. JO. 61). (1 89»). Gntti». R. A.: Iniinunbiology. Cellular Engineering and Cancer. Pédiatrie Research Vol. 1 2. Nr. 4. Pars. 2. Williams a. Wilkins Co. Baltimore 1978. Cîtiuo. R. A. and Papiikmasi i k. H. W.: Autogenyand Pltylogeny ofAdaptive Iniimmiiv. In Oison, h. J.. Humphrey. J. II.: Ad' an ces in Immunology. Vol 4. Academie Press. New York/ London. 1964. 0(»Jl>. R.und Ba< h. I-.: Clinicnl Immunhiology. Academie Press. New York 1974. Grain. R. A.. Makiim /. C.. D vimasso. A. i'.. Pai'I.rmasitr, B. W..atni Gviiitu tsr\. A. 12.: Studies on lhe rôle ol'tlie thymus in dcvelopmcntal biology. witli a considération ol'tlie association of thymus abnonnalilics and dinical disease. Innmmopailiologie. Illrd internat. Symposium. Bnsel a. Stuttgart: Bcnno Sdnvabc & < o. 1962. C ioiilxiMil l . T.: Phannakoiogisehe Limer suehungen einiger Siccacel I-Prâparate. Med. Weli. 41. 2302-2307. I960. CJosi.au. M. Ci.: Recherches hislophyxiologiques sur la réalité de l'action de divers extraits d'organes lymphatiques. Rapports du 3èmo Congrès J-rançais de Thérapeutique Cellulaire. Paris. Edit, du Centre Med. d' Etudes et tle Rccli., Paris 29-33, 1959. - Beitriige /ur Korrelation von Thymus. Schilddriise und Ncbenniere. Vortriige beim 11. intem. Kongr. f. Zell- und llistother., Wiesbuden. 1. 22-24, 1959. - Morplmlogische Uiitersudiungen zur Ob.jektivicrung ciner diffcrenlen Wirkung von Rxtraktcn lyinphtuischer Organe. Rotterdamse gesprekken over celtherapie. Ned. IJitgeversmaalschappi j N. V.. Leiden CimVAVS. 1. 1... and Mt GltlrCiOK, D. D.: The origin of aniibody-forming cclls. Immunpathologie. Illrd Internat. Symposium. S. 89. Bascl u. Stuttgart: Schwahe & Co. CJn.Vvi'M K. IL: Die Niehanssdie Zctlulurtherapie. J. H. Lchman's Verlag. München, 1955. Cinit m.. A.: The latest dcvelopmeiits in Dry CcllTherapy (Siccacell). Arcli. Pediatr.. N. Y.. 74. 325-342, 1957. Gitfnut. IL: Lxperimeiitelie Studien mit frockenzellen bei (1er Salvaivan-Nephrose. Ber. v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forsehungsgem. f. Zcllularth.49 f,. 1955, - Die Wirkung tieriseher

Trockenzellen attl' lien Arsenoben/olsdindcn der Tiere. l-rankf. Zselir, l’ath.. 66.362-375. 1955. - l-.xpcrimcntclie Untersudntngen /ur Zdlulartherapic. Vortrag nul' der Herbsliagg. d. Nord- und Westdtsdt. Paihotogen in Bitd En». Sept. 1954. Rcf. I3I.UI «nie Zdlulartherapie». Nr. 6. 7-8. 1955. Gai vin, f-, C.. l’Aï 'si.. R. O.. Kososill. J.. Kriss. .1. P.: HLA-anligens as markers for disease susecplibility and atuoininuumv in Graves disease. J. Clin. Endoerimil. Metab. 39. i 115 (19741. Gt Umax n ; G.: Ncurospycliologie des Lcriictis. in Nissen (j.: Intel ligeu/. Lernen und LemstiSningen. Springer-Verlag. Berlin-Heidelberg- New York 1977. Hac-i.k, D.: KongreUberichl ûber den Kurs «Lvophilisatiortstéchnoltigie», Cytobiol. Rev. 5. 2 12-2 13 (19X1 1. Maci-is. D.: Inimunstimulaiioi) und Imerl'cron-lndiiktion in der Tumorthcrapre. Cytobiol. Rev. 5. 1 44- 148 (1981). Hagmmph. W.: Zellihcrapie in der postoperativen Phase. Rcf. Blatt «DieZelItherapic» Nr.4t). Aug. 1973. H AtiM.AtfcR. W.: Lrfolgreiclie Bchandlnng von Weiditeilverictzungen mit Nekroscn. Eiterungen. osieomyclitischcn Verânderungen und unühcrbriickbaren l-iautdefekten durch lyophilisienes Mcscnehym (Resistocell). Cvtohiol. Rev. 2. 36-38 (1978).

dren. Arch. Pediatr. N. Y., *73*, 234–249, 1956.
– La terapia «Siecacell» en los ninos afectados de lesiones cerebrales con trastornos de la evolution. Sintesis Medica IV, No. 26. Sept. 1959.
– Siecacell-Therapie bei hirngeschädigten, entwicklungsgestörten Kindern. Zellulartherapie nach Dr. P. Niehans in Wissenschaft und Praxis, Sonder-Nr. 1959.
– Siecacell Therapy for retarded children. General Practice, Jan. 1961.

GOLGI, C.: Sur la structure des cellules nerveuses. Arch. ital. Biol. *30*, 60. (1898).

GOOD, R. A.: Immunbiology, Cellular Engineering and Cancer. Pediatric Research Vol. 12, Nr. 4, Part. 2. Williams a. Wilkins Co. Baltimore 1978.

GOOD, R. A. and PAPERMASTER, B. W.: Autogeny and Phylogeny of Adaptive Immunity. In Dixon, F. J., Humphrey, J. H.: Advances in Immunology. Vol 4. Academic Press, New York/London, 1964.

GOOD, R. und BACH, F.: Clinical Immunbiology. Academic Press, New York 1974.

GOOD, R. A., MARTINEZ, C., DALMASSO, A. P., PAPERMASTER, B. W., and GABRIELSEN, A. E.: Studies on the role of the thymus in developmental biology, with a consideration of the assoziation of thymus abnormalities and clinical disease. Immunopathologie. IIIrd Internat. Symposium. Basel u. Stuttgart: Benno Schwabe & Co. 1963.

GORDONOFF, T.: Pharmakologische Untersuchungen einiger Siecacell-Präparate. Med. Welt. *44*, 2303–2307, 1960.

GOSLAR, H. G.: Recherches histophysiologiques sur la réalité de l'action de divers extraits d'organes lymphatiques. Rapports du 3ème Congrès Français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire, Paris. Edit. du Centre Med. d'Etudes et de Rech., Paris 29–33, 1959.
– Beiträge zur Korrelation von Thymus, Schilddrüse und Nebenniere. Vorträge beim II. Intern. Kongr. f. Zell- und Histother., Wiesbaden, I, 22–24, 1959.
– Morphologische Untersuchungen zur Objektivierung einer differenten Wirkung von Extrakten lymphatischer Organe. Rotterdamse gesprekken over celtherapie. Ned. Uitgeversmaatschappij N. V., Leiden 55–57, 1960.

GOWANS, I. L., and MC GREGOR, D. D.: The origin of antibody-forming cells. Immunpathologie. IIIrd Internat. Symposium. S. 89, Basel u. Stuttgart: Schwabe & Co. 1963.

GRAUPNER, H.: Die Niehanssche Zellulartherapie. J. F. Lehman's Verlag, München, 1955.

GRIFFEL, A.: The latest developments in Dry Cell Therapy (Siecacell). Arch. Pediatr., N. Y., *74*, 325–342, 1957.

GRÜBER, H.: Experimentelle Studien mit Trockenzellen bei der Salvarsan-Nephrose. Ber. v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem. f. Zellularth. 49 f., 1955.
– Die Wirkung tierischer Trockenzellen auf den Arsenobenzolschaden der Tiere. Frankf. Zschr. Path., *66*, 362–375, 1955.
– Experimentelle Untersuchungen zur Zellulartherapie. Vortrag auf der Herbsttagg. d. Nord- und Westdtsch. Pathologen in Bad Ems, Sept. 1954. Ref. Blatt «Die Zellulartherapie», Nr. 6, 7–8, 1955.

GRUMET, F. C., PAYNE, R. O., KONOSHI, J., KRISS, J. P.: HLA-antigens as markers for disease susceptibility and autoimmunity in Graves disease. J. Clin. Endocrinal. Metab. *39*, 1115 (1974).

GUTTMANN, G.: Neurospychologie des Lernens. In Nissen G.: Intelligenz, Lernen und Lernstörungen. Springer-Verlag, Berlin – Heidelberg – New York 1977.

H

HAGER, D.: Kongreßbericht über den Kurs «Lyophilisationstechnologie». Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 212–213 (1981).

HAGER, D.: Immunstimulation und Interferon-Induktion in der Tumortherapie. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 144–148 (1981).

HAGMAIER, W.: Zelltherapie in der postoperativen Phase. Ref. Blatt «Die Zelltherapie» Nr. 40, Aug. 1973.

HAGMAIER, W.: Erfolgreiche Behandlung von Weichteilverletzungen mit Nekrosen, Eiterungen, osteomyelitischen Veränderungen und unüberbrückbaren Hautdefekten durch lyophilisiertes Mesenchym (Resistocell). Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 36–38 (1978).

The text on this page is estimated to be only 27.37% accurate

A. und Ri nni k. H.: Lrl'olgrciche Beiiandhiitg Krobskrankcr durcit Inumimhcrapic iiiit feulent Mesenchym-LyophiSiSai. Cylubiol. Rev. 3. IO-14tÏ979). Il vit n«. 15. Y. u. I5rvi.ni . J.: Die lilui-Hirnsehranke Cytobiol. Rev. 5. 166-170(1981) Il VI I*H!N. B. N., Br N-vftRRAK 15. and Dll.vt kivsvyi ..I. k. : Pliysiopalhology of the rclieuloendollieliai syslcm, Oxford: Blackwell. Pari,: Masson & fie. 1957. llvuHins. E.: Ticrcxperimemelle Umersuchungcn zur Beeinflussung künsllieh gesetzter Lebcrschiiden dureh Friscli- und T roekcn/eilen. Bericlii v, d. 1. Tagg. d. Forscli u ngsgemci iischafl für Zellulartherapie. 8-10. 1954. I'I.viibiks. I-..: Tiertfxperimcntelle Untersuciumgen nul rudioaktiv markiertem Trokkengewebe. HeriClu v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Arbeitxgem. f. Zellulartherapie, Frankfurt. 13. 1954. Bericht v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeiasehaft f. Zellulartherapie. 31 f.. 1955. H vrms. A.: Zellthcrapic - lïndlich Liciit in dus Duiikcl. Gesuude Mcdizin 1978 12, 54-58. Mar i mann, (i.: Quantitative clektronenmikroskopische Sludicn an l.ehermilocliondrien der Rattc nach Injektionen von Placenta- und Hodengevvebc. Inaugural -diss. Tierar/il. Hochschule Wien. 1964. H vrvfn df. F., and Bfkniiakd. W.: Etude au microscope électronique de ITiUrastructuve du cemriole chez les vertèbres. Z. ZellIbrsch. 4.5. 378 (1956). Ilvstnvimo. T.: Individu»! peroxysomal |1oxidation enzymes. Aimais of the NewYork acadeiny of sciences. 38f>, 5-12 H vssr i mann. H.:Zum Problem einer Thérapie der Kcratosis palmaris et plantons herediturìa. Hippôkralcs. Stuttgart. JO. 1 84f.. Hvimn.i». II.: Bisherige trfahrungen über kombinierte Vitainin- und Zellbehandlung bei endokrinen Stdrungen. Bericht v. d. I . Tagg. d. Forsehungsgememschaft tur Zellulartlicrapic. 29-38. 1954. Mai iuiLI). H.: NcuctherapeutischcMOgliclikeiten bei Mongolismus. Vorschlag einer Nachreifungsbchandlung. Ar/tl. Forschung. München. IX, 1- 21 l-l '22S. 1955. Nette therapcutische Môglichkeiten beini Mongolismus. Therapiekongrett. 12-15. 1 954. Therapie-Woche. Karlsruhe. 5. 275- Verglcich /wischcn iimliehcr Nachveifungstherapic und heilpâdagogischcr Behandlung ohne aiTtliche Hilfebci mongoloiden und anderen cmwicklungsgchemmten Kindcm. Ber. a. d. 6. Tagg. d. Arbeilsgemeinschalt f. Zellulartherapie. Bad Homburg. 37-41. 1957. H vt nous, H., I.oiw. H. und lEun-fix-Nirm.vnn. R.: MOgliclikciten und Cirenzen einer Nadireifungsbehandlung cntwicklungsgehemmter. insbesondere

mongoloider Kinder. Landarzt. Stuttgart. 36. 378380. I960. H u t*i . U. : Dus Vcrbalten von Mil/ und Thymus beim intrapcritoncalcn YosbidaAszites-Tumor von Rattcn, Mcdizinisehe, Stuttgart. 4. 157-160. 1958. Hairovvii/. F.: Immunochemistry and the Biosynthesis of Antibodics. New York. Mai svv ir ni. A.: Die Sicllung der Zclluiart liera pie in der inneren Mcdizin. Prakl. Ara. Wien. XH. 352-361. 1958. H vvi i k k. L.: Diecellulâre Basis dos hiologischen Alicrns. Verli. Dtscli. Cies. l'ail]. 59. 52-66(1975). HeifiFI.BFUGEU. M.: Lectures in Imtnunochcmistry. Acad. Press. Pub!.. New York. 1956. HriNsi lin, G. u. F.ndi ri f. h.: Versuch der Priivention DANA-indu/ierter Karziiiomc durcit immunologische Antc/edenz. C'viobioî. Rev. 5. 135-143(1981) Huniz. R.: Die Zellulartherapie bei der ebrcmisch differenzierten Gloiiierulonephritis. Therapie-Woche. Karlsrulie. 5. 282-284, 1954/55. Heu-strOm. K. E. and HEü stitfivt. 1.: The rôle of cell-mediated immunity in comroi and growth of tuinors. In Good and Bach: flinical Immunbiologv. Bd. U. Academie Press 1974. Htnning. N. und WiTTI. S.: Erfahrungcn mit Knochcmarktransfusionen bei akulen i.cukâmien. Vortrag anl. d. 66. Tagg. d. Dt. Ges. f. inn. Medizin. Mcdizinisehe. Stuttgart. 1 1 72. I960. 419

HAGMAIER, W., HOEPKE, H., LANDSBERGER, A. und RENNER, H.: Erfolgreiche Behandlung Krebskranker durch Immuntherapie mit fetalem Mesenchym-Lyophilisat. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 10–14 (1979).

HAIER, B. Y. u. BRAUN, J.: Die Blut-Hirnschranke Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 166–170 (1981)

HALPERN, B. N., BENACERRAF, B. and DELAHRENNAYE, J. F.: Physiopathology of the reticuloendothelial system. Oxford: Blackwell, Paris: Masson & Cie. 1957.

HARBERS, E.: Tierexperimentelle Untersuchungen zur Beeinflussung künstlich gesetzter Leberschäden durch Frisch- und Trockenzellen. Bericht v. d. 1. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft für Zellulartherapie. 8–10. 1954.

HARBERS, E.: Tierexperimentelle Untersuchungen mit radioaktiv markiertem Trokkengewebe. Bericht v. d. 3. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie, Frankfurt, 13. 1954. Bericht v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft f. Zellulartherapie. 31 f., 1955.

HARMS, A.: Zelltherapie – Endlich Licht in das Dunkel. Gesunde Medizin 1978/12. 54–58.

HARTMANN, G.: Quantitative elektronenmikroskopische Studien an Lebermitochondrien der Ratte nach Injektionen von Placenta- und Hodengewebe. Inaugural-diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1964.

HARVEN DE, E. and BERNHARD, W.: Etude au microscope électronique de l'ultrastructure du centriole chez les vertébrés. Z. Zellforsch. *45*, 378 (1956).

HASHIMOTO, T.: Individual peroxysomal β-oxidation enzymes. Annals of the New York academy of sciences. *386*, 5–12 (1982).

HASSELMANN, H.: Zum Problem einer Therapie der Keratosis palmaris et plantaris hereditaria. Hippokrates, Stuttgart. *30*, 184f., 1959.

HAUBOLD, H.: Bisherige Erfahrungen über kombinierte Vitamin- und Zellbehandlung bei endokrinen Störungen. Bericht v. d. 1. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft für Zellulartherapie. 29–38, 1954.

HAUBOLD, H.: Neue therapeutische Möglichkeiten bei Mongolismus. Vorschlag einer Nachreifungsbehandlung. Ärztl. Forschung, München, IX, I/211-I/228, 1955. Neue therapeutische Möglichkeiten beim Mongolismus. Therapiekongreß, 12–15. 1954. Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, *5*, 275–282, 1955.

– Vergleich zwischen ärztlicher Nachreifungstherapie und heilpädagogischer Behandlung ohne ärztliche Hilfe bei mongoloiden und anderen entwicklungsgehemmten Kindern. Ber. a. d. 6. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgemeinschaft f. Zellulartherapie, Bad Homburg. 37–41. 1957.

HAUBOLD, H., LOEW, H. und HALFELE-NIEMANN, R.: Möglichkeiten und Grenzen einer Nachreifungsbehandlung entwicklungsgehemmter, insbesondere mongoloider Kinder. Landarzt, Stuttgart, *36*, 378–380, 1960.

HAUPT, E.: Das Verhalten von Milz und Thymus beim intraperitonealen Yoshida-Aszites-Tumor von Ratten. Medizinische, Stuttgart, *4*, 157–160, 1958.

HAUROWITZ, F.: Immunochemistry and the Biosynthesis of Antibodies. New York, 1968.

HAUSWIRTH, A.: Die Stellung der Zellulartherapie in der inneren Medizin. Prakt. Arzt, Wien, XII, 352–361, 1958.

HAYFLICK, L.: Die celluläre Basis des biologischen Alterns. Verh. Dtsch. Ges. Path. *59*, 52–66 (1975).

HEIDELBERGER, M.: Lectures in Immunochemistry. Acad. Press. Publ., New York, 1956.

HEINSTEIN, G. u. ENDERLE, E.: Versuch der Prävention DÄNA-induzierter Karzinome durch immunologische Antezedenz. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 135–143 (1981)

HEINTZ, R.: Die Zellulartherapie bei der chronisch differenzierten Glomerulonephritis. Therapie-Woche. Karlsruhe. *5*, 282–284, 1954/55.

HELLSTRÖM, K. E. and HELLSTRÖM, I.: The role of cell-mediated immunity in control and growth of tumors. In Good and Bach: Clinical Immunbiology, Bd. II. Academic Press 1974.

HENNING, N. und WITTE, S.: Erfahrungen mit Knochemarktransfusionen bei akuten Leukämien. Vortrag anl. d. 66. Tagg. d. Dt. Ges. f. inn. Medizin. Medizinische. Stuttgart, *21*, 1172, 1960.

HerrSChaft, H.: Die Wirkungvon Pyritinol auf die Gehimdurchblutung des Menschen. Münch. Med. Wschr. 1978. HerS, H. G. and HOOF, van' F.: Lysosoms and Storagc Diseascs. Academie Press, New York 1973. Hettich, U.: Das Verhalten von MHz und Thymus bei Aszites-Tumor-Raucn nach Impfung mit Thymus-Placenta- und MilzTrockenzellen nach Niehans. Medizinische, Stuttgart, 48, 1785-1789, 1957. Heubner, W,: Zum Thema: EinfluB der Zcllen auf das Endokrinum, TherapieWoche, Karlsruhe, 7,52f., 1957. Hieronymi, G.: Veränderungen der Lungenstruktur in vcrschiedenen Lebcnsaltem. Verh. Dtsch. Ges. Path. 44, 129-130 (1969). Hirsch, G. C.: Mikrosomen: Handb. d. allgem. Pathol. Bd. II/I. Springer-Verlag Berlin-Gbuingen-Hcidelberg 1 955, S. 116. Hirsch, G. C'.: Form- und Stoffwcchsel der Golgi-Kôrper. Protoplasmamonographie 18, Berlin 1939. Hirsch, J. G.: Cinématographie observations on granule lysis in polymorpho-nuclear leucocytes during phagocytosis. J. exp. Med. 1 16. 827 (1962). 1Hihi.hr. H. : Changes in Facial expression as a resuit of plastic surgery in mongoloid children. Aesth. Plast. Surg. /, 245-250 (1977). Hoepke, H.: Über Grundlagen cincr Gcschwulst-Bekiimpl'ung bei Rattcn. Medizinische, Stuttgart, 36, 1205-1207. 1954. - Milz- und Thymuszelltherapie bei Geschwülstcn. Zellulartherapie in Klinik und Praxis, Kuhn, W. Hippokratcs-Veriag, Stuttgart. 70-70, 1 956. - Über die Wirkung von Zellinjektionen bei Ratten-Tumoren. TherapiekongreB bei Ratten-Tumoren. Therapiekongrell, 3237, 1955. - Cellular therapy in experimenutl animal tumors. Symposium on Cellular therapy, Caire, I960. - Zellulartherapie an Tiergeschwülsten. Ein Überblick. Med. Wclt, JS. 1758-1762, I960. - Zellulartherapie bei Geschwülsten. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zeiiforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bem 1963, S. 485. - Behandlung von Benzpyren-Tumoren der Ralte mit Nabeischnur-Trockcnzeilen vom Schaf. Der Landarzt. 41. 1421-1424 (1965). - Cellular Therapy in Tumors. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cei! Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune. Switzerland, 1967, p. 481. - Immunsuppression, Krebsgeschehen, Zellulartherapie. Fortsehr. Med. 86. 11021107, 1968. Hoepke, H.: Zur Lagc der Zclltherapie. Ref. Blalt Die Zelllherapie Nr.35, 1968. - Die wissenschaftlichen Grundlagen der Zelltherapie. Aus:Zur Wirkungsweise unspczifischer Heilverfahrcn. HippokratesVeriag, Stuttgart, 1972. - Gibt es etwas Neues in der Frischzellentherapie? Fragen aus der Praxis. Selecta Nr. 44, 1972. Hoepke,

H. und Fluhr, F.: Zellulartherapeutische Beobachtungen an experimentcllcn Ratten-Tumoren. TherapiekongreB, 15-17, 1954. Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, 5.377-282, 1954/55. Hofecker, G.: Untcrsuchungen über die Verteilung und den zeitlichen Verlauf der AktivitiU von Tritium-markicrtem L-Histidin in Organen derRatte nach peroraler Vcrabreichung. Inaugural-Diss. Tierarztl. Hochschule Wien, 1969. Hofecker, G., Kment, A.. Skaucky. M. und N1EOERMÜI.I.F.R, H.: Messungcn des biologischen Alters. Cytobiol. Rev, 3. 49-54 (1979). Hofp, F.: Über Therapieschüden. Medizinische, Stuttgart, / 7, 587-596. 1957. Hoffmann, P.: Die Zellulartherapie und verwandte Methoden. Objektivierung und therapeutische Anwendung (Bericht v. TherapiekongreB 1960). Ârztl. Sammelbl. Stuttgart, 49, 383f, I960. Hoffman, P. N. a. Laser, R. J.: J. Cell Biol. 6(5,351-366(1975). H01.MER : A. J. M.: Implantation von etnbryonalcn Eierstocksgewcbe in FSIIcn von gonadaler Agenesic. Geburtsh. u. Frauenlik., Stuttgart, 18. 621-626, 1958. HOtzl, H. A.: Die Behandlung chronischer Leberentzündungen und Leberzirrhoscn mit Leber-Mitochondricn-Suspensionen. 420

HERRSCHAFT, H.: Die Wirkung von Pyritinol auf die Gehirndurchblutung des Menschen. Münch. Med. Wschr. 1978.

HERS, H. G. and HOOF, VAN F.: Lysosoms and Storage Diseases. Academic Press, New York 1973.

HETTICH, U.: Das Verhalten von Milz und Thymus bei Aszites-Tumor-Ratten nach Impfung mit Thymus-Placenta- und Milz-Trockenzellen nach Niehans. Medizinische, Stuttgart, 48, 1785–1789, 1957.

HEUBNER, W.: Zum Thema: Einfluß der Zellen auf das Endokrinum, Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, *7*, 52 f., 1957.

HIERONYMI, G.: Veränderungen der Lungenstruktur in verschiedenen Lebensaltern. Verh. Dtsch. Ges. Path. *44*, 129–130 (1969).

HIRSCH, G. C.: Mikrosomen: Handb. d. allgem. Pathol. Bd. II/I. Springer-Verlag Berlin-Göttingen-Heidelberg 1955, S. 116.

HIRSCH, G. C.: Form- und Stoffwechsel der Golgi-Körper. Protoplasmamonographie 18, Berlin 1939.

HIRSCH, J. G.: Cinematographic observations on granúle lysis in polymorpho-nuclear leucocytes during phagocytosis. J. exp. Med. *116*, 827 (1962).

HÖHLER, H.: Changes in Facial expression as a result of plastic surgery in mongoloid children. Aesth. Plast. Surg. *1*, 245–250 (1977).

HOEPKE, H.: Über Grundlagen einer Geschwulst-Bekämpfung bei Ratten. Medizinische, Stuttgart, *36*, 1205–1207. 1954.

– Milz- und Thymuszelltherapie bei Geschwülsten. Zellulartherapie in Klinik und Praxis, Kuhn, W. Hippokrates-Verlag, Stuttgart, 70–70, 1956.

– Über die Wirkung von Zellinjektionen bei Ratten-Tumoren. Therapiekongreß bei Ratten-Tumoren. Therapiekongreß, 32–37, 1955.

– Cellular therapy in experimental animal tumors. Symposium on Cellular therapy, Cairo, 1960.

– Zellulartherapie an Tiergeschwülsten. Ein Überblick. Med. Welt, *35*, 1758–1762, 1960.

– Zellulartherapie bei Geschwülsten. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 485.

– Behandlung von Benzpyren-Tumoren der Ratte mit Nabelschnur-Trockenzellen vom Schaf. Der Landarzt, *41*, 1421–1424 (1965).

– Cellular Therapy in Tumors. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune. Switzerland, 1967, p. 481.

– Immunsuppression, Krebsgeschehen, Zellulartherapie. Fortschr. Med. *86*, 1102–1107, 1968.

HOEPKE, H.: Zur Lage der Zelltherapie. Ref. Blatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 35, 1968.

– Die wissenschaftlichen Grundlagen der Zelltherapie. Aus: Zur Wirkungsweise unspezifischer Heilverfahren. Hippokrates-Verlag, Stuttgart, 1972.

– Gibt es etwas Neues in der Frischzellentherapie? Fragen aus der Praxis. Selecta Nr. 44, 1972.

HOEPKE, H. und FLUHR, F.: Zellulartherapeutische Beobachtungen an experimentellen Ratten-Tumoren. Therapiekongreß, 15–17, 1954. Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, *5*, 377–282, 1954/55.

HOFECKER, G.: Untersuchungen über die Verteilung und den zeitlichen Verlauf der Aktivität von Tritium-markiertem L-Histidin in Organen derRatte nach peroraler Verabreichung. Inaugural-Diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1969.

HOFECKER, G., KMENT, A., SKALICKY, M. und NIEDERMÜLLER, H.: Messungen des biologischen Alters. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 49–54 (1979).

HOFF, F.: Über Therapieschäden. Medizinische, Stuttgart, *17*, 587–596. 1957.

HOFFMANN, P.: Die Zellulartherapie und verwandte Methoden. Objektivierung und therapeutische Anwendung (Bericht v. Therapiekongreß 1960). Ärztl. Sammelbl. Stuttgart, *49*, 383f, 1960.

HOFFMAN, P. N. a. LASEK, R. J.: J. Cell Biol. 66, 351–366 (1975).

HOLMER ; A. J. M.: Implantation von embryonalen Eierstocksgewebe in Fällen von gonadaler Agenesie. Geburtsh. u. Frauenhk., Stuttgart, *18*, 621–626, 1958.

HÖTZL, H. A.: Die Behandlung chronischer Leberentzündungen und Leberzirrhosen mit Leber-Mitochondrien-Suspensionen.

Vliindi, metl. VVsehr., 102, 1670-1674. - Die Helumdlungchronischer Leberentzündungen uiul Leherzirrhosen mit LeberMHochondrien-Suspensionen. TherapieWochc. Karlsruhe. / 7.506-509. 1961. - Thérapie mit Milochondrien. Reine Leber/.dlmiioeliondrien als ncucs. biologischtherupeuiisdi hochwirksames Prinzip. Aral. Wschr.. II. 634-641. 1956. HlNtH'V. lî,, ËNfcNRIX, H. J.. OllI.ISI'N. J. u. a.: Zur Pliiirmukologie dés Vitnmin |}„ und sciner Derivatc. Arzneimittel-Forscluing. 14. 26-29(1964). Mnvnt. S.: Zur Wirkung von Centrophenoxin a ni' Durchbluumg und oxydativen Stoffwechsel des Gchirns bei organischem l'syehosyndrom. In Krar.r.«,J.: Hirnstoffweehsel und Hirndurchblutung. Schneiztor-Vei'lag 1976, S. 98. Hnviit. S.. Oisimiu.ini. K. and Stoi.i., K. D. : Lffects of Pyritinol-HCl on Ulood D.: Hllccls of PyrilinoI-HCI on Ulood Flo'v and Oxidacivc Mciabolism of lhe Brain in Patients tvith Dcmcnlia. Arzncîtnit.lorseh. 27, 671-674(1977). HftsMxss. H.: Die Gelahren derZellulartherapie aus der Perspektive des Tierarztes. Hericlu v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Arbcitsgem. I'. Zellulartliernpie. Bâti Homburg. 13. 1956. Mt Mi'iiitrv. .1. H., Witiu. R. C.: K. u ras Lelirlmdi der Iniinunologie. Thieme, Stuttgart, |97|. Hli'M:L|>, D. P. und Wr.v/ix, U.: LandryGuillaln-Biirré-Syndrom nadi FrischzelIcnthcrapie. Mat. med. 32. 104-110 11980). !vt itsr\. G.: Zellulaitherapie bei altcrsbédingion Abnuuungsersclicimmgcn und Kr.mkbeiien. Liindara. Stuttgart, 33. 956Im-km'v G.: Cedunken iiber die bisherige Krilik der Zeilulartherapie naeh Niehans. Lundara. .Stuttgart. 32. 537-539 l \ i ksi G.: Bericht liber die 2, Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartlicrapic in Frankfurt. Med. Kliii. 49.421-423. 1954. - Bcriclil iiber die 3. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zeilulartherapie in Frankfun. Med. Klin., 35. [414-1417. 1954. - Bericht iiber die 4. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zcllularlhcrapie in Bad Homburg. Med. Klin,. 5(1. 1497-1499, 1955. - Fragen aus Tlieorie und Praxis der Zellulartherapie. Thcrap. Gegcnw., München. 94/6, 1955. - Die Nichanssche Zeilulartherapie im Gewirr der Meinungen. Schtesiv.-Holsiein, Âraeblatl. 11. 1955. - Placebo-Versuclie - Placebo-Komplcxe'.' Aral. Miu.. Kôln, 41. 1021-1025, 1956. - Bericht iiber die 6. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zeilulartherapie in Bad l-Iombura. Med. Klin., 52. 2013-2015. 1957. Landara. Stuttgart, 33, 903-906. 1957. - Zur bisherigen Kritik der Zeilulartherapie und zur Bedeutung des Zweilels an den sogenannten AulJenseiter-Methoden in der Mcdizin. Vortraganl. d. 1. lntern. Symp. f. Zell- und Hislotherapie. Bad Iselil. Die Zell- und H

istotherapie. I. 5/6, 6-11. 1959. Janson. Pii.: Problème des miinnliehen Klimakteriums und der .Sc.xualitiit des allernden Mannes. Hippokrates, Stuttgart. 23, 539. 1952. - Zur Thérapie der Dvstropliia adiposogenitalis. des Klimakteriums virile und des Eunuchoidismus. Aral. Praxis. München. V11 25. 1955. J.wson. Pii.: Moderne Auffassungen über die Àtiologie der Kosacca und moderne Rosacea-Therapie. J. med. Kosmct.. Berlin, 52' 12. 1953. - Reltundlung der Acné vulgaris . J. med. Kosmet.. Berlin. 53/5. 1953. - Frisehzeliemherapie in der Dermatologie. Bericht v. d. 3. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zeilulartherapie. Frankfurt, 26-29. 1954. - Dermatosen und Stünmgcn der Leberfnnktion. Aral. Praxis. München. VI 1/44. 1955. - Seborrhoische Dermatose. Aral, Praxis München. VI 1/51, 1 1. 1955. - Behnndlung der Lichen chron. simplex. Aral. Praxis. München. VI 1/51. 1955. 421

München. med. Wschr., *102*, 1670–1674, 1960.

– Die Behandlung chronischer Leberentzündungen und Leberzirrhosen mit Leber-Mitochondrien-Suspensionen. Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, *11*, 506–509, 1961.

– Therapie mit Mitochondrien. Reine Leberzellmitochondrien als neues, biologisch-therapeutisch hochwirksames Prinzip. Ärztl. Wschr., *11*, 634–641, 1956.

HOLOVY, R., ENENKEL, H. J., GILLISEN, J. u.a.: Zur Pharmakologie des Vitamin B_6 und seiner Derivate. Arzneimittel-Forschung, *14*, 26–29 (1964).

HOYER, S.: Zur Wirkung von Centrophenoxin auf Durchblutung und oxydativen Stoffwechsel des Gehirns bei organischem Psychosyndrom. In KRÜGER, J.: Hirnstoffwechsel und Hirndurchblutung. Schnetztor-Verlag 1976, S. 98.

HOYER, S., OESTERREICH, K. and STOLL, K. D.: Effects of Pyritinol-HCl on Blood D.: Effects of Pyritinol-HCl on Blood Flow and Oxidative Metabolism of the Brain in Patients with Dementia. Arzneimit.-Forsch. *27*, 671–674 (1977).

HÜLSMANN, H.: Die Gefahren der Zellulartherapie aus der Perspektive des Tierarztes. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie, Bad Homburg, 13, 1956.

HUMPHREY, J. H., WHITE, R. G.: Kurzes Lehrbuch der Immunologie. Thieme, Stuttgart, 1971.

HUPFELD, D. P. und WENZEL, U.: Landry-Guillain-Barré-Syndrom nach Frischzellentherapie. Mat. med. *32*, 104–110 (1980).

I

IVERSEN, G.: Zellulartherapie bei altersbedingten Abnutzungserscheinungen und Krankheiten. Landarzt. Stuttgart, *33*, 956–962, 1957.

IVERSEN, G.: Gedanken über die bisherige Kritik der Zellulartherapie nach Niehans. Landarzt, Stuttgart, *32*, 537–539

IVERSEN, G.: Bericht über die 2. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie in Frankfurt. Med. Klin. *49*, 421–423, 1954.

– Bericht über die 3. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie in Frankfurt. Med. Klin., *35*, 1414–1417, 1954.

– Bericht über die 4. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie in Bad Homburg. Med. Klin., *50*, 1497–1499, 1955.

– Fragen aus Theorie und Praxis der Zellulartherapie. Therap. Gegenw., München, 94/6, 1955.

– Die Niehanssche Zellulartherapie im Gewirr der Meinungen. Schlesw.-Holstein. Ärzteblatt, II, 1955.

– Placebo-Versuche – Placebo-Komplexe? Ärztl. Mitt., Köln, *41*, 1021–1025, 1956.

– Bericht über die 6. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie in Bad Homburg. Med. Klin., *52*, 2013–2015, 1957. Landarzt, Stuttgart, *33*, 903–906, 1957.

– Zur bisherigen Kritik der Zellulartherapie und zur Bedeutung des Zweifels an den sogenannten Außenseiter-Methoden in der Medizin. Vortrag anl. d. 1. Intern. Symp. f. Zell- und Histotherapie, Bad Ischl. Die Zell- und Histotherapie, 1, 5/6, 6–11, 1959.

J

JANSON, PH.: Probleme des männlichen Klimakteriums und der Sexualität des alternden Mannes. Hippokrates, Stuttgart, *23*, 539, 1952.

– Zur Therapie der Dystrophia adiposogenitalis, des Klimakteriums virile und des Eunuchoidismus. Ärztl. Praxis, München, *VII/23*, 1955.

JANSON, PH.: Moderne Auffassungen über die Ätiologie der Rosacea und moderne Rosacea-Therapie. J. med. Kosmet., Berlin, *53/12*, 1953.

– Behandlung der Acne vulgaris . J. med. Kosmet., Berlin, *53/5*, 1953.

– Frischzellentherapie in der Dermatologie. Bericht v. d. 3. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie, Frankfurt, 26–29, 1954.

– Dermatosen und Störungen der Leberfunktion. Ärztl. Praxis, München, VII/44, 1955.

– Seborrhoische Dermatose. Ärztl. Praxis München, VII/51, 11, 1955.

– Behandlung der Lichen chron. simplex. Ärztl. Praxis, München, VII/51, 1955.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.68% accurate

- Thérapie der Sklerodcrniic, Arzll. Praxis. München, VII 3. 1055. Med. Klin.. 5/. - Hautorgnn und Prischzellenlherapie. Dise!) Drogistcnzcitung. 17. 506. 1955. - Zellulartherapie in der Dermatologie Sainmelinanuskript <i. Rcfcraïc d. 1. I-oribildungskuis.es T. Ze'luUirlherapic in Osterreieh. 1.25-20. 1057. Jwsri'.. Pu.: Dcrdcrzeitige Stand der Thérapie und Prophyiaxc des Mongolismus. Hippokniles. Stuttgart. 27. 623-625. 1956. Kigene brgebnissc der Nachrcifungsiherapie des Mongolismus nacli Haubold. Hippokrates. Stuttgart. 2&. 3 1 (1-3 1 2. 1957. Jakoiis. R.: Ober die Behanditing ichwachsinniger anstaitsgeblindencr Kinder. Materia mcd. Nordmark, XII 9, 387— .195. 1 96(1. Jit i-.sik. C.: llcitrag zur kinematographiselten Rcg ist ri cru ngs met Iwde der Aktiviliil von Ratteii im Rahmen der Rcvîtalisicrungsl'orscluing. Inaugural- Diss.. Tierftratl. I lochschule Wien. 1971 . Jt.t.t t\<ikK. K. und Srirn nntcrit. P.: Akule tôdlichc bmmarkungs-P.nccphalitis nach v.iedcr liolten Hinurockcnzellen-lnjekliotlcn. Klin. Wsehr. 36.437-441. 1958. JOUIS. A.: Kritisches zur Zclhilartherapie nach Nieltans und zu den «Aullenseilermetbodert» in der Medium, Ilippokrates, Stuttgart. 26. 206-209. 1955. -Iissik. b. G.: Cellular Therapv: Allergie problem. F.ffeciivencss and mode of action. Vonrag tint, cl, 35lll Congress of tlte Pan American Medical Association in Me- C rit ica! Revie» of Contemporary Celltilarlherapv (Cellthcrapy). J. of Gerontology. 197(1. Vol. 25.no. 2. 1 19-125. K ui.vr. b. A.: binfûhrung in die Immunehcmie und Immunologie. Springer. BerlinHeidelberg, New Yo'rk. 1971 . K-\ui, H.: bxperimentclle Untersuchungen iiber die stoffwecliselsteigernde Wirkung von Zellen und Organc.xtraktcn. Vortrâge beim II. Iiitcrn. Kongr. f. Zeli- und Hislotherapio, VViesbaden. 1. 36-40. 1959. 422 - liber die spezifiscii siolïwechselsteigernde Wirkung von Organextrakicn in vitro, litaugural-Dissertaiion. München 1959. K.vi,k. H.: Zellulartherapie der Lcberkranklieiten, Prohlemaiiî. und Klinik derZellulartherapie. Rielscltel, H. G Verlag Urban & Schwarzenhcrg, München-' Berlin. 1 181 24. 1957. Kankî, K.. Ttscmv*. Z. S.. Nnsoïki. J. und DlNfiltn. W.J.: Der binfUil.Hon C'entrophcnoxin uuf den ‘‘P-binbau in Nucleinsüuren und Adenosinphosphute des Rattengehirns. In Kugler. .1.: Hirnstoffwechsel und Hirndurchbluluhg. Schneiztor-Verlag. Konslan/ 1976.5. 4(1. Kwowski. S.: Zum VVirkungsnachweis der en/cpholoiropen Substanzcn (PyritlVioxiit

und Pirazctam). Z. Citron toi. H. 333-338 (1975). Kaszo». U.: Untersuchungen zur Zellulartherapic-5. Mitteîîtmg: Wciterc klinische brgebnisse. Medizinisehe. Stuttgart. 10. 400-404, 1958. - Zdlukmhcnipie. Bericlu über den 9. Kongrelü für ar/tliclic Fortbildung I960 in Berlin. Nuturwiss. Rundschau. N. I47f.. 1961. Kanzow, U.: Kritisches zur Zellulailhempie. Dtselt. mcd. J.. 1 1. 524-528. i960. Kanzo». U. und KiM)LtR. M.t Untersuchtmgen zur Zellulartherapie - 4. Mitteilung: Die Aiuikôrperbildung nach Zeltinjekiionen. Medizinisehe. Stuttgart. <V.312316, 1958. K.W'ZOvv. U. und ScuiLiL-s. 1-1. : Untcrsuchungen zur Zellulartherapie - I. Mitleilung: Über den Wert der Abderhaldensehen Abvvehrferment-Reakiion ftir die Praxis. Medizinisehe. Stuttgart, IX 447450. 1957. Ka-s/ow . u. und Wau.osuck, R.: Untcrsuchungcn zur Zellulartherapie - 2. Mitteilung: Die Uehandlungsergebnisse bei primiir-chronischem Geleiikrlieumatismus und Arthroscn. Medizinisehe. Stuttgart. 37. 1335-1338. 1957. K.akk. R. A. P. RoDKiGi i./-Btmu.i. M,, Puklman. S.. Ci 1.1 rv. W. b. a. T»kok. K.: Preclinical diagnosis and carrier détection in uut.xia associai ed svith abnormalities of lipoamidc dchvdrogenase. Ncurologv JO. 502-508(1980)

– Therapie der Sklerodermie, Ärztl. Praxis, München, VII/3, 1955, Med. Klin., *51*, 2152, 1956.
– Hautorgan und Frischzellentherapie. Dtsch. Drogistenzeitung, 17, 596, 1955.
– Zellulartherapie in der Dermatologie Sammelmanuskript d. Referate d. I. Fortbildungskurses f. Zellulartherapie in Österreich, I, 25–29, 1957.

JANSON, PH.: Der derzeitige Stand der Therapie und Prophylaxe des Mongolismus, Hippokrates, Stuttgart, *27*, 623–625, 1956. Eigene Ergebnisse der Nachreifungstherapie des Mongolismus nach Haubold. Hippokrates, Stuttgart, *28*, 310–312, 1957.

JAKOBS, R.: Über die Behandlung schwachsinniger anstaltsgebundener Kinder, Materia med. Nordmark, *XII/9*, 387–395, 1960.

JELENIK, C.: Beitrag zur kinematographischen Registrierungsmethode der Aktivität von Ratten im Rahmen der Revitalisierungsforschung, Inaugural-Diss., Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1971.

JELLINGER, K. und STEFFELBERGER, F.: Akute tödliche Entmarkungs-Encephalitis nach wiederholten Hirntrockenzellen-Injektionen, Klin. Wschr, *36*, 437–441, 1958.

JORES, A.: Kritisches zur Zellulartherapie nach Niehans und zu den «Außenseitermethoden» in der Medizin, Hippokrates, Stuttgart, *26*, 206–209, 1955.

JUSSEK, E. G.: Cellular Therapy: Allergic problem, Effectiveness and mode of action, Vortrag anl. d. 35th Congress of the Pan American Medical Association in Mexico City, 1960.
– Critical Review of Contemporary Cellulartherapy (Celltherapy), J. of Gerontology, 1970, Vol. 25, no. 2, 119–125.

K

KABAT, E. A.: Einführung in die Immunchemie und Immunologie, Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg/New York, 1971.

KALB, H.: Experimentelle Untersuchungen über die stoffwechselsteigernde Wirkung von Zellen und Organextrakten, Vorträge beim II. Intern. Kongr. f. Zell- und Histotherapie, Wiesbaden, I, 36–40, 1959.
– Über die spezifisch stoffwechselsteigernde Wirkung von Organextrakten in vitro, Inaugural-Dissertation, München 1959.

KALK, H.: Zellulartherapie der Leberkrankheiten, Problematik und Klinik der Zellulartherapie, Rietschel, H. G. Verlag Urban & Schwarzenberg, München/Berlin, 118–124, 1957.

KANIG, K., TENCHEVA, Z. S., NEUSCHKI, J. und DINGLER, W. J.: Der Einfluß von Centrophenoxin auf den ^{32}P-Einbau in Nucleinsäuren und Adenosinphosphate des Rattengehirns. In Kugler, J.: Hirnstoffwechsel und Hirndurchblutung, Schnetztor-Verlag, Konstanz 1976, S. 40.

KANOWSKI, S.: Zum Wirkungsnachweis der enzephalotropen Substanzen (Pyrithioxin und Pirazetam), Z. Gerontol, *8*, 333–338 (1975).

KANZOW, U.: Untersuchungen zur Zellulartherapie – 5. Mitteilung: Weitere klinische Ergebnisse, Medizinische, Stuttgart, 10, 400–404, 1958.
– Zellulartherapie, Bericht über den 9. Kongreß für ärztliche Fortbildung 1960 in Berlin, Naturwiss. Rundschau, *14*, 147 f., 1961.

KANZOW, U.: Kritisches zur Zellulartherapie, Dtsch. med. J., 11, 524–528, 1960.

KANZOW, U. und KINDLER, M.: Untersuchungen zur Zellulartherapie – 4. Mitteilung: Die Antikörperbildung nach Zellinjektionen, Medizinische, Stuttgart, *8*, 312–316, 1958.

KANZOW, U. und SCHULTEN, H.: Untersuchungen zur Zellulartherapie – 1. Mitteilung: Über den Wert der Abderhaldenschen Abwehrferment-Reaktion für die Praxis, Medizinische, Stuttgart, *13*, 447–450, 1957.

KANZOW, U. und WALLOSECK, R.: Untersuchungen zur Zellulartherapie – 2. Mitteilung: Die Behandlungsergebnisse bei primär-chronischem Gelenkrheumatismus und Arthrosen, Medizinische, Stuttgart, *37*, 1335–1338, 1957.

KARK, R. A. P. RODRIGUEZ-BUDELLI, M., PERLMAN, S., GULLEY, W. F. a. TOROK, K.: Preclinical diagnosis and carrier detection in ataxia associated with abnormalities of lipoamide dehydrogenase, Neurology *30*, 502–508 (1980)

Kl m . S. : (an cellular lherupy rcjuvcnate lhe aged? New Frpmiera or Research Geriairics 197 7.92-99. Kirp. L. une! SmsfitArt.srR. G.: Klin. VVSchr. 39. 762 (1961 1. Kun. S. S.: The bioiogical substraies of mental illiiess. Pédiatrie Research Vol, 12. Nr. 4 Pari. 2. Williams a. Wilkins Co.. Ballimorc 1978. Kimi-u. M.: Schulmedizin und AuBenseitcrnielhoden. Hippokrales. Stuttgart. 26. Kins. B.: Übcr systcmniischc Zciîulartherapic. Thérapie- Woche. Karlsruhe II, 509521. 1961. Kiiin. B.: Über die Epiicpsie-Behandlung der Gcgenwart. Àr/tl. Saminelbl.. Stuttgart. 47. 403-406, {958. KlMuAt.L. I. W.: Biologie der Zelle. G. Fischer- Verlag Stuttgart 1972. Kimjl. H. and LaJ'arow.P, B.: Pcroxysomes and Glyoxvsomes. Aimais of the New York Academy of Sciences Vol. 386 KuiwiAirit. II.: Experimcntelle Untersuchungen /ur Schoekhereilschaft durch Trockenzellen. Zschr. Immunit. Forschting. Stuttgart. 112. 382-392. 1955. Ki.mnsmkge. H.: fcrlahrungen bei der Behandlung von Myodcgcncrntio cordis mil der Zcllularthcrapie. Bericht v. d. I. Tagg. d. Forschungagcmcinschaft fiir Zellulartherapie. 38-42. 1954. - Klinische Krgebnisse nach Placenta-lnjektionen bei peripheren Durchblutungsstôrungen. ThcrapiekongreB. 26 f.. 1956. Bcriclu v. d. 5. Tagg. d, Arb. Geih. f. Zellularth. Bad Homburg. 2-3. 1956. Ki nssdiiGt. H.: Der EinfluB von PlacemaZcllinjekiionen auf die tici-experimentellc Aneriosklerosc. Beriein von d. 5. Tagg. d. Porsclumgskrciscs f. ZT. 1 1-14. 1958. Kl L\IKE. R. h.: Zur Fehlsletierung der GenF.xpression in den Zcllkernen malignerTumuncellcn. K. F. Haug-Verl.. Heidelberg 1981. Kiima, J.: Zytologie. G. Fischer. Stuttgart Ki ima, J.: hinfiihrungin die Cytologie. Stuttgart. G. Fischer- Verlag. 1970. Kl t u as. M.: Histologischc Organschnitie von Meerschweinchcn nach Injckcion mit lyophilisicrtcn Phicema-Zciicn. Bericht v. d. I. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem. f. ZT. 3-8. Ki t d as. M. und Rieshniuro. J.: Dber die VVirkungsdynamik der Zcllularthcrapie. Die Zellulartherapie. Niehans. P. Verlag Urban & Schwar/enberg. München/ Berlin. 457-464. 1954. K LU) as. M.: Pharmakologische Wirkungen von Organprâparaten im Tierversuch. Uericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskrciscs T. ZT 59-64. 1958. Medizinisdie. Stuttgart. 41. 1624-1629. 1958. K'iiîvr, A.: Der RcvitalisierimgsbcgrilT und seine ticrcxperimentcllc Objektivierung. Gcrontol. Symposium Lugano (1975). Kmi.vi. a.: Altern und Gerialica aus der Sicht der experimentellen Gérontologie Act. Gcrontol. 8, 24 1-252 (1978). Kmi.m, A.: Zur Physiologie des Hypothalamus. Die

Zcllthcr. 33. 1-17(1968). Kvinvr. A.: Uniersuchungen der Mcerschweinchenschilddrüsen-Aklivitin mit Radioisotopen (J 131) nach StccncellPriiparatcii. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forsdumg.sk reises f. ZT 33-40, 1958. - Uniersuchungen an Ratten über den RevitalisierungsefTekt von l-lerzmuskeî'/cllen. Herzmuskclkcrnen und Herzmuskelmitochondrien. 18. KongreB T. ZT. 29./9, 73. Referatenhlatl Die Zeiltherapie Nr. 41. 1974. - Schcidcnepithelstudicn an der Maus umer lyophilisiertcm Organmatcrial. Med. Klin., 33. 645-647, 1958. - Allgemeines über Zellstrukturen und ihre Funktionen. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: ZelITorsehung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag H über. Bcrn 1963, S. 25-51. - Die tierexpcrimentelle Objektivierung des Revitalisierungseffektes nach Zeliin jckiioncn. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber.Bern 1963. S. 407-479. - Quantitative clcktronenmikroskopischc Studien an Her/.mitochondrien der Raue nach Injcktionca von Placenta- oder Tcslis-Gewcbe. Zschr. T. Tierphysiologie. Tierernâhrung und Fuucnnittelkunde Bd. 21. Hefl 4. S. 206-210. - the Objective Démonstration of the Revitalisation F.ffect afterC'ell injections. In F. 423

KENT, S.: Can cellular therapy rejuvenate the aged? New Frontiera of Research Geriatries *1977*, 92–99.

KERP, L. und STEINITAFUSER, G.: Klin. Wschr. *39*, 762 (1961).

KETTY, S. S.: The biological substrates of mental illness. Pediatric Research Vol. 12, Nr. 4 Part. 2. Williams a. Wilkins Co., Baltimore 1978.

KIBLER, M.: Schulmedizin und Außenseitermethoden. Hippokrates. Stuttgart. *26*, 210–214, 1955.

KIHN, B.: Über systematische Zellulartherapie. Therapie-Woche. Karlsruhe *11*, 509–521, 1961.

KIHN, B.: Über die Epilepsie-Behandlung der Gegenwart. Ärztl. Sammelbl., Stuttgart, *47*, 403–406, 1958.

KIMBALL, I. W.: Biologie der Zelle. G. Fischer-Verlag Stuttgart 1972.

KINDL, H. and LAZAROW, P. B.: Peroxysomes and Glyoxysomes. Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences Vol. *386* (1982).

KLEINMAIER, H.: Experimentelle Untersuchungen zur Schockbereitschaft durch Trockenzellen. Zschr. Immunit. Forschung. Stuttgart. *112*, 382–392, 1955.

KLEINSORGE, H.: Erfahrungen bei der Behandlung von Myodegeneratio cordis mit der Zellulartherapie. Bericht v. d. 1. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft für Zellulartherapie, 38–42, 1954.

– Klinische Ergebnisse nach Placenta-Injektionen bei peripheren Durchblutungsstörungen. Therapiekongreß. 26 f., 1956. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Arb. Gem. f. Zellularth. Bad Homburg, 2–3, 1956.

KLEINSORGE, H.: Der Einfluß von Placenta-Zellinjektionen auf die tier-experimentelle Arteriosklerose. Bericht von d. 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. ZT. 11–14, 1958.

KLEMKE, R. E.: Zur Fehlsteuerung der Gen-Expression in den Zellkernen maligner Tumorzellen. K. F. Haug-Verl., Heidelberg 1981.

KLIMA, J.: Zytologie, G. Fischer, Stuttgart *1967*.

KLIMA, J.: Einführung in die Cytologie. Stuttgart, G. Fischer-Verlag, 1970.

KLUDAS, M.: Histologische Organschnitte von Meerschweinchen nach Injektion mit lyophilisierten Placenta-Zellen. Bericht v. d. 1. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem. f. ZT. 3–8, 1954.

KLUDAS, M. und RIESENBERG, J.: Über die Wirkungsdynamik der Zellulartherapie. Die Zellulartherapie, Niehans, P. Verlag Urban & Schwarzenberg, München/Berlin, 457–464, 1954.

KLUDAS, M.: Pharmakologische Wirkungen von Organpräparaten im Tierversuch. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. ZT 59–64, 1958. Medizinische, Stuttgart, *41*, 1624–1629, 1958.

KMENT, A.: Der Revitalisierungsbegriff und seine tierexperimentelle Objektivierung. Gerontol. Symposium Lugano (1975).

KMENT, A.: Altern und Geriatica aus der Sicht der experimentellen Gerontologie Act. Gerontol. 8, 241–252 (1978).

KMENT, A.: Zur Physiologie des Hypothalamus. Die Zelther. *35*, 1–17 (1968).

KMENT, A.: Untersuchungen der Meerschweinchenschilddrüsen-Aktivität mit Radioisotopen (J 131) nach Siccacell-Präparaten. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. ZT 33–40, 1958.

– Untersuchungen an Ratten über den Revitalisierungseffekt von Herzmuskelzellen, Herzmuskelkernen und Herzmuskelmitochondrien. 18. Kongreß f. ZT, 29./9. 73, Referatenblatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 41, 1974.

– Scheidenepithelstudien an der Maus unter lyophilisiertem Organmaterial. Med. Klin., *53*, 645–647, 1958.

– Allgemeines über Zellstrukturen und ihre Funktionen. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 25–51.

– Die tierexperimentelle Objektivierung des Revitalisierungseffektes nach Zellinjektionen. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 407–479.

– Quantitative elektronenmikroskopische Studien an Herzmitochondrien der Ratte nach Injektionen von Placenta- oder Testis-Gewebe. Zschr. f. Tierphysiologie, Tierernährung und Futtermittelkunde Bd. 21, Heft 4, S. 206–210.

– the Objective Demonstration of the Revitalization Effect after Cell injections. In F.

Schmid and J. Stcin: Cell Researche and Cellular Therapy. Ou Publishcrs Thoune. Switzerland, 1967. p. 401-476. - General Aspects of Cell-Structures and (heir Functions. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott l'uhlishers Thoune. Switzerland. 1967, p. 29-55. Kmiînt, A.: Experimcntell-gerontologische Utuersuchungen der Rcvitalisierung. Cytobiol. Rev. 1,4-9.(1977). K.mknt, A. : Aktivitiitssludien an Rauen unter Vcrwendung lyophilisierter Organprriparate. ThcrapickongreG 12-16. 1956. - Objective démonstration of revitalization by ecll-injcctions in animais. Symposium on Cellular Therapy. Cairo, 1960. Kmunt, A.: Altem und Revitalisierung aus wissenschafistheoreiischer Sicht. Cytobioi.Rev. 7, 10-14(1983). Kmum, A. und MoniftvEit, G.: Aktuelle Problème der experimentellen Gérontologie. Wiett. Tierârztl. Monatsschr. 64, 109—1 16 (1977). KWRNT, A., HOFECKI-R, G., NlF.t3ERMCr.Lmt, H., und Skalickv. M.: Neue F.rgebnissc der Revitalisierungsforschung. Cytobiol. Rev. 3.44-48(1979). Kmem, A.. Hofecker, G.. NiedermOllek, H.u. Skai.ickv. M.: Altem und Revitalisierung. Cytobiol. Rev. 6, 125-133 (I9S2) KMÜST, A.. LElBF.TSEDKIt. J. lind StëIMNGEK, K.: Versuche zur tierexperimentellen Objcktivierung des Revitalisienmgseflektes nach Zellinjektionen. Therap. Woche Karlsruhe, / 7.489-495. 1961. KmE.m. A., Hofecker. G. und Niedkrml'i.ler. H.: Die Verteilung tritiummarkierter Herz-, Lcber- und Nierenzellen bei alten Ratten. Inaugural-Diss. Tieriirztl. Hochschuie Wien. 1972. Kment. A. und NieoekmCller. H.: Untersuchungen iiber die Auswirkung der Revilalisicrung bei Ratten auf die Résorption. Verteilung und Ausscheidung von Penizillin V. 1 7. KongreB f. ZT. 24./2S. 9. 72. Ref. Watt «Die Zelltherapie» Nr. 40. August 1973. KnCchel, F.: Einige Untcrsuchungsmcthoden zur Objektivierung und zur Erkennung des Schweregrades artcriosklerotiseherVcrandcrungcn. Bericht v. d.5.Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. Zellulartherapie. I4r.. 1958. KnOc'iiei.. F.: Encephalitis nach Frischzclleninjektion? Medizinische. Stuttgart. 8, 1956. Knlchël, F.: Hurnsteroidausschcidung bettn Mcnschen nach Injektion getrocknctcr Zellen tierischer innersekretorischer Driisen. Bcricht v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft f. Zellulartherapie. 5-10, 1955. - Umersuchungen iiber den EinfluB der Zcllulartherapic auf die Funktion innersekretorischer Drüsen. TherapiekoitgrelJ, 2-5, l955,Therapie-Woche. Karlsruhe, 6. 123128. 1955. - Überden EinfluB von Zellen des Endokrinium. Therapiekongrelî, 6-9. 1956. Thcrapie-VVoche. Karlsruhe. 7.41-43, 1956.

KnCchf.i., F.: Amikürperbiidung nach parement 1er Zufuhr fetaler tierischer Organe. Verhandlg. d. di. Ges. f. innere Med., 60. KongrcB. Verlag J. F. Bermann, München, 273-276, 1954. KnCciiei., F. und Kliin. W. : Therapeutischexperimentelle Ergebnisse nach SiccaceilBchandlung. Medizinische, Stuttgart, 16, 587-593, 1955. Koch, G. L. E.: The Anchorage Cell Surface Receptors to the Cyioskclcton. In: Internat. Cell Biol., p. 321-330: ed. H. G. Schwkiger, Springer-Verl. Berlin - Heidelberg-New York 1981. Koi.b, H. J. : Knochenmarklransplanlalionen bei Knochenmarkapiasie und akuter Leukümie- Voraussetzungen, Erfolge. Indikationen. Klin. Püdiatrie 189, 60-67 (1977). KOmg, W.: Struktur und Funktion des eosinophilen Lcukozytcn. Immunitât und Infektion 6.97-105(1978). Kopfi', R. : Gerichtsiiiztliche Beuneilung von Todesfallen nach Frischzellenbehandlung. Jahrbuch d. Akademie f. Staatsmedizin. Düsseldorf, 102-109. 1959. Kokting. G. W,: Die Zellulartherapie bei Hauicrkrankungen. Bericht v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Fotschungskrcises f. Zellulartherapie. 12-16. 1957. KûSïers, W.: Rückbildung diabciischcrGlomerulusverîinderungen nach InselzellTransplantattonen. Fortschr. Med. 97, 825 424

Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Researche and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune. Switzerland, 1967. p. 401–476.
– General Aspects of Cell-Structures and their Functions. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune. Switzerland. 1967, p. 29–55.
KMENT, A.: Experimentell-gerontologische Untersuchungen der Revitalisierung. Cytobiol. Rev. 1, 4–9. (1977).
KMENT, A.: Aktivitätsstudien an Ratten unter Verwendung lyophilisierter Organpräparate. Therapiekongreß 12–16. 1956.
– Objective demonstration of revitalization by cell-injections in animals. Symposium on Cellular Therapy. Cairo, 1960.
KMENT, A.: Altern und Revitalisierung aus wissenschaftstheoretischer Sicht. Cytobiol. Rev. *7*, 10–14 (1983).
KMENT, A. und HOFECKER, G.: Aktuelle Probleme der experimentellen Gerontologie. Wien. Tierärztl. Monatsschr. *64*, 109–116 (1977).
KMENT, A., HOFECKER, G., NIEDERMÜLLER, H., und SKALICKY, M.: Neue Ergebnisse der Revitalisierungsforschung. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 44–48 (1979).
KMENT, A., HOFECKER, G., NIEDERMÜLLER, H.u. SKALICKY, M.: Altern und Revitalisierung. Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 125–133 (1982)
KMENT, A., LEIBETSEDER, J. und STEININGER, K.: Versuche zur tierexperimentellen Objektivierung des Revitalisierungseffektes nach Zellinjektionen. Therap. Woche Karlsruhe, *11*, 489–495, 1961.
KMENT, A., HOFECKER, G. und NIEDERMÜLLER, H.: Die Verteilung tritiummarkierter Herz-, Leber- und Nierenzellen bei alten Ratten. Inaugural-Diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien. 1972.
KMENT, A. und NIEDERMÜLLER, H.: Untersuchungen über die Auswirkung der Revitalisierung bei Ratten auf die Resorption. Verteilung und Ausscheidung von Penizillin V. 17. Kongreß f. ZT. 24./25. 9. 72. Ref. Blatt «Die Zelltherapie» Nr. 40. August 1973.
KNÜCHEL, F.: Einige Untersuchungsmethoden zur Objektivierung und zur Erkennung des Schweregrades arteriosklerotischer Veränderungen. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. Zellulartherapie. 14f., 1958.
KNÜCHEL, F.: Encephalitis nach Frischzelleninjektion? Medizinische. Stuttgart. 8, 1956.
KNÜCHEL, F.: Harnsteroidausscheidung beim Menschen nach Injektion getrockneter Zellen tierischer innersekretorischer Drüsen. Bericht v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft f. Zellulartherapie, 5–10, 1955.
– Untersuchungen über den Einfluß der Zellulartherapie auf die Funktion innersekretorischer Drüsen. Therapiekongreß, 2–5, 1955, Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, *6*, 123–128, 1955.
– Über den Einfluß von Zellen des Endokrinium. Therapiekongreß, 6–9, 1956. Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, *7*, 41–43, 1956.
KNÜCHEL, F.: Antikörperbildung nach parenteraler Zufuhr fetaler tierischer Organe. Verhandlg. d. dt. Ges. f. innere Med., 60. Kongreß. Verlag J. F. Bermann, München, 273–276, 1954.
KNÜCHEL, F. und KLEIN, W.: Therapeutisch-experimentelle Ergebnisse nach Sicecell-Behandlung. Medizinische, Stuttgart, *16*, 587–593, 1955.
KOCH, G. L. E.: The Anchorage Cell Surface Receptors to the Cytoskeleton. In: Internat. Cell Biol., p. 321–330; ed. H. G. SCHWEIGER, Springer-Verl. Berlin – Heidelberg – New York 1981.
KOLB, H. J.: Knochenmarktransplantationen bei Knochenmarkaplasie und akuter Leukämie – Voraussetzungen, Erfolge. Indikationen. Klin. Pädiatrie *189*, 60–67 (1977).
KÖNIG, W.: Struktur und Funktion des eosinophilen Leukozyten. Immunität und Infektion *6*, 97–105 (1978).
KOPFF, R.: Gerichtsärztliche Beurteilung von Todesfällen nach Frischzellenbehandlung. Jahrbuch d. Akademie f. Staatsmedizin. Düsseldorf, 102–109. 1959.
KORTING, G. W.: Die Zellulartherapie bei Hauterkrankungen. Bericht v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. Zellulartherapie. 12–16. 1957.
KÖSTERS, W.: Rückbildung diabetischer Glomerulusveränderungen nach Inselzell-Transplantationen. Fortschr. Med. *97*, 825

(1979). Ko i sovsky, D.: Thérapie von AlterserscheinungÈn mit embryonalcn Wirkstoflen. Ârztl. Praxis. München. V'40, 1953. Kiiokowsi, E. und TiBt'sm's, H.: MôglichIteiten des biochetnischen Slrahletischutzes fur die Augenlinse. Strahlcntherapie. Band 1 19. Hcft'2. 1962. Kitsiii\ R. V.: Ultrastruktur der Sâugeticrzclle. Springer-Verlag. licrlin-HeidelhergNcw York 1976. Kut'i'E. VI.: Inïmunreuktionen. In: Handb. d. Biologie. Bd. Il, S. 265. Konstanz, Akadem. Verlagsgcs. Atlienaion, 1962. Kt Gl.iR, J.: Hirnstoffwechsel und Hirndurchblutung, Schnetztor Verlag, Konstanz 1976. Kurv W.: Klinische Errahrungen undstalisiischc Erhcbungen zur Zellulartherapie. TherapiekongreB. 5-11, 1955. TherapieWochc, Karlsruhe. 6, 1 17-123, 1955. - Zellulartherapie in Klinik und Praxis. Mippokrates-Verlag. Stuttgart, 1956. Kilts, VV. und KvCCTlbL, F.: Allgemeinbiologische und inununologische Untcrsuchungen zur Kliirung der Wirkung von lierischcn Organtrockcnpraparateii. Die Zellulartherapic, Niehans. P. Verlag Urban & Scinvar/enberg, München/ Berlin. 414— 456, 1954. Ki lts, W. utld Kst'cnni.. F.: Zur Wirkung von Placema-Troekengewcbe nuf arteriosklerotische Veranderungen. Med. Klin., 48. 1363-1366. 1954. Ki nt.ASU. C. G.: Functional Organization of the 30-S Ribosomal Siibunit. In Nomura. Tissicrcs and Lengyel: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974. S. 309Kiu i zahn. H. und HCiHjNtK. H. : SchilddriisL-niiberpflanzung durch Injektion. ZM. C'hir.. 27. 1666-1696. 1927. Kï'TTsrtK. H.: Silzungsbcricht der Breslauer Chirurgischen Gcsellschaft vom 22. I. 1912. Zbl.Chir., 392, 1912. KOl ISEH, H.: Die Injektionslranspiantation etidokriner Drüsen. Bruns Beitr. klin. C'hir.. Berlin. 145. 72 1-723, 1929. Kw AHNSkl, J. 13. G.: Mclhodologyof Immunochemical and Imtnunological Research. Wiley-lnterscience. New York/London/ Sydney/ Toronto, 1972. LaCY, D.: The tnorphology of the Golgi apparatus in neurons and épithélial cclls of the common limpet putclht vulgata. Proc. Europ. Conf. Electron Microseop. Stockholm 1956. Laki:, .1. A.. Sa bâti si. D. D. and Nomura. Y. : Ribosome Structure as studied bv Electron Microscopy. In Nomura, Tissicrcs and Lengyel: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974, S. 543-55S. Lambert, G.: Niehans ou la vieillesse vaincue. Libraire Artheme Fayard, Paris 1958. Lammberoi-r, A.: Die Wirkung von MastzcHensubsutnzen auf das Tumorwachstutn. In F. Schmid und J. Slein: Zellforsclutng und Zcllitlarthenipie. Vcrlaa H liber, Bcm 1963, S. 495. - Results of Animal Ex

périment on Mnlignant Cells wiih Spécial Considération of the Hodys Own Tumor Defense. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research und Cellular Therapy. Otl Publishers '111011110, Swilzerlatid. 1967, p. 492. - Morphologische Untcrsuchtingen über die Wirkung der Zelltherapie mil SemiDünnschnitt-Technik und ElektronikMikroskopie. 1 7. KongrelS l'.ZT. 23. /24. 9. 72. Ref. Blatt «Die Zelltherapie» Nr. 40, August 1973. - Licht- und elektionenmikroskopische Untersuchungen zur Zelltherapie. 18. Kongreil r. ZT. 29./30. 9. 1973. Rcfcratcnblau Die Zelltherapie Nr. 41. Dezember 1974. LANOSDERiinR. A.: Aktivierung der kôrpereigenen Abwehr durch Zeiltherapie. Die Heilkunst. 84. Jg. Heft 1 0. Okt 1971. LanosberGer, A.: Zur Frage der Hirnrcgcneralion durch Zelltherapie. DieZelltherapie42.. 19-21(1975). LAMisnrRonii. A.: Tutnortherapie durch Implantation Ictalcr xenogener Gexvebe. C'ytobiol. Rev. 2.7-9(1978). Landsbi'rghr, A.: Krebstherapie - zugleich tmmuntherapie. Cytobioi. Rev. 3. 15-17 (1979). LAMJSBERGnR, A.: Régénération, luinnmsiimulation und Intcrferon-lnriuklion Cytobioi. Rev. 4. 133-136(1980). Lanüsberger. A.: Cancer Immunotherapy. Cytobioi. Rev. 4. 76-79 (1980) 425

(1979).

KOTSOVSKY, D.: Therapie von Alterserscheinungen mit embryonalen Wirkstoffen. Ärztl. Praxis, München, *V/40*, 1953.

KROKOWSKI, E. und TIBURTIUS, H.: Möglichkeiten des biochemischen Strahlenschutzes für die Augenlinse. Strahlentherapie. Band 119, Heft 2, 1962.

KRSTIĆ, R. V.: Ultrastruktur der Säugetierzelle. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York 1976.

KRÜPE, M.: Immunreaktionen. In: Handb. d. Biologie, Bd. II, S. 265. Konstanz, Akadem. Verlagsges. Athenaion, 1962.

KÜGLER, J.: Hirnstoffwechsel und Hirndurchblutung, Schnetztor Verlag, Konstanz 1976.

KUHN, W.: Klinische Erfahrungen und statistische Erhebungen zur Zellulartherapie. Therapiekongreß, 5–11, 1955. Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, 6, 117–123, 1955.

– Zellulartherapie in Klinik und Praxis. Hippokrates-Verlag, Stuttgart, 1956.

KUHN, W. und KNÜCHEL, F.: Allgemeinbiologische und immunologische Untersuchungen zur Klärung der Wirkung von tierischen Organtrockenpräparaten. Die Zellulartherapie, Niehans, P. Verlag Urban & Schwarzenberg, München/Berlin, 414–456, 1954.

KUHN, W. und KNÜCHEL, F.: Zur Wirkung von Placenta-Trockengewebe auf arteriosklerotische Veränderungen. Med. Klin., *48*, 1363–1366, 1954.

KURLAND, C. G.: Functional Organization of the 30-S Ribosomal Subunit. In Nomura, Tissieres and Lengyel: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974. S. 309–332.

KURTZAHN, H. und HÜBENER, H.: Schilddrüsenüberpflanzung durch Injektion. Zbl. Chir., 27, 1666–1696, 1927.

KÜTTNER, H.: Sitzungsbericht der Breslauer Chirurgischen Gesellschaft vom 22. 1. 1912. Zbl. Chir., 392, 1912.

KÜTTNER, H.: Die Injektionstransplantation endokriner Drüsen. Brun's Beitr. klin. Chir., Berlin, *145*, 721–723, 1929.

KWAPINSKI, J. B. G.: Methodology of Immunochemical and Immunological Research. Wiley-Interscience, New York/London/Sydney/Toronto, 1972.

L

LACY, D.: The morphology of the Golgi apparatus in neurons and epithelial cells of the common limpet patella vulgata. Proc. Europ. Conf. Electron Microscop. Stockholm 1956.

LAKE, J. A., SABATINI, D. D. and NOMURA, Y.: Ribosome Structure as studied by Electron Microscopy. In Nomura, Tissieres and Lengyel: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974, S. 543–558.

LAMBERT, G.: Niehans ou la vieillesse vaincue. Libraire Artheme Fayard, Paris 1958.

LANDSBERGER, A.: Die Wirkung von Mastzellensubstanzen auf das Tumorwachstum. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 495.

– Results of Animal Experiment on Malignant Cells with Special Consideration of the Body's Own Tumor Defense. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research und Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 492.

– Morphologische Untersuchungen über die Wirkung der Zelltherapie mit Semi-Dünnschnitt-Technik und Elektronik-Mikroskopie. 17. Kongreß f. ZT. 23./24. 9. 72. Ref. Blatt «Die Zelltherapie» Nr. 40, August 1973.

– Licht- und elektronenmikroskopische Untersuchungen zur Zelltherapie. 18. Kongreß f. ZT. 29./30. 9. 1973. Referatenblatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 41, Dezember 1974.

LANDSBERGER, A.: Aktivierung der körpereigenen Abwehr durch Zelltherapie. Die Heilkunst. 84. Jg. Heft 10. Okt 1971.

LANDSBERGER, A.: Zur Frage der Hirnregeneration durch Zelltherapie. Die Zelltherapie 42., 19–21 (1975).

LANDSBERGER, A.: Tumortherapie durch Implantation fetaler xenogener Gewebe. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 7–9 (1978).

LANDSBERGER, A.: Krebstherapie – zugleich Immuntherapie. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 15–17 (1979).

LANDSBERGER, A.: Regeneration, Immunstimulation und Interferon-Induktion Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 133–136 (1980).

LANDSBERGER, A.: Cancer Immunotherapy. Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 76–79 (1980)

The text on this page is estimated to be only 27.77% accurate

Lvss . N, J. und Novimwi . A. B.: Effccts ol' arginine deprivation. ultravioletl radiation and X-radiation on eulturcd Kli ce II s. A evtochemieal and ultrastructural study. j. c: fil Biolog. 2 7. 603 (1965) l.,\\MMjoi!M . W. Là noir von: Die Bedeui ii nu emrymutischer Aklivitiiten der Placenta in ihrer Beziehung zur Zelltherapie. 5. Internat. KongrcB f. Zelltherapie fl4. Arb.Tagg.dt.Ocs.) 5.- 6. 77. 69 Referalenblatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 36. De/. 1969. cliende VerMiL'Iie /nr Revitalisierung von Zellcn in vitro. 16. KongrcB I'. ZT. 9./ 11). 10. 1971. Ref. Illatt Die Zelllherapic Nr. Lvschspori i. W. Lancier vos: Sebtnzwirkung der Zelltherapie gegen emphysenibedingte Lungcndcgcncrution. Re-lilnlt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 4 1.1974. LvsütNlKmft. W. Lvsr.m vos: The Eilcet of Pétai Mcsenchymal ('cils on a Hodgkins-likc Lytnplioma Culture. Cytobiol. Rev. 2 I. 3-6(1 978). L,.vs(it;\iKJKi:i . W. Lascier vos: The Elïect of Pelai Mésenchyme Cells on the Morphology Growth C'haractcristics and Ftinclion of an Experimental Wilm's Ttirnor Culture. Cytobiol. Rev. •/. 1 3 1 • 134(1 979). I.mhi. H.. Insel/ell-Autotransplantution. gung der Denise lien Gesellschtift fur Inncre Medi/iti. Wiesbadcn. April 1979. Lu OMIS. G.: Cirumllagen und lierexpcrimentelle Umersuciuingen /ur Prago einer therapétitisclien Anwendbitrkcit isolierler Mitoehondrien. Aral. Forschung. München. 10,1 313-1 524. 1956. Lvl tivits. G. und Lt.'mits. t. J.: Die VVirkting isohmer Lcbcrzcllmiiochondrien atif die akutc Schtkligu ng der Ratienlcbcn dureh IVlruchlorkohlcnsUiff. Ar/neimittel Forsçh.. Aulendorf. 10. 978-985. I960. I.AWRfst t. H. S.: The cellular transferofeulaneotis hypersensitivitv to Uiberculin in man. Proc. Soc. cxp. Biol. (N. Y.) 71. 516 (1949). Lt < itst.it. I':.: Quantitative elektronenmikroskopische Studien an Her/miioehondrien der Ratte nach Injektioncn von Placenta- oder Plodcngevvehe. InauguraiOiss.. Tieniivtl. Hochschule Wicn. 196?. Ltitsisota. A. L, ' The Mitochondrion. W. LliHio, A.: Überdie Hehtmdlungvon Arthrosen und Arthritiden mit Placenta. Mediziitische. Stuttgart. ?/. 1823-1825. 1956. Lesdruvi. R,, Wai ki k. G.. Odwokih. A. G.. TiifcoiuiAsiiH.s. C.. Pvtvt. D A.. Bloom. A. and GavblI;. D. R.: Islcl cell antibodics in diahetes mcllilus. I jincet 1 1 . 127311976). Lrnow. 1. H.. Nai s. G. B.. Ton». Il W., PrsSkv. .1. and Mis/ jr. C. F.: Chromatographie résolution of the First component imo three activities. J. cxp. Med. 177. 983 (1963). l-i. 1 1 ut. R. Gewebekiilltirversuehc mit Friseh- und Trotkenzellen. Ber. v. d. I. Tagg. der

Forschuiigsgcrn. f. ZT. I. 1954. - Zellkonfrontation in der Gewebekulttir. Bcricht v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem. f. ZT. Frankfurt, 28-30. 1055LtriRf.. H.: Vcrsuchczur Klârungder Wirksumkeit der Zeilulartherapie nach Niehttns. Umschati in der Wissenschaft u. Tcchnik. 23. 708ff,. 1954, - Uniersucliungcn an Friseh- und Trocken/cllen. Uericht v. cl. I . Tagg. d. Pnrschungsgemeinscliuft Zeilulartherapie. 2-3. 1954, LittrC H.: Prûfung der organspezifisclien Wirkung von Zeliiniektioncn. Therapiokongrefl. 17-19. 1954. Therap. Woche. Karlsruhe. 5. 152-156. 1955. - Expcrimcmclie Studien überdie Wirkung von Zelllragmenten. Bericlit v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem. f. ZT.30I'.. 1955. Ltsnrk. G.: Untersuehung der Zellainuing von Herz. Niere und Leberbci Hfihnern in Be/ichung zum Lebcnsalter. InauguralDiss. l iera rztl. Hochscluile Wicn. 1961. LtNisvultK. D. G. a. MPLLüit. M.: Hydrogenosome. a cytoplasmic organeile of anaérobie llageiîate Trichomonas foetus and ils rôle in pyruvate metabolisnt. J. Biol. Chem. 24X. 7724-7728(1973). Listz. R. M.: Implantation of Placenlal Tissue in Patients with Rheutnatoid Arthritis. Ann. Rheumat. Dis.. London. U, 63-66. 1954. LiTTt.rnt LP. J. W. and Kr.i.t.EK. h. B.: Incorporation of C14 amino acids into ribonucleoprotein particles from the Ehrlich moo.se ascites tumnr. .1. Biol. Chem. 224.

LANE, N. J. and NOVIKOFF, A. B.: Effects of arginine deprivation, ultraviolett radiation and X-radiation on cultured KB cells. A cytochemical and ultrastructural study. J. Cell Biolog. *27*, 603 (1965).

LANGENDORFF, W. LANGER VON: Die Bedeutung enzymatischer Aktivitäten der Placenta in ihrer Beziehung zur Zelltherapie. 5. Internat. Kongreß f. Zelltherapie (14. Arb. Tagg. dt. Ges.) 5./6. 77. 69 Referatenblatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 36. Dez. 1969.

LANGENDORFF, W. LANGER VON: Vergleichende Versuche zur Revitalisierung von Zellen in vitro. 16. Kongreß f. ZT. 9./10. 10. 1971. Ref. Blatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 39, August 1972.

LANGENDORFF, W. LANGER VON: Schutzwirkung der Zelltherapie gegen emphysembedingte Lungendegeneration. Re-Blatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 41, 1974.

LANGENDORFF, W. LANGER VON: The Effect of Fetal Mesenchymal Cells on a Hodgkins-like Lymphoma Culture. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*/1, 3–6 (1978).

LANGENDORFF, W. LANGER VON: The Effect of Fetal Mesenchyme Cells on the Morphology Growth Characteristics and Function of an Experimental Wilm's Tumor Culture. Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 131/134 (1979).

LAUBE, H.: Inselzell-Autotransplantation. Ref.: Praxis-Kurier *21*, 4 (1979); 85. Tagung der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Innere Medizin, Wiesbaden, April 1979.

LAUDAHN, G.: Grundlagen und tierexperimentelle Untersuchungen zur Frage einer therapeutischen Anwendbarkeit isolierter Mitochondrien. Ärztl. Forschung, München. *10*, I/513–I/524, 1956.

LAUDAHN, G. und LÜDERS, C. J.: Die Wirkung isolierter Leberzellmitochondrien auf die akute Schädigung der Rattenleben durch Tetrachlorkohlenstoff. Arzneimittel Forsch., Aulendorf. *10*, 978–985, 1960.

LAWRENCE, H. S.: The cellular transfer of cutaneous hypersensitivity to tuberculin in man. Proc. Soc. exp. Biol. (N. Y.) *71*, 516 (1949).

LECHNER, E.: Quantitative elektronenmikroskopische Studien an Herzmitochondrien der Ratte nach Injektionen von Placenta- oder Hodengewebe. Inaugural-Diss., Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1965.

LEHNINGER, A. L.: The Mitochondrion, W. A. Benjamin, New York *1964*.

LEIBIG, A.: Über die Behandlung von Arthrosen und Arthritiden mit Placenta. Medizinische, Stuttgart, *51*, 1823–1825, 1956.

LENDRUM, R., WALKER, G., CHDWORTH, A. G., THEOPHANIDES, C., PYKE, D. A., BLOOM, A. and GAMBLE, D. R.: Islet cell antibodies in diabetes mellitus. Lancet II, 1273 (1976).

LEPOW, I. H., NAFF, G. B., TODD, E. W., PENSKY, J. and HINZ jr. C. F.: Chromatographic resolution of the first component into three activities. J. exp. Med. *117*, 983 (1963).

LETTRÉ, R.: Gewebekulturversuche mit Frisch- und Trockenzellen. Ber. v. d. 1. Tagg. der Forschungsgem. f. ZT, 1, 1954.

– Zellkonfrontation in der Gewebekultur. Bericht v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem. f. ZT. Frankfurt, 28–30, 1955.

LETTRÉ, H.: Versuche zur Klärung der Wirksamkeit der Zellulartherapie nach Niehans. Umschau in der Wissenschaft u. Technik, 23, 708 ff., 1954.

– Untersuchungen an Frisch- und Trockenzellen. Bericht v. d. 1. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft Zellulartherapie, 2–3, 1954.

LETTRÉ, H.: Prüfung der organspezifischen Wirkung von Zellinjektionen. Therapiekongreß, 17–19, 1954. Therap. Woche, Karlsruhe, 5, 152–156, 1955.

– Experimentelle Studien über die Wirkung von Zellfragmenten. Bericht v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem. f. ZT, 30 f., 1955.

LINDER, G.: Untersuchung der Zellatmung von Herz, Niere und Leber bei Hühnern in Beziehung zum Lebensalter. Inaugural-Diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1961.

LINDMARK, D. G. a. MÜLLER, M.: Hydrogenosome, a cytoplasmic organelle of anaerobic flagellate Trichomonas foetus and its role in pyruvate metabolism. J. Biol. Chem. *248*, 7724–7728 (1973).

LINTZ, R. M.: Implantation of Placental Tissue in Patients with Rheumatoid Arthritis. Ann. Rheumat. Dis., London. *13*, 63–66, 1954.

LITTLEFIELD, J. W. and KELLER, E. B.: Incorporation of C^{14} amino acids into ribonucleoprotein particles from the Ehrlich mouse ascites tumor. J. Biol. Chem. *224*,

U (1057). l.iiUPs/. F... Limitât. 1)., Rtip. T. R. and Sun ion. H.: Modification of irridiaiion injure in iniccand guincupigsbyhonc marrow injections, J. ol'NCt 12. 197(1951). Loin N2, L. and Co\ci>u\. C. C.: Modification or Létal Irradiation Injury in Mieo b» injection of Momologous or Heterologous Itanc. J. , Mal. Cancer Inst. Wasb.. H. 955M MAi Kiv^it. C. 13., Ramali id- Pinto. F. J.. Mc I.aüi n. D. J. and S'iinu Hs. S. R.: Antibody-mediiiicd adhérence of rai eosinophils io shislosomula of shisioma mansoni in vitro. Ciin.cxp. Immunol. JO. 97(1977 1. MARCOUiMifc. R. and Di Pacha. N.: Fêtai Thymie Transplant in Patients ivitli Hodgkins Uisca.sc. Blood -II. 625 (19731. Marcücai. O.: Minder- tind Zvvcrgwuchs. C ywbiol. Rev. J. 122-123 (1979). M.vkim -MtOT. P. une! Fkas/. G.: Zur Wirkung von Trockenzellpriiparalen bei intravenSser Injektion. Arzneimittel-Forschung. Aulendorf. II. 5441'.. 1961. M ahshak. A. und Wai m.k. A. C.: FITeet of Liver Fractions on Mitosisin Regcncrating l.iver. Amer. J. Pliysiol.. 140. 226-234. M \t on. Tii. H. und Marx. J. L.: Zerstôrcndes Wachstum. G. Tliieme Verlag. Stuttgart 1979. Mt L.vki v D. J.. MACKtvzn;. C. 13. and RaviAi.iKi-PiMo. F. J.: Ultrastructural observations on the in vitro interaction between rat eosinophils and parasitic hclminlhs. Clin.exp. Immurt. JO. 105 (1977 1. Mn3.wC.Mt. P. B.: Imrminological tolérance: Nobel lecture. Nature INO, 14(1961). MiiiSMti. H.: Stoffwechsclkrankheiien. Thicme-Verlag. Stuttgart 1 975. Vlnss. ! .. Romh\. Ci und Skrov B.: Inimumherapie des Krcbscs. Dtsch. mcd. Wschr. Ml. 1179(1973). Ylutm\i\\\. R.. Koni. G.. Schi. mpeucr. V. und T\< iir/v. II.: Implantation von fetalcm Thymusgevvcbc bei Patienten mil progredienten bôsartigen Gcscbwulstkr.irkbeiten. Müneh. mcd. Wschr. 160. 2063-2066 (1974). MnrHMKOH. C.: Lectures on the Comparative Pathology ol-Inflammation. London Mlisciimkod. C.: L'inflammation. Parts 1892. - Immunitât bei Infcktionskrankhciten. Jena: Gusiav Fischer 1902. Mi vtit, W.: Experimentellc Pankreastransplamation. Fortschr. Mcd. 97. 1280-1284 (1979). MlfcUl Kr. K.: Hypophyscn-lmpUimation bei ehronischer Polyarthritis. Aral. Praxis. München. Y 37. 1 953. Ber. v.d. I.Tagg. d. Arb. Gem. f. Zellularthcrapie. Frankfurt. 9- 12. 1953. - Zur Bchattdlung der Artiirosis. Ber. v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Arbcitsgetn. f. Zellularthcrapie. Bad Homburg. 22-24. 1955. Mu tnt. E. C. and Miller. A.: Approaehcs to the mcchiinisms and control of Chemical carcinogencsis. In: Environment and Cancer. Williams and Wilkins. Baltimore 1972. Miller. J. F. A. P.:

Immunologie!!! funciion of the thymus: Lancet 1961 il: 748. Mili.i.r. I. F. A. P. und Dikok. P.: Die Biologie des Thymus nach dem Stand der heutigen Forxcluing. Frankfurt; Akad. Verlagsgcs. 1964. Mn.l.nt. F.: Acid phosphatase localisation in rénal protein absorption droplets. Proc. Intern. Congr. Hlcctron. Microscopv. 5lh Philadelphia Academie. Press, inc. New York 1962. Mcifnc il. A.: Der tinfhili heterologer Gevvebctrockenzcllcn mil' die cxpcrimenlellc Nepltritis des Kaninchcns. Bericht v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forsclumgsgem. f. ZT. 49. 1955. Morvcii. A. und Bt rckharo: Übcrdic Wirkung von Siccacell und Kaninchentrokkenserum auf die cxperimenteüe Ncosalvarsan-Nephro.se der wcillcn Ratte. Bcricht v . d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschungskrcises f. ZT. 6-8. 1957. McTl.nl ni. IL: DieOrthologie und Pathologie derZellc. Handb. allgem. Pathol. Band IL 5, 238-466. Springer-Verlag. BerlinHeidelberg-Ncw York 1968. MOt lirai. F.: Dus endoplasmatische Réticulum. In H. W. Altmann u.a.. i-landb. allgem. Pathol. 11- 5. Die Zellc. S. 336-403. Springer-Verlag. Berlin-Heidelbcrg-New York 1968. 427

13 (1957).

LORENZ, E., UPHOFF, D., REID, T. R. and SHELTON, H.: Modification of irridiation injury in mice and guineapigs by bone marrow injections. J. of NCI *12*, 197 (1951).

LORENZ, E. and CONGDON, C. C.: Modification of Letal Irradiation Injury in Mice by Injection of Homologous or Heterologous Bone. J. Nat. Cancer Inst. Wash., *14*, 955–961, 1954.

M

MACKENZIE, C. D., RAMALHO-PINTO, F. J., MCLAREN, D. J. and SMITHERS, S. R.: Antibody-mediated adherence of rat eosinophils to shistosomula of shistoma mansoni in vitro. Clin. exp. Immunol. *30*, 97 (1977).

MARCOLONGO, R. and DI PAOLA, N.: Fetal Thymic Transplant in Patients with Hodgkins Disease. Blood *41*, 625 (1973).

MARGRAF, O.: Minder- und Zwergwuchs. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 122–123 (1979).

MARQUARDT, P. und FRANZ, G.: Zur Wirkung von Trockenzellpräparaten bei intravenöser Injektion. Arzneimittel-Forschung. Aulendorf, *11*, 544 f., 1961.

MARSHAK, A. und WALKER, A. C.: Effect of Liver Fractions on Mitosis in Regenerating Liver. Amer. J. Physiol., *149*, 226–234, 1946.

MAUGH, TH. H. und MARX, J. L.: Zerstörendes Wachstum, G. Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1979.

MCLAREN, D. J., MACKENZIE, C. D. and RAMALHO-PINTO, F. J.: Ultrastructural observations on the in vitro interaction between rat eosinophils and parasitic helminths. Clin. exp. Immun. *30*, 105 (1977).

MEDAWAR, P. B.: Immunological tolerance: Nobel lecture. Nature *189*, 14 (1961).

MEHNERT, H.: Stoffwechselkrankheiten. Thieme-Verlag, Stuttgart 1975.

MEISS, L., RONIEN, CL. und SERON, B.: Immuntherapie des Krebses. Dtsch. med. Wschr. *98* 1, 1179 (1973).

MERTELMANN, R., KOCH, G., SCHUMPELICK, V. und TACHEZY, H.: Implantation von fetalem Thymusgewebe bei Patienten mit progredienten bösartigen Geschwulstkrankheiten. Münch. med. Wschr. *166*, 2063–2066 (1974).

METCHNIKOFF, E.: Lectures on the Comparative Pathology of Inflammation. London 1893.

METSCHNIKOFF, E.: L'inflammation. Paris 1892. – Immunität bei Infektionskrankheiten. Jena: Gustav Fischer 1902.

MEYER, W.: Experimentelle Pankreastransplantation. Fortschr. Med. *97*, 1280–1284 (1979).

MIEHLKE, K.: Hypophysen-Implantation bei chronischer Polyarthritis. Ärztl. Praxis, München, *V/37*, 1953. Ber. v. d. 1. Tagg. d. Arb. Gem. f. Zellulartherapie, Frankfurt, 9–12, 1953.

– Zur Behandlung der Arthrosis. Ber. v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie, Bad Homburg, 22–24, 1955.

MILLER, E. C. and MILLER, A.: Approaches to the mechanisms and control of chemical carcinogenesis. In: Environment and Cancer. Williams and Wilkins, Baltimore 1972.

MILLER, J. F. A. P.: Immunological function of the thymus: Lancet 1961 II: 748.

MILLER, J. F. A. P. und DUKOR, P.: Die Biologie des Thymus nach dem Stand der heutigen Forschung. Frankfurt: Akad. Verlagsges. 1964.

MILLER, F.: Acid phosphatase localisation in renal protein absorption droplets. Proc. Intern. Congr. Electron. Microscopy, 5th Philadelphia Academic. Press, Inc. New York 1962.

MOENCH, A.: Der Einfluß heterologer Gewebetrockenzellen auf die experimentelle Nephritis des Kaninchens. Bericht v. d. 2. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem. f. ZT, 49, 1955.

MOENCH, A. und BURCKHARD: Über die Wirkung von Siccacell und Kaninchentrokkenserum auf die experimentelle Neosalvarsan-Nephrose der weißen Ratte. Bericht v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. ZT, 6–8, 1957.

MÖLBERT, E.: Die Orthologie und Pathologie der Zelle. Handb. allgem. Pathol. Band II/5, 238–466. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York 1968.

MÖLBERT, F.: Das endoplasmatische Reticulum. In H. W. Altmann u.a., Handb. allgem. Pathol. II/5. Die Zelle, S. 336–403. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York 1968.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.46% accurate

Mf'isr, J. R.: Serologische Uniersucluuigcn bei Bchandlung mil lyophilisienen Qrgan/Cllen otler Organextrakten, Vortnige beiin 11. huem. KongreB f. Zeli- und Histmhcra* ptc. Wiesbadun. 1. 54-62. 1959. - BeeinfUil.Uwkc.Mt von Heteroliiimolysinen und Normal- Baktericn-Agglutininen durcit BehundSung mit Ivophilisierten Organzellcn. Vortrag an!, d. 111. Intcm. Kongr. f, ZT. Paris. 1961. MOsiî. J. R.. Wi nnig. K und Sinis, O.: Ànderung des Heterohâmagglutinationstiters mtch Irtjektion lyophilisierler Oiganzellen. Medizinische, Stuttgart, 31/52. 1200-1202. 1958. Mommsen, H.: Über die Belmndlung des Vlongolismus mil Frisclizcllcn. Ber. v. d. 4.Tagg. der Arbeitsgem. I". Zellulanherapie. Bad Homburg. 25-27. 1955. - Hippokrates. Stuttgart. 27,619-623. 1956. - Zellulartherapie bei (■ntwicklungsgestorten Kindcm. Ber. v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Korschungskreises f. Zelltilarther.ipie. 61 f., - Die Zelluiartberapic des Mongolismus. fell. Praxis. München. Xlll/li. 646 f.. 1961. Moore, F. D.: Transplantation. Springer. Berlin/ Heidelberg/ New York. 1970. Morgan. W. T. .1. and Waikins.W. M.: Bioclicmistry of luintan bloodgroup substances. Brit. med. Bull. 1959. 1 12. Moi si. H. T. R.: Ylultiplc Sclerosis and otlier dcmyclinating diseuses. Canadian Med. Ass. j. WS. 1 356-1358 (! 973 >. Mf LifcR. O.: Antikflrpcr- und Autoamikôrperbildling mieh intraperitonealer Injektion von belerologen Ivophilisierten Zellen. Iniiug.-Diss, a.d. Albert-Ludwigs-Utiiv,, Mûllur, B. A.: Die Anwendung der Frischzellentherapie itach Dr. N'iehans bei Endangiilis oblitérons. Med. Klin.. 48, 1 2941'.. 1 953. M1T.1.1R, 1.: Selbstversueli mit Resislocell. Çytobîol. Rev. 2 2.3(1(1978). Mt'n.i.R. L. Fru.\: Therapieversuchc mit Lcbermitoehondrien beim experimentelien Tetrachlorkolilenstoff-Schaden des llundes. Berliner Münchener lieriir/tl. Wschr. 74, 130-132. 1961. VICi i.i r-F.iii kiiaro. H. .1.: Chemical aspects ol‘ human complément componems Und Imerrat. Svmp. Immunopath. p. 23. Base! u. Stuttgart. Benno Schwabe & Co. 1962. Ni-lbmr r. 1-1.: Erischzcllentherupiebeim Diabètes mellitus. V. Wissen. KongreB München 197S. KongreBbericht S. 25-48. NlL'BLRî, F!.: Wïssenswertcs über langjührigc Erfubrungen slalioniirer Frischzelleniheriipie. Bîolog. Medizitt 8, 436-447 (1979). NetBEUI, H.: F.insatz derZelltherapie bei Diabètes mellitus. Cytobiol. Rev. 6. 22-27 (1982) Neumann. K. H.: Vcrsuche zur therapeutischen Wirksamkeit von Frisch- und Trokkenzellen. getestet an ovaricktoniicrtcn

Mâusen. Ber. v. d. I. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem.f.ZT, 10 F. 1954. - Ko n semenmgs verfahren , Herslellung und bigenschaften von Trockengewcbe. In F. Schmid und J. Stcin: Zelirorschung und ZellItiJarthertipie Verlag Huber, Bcrn 1963. S. 72-99. - Pharmakoiogische Grundumersuchungcn zur Zelluhirtherapie. in F. Schmid und J. Stein : Zcllforschung und Zellulartlierapic. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963.S. 101-124. - Methods oF Conservation and Préparation of Desiecated Tissues and their Properties. In F. Schmid and .1. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Tberapv. Ott Publishers Tlioune. Switzcriand, 1967, p. 83-108. - Basic Pharmacologicai Studies conccrning Cellular Tlierapy. In F. Schmid and .1. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. OU Publishers Thoune. Switzerland. 1967. p. 110-132. Nrt;\tA\N, K. H. : Gefricrtrocknung und ihre Leisumgcn für die Konservierung von Qrganpriiparaieii. Zcllulartherapie in Klinik u. Praxis. Kuhn, W. Hippokrates-Verlag. Stuttgart, 39-69, 1956. - Untcrsuchungen über die therapeuiisehe Wirksamkeit von Injektionen von Nierengewebc bei experimentell crzcugier Néphrose. Ber. v. d. 6. Tagg. d. Àrbeitsgcm. f. ZT, Bad Homburg, 1-3, 1957, - Über die Wirkiing von Trockenzellenin jck

Möst, J. R.: Serologische Untersuchungen bei Behandlung mit lyophilisierten Organzellen oder Organextrakten. Vorträge beim II. Intern. Kongreß f. Zell- und Histotherapie, Wiesbaden. I. 54–62, 1959.
– Beeinflußbarkeit von Heterohämolysinen und Normal-Bakterien-Agglutininen durch Behandlung mit lyophilisierten Organzellen. Vortrag anl. d. III. Intern. Kongr. f. ZT. Paris, 1961.
Möse, J. R., Wenig, F. und Stein, O.: Änderung des Heterohämagglutinationstiters nach Injektion lyophilisierter Organzellen. Medizinische, Stuttgart, 31/32, 1200–1202, 1958.
Mommsen, H.: Über die Behandlung des Mongolismus mit Frischzellen. Ber. v. d. 4.Tagg. der Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie, Bad Homburg, 25–27, 1955.
– Hippokrates, Stuttgart, 27, 619–623, 1956.
– Zellulartherapie bei entwicklungsgestörten Kindern. Ber. v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. Zellulartherapie, 61 f., 1957.
– Die Zellulartherapie des Mongolismus. Ärztl. Praxis, München, XIII/11, 646 f., 1961.
Moore, F. D.: Transplantation. Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg/New York, 1970.
Morgan, W. T. J. and Watkins, W. M.: Biochemistry of human bloodgroup substances. Brit. med. Bull. 1959, 112.
Mount, H. T. R.: Multiple Sclerosis and other demyelinating diseases. Canadian Med. Ass. J. *108*, 1356–1358 (1973).
Müller, O.: Antikörper- und Autoantikörperbildung nach intraperitonealer Injektion von heterologen lyophilisierten Zellen. Inaug.-Diss. a.d. Albert-Ludwigs-Univ., Freiburg, 1956.
Müller, E. A.: Die Anwendung der Frischzellentherapie nach Dr. Niehans bei Endangiitis obliterans. Med. Klin., *48*, 1294 f., 1953.
Müller, L.: Selbstversuch mit Resistocell. Cytobiol. Rev. *2* (2), 30 (1978).
Müller, L. Felix: Therapieversuche mit Lebermitochondrien beim experimentellen Tetrachlorkohlenstoff-Schaden des Hundes. Berliner Münchener tierärztl. Wschr. *74*, 130–132, 1961.
Müller-Eberhard, H. J.: Chemical aspects of human complement components IInd Internat. Symp. Immunopath. p. 23. Basel u. Stuttgart, Benno Schwabe & Co. 1962.

N

Neubert, H.: Frischzellentherapie beim Diabetes mellitus. V. Wissen. Kongreß München 1978, Kongreßbericht S. 25–48.
Neubert, H.: Wissenswertes über langjährige Erfahrungen stationärer Frischzellentherapie. Biolog. Medizin 8, 436–447 (1979).
Neubert, H.: Einsatz derZelltherapie bei Diabetes mellitus. Cytobiol. Rev. 6, 22–27 (1982)
Neumann, K. H.: Versuche zur therapeutischen Wirksamkeit von Frisch- und Trokkenzellen, getestet an ovariektomierten Mäusen. Ber. v. d. 1. Tagg. d. Forschungsgem. f. ZT, 10 f., 1954.
– Konservierungsverfahren, Herstellung und Eigenschaften von Trockengewebe. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 72–99.
– Pharmakologische Grunduntersuchungen zur Zellulartherapie. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 101–124.
– Methods of Conservation and Preparation of Desiccated Tissues and their Properties. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 83–108.
– Basic Pharmacological Studies concerning Cellular Therapy. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 110–132.
Neumann, K. H.: Gefriertrocknung und ihre Leistungen für die Konservierung von Organpräparaten. Zellulartherapie in Klinik u. Praxis, Kuhn, W. Hippokrates-Verlag, Stuttgart, 39–69, 1956.
– Untersuchungen über die therapeutische Wirksamkeit von Injektionen von Nierengewebe bei experimentell erzeugter Nephrose. Ber. v. d. 6. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. ZT, Bad Homburg, 1–3, 1957.
– Über die Wirkung von Trockenzelleninjek-

The text on this page is estimated to be only 28.71% accurate

tioncir aul'Gowiehl und Bau einzelner Organe der Miius. Bcridu von der 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises I'. ZT. 54-59, 1958. - Induklion des Organvvachstums durch Intplaniniion von homologen Gewebcn. Vortritge beim IL lntern. KongreB f. Zell- und Hislotherapie, Wiesbaden, 1. 62-68, 1959. - Indukiion des Organwachstums durch Implantation von homologen Geweben. In b. Sciimîd und J. Stcin: Zellidrschung und Zcllulartherapie. Verlag Huber. (îern 1 963. 528-335. - Bceinflussung experimenteller Lebersehâdigung dureh Gewoboinjektionen. In F. SehmUl und .1. Slein: Zelltdrschung und Zcllulartherapie. Verlag Huber. Bern 1963, S. 366-376. - Induction ot'Grawlh in Organs by the Implamation of Homologous Tissues. In F. S ch ni id und J. Slein: Céll Research and Cellular Therapy. Ou Publishers Thoune, Swiizerland. 1967, p. 33 1-337. - The Influence ol'Tissue Injections on Experimental Livcr Damage. In F. Schtnid and J. Slein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers, Tlroune, Swltzerland, 1967, p. 368-377. Ntr.ni-itMOLUit. H.: Umersuchungen an der Italie iiber die Résorption. Verieilung und Ausscheidung von Penicilliii V in Abluingigkeil vont Lcbcnsalter und nach Revit, llisicrung. Inaugural-Diss. Ticriir/rl. Hochschulc. Wien 1972. Nhuians, I’. : Die endokrinen Driiscn und die Mechoden der Verjüngung. Vorlrag ont XV. Schweiz. Chirurgen-KongreB. Verlag Benno Schwabe, Bascl. 1 928. - Les glandes endocrines et les méthodes de rajeunissement. Verlag Benno Schwabe, Base) 1930. - Krebs und endokrine Drûsen. Benno Schwabe, Basel 1933. - Das Aller, seine Bcschwerden und die Verjüngting. Huns l luber, Bcm 1936. - Die endokrinen Drûsen des Gehirns. Hans Huber. Bern 1938. - Krcbs-Krankheil. Hans Huber. Bern 1945. ~ Biologischc Behandiung kranker Organe bei Mcnschen und Tieren. l-latis Huber. Boni 1948. - Biologischc Behandiung kranker Organe durch Einspritzen lebeudcr Zell en. Verlag A. Schmid & Co. Bern 1 949. - Die Zcllulartherapie (Lehrbuch). Verlag Urban & Sclivvarzenberg, München 1954. - F.itifiihrimg in die Zcllulartherapie. Hans Huber, Bern 1957. - Introduction to Cellular Therapy. Coopère Square Publ,, New York I960. ' NlEÏHAMMER, D., BlbNZLL'. U.. KLCIHAtT*. 13.: Knoclicnmarktransplantation. fcrg. Piidiatr. Ontologie /. 70-73 (1977). Ni!:T! iavimuk, D.: Behandiung mit immunologisch kompeiemcti Zcllen und Zellcxirakicn. Monatsschr. Kinderheilk. 127. 381-388(1979). Nikü i.owsKi, W_: Behandiung mannlicher PotenzstSrungen. Thcrapic-

Wochc, Karlsruhe, KongreBausgabe, 604-608, 1956. Nomura, M.,TissiÈiti!S. A. and Lkncyjii., P.: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974. Nom LRA. M. and Httl». W. A.: Reconstitution of Ribosomes: Studios of Ribosome Structure, Function and Assembly. In Nomura, Tissicres and Lcngycl: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974. S. 193-224. NosSauG. 1. V.ittid MiK HLLL,JiDiiii:Thc nature of RN A synthesis in immune induction. Immunpathologic. Illrd Internat. Symposium. S. 1 13. Bascl u. Stuttgart. Benne Schwabe & Co. 1963O Oiu.iti.iNG, Cil.: The structure of cytoplasm. lut. RevCytol. S. I (1959). Ob’ i Zm ann. I I. J.: La thérapeutique cellulaire dans les maladies hépatiques. Rapports du 2ème Congrès Français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire, Tours. Edit, de Centre Méd. d' Etudes et de Récit-, Paris 49-53, 1 958. - Kriiisches zttr Zcllulartherapie chronischer Lebererknmktingen. Vortrâge beim II. Intcrn. KongreBf. Zell- und Histolherapie. Wiesbaden 1. 69-73. 1959. On visi il. T.: Gann 49, 233 (I95S). Peroxidbildungim Gcwcbe. zit. Bersin. Ot nuise il. R. R.: Plastischc Chirurgie bei mongoloiden Kindcm. Fortschr. Med. 97. 1475-1477 (1979). Opii/. H. und Sciimîd, F.: Handbuch der 429

tionen auf Gewicht und Bau einzelner Organe der Maus. Bericht von der 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. ZT, 54–59, 1958.
- Induktion des Organwachstums durch Implantation von homologen Geweben. Vorträge beim II. Intern. Kongreß f. Zell- und Histotherapie, Wiesbaden, I. 62–68, 1959.
- Induktion des Organwachstums durch Implantation von homologen Geweben. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, 328–335.
- Beeinflussung experimenteller Leberschädigung durch Gewebeinjektionen. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 366–376.
- Induction of Growth in Organs by the Implantation of Homologous Tissues. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 331–337.
- The Influence of Tissue Injections on Experimental Liver Damage. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers, Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 368–377.

NIEDERMÜLLER, H.: Untersuchungen an der Ratte über die Resorption, Verteilung und Ausscheidung von Penicillin V in Abhängigkeit vom Lebensalter und nach Revitalisierung. Inaugural-Diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule, Wien 1972.

NIEHANS, P.: Die endokrinen Drüsen und die Methoden der Verjüngung. Vortrag am XV. Schweiz. Chirurgen-Kongreß. Verlag Benno Schwabe, Basel, 1928.
- Les glandes endocrines et les méthodes de rajeunissement. Verlag Benno Schwabe, Basel 1930.
- Krebs und endokrine Drüsen. Benno Schwabe, Basel 1933.
- Das Alter, seine Beschwerden und die Verjüngung. Hans Huber, Bern 1936.
- Die endokrinen Drüsen des Gehirns. Hans Huber, Bern 1938.
- Krebs-Krankheit. Hans Huber, Bern 1945.
- Biologische Behandlung kranker Organe bei Menschen und Tieren. Hans Huber, Bern 1948.
- Biologische Behandlung kranker Organe durch Einspritzen lebender Zellen. Verlag A. Schmid & Co, Bern 1949.
- Die Zellulartherapie (Lehrbuch). Verlag Urban & Schwarzenberg, München 1954.
- Einführung in die Zellulartherapie. Hans Huber, Bern 1957.
- Introduction to Cellular Therapy. Coopers Square Publ., New York 1960.

NIETHAMMER, D., BIENZLE, U., KLEIHAUER, E.: Knochenmarktransplantation. Erg. Pädiatr. Onkologie *1*, 70–73 (1977).

NIETHAMMER, D.: Behandlung mit immunologisch kompetenten Zellen und Zellextrakten. Monatsschr. Kinderheilk. *127*, 381–388 (1979).

NIKOLOWSKI, W.: Behandlung männlicher Potenzstörungen. Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, Kongreßausgabe, 604–608, 1956.

NOMURA, M., TISSIÈRES, A. and LENGYEL, P.: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974.

NOMURA, M. and HELD, W. A.: Reconstitution of Ribosomes: Studies of Ribosome Structure, Function and Assembly. In Nomura, Tissières and Lengyel: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974, S. 193–224.

NOSSAL, G. J. V. and MITCHELL, JUDITH: The nature of RNA synthesis in immune induction. Immunpathologie. IIIrd Internat. Symposium. S. 113. Basel u. Stuttgart, Benno Schwabe & Co. 1963.

O

OBERLING, CH.: The structure of cytoplasm. Int. Rev. Cytol. *8*, 1 (1959).

OETZMANN, H. J.: La thérapeutique cellulaire dans les maladies hépatiques. Rapports du 2ème Congrès Français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire, Tours. Edit. de Centre Méd. d'Etudes et de Rech., Paris 49–53, 1958.
- Kritisches zur Zellulartherapie chronischer Lebererkrankungen. Vorträge beim II. Intern. Kongreß f. Zell- und Histotherapie, Wiesbaden I, 69–73, 1959.

OHNISHI, T.: Gann *49*, 233 (1958). Peroxidbildung im Gewebe, zit. Bersin.

OLBRISCH, R. R.: Plastische Chirurgie bei mongoloiden Kindern. Fortschr. Med. 97, 1475–1477 (1979).

OPITZ, H. und SCHMID, F.: Handbuch der

The text on this page is estimated to be only 26.88% accurate

ivisrdeilk'stkunite. IM. IV. Springer-Verlag. Iferhii-lietdcibcrg-Nexv York 1965. Oi'i'î kixh s. | R. a, lions i. P : l.ocnlizatio» ■ il nme givcolvtie enzymes in mierohody1 1 ko organelle m i rypilnOsOniii brueei The glv eO'Omc. I H liK Leu. Xli. 360-364 < 1*477) Ou ii/, R. I-i.vakmeion rie la Citolcrapiaen Ion Reli'.isos del Dcsairallo fisico e intelccimri del nnio. Mexico 15)73. - SinopNb rie lenipeuiica ceSular. Mexico - Ciluleraptu ch las hiifcrmcdadcs reuinàtiv;i>. Mexico I974:C>tobiol. Revue 4. H. 3 I l'>,MI) P\i xui . <i L A Mitnll panicuiule cumponciil of II ic cytopUism. .1 llitiphys lîineliem. C'y loi. / . 59 1 1 ')>>. (. I'm vin . (T !•. A -uu:l\ of fixation loi elecIron microscopy. J. cxp. Med. VS. 2X5 Pvi vin . (i. J-..: SmdicN on tlie endoplusmalic rclicuiuin. H. Simple disposition-, in cells in sim .1 hiopiiys. biocliem. < viol. /. 567 I'm mji. (i. I-..: Relations heiween ihe ciidoplasinutic reliciilum and (lie plasma membrane m macrophages, Anal. Rec. Z2/.445 l'M'i'i Mil ixii iî. A. M. : The Golgi apparalus: peisonal observations and a revievv- of the iilcr.ilu.re Anat. Rec. //. 107(1916). P'Kxni . G. W.; Somatophystsche Wirkuiige.ii «ter l•pillllL,lkolpL>rcheniiber,p^iln/llng. Ifetlrûgc Air /cllulartberapie. i-esKclirilt Aim 7ii. (loburtsiagvon 1', Nichans. Verlag ! rhun & ScliviaiYcnhorg. München- Berlin. 34-4.3. 1952 Pxkvi. M. Appareil de Golgi. ni cou inc. colorations x itales pl I imracelliilaire. Arcli. cxp. Zdll'orschg. 0. 109(192X1. P-UtkU \N\. R., I! UM'III'ORT. J.. (\SSASJV . R., Livn. R.. Ni viiivn. I). Ci. and Rosi _ R. S.: < orreciitm of the Wiskou-AldrichSvmlrome hy Hone-Murrovs-Transplniital ion New Higl. .1. Ylcd. 2V# . 921-927 l't lîlsl ko, A. e S(Jixiin. F.: lïnivn-Syndmin |spam< vtobiol. Rev. 5. 197-21 1 1 1981 1. Pl iirvivxx. VI. I... 1 1 win ms. M Ci. and Mi/.ia. N. A.: tlekliophoretic analysis of the macromolccuiar micleoprotein partieles ol' mansmalian cy toplasm. Cancer Res N. 360 1 1954). PH-IH-I-K. I : Die Icbende -Celle. rime-Lite. International (Nederland) 1965 Pic ni itrr, A.: l.a thérapeutique cdlulttire daits les iirtêrites des membres inférieurs Rapports tlu 2ème Congrès français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire. Tours. Ldit. du Centre Med. d'htudes et de Reelj.. Paris. 36-43. (958. - Lu thérapeutique cellulaire dans les affections vasculaires des membres inférieurs Rapports du 3ème Congrès français de Thëapeulique Cellulaire, Paris. Ldit, tlu Centre Med. d'htudes et de Reeh.. Paris. 41-51. 1959. Pist liiVii ic. A.: Scliieksal tmd Wirkung fciirperlVenide» Gcvvchcs im

Organismiis. SUUlgtin. - J. 757-771. t95A. PlSi Hl VU a, Â.: Frixeh/clfenllienipie. 7ur Krilik der Théorie mid /tint Wcscn der Friseh/clleiilherapic nach Nichans. Wien. med. Wscbr.. Il/S. 952-957. 1955. Piit-xKii. A. et Bissis, VI.: l-.tude sur l'clèmem vivant en pathologie cellulaire l'emploi de la microcinèmatographic en contraste tic phase. Rev ■ Hémat. .V. 57 [1953). Pot u \i«>. A . Bi ssis. VL. Biu iox-Gom s, J et Ti m «v . J. P. : Polarité de la cemrosphèrc et îles corps de Golgi dans h.xp. C Vil Res. N. 221 lî 95X1. Pot ns rut. A. W. and Pot.Llsitit. P. IL: The structure of the Golgi apparatus. Int. Rev . Cvtol. d.f 1957). Pont I K. K. R.: The fine structure of cells. fcd. Proc. 74.673 11955). Poitti K. K. R.: Ctirrem rievxs ol llie eyioskelelon. Pédiatrie Research Vol. 12. Nr. 4, Part 2. Williams & Wilkins Co. Baltimore 1978. Poiutu. K. R. und Uosxi \ n 1 1 . M. A.: Rinfiïlmmg in die fcinsti uklurvon Zolfen und Gexveben. .Springer-Verlag. Bcrlin-Hekldbcrg-New York 1 965. Pnutv R.: I mmunological surveillance: pro and contra. In: Gooo und Bach. C'Itnical I niinunbiology. Bd. II. Academie Press, New York 1974. 430

Kinderheilkunde, Bd. IV, Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York 1965.

Opperdoes, F. R. a. Borst, P.: Localization of nine glycolytic enzymes in microbody-like organelle in Trypanosoma brucei The glycosome. FEBS Lett. *80*, 360–364 (1977)

Ortiz, R. F.: Evaluacion de la Citoterapia en los Retrasos del Desarrallo fisico e intelectual del niño. Mexico 1973.

– Sinopsis de terapeutica celular. Mexico 1971.

– Citaterapia en las Enfermedades reumaticas. Mexico 1974; Cytobiol. Revue 4, H. 3 (1980).

P

Palade, G. E.: A small particulate component of the cytoplasm. J. Biophys. Biochem. Cytol. *1*, 59 (1955).

Palade, G. E.: A study of fixation for electron microscopy. J. exp. Med. *95*, 285 (1952).

Palade, G. E.: Studies on the endoplasmatic reticulum. II. Simple dispositions in cells in situ. J. biophys. biochem. Cytol. *1*, 567 (1955).

Palade, G. E.: Relations between the endoplasmatic reticulum and the plasma membrane in macrophages. Anat. Rec. *121*, 445 (1955).

Pappenheimer, A. M.: The Golgi apparatus: personal observations and a review of the literature. Anat. Rec. *11*, 107 (1916).

Parvdi, G. W.: Somatophysische Wirkungen der Epithelkörperchenüberpflanzung. Beiträge zur Zellulartherapie. Festschrift zum 70. Geburtstag von P. Niehans. Verlag Urban & Schwarzenberg, München-Berlin, 34–43, 1952.

Paval, M.: Appareil de Golgi, vacuome, colorations vitales pH intracellulaire, Arch. exp. Zellforschg. *6*, 109 (1928).

Parkmann, R., Rappoport, J., Cassady, R., Levey, R., Nathan, D. G. and Rosen, R. S.: Correction of the Wiskott-Aldrich-Syndrome by Bone-Marrow-Transplantation. New Engl. J. Med. *298*, 921–927 (1978).

Pedrero, A. e Schmid, E.: Down-Syndrom (span) Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 197–211 (1981).

Pfuhrmann, M. L., Hamilton, M. G. and Mizen, N. A.: Elektrophoretic analysis of the macromolecular nucleoprotein particles of mammalian cytoplasm. Cancer Res. *14*, 360 (1954).

Pfeiffer, L.: Die lebende Zelle. Time-Life, International (Nederland) 1965.

Picquet, A.: La thérapeutique cellulaire dans les artérites des membres inférieurs. Rapports du 2ème Congrès Français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire. Tours. Edit. du Centre Méd. d'Etudes et de Rech., Paris, 36–43, 1958.

– La therapeutique cellulaire dans les affections vasculaires des membres inférieurs. Rapports du 3ème Congrès Français de Théapeutique Cellulaire, Paris, Edit. du Centre Méd. d'Etudes et de Rech., Paris, 41–51, 1959.

Pischinger, A.: Schicksal und Wirkung körperfremden Gewebes im Organismus. Stuttgart. *23*, 767–771, 1953.

Pischinger, A.: Frischzellentherapie. Zur Kritik der Theorie und zum Wesen der Frischzellentherapie nach Niehans. Wien. med. Wschr., *105*, 952–957, 1955.

Policard, A. et Bessis, M.: Etude sur l'élément vivant en pathologie cellulaire l'emploi de la microcinématographie en contraste de phase. Rev. Hémat. *8*, 57 (1953).

Policard, A., Bessis, M., Breton-Gonus, J. et Thiery, J. P.: Polarite de la centrosphère et des corps de Golgi dans Exp. Cell Res. *14*, 221 (1958).

Pollister, A. W. and Pollister, P. F.: The structure of the Golgi apparatus. Int. Rev. Cytol. *6*, (1957).

Porter, K. R.: The fine structure of cells. Fed. Proc. *14*, 673 (1955).

Porter, K. R.: Current views of the cytoskeleton. Pediatric Research Vol. 12, Nr. 4, Part 2. Williams & Wilkins Co, Baltimore 1978.

Porter, K. R. und Bonneville, M. A.: Einführung in die Feinstruktur von Zellen und Geweben. Springer-Verlag, Berlin-Heidelberg-New York 1965.

Prehn, R.: Immunological surveillance: pro and contra. In: Good and Bach. Clinical Immunbiology, Bd. II, Academic Press, New York 1974.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 27.73% accurate

Qi viMin k. G.. Landmvnn, I I. R., Sacuss!. W. imd St iimidt, J.: Der KintluU von PyritliioMÎri auf die Bluthirnschrnuke. MediCina experim. 7. 1 44- 1 54 (1962). Rwswiii ut. V.: TiereXperimcnteilc Untersuchungcn liber die thcrapeulisehc Wirksamkeit von Trocken/cllen. InauguralDissertation. Med. l-akullat der Universiliit Heidelberg. I960. R\pi\ K: Herpesvinis and cancer. Advane. Cancer Res. IV. 265 (1974). R.M'idi d: brfordem die Gcfahrcn der Zellulartherapie ïm Lande N RW geseizliehe Schui/vorscliriften Ôsterr. Zsclir. Kinderheitk.. IV. 204-206. 1957. Rr.\msci. Cil. M.. Mt Lr.vt . A. and Noini r. S.: Dovvn's Syndrome and ThianViné Dcficiency. Journ. Orthomoi. Psvell. .S'. 4-12 (1979). R inv.. W. und Snioop. W.: Lin tildlich verlaiilener anuphySaktischer Scbock nach Trockenzellinjcktion. Mcdiziuisehe Stuttgart / 3,4161'., 1957. RPSSrli. H.: Onko-lctale antigene und Tumor-lmmuiulicrapic. Fortschr. Med. 92. Nr. 5(1974). Renner. IL: Immunologische Wirkung feuilerZellen. Cytobiol. Rev. /. 24-26 (1977). RhNNfcit. H. : Klinische Aspekte einer TumorItfnuumltcrupic mit lyopliilisicncn l'cialen Zellen. Cytobiol. Rev. 2. 3-6 (1979). Renner, K. H.. Rt ncie. T. u. Zn\/. M.: F.rlalirungeri mit Resistoecll als Zusatzthcrapic beiin metastasierenden Mamma-Oarcinom. Cytobiol. Rev. ■/. 109-1 14 (1980). Rrvi:t . J. 1*. and Hav, li. 13.: An atiiographie and électron microscopie study of collagen synihesis ni dilTcreniiuiing cartilage. Z. Zelll'orsciig. 61. 1 10(1963). Rf-ZEPEt Kl. R, M,, Ll.KASIEWK Z, M.. Al.t'KSANIJIlü'MC/. .1.. SNAOil I . Z.. Skoi nh ki. A. and Lisievvk /.. J.: Thymus Transplantation in Leukemia and maiignant Lymphugraniilomnlnsis. Lancet 1973/L 508. Riikkinen. P. J. andCi.Ai/spN.J.: Protéinase Aetivity of' Myclin. Drain Research IS. 413-430(1969). Ruts. W. et al.: Molli odisclic Problème bei der Ennittluilg des biologischon Allers. Innerc Medizin 4. 109 (1976). Rtt'St'N, W. p. une! Baiundln, S.: Struktur und Ftmktion von Antikôrpem. Allergologie 2. 153-139(1979). Rinscupi. H. G.: Problematik und Kliivik der Zellthcrapie. Verlag Urban und Sehwar/cnhcrg, München-Berlin (1957). Rirrsrnni., H. G.: Frischzcilcnthcrapic und ihre Gelahren. Wien.ined. Wsehr. 105 46. 19 55. - Nutzen und Gelahren der Frischzdiemlierapic. Thcrapiokongrcll. 9-12. 1954 Therapie-Woche. Karlsruhe. 5. 161-170. - Ein Zvvischenl'all bei der Zelhilartherapîe. F.rfahrimgsheilkundc. 5. 177-IXO. 1956. ROBERTS. A. N. and H ai rouit/, F.: Intracellular local ization andquantitaiionol'iritated

imtigeiis in reticuioendoihelial (issues of lïiice duringsecoiidary and hyperimmune responses. J. exp. Med. Ilfi. 4 (1962). Robikix, R. IL: Microsomal partieles and York 1958. Robinson. 13.: hnzyme /S, 114-134 (1974) RonttLS, R.: Anthropumelrische Untersuchungen /uni Down-Syndrom. Cytobiol. Rev. 5. 65-74. 1 29- 134.1 79- 1 S3 1 198 1) Roimmann. H. P. und liwun ini K. Ks.: Die Zelltciliingskapazital von mcnsclilichon diploiden Fibrobliislen und Gliazellen in quantitative!! Gewcbckultursystenicn miter dent LinlluB von Ceiuroplienoxin. In Kuglcr, J,: HirnstolTlvcchsel und Himdurchblutung. Schnetzlor-Verltig. Konstan/ 1976.. S. 32. Rokiipr, F.: Über die maximale Bchandlting des Parkinsonsyiidroms. Wiss. Bciblatt zur Matcria Medica Nordmark. Nr. 59. Apri! Roeijkr, K. H.: Rehaiidlungeines Falles von ehronischcr Nephritis mil hochgradigei Nephrose mit Troekcnzcllsubstanz nach I3r. P. Nielians. Med. Klin. 47. 1572. 1962. Rom. I.: Immunologie. Dr. Dtctrich Stcinkopff. Darmstadt 1977. ROMEIS, IL: Mikroskopisehe Tcehnik. R. Oldenbourg Verlag. München I97S.

Q

Quadbeck, G., Landmann, H. R., Sachsse, W. und Schmidt, J.: Der Einfluß von Pyrithioxin auf die Bluthirnschranke. Medicina experim. *7*, 144–154 (1962).

R

Ranswieler, V.: Tierexperimentelle Untersuchungen über die therapeutische Wirksamkeit von Trockenzellen. Inaugural-Dissertation, Med. Fakultät der Universität Heidelberg, 1960.

Rapp, F.: Herpesvirus and cancer. Advanc. Cancer Res. *19*, 265 (1974).

Rapport: Erfordern die Gefahren der Zellulartherapie im Lande NRW gesetzliche Schutzvorschriften? Österr. Zschr. Kinderheilk., *19*, 204–206, 1957.

Reading, Ch. M., Mc Leay, A. and Nobile, S.: Down's Syndrome and Thiamine Deficiency. Journ. Orthomol. Psych. *8*, 4–12 (1979).

Reitz, W. und Schoop, W.: Ein tödlich verlaufener anaphylaktischer Schock nach Trockenzellinjektion. Medizinische Stuttgart *13*, 416f., 1957.

Renner, H.: Onko-fetale antigene und Tumor-Immuntherapie. Fortschr. Med. *92*, Nr. 5 (1974).

Renner, H.: Immunologische Wirkung fetaler Zellen. Cytobiol. Rev. *1*, 24–26 (1977).

Renner, H.: Klinische Aspekte einer Tumor-Immuntherapie mit lyophilisierten fetalen Zellen. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 3–6 (1979).

Renner, K. H., Runge, T. u. Zeinz, M.: Erfahrungen mit Resistocell als Zusatztherapie beim metastasierenden Mamma-Carcinom. Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 109–114 (1980).

Revel, J. P. and Hay, E. D.: An autographic and electron microscopic study of collagen synthesis in differentiating cartilage. Z. Zellforschg. *61*, 110 (1963).

Rezepecki, R. M., Lukasiewicz, M., Aleksandrowicz, J., Snagiel, Z., Skotnicki, A. and Lisiewicz, J.: Thymus Transplantation in Leukemia and malignant Lymphogranulomatosis. Lancet 1973/I, 508.

Riekkinen, P. J. and Clausen, J.: Proteinase Activity of Myelin. Brain Research *15*, 413–430 (1969).

Ries, W. et al.: Methodische Probleme bei der Ermittlung des biologischen Alters. Innere Medizin *4*, 109 (1976).

Riesen, W. F. und Barandun, S.: Struktur und Funktion von Antikörpern. Allergologie *2*, 153–159 (1979).

Rietschel, H. G.: Problematik und Klinik der Zelltherapie. Verlag Urban und Schwarzenberg, München-Berlin (1957).

Rietschel, H. G.: Frischzellentherapie und ihre Gefahren. Wien, med. Wschr. *105*, 46, 1955.

– Nutzen und Gefahren der Frischzellentherapie. Therapiekongreß, 9–12, 1954. Therapie-Woche, Karlsruhe, *5*, 161–170, 1955.

– Ein Zwischenfall bei der Zellulartherapie. Erfahrungsheilkunde, *5*, 177–180, 1956.

Roberts, A. N. and Haurowitz, F.: Intracellular localization and quantitation of tritated antigens in reticuloendothelial tissues of mice during secondary and hyperimmune responses. J. exp. Med. *116*, 4 (1962).

Roberts, R. B.: Microsomal particles and protein synthesis. Pergamon Press, New York 1958.

Robinson, D.: Enzyme *18*, 114–134 (1974)

Rochels, R.: Anthropometrische Untersuchungen zum Down-Syndrom. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 65–74, 129–134, 179–183 (1981)

Rodemann, H. P. und Bayreuther, Ks.: Die Zellteilungskapazität von menschlichen diploiden Fibroblasten und Gliazellen in quantitativen Gewebekultursystemen unter dem Einfluß von Centrophenoxin. In Kugler, J.: Hirnstoffwechsel und Hirndurchblutung. Schnetztor-Verlag, Konstanz 1976, S. 32.

Roeder, F.: Über die maximale Behandlung des Parkinsonsyndroms. Wiss. Beiblatt zur Materia Medica Nordmark, Nr. 59, April 1967.

Roeder, K. H.: Behandlung eines Falles von chronischer Nephritis mit hochgradiger Nephrose mit Trockenzellsubstanz nach Dr. P. Niehans. Med. Klin. *47*, 1572, 1962.

Roitt, I.: Immunologie. Dr. Dietrich Steinkopff, Darmstadt 1977.

Romeis, B.: Mikroskopische Technik. R. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 1978.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 29.01% accurate

Roi m R. Cl Experimciuclle immunbioiogisclie Studien luich dcr Verwendung von Niehans-Troekcnzellen. Ber. v. cl. 3. Tagg. ci. Forscbungsgemeinschaft f. ZT. 33-34. 1955. - Scnsibilisierungsvorgiinge nttch NiohansZellulaiilierapie. Bcriclu v. cl. 3. Tagg. d. Forschungsgeineinschaft f. ZT. 3-5. 1956. Itoniiii, K.: Komp)emem. Dr. Dictrich Steinkoplï Verlag, Darmstadt 1974. Roi I UK, K.: Schiidcn durch direkte Bindung cou Amikürpern ani Gewebe. Allergologie -M 60- 167 (1979). RCMtUN. IC: Zur Prophylaxc nnd Tlicrapic allergisch-anapliylaktischer Reaklioncn. 5. Inicm. Kongr, f. Zcllthcrapic (14, Arb. Tagg. Dt. Gcs.) 5. '6. 7. 1969. Bel'. Blau Die Zelltherapie Nr. 37. 1969. 1U MPI. K. D.: iVlctltodcn zur l-unktionskontrolle traiisplantierter Langerhanssehcr Insel n. Langcnbecks Arch. Chir. 343, 293305(1977). - Transplantation isolierter Langcrhansselier Inscln zur Diabctcs-Bchandlung. Fortschr. Med. 96. 1227-1232 (1978). IUpp.J.: Kritischeszur Friscluellcntherapie. Aral. Praxis. München. 977/77, 1955. Aral. Miu.. Kôln. 40/4 7. 1955. Sch Si iicnhii, J.: Über lias Vorkommen eosinophiler Zcllcn im mcnschlichen Thymus. Zbl. Med. Wiss. 29, 401 (189 1). Si m m. D. : Propertics and rôle of acid hydrolases fil'thc Müllcrian ducts du ring sexual différentiation in the malechickembryo iii A. V, S. de Reuck and M. P. Oameron (eds.). Ciba Fourni. Symp. Lysosomes. J. and A. Churchill. Uct. London 1963. p. 264. Si ni wnr, IL: Oie passive Übcrtragung dcr Tubcrkulinempfiiullichkcii durch Blutaustausehtransfusionen une! die Überiragung der ervvorbenen Tuberkulimiegaiiviliit. Areli. Kindcrheiik. I4H.2(1954). St i im 1 1>. F.: Schicksal and Wirkung iuji/icrter Fremdgewebc. Vortragc beim 11. In* icrn. KongreB f. Zell- und Histoiherapie. VViesbadcn. 1. 85-88, 1959. - Ilaben injizierte Zellsuspensionen eine spezifische Wirkung'.' Rouerdamse gesprokkcn over celiherapic. Ncd. Uitgcversmaaisctnippij N. V.. Leiden. 97-194, I960. - Aufnahme und Vciieüimgsprinzipicn injiziericr Fremdgcwebe. Vonrag aniiililich d. III. Interrt. Kongr. f. ZT. Paris 1961. - Nachweis biochemischer Substanzen iu frisehemnommenen und lyophilisierten fctalen Gewebe n. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Zellforschungund Zclluliirtherapie, Verlag Huber. Bern 1963, S. 126. - Démonstration of Biochemical Substances in l-resh and Lyophilizeçl Tissues. In F. Schmid and J. Slcin: Ccll Research and Cellular 'l'hcrapy. Otl Publishers Thoune. Swiczerland, 1967. p. 134.

Sniuin, F.: Tierexperimentelle Umersuchungcn über die Organspczifitiit von injizierten Zellsuspensionen. Bcriclu v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. ZT. 41-44. 1958. - Les cellules fraîches et sèches ont-elles une action spécifique aux organes? Rapports du 3ême Congrès Français do Thérapeutique Cellulaire, Paris. Edit, du Cenlrc'Méd. d'Etudcs etde Rcch., Paris. 3-10, 1959. - Wirkung und Wirkungsspezifitat aufieukiimisehc Blutbildvcrsehicbungen. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zcllulanherapie. Verlag Huber. Bern 1963. S. 275. - Aufnahme und Verteilungsprinzipicn injizierter Frcmdgewebe. In f. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellularthcrapic. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 135-145. - Efl'ect and Spécifié Effectiveness on the Change of the Blood Picture in Leukemia. In P. Schmid and J. Stein: Ccll Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune. Switzerland. 1 967, p. 280. - Acceptance and Distribution-Patterns of Injeeted Foreign Tissues. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therupy. Ou Publishers Tlioune, Switzerland. 1967. p. 143-152. Schmid, F.: Biologische Aspckte der Leukosc-Bchandlung. Kinderiiral. Praxis. Lcip- Experimentcllc Grundtagen dcr Thérapie mit Geweben und Gewcbsfraktionen. Die Thcrapiewochc 12. 1 1, 1962. - Wachsiumsimpulse hetcrologcr Gewebe 4.32

ROTHER, CH.: Experimentelle immunbiologische Studien nach der Verwendung von Niehans-Trockenzellen. Ber. v. d. 3. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft f. ZT. 33–34, 1955.
– Sensibilisierungsvorgänge nach Niehans-Zellulartherapie. Bericht v. d. 3. Tagg. d. Forschungsgemeinschaft f. ZT. 3–5, 1956.
ROTHER, K.: Komplement. Dr. Dietrich Steinkopff Verlag, Darmstadt 1974.
ROTHER, K.: Schäden durch direkte Bindung von Antikörpern am Gewebe. Allergologie *2*, 160–167 (1979).
RÜMELIN, K.: Zur Prophylaxe und Therapie allergisch-anaphylaktischer Reaktionen. 5. Intern. Kongr. f. Zelltherapie (14. Arb. Tagg. Dt. Ges.) 5./6. 7. 1969. Ref. Blatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 37, 1969.
RUMPF, K. D.: Methoden zur Funktionskontrolle transplantierter Langerhansscher Inseln. Langenbecks Arch. Chir. *343*, 293–305 (1977).
– Transplantation isolierter Langerhansscher Inseln zur Diabetes-Behandlung. Fortschr. Med. *96*, 1227–1232 (1978).
RUPP, J.: Kritisches zur Frischzellentherapie. Ärztl. Praxis. München. *VII/47*, 1955. Ärztl. Mitt., Köln. *40/47*, 1955.

Sch

SCHAEFER, J.: Über das Vorkommen eosinophiler Zellen im menschlichen Thymus. Zbl. Med. Wiss. *29*, 401 (1891).
SCHELB, D.: Properties and role of acid hydrolases of the Müllerian ducts during sexual differentiation in the male chickembryo in A. V. S. de Reuck and M. P. Cameron (eds.), Ciba Found. Symp. Lysosomes. J. and A. Churchill, Ltd. London *1963*, p. 264.
SCHLANGE, H.: Die passive Übertragung der Tuberkulinempfindlichkeit durch Blutaustauschtransfusionen und die Übertragung der erworbenen Tuberkulinnegativität. Arch. Kinderheilk. *148*, 2 (1954).
SCHMID, F.: Schicksal und Wirkung injizierter Fremdgewebe. Vorträge beim II. Intern. Kongreß f. Zell- und Histotherapie. Wiesbaden, 1, 85–88, 1959.
– Haben injizierte Zellsuspensionen eine spezifische Wirkung? Rotterdamse gesprekken over celtherapie. Ned. Uitgeversmaatschappij N. V., Leiden, 97–194, 1960.
– Aufnahme und Verteilungsprinzipien injizierter Fremdgewebe. Vortrag anläßlich d. III. Intern. Kongr. f. ZT, Paris 1961.
– Nachweis biochemischer Substanzen in frischentnommenen und lyophilisierten fetalen Geweben. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie, Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 126.
– Demonstration of Biochemical Substances in Fresh and Lyophilized Tissues. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 134.
SCHMID, F.: Tierexperimentelle Untersuchungen über die Organspezifität von injizierten Zellsuspensionen. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. ZT. 41–44, 1958.
– Les cellules fraiches et sèches ont-elles une action spécifique aux organes? Rapports du 3ème Congrès Français de Thérapeutique Cellulaire, Paris. Edit. du Centre Méd. d'Etudes et de Rech., Paris, 3–10, 1959.
– Wirkung und Wirkungsspezifität auf leukämische Blutbildverschiebungen. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 275.
– Aufnahme und Verteilungsprinzipien injizierter Fremdgewebe. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 135–145.
– Effect and Specific Effectiveness on the Change of the Blood Picture in Leukemia. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 280.
– Acceptance and Distribution-Patterns of Injected Foreign Tissues. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 143–152.
SCHMID, F.: Biologische Aspekte der Leukose-Behandlung. Kinderärztl. Praxis. Leipzig, *26*, 485–493, 1958.
– Experimentelle Grundlagen der Therapie mit Geweben und Gewebsfraktionen. Die Therapiewoche 12, 11, 1962.
– Wachstumsimpulse heterologer Gewebe

The text on this page is estimated to be only 27.02% accurate

tn derCicwcbckultur. In I-. Schmid tu ut .1. Stem : ZclHorsclumg iinti ZelitilaHherapie. Vcrtag Huiler. Bern 1963, S. .186-396. - Gnnvih-Stiimilation of lletcrologous Tissuos in l'issue Cultures. In F. Schmid and .!. Sit-in: C'eil Research and CellularTherapy. Ou Publishcrs Tbounc, Sivitzerland. i 967. p. 388-397. St. mil ii. F.: Der immunologische Meehunisums der Zelle. In F. Schmid und J. Sicin : Zellforseliung und Zcllularihcrapie. Vérin? l lulicr. lîern 1 963. S. 219-23 1 . - Ilie Immunological Mechanisrn of lhe C cil. In F. Schmid and J. Stcin: Ccll Research and Cellular Therapy. Ou l'ulilishers Tlioune, Switzcrlaiid. 1967. p. 226235. - l-iuulamciuul linmunologicul Principlos. In F. Schmid and J. S(ein: C'eil Research and Cellular Therapy.Ou Pubtühcrs Thoune, SwilzOïland, 1967. p. 157-203. Srmua I-.: Prof. Dr. Paul Niehans (Aktuclle Übersicht). Portschr. Med. 86. J.. Nr. 24. - ZclKherupic: Analyse und Aspektc. Selccni Nr. 19 Jg. XIV v. 8.5. 1972. Si il Mil), P.: Dus Mongolismus-Syndrom. Hansen u. Hansen. MünsterdotT 1976. Schmid, F.: Dns Mongol ismus-Syndrom. Sammelsonderdruck ans l-oitschr. d. Med., Jg. 87, 29: 1185, 1204; 30:1248. 1252,31:1324. 1969. - Mehrsehichtigc Thérapie bei Mehrfachhehiuderten, Kef. Blau Die Zelliherapie Nr. 40. Aug. 1 973 und Phys. Med. und Réhabilitation, 3.. Ig.. Juni 1972, I left 6, - flierapculischer Nihilismus lieim Mongolismus isl heutc niclu melir /u verantworicn. Medical Tribune. .Ig. 9. Nr. 10 vont 8. 3. 1974. Schmid, I-.: Dus apallische Syndrom. C'yiobiol. Re\. 1. 10-16 (1977). Schmid. F.: Die Zelle als biologische Eleniciuarcinheii. Cytobiol. Rev. I. 40-42 (I 977 1, S< HMiD, 1-.: Fciaier Flautexirakt - ein noues iherapcutisches Prin/ip. Cytobiol. Rev. I. 35-39(1977). Schmid. F.: Dovvn's Syndrome. Treaimem and Management. Cytobiol. Rev. 2.25-32 (1978). St iimid. F.: Zelliherapie - Expcrimemelle Gruudlagen und Klinik. Cytobiol. Rev. 3. 3-1! (1978). Schmid, F. : Çyiomemhraiien. Cytobiol. Rev. 3.20-23(1978). SufMil). F.: Mitoclibndrien. Cvtobiol. Rev. 3.17-19(1978), St il mid. F.: Ribosonren. Cytobiol. Rev. 3. 28-32(1978). Schmid. F.: Lysosomen. Cylobiol. Rev. 3. 23-30(1978). Schmid. F.: Der Golgi-Apparai. Cytobiol. Rev. 3.70-74 (1979). Schmid. F.: Centriolen. Cytobiol. Rev. J. 105-107(19791. Schmid. F.: Geistlge und Mehrluchbehinclerungen: Konzepi einer BchandlungsSvstemalik. Cytobiol. Rev. 3,3-22(1978). - Antigene. Fonschr. Med. 72.4751 1964). - Aniigenc Uelcnninaïuen. Fonschr. Med. .72, 684-685

(1964). - Aiuikôrper. Fonschr, Med. 73. 644-645 (1964). - Ainigcn-Amikorper-Dczieluingen. Fonschr. Med. 53. 774-775 (1 964). - Dits Inunnnsysiem. In Mikrodkologie und Thérapie. Vol. 7. 1977, S. 20-31. Institut lur Mikrodkologie D-6348 Hcrborn. - Die general isierten Tuberkulosen. Litgratur/.usainmenstellung «RES und limmmiliil». Stuttgart: Georg Tbieme 1951, - Klinischc Aspckic des Mesenchymprobleins. Med. VVélt I960. 1207. - Immunobiologie. In Handluich der Kinderheilkttnde. Ild. V, S. 646. Heiiin-Gdtiingen-Heidelberg: Springer 1963. - Dus «aktivc Mesenehym». Fonschr. Med. 72.446(1964). - Lebensprolil der lmnmnabwehr, Mkurse ür/tl. Forlbild. 15, 76 (1965): - Selccia Schmid. F. : Slaflelu ug der imtmmologiscUcn Abwehrvorgânge. Disch. Âr/teblait. 6.1. 3009(1966). - Immunmangelzustünde. Piicliatr. Praxis F). 555(1974). - Cylobiulogïc der Innminoeyien. Die gelben Helte /2. 4SI (1966). Schmid, F.: Konstiimionsanomuiien des Skelenes. Handb. Inn. Med. VI ■ 1 13.9811055. Herausgeb. Knhlencordt. F. und Uartelheimcr, Fl. Springer Verlag Berlinü eidelberg-Nevv York 1 980. 433

in der Gewebekultur. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 386–396.
– Growth-Stimulation of Heterologous Tissues in Tissue Cultures. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 388–397.
SCHMID, F.: Der immunologische Mechanismus der Zelle. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 219–231.
– The Immunological Mechanism of the Cell. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 226–235.
– Fundamental Immunological Principles. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy.Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 157–203.
SCHMID, F.: Prof. Dr. Paul Niehans (Aktuelle Übersicht). Fortschr. Med. 86, J., Nr. 24, 1968.
– Zelltherapie: Analyse und Aspekte. Selecta Nr. 19 Jg. XIV v. 8. 5. 1972.
SCHMID, F.: Das Mongolismus-Syndrom. Hansen u. Hansen, Münsterdorf 1976.
SCHMID, F.: Das Mongolismus-Syndrom. Sammelsonderdruck aus Fortschr. d. Med., Jg. 87, 29: 1185, 1204; 30:1248, 1252, 31:1324, 1969.
– Mehrschichtige Therapie bei Mehrfachbehinderten. Ref. Blatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 40, Aug. 1973 und Phys. Med. und Rehabilitation, 3. Jg., Juni 1972, Heft 6.
– Therapeutischer Nihilismus beim Mongolismus ist heute nicht mehr zu verantworten. Medical Tribune, Jg. 9, Nr. 10 vom 8. 3. 1974.
SCHMID, F.: Das apallische Syndrom. Cytobiol. Rev. *1*, 10–16 (1977).
SCHMID, F.: Die Zelle als biologische Elementareinheit. Cytobiol. Rev. *1*, 40–42 (1977).
SCHMID, F.: Fetaler Hautextrakt – ein neues therapeutisches Prinzip. Cytobiol. Rev. *1*, 35–39 (1977).
SCHMID, F.: Down's Syndrome. Treatment and Management. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 25–32 (1978).
SCHMID, F.: Zelltherapie – Experimentelle Grundlagen und Klinik. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 3–11 (1978).
SCHMID, F.: Cytomembranen. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 20–23 (1978).
SCHMID, F.: Mitochondrien. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*,17–19 (1978).
SCHMID, F.: Ribosomen. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 28–32 (1978).
SCHMID, F.: Lysosomen. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 23–30 (1978).
SCHMID, F.: Der Golgi-Apparat. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*,70–74 (1979).
SCHMID, F.: Centriolen. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 105–107 (1979).
SCHMID, F.: Geistige und Mehrfachbehinderungen: Konzept einer Behandlungs-Systematik. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 3–22 (1978).
– Antigene. Fortschr. Med. *82*, 475 (1964).
– Antigene Determinanten. Fortschr. Med. *82*, 684–685 (1964).
– Antikörper. Fortschr. Med. *82*, 644–645 (1964).
– Antigen-Antikörper-Beziehungen. Fortschr. Med. *82*, 774–775 (1964).
– Das Immunsystem. In Mikroökologie und Therapie. Vol. 7, 1977, S. 20–31. Institut für Mikroökologie D-6348 Herborn.
– Die generalisierten Tuberkulosen, Literaturzusammenstellung «RES und Immunität». Stuttgart: Georg Thieme 1951.
– Klinische Aspekte des Mesenchymproblems. Med. Welt *1960*, 1207.
– Immunobiologie. In Handbuch der Kinderheilkunde. Bd. V, S. 646. Berlin-Göttingen-Heidelberg: Springer 1963.
– Das «aktive Mesenchym». Fortschr. Med. *82*, 446 (1964).
– Lebensprofil der Immunabwehr. Mkurse ärztl. Fortbild. *15*, 76 (1965); – Selecta *1965*.
SCHMID, F.: Staffelung der immunologischen Abwehrvorgänge. Dtsch. Ärzteblatt. *63*, 3009 (1966).
– Immunmangelzustände. Pädiatr. Praxis *14*, *553* (1974).
– Cytobiologie der Immunocyten. Die gelben Hefte *12*, 481 (1966).
SCHMID, F.: Konstitutionsanomalien des Skelettes. Handb. Inn. Med. VI / 1 B, 981–1055. Herausgeb. Kuhlencordt, F. und Bartelheimer, H. Springer Verlag Berlin-Heidelberg-New York 1980.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 26.49% accurate

Si iiitii», I-.: Immunbiologischc Synopsis, (ylobiol, Rev. ■/. 3-44 1 1980» S(iimh>. I < cil Tlicrapy-lîxperiincutiii Uasis ami (Unies. (viobioi. Rev. •/. 63-69 (19X0». St ii'iiii. I-.: Zelliherapie - «lie Medfctin der Zukiinfi. C viobioi. Rev. V. 141-143 (I9S0) S(HMio. I-.: DasGehirn: tniwicklung. Motpliogenese und l-unktion. C. viobioi. Rev. 5. 51-64 (19X1) S< HMH), f .: Idcnieme als I Jeterminanicn biolouiselier Sinikiuren. Cyiobiol. Rev. 5. 122-128 (19X1 1 St HMH). J-.: Down-Syndram: Siliuitionsanalyse rSUuuiion analysis ». ("ylobiol. Rev. 5. 184-196 (1981 J Saiviii), I-.: Down-Syndrom: lie lia ndhntg und Beiroiiung - Tieaimem und ("arc (dculsch u. englisch); Cyiobiol. Rev. 6. 28-41(1982) St HMH), V.: Down-Syndrom - Grundlagenforsehung. (viobioi. Rev. (>. 140-132 (1 9X2 i Sciixiiii. F.: Minera lien und Spurenelememe in lyophilisieitenGeweben.C ylobiol. Rev (>. 89-95 1 1982». Schmii), I-.: Die dcgeneraiiven Krankliciicn der vveilien Gehirnsubsumz : The tlegeueraiive diseuses ol" ihe white brain înaitcr. (viobioi. Rev. ri. 189-197(1982». Soivni). F. ci ai.: Rceiullussung (1er mongoloiden IJys/ephiliie durcli Inicktionsimptnnlalionen fctalcr. hctcrologer Ciehirngcvvebe. lonsehr. Med.. 1181-1186 (1972). Si mm). !•. und I Iacgi:. W.: llcemllussung uiMpe/ifi seher ZellreakUonen dure!» die T uberkuiosc-AI [orgie. lîeilr. Klin. Tuherk. IM. 139-142(1953). St HMH). ! .. Si iii sim. W, und Km ns. H.: Haben l-riseli- und Tmckenzellen eine organ-spe/ifisclie VVirkung? Med. Klin. 54. 1202-1206. 1959. Suimii). I-. und S i un. .1.: Zellforsclnmg und Zelliherapie. Veriag l-i. l-lubcr. Hem Suillgarl 1963. S< HMio. b. und Si 1 1\. I.: t el! Research and Cellular Thenipy: Ou Publishers Tliouile. Suiiyerland 1967. Schmii). R. (î.: (vloclicmiseiicr Vergleich leialer und maiemaler Gewebe. Cyiobiol. Rev, 2. 2-10 (1978), StliMi». R. Ci. : SlolTweehselsiOnmgen. Cyto. hiol, Rev. 3. 151-154(1979). St HMio. R. G.: Diagnoslisch-llierapeutische Problème in der Beircuung eerebralcr AnTallsleidcn. (ylobiol. Rev. 5.76-78(1981). Si HMio». 1-1.: Die bei Zeltulanherapie in liet<«iohi kommenden imimmologischeri Reaklionen. In F. Schmid und J. Siein: Zellforseluing und Zellulanlierapie. Veriag M liber:. 13cm 1963. S. 199-206. - The Iminunoingical Rcaclions in Cellular Thcrapy. In b. Schmid and J. Stcin; C'cll Research and Cellular Thcrapy. Ou Publisiiers Ilioune. Swiizcrland. 1967. (). 206. SniMiniit. II.: Immunreakiion. I. Paihomechanismeii- Cvtobiol. Rev. 3, 139-148 (1979)

11. Klink. Cyiobiol. Rev. •/. 45-54 (1980). Sri IM 11)1 H. H.: Die Oberlcbcnszeil lebenswidiliger Organe. Cyiobiol. Rev. 2 . 19. (1978). SciiMiTiMiri'i. P. une! Giu'niuik,. H,: t\perimeiitelle Untersucluingen über die Wirkung von Ncbenniercminden-Iïokkenzellen. Zsehr.exper. Med.. Berlin. 126. 319-333. 1955. Si HMiyiR. A.: Uniersuchiingen mil leialen Zellen beim chcmisch indii/icrten Hautearcinom des Kuoinciiens. Vonr. uni. d. 13. Avb. Tagg. d. Dl.Ges. f.ZT. 15.9. 1968. St iimi/ik. A.: Wirkungsmedtaiiismen bei der Zelliherapie. Cyiobiol. Rev. 2. Il c Tl 4. 33-371 1978). St mu/. K.: Zur Thérapie des MorbtisDovvn-Syndroms im erslcn und /Wejten L.ebcnsjahr. Rcf. Blau: Die Zelliherapie Nr. 40. Aug. 1973. - lêiTiihningcil mit der Zelliherapie heim VI orbus- Down-Syndrom. Rcf. Blau: Die Zelliherapie Nr. 4 1 . 1974. Scuituni u. A,: Kinflüsse von In.iekiionsimplanlillionen auT cérébrale Anfailsleiden. Rel'. Blail: Die Zelliherapie Nr, 41. 1964. Snmrii n. K.: Die angehorenen SiolTwechsdamwuilicii. Thieme-Verlag. Stuttgart 1979. St m m u i . !'. v.: Zur Thérapie des Mongolismus. Ber. v. d. 6. Tagg. d. Arbeiisgcm. P. Zelliilailherapie. Bad Hombiirg. 9-12. 1957, Mcdi/inisclte, Slultgart. 40, 14521454. 1957. Sein. (K. W.: Biologische Bcliandlung von 434

SCHMID, F.: Immunbiologische Synopsis. Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 3–44 (1980)

SCHMID, F.: Cell Therapy-Experimental Basis and Clinics. Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 63–69 (1980).

SCHMID, F.: Zelltherapie – die Medizin der Zukunft. Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 141–143 (1980)

SCHMID, F.: Das Gehirn: Entwicklung, Morphogenese und Funktion. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 51–64 (1981)

SCHMID, F.: Elemente als Determinanten biologischer Strukturen. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 122–128 (1981)

SCHMID, F.: Down-Syndrom: Situationsanalyse (Situation analysis). Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 184–196 (1981)

SCHMID, F.: Down-Syndrom: Behandlung und Betreuung – Treatment und Care (deutsch u. englisch); Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 28–41 (1982)

SCHMID, F.: Down-Syndrom – Grundlagenforschung. Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 140–152 (1982)

SCHMID, F.: Mineralien und Spurenelemente in lyophilisierten Geweben. Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 89–95 (1982).

SCHMID, F.: Die degenerativen Krankheiten der weißen Gehirnsubstanz: The degenerative diseases of the white brain matter. Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 189–197 (1982).

SCHMID, F. et al.: Beeinflussung der mongoloiden Dyszephalie durch Injektionsimplantationen fetaler, heterologer Gehirngewebe. Fortschr. Med., 1181–1186 (1972).

SCHMID, F. und HAGGE, W.: Beeinflussung unspezifischer Zellreaktionen durch die Tuberkulose-Allergie. Beitr. Klin. Tuberk. *109*, 139–142 (1953).

SCHMID, F., SCHUSTER, W. und KREBS, H.: Haben Frisch- und Trockenzellen eine organ-spezifische Wirkung? Med. Klin. *54*, 1202–1206, 1959.

SCHMID, F. und STEIN, J.: Zellforschung und Zelltherapie. Verlag H. Huber, Bern – Stuttgart 1963.

SCHMID, F. und STEIN, J.: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy; Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland 1967.

SCHMID, R. G.: Cytochemischer Vergleich fetaler und maternaler Gewebe. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 2–10 (1978).

SCHMID, R. G.: Stoffwechselstörungen. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 151–154 (1979).

SCHMID, R. G.: Diagnostisch-therapeutische Probleme in der Betreuung cerebraler Anfallsleiden. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 76–78 (1981).

SCHMIDT, H.: Die bei Zellulartherapie in Betracht kommenden immunologischen Reaktionen. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 199–206.

– The Immunological Reactions in Cellular Therapy. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 206.

SCHNEIDER, H.: Immunreaktion, I. Pathomechanismen. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 139–148 (1979) II. Klink. Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 45–54 (1980).

SCHNEIDER, H.: Die Überlebenszeit lebenswichtiger Organe. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 19, (1978).

SCHNEPPENHEIM, P. und GRÜNBERG, H.: Experimentelle Untersuchungen über die Wirkung von Nebennierenrinden-Trokkenzellen. Zschr. exper. Med., Berlin. *126*, 319–333, 1955.

SCHNITZER, A.: Untersuchungen mit fetalen Zellen beim chemisch induzierten Hautcarcinom des Kaninchens. Vortr. anl. d. 13. Arb. Tagg. d. Dt. Ges. f. ZT. 15.9. 1968.

SCHNITZER, A.: Wirkungsmechanismen bei der Zelltherapie. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, Heft 4, 33–37 (1978).

SCHOLZ, K.: Zur Therapie des Morbus-Down-Syndroms im ersten und zweiten Lebensjahr. Ref. Blatt: Die Zelltherapie Nr. 40, Aug. 1973.

– Erfahrungen mit der Zelltherapie beim Morbus-Down-Syndrom. Ref. Blatt: Die Zelltherapie Nr. 41, 1974.

SCHREIBER, A.: Einflüsse von Injektionsimplantationen auf cerebrale Anfallsleiden. Ref. Blatt: Die Zelltherapie Nr. 41, 1964.

SCHRÖTER, K.: Die angeborenen Stoffwechselanomalien. Thieme-Verlag, Stuttgart 1979.

SCHUBERT, E. v.: Zur Therapie des Mongolismus. Ber. v. d. 6. Tagg. d. Arbeitsgem. f. Zellulartherapie, Bad Homburg, 9–12. 1957, Medizinische, Stuttgart, *40*, 1452–1454, 1957.

SCHUCK, W.: Biologische Behandlung von

The text on this page is estimated to be only 25.50% accurate

Verbrennungen und Vcrbrühungcn im Kindcsalter. (ytobiol. Rev. t>, 10-14 Sein lits. H.: Wisscnsehal'i als Gevvîsscn des Ames, dargestelll am licispid (1er Zelhilanhempie. Mis Kursc I'. ci. âirll. Fortbiklung. 9. 57X-5S5. I '>57. Si ne i i/i. H. 1-.: Immuimiiislehrc. Klin.Geÿfiuv. M.42Î (1*4(1(11. Si ni i /! . I...1 Wc.se n. Werl u n cl Gelahren (1er Zdlulart liera pie. Ami. 1-orschg. München, ,\. I 451-1 441. I» S((1 1 1 . R, K. cl al.: Hypoplastic Aiuiciniu treated b\ Transfusion ol' Foetal Haeimipnicùe Celle, lïrii. Med. J.. _\ F5K5-I5MN. 196 1 . Rclcrierl : Sclocia. IV V. 1 1. 1%;. Si lin. W.: ZeHulurtherupie hei ncurclogisL'Iien psychiatrischen ! rkr.mkiiugcn. Sarmnelmanuskript ci. Refera te d. I. Fortbilduiigskurscs F. Zellulaitherapie in (jsterr, I, 30--32, 1057. - Die Pnthobiologie der Schizophrénie mul die Zdltherapic. Vonrag uni. d. I. I niera. Symp. !'. /cil-nnd Histotherapie. liad Ischl. Die Zcll- und 1 lisiotherapic. i. 5 6. St n i l» in. W. II. und t m inx i.m , I. H. II.: Die mononucleare Zcllphasc in der Eut/(indungsreaklion des Mcugeborenen. Hiill. Johns Mopk. Hosp. I 258 (1965 i. Si n i Dus. H. and Kimiuu . F. li.: Studios on cartilage, III. The oecurenee ol' collngen wiiliin siieutiles nl'the golgi apparatus. .1. C'etl Biol. /.J. 599(1962). S» mit su. H. D.: Rclkulo-l-.ndmhel und aklives Mesenvlmn. Bcitr. kl in. Med. 19-' I. Siiisiii.wi». I-. S. and I I \s/us. V.: Membrane struciurcsof cytoplasma and Mitochondria in exocrine tells ol' mmise pancréas as rc\ ealed by liigli resoluiion elcciron microsopy. Fxp'c cil Rcs. 2,59.i(]954). Sl*ii/\\(,l i .. J. K..: In Cell liiolûgy 1976. s. Ai i m \s.\ und Kai/ Ç. Spu-mmi. K.: Die Gclaliren der Zdlulnrlhcrapie. Dlsch. illcd. Wsclil'. .Vf/, i 262- 1 764. - Die F'riscll/ellenlherapie. der Priigelknabe miter tien itinstitueiich Hcilmcthodéii. i andar/i. Siiutgari. JJ. i(>i-!(>4. 4958. Sl'HAixj, K..: Konibinaiionsbehiindlung poripherer Durcliblulungsslorimgen. Hess. Ar/lêblati. 1. 10-12, 1958. l.andar/1. Stuttgan. .G. 452-456. 1957. S l ; l\. .1.: Immunoiogieal Réactions aller Cellular Thcrupy. Symposium on Cellular Thérapie. Cairoj 960. - Spe/idle iminunbiologische Problème der lietorologen Gewebeimplamation. In F. Sclimid und J. Sidn: ZelllbrstTi ung und Zellulartlicrapie. Verlag Huber, Hern 19(0. S. 207-21 S. - Spécial Immunoiogieal Problems in Ibe 1 ni plantation of Heteraiogous Tissnes. In I-, Sclimid and J. Siein: Cell Research and (elhilar Therapy. Ott Publishe» Tliaunc, Swiuerland. 1967. p. 214. Sms. J.: Die linplammion liamutopoetisehor Gewchc als Thérapie der

Siruhlenschiiden. In !•. Sclimid and J. Siein: Zetlforsehung und Zelliilanliei'apie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1065. S. 505. - Grundlagcn und Tcchnik dcrZelltherapic. Die Heilkunst. 84. Jg.. Flcli 1 0. Okt. 1971, - Gnindlagen und Emwickhmg der Zclliherapic. Der Di. Apotheker. 25. Jg.. l lefl 6. J uni 1971. - hrfahrungcu mit Zcll thérapie. Ein Kongrelîberiehl - Haut- Verlag 1971.- Tcchnik dcrZelllhorapie. Rel'. Rlsltl: Die Zelllher.ipicMr.58. 1971. - Gibt es clivas Mènes in der Frisehzellentherapie? Fragen aus der Praxis. Sclccta Nr. 44. 1972. - Zdltherapic. Annabelle-kn/yktopadie. Mr. 58. Okt. 1972. - Der Mensch und Ar/t Paul Niehans. Bstÿ i'iselier Rimdlunk. Ahl. Kirehciiruuk. Tilel: licMicb am Krankenbctt. Fcbr. 1 975. SrriN. J.: Specilïe Elïect ol'lmplanted b.ntlocrinc Tissucs. In I". Sclimid and J. Siein: Cell Research and Cellular Thcrapy. Ott. Pnblishers Thiume. Swilzerliliid. 1967. p. 540, Sms. J.: Die Obicklivierung organspe/ifisclier Wirkung zelhilarcr Priiparaie. F. Sclimid und J. Stem: ZelHbrscInmg und Zdlulartber.ipic. Verlag Hubert, liern Sins. J.: Vitalitiil. VitaliniiseinhuBc und Re435

Verbrennungen und Verbrühungen im Kindesalter. Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 10–14 (1982).

SCHEUFLER, H.: Wissenschaft als Gewissen des Arztes, dargestellt am Beispiel der Zellulartherapie. Mts. Kurse f. d. ärztl. Fortbildung, 9, 378–385, 1957.

SCHEUTZEL, H. F.: Immunitätslehre. Klin. Gegenw. *IX*, 423 (1960).

SCHIFTZEL, L.: Wesen, Wert und Gefahren der Zellulartherapie. Ärztl. Forschg. München, X, I–431–I–441, 1956.

S

SCOTT, R. B. et al.: Hypoplastic Anaemia treated by Transfusion of Foetal Haemopoietic Cells. Brit. Med. J., *2*, 1385–1388, 1961. Referiert: Selecta, *IV*, 9, 11, 1962.

SEIDL, W.: Zellulartherapie bei neurologischen psychiatrischen Erkrankungen. Sammelmanuskript d. Referate d. I. Fortbildungskurses f. Zellulartherapie in Österr. I, 30–32, 1957.

– Die Pathobiologie der Schizophrenie und die Zelltherapie. Vortrag anl. d. I. Intern. Symp. f. Zell- und Histotherapie. Bad Ischl. Die Zell- und Histotherapie, I, *5*, 6, 21–26, 1959.

SHELDON, W. H. und CALDWELL, L. B. H.: Die mononucleare Zellphase in der Entzündungsreaktion des Neugeborenen. Bull. Johns Hopk. Hosp. *112*, 258 (1963).

SHELDON, H. and KIMBALL, F. B.: Studies on cartilage. III. The occurence of collagen within vacuoles of the golgi apparatus. J. Cell Biol. *12*, 509 (1962).

SIEGMUND, H. D.: Reticulo-Endothel und aktives Mesenchym. Beitr. klin. Med. *192*?1.

SJÖSTRAND, F. S. and HANZON, V.: Membrane structures of cytoplasma and Mitochondria in exocrine cells of mouse pancreas as revealed by high resolution electron microsopy. Exp. Cell Res. *2*, 393 (1954).

SPIEZNAGEL, J. K.: In Cell Biology 1976, s. ALTMANN und KATZ.

SPRADO, K.: Die Gefahren der Zellulartherapie. Dtsch. med. Wschr. *80*, 1262–1264, 1955.

– Die Frischzellentherapie, der Prügelknabe unter den umstrittenen Heilmethoden. Landarzt, Stuttgart, *34*, 161–164, 1958.

SPRADO, K.: Kombinationsbehandlung peripherer Durchblutungsstörungen. Hess. Ärzteblatt, 1, 10–12, 1958. Landarzt, Stuttgart, *33*, 452–456, 1957.

St

STEIN, J.: Immunological Reactions after Cellular Therapy. Symposium on Cellular Therapie. Cairo, 1960.

– Spezielle immunbiologische Probleme der heterologen Gewebeimplantation. In F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 207–218.

– Special Immunological Problems in the Implantation of Heterologous Tissues. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland. 1967, p. 214.

STEIN, J.: Die Implantation hämatopoetischer Gewebe als Therapie der Strahlenschäden. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Huber, Bern 1963, S. 505.

– Grundlagen und Technik der Zelltherapie. Die Heilkunst, 84. Jg., Heft 10, Okt. 1971.

– Grundlagen und Entwicklung der Zelltherapie. Der Dt. Apotheker, 23. Jg., Heft 6, Juni 1971.

– Erfahrungen mit Zelltherapie. Ein Kongreßbericht – Haut-Verlag 1971. – Technik der Zelltherapie. Ref. Blatt: Die Zelltherapie Nr. 38, 1971.

– Gibt es etwas Neues in der Frischzellentherapie? Fragen aus der Praxis. Selecta Nr. 44, 1972. – Zelltherapie. Annabelle-Enzyklopädie. Nr. 38, Okt. 1972.

– Der Mensch und Arzt Paul Niehans. Bayrischer Rundfunk, Abt. Kirchenfunk, Titel: Besuch am Krankenbett. Febr. 1973.

STEIN, J.: Specific Effect of Implanted Endocrine Tissues. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott. Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 340.

STEIN, J.: Die Objektivierung organspezifischer Wirkung zellulärer Präparate. F. Schmid und J. Stein: Zellforschung und Zellulartherapie. Verlag Hubert, Bern 1963, S. 289.

STEIN, J.: Vitalität, Vitalitätseinbuße und Re-

vilalisierungsthcrapie. Die Heilkunsl, Hefl ll.Nov. 1972, 85. J. Stein. J.: Vilaliliit-Charaklerisierung eines biologischen Phânomens. Cytobiol. Revue 3.38-43(1979). Stein. J.: Zellimplantationen bei Diabètes mellitus. Cytobiol. Rev. 6. 15-21 (1982) Stein, J.: Die Zelltherapie endokriner Dysfunktionen. Cytobiol. Rev. 6, 134—137 (1982). StkiNert, P. M., Idijîr. W. W. a, VVantz. M. L.: Biochem. J. 187, 913-916(1980). Stëininger, U. und Theile, H.: Funktionsdiagnostik im Kindesalter. Thieme-Verlag Stuttgart 1974. Stepamsciiitz, G. und Schreiner, B.: Erfahrungen mit der Siccacell-Therapie bei GelïiBerkrankungcn. Therap. Umschau 10,1956. Stepantschiiz, G. und Schreiner, B.: Erlahrungen mit der Schiiddrüsenimplantation bei Gelcnkerkrunkungen. Wicn. Klin. Wschr., 981, 1952, Ref. Blatt Die. Zelltherapie, 6. 10-1 1, 1955. Stickl, H. und Schmid, F.: Impfprobleme Problem-Impfungen. Dtseh. Ârzteverlag, Kôln, 1975. Stobb, R., Thomas, E. D., Buckneii, D. et al.: Marrow transplantation in untransfused patients with severe aplastic anémia. Blood 50: Suppl. 1,316(1977). Stôwer, P.: Untersuchungen über die Einwirkung von Nietians-Trockenzellen auf legenericrendes Leber-Gewebe. Inaugural-Dissertation. Justus-Liebig-Hochschule, GieBen, Pharmakologisches Institut der Akademie für medizinische Forschung und Fortbildung 1 956. StGhuncer, H.: Erfahrungsbericht über 30 Jahre Zelltherapie. Cytobiol. Rev. 5. 171173(1981). Stubblefiëld. E. and Brinkley, B. R.: Architecture and fonction of the mammalian cemriole. In Warren, K. B. ed.: Formation and Taie of ccll organelles. Symp. internat. Soc. Cell Biol. 6. 175 (1967), Acad. Press, New York. Sturm, A.: EinlluB von Thyreoidea-Siccaceller auf den Jodstoffwechsci der Schilddrüse. Medizinische,Stuttgart, 47. 1634-1637, 1955. Sulm an, F. G. : Objektivierung des Erfolgcs der Zelltherapie durcit NeurohormonAnalysc vor und nach der Behandlung. Die Zelltherapie 43, 3-11 (1976). Sulman, F. G.: Neue Methoden zur Behandlung der Migriine. Cytobiol. Rev. 3, 108— 116(1979). Suzuki, K. et al.: Myelin and Multiple Sclerosis. Arch. Neurol. 28, 293-297 (1973). Teir, H. and Ravanti, K.: Mitotic Activity and Growth Factors in the Liver of the white Rat. Exper. Cell. Res., 5, 500-507, 1953. Tirurtius, H. und Ehling, U.: Ein Beitrag zurexperimcntcllen Prüfung der Zellularthérapie bei einer erblichen Katarakt des Kaninchens. Klin. Mbl. für Augenheilkunde. Stuttgan. 134, 687-692, 1959. Tiburtius, H. und Krokowski, E.: Über Vcrsuche, die Entstehung der Rôntgenkatarakt des Kaninchens auf

zellulartherapcutischem Wcgezu beeinflussen. Graeles Arch. f. Ophth., 163. 572-546, 1961. Tissières, A.: Ribosome Research: Historical Background. In Nomura, Tissicrcs and Lengyel: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974. Todaro, G.J. and Huebner, R. J.: The viral oncogène hypothesis. Proc. nat. Acad. Sci. (Wash.) 69.1009 (1972). Touraine, J. L., Malik, M. C., Peu roi, H., Maire, I., Revhxar», J. P., Grossi i ans. E. and Traeger, J.: Maladie de Fabry: deux malades améliorés par la greffe de cellules de foie foetal. Nouv. Presse Méd. 8, 1499-1503 (1979). Tkincher, K.: Das Krebsproblem in struktur-thermodynamischer Sicht. Cytobiol. Rev. S. 114-121(1981). Unt-ENBRUCK, P.: Die Stoffwechseltherapie des Herzens. Münch. med. Wschr., 102, 859-864, i960. Uiilenbruck, P.: Introduction. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 19. 436

vitalisierungstherapie. Die Heilkunst, Heft 11, Nov. 1972, 85. J.

STEIN, J.: Vitalität-Charakterisierung eines biologischen Phänomens. Cytobiol. Revue 3, 38–43 (1979).

STEIN, J.: Zellimplantationen bei Diabetes mellitus. Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 15–21 (1982)

STEIN, J.: Die Zelltherapie endokriner Dysfunktionen. Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 134–137 (1982).

STEINERT, P. M., IDLER, W. W. a. WANTZ, M. L.: Biochem. J. *187*, 913–916 (1980).

STEININGER, U. und THEILE, H.: Funktionsdiagnostik im Kindesalter. Thieme-Verlag Stuttgart 1974.

STEPANTSCHITZ, G. und SCHREINER, B.: Erfahrungen mit der Siccacell-Therapie bei Gefäßerkrankungen. Therap. Umschau 10, 1956.

STEPANTSCHITZ, G. und SCHREINER, B.: Erfahrungen mit der Schilddrüsenimplantation bei Gelenkerkrankungen. Wien. Klin. Wschr., 981, 1952, Ref. Blatt Die Zelltherapie, *6*, 10–11, 1955.

STICKL, H. und SCHMID, F.: Impfprobleme Problem-Impfungen. Dtsch. Ärzteverlag, Köln, 1975.

STOBB, R., THOMAS, E. D., BUCKNER, D. et al.: Marrow transplantation in untransfused patients with severe aplastic anemia. Blood 50: Suppl. 1, 316 (1977).

STÖWER, P.: Untersuchungen über die Einwirkung von Niehans-Trockenzellen auf regenerierendes Leber-Gewebe. Inaugural-Dissertation. Justus-Liebig-Hochschule, Gießen, Pharmakologisches Institut der Akademie für medizinische Forschung und Fortbildung 1956.

STÜHLINGER, H.: Erfahrungsbericht über 30 Jahre Zelltherapie. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 171–173 (1981).

STUBBLEFIELD, E. and BRINKLEY, B. R.: Architecture and function of the mammalian centriole. In Warren, K. B. ed.: Formation and fate of cell organelles. Symp. internat. Soc. Cell Biol. *6*, 175 (1967), Acad. Press, New York.

STURM, A.: Einfluß von Thyreoidea-Siccacellen auf den Jodstoffwechsel der Schilddrüse. Medizinische, Stuttgart, *47*, 1634–1637, 1955.

SULMAN, F. G.: Objektivierung des Erfolges der Zelltherapie durch Neurohormon-Analyse vor und nach der Behandlung. Die Zelltherapie *43*, 3–11 (1976).

SULMAN, F. G.: Neue Methoden zur Behandlung der Migräne. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 108–116 (1979).

SUZUKI, K. et al.: Myelin and Multiple Sclerosis. Arch. Neurol. *28*, 293–297 (1973).

T

TEIR, H. and RAVANTI, K.: Mitotic Activity and Growth Factors in the Liver of the white Rat. Exper. Cell. Res., *5*, 500–507, 1953.

TIBURTIUS, H. und EHLING, U.: Ein Beitrag zur experimentellen Prüfung der Zellulartherapie bei einer erblichen Katarakt des Kaninchens. Klin. Mbl. für Augenheilkunde. Stuttgart, *134*, 687–692, 1959.

TIBURTIUS, H. und KROKOWSKI, E.: Über Versuche, die Entstehung der Röntgenkatarakt des Kaninchens auf zellulartherapeutischem Wege zu beeinflussen. Graefes Arch. f. Ophth., *163*, 572–546, 1961.

TISSIÈRES, A.: Ribosome Research: Historical Background. In Nomura, Tissières and Lengyel: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974.

TODARO, G.J. and HUEBNER, R. J.: The viral oncogene hypothesis. Proc. nat. Acad. Sci. (Wash.) *69*,1009 (1972).

TOURAINE, J. L., MALIK, M. C., PERROT, H., MAIRE, I., REVILLARD, J. P., GROSSHANS, E. and TRAEGER, J.: Maladie de Fabry: deux malades améliorés par la greffe de cellules de foie foetal. Nouv. Presse Méd. *8*, 1499–1503 (1979).

TRINCHER, K.: Das Krebsproblem in struktur-thermodynamischer Sicht. Cytobiol. Rev. *5*, 114–121 (1981).

U

UHLENBRUCK, P.: Die Stoffwechseltherapie des Herzens. Münch. med. Wschr., *102*, 859–864, 1960.

UHLENBRUCK, P.: Introduction. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 19.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 27.10% accurate

l u itu ii, K.: Diabètes insipides hcitn l lmul. Ueuisclies Ticràrzicblatt. 6/5. 7S, 1958. Uhkii'ii; K.: Bekampfung des Altéras mit Injekliorton von Aufsclnvcmmungen lierischer lunhryonc». Ârztl. Praxis, München, Xi 4.1, 1529-1532. 1959. Vm.ls C'osionra A.: The Dependeney of Immunologie»! Réactions on the Blood Content of Implants. In F. Sehmid and J. Stein : Coll Research and Cellular Thcrapy. Otl Puhlishers Tlioune. Switzerlund. 1967. p. 239. Van Hch i»i:, K, D. and Hn.t , W. F..: General Physical Propertics oP Ribosomes, in: Nomvka. TissiCriïs and Lt.Mivn : Ribosomes. Cold Spring liarbor Laboratory 1974. S. 53-92. VfiLti. G. C.: Effccts des injections de suspensions cellulaires et endocellulaircs sur les organes greffés dans la chambre antérieure de l'teil. Bericht v. il. ÿ.Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. ET. 52-54, 1958. Vidai. Sai'ri/a. C. und Gavoso, VI.: Resultadode la implantucion de placenta en lus arl cri opalins obsiruclivas de tes mienihros inferiorcs. Biol. Soc. cir Uruguay. XX VI I. 6, 1956. VoRsiut, R.: 2.11 r Siccacell-Behandlting von Amenorrhoe und Sierilitiit. Hippokraics, Stuttgart, 2V. 565 f., 1958. Vorlândi k. K. 0.: Gelahren der Zeliultmherapie. Foitschr. d. Med., 76. 239-24 1 . Vori.'Indi r, K. O.. Fi t iin<>, W. und Gilklit il. Ci.: Der F.influM heteroteger Gewcbsxcllcn t Nieretitrockcnzellcn nacli Niehans) auf die Masugi-Nepbritis der Ratte. Klin. Wschr., 52. 1065-1073. 1954. VoYNow. |>, and Kurianij. C. G.: Stoichionietry of the 30 S ribosomai proteins of Lsdierichia eoli. lîiochemisiry 10. 517, 1 1971 1. 'Vu ki r. A.: Imcrfcroti-lmiuktion durcit xenogencs Gewebc (Rcsislocell) Cylobiol. Rev. 6. 182-183 (1982). Waksman, B. H,. Arnasox B. G. and Janro vsc, B. 1).: Rôle of thé thymus in immune réactions in rats. 1 1 1. Changes in the lympoid organs of tltymectomizcd rats J. exp. ■Med. Il 6. 187(1962). Waldmanx T. A.. Si itOBbti, W. and Bi At&t, R. M.: Innmmdefieiency diseuse and malignancv. Ann. imern. Med. 77.605 (1972). W\i i.nOh-r. E.: Das Verhalten dcrSpomanuktiviUU und des Kollagcns von Ratten nach s. c. injekiioncn von Herzmuskelzellkernen oder Mciv.inilochondrien. Inuugitral-Diss, Tictar/ll. Hachsduilc Wien, 1 973. \v a IIN AI 4. H.: Immun System, in: Sicgcntha1er, Klinische l'athophysiologie. G. Thicmc-Verlag, Stuttgart 1 979. Warmi.r. N. L.. S/i:Niu:ut!. A.: The Thymus in Immunbiology. Eds: R. A. Good, A. E. Gabrielson. Harper & Row, New York VVhss. P. and Tayi.ok.A. C'.: Rccoiistilulion of complète organs front singlc-cel!

suspensions of cliick embryos in advanced stages of différentiation. Proceedings of the National Aeademy of Siences, Sciences, 16. 1 177-1 185. I960. WlrSlI'ItAI.. O.: [mtminchcmie. Springer, Berlin' Heidelberg ' New York. 1965. Wii’itk. H. F. und Tai pua E.: Der Fti nfl ni3 lyophüisierter Placenta auf die cxpci imentelle Artciioskicrase von Ratten. Arzneimîtl.-Forseh., Aulendorf. 7, 479-485. 1957. - Der Einllufi von Sieesicell-Piueema auf die expcrimentellc Aneriosklerose von Ration. Bericht v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. Zeltuiaiilierapic 26-31), 1957. Wii.iiii.m. J.: Das Verhalten von Hvdroxyprolin. Succinodeliydrogenase und Lipoftiscin in verscltiedcnen Organen der Ratte nach s. c. Injektion von Her/muskelzellkerneti und Herzntilochondrien. Inaugural-Diss. Tierarzil. Hochschule Wien. 1973. Wirrr, S.: Klinische Erfahrungen mil der Knochcnmarktransfusion. Dtsch. mcd. Wschr. 86, 1334-1337, 1961. - Die BehaudUmg der zylosiatisdi bedingtcit liiiinalologisdici! Nebemvirkungen durcit Knoclieniiiarklransfusion. Miinch. mcd. Wschr. 102. 1251-1253, I960. 437

Ulrich, K.: Diabetes insipidus beim Hund. Deutsches Tierärzteblatt. *6/5*, 78, 1958.

Ulrich, K.: Bekämpfung des Alterns mit Injektionen von Aufschwemmungen tierischer Embryonen. Ärztl. Praxis, München, XI/43, 1529–1532, 1959.

V

Valls Contorto, A.: The Dependency of Immunological Reactions on the Blood Content of Implants. In F. Schmid and J. Stein: Cell Research and Cellular Therapy. Ott Publishers Thoune, Switzerland, 1967, p. 239.

Van Holde, K. D. and Hill, W. E.: General Physical Properties of Ribosomes. In: Nomura, Tissières and Lengyel: Ribosomes. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory 1974, S. 53–92.

Velley, G. C.: Effects des injections de suspensions cellulaires et endocellulaires sur les organes greffés dans la chambre antérieure de l'œil. Bericht v. d. 5. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. ZT, 52–54, 1958.

Vidal Sapriza, C. und Gayoso, M.: Resultado de la implantacion de placenta en las arteriopatias obstructivas de los miembros inferiores. Biol. Soc. cir Uruguay, XXVII/6, 1956.

Vorster, R.: Zur Siccacell-Behandlung von Amenorrhoe und Sterilität. Hippokrates, Stuttgart, *29*, 565 f., 1958.

Vorländer, K. O.: Gefahren der Zellulartherapie. Fortschr. d. Med., *76*, 239–241, 1958.

Vorländer, K. O., Fetting, W. und Gierlich, G.: Der Einfluß heterologer Gewebszellen (Nierentrockenzellen nach Niehaus) auf die Masugi-Nephritis der Ratte. Klin. Wschr., *32*, 1065–1073, 1954.

Voynow, P. and Kurland, C. G.: Stoichiometry of the 30 S ribosomal proteins of Escherichia coli. Biochemistry *10*, 517, (1971).

W

Wacker, A.: Interferon-Induktion durch xenogenes Gewebe (Resistocell) Cytobiol. Rev. *6*, 182–183 (1982).

Waksman, B. H., Arnason B. G. and Jankovic, B. D.: Role of the thymus in immune reactions in rats. III. Changes in the lymphoid organs of thymectomized rats J. exp. Med. *116*, 187 (1962).

Waldmann, T. A., Strober, W. and Blaese, R. M.: Immundeficiency disease and malignancy. Ann. intern. Med. 77, 605 (1972).

Wallnöfer, E.: Das Verhalten der Spontanaktivität und des Kollagens von Ratten nach s. c. Injektionen von Herzmuskelzellkernen oder Herzmitochondrien. Inaugural-Diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1973.

Warnatz, H.: Immunsystem. In: Siegenthaler, Klinische Pathophysiologie. G. Thieme-Verlag, Stuttgart 1979.

Warner, N. L., Szenberg, A.: The Thymus in Immunbiology. Eds: R. A. Good, A. E. Gabrielson. Harper & Row, New York 1964.

Weiss, P. and Taylor, A. C.: Reconstitution of complete organs from single-cell suspensions of chick embryos in advanced stages of differentiation. Proceedings of the National Academy of Siences, Sciences, *46*, 1177–1185, 1960.

Westphal, O.: Immunchemie. Springer, Berlin/Heidelberg/New York, 1965.

Wiefer, H. F. und Taupitz, E.: Der Einfluß lyophilisierter Placenta auf die experimentelle Arteriosklerose von Ratten. Arzneimitt.-Forsch., Aulendorf, *7*, 479–485, 1957.

– Der Einfluß von Siccacell-Placenta auf die experimentelle Arteriosklerose von Ratten. Bericht v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. Zellulartherapie 26–30, 1957.

Wilhelm, J.: Das Verhalten von Hydroxyprolin, Succinodehydrogenase und Lipofuscin in verschiedenen Organen der Ratte nach s. c. Injektion von Herzmuskelzellkernen und Herzmitochondrien. Inaugural-Diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1973.

Witte, S.: Klinische Erfahrungen mit der Knochenmarktransfusion. Dtsch. med. Wschr. *86*, 1334–1337, 1961.

– Die Behandlung der zytostatisch bedingten hämatologischen Nebenwirkungen durch Knochenmarktransfusion. Münch. med. Wschr. *102*, 1251–1253, 1960.

Wolf-Jlkgenskn. P. : The basophilie leukocyte. Sériés hacmat. I. Nr. 4, (1 968). Wolf, N.: Zcllulartherapie bei hirnatrophischen Prozessen des mittleren und reifen Lebcnsalters. Psychiatria et Neurologica, Basel. 152. 230-245, 1966. Môglichkeitcn und Erfolge der Zelltherapie bei himatrophischen Prozessen. Fortschr. Med. 87, H. 15(1969). - Zelltherapie bei cerebralen Krankheitsprozessen. Die Hcilkunst, 84. Jg., Nr. 1 0. Oktober 1971. Wolf, N.: Klinische Ergebnissc der Zcllthcrapie bei hirnatrophischen Prozessen des mittleren und reifen Lebensalters. Aktuclle Geromol. 6. 635-639 (1976). Wolf, N.: Klinische Ergebnisse der Zelltherapic bei hirnatrophischen Prozessen des mittleren und reiferen Lebensalters. Cytobiol. Rev. /, 21-23 (1977). Wolf, N.: Der BcgriFF Vitalitât aus psychiatrischcr Siclit. Cvtobiol. Rev. 2, 13-16 (1978). Wolf, N.: Bcstütigung und Reproduzierbarkeit therapeutischer Ergebnisse. Cytobiol. Rev. 3. 18-20(1979). Wolf, N.: Behandlungsergebnisse der Zelltherapie bei Paticnten mit fortgeschrittenen cerebralen Abbauerschcinungen. Cytobiol. Rev. 4. 128-132 (1980). Wolf, N. und Henning, W.: Heterologe Injektionsimplantationen bei hirnatrophischen Prozessen des mittleren und reifen Lebensalters. Verlaufsbeobachtungen aus psychologischerSicht. Ref. Blatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 36, 1969. Wortmann, F.: Serologische Untersuchungen bei cincm Fall von Scrumkrankheit nach Frischzell-Implantation. Demiatologica. Basel, // 7, 428-432, 1958. Wrba, H.: Die Wirkung von Organextrakten und -seren auf den Stoffwechsel von Organkulturen. Vortrag anl. d. Xèmc Congrès International de Biologie Cellulaire. Pathologie-Biologie. 2. 581-583. 1961 . - Wachstumslordernde Stoffe und Hemmfaktoren in Warmblütlergeweben (unidentirizierte humorale Regulationsstoffe). Naturwissenschaften, 49.97-101. 1962. Wrba, H. und Kalb. H. W.: Vergleich des Phosphatumsatzes embryonaler und adulter Organe in vitro. Natunvisscnschaften. 46. 405, 1959. Wündisci i, g. F.: Bchandlungder Panmyelopathie im Kindesalter durch Knochemarktransplantationen, Klin. Pâdiatrie 189. 5059(1977). Yoke, M. S. and Sainte-Marie, G.: Granulocytopoiesis in the Rat Thymus. Brit. J. Haemal. //.613(1965). Young, Gordon: Doctors without Drugs. Frederick Muller Lim. London 1962. - Conquest of Age. The extraordinary story of Dr. Paul Nichans. Rinehart u. Comp. New-York-Toronto 1959. Zabakas, G.: Vergleichende Unlersuchungen liber die Vcrtcilung der spczifischen Akiivitiii in Organen der Ratte nach peroralér Verabreichung von L.-

His(idin2,5-Tritium bzw. L-Lysin-4,5-Tritium. Inaugural-Diss. Tierârztl. Hochschule Wien, 1968. Zeiigeschiehto: Down-Syndrom: Stellungnahme der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Zelltherapie zu den Fragcn zur Anhôrung des Petitionsausschusses des Deutschen Bundestages am 7. 12. 1977. Cytobiol. Rev. 2.35-39(1977). Zelander, T. : Ultrastructure of articular cartilage. Z. Zcllforschg. 49. 720(1959). Zellek, W.: Emwicklungsdiagnostik und Entwicklungsthcrapie. Ber. v.d.4.Tagg. d. Forschungskrciscs f. Zcllulartherapie, 5457, 1957. Zucker-Franklin, D. : The Properties of Eosinophils. In: Baoi, M. K.: Immédiate Hypersensitivity. Marcel Dekker Inc., New York and Basel 1978. 438

WOLF-JURGENSEN, P.: The basophilic leukocyte. Series haemat. I. Nr. *4*, (1968).

WOLF, N.: Zellulartherapie bei hirnatrophischen Prozessen des mittleren und reifen Lebensalters. Psychiatria et Neurologica, Basel. 152. 230–245, 1966. Möglichkeiten und Erfolge der Zelltherapie bei hirnatrophischen Prozessen. Fortschr. Med. *87*, H. 15 (1969).

– Zelltherapie bei cerebralen Krankheitsprozessen. Die Heilkunst, 84. Jg., Nr. 10. Oktober 1971.

WOLF, N.: Klinische Ergebnisse der Zelltherapie bei hirnatrophischen Prozessen des mittleren und reifen Lebensalters. Aktuelle Gerontol. *6*, 635–639 (1976).

WOLF, N.: Klinische Ergebnisse der Zelltherapie bei hirnatrophischen Prozessen des mittleren und reiferen Lebensalters. Cytobiol. Rev. *1*, 21–23 (1977).

WOLF, N.: Der Begriff Vitalität aus psychiatrischer Sicht. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 13–16 (1978).

WOLF, N.: Bestätigung und Reproduzierbarkeit therapeutischer Ergebnisse. Cytobiol. Rev. *3*, 18–20 (1979).

WOLF, N.: Behandlungsergebnisse der Zelltherapie bei Patienten mit fortgeschrittenen cerebralen Abbauerscheinungen. Cytobiol. Rev. *4*, 128–132 (1980).

WOLF, N. und HENNING, W.: Heterologe Injektionsimplantationen bei hirnatrophischen Prozessen des mittleren und reifen Lebensalters. Verlaufsbeobachtungen aus psychologischer Sicht. Ref. Blatt Die Zelltherapie Nr. 36, 1969.

WORTMANN, F.: Serologische Untersuchungen bei einem Fall von Serumkrankheit nach Frischzell-Implantation. Dermatologica. Basel, *117*, 428–432, 1958.

WRBA, H.: Die Wirkung von Organextrakten und -seren auf den Stoffwechsel von Organkulturen. Vortrag anl. d. Xème Congrès International de Biologie Cellulaire. Pathologie-Biologie. 2. 581–583. 1961.

– Wachstumsfördernde Stoffe und Hemmfaktoren in Warmblütlergeweben (unidentifizierte humorale Regulationsstoffe). Naturwissenschaften. *49*, 97–101. 1962.

WRBA, H. und KALB. H. W.: Vergleich des Phosphatumsatzes embryonaler und adulter Organe in vitro. Naturwissenschaften, *46*. 405, 1959.

WÜNDISCH, g. F.: Behandlung der Panmyelopathie im Kindesalter durch Knochemarktransplantationen, Klin. Pädiatrie *189*, 50–59 (1977).

Y

YOKE, M. S. and SAINTE-MARIE, G.: Granulocytopoiesis in the Rat Thymus. Brit. J. Haemat. *11*, 613 (1965).

YOUNG, Gordon: Doctors without Drugs. Frederick Muller Lim. London 1962.

– Conquest of Age. The extraordinary story of Dr. Paul Nichans. Rinehart u. Comp. New-York-Toronto 1959.

Z

ZABAKAS, G.: Vergleichende Untersuchungen über die Verteilung der spezifischen Aktivität in Organen der Ratte nach peroraler Verabreichung von L.-Histidin-2,5-Tritium bzw. L-Lysin-4,5-Tritium. Inaugural-Diss. Tierärztl. Hochschule Wien, 1968.

Zeitgeschichte: Down-Syndrom; Stellungnahme der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Zelltherapie zu den Fragen zur Anhörung des Petitionsausschusses des Deutschen Bundestages am 7. 12. 1977. Cytobiol. Rev. *2*, 35–39 (1977).

ZELANDER, T.: Ultrastructure of articular cartilage. Z. Zellforschg. *49*, 720 (1959).

ZELLER, W.: Entwicklungsdiagnostik und Entwicklungstherapie. Ber. v. d. 4. Tagg. d. Forschungskreises f. Zellulartherapie, 54–57, 1957.

ZUCKER-FRANKLIN, D.: The Properties of Eosinophils. In: BACH, M. K.: Immediate Hypersensitivity. Marcel Dekker Inc., New York and Basel 1978.

The text on this page is estimated to be only 18.35% accurate

Index Aberrations, chromosomes 208 Aberrations, congénital 207 Abetalipoprorcineraia 297 Abscess 200 Absorption 97 Aeauthosis 297 Acetytcliolin 315 Acet y [d to li n es I erase 28 Aehtmdrogcnesis 350 Achondroplasia 350, 356, 35S. 359. 397 acid mueopolysaccharides 1 49 acid phosphatase 28, 47 Acné 337 Acné vuigarix 335, 399 Acnosia 292 aconsdc training 218,264 Acroccphaio-syndaciyly 349 Acrodcrmatitis 337 ACTH 315 Aclihaenwl 268 active niesendiyme 115. 116 Activitv sutdies 104 Adcnosindipltosphate (ADP) 53 Adenosimripliosphatase 28. 53 ndeityl ic-acid-phospliatase 47 Adenyl-cyelase 29 Adrcna! insulïidency 322. 399 Adrenulin 189 Adrcnals, minerai cornent 83 Agamrnaglobulinaemia 147, 399 Age or ntolltcrs 225 Ageing, plasma ccll 136 Aging processes 2S5 Aglossy-adactyly syndrome 349 Akineton 305 Alv-mcnise 370 Albinism 252 Ai iiKKiiii syndrome 350 Alcaptouuria 252 Aicoliolic-embryo- fetopat hy 259 Alcoliolism 335, 400 Al, in iyoplii). tissues 85 alkalinc 47 alkalinc pliosphatuse 28 alkylising substances 172 Allergy 109 Allogcrotls 109 Alopecia 219, 340. 400 Alopccia areata 337 alpha-amino-acids 67 aiplut-l-amitrypsin 330 atplia-ehains 156 aipha-cyloniembtanes 25 Aluminium 86, 138, 235 AmauroLicidiocy 297 Amenorrhea 327 Amino acid metaboüsin 252 Aminosaurc-Komplex 275 Amitotic processes 135 Amphétamines 265 Amyotonia 400 Amyoïrophous latéral sderosis 297 Anacmia ISO. 377, 4(K) Analysis, Devclopmental 272 Anaphtisc 37 anaphylactoid réactions 174 anapltylacloid reactions, Prophylaxis 178 Anaphylatoxins 1 10 Anergy 110 Angiokeratoma corporis di rfusum 1 84 Angiomatosis retinae 297 Angiopaihies 105 Anglotensin II 315 An hidrosis syndromes 340 Animais, Qualifies 205 Anorexia nei vosa 318 Antibioties 172 Aniibiotics, broad-spectrum 125 439

Index

A

Aberrations, chromosomes 208
Aberrations, congenital 207
Abetalipoproteinemia 297
Abscess 200
Absorption 97
Acanthosis 297
Acetylcholin 315
Acetylcholinesterase 28
Achondrogenesis 350
Achondroplasia 350, 356, 358, 359, 397
acid mucopolysaccharides 149
acid phosphatase 28, 47
Acne 337
Acne vulgaris 335, 399
Acnosia 292
acoustic training 218, 264
Acrocephalo-syndactyly 349
Acrodermatitis 337
ACTH 315
Actihaemyl 268
active mesenchyme 115, 116
Activity studies 104
Adenosindiphosphate (ADP) 53
Adenosintriphosphatase 28, 53
adenylic-acid-phosphatase 47
Adenyl-cyclase 29
Adrenal insufficiency *322*, 399
Adrenalin 189
Adrenals, mineral content 83
Agammaglobulinaemia 147, 399
Age of mothers 225
Ageing, plasma cell 136
Aging processes 285
Aglossy-adactyly syndrome 349
Akineton 305
AK-mouse 370
Albinism 252
Albright syndrome 350
Alcaptonuria 252
Alcoholic-embryo-fetopathy 259
Alcoholism *335*, 400
Al, in lyophil. tissues 85
alkaline 47
alkaline phosphatase 28
alkylising substances 172
Allergy 109
Allogenous 109
Alopecia 219, 340, 400
Alopecia areata 337
alpha-amino-acids 67
alpha-1-antitrypsin 330
alpha-chains 156
alpha-cytomembranes 25
Aluminium 86, 138, 235
Amaurotic idiocy 297
Amenorrhea 327
Amino acid metabolism 252
Aminosäure-Komplex 275
Amitotic processes 135
Amphetamines 265
Amyotonia 400
Amyotrophous lateral sclerosis 297
Anaemia 180, *377*, 400
Analysis, Developmental 272
Anaphase 37
anaphylactoid reactions 174
anaphylactoid reactions, Prophylaxis 178
Anaphylatoxins 110
Anergy 110
Angiokeratoma corporis diffusum 184
Angiomatosis retinae 297
Angiopathies 105
Angiotensin II 315
Anhidrosis syndromes 340
Animals, Qualities 205
Anorexia nervosa 318
Antibiotics 172
Antibiotics, broad-spectrum 125

Antibodics 110, 136, 155 Antibodies, biochemistry 158 Antibodies, synthetising 134 Antibody-deficiency 170, 400 Antibody-giobulins 161 Antibody molécule 156 Antibody recess 163 anticonvulsivc agents 254 Amigen 110, 151 Anligen-antibody complexes 161 Antigen/antibody, proportions 162 Anligen-antibody relations 160 Antigen communales 152 Antigcn vchiclc 163 Amigenic déterminants 152 Antigenicity 151 Antigenous déterminant 110, 161 Antihistaminc 189 Antihistamin préparation 174 Antimetabolites 172 Antiphlogistic médicaments 172 apallic condition, EEG 308 apallic syndrome 305, 307, 397, 400 Aplastic anaemia 377 architectonie aberrations 349 Arginasc 47 Arginin 144 Argininsuccinicacid diseasc 252 Arsenic 86 Arteriosclerosis 328, 400 Arthritis chron. 365, 400 Arthrogryposis multiplex 349, 356 Arthro-Myo-Dysplasia 353, 356, 397, 400 Arthromyodysplasia congcnita 349 Arthrosis 361,401 Arthus type 173 Arylsulphatasc B 146 Arylsuiphatases 58, 183 AS, in lyophil. tissues 85 aseptie nccrosis 401 Askiepios 179 asparaginic acid Icvcl 300 Aspariylglueosylaminasc 184 AspartylglUcosaminuria 184, 250 asphyxiating thoraxdysplasia 350 Asthma bronchiale 401 Astrumin 215 atactic Forms, cérébral parcsis 259 atactic types 275 Ataxia 294, 297, 298, 401 Ataxia, heredogenerative 401 Ataxia teleangiectatica 168, 171,297,401 Ataxie spinocercbclleuse 297 Athetosis 401 ATP 53 ATP-ase 47, 284 ATP-osomes 53 Atrophie, brain 295 Atrophy 287 Autism 401 Autoantibodies 177 Auto-antigens 152 Autogenous 110 Autoimmun-discase 401 «Autonomous cells» 130 Autophagous vacuoles 42 Avertebrates 113 Axolemma 293 Axon 293 Azoosperntia 326 H basal ganglia, Dcgcnerations 297 basic plasma 12, 14 Basic-therapy, Down's syndrome 215 Basophilia 147 basophilous 40 basophilous granules 149 basophilous granulocyte 148 Basophils 147 basophils, Degranulation of 150 BASSEN-KoRNZWElG-syndrome 297 Battleofmicrophagcs 98 B-cells 110, 115 BCG sensitisation 132 behavioural therapy 218,264 Beta-Endorphine 315 Beta-galactosidase 58 Beta-glucuronidase 58 Beta-hypolipoproteinaemia 401 Bcta-N-acetylglucosamidase 58 Bilicombin 302 Biocncrgctics 264 bioiogical 104 biological «débit and crédit» 289 Bioiogical Organ Therapy 262 Biological Therapy 269 biostatisticaldata 104 biood-rorming System 180 blood-group 153 440

Antibodies 110, 136, *155*
Antibodies, biochemistry 158
Antibodies, synthetising 134
Antibody-deficiency 170, 400
Antibody-globulins 161
Antibody molecule 156
Antibody recess 163
anticonvulsive agents 254
Antigen 110, *151*
Antigen-antibody complexes 161
Antigen/antibody, proportions 162
Antigen-antibody relations 160
Antigen communities 152
Antigen vehicle 163
Antigenic determinants *152*
Antigenicity 151
Antigenous determinant 110, 161
Antihistamine 189
Antihistamin preparation 174
Antimetabolites 172
Antiphlogistic medicaments 172
apallic condition, EEG 308
apallic syndrome *305*, 307, 397, 400
Aplastic anaemia 377
architectonic aberrations 349
Arginase 47
Arginin 144
Argininsuccinicacid disease 252
Arsenic 86
Arteriosclerosis *328*, 400
Arthritis chron. 365, 400
Arthrogryposis multiplex 349, 356
Arthro-Myo-Dysplasia 353, 356, 397, 400
Arthromyodysplasia congenita 349
Arthrosis 361, 401
Arthus type 173
Arylsulphatase B 146
Arylsulphatases 58, 183
AS, in lyophil. tissues 85
aseptic necrosis 401
Asklepios 179
asparaginic acid level 300
Aspartylglucosylaminase 184
Aspartylglucosaminuria 184, 250
asphyxiating thoraxdysplasia 350
Asthma bronchiale 401
Astrumin 215
atactic Forms, cerebral paresis 259
atactic types 275
Ataxia 294, 297, 298, 401
Ataxia, heredogenerative 401
Ataxia teleangiectatica 168, 171, 297, 401
Ataxie spinocerebelleuse 297
Athetosis 401
ATP 53
ATP-ase 47, 284
ATP-osomes 53
Atrophic, brain *295*
Atrophy 287
Autism 401
Autoantibodies 177
Auto-antigens 152
Autogenous 110
Autoimmun-disease 401
«Autonomous cells» 130
Autophagous vacuoles 42
Avertebrates 113
Axolemma 293
Axon 293
Azoospermia 326

B

basal ganglia, Degenerations 297
basic plasma 12, 14
Basic-therapy, Down's syndrome 215
Basophilia 147
basophilous 40
basophilous granules 149
basophilous granulocyte 148
Basophils *147*
basophils, Degranulation of 150
BASSEN-KORNZWEIG-syndrome 297
Battle of microphages 98
B-cells 110, 115
BCG sensitisation 132
behavioural therapy 218, 264
Beta-Endorphine 315
Beta-galactosidase 58
Beta-glucuronidase 58
Beta-hypolipoproteinaemia 401
Beta-N-acetylglucosamidase 58
Bilicombin 302
Bioenergetics 264
biological 104
biological «debit and credit» 289
Biological Organ Therapy 262
Biological Therapy *269*
biostatistical data 104
blood-forming system 180
blood-group 153

The text on this page is estimated to be only 26.03% accurate

Blood-trans fusions 65, 366 Body wcigln 240 Bombcsin 315 Bone-marrow 73, 77 Bone-marrow cultures 102, 103 Bone-marrow-l'eial 73 Bone-marrow, implantée! 367 Bone-marrow, Transplantations 376, 382 Btn.RNËV[i,i.E-syndrome 297 Brachymicrophalia 220 Bradykinin 146 Brain 70 Brain-adull 72 Brain, atrophie prouesses 295 Brain damage 256 Brain, development 291 Brain-letal 72 Brain, Maturation 261 Brain-skull quotient 226 Brain-volume index 229 branny skin 214 «Briek-component» therapy 269 «Brick-Therapy» 262 Bronchial aslhraa 331 Bronchitis, obstructive 401 Bronehopnctimonia 125 Bm ns 336,343,341.402 Bursa 115 C Cadmium 86 Ca, în lyophii. tissues 85 Calcium 84, 138, 140. 174, 213 Canavan's diseuse 247, 297, 409 0,\ ,\VAN-sy ad ro me 300 Cancer 383,402 Carbohydrate mcrabolism disorders- 249 Carcinogenesis 386 Carcinoma 385, 402 cardiac disorders 32S eardiac infarclion 330 cardiac insufficicncy 329. 402 cardiac milochondria 104 Casdiomyopathy 300 Carnithin-dcficicncy-disease 312 Carnosin 315 Cartilage 102,348 Cartilage, minerai content. 83 cartilaginousexosiosis 350 Cathepsin 58 Cat's-cry syndrome 208,402 caved foot 312 Cd, in lyophii. tissues 85 Ceramidasc 183 Celakia 250 Cclcstamine 189 Ce» 11 ff, 91 Ce», biological eiememary unit 11 Cctlculana 336 Ce» Binerions, Régénération 302 Ce» membrane 12, 14, 23 Ccll-thcrapeutie synopsis 399 Ce» therapy 65, 269, 399 ff. Ce» therapy, forms 202 cellular antibodies 140 cellular defects 179 cellular level 284 cellular membrane, Deiaehment 126 Central nervous System 290 Cenirio! 12, 14, 34, 35, 36, 37 Ceturophcnoxin 267 Centrosphere 34 Cerebcllum, minerai cornent 83 cérébral athrophv 402 cérébral attacks 397 cérébral mctabolism 299 cérébral palsy 256 cérébral paresis 290, 397, 402 cérébral paresis, forms 294 cérébral paresis, hypotonie 294 cérébral paresis, infantile 274 cérébral sclerosis 399 cérébral white matier 296 ccrcbro-cuianeous degenerations 297 eercbro-ocuiar degenerations 297 Cerebrolysin 310 Cerebnnn, minerai content 83 ccrvico-oculo-aeusticus syndrome 349 Charaetcristics, maturation 286 Charcot-Leyden crystals 144, 146 CnAKi.rvoix-S.AfntFNAv -syndrome 297 Cheilosis 214 Cheiron 179 Chimerism 110 Cünical principles 186 Cholccystitis 187 Cholecystokinin-iike Peptide 299, 315 Chondriochonts 50 Chondriom 51 441

Blood-transfusions 65, 366
Body weight 240
Bombesin 315
Bone-marrow 73, 77
Bone-marrow cultures 102, 103
Bone-marrow-fetal 73
Bone-marrow, implanted 367
Bone-marrow, Transplantations 376, 382
BOURNEVILLE-syndrome 297
Brachymicrophalia 220
Bradykinin 146
Brain 70
Brain-adult 72
Brain, atrophic processes *295*
Brain damage 256
Brain, development 291
Brain-fetal 72
Brain, Maturation 261
Brain-skull quotient 226
Brain-volume index 229
branny skin 214
«Brick-component» therapy 269
«Brick-Therapy» 262
Bronchial asthma 331
Bronchitis, obstructive 401
Bronchopneumonia 125
Burns 336, 343, 341, 402
Bursa *115*

C

Cadmium 86
Ca, in lyophil. tissues 85
Calcium 84, 138, 140, 174, 213
Canavan's disease 247, 297, 409
CANAVAN-syndrome 300
Cancer 383, 402
Carbohydrate metabolism disorders 249
Carcinogenesis 386
Carcinoma 385, 402
cardiac disorders *328*
cardiac infarction *330*
cardiac insufficiency *329*, 402
cardiac mitochondria 104
Cardiomyopathy 300
Carnithin-deficiency-disease 312
Carnosin 315
Cartilage 102, 348
Cartilage, mineral content. 83
cartilaginous exostosis 350
Cathepsin 58
Cat's-cry syndrome 208, 402
caved foot 312
Cd, in lyophil. tissues 85
Ceramidase 183
Celakia 250
Celestamine 189
Cell *11 ff.*, 91
Cell, biological elementary unit 11
Cellcutana 336
Cell functions, Regeneration 302
Cell membrane 12, 14, *23*
Cell-therapeutic synopsis 399
Cell therapy 65, 269, *399 ff.*
Cell therapy, forms *202*
cellular antibodies 140
cellular defects *179*
cellular level 284
cellular membrane, Detachment 126
Central nervous system *290*
Centriol 12, 14, *34*, 35, 36, 37
Centrophenoxin 267
Centrosomes 34
Centrosphere 34
Cerebellum, mineral content 83
cerebral athrophy 402
cerebral attacks 397
cerebral metabolism 299
cerebral palsy 256
cerebral paresis *290*, 397, 402
cerebral paresis, forms 294
cerebral paresis, hypotonic 294
cerebral paresis, infantile *274*
cerebral sclerosis 399
cerebral white matter *296*
cerebro-cutaneous degenerations 297
cerebro-ocular degenerations 297
Cerebrolysin 310
Cerebrum, mineral content 83
cervico-oculo-acusticus syndrome 349
Characteristics, maturation 286
Charcot-Leyden crystals 144, 146
CHARLEVOIX-SAGUENAY-syndrome 297
Cheilosis 214
Cheiron 179
Chimerism 110
Clinical principles *186*
Cholecystitis 187
Cholecystokinin-like Peptide 299, 315
Chondriochonts 50
Chondriom 51

The text on this page is estimated to be only 18.72% accurate

Chondriodysplasia punctata 350 Chondriosomcs 50 ehondroektodermal Dysplasia 350 Ohahdroitin-IV-sulphaie 182 Chandrodystrophy 359 Chondroùm-6-Sulphate 182 Chorco-atheiosis 294 C'horea Huntington 246 Christ-Siemcns-Tourrainc's syndrome 246, 339 Chromai in 17 Cliroiniiim 84 chromosomal abnormalitics 208 «chromosome abnormalilics» 207 Chromosomes 17, 3S, 208 chrome infections 187 Circulation 286 Circulation, disorder 403 circolalorv disorders 328 Circuit! ference. skull 240 Cirrhosis 334 Cisicrns 32 Ciiruilinuria 252 Clasraotosis 117 Ciinic. cell-iherapy 170 Coarse- fraction of granules 52 Cobali 84 Co-enzvme A 47 Co. in lyophil. i issues 85 Cold-aggluiinm discasc 177 Coliaeroii 216,275 Colilis ulccrosa 177,403 C'ollagcn 2S5 Collagénase 58 Collagcn-cxpcriinems 281 Coltagen libres 350 Coltagenosis 403 Coloumb powers 161 Coma vigile 306 Combination, ability 273 Combinations oi' implants 228 C'oinbined iinmmtodefceis 377 Comparative investigations, Down's-S. 240 Compmibility 199 Complcmem 159 Complément factors 157, 164 Complément System 110, 164 Complememary system 165 Compréhension 272 Concentration 280 concomitant phenomena 197 Conditions of production 203 congénital, aberrations 207 Congo red, Slorage 93 Conjunotivkis 214 Connective Tissue. minerai content 83 Coordination 240. 272, 287, 288. 292 Copper 84 correspondras organs 105 Cortison 189 cosmetic lésions 335, 340 eranial volume 221 crantai volume index 240 Cramo-Raehiscliisis centaurica 349 Craniosynostosis 349 créative capaeities, Down's 233.240 créative povvcr 286 Cr, in lyophil. tissues 85 Crvsiailoids 146 C'u. in lyophil. tissues 85 Cttshing's syndrome 323 cutancous dcleeis 403 ctitaneousextrnct 336 cutancous ulcéras 337 cyclic amino-mono-phosphate 284 Cvstinosis 246.333.252 Cytobiology 131 cytochcmical comparison 81 Cytochrome C 47 Cytoehrome-C-reductasc 47 Cytolysis 128, 129 C'yiomcmbranes 23, 24 Cytoinembranes. disturbances 213 Cytoorgancllcs 12 Cytoplasm membrane 27 Cytoplasm membrane, Enzymes 28 Cytoskclcton 63 Cytosomcs 42 cytotoxic type. Allcrgy 173 1) O-atel yl-D-galactosamin 1 53 Daniclii-Davson model 23 Data, biostatistieal KM Deafness 292,397 Dcccrebration 306 Dccrcase of imnimiiiy 169 détective absorption 169 Dcfccts, lysosoma! 184 Définition. Cel! therapy 65 442

Chondriodysplasia punctata 350
Chondriosomes 50
chondroektodermal Dysplasia 350
Chondroitin-IV-sulphate 182
Chondrodystrophy 359
Chondroitin-6-sulphate 182
Chorea-athetosis 294
Chorea Huntington 246
Christ-Siemens-Tourraine's syndrome 246, 339
Chromatin 17
Chromium 84
chromosomal abnormalities *208*
«chromosome abnormalities» 207
Chromosomes 17, 38, *208*
chronic infections 187
Circulation 286
Circulation, disorder 403
circulatory disorders *328*
Circumference, skull 240
Cirrhosis 334
Cisterns 32
Citrullinuria 252
Clasmotosis 117
Clinic, cell-therapy *179*
Coarse-fraction of granules 52
Cobalt 84
Co-enzyme A 47
Co, in lyophil. tissues 85
Cold-agglutinin disease 177
Coliacron 216, 275
Colitis ulcerosa 177, 403
Collagen 285
Collagenase 58
Collagen-experiments 281
Collagen fibres 350
Collagenosis 403
Coloumb powers 161
Coma vigile 306
Combination, ability 273
Combinations of implants 228
Combined immunodefects 377
Comparative investigations, Down's-S. 240
Compatibility *199*
Complement 159
Complement factors 157, 164
Complement system 110, 164
Complementary system 165
Comprehension 272
Concentration 280
concomitant phenomena *197*
Conditions of production *203*
congenital, aberrations *207*
Congo red, Storage 93
Conjunctivitis 214
Connective Tissue, mineral content 83
Coordination 240, 272, 287, 288, 292
Copper 84
corresponding organs 105
Cortison 189
cosmetic lesions 335, 340
cranial volume 221
cranial volume index 240
Cranio-Rachischisis centaurica 349
Craniosynostosis 349
creative capacities, Down's 233, 240
creative power 286
Cr, in lyophil. tissues 85
Crystalloids 146
Cu, in lyophil. tissues 85
Cushing's syndrome 323
cutaneous defects 403
cutaneous extract 336
cutaneous ulceras 337
cyclic amino-mono-phosphate 284
Cystinosis 246, 333, 252
Cytobiology 131
cytochemical comparison 81
Cytochrome C 47
Cytochrome-C-reductase 47
Cytolysis 128, 129
Cytomembranes *23*, 24
Cytomembranes, disturbances 213
Cytoorganelles 12
Cytoplasm membrane 27
Cytoplasm membrane, Enzymes 28
Cytoskeleton *63*
Cytosomes 42
cytotoxic type, Allergy 173

D

D-acetyl-D-galactosamin 153
Danielli-Davson model 23
Data, biostatistical 104
Deafness 292, 397
Decerebration 306
Decrease of immunity 169
defective absorption 169
Defects, lysosomal *184*
Definition, Cell therapy 65

The text on this page is estimated to be only 14.34% accurate

Dégénérai hc Disorders 296 pchydrogenascs ISO Dermatan-sulphaie 182 Desmin 64 Desmosomes 12, 13, 13, 63 Desoxyribonudease 58 Desoxyrihonudeie acid 1" Dcssaner's, «X-ray Ijiilli» 376 Déterminante 163 «déterminant grotip» 151 Devdopinem. Analysis 229. 272 Development, comroi 277 Development, Down-S. 236 ! Icvdopmcnt-Quotium 236 Dl: VU discase 297 DeviiaSisaiion 280 Deviiaiizntion symploms 287 D-galactàse 153 Diabètes 345 Diabètes itisipidus 318. 403 Diabètes mellilus 24V, i20. 403 diabdic gangrené 337 Diïtphorases 150 diastophic nanisni 350 dieticcp Italie centres 3 14 dicnccphalic sympioms 314 Diencepbalon 313 Diencepbalon. minerai cornent 83 Diet 301.304 diffuse sderosis 2V7 Diffusion 24 digestive cistcrn 62.101 digestive funclions, régulation 303 Diplosomc 34 Disabilitics. multiple 254 Dtvacdiaridmalabsorption 24V Disappeartmee. ol‘ ccll complexes 92 Disinlcdion ISS Disnilegrmion 100 Disorders. genetic 246 Dispersion of tritiatctl ccIls 104 disserniiialed selerosis 2V7 Dissolution 91 Distri Inu ion. ccIls SS Distribution, principle.s 97 Distribution studios ‘>8 DNA 21,67 nNA-polymera.se 284 Documentation, Comroi 277 Documentation, neurological sympioms Donor animais 203.204 Donor material 99 Dopamin 315 Dopa -oxydase 67 Dosis Ictaiis acuta 88 Dow n's-syndrome 208, 397, 403 Down's-symtronie. Basic-tlierapy 215 Down-S.. biochcmical parameters 235 Down-S., clinical syniploms 236 Dosvn-S., head circumt'crenees 230 Down-S., Stature 226 Down's Syndrome, symptoms 211 Drinking. ability 272 Dvsccphalia, mongoloid 220 Dysehoiidrosieosis 350 Dysfcinctic 1-ortns, JCP 259, 274 Dvslalia 292 Dysostosis elcidocranialis 349 Dysostosis cramufadalis 349 Dysostosis inaiidibulolaeiaiis 349 Dystouia imtsciilorum ddbrmans 297 Dvst rophia adiposo-genitalis 326 Dystrophta mc-sodermalis congenita 349 Eaiiiig ability 272 Ectromdv 349 Eczema 337 EDI 146 EFAMOi. 302 Eflonil 189 Elaslorhexis sarkoid 335 dcctric impulses 264 Emphyscma, pulmonary 331 cmbryonic mcsencliyme 1 1 5 embryonic mixed tuinours 385 émigration zone 103, 105 Enccpltabol 214, 215, 265 Enceplialomyclitis 201 encliondra! dysostosis 181 cnchondral Dvsplasia 397 Enehondromatosis 350 cnzymatic aberrations 214 endocrine disorders 215 443

Degenerative Disorders *296*
Dehydrogenases 150
delta-chains 156
demyelinating diseases 297
Depolymerisation 152
Depressions *305*, 403
Deprivation 213
Dermatan-sulphate 182
Desmin 64
Desmosomes 12, 13, 15, 63
Desoxyribonuclease 58
Desoxyribonucleic acid 17
Dessauer's, «X-ray bath» 376
Determinante 163
«determinant group» 151
Development, Analysis 229, 272
Development, control 277
Development, Down-S. 236
Development-Quotient 236
DEVIC disease 297
Devitalisation 280
Devitalization symptoms 287
D-galactose 153
Diabetes 345
Diabetes insipidus 318, 403
Diabetes mellitus 249, *320*, 403
diabetic gangrene 337
Diaphorases 150
diastophic nanism 350
diencephalic centres 314
diencephalic symptoms 314
Diencephalon 313
Diencephalon, mineral content 83
Diet 301, 304
diffuse sclerosis 297
Diffusion 24
digestive cistern 62, 101
digestive functions, regulation 303
Diplosome 34
Disabilities, multiple 254
Disaccharidmalabsorption 249
Disappearance, of cell complexes 92
Disinfection *188*
Disintegration 100
Disorders, genetic 246
Dispersion of tritiated cells 104
disseminated sclerosis 297
Dissolution 91
Distribution, cells 88
Distribution, principles *97*
Distribution studies 98
DNA 21, 67
DNA-polymerase 284
Documentation, Control 277
Documentation, neurological symptoms 276
Donor animals *203*, 204
Donor material 99
Dopamin 315
Dopa-oxydase 67
Dosis letalis acuta 88
Down's-syndrome *208*, 397, 403
Down's-syndrome, Basic-therapy 215
Down-S., biochemical parameters 235
Down-S., clinical symptoms 236
Down-S., head circumferences 230
Down-S., Stature 226
Down's Syndrome, symptoms 211
Drinking, ability 272
Dyscephalia, mongoloid 220
Dyschondrosteosis 350
Dyskinetic Forms, ICP 259, 274
Dyslalia 292
Dysostosis cleidocranialis 349
Dysostosis craniofacialis 349
Dysostosis mandibulofacialis 349
Dystonia musculorum deformans 297
Dystrophia adiposo-genitalis 326
Dystrophia mesodermalis congenita 349

E

Eating ability 272
Ectromely 349
Eczema 337
EDI 146
EFAMOL 302
Effortil 189
Elastorhexis sarkoid 335
electric impulses 264
Emphysema, pulmonary 331
embryonic mesenchyme 115
embryonic mixed tumours 385
emigration zone 103, 105
Encephabol 214, 215, 265
Encephalomyelitis 201
enchondral dysostosis 181
enchondral Dysplasia 397
Enchondromatosis 350
enzymatic aberrations 214
endocrine disorders *315*

The text on this page is estimated to be only 21.99% accurate

endocrine substitution 216 endocrine System 316 endometrhmi 97 endoplasmatic Réticulum 12, 14, 39, 41, 42, endpiates 293 Enhancerncm phcnomcnon 110, 38S Emerilis 250 cntoenzymcs 29 environ mental Factors 258 environ mental handicaps 260 Enzymes 66, 264 Enzymes, eyioplasm membrane 28 Enzyme substitution 301, 302 Enzyme therapy 216,275 eosinopliil chemotactic factor 147, 150 Eosinophilis 144 cosinopiiilous granulocyte 145 Eosinophils 147 eosinopliil stiinulating l'actor (ESP) 147 Epicondylitis 337 Epidermolysis 337 Epincphrine 189 épithelial contact and défense surface 122 épithelial surface 120 epithélial lumouts 384 epit hélial zone 122 cpsilon-chains 156 équatorial plaie 37 Equipaient af injection 190 Ergastoplasm 12, 14,39, 41, 100 Erythcnia 200 Eryt h rocy te-conceiii rates 366 Esterases 47, 138. 139 Es te ras e-p rote uses 150 Euchromatin 17, 19 Eukaryotes-ribosonies 49 Eunova 215 Eshaustion 280 experimental fundamems 65 expotiential phase Immunglobulincs 138, 139 Extrusion 23, 24 Fab-lïagmeiH 110 Fab-rcgion 110 1-mîky's disease 183, 184, 403 F\iiC fjMi-syttdrome 247. 368 Farhmî, Morbus 1S3 Fate of t lie implanicd tissues 98 Fathers âge, Down-S. 225 Fc-fragmem MO Fe-region 110 Fe, in lyophil. tissues S5 Ferments 155 Fertiüiy 286,403 fêtai cartilage 67 felal cérébral tissues 72. 223 fêta! kidney 68, 76 ferai liver 73, 167 l'eial orgatts 71, 167 létal lissues 66, 69, 102 létal (issues, cytochemical identification 66. 7/ff. ferai thymus 167 Fibroblasts, culture 102 fi brous clysplasia 350 fine motofic 272, 287 fine moioric, Down-S. 238 Formation of antibodies 159 Formation of antibodies, détective 169 Fonndaiioiis II Fracture 354,404 Frceze-eetl method 202 freeze tlrying 202 Frcsh-cell method 202 Friedreichs Ataxia 247, 297, 298, 312, 403 frontal bmin syndrome 404 fructosuria 249 Fucosidosis 184.250 ftmctional spaces 26 Ualactosuemia 249 Galactosidase 182 Gainma-atninobutylacid 315 Gammu-cltains 156 Gamma-linoleicacid 302 Gangiiosidosis 251,404 Gascxplosion 341 Gaix hi-.k, Morbus 183 general risks 201 genetic disorders 246 genetic aberrations 245 genetic area 16 geographical origin, patients 398 444

endocrine substitution 216
endocrine system 316
endometrium 97
endoplasmatic Reticulum 12, 14, *39*, 41, 42, 48
endplates 293
Enhancement phenomenon 110, 388
Enteritis 250
entoenzymes 29
environmental Factors 258
environmental handicaps 260
Enzymes 66, 264
Enzymes, cytoplasm membrane 28
Enzyme substitution 301, 302
Enzyme therapy 216, *275*
eosinophil chemotactic factor 147, 150
Eosinophilis *144*
eosinophilous granulocyte 145
Eosinophils 147
eosinophil stimulating factor (ESP) 147
Epicondylitis 337
Epidermolysis 337
Epinephrine 189
epithelial contact and defense surface 122
epithelial surface 120
epithelial tumours 384
epithelial zone 122
epsilon-chains 156
equatorial plate 37
Equipment of injection 190
Ergastoplasm 12, 14, *39*, 41, 100
Erythema 200
Erythrocyte-concentrates 366
Esterases 47, 138, 139
Esterase-proteases 150
Euchromatin 17, 19
Eukaryotes-ribosomes *49*
Eunova 215
Exhaustion 280
experimental fundaments 65
exponential phase Immunglobulines 138, 139
Extrusion 23, 24

F

Fab-fragment 110
Fab-region 110
FABRY's disease 183, *184*, 403
FANCONI-syndrome 247, 368
FARBER, Morbus 183
Fate of the implanted tissues 98
Fathers age, Down-S. 225
Fc-fragment 110
Fc-region 110
Fe, in lyophil. tissues 85
Ferments 155
Fertility 286, 403
fetal cartilage 67
fetal cerebral tissues 72, 223
fetal kidney 68, 76
fetal liver 73, 167
fetal organs *71*, 167
fetal tissues 66, *69*, 102
fetal tissues, cytochemical identification 66, *71ff.*
fetal thymus 167
Fibroblasts, culture 102
fibrous dysplasia 350
filamentous structure 35
fine motoric 272, 287
fine motoric, Down-S. 238
Formation of antibodies *159*
Formation of antibodies, defective 169
Foundations *11*
Fracture 354, 404
Freeze-cell method 202
freeze drying 202
Fresh-cell method 202
Friedreichs Ataxia 247, 297, *298*, 312, 403
frontal brain syndrome 404
fructosuria 249
Fucosidosis 184, 250
functional spaces 26

G

Galactosaemia 249
Galactosidase 182
Gamma-aminobutylacid 315
Gamma-chains 156
Gamma-linoleicacid 302
Gangliosidosis 251, 404
Gasexplosion 341
GAUCHER, Morbus 183
general risks 201
genetic disorders 246
genetic aberrations *245*
genetic area 16
geographical origin, patients 398

The text on this page is estimated to be only 20.10% accurate

Get me-layer theory 1 60 gerontological studies 104, 283 geiomoiogicai tests 105 Gnmi-ir-syndrome 297 glandotropie glands 316 Globoid leukodystroplty 297 Globulin 163 Glucopolypepiides 153 Gliicose-6-pliosphate-phospliaiase 47 glucosidase-u 58 Glucosykeramide 1S3 Glycogcn 68 Glycogcn si orage disease 249 Glycoprotein metabolism 184 Glycosphingolîpidosîs 251 Glyoxysoines 56 GMi-gaiigliosidosis 182 Golgi-apparahis 12, 14, 29, 30, 31, 32 Golgifield 36 Golgi membranes 32 goiiîidal-üvarian ihxtii'fieiency 327 Si<> n ad dysgenexia 242 Gonades. Imidion 2)7 Gonads 286 Gartgliosklosis 246 Gonosome aberrations 241 GoinmstLRb syndrome 175, 177 Goût 253 Grand loi raclïon 61 Granules of secrétion 12, 14,33 Grau ulocylu 101 Granulocyioponia 404 Granulocyte défais 377 Guitii feit-NMisK-syndrome 247. 248, 404 G «n (Hv's-syiidraioe 208 Giowlh 97 Growili hormone 316 Growrh impulses 105 Grosvili indices 106 Growih ol correspondras organs 97 Gymnasties 218 H Hacnioglobin, abnormalities 377 Hacmoglobimii la 177 Hacmosiderosis 253 Hair-bed 214 Hair-dystrophy 337 Hallsiedi principle 97 Handicap 255 handicapped children 398 Haptènes 110, 151, 152 Headcirenrolerenee 230 Heigln, Down-S. 240 Hclfergin 267 hemaiopoetic dîseases 366 Hcmoglobin 180 Hemoglobin M-Freiburg 180 Heparan-sulpliate 182 Hepatic dîseases 333, 334 hcpatic lésions 105 Hepatitis 404 Hcpatilis, active chronic 177 Hepatitis, chronic 334 Hepatolcnticular degcneraLion 297 heredilary diseases 207 heredodegencrative conditions 275 heredodegenerative discases 296, 397 1-Ierpes zoster 337 Helero-antigcns 152 Hetcrochroinatin 17, 19 Hcterohemaggiuimation 107 Heierolopie 111 Hg, in lyophil. tissues 85 Itigh density lipoproteins 300 Hll'1-fcL-LlNPAI.I-S. 297 Hislamîn 147, 149, 315 Histklinemia 252 Histidin dccarboxylasc 150 HLA-D-non-identieai, bone-manw 167 HI.A-idemical transplantations 181 H LA-phenotypically, botte-marrow 167 Hodkins-like lympltonia 106, 389, 394 Homocysthniria 252 Homotransplantations 113 Hormones 155 H-substance 153 Hu.'JTKti’s syndrome 182 HuNTiNOTON-chorea 297 Hydrocephalus 404 Hydrolascs 59 Hydrolysates 264, 277 Hyperainmonaemta 246, 252, 404 Hypercorticism 323, 368, 404 Hvper-IgM 168 Hyperimmunoglobulmaemia 168 Hyperkeratosis 337 Hypcrsensitivenessofthccytotoxictype 173 Hvperseiisitiviiy réactions 201 hypertonie Forms 259 445

Germe-layer theory 160
gerontological studies 104, 283
gerontological tests 105
GILLESPIE-syndrome 297
glandotropic glands 316
Globoid leukodystrophy 297
Globulin 163
Glucopolypeptides 153
Glucose-6-phosphate-phosphatase 47
glucosidase-α 58
Glucosylceramide 183
Glycogen 68
Glycogen storage disease 249
Glycoprotein metabolism *184*
Glycosphingolipidosis 251
Glyoxysomes *56*
GM_1-gangliosidosis 182
Golgi-apparatus 12, 14, *29*, 30, 31, 32
Golgifield 36
Golgi membranes *32*
gonadal-ovarian insufficiency 327
gonad dysgenesia 242
Gonades, function 217
Gonads 286
Gangliosidosis 246
Gonosome aberrations *241*
GOODPASTURE syndrome 175, 177
Gout 253
Granulofraction 61
Granules of secretion 12, 14, 33
Granulocyte 101
Granulocytopenia 404
Granulocyte defects 377
GRIGLER-NAJJAR-syndrome 247, 248, 404
GROUCHY's-syndrome 208
Growth 97
Growth hormone 316
Growth impulses 105
Growth indices 106
Growth of corresponding organs 97
Gymnastics 218

H

Haemoglobin, abnormalities 377
Haemoglobinuria 177
Haemosiderosis 253
Hair-bed 214
Hair-dystrophy 337
Hallstedt principle 97
Handicap *255*
handicapped children 398
Haptenes 110, 151, 152
Head circumference 230
Height, Down-S. 240
Helfergin 267
hematopoetic diseases *366*
Hemoglobin 180
Hemoglobin M-Freiburg 180
Heparan-sulphate 182
Hepatic diseases *333*, 334
hepatic lesions 105
Hepatitis 404
Hepatitis, active chronic 177
Hepatitis, chronic 334
Hepatolenticular degeneration 297
hereditary diseases 207
heredodegenerative conditions 275
heredodegenerative diseases *296*, 397
Herpes zoster 337
Hetero-antigens 152
Heterochromatin 17, 19
Heterohemagglutination 107
Heterotopic 111
Hg, in lyophil. tissues 85
high density lipoproteins 300
HIPPEL-LINDAU-S. 297
Histamin 147, 149, 315
Histidinemia 252
Histidin decarboxylase 150
HLA-D-non-identical, bone-marrow 167
HLA-identical transplantations 181
HLA-phenotypically, bone-marrow 167
Hodkins-like lymphoma 106, 389, 394
Homocystinuria 252
Homotransplantations 113
Hormones 155
H-substance 153
HUNTER's syndrome 182
HUNTINGTON-chorea 297
Hydrocephalus 404
Hydrolases 59
Hydrolysates 264, 277
Hyperammonaemia 246, 252, 404
Hypercorticism 323, 368, 404
Hyper-IgM 168
Hyperimmunoglobulinaemia 168
Hyperkeratosis 337
Hypersensitiveness of the cytotoxic type 173
Hypersensitivity reactions 201
hypertonic Forms 259

The text on this page is estimated to be only 18.81% accurate

Hypcruricacmia 213, 219. 288 liypogammaglobulinaemia, rransistory 168 Hvpogonadism 322, 364, 404 Flypolipoproteinaemia 250 Hy paparac hyreoidism 404 Hypopbyseal, disorders 318 hypophyses] nanisnt 316 hypoihalamic. centres 314 hypothalamic disorders 3 AV Hypothalamus 313,314 hypotonie Forais IC P 259 hypotonie types 274 Hy potlivreosis. seconda rv 118 1 1 \ pothyreoid syniptoms 217 H v stem 344 lelithvosis congenua 337. >43. 344. 405 klenltlicarion of action 104 idiopathie Addison's discase 377 kluronate-.stilphaiase 182 klnronidase 182 lu A 155 lu A niolcetiic iSH igD 155 içF 155 Ipti ■nolectlk' 158 IgM 155 IgM molécule i 59 IgM production 141 immédiate anaphylaciie reaction 173 mimediaie réaction o! J lue Anluis type 173 Immun biology III nminmconipetcm cclls 1 1 1 I mijimie-delense .188 Imimmdcfïeiency III. 166,405 Immiin-depression ISO imnnm-eieet roplioresis 1 1 1 tmmiingiofHiJins 111 ImmimmsstiTideney il). |f>8, ISO Immunity fil. 119. 286. 288 immunity. déficient 218 iimiumi/ing réactions 173 immiliimodnlation 107. il 1. 393, 395 tin munohi ological cytobiology ! 3 1 immunobiological life profile 118, 167 Immunobiologs 119 1 m mu n oeo mpl e\e s 175 Immunocyte 32.43.48, 111. 131. 133, 134 Immunocyte, mature 136 Immunocytes, maturation, ageing 137 Immunoeyioly.sis 111 Immunodépressions 171. 172 I mm uno fluorescence 1 75 imnninogenous 111 Immunoglobulins 157. 240 [îiimunoglobuün A 157. 158.234 imniunoglobuliii D 157, 159 liriniunoglobulin E 157, 159 i mmnnoglobtilin Cl 157, 158 linmiinogloluilin M 157, 159,235 linmuuoglobulin synllicsis, kinetics 139 Immunoliaeinolyiieanacinta 177 immunological change 134 immunological constituent* 151 Immunological l'tuictions 234 immunological maturation 118 immunological matmiiy 119 immunological mechanism 106 immunological réactions 106 immunological régression !I9 immunological side-effeets 189 immunological snidies ii)(> immunological synopsis lü'i immunological systetn. Organisai ion 120 immunological tenus 109 Immunopantivsis 111 lui munuparesis 111 ImniLinoreacl ions 1(16 Imiminntlieiaps 212 IiiuMimotlisreoulms 17” lui immotolerance 112, IIS immun- réactions ill Immunstirnnlation 10" Immunsuppression III Immun-lïunsfer |12 implantation 1%, 200 Implantations by injection 66. 218 I mphniüiiion of lieterological tissue 106 împlamaiion-technic 19(1,

191, 19' Implantation therapy 223 Implantation therapy. sympiomatologicnl 270 ImpIantation-tisMic. Sélection 27! Incorporation #6‘ Indovert 215

Hypertony 257
Hyperuricaemia 213, 219, 288
hypogammaglobulinaemia, transistory 168
Hypogonadism 322, 364, 404
Hypolipoproteinaemia 250
Hypoparathyreoidism 404
Hypophyseal, disorders 318
hypophyseal nanism 316
hypothalamic, centres 314
hypothalamic disorders *318*
Hypothalamus 313, 314
hypotonic Forms ICP 259
hypotonic types 274
Hypothyreosis 404
Hypothyreosis, secondary 318
Hypothyreoid symptoms 217
Hysterix 344

I

Ichthyosis congenita 337, 343, 344, 405
Identification of action 104
idiopathic Addison's disease 177
Iduronate-sulphatase 182
Iduronidase 182
IgA 155
IgA molecule 158
IgD 155
IgE 155
IgG 155
IgG molecule 158
IgG values 141
IgM 155
IgM molecule 159
IgM production 141
immediate anaphylactic reaction 173
immediate reaction of the Arthus type 173
Immunbiology 111
immunecompetent cells 111
Immune-defense 388
Immundeficiency 111, 166, 405
Immun-depression 180
Immun-electrophoresis 111
Immunglobulins 111
Immuninsufficiency 111, 168, 180
Immunity 111, 119, 286, 288
Immunity, deficient 218
immunizing reactions *173*
Immunmodulation 107, 111, 393, 395
immunobiological cytobiology 131
immunobiological life profile 118, 167
Immunobiology 119
Immunocomplexes 175
Immunocyte 32, 43, 48, 111, 131, *133*, 134
Immunocyte, mature 136
Immunocytes, maturation, ageing 137
Immunocytolysis 111
Immunodepressions 171, 172
Immunofluorescence 175
immunogenous 111
Immunoglobulins 157, 240
Immunoglobulin A 157, 158, 234
Immunoglobulin D 157, 159
Immunoglobulin E 157, 159
Immunoglobulin G 157, 158
Immunoglobulin M 157, 159, 235
Immunoglobulin synthesis, kinetics *139*
Immunohaemolytic anaemia 177
immunological change 134
immunological constituents *151*
Immunological functions 234
immunological maturation 118
immunological maturity *119*
immunological mechanism 106
immunological reactions 106
immunological regression *119*
immunological side-effects 189
immunological studies 106
immunological synopsis *109*
immunological system, Organisation *120*
immunological terms *109*
Immunoparalysis 111
Immunoparesis 111
Immunoreactions 106
Immunotherapy 212
Immunothyreoiditis 177
Immunotolerance 112, 118
Immun-reactions 111
Immunstimulation 107
Immunsuppression 111
Immun-Transfer 112
Implantation 196, 200
Implantations by injection 66, 218
Implantation of heterological tissue 106
Implantation-technic *190*, 191, 195
Implantation therapy 223
Implantation therapy, symptomatological 270
Implantation-tissue, Selection 271
Incorporation *88*
Indovert 215

The text on this page is estimated to be only 15.95% accurate

Indue! ion 97 Induction, o) gimvih 105 I n lait! île cérébral pares is 259. 274, 292 Inlamile X-houmi uganmutgiobulmacmia Ink-ciion, delense 218 inlecttous stress 187 InfertiJity 326 Ingestion 24 Inicncephaly 549 Initiative 280,288 Injections 194. 197 Injection-implantations 212.209. 502 Injection-implantations. Down's syndrome 219 ! n i il ries cosincticv 405 mnate ailmiimalities 207 innate inummodefficieneies 168 istneiriaied eeiî muterial 108 ! irositoinieotiiuite 268 Itivotmmt 280. 40s itistitii'tivc theones 159 ittsuffieiem immuniiv 168 imcilcçtual de lests 292 ni teUectutil development 240 intcfleeui.'ii pertornianees 287 intelligence QuoEien! 230, 236, 257 llUelliueney, Down-.S. 238 Interferon 107, 295 Interferon Induction 107 iutcnnediiue filament 63 oitraeclltilar digestion 271 ru nies topfawnalie «ntctabolic channels» iiiiiamtisenlat injection 197 intraperitoneal injection 197 ntravital studios 96 tan 84 li radiation, nmnunologieal 172 I iradiiition lestons 366 Met-eells 321 iso-aiiiigens 152 l\ Isappa-ehains 156 karnilllin tnyopat Ilia 297 Keloids 337.405 UMoid scars 536.340 Kidncy 68. 80, .532 Kidney-adult 76 Kidney-feiul 76 K. in tyopiiil. îissues 85 K insikh RNfc-syndromc 297 Ki ini i i i n R-syndrome 208, 244 Kui'l't i-Fi fi -syndrome 349 Khahül disease 251, 297 Kmits-cydc 55 laboratory examinations 206 Utbyr inthian tests 281 I .aetate-dehydrogenase 1 50 lambdn-diains 156 Lamina fibrosa nuetei 18 I.vnihns . syndrome 182 I nneuage, development 272 Laienev-penod I(t2, 198 Laieney-pha.se 14(1 latent p luise 139 I.-Dopa 268,305 Leatl 86 Lega.sthenia 261 tepore henioglobins ISO Lciicin - b n kephal i n 3 1 5 l.eukacmm 126,369, 377, 382.405 leukocytes, eosinopkilous 144 I eukodystroplty 183. 251, 297. 405 Leukopenia 180 Lewis-substance 153 L-l'ucose 153 Ll-i R H 315 Lichen clironietis 335 1 ile, expectation 286. 289 I. tfe profile 283, 286 1. ife profile, of immunité 117 i.i. in lyophii. tissues 85 l.ingiia serotalis 214 ünoleicacid 300 l.ipid infusions 310 Upidosis 251 Lipoanud-dehydrogemtse 3(K) Ü poids, as anligeiis 154 Lithium 84 Liver-adult 73 Liver eells 98 ! .iver eirrltosis eomp. 405 447

Induction 97
Induction, of growth 105
Infantile cerebral paresis 259, 274, 292
Infantile X-bound agammaglobulinaemia 168
Infection, defense 218
infectious stress 187
Infertility *326*
Ingestion 24
Iniencephaly 349
Initiative 280, 288
Injections 194, 197
Injection-Implantations 212, 269, 302
Injection-implantations, Down's syndrome 219
Injuries cosmetics 405
innate abnormalities 207
innate immunodefficiencies 168
inoculated cell material 108
Inositolnicotinate 268
Insomnia 280, 405
instructive theories 159
insufficient immunity 168
intellectual defects 292
intellectual development 240
intellectual performances 287
Intelligence Quotient 230, 236, 257
Intelligency, Down-S. 238
Interferon 107, 295
Interferon Induction 107
intermediate filaments 63
intracellular digestion 271
intracytoplasmatic «metabolic channels» 125
intramuscular injection 197
intraperitoneal injection 197
intravital studies 96
Iron 84
Irradiation, immunological 172
Irradiation lesions *366*
Islet-cells 321
Iso-antigens 152

K

kappa-chains 156
Karmithin myopathia 297
Keloids 337, 405
keloid scars 336, 340
Kidney 68, 80, *332*
Kidney-adult 76
Kidney-fetal 76
K, in lyophil. tissues 85
KINSBOURNE-syndrome 297
KLINEFELTER-syndrome 208, *244*
KLIPPEL-FEIL-syndrome 349
KRABBE disease 251, 297
KREBS-cycle 55

L

laboratory examinations 206
Labyrinthian tests 281
Lactate-dehydrogenase 150
lambda-chains 156
Lamina fibrosa nuclei 18
LANDING syndrome 182
Language, development 272
Latency-period 102, 198
Latency-phase 140
latent phase 139
L-Dopa 268, 305
Lead 86
Legasthenia 261
Lepore hemoglobins 180
Leucin-Enkephalin 315
Leukaemia 126, *369*, 377, 382, 405
leukocytes, eosinophilous 144
Leukodystrophy 183, 251, 297, 405
Leukopenia 180
Lewis-substance 153
L-fucose 153
LHRH 315
Lichen chronicus 335
Life, expectation 286, 289
Life profile 283, 286
Life profile, of immunity *117*
Li, in lyophil. tissues 85
Lingua scrotalis 214
linoleic acid 300
Lipase 47
Lipid infusions 310
Lipidosis 251
Lipoamid-dehydrogenase 300
Lipoids, as antigens 154
Lithium 84
Liver-adult 73
Liver cells 98
Liver cirrhosis comp. 405
Liver-fetal 73

The text on this page is estimated to be only 21.49% accurate

Liver, minerai content 83 Liver miiochondria 105 L-mamiositlasc 58 local reactions 190, 200 Louis-Oak syndrome 171,247,297 . Lowe' syndrome 333 LPPM 303 Lung 79, 80, 286 Lung émphysema 405 Lang, minerai contem 83 Lupus crythcmaiodcs 177 Lvm -syndrome 126,340 Lymph-nodes 286 Lymphoma 405 Lymphopenia, episodical 168 lymphoplastic traits formation 393 lymphorctieuiar defense area 1 22 Lyophilisâtes 202, 264 lyopliilicœcl i issues, minerais 82 lysocymc 159 lysosoinnl defeels 784 lysosomal diseases 182 lysosomal enzymes 59, 60 lysosotnal membranes 63 Lysosomes 12, 14,36,42,57,58,61, ISI, 184 M macromolecular structures 102 Macrophages 98, 100, 135 Magnésium 84, 138, 140, 213 Manganèse 84, 214, 235 Manganèse dcficiency 214 malignuy 383 Mannosidosis 184, 250 Maple-syrtip diseasc 252 MAKiNesco-S.tociKi'N-syndrome 297 M.\ KOI r-ALA-LAMV's-s. 182 MoRomo-BiJAiLSiOKO-s. 182 Mast-ccll substances 105 Mastoidilis 187, 189 maternai tissues 69 Marris 12, 14 Maturity, initiumoeytcs 136 Maluritv-period 283 Mcat, examinations 205 Méat inspection 205 Membrane Activators 268 Membrane aci ivity 25 Membrane dys l'un étions 185 Membrane Effects 265 Membrane potential 25 Mémbravit 215 Memory 280 Memory capacily 239 MtxiÉRE's syndrome 405 Ménopausé 288 mental, disabilitics 254 mental retardation, symptoms 257 Mercury 86 mesenchymal Cells 106 mesenchymaî defense System 122 mesenchymal hypoplasia 169 mesenchymal tumours 384 Mcsencbyme 348 Mescnehyme colis 390 Mesenchyme insuft'iciency 217 Mcsencbyme trcc 351 mcsothcliai tissues 135 Messenger-RNA 47 metaboliechains 124 metabolic disorders 245, 248, 397 mciabolic investigations 240 metabolic therapv, Down-S. 213 metabolic transport 293 Meiabolism, Spécifie influences 262 ineliichromatie leukodystropby 183, 251, 297,311 meta-epiphyseal dvsplasia 406 Melaphase 37 metaphysary dysplasia 350 metatrophic nanisni 350 Methionin-Enkephalin 315 Mg" 284 Mg, in lyopbil. tissues 85 Mg-nicotinatc 268 mi-chains 156 Microbodies 56 Microcephaly 406 Mierofilamenis 18,63 Microphage 98, 100 Microphages, activation 135 Microtubules 63 Microttibuli 12, 14, 35, 37, 293 Migraine 305, 406 Mind, Cultivation 230 Minerai-content, sex différences 87 Minerais, uacc-elctncms 82 Miiochondria 12. 14, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 105, 281 mitochontlrial, deprivation 300 448

Liver, mineral content 83
Liver mitochondria 105
L-mannosidase 58
local reactions 190, 200
LOUIS-BAR syndrome 171, 247, 297
LOWE' syndrome 333
LPPM 303
Lung 79, 80, 286
Lung emphysema 405
Lung, mineral content 83
Lupus erythematodes 177
LYTT-syndrome 126, 340
Lymph-nodes 286
Lymphoma 405
Lymphopenia, episodical 168
lymphoplastic transformation 393
lymphoreticular defense area 122
Lyophilisates 202, 264
lyophilized tissues, minerals 82
lysocyme 159
lysosomal defects *184*
lysosomal diseases 182
lysosomal enzymes 59, 60
lysosomal membranes 63
Lysosomes 12, 14, 36, 42, *57*, 58, 61, 181, 184

M

macromolecular structures 102
Macrophages 98, 100, 135
Magnesium 84, 138, 140, 213
Manganese 84, 214, 235
Manganese deficiency 214
malignity 383
Mannosidosis 184, 250
Maple-syrup disease 252
MARINESCO-SJOGREN-syndrome 297
MAROTEAUX-LAMY's-s. 182
MORQUIO-BRAILSFORD-s. 182
Mast-cell substances 105
Mastoiditis 187, 189
maternal tissues *69*
Matrix 12, 14
Maturity, immunocytes 136
Maturity-period 283
Meat, examinations 205
Meat inspection *205*
Membrane Activators 268
Membrane activity 25
Membrane dysfunctions *185*
Membrane Effects 265
Membrane potential 25
Membravit 215
Memory 280
Memory capacity 239
MENIÈRE's syndrome 405
Menopause 288
mental, disabilities 254
mental retardation, symptoms 257
Mercury 86
mesenchymal Cells 106
mesenchymal defense system 122
mesenchymal hypoplasia 169
mesenchymal tumours 384
Mesenchyme 348
Mesenchyme cells 390
Mesenchyme insufficiency 217
Mesenchyme tree 351
mesothelial tissues 135
Messenger-RNA 47
metabolic chains 124
metabolic disorders 245, 248, 397
metabolic investigations 240
metabolic therapy, Down-S. 213
metabolic transport 293
Metabolism, Specific influences 262
metachromatic leukodystrophy 183, 251, 297, 311
meta-epiphyseal dysplasia 406
Metaphase 37
metaphysary dysplasia 350
metatrophic nanism 350
Methionin-Enkephalin 315
Mg^{++} 284
Mg, in lyophil. tissues 85
Mg-nicotinate 268
mi-chains 156
Microbodies *56*
Microcephaly 406
Microfilaments 18, 63
Microphage 98, 100
Microphages, activation 135
Microtubules 63
Microtubuli 12, 14, 35, 37, 293
Migraine *305*, 406
Mind, Cultivation 230
Mineral-content, sex differences 87
Minerals, trace-elements 82
Mitochondria 12, 14, *50*, 51, 53, 54, 55, 105, 281
mitochondrial, deprivation 300

The text on this page is estimated to be only 21.13% accurate

mîutl ie poisons 1 72 Mitosis 38 Mitosis of plasma cells 135 mixed lumours 384 Mo, in lyophii. tissues 85 Mo, su lyopliil. I issues 85 Molybdenum S4 Mongolism 208,406 Mongolism syndrome 208 tnpugoloid physiognorny 212 Mongoloids, Tait 240 Monoaiuincs 315 Monocyte 20 Monomères 46 mononudear cells 134 Monosaccharidmalabsorpiion 249 Monosomv 9, 208 MonosomyX 208 Morbidily, Dosvn-S. 233, 240 Morbus Addison 364 Morbus Gaucheü 181, 251 Morbus Krabdi- 183 Morbus Parkinson 304 morphologica! studios 105 Morlalilv, Down-S. 233. 240 Motion therapy 218 motor abilitv, Dovvn-S. 236 motor «tpacity 286 motor development 240 motoric neuron 293 m-RNA 41,43,47 Mucolipidoses 250 Mucopolysaççharides 138, 139, 182,246, 250 Mucopolysaccliaridosis 181, 182,361,406 Mucopolysaecliaridosîs, type II 360 Mucoviscidosis 250 Mulgatol 215 Multibioma 215 inultil'actorial damages 258 Multiple sclerosis 297. 298, 406 Muscle-aduli 75 M uscle dysl rophy 3 12 Muscle-fctal 75 museuiar dystrophy 406 nntscular hypenotty 257 Music therapy 218 Myasthenia gravis 177,297 Myatonia 297 Myeoplasmacaccac i2 Mvclin 296 Mvelin figures 42 Myélinisation 296 Myeloperoxidase 146 mvocardiac inlarction 406 myocardial cells 104 Myoklonus-enccphalopathy 297 N-aceiyl-D-glucosumin 153 N-acctyIhexosamin-6 182 Naeom 268, 305 Na, in lyophii. tissues 85 Nanism 219,315,406 Nanism, adreno-genital 407 Nanism, hcpatic 407 Nanism, hypophyseal 407 Nanism, Survey 317 natal Dangers 258 natural résistance 1 17. 119 Nephrilis, chronie 407 Ncphtosis 185,407 neural muscuiar atrophies 297 Neiirincretes 313 Neurincretions 314 neurocrine-endocrine synopsis 3/3 neuroerine sphère 316 Neurocrinia 313, 316 Neurodermitis 337 Neurofibrotnatosis 246, 297 Neurofilamcms 64, 293 Neurohorntones 299 neurological symptoms, Documeniation 276 Neurüniyelitis optiea 297 Neuron, therapeutic approaches 263 Neuropeptides 315 Neurotensin 299,315 Neurotransmilters 315 Neuroiransmit-vcsicle 293 Neurotrat 215 Nickel 86 Nicotinic-acid dérivatives 268 Niemann-Pick, Morbus 183,251 Ni, in lyophii. tissues 85 Nissl’s bodies 40 Noonan syndrome 242, 246, 407 Nootrop 215, 267

mitotic poisons 172
Mitosis 38
Mitosis of plasma cells 135
mixed tumours 384
Mn, in lyophil. tissues 85
Mo, in lyophil. tissues 85
Molybdenum 84
Mongolism 208, 406
Mongolism syndrome 208
mongoloid physiognomy 212
Mongoloids, fate 240
Monoamines 315
Monocyte 20
Monomeres 46
mononuclear cells 134
Monosaccharidmalabsorption 249
Monosomy 9, 208
Monosomy X 208
Morbidity, Down-S. 233, 240
Morbus ADDISON 364
Morbus GAUCHER 181, 251
Morbus KRABBE 183
Morbus PARKINSON *304*
morphological studies 105
Mortality, Down-S. 233, 240
Motion therapy 218
motor ability, Down-S. 236
motor capacity 286
motor development 240
motoric neuron 293
m-RNA 41, 43, 47
Mucolipidoses 250
Mucopolysaccharides 138, 139, 182, 246, 250
Mucopolysaccharidosis 181, 182, 361, 406
Mucopolysaccharidosis, type II 360
Mucoviscidosis 250
Mulgatol 215
Multibionta 215
multifactorial damages 258
Multiple sclerosis 297, 298, 406
Muscle 77
Muscle-adult 75
Muscle dystrophy 312
Muscle-fetal 75
muscular dystrophy 406
muscular hypertony 257
Music therapy 218
Myasthenia gravis 177, 297
Myatonia 297
Myatonia congenita 297
Mycoplasmacateae 12
Myelin 296
Myelin figures 42
Myelinisation 296
Myeloperoxidase 146
myocardiac infarction 406
myocardial cells 104
Myoklonus-encephalopathy 297

N

N-acetyl-D-glucosamin 153
N-acetylhexosamin-6 182
Nacom 268, 305
Na, in lyophil. tissues 85
Nanism 219, 315, 406
Nanism, adreno-genital 407
Nanism, hepatic 407
Nanism, hypophyseal 407
Nanism, Survey 317
natal Dangers 258
natural resistance 117, *119*
Nephritis, chronic 407
Nephrosis 185, 407
neural muscular atrophies 297
Neurincretes 313
Neurincretions 314
neurocrine-endocrine synopsis *313*
neurocrine sphere 316
Neurocrinia 313, 316
Neurodermitis 337
Neurofibromatosis 246, 297
Neurofilaments 64, 293
Neurohormones 299
neurological symptoms, Documentation 276
Neuromyelitis optica 297
Neuron, therapeutic approaches 263
Neuropeptides 315
Neurotensin 299, 315
Neurotransmitters 315
Neurotransmit-vesicle 293
Neurotrat 215
Nickel 86
Nicotinic-acid derivatives 268
NIEMANN-PICK, Morbus 183, 251
Ni, in lyophil. tissues 85
Nissl's bodies 40
NOONAN syndrome 242, 246, 407
Nootrop 215, 267

The text on this page is estimated to be only 14.75% accurate

Nootropica 265 Noradrenalin 315 Nomiabruin 215. 267 Norphen 189 NouidraS 189 roielenr membrane 27 Nudeicaeids 155 Nudeolus 12, 14. 17. 21), 21. 27 Nticleo pores 12. 14. 17. 19 N udeol l cl t‘ 67, 68 Nudooiides. ol’iroimmoeytes 138 N ucleot ido-i>y ropliospliatasc 29 Minions 12. 14,)(>, 17, 27. 100 Nutrition 301 Nutrition. Ü(«vn-S. 214 nijesiis 318 ■îcciipuiionni ilieiapy 218. 264 Ocnio-iniMidibuIn-liicialis syndrome 349 Oculiieidon 216, 277 oltl imniuiiocyte 126 Oligodactyiy 349 (îlisomcnorrhea 327 (Mtiiophrema-polydystrophioa 182 Oligospermia 1 326 Oniemum "8. 80 onco- fêtai antigenes 107, 388 Onoologia 107 Ope-way combination 195 '• iniogcnesis. iiiiniunobiologieal US Opaeity «tiens 219 OIT \ 297 oui ica i tiiiinjng 218, 264 oral epithelium 126 OrCurilinniiigciuilCs 47 iiigunieexiraeis 104 Oiçntiiralion, imiiniiidclèiist'-sysleiii 122 oigann-speeific efkvl 105 Oigatis 3WJ < ïrgaii. dysfuiieiions 2<)() Organ -Systems 290 i >rg;ins, tiiknic 20f> orlholop 1 1 2 < Kvïllynoii 35 < Kteogenesis imperî'eeta 350. 353, 354. 355, 358. 397. .107 Osteoniyelilis, dironic 361. 362. -1(17 Osleoniseiofibrosis 407 Osteo-Oiiydio-Dysosiosis 349 Ostcoporosis 407 Olilis 187. 189 Ovntdysgenesix 32? osarian insnlYieiency 22 ? Ovary. minerai cameni 83 own pmients 396 Oxidoreductases 59 moplasmie l'iovv 64 Oxysonias 53 Oxyloein 315 Palade granules 39 Pancréas ?0 Pancreas-aduh 71 Pancreas-leial ?1 Pancréas. minerai eouicm 83 Pancrcon 215 Paneviopathv 368 Pnnmyelupiithia 18(1, 382.408 Panmyelopaihy 368 Panmyelopillllisis 172 Panpur 302 Pmuynonn 302 Parabiosis 366 Paratliyroid insulTicieiiey 379 P VllMNsov's iliseasc 297, 304 Pmikimsdn's syndrome 408 partial Trisomy (09. 208 P m m. \ syndrome 208 Patients 397 Payr's Ivmplioid patelles 127 PI), in lyophil i issues 85 Peecoralisiipliisitt 349 Pedagugv 213,218 Pn te ai l'S-Mia/iiu um's syndrome 251 Pu i/Ti s-VIra/iui uni disease 297 Pemplligus vulgaris I?7 Pemeillin. absorption 104 Perception 284 Performance 260. 273 Perieliiomatin granules 284 Per lèche 214 Perméation 24 periiiciousanaenna 177 Perositlase 146, 150 Perosysomes 5fi Personaiity 287

Nootropica 265
Noradrenalin 315
Normabrain 215, 267
Norphen 189
Novadral 189
nuclear membrane 27
Nucleic acids 155
Nucleolus 12, 14, 17, *20*, 21, 27
Nucleopores 12, 14, 17, 19
Nucleotides 67, 68
Nucleotides, of immunocytes 138
Nucleotide-pyrophosphatase 29
Nucleus 12, 14, *16*, 17, 27, 100
Nutrition 301
Nutrition, Down-S. 214

O

Obesity 318
occupational therapy 218, 264
Oculo-mandibulo-facialis syndrome 349
Oculucidon 216, 277
old immunocyte 136
Oligodactyly 349
Oligomenorrhea 327
Oligophrenia-polydystrophica 182
Oligospermia I 326
Omentum 78, 80
onco-fetal antigenes 107, 388
Oncologia 107
One-way combination 195
Ontogenesis, immunobiological *113*
Opacity of lens 219
OPCA 297
optical training 218, 264
oral epithelium 126
Organhomogenates 97
organic extracts 104
Organization, immunodefense-system 122
organo-specific effect 105
Organs *290*
Organ, dysfunctions *290*
Organ-systems *290*
Organs, taking *206*
orthotop 112
Oscillation 35
Osteogenesis imperfecta 350, 353, 354, 355, 358, 397, 407
Osteomyelitis, chronic 361, 362, 407
Osteomyelofibrosis 407
Osteo-Onycho-Dysostosis 349
Osteoporosis 407
Otitis 187, 189
Ovardysgenesis 327
ovarian insufficiency *327*
Ovary, mineral content 83
own patients 396
Oxidoreductases 59
oxoplasmic flow 64
Oxysomes 53
Oxytocin 315

P

Palade granules 39
Pancreas 70
Pancreas-adult 71
Pancreas-fetal 71
Pancreas, mineral content 83
Pancreon 215
Pancytopathy 368
Panmyelopathia 180, 382, 408
Panmyelopathy 368
Panmyelophthisis 172
Panpur 302
Panzynorm 302
Parabiosis 366
Parathyroid insufficiency *319*
PARKINSON's disease 297, 304
PARKINSON's syndrome 408
partial Trisomy 109, 208
PATAU's syndrome 208
Patients 397
Payr's lymphoid patches 127
Pb, in lyophil. tissues 85
Pectoralisaplasia 349
Pedagogy 213, 218
PELIZAEUS-MERZBACHER's syndrome 251
PELIZEUS-MERZBACHER disease 297
Pemphigus vulgaris 177
Penicillin, absorption 104
Perception 284
Performance 260, 273
Perichromatin granules 284
Perlèche 214
Permeation 24
pernicious anaemia 177
Peroxidase 146, 150
Peroxysomes *56*
Personality 287

The text on this page is estimated to be only 14.00% accurate

Kïstmnlity levd 285 l'tM.Mii i ii-Hiiui irK’s tlisease 552 Pim xi » i i!-s. 182 pliaeogenmis u reif it. 177 Phagocytin 62 Phugocytosis 23.91, 112. 116, 135 nlturÿngeal epithelium 31* 124 Phase of ei'feet. cei! therapy 198 Phase of réduction. immunocytes 144 phase of stress. edi therapy 197 Phenylkctonuria 252 Phospha ia.se 58 Phosphate 213 Phosphate {P) 53 Phosphodiestcrase 28 Phospholipid-protein substances 266 Phosphorus 86 Phylogenesis. immunobiologicnl IIS physical vfrength 286 physiognomieat changes. Doun-S. 237 l’hvsiogiiLimy ’4<l Physiogmimy, Dowrt-S. 235 physiologicul studtcs 104 PhysioPterapy 212.264 P! ni ohacmagg lutin in 195 Shg nient -variations 357 P. in iyophil. (issues 85 Pinocylnsis 21, 1 12, 117 Piraeeuim 267 Piaiema, minerai eonicnt 85 Plasma tell 112, 151. 154, 137 Plasma tell, mai lire 141 Plasma edi, seciviion 142 Plasntalcmii) 12. 14 PIumi allogènes 146 Plasinaprnieinemm 255 PhiMiiinogefi-aciivaiing factor 150 Plassosome.s 50 l'Iatdei-aelisaiion I acier 149 Pluripoicnev 129 olmipoieni mcscncliymal edi 1 17 Poikilol hernies H3 polar eell 15 Pnlvanhriits 565 Pnlulîlctyly 349 polymorplio-uudear leukocytes 60 PoKiudieiiliiis 20! Poh t ihosonies 40 Polssiicdiarules, as aiitlgens 152 Pnlssomes 40,46 Polvsonuas 208 Prmti't’s Oiscasc 184 postnatal Damage 258 Potassium S6, 214, 255 Poiassiuin deficiencics 214 Potertcy 288 Practice, eclliherapy 179 Phawr-Wii i i-syndrome 322, 324 precaurionary meusures ISS, ISO précipitation 112 Prekeratin 64 prcliminnry lests II <7 prénatal Damage 258 Pressure filtration 43 Primerose 302 Problasinoblast 141 Processus, meiabolic 55 Progeria 256. 408 progressive tmiseular atrophies 297 progressive muscular dystrophy 246 progressive period, life 283 Prolongation of tire 105 Prometaphasc 36 Pmphase 36 prostatic adenoma 408 prçneeiiveeiïeci. uinvours 391 Proteins as ani igeiis 1 54 Protein synihesis 1 2, 4i Protoohonnoncs 31 5 Prnritusseiiilts 337 Psoriasis 337, 340 PsCLtdoptihcrlas praecos 126 P-subsumce 315 psychie sphère 292 Psychoenergeiica 265 Psychostimulants 265 Psyehotherapy 218,264 Pubcrias praccos 325 Puberiy S JS Puhcrly, missing 326 Pubcny, retardetl 326 pu imonarv diseascs SSO Purine tneiaholism 253 Pvekmephritis 187 Pvrithiosin 265 Pyntinol 265 Pvruvaie-dehvdrogemsse 300 pyruv'ic acid >5 451

Personality level 285
PFAUNDLER-HURLER's disease 352
PFAUNDLER-HURLER-s. 182
phacogenous ureitis 177
Phagocytin 62
Phagocytosis 23, 91, 112, 116, 135
pharyngeal epithelium 31, 124
Phase of effect, cell therapy 198
Phase of reduction, immunocytes 144
phase of stress, cell therapy 197
Phenylketonuria 252
Phosphatase 58
Phosphate 213
Phosphate (P) 53
Phosphodiesterase 28
Phospholipid-protein substances 266
Phosphorus 86
Phylogenesis, immunobiological *113*
physical strength 286
physiognomical changes, Down-S. 237
Physiognomy 240
Physiognomy, Down-S. 235
physiological studies 104
Physiotherapy 212, 264
Phytohaemagglutinin 393
Pigment-variations 337
P. in lyophil. tissues 85
Pinocytosis 23, 112, 117
Piracetam 267
Placenta, mineral content 83
Plasma cell 112, 133, 134, 137
Plasma cell, mature 143
Plasma cell, secretion 142
Plasmalemm 12, 14
Plasmatogenes 146
Plasmaproteinemia 253
Plasminogen-activating factor 150
Plastosomes 50
Platelet-activation factor 149
Pluripotency 129
pluripotent mesenchymal cell 117
Poikilothermes 113
polar cell 15
Polyarthritis 365
Polydactyly 349
polymorpho-nuclear leukocytes 60
Polyradiculitis 201
Polyribosomes 40
Polysaccharides, as antigens 152
Polysomes 40, 46
Polysomias 208
POMPE's disease 184
Porphyria 253
postnatal Damage 258
Potassium 86, 214, 235
Potassium deficiencies 214
Potency 288
Practice, cell therapy *179*
PRADER-WILLI-syndrome 322, 324
precautionary measures *188, 189*
Precipitation 112
Prekeratin 64
preliminary tests *187*
prenatal Damage 258
Pressure filtration 43
Primerose 302
Problasmoblast 141
Processes, metabolic 55
Progeria 256, 408
progressive muscular atrophies 297
progressive muscular dystrophy 246
progressive period, life 283
Prolongation of life 105
Prometaphase 36
Prophase 36
prostatic adenoma 408
protective effect, tumours 391
Proteins as antigens 154
Protein synthesis 12, 41
Proteohormones 315
Pruritus senilis 337
Psoriasis 337, 340
Pseudopubertas praecox 326
P-substance 315
psychic sphere 292
Psychoenergetica 265
Psychostimulants 265
Psychotherapy 218, 264
Pubertas praecox 325
Puberty *323*
Puberty, missing 326
Puberty, retarded 326
pulmonary diseases *330*
Purine metabolism 253
Pyelonephritis 187
Pyrithiosin 265
Pyritinol 265
Pyruvate-dehydrogenase 300
pyruvic acid 55

The text on this page is estimated to be only 18.81% accurate

Q Quaramine, animais 205 Quinckcedcma 200 R Rachilis amiconvulsivii 255 Radiai ion gcnesis 386 Radiai ion syndromes 172,408 radioactive concentration 96 radioactive lagging 96 Rcaclor, accident 367 rcading techniques 260 Réagi lies 112 Recep lors 112 RR Kl IXtJIAUHfcN-S. 297 RedilTeiemiatioil 102 Rl l si. M ‘s disffiise 251,297 Régression of encans 287 régressive period, lilc 283 Removal.t issue' 92 Removal, of celk 90 rénal diseases 332 remti-tubithis cpithelia 185 Répétition 198 Research, inoipholûgical 104 Résistance to infection 21.3 Resistocell 346 Rcsiispetision 190 retarded type, allergy 173, 176 réticulo-endothélial System 1 15 reticulo-hist iocytary défense zone 129 ret icn lo-ti isi iocytary svstem 115, 120, 121 Rcticulo-sareonm 337 Rctinitis pigiiientOsa 40S rcvitalising therapy 288 Reviialization 104, 2S0. 408 Reviializatioit, elinic 283 Reviialization, expérimente 28/ Ri ynmu's syndrome 409 Rlieumajccta 277 rheumatic arthritis 148 rhcainaiokl polyarthritis 177 Ribonucléase 58 ribosomal RNA 47 ribosomal ribonucleic acid 43 Ribosomes 12, 14, 43, 45, 47 Ribosomes, enzyme content 46 Riding, iherapenne 218 Risks, celltlterapy 1S7 RNA concentration 139 RNA (ribtmucleic acid) 17, 20, 21 RNA symhesis 39 R N A-polymerase activity 284 r-RNA 43,47 Rosacea 335 Rol'HMliNo’s syndrome 247, 338 rongh movcnients 287 Roiissv-I.i-vv syndrome 297 RUîtNSïHN-Syntlroine 349 Rt. rrtR-P0Mi>r\-Wvi-Ks syndrome 1 S4 Rtvr’s diseuse 112.169 Sani ti 1 ti'o-syndrome 182 Sanuoii’s syndrome 1S3 sarcopia&nuuie réticulum 39 Satellites 35 Scaltls 336,339,409 Scim pfr’s diseitsc 251, 297 seholasiie situation 240 Scliooling, Do'vn-S. 239 Scleroderma 409 Seierodennia 335. 340 Selcrosis 287 Sécrétion 23,41, 116 Secrétion, of antibodies 136 Se, in lyophil. tisslics 85 Sélection 204 sélective théories 160 Selen 214 Sélénium 86. 235 Self-distribution 102 scnilc atroplw 340 sentie airophy, brain 285 senileemphysema 332 scnile involution 285 senile skin 399 sensitive spliere 292 sensorial sphère 292 Scrotonin 235,315 Scrum-albumins 154 Scnmi-iron 214 Seitlcmeiusof bacteria 124 452

Q

Quantum theory 160
Quarantine, animals 205
Quincke edema 200

R

Rachitis anticonvulsiva 255
Radiation genesis 386
Radiation syndromes 172, 408
radioactive concentration 96
radioactive tagging 96
Reactions 199
Reactor, accident 367
reading techniques 260
Reagines 112
Receptors 112
Recklinghausen-s. 297
Redifferentiation 102
Refsum's disease 251, 297
Regression of organs 287
regressive period, life 283
Rejuvenation 280
Removal, tissue *92*
Removal, of cells 90
renal diseases *332*
renal-tubulus epithelia 185
Repetition 198
Research, morphological 104
Resistance to infection 213
Resistocell 346
Resuspension 190
retarded type, allergy 173, 176
reticulo-endothelial system 115
reticulo-histiocytary defense zone 129
reticulo-histiocytary system 115, 120, *121*
Reticulo-sarcoma 337
Retinitis pigmentosa 408
revitalising therapy 288
Revitalization 104, *280*, 408
Revitalization, clinic *283*
Revitalization, experiments *281*
Reynaud's syndrome 409
Rheumajecta 277
rheumatic arthritis 148
rheumatoid polyarthritis 177
Ribonuclease 58
ribosomal RNA 47
ribosomal ribonucleic acid 43
Ribosomes 12, 14, *43*, 45, 47
Ribosomes, enzyme content 46
Riding, therapeutic 218
Risks, celltherapy 187
RNA concentration 139
RNA (ribonucleic acid) 17, 20, 21
RNA synthesis 39
RNA-polymerase activity 284
r-RNA 43, 47
Rosacea 335
Rothmund's syndrome 247, 338
rough movements 287
Roussy-Levy syndrome 297
Rubinstein-Syndrome 349
Rutter-Pompen-Wyers syndrome 184
Runt's disease 112, 169

S

Sanfilippo-syndrome 182
Sanhoff's syndrome 183
sarcoplasmatic reticulum 39
Satellites 35
Scalds 336, 339, 409
scenic representations 232
Schilder's disease 251, 297
scholastic situation 240
Schooling, Down-S. 239
Scleroderma 409
Sclerodermia 335, 340
Sclerosis 287
Secretion 23, 41, 116
Secretion, of antibodies 136
Se, in lyophil. tissues 85
Selection 204
selective theories 160
Selen 214
Selenium 86, 235
Self-distribution 102
senile atrophy 340
senile atrophy, brain 285
senile emphysema 332
senile involution 285
senile skin 399
sensitive sphere 292
sensorial sphere 292
Serotonin 235, 315
Serum-albumins 154
Serum-iron 214
Settlements of bacteria 124

The text on this page is estimated to be only 17.27% accurate

sévère combincd immmiiiy dcleets 167 sévère combi ued insu lïicieni imrmmity I6S Sex chromosomes 208 Scx différences. mineial-conlem 87 Sex-gland symptoms 314 Srirriiw-syiuliome Î18, 409 Sicklc-cell anaemia 18(1, 378. 409 Side-elTect.s 187 Siniisilis 187, 189 Sirenomeliü 349 Site of injection 19(1 ShkimVs syndrome 177 Skeieiin 64 Skeleton, and growth 361 Skeleton, Development 34 8 Skin diseuses 335 Skiji, Elasticité 282 Skin cxirncl 337 Skull, ciivtiitifcrenee 227 Skull, growth 219 Skull index 221,222,227.228 Skull-size 223 Slaughtcriilg, hygiène 205 slow reaeting substance 146, 150 social development 240, 273 social development, Down-S. 238 Socialisation. Down-S. 236 social responsibility 286 Social iraining 212 Socio-psych. behavioitr 287 Sodium 86 Sodium nicoiinaïc 268 Somatosuuin 299.315 somàtoirbptc hormone 316 spastic forins, 1ÇP 274 spitstic hcmiplcgia 259 Specializatiou 254 Speciesof animais 205 spécifie infiuenser 265 spccificity of action 1(14 Speech development 240, 278 Speech disorders 261,294 Speech, Down-S. 23S Speech lherapy 213,218,264 Spcrmiogram 326 Spbingolipidosis 181, 182 Sphingomyelin 183 spinocerebeüar degenerations 297 spino-ncuromuscnlar degenerations 297 Spleen 77 Spleen-adult 74 Splecn-ieml 74 Spleen, minéral coulent 83 Spleen, «orage 95 spondylo-epiphyseal dysplasie 350 Spongy dcgcncration 297,409 Spoonhand 349 Sports 218 Si'Ri-.wn 's dcfoniiiiy 349 S-subuiiit 45, (-50) Srandardization 88 srationary phase 139, 141 stato-motoric development 272 suuo-motoric, Down-S. 23S Stat ure, Down-S. 226 Stature ûfboys 229 Statures, mongoloid boys 231 Status B()NNfcvit-Ul.i Rien 241 Steel and radiation 388 Stcno-microceplmlia 220 Steroid hormones 315 stiniuEating iherapy 264 Stimulators ol'inetabolism 212 Stomaeh 70 Stomaeh-îetal 71 Studios, experimental 104 subeclllular structures 207 Substrates 66 sudanophiUc Icukodysirophics 297 Sullalide lipidosis 297 Sulphatase 182 Sttlphiuides 183 supporting tissucs 348 Stiprarenitt 174, 189 swmnmng. therapeuiie 218 SvvvttR’s syndrome 242 Syndrome cataracte-oligophrénie 297 Symhesi» of immune bodies 1 38 Symhesis of imnumogiobulin 139 Syringomyelia 297 systemnlisized blood-diseases 369 tapeioreiinal dcgcncration 297 Taurin 213, 235 TAY-SACiisdisease 183 T-cells 113 tcchnical cquipmcm ISS 453

severe combined immunity defects 167
severe combined insufficient immunity 168
Sex chromosomes 208
Sex differences, mineral-content 87
Sex-gland symptoms 314
SHEEHAN-syndrome 318, 409
Sickle-cell anaemia 180, 378, 409
Side-effects 187
Sinusitis 187, 189
Sirenomelia 349
Site of injection 190
SJOGREN's syndrome 177
Skeletin 64
Skeleton, and growth *361*
Skeleton, Development *348*
Skin diseases *335*
Skin, Elasticity 282
Skin extract 337
Skull, circumference 227
Skull, growth 219
Skull index 221, 222, 227, 228
Skull-size 223
Slaughtering, hygiene *205*
slow reacting substance 146, 150
Snow tongue 312
social development 240, 273
social development, Down-S. 238
Socialisation, Down-S. 236
social responsibility 286
Social training 212
Socio-psych. behaviour 287
Sodium 86
Sodium nicotinate 268
Somatostatin 299, 315
somatotropic hormone 316
spastic forms, ICP 274
spastic hemiplegia 259
Specialization 254
Species of animals 205
specific influenser 265
specificity of action 104
Speech development 240, 278
Speech disorders 261, 294
Speech, Down-S. 238
Speech therapy 213, 218, 264
Spermiogram 326
Sphingolipidosis 181, *182*
Sphingomyelin 183
spinocerebellar degenerations 297
spino-neuromuscular degenerations 297
Spleen 77
Spleen-adult 74
Spleen-fetal 74
Spleen, mineral content 83
Spleen, storage 95
spondylo-epiphyseal dysplasie 350
Spongy degeneration 297, 409
Spoonhand 349
Sports 218
SPRENGEL's deformity 349
S-subunit *45*, (–50)
Standardization *88*
stationary phase 139, 141
stato-motoric development 272
stato-motoric, Down-S. 238
Stature, Down-S. 226
Stature of boys 229
Statures, mongoloid boys 231
Status BONNEVIE-ULLRICH 241
Steel and radiation 388
Steno-microcephalia 220
Steroid hormones 315
stimulating therapy 264
Stimulators of metabolism 212
Stomach 70
Stomach-fetal 71
Studies, experimental 104
subcellular structures 207
subcutaneous 197
Substrates 66
sudanophilic leukodystrophies 297
Sulfatide lipidosis 297
Sulphatase 182
Sulphatides 183
supporting tissues *348*
Suprarenin 174, 189
swimming, therapeutic 218
SWYER's syndrome 242
Syndrome cataracte-oligophrénie 297
Synthesis of immune bodies 138
Synthesis of immunoglobulin 139
Syringomyelia 297
systematisized blood-diseases 369

T

tapetoretinal degeneration 297
Taurin 213, 235
TAY-SACHS disease 183
T-cells 113
technical equipment *188*

The text on this page is estimated to be only 19.62% accurate

Thymosm 112 Thymus 67, i 14, 286 Thymus, colonisation 127 Thymus hypoplasia 168 Thymus, minerai content 83 Tliyieüklghmd. minerai content 83 TliyreoKttieosis 148, 177 Thyroid glands, activity 104 Thyroid iiisufficieneies 318 Thyroid sviiipioms 314 Tinie-ialile, Cell-impiant. 198 Tisstie culture 389 Tissue levei 285 Tissuc respiration 281 tissular cultures 102, 107 tissular combinations 225 Tolérance 280 Tohefilamciiis 64 Tonsil-cytogram 128 TonsiHilis 128, 187, 189 Torsions-tlysionia 297 Tosieity SS toxic mêlais 82 Tracer cléments 104 Trainirtg cyfPeriphery 264 Train ing ihçnipy 218 Transcription 284 Transfer RNA 47 Transferrin 214, 235 Translormation 138 Transformation, of the moitonudear ceils 409 Tumours 105. 383, 409 Tumours degenerations 384 Tumour genesis 386 Tumour immunnloity 387 iumom-immunotherapy 395 Tumour therapy 383 Tt une it'5 syndrome 241, 242. 244, 327, 410 Tvrosinaemla 252 Tyrosin-metabolism 252 ulcérons eomplains 4)0 Uleus eruris 337, 340, 345, 346, 347 üi t me n-Sc niif ’s disease 182 Ui ! kich-Tuknëk \ syndrome 241, 326 Ultra filtrâtes 264. 277 urteaeid 235 Vacuoles 12, 14, 27 Vacuoles, membrane 27 vaginal epithelium 106 Vanadium 86 van-der-Waal'selectric powers 161 vasenlar, disordérs 32S Vesieles 32 Vesiculae 12, 14. 33 Vimcntin 64 V, in lyophil. (issues 85 454

Thymosin 112
Thymus 67, 114, 286
Thymus, colonization 127
Thymus hypoplasia 168
Thymus, mineral content 83
Thymus, storage 95
Thyreoidgland, mineral content 83
Thyreotoxicosis 148, 177
Thyroid glands, activity 104
Thyroid insufficiencies *318*
Thyroid symptoms 314
Time-table, Cell-implant. 198
Tissue culture 389
Tissue level 285
Tissue respiration 281
tissular cultures 102, 107
tissular combinations 225
Tolerance 280
Tonofilaments 64
Tonsil-cytogram 128
Tonsillitis 128, 187, 189
Torsions-dystonia 297
Toxicity *88*
toxic metals 82
Tracer elements 104
Training of Periphery 264
Training therapy 218
Transcription 284
Transfer factor 112
Transfer RNA 47
Transferrin 214, 235
Transformation 138
Transformation, of the mononuclear cells 136
409
Tumours 105, 383, 409
Tumours degenerations 384
Tumour genesis 386
Tumour immunology 387
Tumour-Immunotherapy 395
Tumour therapy *383*
TURNER's syndrome *241*, 242, 244, 327, 410
Tyrosinaemia 252
Tyrosin-metabolism 252

U

ulcerous complains 410
Ulcus cruris 337, 340, 345, 346, 347
ULLRICH-SCHEIF's disease 182
ULLRICH-TURNER's syndrome 241, 326
Ultrafiltrates 264, 277
uric acid 235

V

Vacuoles 12, 14, 27
Vacuoles, membrane 27
vaginal epithelium 106
Vanadium 86
van-der-Waal's electric powers 161
vascular, disorders *328*
Vesicles 32
Vesiculae 12, 14, *33*
Vimentin 64
V, in lyophil. tissues 85

Cell Therapy a new dimension of medicine The living organism, as a part of the universe, is embedded in the magnilude of the latter's dimensions. Life begins ai the organizational stage of the single cell and ends in the domain of the multicellular «organism» State. Life is characterized by the capabilily of the cells to transform the continuons energy and material losses of lifeless nature into new energies and structures. A cellular State deriving from thés principle stands in reciprocal harmony with its lifeless environment and is described as healthy. Loss of utilization or deficiency of material of lifeless nature leads to defective functioning of the cellular State, to disease. Whilst biochemical substances and éléments are analyzed in grcat detail, the biological development power is not measurable with scientific parameters. We know that roots, Street pavements and stonework can lift, but we are not in a position to interpret and to measure this power. In the therapeutical concept, il plays a big rôle since it aione makes possible the precondition for the application of the éléments and the utilization of enzymes and substrates for new structures. Away from the indicatcd connections with microcosm and macrocosm, cell therapy should always be a wholistic medicine. This means that necessary measurcs in the life-style, nutrition, physiotherapy, psychotherapy and medical treatment must be incorporated insofar as they are required in the individual situation. No form of therapy is a one and only redecming religion. Cell therapy provides a body, under suitable application, with the opportunity of transforming the elementary function of life, the utilization of environmental energies and materials into new energies and structures. This step in a new dimension in medicine leads, in the longer aspect, from a «medicine for disease» to a «medicine for health», i. e. the therapeutic efforts are not focussed on the élimination of manifestations of disease but serve in the restoration of the vital elementary functions of an organism. Franz Schmid, born on March 13, 1920 at Lauterbach/Eger, studied medicine in Prague, Koenigsberg (East Prussia), Breslau and Jena; in 1951, he staried teaching pcdiatrics; in 1957, he was appointed Professer extraordinary of the Heidelberg University. In 1967, after 21 years of work at the University Childrens Hospital in Heidelberg, he look over the management of the 120-bed-Childrens' Clinic at Aschaffenburg. More lhan 30 years of clinical work are paralleled by trendsetting activités in social and mcdicinc-profcssional policies and unusually créative literary work.

More than 500 publications in basic sciences and postgraduate éducation appear almost modest as againsl so far 45 books in the ficlds of medicine and belles-letters. Worldwide renown was gained by the Encyciopedia of Pediatrics (written between 1961 and 1971 together with H. Opitz) with more than 14000 pages and 550 coniributors, by «Pédiatrie Radiology» (1973-74) and «Mongolism Syndrome» (1976). The belletrislic articles and books reflect the rich expérience gained in dealing with peoplcs' human problems. The basic motifs of the books intend to tell «the truth while smiling». Even the sartyre concludes with a pardoning smile. Books on cell therapy were published in 1963, 1967, 1981. The présent Englishedition is based on a 20-year experimental and clinical work at Heidelberg, and 16 years of clinical practice ai Aschaffenburg. More than 5000 mcntally and multiple handicapped people in over 50 countries of the world form a solid foundation for a classifying System of a future therapy which is put into the context of a wholistic concept of anthropological medicine.